The Heritage of Wayne County North Carolina 1982

The Wayne County Historical Association, Inc.
and
The Old Dobbs County Genealogical Society

Coordinator
Mary Daniels Johnstone



Published by the Wayne County Historial Association, Inc.
and the Old Dobbs County Genealogical Society
in cooperation with
Hunter Publishing Company
Winston-Salem, North Carolina

On front endsheets:
"Map showing the Routes of Lord Cornwallis and General Greene in North Carolina." Hayes and Zell, publishers, Philadelphia, 1856.
On back left endsheet:
The Wayne County portion of "the first actual survey of the state of North Carolina" by Jonathan Price and John Struther, 1808.
On back right endsheet:
"North Carolina," a map published by W. Barker. (Place of publication unknown, 1800.) All maps from the cartographic collection of the late Henry Bridgers Kennedy of Goldsboro.

Copyright 1982
by the Wayne County Historical Association, Inc.
and the Old Dobbs County Genealogical Society
Goldsboro, North Carolina
All rights reserved
ISBN 0-89459-191-6

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 82-083540

Printed in the United States of America
by Hunter Publishing Company,
Winston-Salem, North Carolina

Address all book order correspondence to:
Wayne County Heritage Book Committee
Post Office Box 466
Goldsboro, North Carolina 27530

CONTENTS

Introduction	IV
Local History	1
Churches	47
Education and Commerce	87
Family Histories	117
Pictorial Honor Pages	511
Appendix	525
Index	531



Herman Park Circle, Goldsboro.



Introduction
The Heritage of Wayne County

FOREWORD

The purpose of this book is to record for our descendants what we know about our ancestors. Some have said, "You can't choose your ancestors, but that's enough. They probably wouldn't have chosen you either."

The committee hopes you will get pleasure in learning who your ancestors and your cousins are.

There will be omissions and mistakes but it will be up to the present generation to correct and add information. That is the fascinating part of genealogical research: it never ends.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Many have contributed to making our book a success and it will be impossible to thank everyone; some deserve our special thanks:

John Baxton Flowers III for giving so generously of his time and talent in writing the history of our county.

Ginger Powell for setting up our office and scheduling hours for our volunteer workers.

Marvin E. Woodard, our treasurer, for taking care of the books.

Hall Kirkman, for all the work he has done on the old pictures.

Charlotte R. Carrere for her many hours of typing and other work she has done on the book.

Dan Austin, director of the Wayne County Library, and all of his staff, for not only providing us with office space, but for being helpful in many ways.

Miss Margaret Peacock, register of deeds, for her help to John Baxton Flowers and many other people.

Steve Hailey, Sherry Martin and Hunter Publishing Company for their assistance and encouragement.

And the members of The Wayne County Historical Association and The Old Dobbs County Genealogical Society for their support and encouragement during the preparing of the manuscripts.

We would also like to thank all of you who took the time and effort to write the stories of your families; without you the book would have remained a dream.

Coordinator
Mary Daniels Johnstone

DEDICATION

We dedicate our efforts
to all of our ancestors
who made our county
what it is today.



THE HERITAGE OF WAYNE COUNTY BOOK COMMITTEE

Coordinator: Mary Daniels Johnstone
Treasurer: Marvin E. Woodard
Family History: Annie Sutton
Local History: John Baxton Flowers III and Eleanor Bizzell Powell
Proofreaders: Bertha Wooten, Susan Borden, Eleanor Powell, Ruth Parker, Eleanor Keel, Charlotte Carrere and Mary D. Johnstone
Editorial Assistants: Charlotte Carrere and Eleanor Powell
Picture Consultant: Hall Kirkman
Area Coordinators:
Nahunta — Carral Peele
Grantham — Ruth Parker
Seven Springs — Mary Lou Phillips
Fremont — Molly Ellis
Pikeville — Maude Rose
Mt. Olive — Frances Andrews
Rosewood — Mabel M. Roundtree



Members of *The Heritage of Wayne County* Book Committee from left (seated): Charlotte R. Carrere, Mary Johnstone — Coordinator, Sherry Martin — Account Manager from Hunter Publishing Company, Marvin E. Woodard, Ginger Powell. (Standing:) Donna Burke, Mary Lou Phillips, Ethel Twiford, Mrs. Sterling Wooten, Dan Lounsbury — Hunter Publishing Company, Geneva Woodard and Mabel Rountree.

WAYNE COUNTY HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, INC. SPONSOR OF THE HERITAGE OF WAYNE COUNTY

Officers: 1980-1982
President: Charles Norwood, Sr.
First Vice President: James Venson
Second Vice President: Charles Gaylor
Secretary: Ethel Crone
Treasurer: Ruth Parker
Chaplain: Annie Sutton

OLD DOBBS COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

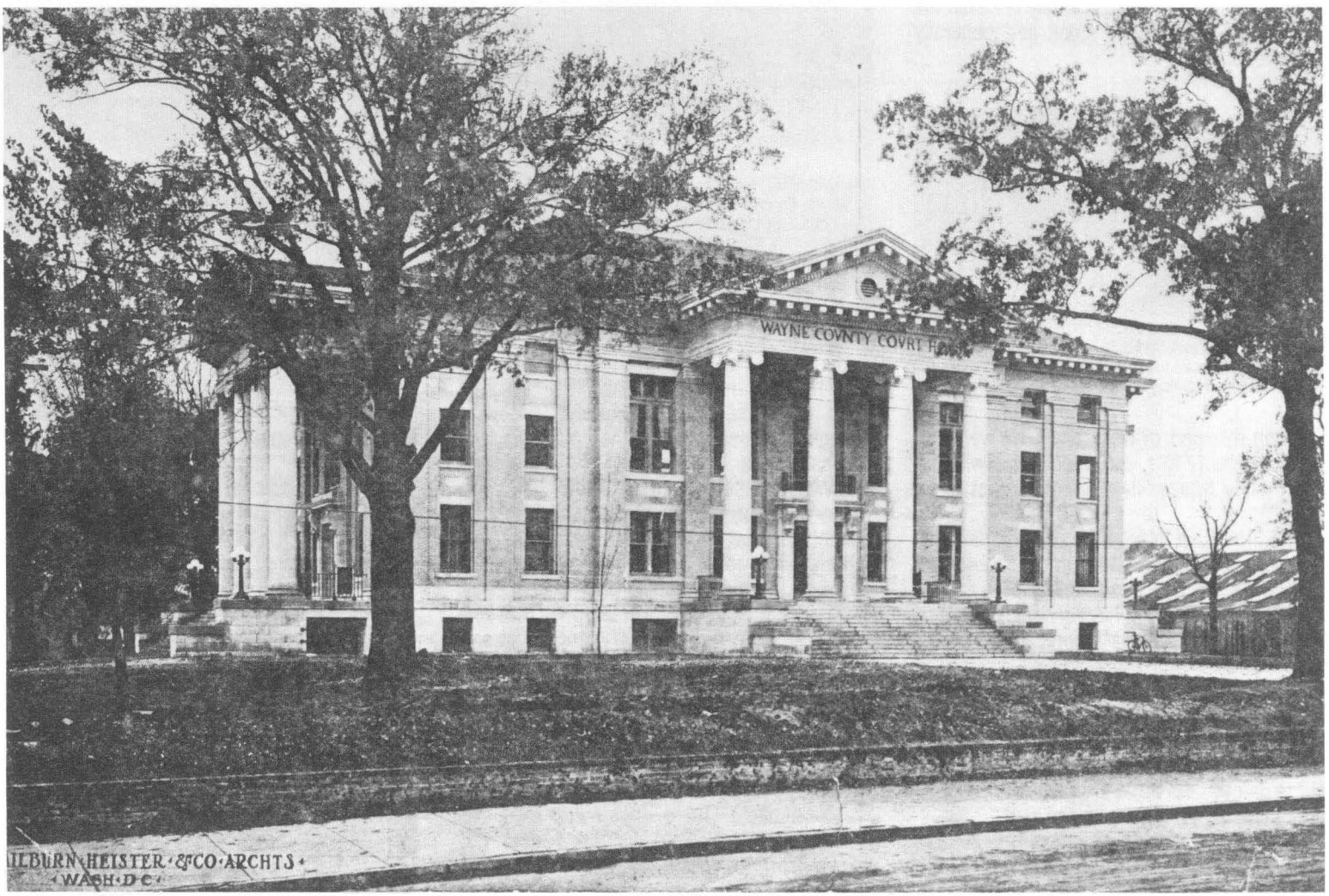
Officers 1981-1982

President: Charlotte Carrere
Vice President: Frances Andrews
Secretary: Fannie Widener
Treasurer: Yvonne Hatch

Officers 1982-1983

President: Frances Andrews
Vice President: David Johnston
Recording Secretary: Margaret McClenny
Corresponding Secretary: Fannie Isler
Treasurer: Yvonne Hatch

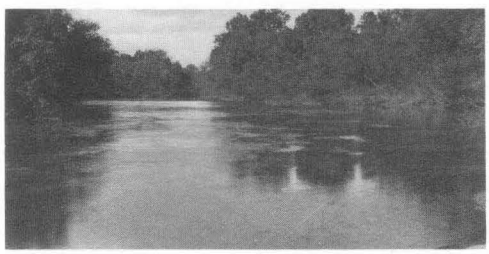
Local History
The Heritage of Wayne County



THE LAND AND THE EARLY SETTLERS

1

The land in Wayne County lies flat, fertile, and stretches away in vast, cleared fields, rimed by deep forests of hardwoods and pines. This part of the Carolina coastal plain is punctuated by swamps and streams with names as distinctive and colorful as the families who settled the land: Thunder Swamp, Beaverdam Creek, Bear Creek, Poplar Branch, Colombus Creek, Yellow Mash Swamp, Calf Pasture Creek, Thoroughfare Swamp, Falling Creek, Buck Swamp, Brooke's Swamp, Wolf Pitt Creek, Stoney Creek, Sleepy Creek and Nahunta Swamp. The Neuse River is the region's only contribution to the state's major waterway system. Though the northeastern branch of the historic Cape Fear River begins in Lower Wayne, where it more accurately is called the Northeast Swamp, it is small and generally unnavigable.



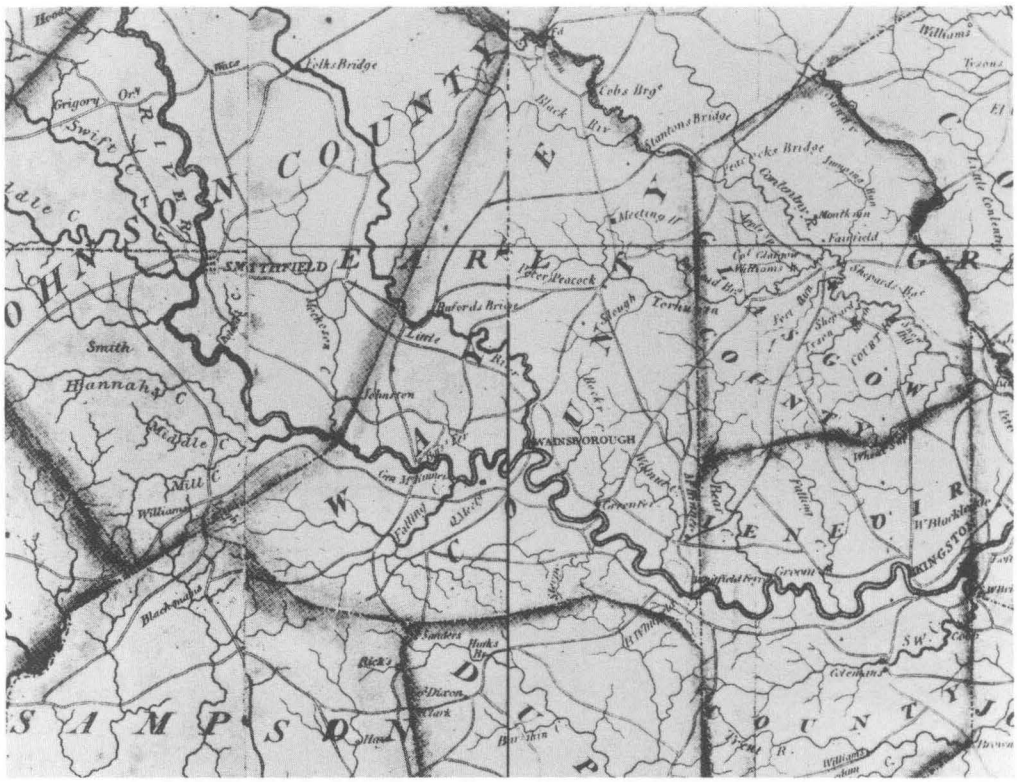
Neuse River at Waynesborough as it looked to the early settlers and still looks today near the old town site. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

When this part of North Carolina was first settled in the 1740's, the lands on the winding and muddy Neuse River were the first to be taken up.

The first great Wayne County planters settled along the Neuse River and its tributaries, men like Robert and John Fellows; Col. William McKinne Sr. and his sons Gen. Richard McKinne, Col. William McKinne Jr., and Gen. Barnabas McKinne; Thomas Cox; Col. Joseph Green; John Dickson; William Whitfield and his sons Needham Whitfield, Bryan Whitfield, William Whitfield Jr., and Lewis Whitfield; Dr. Andrew Bass; and John Grimes. Smaller planters began to take up land north of the Neuse around Nahunta Swamp in the mid-1740s.

These early plantations were bought and sold with some regularity. Land speculation was a common practice, and such prominent land speculators and N.C. Attorney-General Robin Jones of Northampton Co., and John Gray Blount of Beaufort Co., cousin to the Wayne County Yelverton family, owned land on the south side of the Neuse River in what became Wayne County. The creeks and swamps have occasionally changed names. No longer do we find Blunt's Branch, and Calf Pasture Creek on the map, and until 1881 Thoroughfare Swamp was called Buck Swamp. Today the map of Wayne County shows Buck Swamp in the place of Brooke's Swamp.

After the Revolution a few of the area's small planters began to extend their acreage through purchases of neighboring land, and the first budding of a large local landed gentry began to develop.



Wayne County, From the Price-Strother map of North Carolina, published in Philadelphia in 1808. Note the places marked in Wayne County: Horn's, Cobb's, Raford's, and Stanton's bridges; Bass's and Green's ferries; the Quaker Neck and Contentnea meeting houses; and the seats of General Richard McKinne, William Whitfield and Peter Peacock. The Wayne County survey dates from 1798. Waynesborough is the only town shown on the map for Wayne County. Photo: Collection of J.B. Flowers III

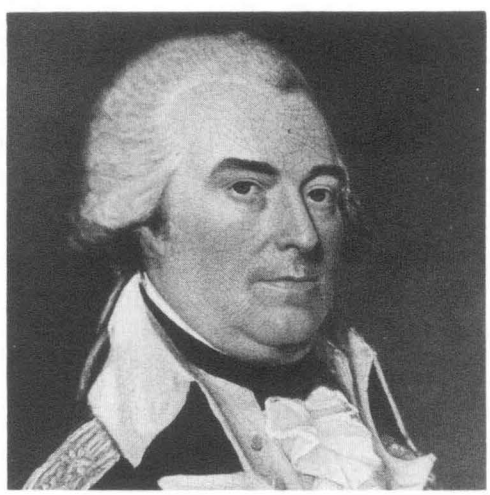
One of the problems in the settlement of plantations in this region was the absence of good roads. The Moseley Map of 1733 shows no significant settlement in the Duplin-Wayne-Sampson area. Collet's Map of 1770 shows the Whitfield settlement at White Hall, and Holley's Mill on the upper reaches of Goshen Swamp in what is today Sampson Co., and there are two roads that cut through what is now Lower Wayne County. Both roads began at Duplin Court House (located on the present-day boundary between Duplin and Sampson counties near Magnolia) and forked in northern Duplin with the east fork going to Whitfield's at White Hall,and the west fork cutting up through Thunder Swamp and going to "Dickson's" which was the ferry across the Neuse River near the Court House (later Waynesborough). There was also a road that ran from Whitfield's Ferry westward across the county, paralled with the Neuse River, to the Duplin road to Dickson's Ferry. The Mouzon Map of 1775 shows these same roads, which join at Nahunta Swamp and move on to Tarboro in Edgecombe County, as a major roadway. The Price-Strouther Map of 1808 shows a considerably improved road system with roads throughout Upper and Lower Wayne. Good roads were necessary to get people in, and agricultural products out, and until they were developed the land had a limited value for settlement.

FORMATION OF WAYNE COUNTY

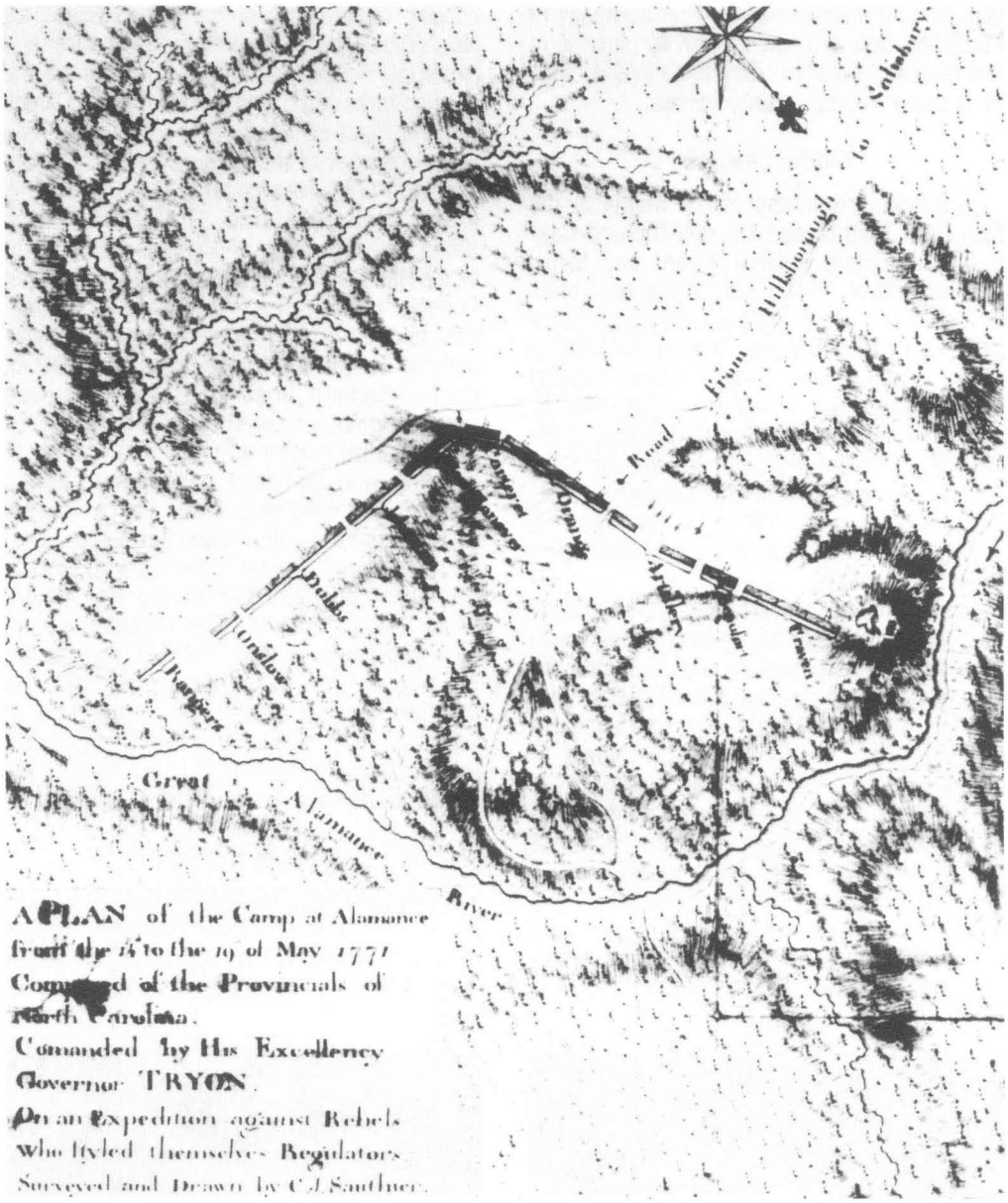
2

In 1779, during the middle of the Revolutionary War, the General Assembly of North Carolina divided Dobbs County, forming three new counties, Greene, Lenoir, and Wayne. Wayne County was named for the swashbuckling Whig general, Anthony Wayne, whose personal courage was daring enough to earn him the name "Mad Anthony."

The commissioners appointed to run the dividing line of the county of Wayne were: William McKinne, Sr., William Caswell, Charles Markland, Etheldred Ruffin, and Benjamin Cobb. The part of Dobbs that was cut off to form Wayne was St. Patrick's Parish. After the initial acquisition of land for Wayne County, there was no change in the boundaries of the county until 1855 when Wilson County was formed taking a part of northern Wayne County



General Anthony Wayne, for whom the county of Wayne was named. One of General George Washington's most trusted officers, he earned the nickname "Mad Anthony" for his daring exploits. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.



Plan of the Battle of Alamance, May 1771. Dobbs Regiment is to the left. Governor William Tryon commanded the provincial forces at Great Alamance Creek in present-day Alamance County, N.C. Claude Joseph Sauthier, a native of France, executed the map for Governor Tryon. Photo: N.C. Division of Archives and History.

around Black Creek.

The first court of Wayne County was held on the second Monday in January, 1780 at the plantation house of Josiah Sasser on Little River. The following gentlemen justices were present: Robert Simms, Etheldred Ruffin, Jesse Jernigan, John Handley, Thomas Williams, Stephen Cobb, Joseph Sanderson, and John Sheppard. In January, 1781 Robert Simms was elected first sheriff by the court, and Thomas Gray, Stephen Cobb, Joseph Sanderson and Needham Whitfield were appointed inspectors of paper money. During the same court, Thomas Gray, Stephen Cobb, and John Handley were appointed commissioners of confiscated property.

Jesse Cobb was appointed the first clerk of the court of Wayne, and William McKinne, Sr. was appointed the first commissioner to collect the Specific Provision Tax, as provided by an act of the General Assembly.

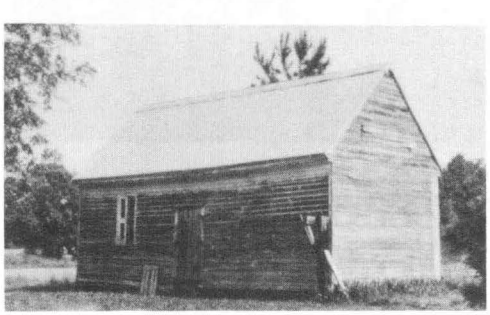
Since William McKinne, Sr. had been a member of the General Assembly and introduced the act to divide Dobbs County, was a member of the commissioners appointed to run the line, and was so involved in the general formation of the county, he has often been referred to as the "Father of Wayne County."

THE REVOLUTION

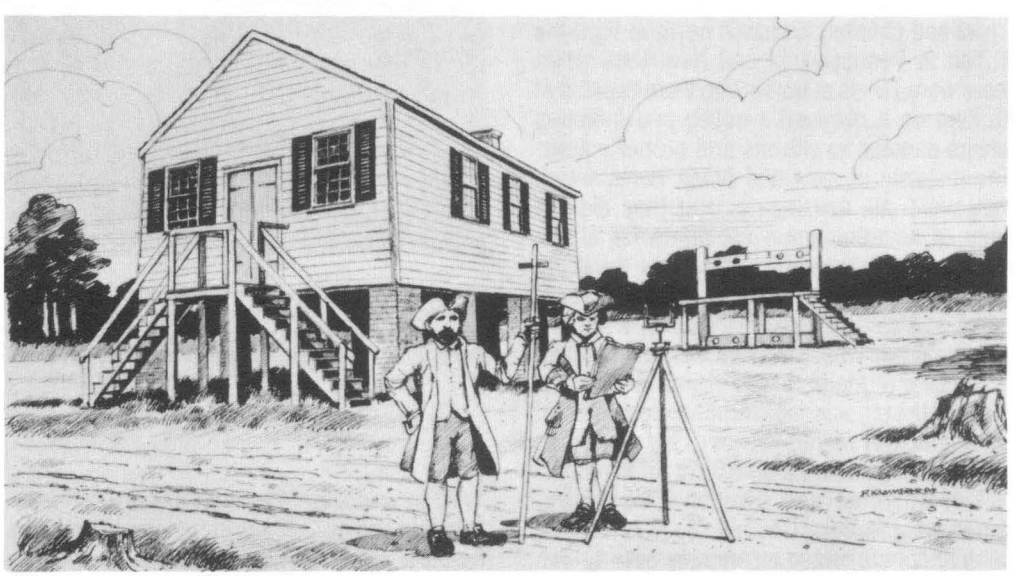
It is difficult to say with reliability what specific action was taken by the majority of the men in Wayne County during the Revolution. Only bits and pieces of the records throw light on the subject. There are some existing militia returns, pay vouchers for men who served at least several months in the militia, but beyond that, the records reveal very little. James Cobb, clerk of the court of Wayne County, who fled in the wake of Earl Cornwallis' advance through the county in late April 1781, was overtaken and many of the papers of the county were destroyed by the British. The British did not consider that they were legal records; they did not recognize the existence of Wayne County, being created as it was by the Revolutionary government of the state and named for an outstanding Whig general. It was regarded by the King's government as an illegal county.

The Revolution was a difficult time for the best of men, but surely it was an anxious time for those small planters who were more interested in developing their land and making a home for themselves, their wives and children, than in going to war.

On Saturday, November 16, 1765, Dr. William Houston, a Duplin County citizen and Distributor of Stamps for North Carolina, was



Simms Cottage, Black Creek area of Wayne County (now Wilson County), was probably built by Robert Simms, the first Sheriff of Wayne County, and dates from the late eighteenth century. The house had exterior end chimneys which have been removed. This is the type dwelling that stood all about Dobbs and Wayne counties, respectfully, in the eighteenth century. Robert Simm's daughter, Keziah, and her husband, Shadrack Dickenson, lived in the house following Simms. Photo: Kate Ohno, Wilson, N.C.



First Wayne County Courthouse, 1783, built by Colonel William McKinne. This drawing by Roger Kammerer is based on the architectural description in the court minutes. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

intimidated by a mob of three or four hundred people in Wilmington, who forced him to sign a resignation of his office. The Stamp Act Crisis, as this political episode is called in American history, was one of the most dramatic and hated measures imposed by the British authorities, and doubtless affected men on the Wayne (then Dobbs) County frontier. There were strong feelings against Dr. Houston's stamps even in his own Duplin.

It was a complicated period. For instance, settlement in what is today Lower Wayne did not begin in earnest until about 1772, and when the revolutionary rumbling of armed resistance began to be heard locally as early as 1775, (the various committees of Safety had begun to organize the populace for resistance) the few men who were trying to clear land and build homes probably hoped they could avoid trouble with the civil authorities. Loyalties to hearth and home often conflicted with those of civil government.

Area Militia

During 1775 the state became an armed camp. Colonel James Moore and Colonel Alexander Lillington of the Lower Cape Fear region, and Colonel Richard Caswell of Dobbs County, were organizing militia. Some of them were prepared to march on a minute's notice, hence the name Minute Men. A roster of the Minute Men of Dobbs County reveals the names of settlers from all sections of the county.

The Treasurer and Comptroller's Records for the State of North Carolina reveal an active participation among the men of Dobbs County at the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge. A full account of the Dobbs contingent is published in full in the appendix. What is surprising is how well equipped and uniformed these Dobbs soldiers were.

Nor were local men absent from the highest levels of Revolutionary leadership. William Whitfield of White Hall, was a member of the Council of Safety in 1776 and they met at his Neuse River plantation from June 19 to July 16, 1776. Later on May 3, 1779, Whitfield was elected to the Council of State.

The enlistment of men into the Continental establishment at first went well in North Carolina, then slowed. Most men feared leaving their wives and children to march north to fight the British in Pennsylvania and New York when there were Tories at home who were capable of striking on a moment's notice and inflicting severe damage to citizens and property alike. The majority of men had small farms which they were still developing, and they did not want to abandon them for fights far afield. Consequently, the local militia was the more popular alternative for men to remain closer to home and also to strike a blow for freedom. Dobbs County was in the New Bern District and at the time of the outbreak of war in 1776 the ranks of the regular county militia were swelled by an influx of willing patriots, and soon men were being drafted. As time went on the militia was reorganized and additional local companies were formed. On May 18, 1777 Captain John Sheppard raised a company of forty-two Dobbs County men drawn largely from what is today Greene County. On July 26, 1777 Captain John Kennedy raised a larger company of 68 Dobbs County men, drafted for service in this region of the state. One finds in this company many Wayne County names.

Militia Leaders

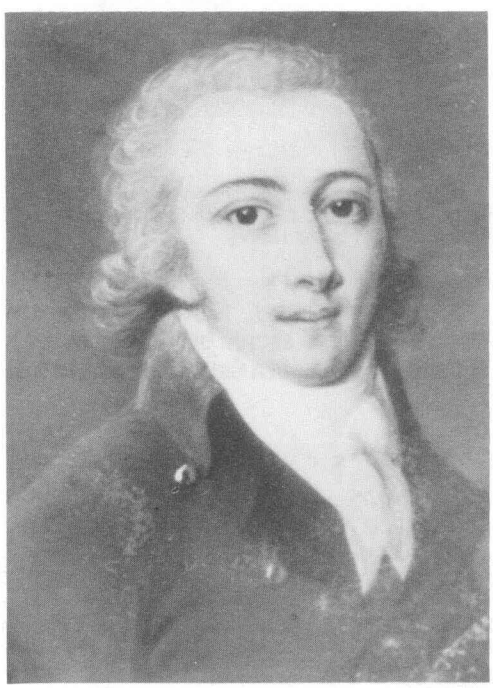
In over-all command of the militia in the New Bern District was Colonel Richard Caswell, Lt. Colonel William Bryan, and Major James Gorham. The field officers of the Dobbs County Militia were: Colonel Abraham Sheppard, Lt. Colonel Thomas Torrans, First Major Martin Caswell, and Second Major William McKinne. Of all these higher ranking officers, only McKinne was a resident of western Dobbs County. If Colonel Joseph Green was the highest ranking local man in the Continental Line, Major (later Colonel) William McKinne was the county's most glittering and prominent figure in the local militia.

These military officers, with their official rank and dashing uniforms, would continue to dominate the politics of the area long after the war was won. In the republican society that was formed after the war — with its absence of hereditary titles — the old officers corps of both the Continental Line and the State Militia, boasted their former rank and social privilieges, and added distinction to the society of the state. They were the most glittering ornaments of the new republican gentry.

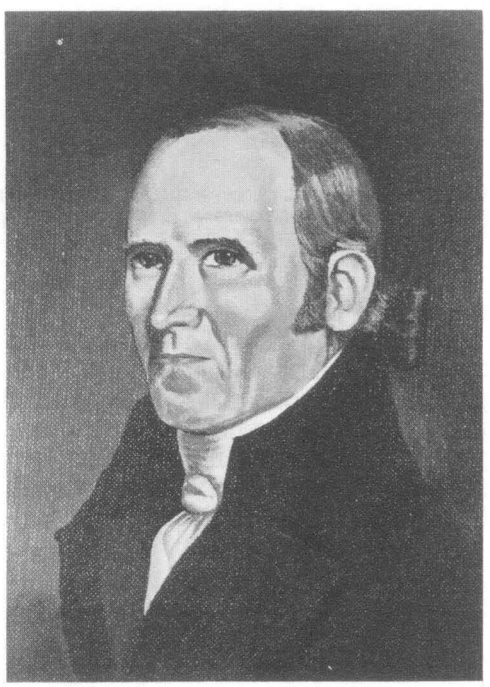
The most outstanding military figure in the Continental Line from what became Wayne County, was Joseph Green. On December 11, 1776 he was appointed commissary to the 8th battalion and he was one of the commissioners for the purchase of guns. On April 19, 1776 he was appointed again to purchase firearms for the troops in Dobbs County. As deputy purchasing commissary of the United States for North Carolina he was directed by the General Assembly on May 15, 1779 "to remove the Public Stores from Wilmington up Long Creek to some place of safety, immediately." Green was a member of the General Assembly from Wayne in 1781. He attained the rank of colonel in the Continental Line. His first wife was Sarah, the daughter of William Whitfield of White Hall. His father, James Green of Craven County, was a leading figure in colonial politics, and his brother, James Green, Jr., was married to Margaret (Peggy), a daughter of Colonel Richard Cogdell of New Bern, and granddaughter of George and Margaret Bell Cogdell, a prominent couple in colonial North Carolina who owned a handsome dwelling plantation in Wayne County. Peggy Cogdell Green's sister, Lydia, was married to John Wright Stanly of New Bern, who was a prominent financier during the Revolution. Joseph Green's Spring Bank Plantation, between where Sleepy and Stoney creeks flow into Neuse River, was in 1784 designated as a location for the receipt and inspection of tobacco. There was also a ferry here, and it was doubtless a staging point for material for the Revolutionary Army in North Carolina.

William McKinne

The highest ranking local man in the North Carolina Militia was William McKinne, who as early as 1749 owned large tracts of land about Neuse River, and who by the time of the Revolution was firmly established as a vital link in the organization that was being formed to run the emerging state. His chief asset, in addition to his military abilities, wealth, and leadership qualities, was his close personal friendship with Richard Caswell. Caswell was the dominant political force in this part of North Caroli-



Colonel Joseph Green (1744-1803), Commissary officer 8th Regiment, N.C. Continental Line. A member of the General Assembly in 1781. His Spring Bank plantation on Neuse River was a staging area for patriot arms and supplies during the Revolution. This minature portrait is by an unidentified artist. Photo: N.C. Collection, UNC Library, Chapel Hill.



Colonel William McKinne (1728-1793) "Father of Wayne County" from a portrait by Roger Kammerer from the original minature by an unidentified artist. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

na, and he later expanded his authority far enough to dominate the Assembly and become the first governor of the independent North Carolina in 1776.

By 1769 William McKinne was a member of the Dobbs delegation to the Assembly, the first western Dobbs County man to hold a high political office. He held this post until 1771, the same year that he accompanied Governor Tryon's army to fight the Regulators at the Battle of Alamance, where he was one of the field officers of the Dobbs County Regiment. There was no western Dobbs man in the Assembly in 1774 when that group removed to another hall and declared itself to be a Provincial Convention. However, the next year McKinne was elected a Dobbs representative to the First Provincial Congress at New Bern, and at the Fourth Provincial Congress at Halifax in 1775 when the famous "Halifax Resolves" were drafted and voted approval. This was the first state declaration to authorize a vote of approval by its delegates at the Continental Congress at Philadelphia to separate from Great Britain, and thus formed one of the cornerstones of the Revolution. William McKinne was married to Anne, a daughter of John Grimes of Dobbs County, who was one of the larger planters in the region. Like his friends Green, William Whitfield, and Richard Caswell, McKinne left a distinguished progeny.



Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge, February 27, 1776, was one of the major battles in the South during the Revolution, though it was a brief encounter. It kept the colonies from being divided by the Loyalists, and put North Carolina squarely in the Whig camp. This diorama depicts the Scots Highlanders rushing the patriot line. Many Dobbs County men were in the patriot ranks which were commanded by Colonel Richard Caswell.
Photo: Moore's Creek National Military Park, Currie, N.C.

Slocumb Legend

For several generations the legend that Mary (Polly) Slocumb was the heroine of the fateful battle at Moore's Creek Bridge has been believed by some residents of Wayne County. After thorough research by a number of trained historians, the facts do not coincide with the legend. Mary Hooks Slocumb could not have ridden, as legend says, to the battle in the middle of the night, nor was her husband, Ezekiel Slocumb (said to be a lieutenant at the battle), a known participant at the battle, or even a member of any military company at the time. Mary Hooks Slocumb was born on February 10, 1760, and Ezekiel Slocumb was born on June 18, 1760. They were but sixteen and fifteen years old, respectively, at the time of the battle, and are not known to have been married at that time. Their child, Jesse, was born at Spring Bank on the Neuse River, in 1789, and the Slocumbs did not settle in Lower Wayne (their home in the legend) until after 1780. There is no mention of Polly Slocumb in any of the several detailed reports made after the battle, and it seems likely that a ride of sixty miles through the night by a young wife and mother, alone, a full day ministering to the troops, and a sixty mile ride back home, without rest (as the legend insists), would have impressed someone! The legend came to light in 1848 (seventy-two years after the fact) in a book published by an unreliable northern historian, was seized upon by Southern citizens with great sectional pride, and repeated verbatim by more unreliable historians.

As a result, the bodies of the Slocumbs were removed in the 1930's from the quiet place they had chosen for their eternal rest, and were taken to the Moore's Creek battlefield by Federal authorities.

Ezekiel Slocumb, in his petition before the Wayne County Court for a military pension, stated that he enlisted first in April 1780 in Captain Lazarus Crawford's company, Colonel Benjamin Exum's regiment of militia, and was at the Battle of Camden, South Carolina when General Horatio Gates was defeated. Afterward he joined Captain Jonathan Smith's company, under Colonel Benjamin Sewell, and was discharged after serving six months. He reenlisted later in 1781 and served ten months as a sergeant in Captain Jernigan's militia troops of North Carolina horsemen. During this time he was engaged principally in Wayne, Johnston, Duplin and Lenoir counties. He became a lieutenant colonel in the state militia after 1800.

The men of Wayne County did not have to go to war, the war came to them. After the fierce Battle of Guilford Court House on March 15, 1781, Lord Cornwallis, commander of the British forces in the South, withdrew, a weary, spent victor, to Wilmington to rest and resupply his army. Failing to fully accomplish his mission he set out for Virginia, anticipating a rendezvous with British general, Charles Phillips. Lord Cornwallis marched his army out of Wilmington on April 25th 1781, crossed the Northeast Cape Fear River and headed northward through Duplin County. After passing through Duplin Court House (at the present Sampson-Duplin County line near Magnolia) he headed through the countryside toward Goshen Swamp. He crossed the Goshen about the first of May and entered Wayne County at the Thunder Swamp Bridge.

CORNWALLIS

4

The army of Earl Cornwallis was composed of a detachment of Royal Artillery with four cannon, the Brigade of Guards, the 23rd, the 33rd regiment, the Second Battalion of the 71st Regiment, the Regiment of Bose, a company of pioneers, the British Legion, and the 82nd and Hamilton's light companies, as well as a large contingent of the Quartermaster's corps of wagons loaded with flour, salt and rum. Because many rivers and creeks ran through this country, two boats were mounted upon carriages and were pulled with the army. In all, the army numbered more than 1,600 soldiers. To the plain farm families in the Wayne region, this surely was an awesome sight, a frightening one. The most dreaded part of this large army was the infamous British Legion — fierce dragoons — commanded by Lt. Col. Banastre Tarleton, a young and insensitive man who killed anyone who resisted him.

Strong and sustained tradition relates that Lord Cornwallis' first stop in Wayne County



General Lord Charles Cornwallis, British Commander in the Southern Colonies, whose large army marched through Wayne County in April, 1781. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.



Lt. Colonel Banastre Tarleton, commander of the British Legion, fierce dragoons under the general command of Lord Cornwallis. The British Legion split off from Cornwallis' army near Mount Olive and headed northeast toward Tarborough. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

was at a roadhouse near Thunder Swamp, while the dragoons scoured the countryside for food. According to the available records this is quite probable, though Cornwallis and his officers considered the Wayne countryside more barren than they had been led to expect. Another strong local tradition relates that Lt. Colonel Tarleton and his dragoons separated from the main body of the army and crossed what is today the edge of Mount Olive on a road that led northeastward through what was later referred to as Hangman's Field (where the Bolling Chair Company is now located). Tarleton's own memoirs, published in London in 1787, state that he did separate from Cornwallis about the first of May. The British Legion crossed Nahunta Swamp and Contentnea Creek, where they met resistance at Peacock's Bridge at the then Wayne County line.

SCOTTISH OFFICER'S JOURNAL

5

Recently the journal of an unknown Scottish officer attached to Cornwallis' army has come to light, and in it is a complete schedule of his travels, including his passage through Wayne County. It appears that this officer and his men were a rear guard unit acting as protection to Lord Cornwallis' army, and were passing along his path a day behind him.

On May 3, 1781, Cornwallis was encamped at William Reeves' plantation on Brooks Swamp just above Mount Olive, and near where the Mount Olive Country Club is now located. On that date he wrote to Lt. Colonel N. Balfour, "The Difficulties I allude to are principally, the Troops becoming sickly, & many of the Mills being useless by the dryness of the Season, which prevents my keeping up my stock of provisions, so as to enable me to return, if necessary, from any point of the March to Wilmington. Dispatch Transports & Provisions." He also wrote on that date to Major James Craig in Wilmington: "I would decide to embark, if sufficient Provisions & Transports were in Cape Fear. The State of your Provisions makes it impossible to return before their arrival as all might starve together, but I shall move slowly forward in readiness to come back when they arrive. Six weeks or two Months provisions for 3,000 would do. Manage every ration of your own Stock, even if necessary curtail the Allowance."

Here we learn that not only were supplies short, but the weather was dry, the local mills were not turning, and what is more important, the decision was made in Wayne County not to turn back to Wilmington, but to press on to Virginia where only defeat awaited the British army, though they did not at the time realize it. Lt. Colonel Banastre Tarleton and his British Legion had split off from Cornwallis' army about the day before, and were then near Davis' Mill between Nahunta and Black Creek.

The journal of both our unidentified Scottish officer and Lord Cornwallis' correspondence give us a clear picture of the British passage through Wayne County. The army entered the county near Thunder Swamp on the main road from Duplin Court House, and passed on to Reeves Plantation, and from there on up to Gray's Ford on Neuse River, (where Falling Creek enters Neuse River, and called West Point), then northwest across Nahunta to Bullhead, and on to Cobb's Mill (then in Wayne, now in Wilson County). Davis Mill was then owned by Joshua Davis, and Cobb's Mill was owned by Stephen Cobb, a distinguished citizen of Wayne County, and cousin to Jesse Cobb, an early county court clerk. Tarleton wrote from Cobb's Mill to Cornwallis: "Cobb's Mill the best in the Country & well supply'd with Corn I have despatched a Patrol to, it lyes on the Coteckney 15 miles above Peacocks Bridge — & seven from hence . . . The Coun-

try is alarmed but the Militia will not turn out. They were very near Securing their leaders. Many people have this Day apply'd for Paroles. They all mention a Detachment of British Troops being lately at Halifax . . . I shall collect all the Provisions possible to morrow & move but not over the Coteckney till I receive your Lordship's Instructions."

On May 5, 1781 Tarleton was still at Cobb's Mill when he wrote to Lord Cornwallis: "The People are directed to bring all their Meal to this Place from 5 Mills. The Country People flock in with News of a great Defeat in Virginia of all the rebel Forces . . ." Cornwallis, who was a day behind Tarleton reached Nahunta Creek and encamped near the bridge on May 5, 1781, where he replied to Tarleton's letter thus: "If Cobbs mill can grind 1500 lbs. in 24 hours & if it appears by your information that General Phillips is certainly within reach of joining, You may go on to Halifax to secure a passage, reporting to me the state of things, to direct the Movement of the Infantry." Cornwallis' camp at Nahunta was about 2½ miles southeast of the present town of Fremont.

Cornwallis had Tarleton and his 180 dragoons and the light companies of the 82nd and of Hamilton's North Carolina regiment, both mounted on horses, as an advance for the main army. Our Scottish officer was commanding a small detachment a day behind Cornwallis' main force, acting as a rear guard. All in all it was a very large military force, and surely struck fear into the hearts of the local inhabitants.

PEACOCK'S BRIDGE

6

There are references to skirmishes between the local militia and the British regulars as the army marched through Wayne County. Most of the patriot militia in the region fought a delaying action with Cornwallis' army. As the British army neared Peacock's Bridge, which spanned Contentnea Creek between what was then the line between Wayne and Edgecombe counties, Colonel James Gorham's militia engaged the British dragoons under the command of Lt. Colonel Banastre Tarleton, at the bridge. The British pushed the patriot militia back and marched on to Tarborough. Later, this part of Wayne County was ceded to help form Wilson County. The bridge was later known as Ruffin's Bridge.

While Cornwallis was in Wayne County, plantations in the path of his army were sacked. Dr. Andrew Bass was seeking repayment from the state for stolen property as late as the 1790s. He stated that the British had looted his plantation and taken valuable items, some of which had been found in one of their deserted camps. It is said that the soldiers looted less than did those loyalists citizens who followed the British Army. Local men who were in the militia fought a rear guard action with the British as they passed through.

It was while Cornwallis was in the neighborhood of the Neuse River that he received a dispatch that reported that General Phillips had withdrawn up the James River as far as Richmond, and may even have failed completely in Virginia. This was mortifying news, but Cornwallis and his men, unable to turn back, marched on to the Tar River and by Halifax into Virginia where on October 19, 1781 he surrendered to General Washington at Yorktown, effecting an end to the Revolution. The Treaty of Paris, which officially ended the war and gave us our independence, was not signed until 1783.

TORIES

7

The constant small war between the Whigs (patriots) and the Tories (loyal citizens to the Crown) was ever present in North Carolina during the Revolution. Loyalties were strong and warfare fierce. A man named Alberson was a leader among the Tories in the Wayne County area and he led a band of men that caused terror throughout the countryside. However, to show how complicated this period was, this Tory leader, Alberson, was a close friend of Needham Whitfield, an officer in the Whig army, and Alberson would send Whitfield word that he and his men would be scouting on a certain night, and for Whitfield to protect himself, which he did by hiding out. When Alberson was finally caught by the Whigs, they put a rope around his neck and hung him. He was hanging but not dead when Whitfield arrived on the scene and had him cut down. Alberton hung so long that it is said that his eyes protruded for the remainder of his life.

The returns of the North Carolina militia for 1780 and 1781 show names that can be identified as Wayne planters, and the returns indicate that they joined the army during the time that their homes were threatened by Cornwallis' and Craig's forces. There were many families who remained loyal to the King, but they generally kept their silence. When the British troops approached Lower Wayne these loyalists arose, and being familiar with the area were the greater and more deadly enemy. It was a time to choose sides, and the planters who had recently been sold land by the King's government, did not easily turn against their royal patron. Many men of Wayne County were just such men, and it took a major British invasion to drive them from the plow to the sword.

JEFFERSONIAN PERIOD

8

The period following the Revolution and preceding the ante-bellum period has been called the Jeffersonian period in compliment to Thomas Jefferson, who through energy, intellectual and political persuasion had the greatest influence on this period in American history. Throughout the country it was a time of unprecedented growth, and in Wayne County it was no exception.

It was during this period that the second series of great plantations grew up, some belonging to the sons and grandsons of the colonial parish leaders, like the McKinnes, Carraways, Cogdells, Fellowes, Greenes, Coxes, Whitfields, and the Sassers, but also new men were beginning to emerge: General James Rhodes, Dr. Andrew Bass, William Rhodes, Lt. Col. Ezekiel Slocumb, John Flowers, Soloman Grantham, Thomas Bass, Captain John Flowers, Jr., Daniel Kornegay, Etheldred Yelverton, James Yelverton, Sr., John Yelverton, William Alford, Zadock Thompson, Peter Peacock, Joseph Everett, John Smith, Waitman Thompson, Nathan Pike and others.

These men put together large tracts of land, and amassed larger gangs of slaves than had previously been known in the county. They also began to amass personal possessions that would set them apart and form a new gentry that would dominate the county's social presence well into the present century. Those families that today make up what is often times called the Old Guard generally trace their antecedents to this period.

Prior to this time the people were engaged in getting and acquiring, not in thinking. The struggle with nature, the management of a raw labor force, the dangers of the rivers and waterways, and the chaos of the frontier kept each man tied to a daily routine that was more relentless and grinding than inspiring. Leisure on a larger scale did not appear locally until about 1800, when the planter families began to have wealth enough to enjoy some of the gentle persuits: music, art, and literature. The bustle of a frontier community provides little time for reflection, and without reflection there can be no culture.

As early as 1764 Robert Fellows of Dobbs County had been a subscribing patron of colonial printer, James Davis, when he brought out his *North Carolina Laws,* and at the time of the Revolution and continuing to 1800 Colonel William McKinne was patronizing printers as far afield as Philadelphia. However, this was a rare occurence. By the Jeffersonian period, books in much greater numbers were finding their way into Wayne County households and a local culture began to develop and became strengthened by the church and local academies.

In 1810 Jesse Slocumb wrote that the land on Buck Swamp and Falling Creek was the best in the county for corn. He said that river land was worth six to ten dollars an acre, creek and swamp land was worth four to six dollars an acre, and the common or poor land was worth only about twenty-five cents to three dollars an acre. He said there were many valuable mills and mill seats in Wayne County. At the time there were 1,100 voters out of 6,000 inhabitants. Slocumb goes on to say that there are a "Convenient number of Roads which requires but little Labour to Keep in good order tho they are very much neglected," and he also states that the county had a large number of wealthy people. Slocumb said that New Bern was the chief trading center for the county and goods are transported down Neuse River by boats and scows (flat bottomed boats with blunt ends) from 4 to 12 tons burthen. The larger amount of goods sent to New Bern were cotton, flour, lumber, and naval stores. Slocumb's report on Waynesborough at this time is interesting. He said it was located on Neuse River opposite West Point and at that time had five or six dwellings, a courthouse and jail. All

the buildings were wooden and single story except the courthouse. He went on to report: "The Houses generally throughout the County is of wood and Single Story. There are However some Handsome two Story Houses and the taste for Building seems to improve."

The cotton gin was invented by Eli Whitney in 1794, and by 1810 there were a number of them in Wayne County — some worked with horses and some with water power. This is an indication of the agricultural progress that Wayne fostered well into this century.

Slave Revolt

The picture Slocumb draws is of a county on the move and underscored by a progressive theme. However, all was not peace and harmony, for in 1805 a slave revolt was detected and its leaders uncovered and sent the citizenry for a hundred miles around into a frenzy. Let the Waynesborough correspondent to the *Raleigh Register* in July, 1805 tell the story in his own words:

"I take the liberty, from a sense of the danger which the white people of this State are in, to communicate to you one of the most shocking plots by the Blacks imaginable . . . We have been engaged in this county in the trying of Negroes for poisoning the Whites, ever since Monday last. One suffered death at the stake (was burnt alive) on Saturday last, for poisoning her master, mistress, and two others; two more are under sentence of death, and are to be hanged on Wednesday next. Thirteen are imprisoned under guard, a part of whom, from the evidence, I expect will suffer death, and we are daily making new discoveries. Some have been brought from Sampson, others from Johnston, so that the plot appears to have been a general one. It is said by some of the prisoners, that the head men are to be poisoned first, and the rest are to be subdued; and after detaining a sufficient number in slavery, the balance, if refractory, are to be put to death."

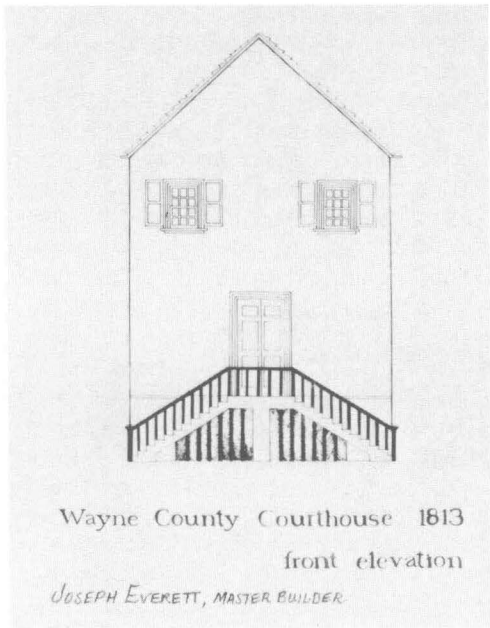
"We proceeded this morning with the trials, and God only knows what the event will be. Six or eight Light Horsemen are continually on duty to bring up charged negroes, besides a strong guard of Infantry about the prisoners. What raised the first suspicion in this business, was the death of one or two of our responsible men."

A second letter the same month says: "I sit down to give you an account of the negro business from the date of my last. One other negro was found guilty and hanged, with the two I wrote you were to be hung the Wednesday following the date of my last. One other found guilty, was pilloried, whipped, nailed, and his ears cut off, on the same day. Some others, who were guilty in a less degree, were whipped and discharged; others acquitted for the want of sufficient evidence to convict them. The court then adjourned until after the superior court at Newbern, owning to the business of some of the parties concerned in that court."

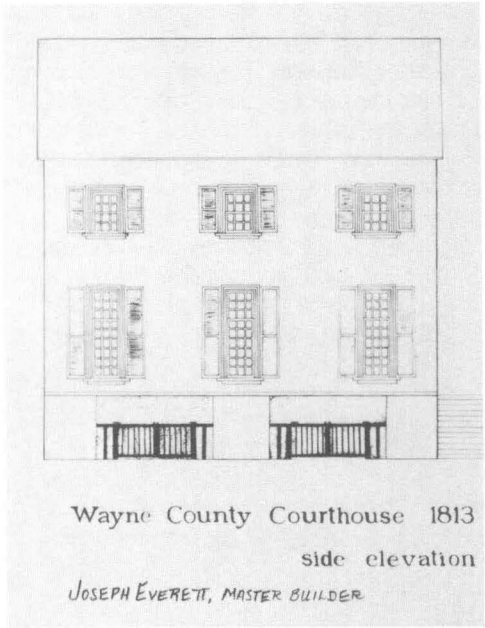
We must keep in mind that the black revolution in Santa Domingo had taken place in the 1790s and as late as 1804 the French were trying to retake that country. Excitement over slave insurrections was a tinderbox ready at any moment to be lit. The white man's constant fear of the enslaved blacks lurked just below the surface, and it took only one incident to cause near panic. In the end little of an insurrection materialized, and the General Assembly of 1807 passed an act requiring that slaves charged with capital offences be tried during the regular county court term and that special courts for the trial of such cases be discontinued. This was no doubt an effort to curb a highly excited citizenry from conveying special courts and to forestall grave injustices which sometimes arose from such speedy trials.

This was also a period of refinement and a period when the cultural climate began to flourish. The buildings that Jesse Slocumb referred to were designed in the new Federal-style of architecture which featured many refined decorative motifs largely absent in the Georgian-style buildings built in Wayne County. Dental mouldings and other carved decorations, such as reed-work, found their way into cornices both inside and out of buildings and as decorations on mantlepieces.

The buildings built by Joseph Everett, himself a wealthy planter turned amateur architect and master builder, are an indication of the new style: the 1813 Wayne County Courthouse; the house he built for himself at what later became Everettsville, and is now referred to as the Academy Building, (it stands on the grounds at Woodland Church); the Thunder Swamp Meeting House, featuring a fan window in the pedimented end; Mulberry Plantation house with its handsome dental work; Poplar Hill Plantation house, tall stately and finished with dental courses; and the Smith House in west-central Wayne, which Everett built for his daughter, Mrs. Smith, and which features extremely elegant mantelpieces with dentalwork, reedwork and piercing. Of these buildings attributed or known to have been his work, only the Smith House, Mulberry House, and the Academy Building survive, but these attest to the wide range of his abilities. Later, other buildings were built in this same style, and the county was strewn with handsome dwellings, and public buildings of distinction and refinement.



1813 Wayne County Courthouse, built by Joseph Everett at Waynesborough. This building also housed the Waynesborough Academy. This is the front elevation drawn from the builder's description in the court minutes. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.



1813 Wayne County Courthouse, side elevation, from drawings taken from the county court minutes. Note the fenced area under the building which was raised high from the ground. This was a favorite gathering place for men to sit and talk. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

Entertainment

Horse racing, dancing and card playing had long been social diversions, but a more ritualized form of all these began to develop. The common horse race was more often turned into a "Race Meet," and dancing and card playing were now executed in ballrooms and at supper parties. Horse breeding had long been practiced by the gentry and by the Jeffersonian period some of the horse stock boasted of pedigrees with some of the most famous bloodlines in horse history: Monkey, Sir Archie, Janus, Diomed, and Blue Bore to name only a few.

It was during this period that the militia officers were gaining the titles that added lustre to the new society and distinction to their proud possessors. Colonel Nicholson Washington, Major David Cogdell, Lt. Colonel Ezekiel Slocumb, Colonel John Davis, Major Matthew Turner, Major Ephraim Daniel, Major Hopton Coor, Lt. Colonel Aaron N. Moses, Major Edmund Whitfield, Captain David Watson, Captain John Flowers, Jr., and the most glittering officers of them all: General Richard McKinne and his brother, Major-General Barnabas McKinne, sons of the proud old Colonel William McKinne, the Father of Wayne County.

Militia muster was an occasion of great good fun, and men of the appropriate age and qualifications reported to the place of muster, where after some drill the day continued with games and rounds of music and drink, usually ending in some scuffling on the part of a few to

settle a disagreement. Muster was usually at the county seat town of Waynesborough, but sometimes it was located at other places.

The process of forming a strong cultural base was taking root during this period, but it would not come to full fruition until the eve of the Civil War.

WAYNE COUNTY MEN ACTIVE IN THE WAR OF 1812

9

When President James Madison called for troops to defend the fledgling United States in what is known as the War of 1812, the men of Wayne County responded and did their duty. Over 185 men answered the call. This was not a popular war; there was much desension; even in North Carolina a draft had to be made in some counties, but if there was anything but patriotic compliance in Wayne County there is no remaining record of it.

Though Wayne County did not furnish a military hero, she did furnish troops, and their service was significant. One son of Old Wayne, who commanded her militial troops in 1814, gave his life in the war.

Traditions, a few personal items, and the estate's papers of Capt. John Flowers Jr., are all that remain to tell the story of Wayne County's most notable soldier in the War of 1812. Yet, from these sources we can get a glimpse of the man, and his times.

John Flowers, Jr., born about 1781 in Dobbs (now Wayne) County, enjoyed a good bachelor's life and provides us today with a good example of the country gentry during the Jeffersonian period. His household inventory accounts show an uncommon number of punch bowls (both large and small), wine glasses, a "plated candle Stick," a "Case of Knives and forks," a tea pot, lot of pewter, two sideboards, a "Looking Glass," cups and saucers, and several chests. He seems to have been fond of wearing apparel, and ran up large bills with John and Nicholson Washington, merchants of Waynesborough, for such items as solid and plaid materials, stockings, handkerchiefs, and powder.

On May 21, 1814, Flowers purchased three "sitting chairs" from John Jones, for $1.35. This John Jones is believed to be the British soldier who deserted service in 1813 and settled down in Sampson County as a cabinetmaker. Jones executed many pieces of handsome furniture of uncommon quality, much of which survives.

He was fond of spirits, and bills in his estate's papers for debts during 1814 show that he frequented taverns from Duplin to Waynesborough. He purchased large quantities of brandy and whiskey for use at his plantation, which must have been a house of universal hospitality.

Horse Racing

Like most of the gentlemen of his day, he was fond of horses and racing, and at the time of his death he owned two Bay horses, and one Bay mare. One note in his papers shows that Robert Fellows paid him 2 pound, 10 shillings to put his mare to Flowers' stud horse, in April, 1813.

During 1813 and 1814 Flowers purchased large quanities of brandy, and it could be that he was politicing for a militia commission at the time. Wayne County had already sent a company of men to fight, and though they had encountered no enemy, the war fever would surely have taken hold among the men, and there would have been a lot of talk about it at the courthouse. It is easy to see that a young man with an adventurous spirit would have been caught up in this excitement.

The chief defense of this nation had always been the militia, which was created by Congress in 1792. When war became imminent in 1812 Congress passed a bill creating the detached militia up to 100,000 men that could be called into national service by the president. Two other militia acts in April, 1814 and January, 1815 indicated that men over and above those of the regular army were needed.

On April 27, 1812 General Calvin Jones, issued a general order. "The Militia of North Carolina," he announced, "do not on the present occasion require to be reminded of what they owe to honor and to duty, their Country calls; and their patriotism is donfided in." The Wayne Militia with 84 men, commanded by Capt. David Watson, marched off to New Bern, and went into camp. Serving under Watson was: Needham Whitfield, Jr., as 1st lieutenant; William Killegrew as 2nd lieutenant; Hatch Whitfield as ensign (standard bearer); and John Ammonds as cadet (a young boy in training for military service). In spite of their zeal, the Wayne Militia saw no real action and soon returned home. The Wayne company had been placed in the Second Regiment, under the command of Lt. Col. Simon Burton, along with the counties of Hyde, Beaufort, Pitt, Craven, Lenoir, Greene, Johnston, Duplin, New Hanover, Jones, and Onslow.

In August, 1814, due to the occupation of Washington and the threat to the Chesapeake, the militia was called up again by North Carolina's Adjutant General Robert Williams. The assumption was that actual service would be forthcoming. During early 1814 the Wayne Militia elected their leaders. John Flowers, Jr., was elected captain, Hillary Hooks was 1st lieutenant, Major Blunt was 2nd lieutenant, David Thompson was 3rd lieutenant, and Willis Hall was elected ensign. The company (or regiment as it was styled locally) had a compliment of 105 men, a large increase over the first company that Wayne dispatched. It is also interesting to note that Pearce Brogden, who was to become the father of Governor Curtis Hooks Brogden (1874-1876), was a private in the company.

Militia Muster

The men drilled before actually being called up for service. It is known that Flowers was in command before April 9, 1814, for on that day he sent a note to Giles Loftin, a merchant, to let one Arthur (a slave?) have a hat, and that he (Flowers) would pay him $3.00. He then added: "Please to cum up to mustery tomorrow at Thunder Swamp." It is not known how many times muster was held at Thunder Swamp, but they obviously drilled there on April 10, 1814. The county seat was most often the scene of the muster, and "Militia Muster" was always a large occasion when the men would gather, drill, drink spirits, and generally make merry. When muster was held in Waynesborough, the merchants and taverns did a brisk business.

Orders issued on September 17, 1814 commanded the Wayne Militia to muster at New Bern. Capt. Flowers made loans to a number of his men to pay their expenses, which came to 2 shillings, per man per day. In his estate's papers are notes on Joseph Hare, William Sasser, William Aycock, Cullen Howell and John Peacock, though their names do not appear on the surviving muster rolls. After they arrived in New Bern they were put in the command of Lt. Col. Simon Burton of the Second Regiment, and they drilled for a few days. On October 8, 1814 Flowers borrowed 14 pounds, 14 shillings and 6 pence from Thomas McLin, a prominent New Bern merchant, whose handsome Federal-style house remains today one of the most notable in the seaport town. It was probably the middle of October when the infantry, including the Wayne troops, were transported to desolate Beacon Island just inside the inlet at Ocracoke, in Pamlico Sound. It was to be a wet, cold, windy winter, which for many would be their last.

Beacon Island was for the most part a sand island, but it did occupy a crucial position at the Ocracoke inlet and Portsmouth Island. During this period the settlement on Portsmouth Island was an important one for coastal trade, and since the inlets and sounds of the state's outer banks were so dangerous, many ships unloaded their cargos at these banks' trading centers, and the cargos were reshipped to the mainland.

On March 25, 1814 the War Department wrote to Lt. Col. W.K. Armistead at New Bern directing him to give "first & undivided attention to Beacon Island & New Inlet . . ." The War Department concluded, "When these Works are finished, the Guns & c. at forts Hampton & Johnston will be removed to Beacon Island & New Inlet." Armistead replied on April 4, 1814 that it was hard to find laborers, "owning to the fear entertained by the inhabitants of intrusting their slaves in so exposed a situation."

Hard Times for Troops

Then, as now, when labor was needed, the troops did it. The 451 men stationed on Beacon Island went immediately to work on the fortifications. Conditions became miserable. There was no wood for fires, in fact no fireplaces, and their only clothing was summer homespun. Out of the 451 men, only 180 were in good health and able to report to duty. Later, conditions deteriorated drastically and by December 200 men were sick, and among those who became ill & died, is Capt. Flowers. He died in January 1815.

At Beacon Island Capt. Flowers had incurred expenses. His estate's papers show that he

made loans to his men (who were probably trying to purchase blankets or shoes from independent traders) and he himself borrowed small sums from fellow soldiers. Louisa Wallace (thought to be the wife of schooner captain David Wallace) billed Flowers' estate for $24.05 for "Board at Beacon Island." Many island traders sold what items they could to the freezing soldiers.

Captain Flowers' coffin and shroud cost $12.50 and there is a bill for $10.00 for "fetching Corpse to Newbern 20th January, 1815."

His sword was listed in his estate inventory, and was purchased by his brother, Asher Flowers. His brother, Samuel, received his uniform, and it was laid out in the long room of his house, until his death in 1861, at the age of eighty-one. The uniform was destroyed when bummers, following Sherman's army, ransacked the house of Sarah Martin Flowers, in March, 1865.

It is not known if any other soldier from Wayne died that winter at Beacon Island; there are traditions in the Yelverton and McCullen families that many were sick, but no mention is made of any deaths, save Captain Flowers'.

War Veterans

There are many familiar family names among those who served in the army in 1812 and 1814. Some of the more easily recognizable are: Lancaster, Cox, Giddens, Bizzell, Bridgers, Sasser, Yelverton, Barfield, McCullen, Coor, Grantham, Hines, Ham, Barnes, Smith, Hooks, Peacock, Rouse, Rose, Harrell, Toler, Musgrave, Bass, Brogden, Casey, Reeves, Herring, Holmes, Thompson, Taylor, Newsome, Britt, Martin, Gurley, Pope, Rhodes, Kelly, Hall, Roberts, Jeanette, Powell, Hill, Bundy, Langston, Whitfield, Watson, Manly, Jones, and Skipper. Many of the men whose names are listed became outstanding citizens, and were instrumental in further development of Wayne County and her communities. No known Quakers from the county's distinguished Quaker community are found on the rolls. They were exempted by act of the legislature from service. The muster rolls are not thought to be complete, and there may have been others who served. Copies of these Wayne County rolls are deposited in the Wayne County Public Library, and the complete state rolls are in the North Carolina Archives in Raleigh.

The record of Wayne County in this war is admirable. Of the thirteen county companies of the Second Regiment in 1814, under the command of Lt. Col. Burton, only Edgecombe, Craven and Pitt counties furnished more troops than did Wayne. They sent 134, 123, and 115 respectively. Wayne furnished 105 men, and the number drops sharply afterward. Though Wayne troops did not participate in any battles, they carried out what was required of them; and there is no evidence to indicate that they did it in other than a peaceable and orderly conduct. They did their military duty, under extremely trying circumstances.

The winter campaign at Beacon Island was a desperate time. The building of a fort there was not an easy task; rain, cold, mud, and strong winds continually complicated the job, and the lack of warm clothes, fires, or blankets, made the situation desperate. For men to do their duty under such circumstances is admirable, and the deeds should not go unremembered. The wholesale destruction and suffering in Wayne County during and after the Civil War, caused citizens to lose sight of the county's role in the earlier war. The War of 1812 was, realistically, only a side show to the greater Napoleoniac War going on in Europe. Yet a soldier can do no more than his duty; that is enough. To the soldier who gives up his life building a fort, it is just as large a sacrifice as dying in the Battle of Saratoga, New Orleans, Gettysburg, Argonne, or Normandy.

The war opened up new lands in the Indian Territory, which became the states of Alabama, Mississippi and Florida, and many of the residents of Wayne moved into the new territories taking their families, household furnishings, slaves and most importantly their talents, which would help to mold the personalities of the Deep South states they settled in. It was not an unimportant military episode in American history, and Wayne County should never forget her role in it. The men that Captain David Watson led in 1812, and Captain John Flowers, Jr., in 1814, were among the finest, the best. No county could ask more.

EMIGRATION

10

One of the major forces in the State after 1815 was the emigration of many citizens from North Carolina to the Deep South and Midwest. Many of the emigres became leaders in their new states. Many citizens of Wayne County sold their land and removed their families and slaves and personal property to the new lands opening up in those territories formerly owned by the Creek Indians and later to become Alabama, Mississippi, and Arkansas. Still later upper Louisiana and Texas were centers for emigration. Other local citizens, the Quakers, disturbed over the increased institutional emphasis on slavery, removed to Indiana and other mid-western states, thus creating a local vacuum in the balance between the slave and the anti-slave forces. Many strong men and women who were highly contributive to intellectual and social welfare issues left their native home forever. Some of them rose to great heights. Lincoln's Secretary of War, Edwin M. Stanton, was a descendant of Wayne County Quakers.

As landed families removed between 1815 and 1860 from Wayne County, their holdings were bought up by others, often new men anxious for large estates, and these new people were given opportunities to enter the political and social establishment. Almost every county in Eastern North Carolina lost population during the 1815-1860 emigration period.

THE ANTE-BELLUM PERIOD

11

The ante-bellum period in Wayne County (1820-1861) was a period of great growth and agricultural expansion and productivity. During this period the old Jeffersonian gentry became the senior partners in a new socio-economic corporation, in which the new men and women became junior partners, but all worked together for the commonwealth.

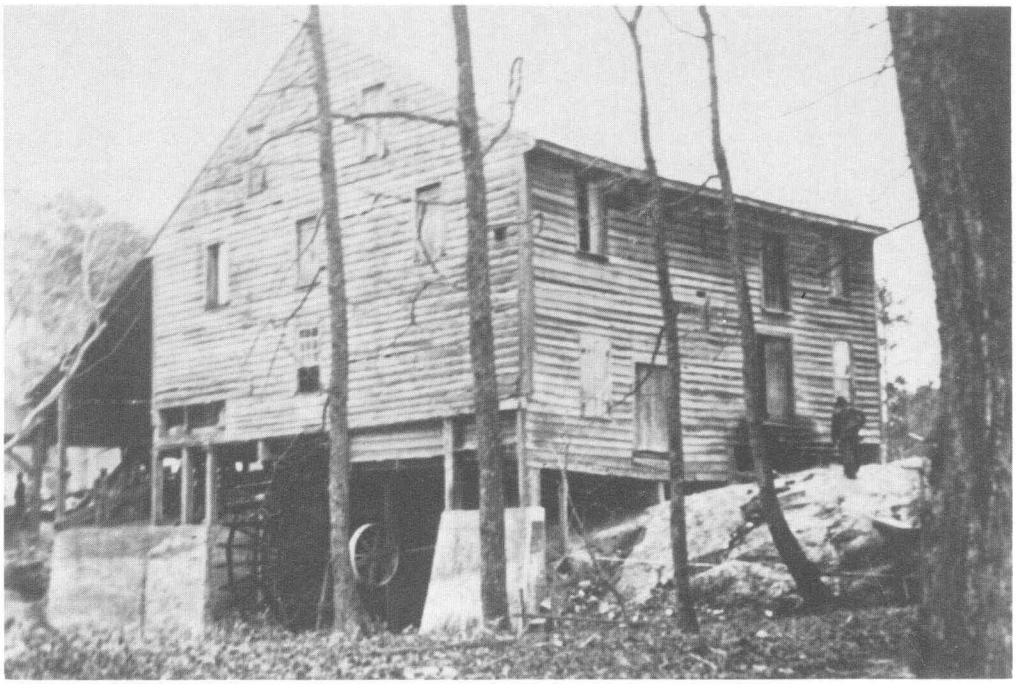


Black Jack Plantation, Lower Wayne County. Robert and Elizabeth Bryan Collier and their children are before the house thought to have been built in the early 19th century by Probert Collier. Note the carriage in the foreground, similiar to a number owned by Wayne County planters during the ante-bellum period. This picture dates from about the eve of the Civil War. Photo: Mrs. E. Charles Powell, Goldsboro.

Much of the social life remained centered on the farms and plantations. Dance frolics, the country tavern, store, and mill, the church, school and lodge, horse racing, and cock fighting were popular. Among the gentry, house parties, balls, and barbecues were common diversions. There might have been a little more activity in the county seat at Waynesborough, but this place was still very small, and life generally was like that in the countryside except on court days and when militia muster was held there. Then the town was filled with people and the mood was merry. The 1813 courthouse was the centerpiece at the county seat and offered a dignified backdrop for the business of the county. The local merchants, with General Nicholson Washington as undisputed prince among them at Nicholson Washington & Company, were always busy, and the local tavern was filled with people eager for talk and toddies while discussing crops, civic matters, and cases before the court.

By 1835 the economic picture was looking up. The intellectual awakening in North Carolina did not fail to touch Wayne County. During the period 1835-1861 private schools and academies flourished in the region. A basic educational program was more readily available to more local children, but there still were no common schools for the average child. Illiteracy was widespread and grew as the population grew.

The life of the poor remained limited and the hardships of the Negro continued except in a few cases. Adam Winn, a "free man of color" owned large tracts of land in Lower Wayne County along the Calf Pasture Branch where the town of Mount Olive now is located. He lived modestly but owned several slaves of his own which he used as collateral when dealing



Robert Peel's Mill on Sleepy Creek, dating from the antebellum period, and an example of the mill seats that dotted the county waterways from the 18th century on. Photo: N.C. Collection, UNC-Chapel Hill.

in business matters. The Winn Family have generally been considered one of the oldest leading black families in Wayne County, dating as they do from about 1835. The Burnets, Greenfields and Simmonses date from about the same period and were free blacks.

The plantations in both northern and southern Wayne County usually had good land and were suited to the cotton and tobacco crops that paid such high dividends during the antebellum period and well into this century.

The outward migration to the Deep South of local families from about 1815 to 1845 freed land for expansion by those planters who remained, and thus Wayne County joined the ranks of those North Carolina counties who composed the rich agricultural counties of the state before the Civil War.



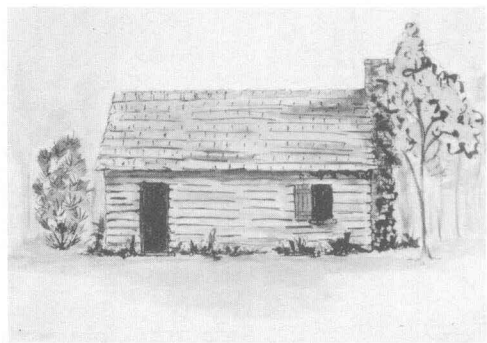
William D. Cobb (1805-1865) of Mount Alburn Plantation, Lower Wayne County. First president of the Wayne Agricultural Society. This photograph of his portrait by an unidentified artist is in the North Carolina Collection at the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill.

Slave Holding

Slave holding grew in Wayne County during this period and a large planter gentry developed. So too did the population of free Negroes, largely due to manumission, or the granting of freedom to individual slaves by masters and the legislature. As the Civil War drew nearer, it became harder to free slaves, for fear of their activity with a strong influence from the abolitionists. In 1823 John Kennedy of Quaker Neck, a devout and wealthy Quaker, freed some of his slaves that they might be relocated in Africa. During the later antebellum period his son, Thomas Kennedy, tried to free all his slaves, but was not permitted under law to free them all. He then devised a system by which he paid for his slaves' services to him, putting the money in a trust fund, banking on the day when they might purchase their freedom and then have some money to begin life anew as free men and women. This liberal attitude was not appreciated by his family, friends, and neighbors, who felt threatened by his humanitarian spirit.

Wayne Agricultural Society

Probably the single most interesting movement connected with the county during the ante-bellum period was the formation in April, 1849 of the Wayne Agricultural Society. This organization of 103 men was established at the Everettsville Academy, where they reserved rooms at $5 per annum, "to promote better farming methods, to improve breeding and racing stock to hold a county fair each fall." William D. Cobb was elected president, John Kennedy vice president, James H. Everett secretary, and Richard Washington treasurer. Twenty men were elected to the first board of stewards: John C. Slocumb, William Smith, Lewis Cogdell, Samuel Flowers, David B. Everett, John W.S. West, William Carraway, William Whitfield, Joseph Kornegay, Buckner L. Hill, Waitman Thompson, Council Best, Olin Coor, Council Bizzell, John T. Kennedy, Etheldred Yelverton, William K. Lane, Zadock Thompson, John Exum, William B. Fort, and John W. Sasser.



Slave House, Poplar Hill Plantation, Wayne County. Built of logs, this one was typical of those that stood on most all plantations throughout the South. Drawing by unknown artist in the Southern Historical Collection at the University of North Carolina.

Almost to a man each member of this organization was a large landowner, owning at least a thousand acres of land and many slaves. It is a listing of the largest, richest, and most prominent planters in Wayne County during the ante-bellum period, and from its exhalted ranks are drawn the highest officers of local civil and military government.

The records do not now indicate if the annual fair was held, but a group so well endowed with ability and resources could have had a major impact on the agricultural progress of the county. One the eve of the Civil War Wayne County was one of the richest counties in the state, and a high degree of culture flourished here.

COMING OF THE RAILROAD 12

The Wilmington and Raleigh Railroad Company was chartered in 1834 with an authorized capital of $800,000, which was later raised to $1,500,000. The line was later directed to Weldon instead of Raleigh, thus Wayne County entered the picture as it lay in the direct path to Weldon. This railway was the single most important factor in the development of the county in the nineteenth century.

By 1836 right-of-ways were being purchased through Wayne County with many citizens giving their assent for a token dollar, while others had to be taken to court to secure their signature to run the tracks across their land. The tracks were laid from the Duplin County border, where Mount Olive is now located, straight north through the county. One can follow the names of the major towns in the county by following this single railroad line.

By 1838 the track was completed from Wilmington to Waynesborough and on that occasion a public celebration was held with high officers of the state and railroad, headed by Governor Edward B. Dudley, arriving in a special train. A large tent was set up at Waynesborough and a day of festivities was enjoyed by all. By 1840 the line had reached Weldon and thus the longest railroad in the

Trains of the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad and North Carolina Railroad stopped on Center Street in Goldsboro in the last half of the 19th century. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

world at that time was open for business. For the first time the markets of the north were open to products from inland North Carolina at a reasonable expenditure of time and money. It was an economic boom period which produced great wealth in Wayne.

It was during this period that the present urban areas of the county began to develop: Goldsboro (originally spelled Goldsborough), Fremont, and Mount Olive. Seven Springs (known until the late 19th century as White Hall) developed earlier, but was never large.

FIRST DUDLEY

13

The U.S. Post Office Department established a post office on the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad on January 13, 1840 and named this mail station Dudley. This post office with the nearby railway depot was called Dudley. Local tradition states that the name honored Dudley Lewis, a prominent local man. Soon afterward this station and post office was re-named Everettsville as it was located at the aristocratic village of the same name with John W.S. West as postmaster. This post office continued until December 6, 1866 when it was closed. The present Dudley post office was opened after the one at Everettsville and was named in honor of Governor Edward B. Dudley, president of the railroad. One strong, sustained local tradition relates that both Dudleys were named for the Governor, but the first station at the Democratically dominated Everettsville was renamed when residents did not want their address named for a Whig Governor! The second, and less important Dudley was established later by an embarrassed railway company, and at the urging of local residents who did not want the powerful and progressive governor slighted. The Everettsville planters were strongly Democratic in political persuasion. The second Dudley was the postal address for many of the largest plantations in Lower Wayne County.



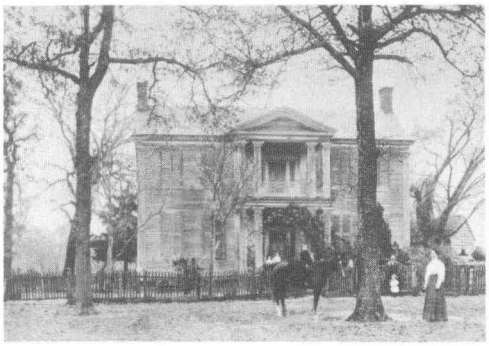
House at Vernon Plantation at Thunder Swamp near Mount Olive. Picture taken about 1895 when it was the residence of C.F.R. Kornegay, a county official. Built in 1834 by Anna Maria Rhodes, widow of General Edward Ward, and later wife of Dr. Buckner Hill, it featured a drawing room with woodwork in the high Federal style. The second Wayne County house to be placed on the prestigious National Register of Historic Places, it fell to wreckers a few years ago. Photo: *Mount Olive Tribune.*

EVERETTSVILLE

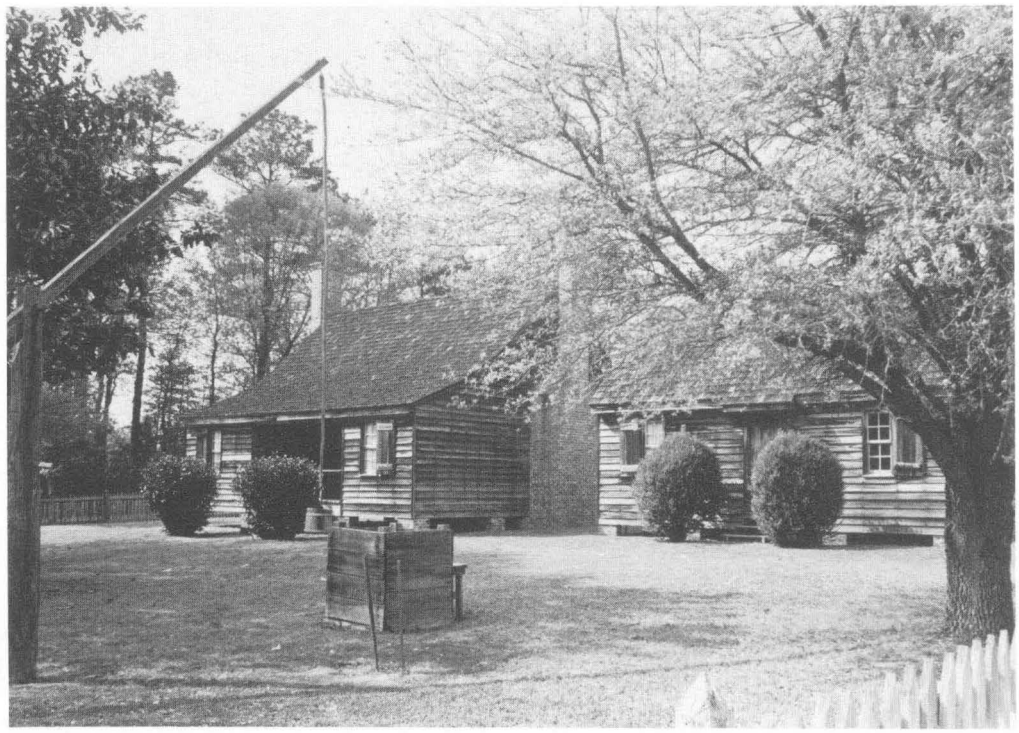
14

About 1835-40 a group of planters purchased land from various members of the Everett Family near the present-day Genoa crossroads. This area was high, sandy, and said at the time to be more healthy than the low-lying areas about Neuse River and its tributaries. A village was developed there and named for the Everett Family, whose ancestor, Joseph Everett had been one of the richest men to live in Wayne County. Joseph Everett was married to Anne, a daughter of General Richard McKinne, and granddaughter of Colonel William McKinne; thus he was tied into the socio-economic ruling clique that controlled Wayne County.

The village of Everettsville at one time boasted about one hundred and fifty residents, two churches, a good private school, a masonic lodge, a railroad depot and a post office. Some of the most aristocratic citizens in Wayne County lived in the village, and many



Venecci, the plantation of William Carraway in Lower Wayne County near Everettsville. Carraway's daughter, Mary Hinton Carraway, was the diarist who so movingly chronicled local events during the Civil War. The Carraway house is typical of those on the large plantations during the ante-bellum period in Wayne County. Photo: Mrs. E. Charles Powell, Goldsboro.



Aycock Birthplace State Historic Site Wayne County.

said that it was the "toniest" address in the county on the eve of the Civil War.

About the time that Goldsborough began to develop, a number of the citizens at Everettsville began to make investments in the new countyseat town, and about 1860 the masonic lodge moved to Goldsborough. By the time that Sherman's army wrecked the village at the close of the Civil War, there were only a few families left. Some of the village buildings were moved, some burned, and some stood until recent times. However, after the Civil War Everettsville ceased to exist, and became a charming memory to countless Wayne County citizens. Many have felt through the years that a connection with an Everettsville family was a mark of social excellence.

FIRST MASONIC LODGE 15

The Wayne Lodge #12 of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons was established on December 26, 1846 at Everettsville. James Griswold was first Worshipful Master, John Wright was Senior Warden, James W.S. West, Junior Warden, Uzzell G. Harrell, treasurer, and J.J. Baker was secretary. This lodge, composed of some of the most prominent citizens of the county, functioned successfully for many years at Everettsville. In 1860 the lodge was removed to Goldsborough where it has remained. John H. Powell has the longest record of service in the early years. He served continuously from 1870 to 1907, being secretary at the time of his death. Through the years the Masons and Shriners have been among the most distinguished gentlemen in the county.

FREMONT FOUNDED AS NAHUNTA 16

Fremont, originally called Nahunta, began to develop into a village about 1830 when a post office was established. The town grew around the post office, but it was in 1869, two years after it became an incorporated municipality, that the name Nahunta was changed to Fremont to honor Sewell L. Fremont, the superintendant of the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad during the Civil War. The Wilmington and Weldon railroad had a major impact on early Nahunta, just as it did on the other places it passed through. During the late ante-bellum period, lots were laid off in an area one-quarter mile long and one-half mile wide. The streets were laid off by W.F. Flowers and James Barnes. The Nahunta area was one of the earliest settled areas in present-day Wayne County. Pikeville originated from the crossroads tavern and stage stop belonging to Nathan Pike, a revolutionary soldier and son of one of the oldest and most prominent Quaker families in the region.

MOUNT OLIVE FOUNDED 17

As early as 1840 there were a few houses where the town of Mount Olive is now located. However, it was about 1845 before William F. Pollock, a native of Canada married to a Duplin County planter's daughter, settled down at the crossroads near Calf Pasture Creek and opened a merchantile business in partnership with Duplin County resident Benjamin Oliver. By 1850 the collection of buildings along the railroad track and crossroads had grown and in 1852 Dr. Gideon Monroe Roberts, Oliver's son-in-law, purchased from the Winn Family a tract of land on the east side of the railroad, which he, in 1854, conveyed to Daniel K. Kornegay, Joel Loften, David C. Maxwell, Benjamin Oliver and A.B. Humphrey all of Wayne or Duplin counties. Roberts and these men laid out some town lots near the depot and post office. The post office had been recently established, and named by Pollock, Roberts and Oliver (himself the son of a Baptist minister), for the Biblical Mount of Olives — hence, Mount Olive. Dr. Roberts is credited with being the town founder and its most industrious citizen for two decades.

By 1861 when the war broke out, the village had a number of stores, distilleries, and other businesses as well as several handsome dwelling houses, among the more usual residential properties. Surrounding the village were many large and lordly plantations who often used the Mount Olive depot for shipping their produce to market. Other stops on the railroad above Mount Olive were Milton (now called Potts Crossing), Dudley (the original Dudley Depot at Everettsville), and Goldsborough. Above Goldsborough were Scottsville, (later renamed Belfast), Pikeville, Nahunta (later renamed Fremont), and Black Creek.



The Elms, built about 1860 by Dr. Gideon Monroe Roberts, founder of the town of Mount Olive. From 1878 to 1886 the home of the Flowers Family, and after 1886 owned by the Williams Family who still resides there. It was remodelled about fifty years ago. Photo: Mrs. Robert P. Holmes II.

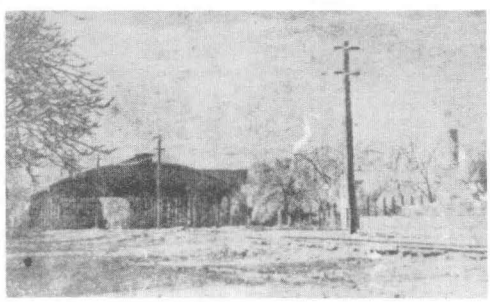
The most prominent merchant in Mount Olive in the early days was Lemuel W. Kornegay, whose home was also the most handsome dwelling in the village. Kornegay's Store was the largest merchantile business, and he also served as station agent and second postmaster, and was sion of one of the most prominent and wealthy families in this section of the state.

On July 1, 1853 a post office was estab-

lished at Mount Olive Station. Dr. Roberts was the first postmaster and the first post office was located in his store and medical office building at the place where the Mayflower Inn was later located and presently the Northwestern corner of Center and Pollock Streets, and the building probably stood close to the railroad tracks.

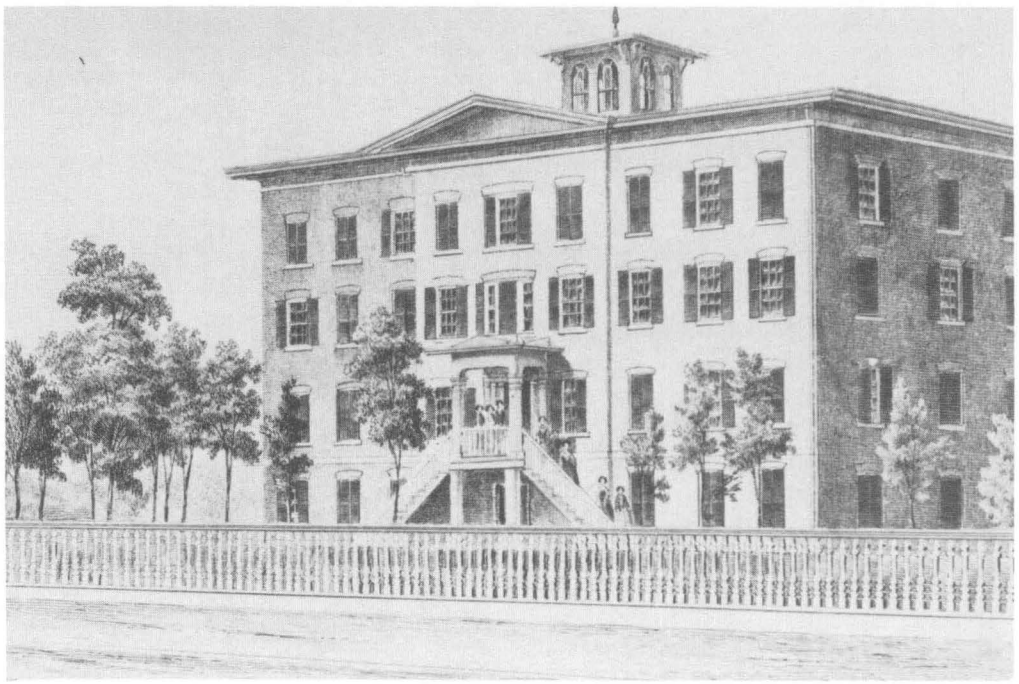
GOLDSBOROUGH FOUNDED 18

Goldsborough's origins can also be traced to the railroad depot, established about 1836 and named Goldsborough Station in honor of Matthew T. Goldsborough, assistant engineer for the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad. The spelling of the town remained consistent with that of the Goldsborough Family until about the Civil War, when the shorter spelling was generally adopted. During the period about the mid-nineteenth century abbreviated spellings were popular, and many towns and cities had their names shortened.



First railroad station built at Goldsborough, 1839, near the corner of Center and Walnut streets, by M.T. Goldsborough. Sheds were added later. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

Soon after the railroad depot was established, Arnold Borden, a New England Yankee from Massachusetts, who had run a store at Waynesborough, opened a hotel near the depot, a plain three-story building with porches at each level, which became one of the few businesses to open near the railroad depot. Borden died in 1846 and his wife Maria continued to run the hotel which later became a boarding house. In 1857 Mrs. Borden sold her boarding house to a stock company to establish the Wayne Female College. The college, under the presidency of the Reverend J.H. Brent, soon built a more elegant and fashionable building on William Street, and the boarding house resumed business under new management until it burned in 1869. Prior to the war, a second more fashionable hotel was built by James Griswold and this fine hostelry was the setting for many local historic events on the eve of the Civil War. The Griswold Hotel had seventy-six rooms, and it was said that some of the most distinguished men of the day had signed the register there. Griswold died in 1852 and his wife Susan Green Griswold took over management. Mrs. Griswold was a granddaughter of Colonel Joseph Green and closely connected to all the county gentry which might account for her great success in business and the fashionable patronage she enjoyed. The hotel name was eventually changed to the Gregory House. The population of the town swelled between 1835 and 1845.

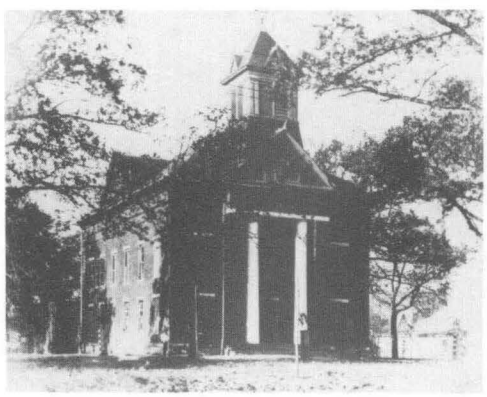


Wayne Female College, Middle Building, erected in 1857 on North William Street in Goldsboro. Served as Confederate and Union hospital, 1862-1865, later a part of the Goldsboro Graded School. Razed in 1927. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

Goldsborough was incorporated on January 18, 1847 and a town plan officially accepted. By this time the town had a hundred residents. Due to its quick growth, the residents began to agitate for removing the countyseat to the new town. The brash new town builders were eager to foster the local development and felt that the courthouse would be a fitting set-piece for the new town. There were strong voices in opposition.

GOLDSBOROUGH MADE COUNTYSEAT 19

The agitation for relocation of the countyseat to Goldsborough was strong. Public debates were held and feelings ran high. One meeting is said to have taken place between Waynesborough and Goldsborough in a grove of oak trees. The location is given as that later occupied by the houses of Henry and Soloman Weil. Tradition has it that residents in favor of the move put ice (imported on the new railroad) in the well, and declared that the water at Goldsborough was colder. People at the rally enjoyed a big dinner on the hot day, and were so grateful for the cold water that they became enthusiastic for removal. Whether or not this is true, the court minutes state that on November 15, 1847 the justices of the county court voted on removal. Those in favor were: Thomas T. Hollowell, William K. Lane, Uriah Langston, Silas P. Cox, Hardy Yelverton, Benjamin Aycock, and James Griswold. Those against were: John C. Slocumb, John Everett, Ira Langston, John Coly, James F. Kornegay and William Hollowell. The public was allowed to vote, and on August 3, 1847 the issue passed. The court then appointed commissioners to prepare a plan for a new courthouse. These commissioners were among the most prominent gentlemen from throughout the county: John Kennedy III, James Griswold, Hardy Yelverton, Benjamin Aycock, Etheldred Sauls, T.T. Simms, W.H. Gardner, John Everett, Bryan H. Pate, William Carraway, John Everett Becton, and Willis Hall.



Wayne County Courthouse, 1850. The first courthouse built in Goldsboro. Benjamin Gardner of Wilmington was architect, Captain John Berry of Hillsborough, N.C. was consulting builder, and the firm of Becton, Kennedy & Kennedy was the master builders. It stood until the present courthouse was built in 1913. Photo: N.C. Division of Archives & History, Raleigh.

On February 19, 1849 the commissioners purchased four acres from James Rhodes, Jr., a son of General James Rhodes and grandson of Dr. Andrew Bass, whereon the new courthouse was to be built. The contract for the new building was awarded to John Everett Becton and his half brothers, John Thomas Kennedy and Joseph Everett Kennedy, all sons of Sarah Everett Becton Kennedy, and through her descendants of both Colonel William McKinne and Joseph Everett who built the first and second courthouses respectively. The architect for the new courthouse was Benjamin Gardner of Wilmington,

N.C. Captain John Berry of Hillsborough, N.C. was consulting builder.

The stone foundation and steps for the courthouse were quarried at the Kennedy Quarry at Quaker Neck, and the timber for the building came from the Becton and Kennedy plantations. All three builders pooled their slaves to build the building, so the materials and labor were all Wayne County products.

The last court held at Waynesborough was August, 1850, and the first court held in Goldsborough was on September 30, 1850 when Judge John W. Ellis (later governor of North Carolina) presided.

The new courthouse was a distinguished building, topped by a cupola and featuring tall stone columns against the red brick. It was a new symbol of progress, proclaiming to all who saw it that Wayne County was on the move.

DISTINGUISHED LAWYERS

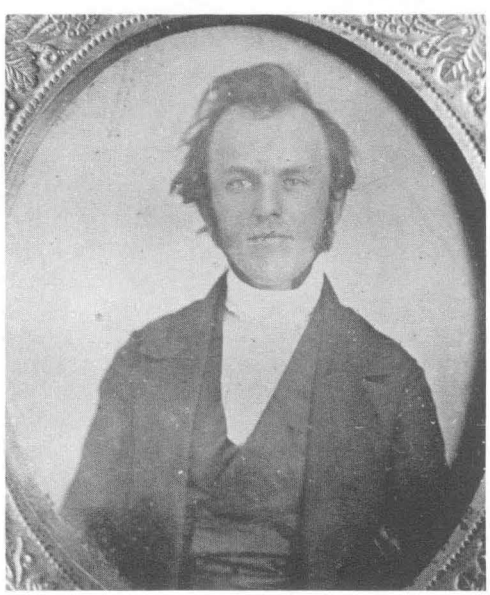
20

Beginning in the ante-bellum period Wayne County was noted for its distinguished attorneys. This pattern would remain in place for almost a hundred years. On the eve of the Civil War the Wayne County bar could boast of such fine legal minds as James H. Everett, George V. Strong, William T. Dortch, William T. Faircloth, Thomas Ruffin, and E.A. Thompson.

FIRST NEWSPAPERS

21

The first newspaper to be published in Wayne County was established by William Robinson about 1850 and called the *Goldsboro Patriot*. It was a Democratic Party organ. Soon afterward George V. Strong and J.B. Whitaker established the *Goldsboro Telegraph,* which was Whig in sentiment. About 1860 the first daily newspaper was begun and called *Rough Notes*. The publishers were Lawrence and Blount, but the newspaper did not last long. Blount went to war, and after the war Lawrence became wealthy as a manufacturer of the one-time famous medicine, Rosadalis. J.G. Parker and Thomas Loring printed a paper in Goldsboro for a few years which was called the *Tribune.* William Bonitz began his career in Wayne County in 1862 by starting an envelope factory, and after the war he went into the hotel business when he built the famous Arlington House Hotel. He later sold out and removed to Wilmington where he opened a locally distinguished hostelry. His brother, Julius A. Bonitz had arrived in Goldsboro about 1860, and in about 1866 he revived the *Rough Notes* and soon afterward changed its name to the *Messenger.* The *Goldsboro Messenger* was one of the most influential newspapers in North Carolina in the years after the Civil War and up to at least the turn of the century. Julius and William Bonitz were among the county's most prominent and hard driving citizens. They were natives of Germany and were hard working and progressive. Both of them promoted Wayne County. The Robinson brothers, William and John, were also foreigners who did much to advance the county. They were natives of County Derry, Ireland and both were graduates of Trinity College, Dublin, and settled first near White Hall, where they opened a school which they soon removed to Goldsboro. They left a distinguished progeny.



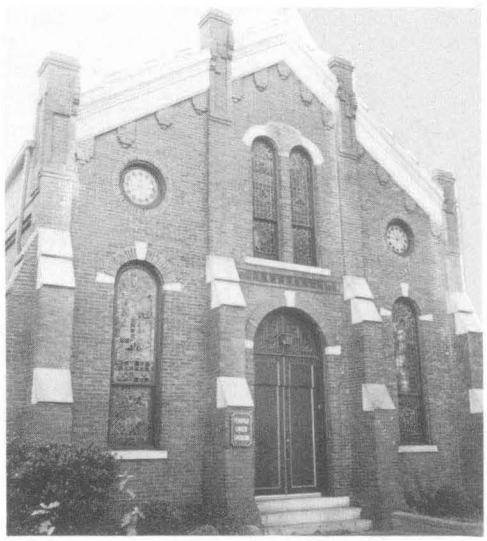
Reverend Dr. Charles Force Deems, a distinguished Methodist clergyman with a national reputation. Was in charge of the Everettsville Circut in the 1850s, and was minister at St. Paul's Church, Goldsboro, and Smith's Chapel near Mount Olive. In the 1880s he founded the Church of the Strangers in New York City, and was minister to Commodore Cornelius Vanderbilt. He gave his daguerreotype to Mrs. Alfred Flowers in 1857, from which this picture was taken. It is now owned by her great granddaughter, Elsie Lee Kornegay Bradsher of Goldsboro.

EARLY JEWS

22

The earliest Jewish family that resided permanently in Wayne County that we have record of today were the Strouses. Alex Strouse was a peddler who came to Wayne County about 1846. His sons, Gus and Morris Strouse, had a store in Goldsboro from 1869 to 1890, and their uncle, Henry Strouse, also came to Wayne County and began a dry goods store. Prior to the settlement of the Strouse Family, the Aaron Family of Mount Olive began to peddle their goods in the Lower Wayne area, and they built a store in Mount Olive called Aaron's Ark. The head of the family, Lippman Aaron, a native of Germany, lived in Warsaw in Duplin County and travelled to his Mount Olive business on the train. After the Civil War his sons moved to Mount Olive. One son, David John Aaron, was for a long time a member of the General Assembly from Wayne County. Falk Odenheimer arrived in Wayne County by 1851. Henry Oettinger was also a peddler who later opened a dry goods store in Goldsboro, and Moses Frankford was his partner before the war. Joseph B. Berger peddled throughout Upper Wayne County, especially about Pikeville, and is credited as the only Jew during this period to quit business for farming. A number of these men entered the Confederate Army and fought for their adopted land.

The Jews of Wayne County have long held a prominent place in the life of the county. Herman Weil began his career in 1858 in merchandising with Henry Oettinger in his Goldsboro store and served in the Confederate army. Henry Weil and Soloman Weil came to Wayne County about 1860 as peddlers and stayed to open a store with their brother Herman which would continue as one of the largest merchantile establishments in Wayne County's history.



Temple Oheb Sholom is a Jewish congregation that is the second oldest one in North Carolina. This building dates from 1886, and is in a beautiful state of preservation. The Wayne County Jewish community is distinguished throughout the South. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

In 1865 the firm of H. Weil and Brother was established with the three brothers as founders. Later Emil Rosenthal became a partner. After Giddens Jewelry Store, founded in 1859, H. Weil and Brothers is the oldest business in Wayne County in continuous operation.

The Goldsboro Jewish community gathered together in 1883 to establish one of the oldest temples in North Carolina, the Temple Oheb Sholom, with the present building dating from 1886.

NEW RAILROAD LINES

23

Trains were the most important technical achievement at that time, and were regarded locally the same way an advanced aircraft would be today. George D. Pearsall, a Wayne citizen, was an engineer on the Wilmington and Weldon line and drove one of the trains that bore names like: The Express, President, Director, Wilmington, Governor Bragg, Guilford, Polk, Farmer, Merchant, and Brunswick. Trains were the lifeblood of the county during the ante-bellum period.

In 1850 a new railroad line was begun at Goldsborough and moved westward with Charlotte as the western terminal. This railroad went through Smithfield, Raleigh, Durham, Greensborough and on to Charlotte and linked the western part of the state to the east at Goldsborough. Soon afterward the Atlantic and North Carolina Railroad was built from Beaufort to Goldsborough, thus linking the entire state and making rail traffic possible to both the sea and to the north. Goldsborough was one of the major railroad centers in the

South, and the entire region benefited economically, socially, and politically.

On the eve of the Civil War Wayne County with its splendid transportation facilities was one of the most productive counties in all of North Carolina.

THE EVE OF THE CIVIL WAR 24

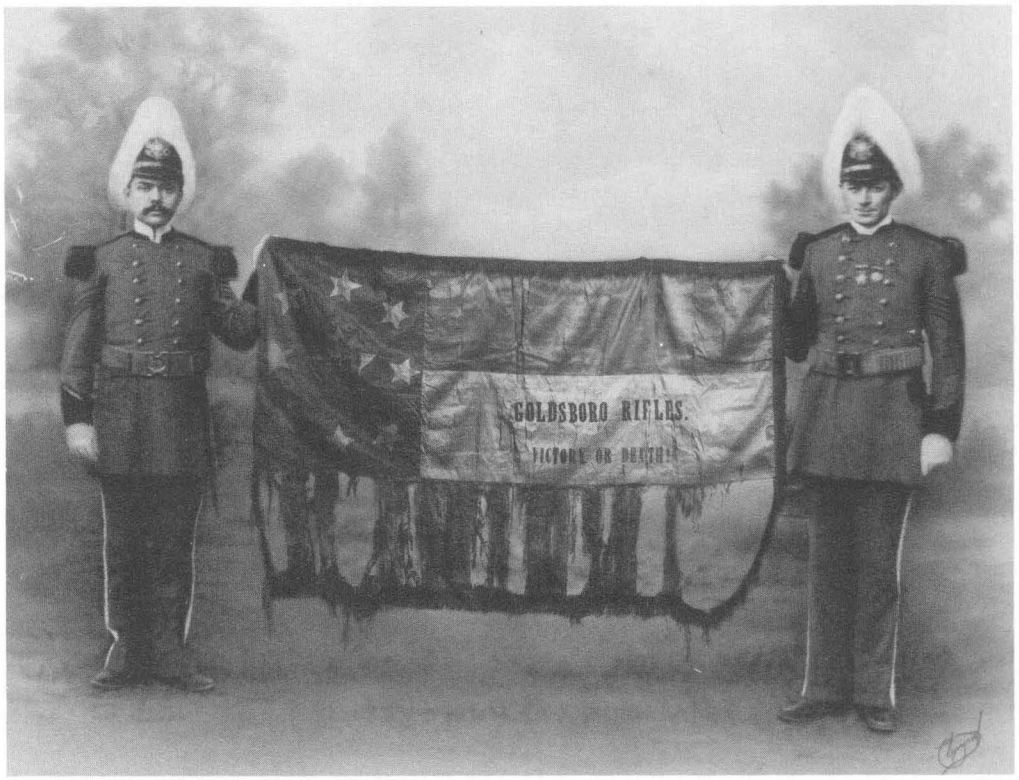
A military convention was held in Goldsboro in July, 1860. The purpose of this convention was to draw up a code to present to the General Assembly on organizing the state militia for war. Patrick Muir Edmondston of Halifax County was made president of the meeting. The social highlight of this convention was a Grand Military Ball held at the Griswold Hotel. Wayne lawyer, E.A. Thompson, was one of the main participants in the meeting and a major orator during debates.

During the summer of 1860 Goldsboro became a stop for the delegates to the national political convention at Charleston, S.C. and the Griswold Hotel was their major stopping place. On their way back north, the delegates were again in Goldsboro, and the dining room at the Griswold Hotel rang with the political excitement of the day. One noted guest was Benjamin Butler of Massachusetts, a prominent Democrat who had voted in vain for Jefferson Davis for presidential nominee on the Democratic ticket, and yet when war began, became one of the most prominent generals in the Union army, and was later known as "Beast Butler" for his strict handling of the citizens of New Orleans.

South Carolina passed a secession ordinance and left the Union. Other states followed after her. The union forged during the Revolution began to break up. There were many who were sad, but few of these lived in Wayne County which was strong for the secessionist movement. Prior to North Carolina leaving the Union a state Secession Convention was held in Goldsboro with former Governor Moses of South Carolina in the chair. This spurred North Carolina on toward leaving the Union.

The Goldsboro Rifles were organized with Marshall D. Craton, a son-in-law of Richard Washington, as captain. On January 3, 1861 they petitioned the town for funds, and in November they were allowed to erect a Military Hall on the courthouse square, though the war prevented this building ever being built.

Fort Sumter was fired on Friday, April 12, 1861 and citizens from all over the county gathered about the telegraph office on that Saturday to await results of the battle. War was imminent. Since there was no telegraph line to New Bern then, a special train from there was put together and the most prominent men in New Bern came to Goldsboro for the latest news of Fort Sumter. Later many of these same men and their families would find sanctuary in Goldsboro homes during the war. Fort Sumter fell on Saturday April 13, 1861 and on Monday Governor John W. Ellis wired Captain Marshall Craton to proceed to Fort Macon near Beaufort and take it for the state. Captain Josiah Pender of Beaufort anticipated the governor's wish and he took the fort on Sunday.



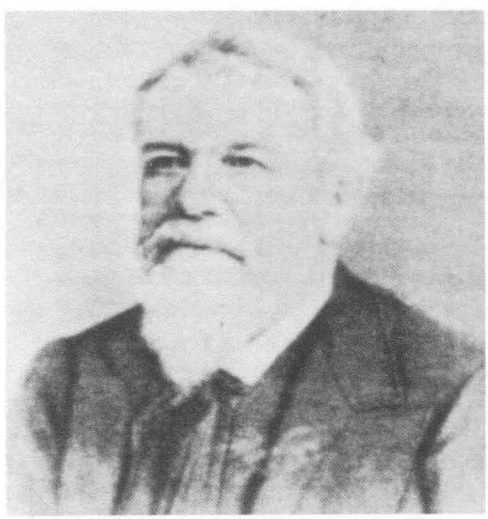
Capt. Lewis D. Giddens, right, and Furman Tudor of the Goldsborough Rifles in 1895. Display Flag "Presented by the young ladies of Wayne Female College, April, 1861." This silk flag has the above inscription on the opposite side. It was carried into battle by the Rifles when they were called out to man Fort Macon in April, 1861.

However, not knowing this, the Goldsboro Rifles began to depart.

The excited scene at the depot of the Atlantic and North Carolina Railroad was one right out of a modern movie. Men shouting, women and children waving handkerchiefs and crying, and there was general public hysteria over the outbreak of war. Captain Craton had to round up his men on short notice and this took time. In the meantime another call was made for men to form another company and J.B. Whitaker became captain, with T.T. Hollowell and Bright Thompson as his lieutenants. All left on the same train for Fort Macon in a high state of excitement. Tears of excitement were shed that day — the first of what would become a flood of tears in the four years to come, when in the end the South lay in ashes. In the end, tears were replaced by utter shock and disbelief of what happened to the beautiful southland. People were too stunned to cry in April 1865. But for the present all was jubilation. The boys in gray and scarlet were off to run the Yankees out of the South forever. "We'll lick them in thirty days!" was one boast, and "Gentlemen can fight better than rabble!" was another. Reality was a different story. Probably the most painful note was sounded by Mary Hinton Carraway of Everettsville when she wrote in her diary for April 13, 1861. "The ball is opened. War has commenced. Oh the horror of Civil War."

THE CIVIL WAR 25

During the first days of the war, many prominent people came through Goldsboro. On May 28, 1861 Jefferson Davis arrived on his way to his inauguration as President of the Confederate States of America, in Montgomery, Alabama. Again we find Wayne belle, Mary Hinton Carraway of Everettsville, writing in her diary: "President Davis stepped off the cars and came to the Hotel Griswold between the two military companies drawn up before the door and shaking hands and bowing, passed into the dining room where he took supper, gazed at by all who could get at the doors and windows. Dispatching his supper, he came through the crowds again telling us goodbye, passed to the cars. Being tired, he took his seat. A gentleman from Maryland, a Mr. Yelverton, addressed the crowd . . . Loud cheering. Davis being the one called for he came out and made a few remarks when the cars moved off amid the cheers of the crowd."



William T. Dortch, a native of Nash County, and distinguished Wayne County attorney. He served in the Senate of the Confederate States of America. He is buried in Willow Dale Cemetery in Goldsboro. Photo: Wayne County Historical Assoc.

Also with Davis was Alexander H. Stephens of Georgia, vice-president of the Confederacy. North Carolina had already left the Union on May 20, 1861 and Goldsboro attorney, William T. Dortch, was running for election to the Confederate Senate. Davis spoke in favor of Dortch's candidacy before he left. The next day General P.G.T. Beauregard and Senator Judah P. Benjamin of Louisiana came through Wayne County, followed on May 31st by Mrs. Jefferson Davis and her party.

William T. Dortch was Wayne County's most outstanding political figure during the war. A former speaker of the North Carolina House, and a Nash County native, Dortch won his Confederate Senate seat in August, 1861 and kept it throughout the war. He was an ardent Confederate.

In the summer of 1861 many coastal residents refugeed to Wayne County, especially after the fall of Fort Hatteras. When New Bern fell to Union troops on March 14, 1861 refugees swarmed into Goldsboro on the train. Such well known New Bern names as Whitford, Bryan, McMackin, Disoway, Primrose, Hughes, Tolson, Hunt, O'Neal, Gaskill, Street, Hall, Harvey and Humphrey were common along the residential streets of the Wayne countyseat, and remained so throughout the war, and some families remained after the war.

During the war supplies passed regularly on the railroad and since Goldsboro was a railway center there was more activity than usual. Wilmington, the last Confederate port to fall to the Union troops, was the lifeblood of the Confederacy, especially for the Army of Northern Virginia; thus Wayne County remained on the main supply route.



General John G. Foster, Federal Commander who sought during December, 1862 to take the railhead at Goldsboro. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

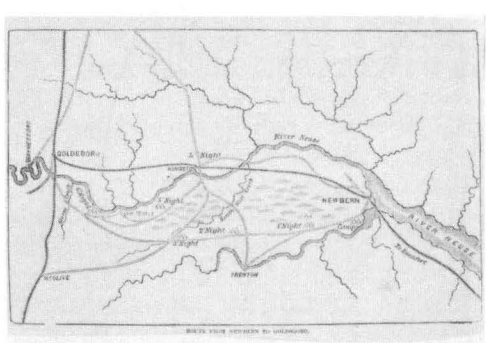
The Confederate Greys Company was formed on April 16, 1861 at the Franklin Military Institute a few miles south of Mount Olive, and many Lower Wayne County men joined the army. This company became Company E, 20th North Carolina Regiment and served under General Lee in the Army of Northern Virginia, and were mentioned in dispatches and amassed an honorable and distinguished record. Part of the Fifth North Carolina Cavalry were drawn from Wayne County, and there were Wayne County men in many regiments. It was estimated after the war that as many as 2,000 Wayne County men served in the Confederate Army. So many supplies were shipped through Goldsboro that the new Adjutant-General of North Carolina, Brigadier General Richard C. Gatlin, established headquarters at Goldsboro, and for a time a Wayne County militia officer, Captain David Henderson Bridgers, was his aide-de-camp. When General Burnside attacked New Bern during the winter of 1862 General Gatlin rushed troops from Goldsboro to the rescue, but the forces were outnumbered and the town fell on March 14th.

The following December General Foster, in an effort to take the railhead at Goldsboro, marched a large army out of New Bern, pushing Confederate forces back at every stage. When Kinston fell to the Union troops, panic seized Goldsboro. Defenses were thrown up at White Hall on the south side of the Neuse River, and there Confederate troops clashed with General John G. Foster's superior forces on December 16, two days after the fall of Kinston. Finally, not able to stand the constant barrage of fire from the heights on the Union side of the Neuse, the Confederate forces fell back toward Goldsboro. The Confederate forces around Goldsboro were able to hold the town, and only the bridge over the Neuse was burned. The loss of men to the Confederate forces was twenty, and there were one hundred and seven men wounded.

GARRARD'S RAID ON MOUNT OLIVE STATION

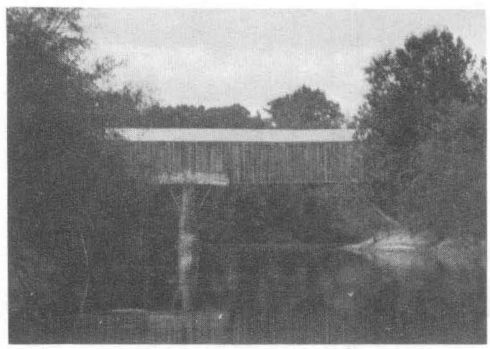
26

While the battle at White Hall on the Neuse was raging on December 16th Major Jeptha Garrard of the Third New York Cavalry was dispatched with two guns and five companies, numbering in all about 500 men, to Mount Olive Station, where the stationmaster, Lemuel W. Kornegay, and citizens waiting to board the train were surprised. The stationmaster was tied up, as were others, and made to wait while a company of men were sent south down the line where they cut the track five times and burned the bridge over the Goshen Swamp. This action was to keep reenforcements from getting into Goldsboro to relieve the troops.



Map of Foster's Raid on Goldsboro showing the line of march from New Bern to Goldsboro. Garrard's Raid on Mount Olive was made with troops that separated at White Hall. Photo: in the collection of J.B. Flowers III.

After the burning of the Goshen Bridge the men returned, and on the 17th went north up the line, burned the watertank and equipment at Dudley Station and tore up the track. When they returned to Mount Olive they burned the station and then moved off in a northeastern direction back toward White Hall. Outside of Mount Olive they burned one plantation house and then moved on. The entire raid took two days, and during that time these troops spread terror throughout the countryside. White Hall, Mount Olive and Dudley are the only communities that were occupied by Federal troops during the war until after the Battle of Bentonville in 1865. At the time of the Garrard Raid in1862, troops tried to get into Goldsboro by the covered Neuse River Bridge, but were prevented from doing so by the Confederates guarding the railroad bridge over the Neuse River.



Covered Bridge over Neuse River, was one of several that were located in Wayne County before the turn of this century. This scene was near the present cross-over at highway 117. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

As suddenly as Foster had come, he withdrew. The Federal troops had gotten as close into Goldsboro as Stoney Creek, and even today the breastworks can still be seen along the west side of Claiborne Avenue. The reason that Foster had to withdraw was that his ammunition had run out. If only the Confederates had suspected this, the entire Federal force of 15,000 might have been captured which would have been a major victory for the South. The only other incident that occurred was when the warehouse at Dudley was burned by Federal troops sometime in 1863, but little damage was done.

QUAKERS IN CONFLICT

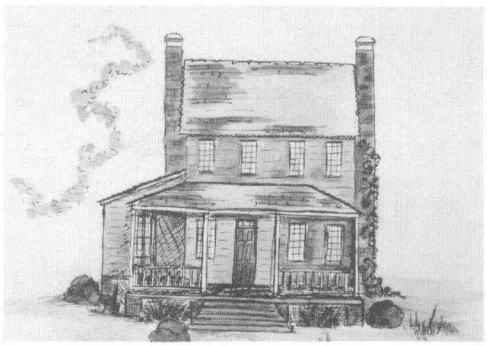
27

Though Wayne County was a hotbed of secessionist feeling, there was an element who was strongly committed to abolitionist principles. The Underground Railroad, a house to house channel for runaway slaves, operated through Wayne County and assisted many slaves on their run to freedom. The main group in the county sympathetic to freeing the slaves were the Quakers. There were, however, abolitionists among other religious groups, and even some Quakers were opposed to policies that directly opposed the majority of the citizens.

The radical Confederates imposed special taxes on citizens who did not join the army,

and many Quakers suffered indignities, among them Stephen B. Hollowell, Thomas S. Hollowell, Nathan B. Cox, William T. Cox, William T. Gennett (Jeannette), Robert Edgerton, Jonathan Perkins, and Calvin G. Perkins.

The most severe case of abusement was that of Thomas Kennedy, a Quaker minister, scion of one of the oldest, richest and most prominent families in the county, and himself one of the most highly respected men in the county. He was a large planter, a member of the agricultural society, and he owned a large number of slaves, most of which he was prohibited from freeing. He worked out a method to pay his slaves wages for their work so that if ever they could be freed they would have monies to begin anew. His views about slavery were well known, but his position among the local gentry was so secure that he was hard for the radicals to attack. He was also a friendly, quiet and kind man, much loved and respected by many in all political camps, despite their own views about slavery.



Kennedy House, Quaker Neck, was built by John Kennedy in the 18th century and was later the home of his son, Thomas Kennedy, a Quaker minister and ardent abolitionist. House used by the Underground Railroad for escaped slaves. Photo: Southern Historical Collection, UNC-Chapel Hill.

During 1862 some Confederate soldiers, dressed as Union men, approached his house at Quaker Neck, and asked for food. As was his custom, he willingly gave it. They tricked him out of his house and then jumped him (a man then sixty-six years old), took him into custody, and finally drug him before a court-marshal at Goldsboro. His friend, Governor Zebulon B. Vance, came to see him in jail and did what he could to avert a grave legal injustice; all to no avail. William T. Dortch was a fireeating secessionist and was eager to see Mr. Kennedy convicted of being a traitor and hanged, and he did all in his power to bring it about, but could not. Kennedy was finally sent to prison, first in Goldsboro and then at Salisbury, where the old man suffered the most severe hardships. There was no heat, no bedding and little food for him, and finally the authorities gave in to public outrage and sent him for exchange, at which time he went via Philadelphia to Indiana. His immediate family followed him to Indiana where he died on November 17, 1864 as a result of the hardships endured at Salisbury Prison. He forgave his persecutors just before he died and sent a letter back to Wayne County Quarkers to that effect.

Many local Quakers suffered for their beliefs, but none are known to have taken up arms against the local government or the Confederacy. Many of these citizens just moved away to states where they felt more comfortable with local policies, and by so doing they created a vacuum in Wayne County social services which it would take a generation or more to fill. For many years the Quakers had been the backbone of the county poor house and farm, and their concern for those less fortunate was one of their greatest gifts to the commonwealth.

BATTLE OF BENTONVILLE

28

The Battle of Bentonville took place from March 19 to the 21st, 1865 and was the last great battle of the Civil War. Bentonville was a village in Johnston County near the Wayne County line. Here the Federal forces were under the command of none other than General William T. Sherman, and the Confederate forces were under the command of General Joseph E. Johnston. Wilmington has fallen to Federal forces in February, 1865. Fort Fisher, which guarded the mouth of the Cape Fear River, had fallen on January 15th. The Wilmington and Weldon Railroad was under Federal control at Wilmington in February, and word was passed up the line that it was just a matter of time before the Federal forces would be coming up the line. The first week in March, 1865 General Sherman's army entered North Carolina and proceeded to Fayetteville, where the Arsenal was burned. The Battle of Bentonville followed on the 19th. On the night of the 19th, as the battle raged a major part of Sherman's Army was marched away from Bentonville and headed up the Falling Creek Road toward Neuse River and Goldsboro. By this time the local militia company in southwestern Wayne County about the Crossroads (present-day Grantham), commanded by Captain David Henderson Bridgers, was alerted of the Federal advance, and preparations were made to detain the Federals as long as possible so that some defenses could be thrown up at Goldsboro.

Captain Bridgers and his mounted men moved about the Crossroads District of the county in a delaying action, while young George Bridgers, Captain Bridgers' fifteen year old son, was sent on a fast horse toward the bridge at Cox's Mill, which crossed the Neuse west of Goldsboro. George Bridgers reached the bridge before the Federal outriders who had been sent to guard the bridge against the Confederates. After he arrived, and just in the nick of time, he managed to set the bridge afire, and it was burning before the Federals arrived. He was captured and taken back with the Federals who by that time had reached Bridgers Hall Plantation where hospital facilities had been set up. The Bridgers Family and house servants had been locked up in rooms upstairs in the big house and young George with them. Like all the local women, Mrs. Bridgers refused to give the Federals information about the local troop movements and proudly told them that her husband was with his men in the field. They promised her that they would bring her husband to her by sundown, and they did, walking behind his white stallion, a rope tied about his neck. The crucial bridge was burned and the Federal forces had to go all the way around to the bridge over the Neuse on the Mount Olive-Everettsville Road, thus delaying their entry into Goldsboro by a day.

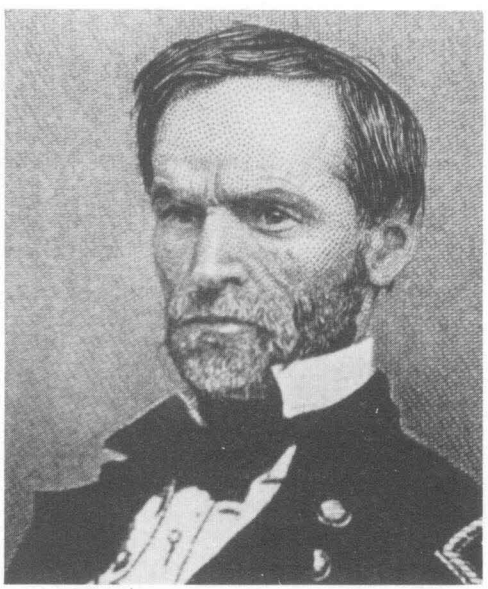
The plan was simple, General Terry was to march into Goldsboro from the south via Faison's Depot and Mount Olive, General Schofield was to enter from New Bern and the east, and Sherman would enter from the southwest. Nothing could withstand this assault and it was for this reason that General Joseph Johnston decided to withdraw toward Raleigh, thus abandoning Goldsboro to its fate.

SHERMAN VICTOR AT BENTONVILLE

29

As word came through that General Johnston was withdrawing his army from Bentonville toward Raleigh to protect state government, panic spread through the countryside, and valuable possessions, including plantation stock, were quickly hidden.

On March 19th the 3rd Division of the 17th Corp. of Sherman's Army reached Smith's Chapel, five miles from Mount Olive in Lower Wayne County. Raiding parties plundered the plantations in the area. General Terry was at Faison's Depot in the 20th and General Schofield was advancing on Goldsboro from Kinston. Both Terry and Schofield has promised to be at Goldsboro by the 21st.



General William T. Sherman, whose forces occupied Wayne County in March, 1865. Sherman's headquarters were in the Richard Washington House on Center Street in Goldsboro. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

On March 22, 1865 Sherman, the victor at Bentonville, met General Terry at Cox's Bridge, which had been hastily rebuilt, and they road into Goldsboro together, where they were met by Schofield and thus effected the junction that placed a knife in the heart of the Confederacy.

Most citizens did not try to flee the army. There was really no place to hide. John Spilman, editor of the *Goldsborough State Journal,* did flee the town, and in so doing probably saved his life, for his radical views and bitter hostilities were well known to the Yankees.

GOLDSBORO FALLS TO SHERMAN

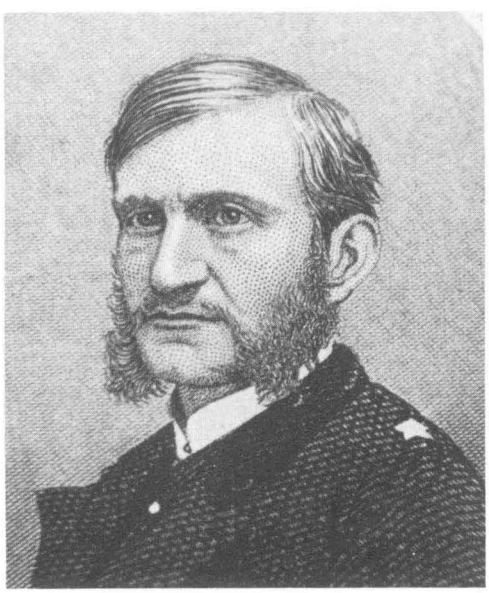
30

General Schofield's army, when it marched into Goldsboro on March 21, 1865 had about 35,000 men with it, and in the next few days Sherman's Army reached the town bringing that number close to 110,000 troops. "Bummers" followed in its wake, and the "hangers-on" caused much suffering to local residents. They were the scum of the earth, and took whatever wasn't nailed down, and then some of that too. The Federal Army remained at Goldsboro for about two weeks, and when it left there was scarcely a fence anywhere to be found, and even some houses had been taken apart to burn as firewood. A regiment or two was left in the county to maintain order. While the Yankees were in Wayne County the entire area was scoured for food and all the hogs, chickens, corn, sheep, bacon, fodder, and even horses, which could be found were carried off. Hunger stalked the countryside.

GENERAL KILPATRICK AT MOUNT OLIVE

31

On March 24th General Judson Kilpatrick's troops moved into Mount Olive as General Terry rode back to Faison's Depot from Goldsboro. The 9th Pennsylvania Cavalry and a howitzer battery arrived on the 24th followed the next day by the 2nd Kentucky Cavalry, and on the 26th General Kilpatrick himself arrived and took over the Lemuel W. Kornegay house — the town's most handsome residence which had been completed in 1858. The 3rd Kentucky Regiment took up camp across the Everettsville-Goldsboro Road on the farm of Bennett Millard, Jr., near the present site of the Southern Belle Motor Inn.



Major General Judson Kilpatrick, the commander of Sherman's right wing, who made his headquarters in Mount Olive at the Lemuel W. Kornegay House. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

A large hospital tent was pitched and some wounded were put in The Elms, the house built by Dr. Gideon Roberts about 1860, then bought by Willis Cherry, whose only child, Narcissa Cherry Johnson, lived at The Oaks, which was also an officer's billet. The village of Mount Olive was completely swamped by the thousands of soldiers, and every night the camp fires so lighted the sky that some residents said it looked like full moonlight. General Kilpatrick wasted no time in living up to his disagreeable reputation, when he ordered Mrs. Kornegay to taste every dish that was served to him to see if poison was added. It was not, as both Mrs. Kornegay and General Kilpatrick lived to ripe old ages.

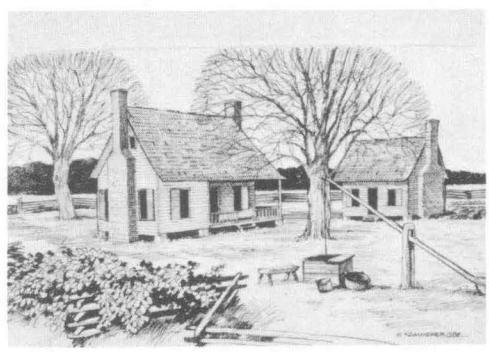
On March 21st Mayor James H. Privett surrendered the countyseat of Goldsboro, begging for the safety of women, children and property. His terms were accepted, and in general order was kept. The discipline in Goldsboro was better than anywhere else in the county, and this was probably due to the fact that the highest ranking generals were resident there. The village of Everettsville was not spared, as Sherman's Army completely sacked the village, taking food, clothing of all kinds, and even bedding. The arrival of Sherman's Army was heralded by columns of smoke from the burning houses on the south side of the Neuse. Elizabeth Collier, an eighteen year old girl at Everettsville entered in her diary:



Lemuel Kornegay House in Mount Olive, built in 1858, showing the left facade. The front, two-story section, featured a pedimented double gallery. General Judson Kilpatrick of Sherman's Army made his headquarters here in March, 1865. This picture dates from about 1900 when Kornegay's widow, who later married Dr. Samuel B. Flowers, resided here. The back section of the house may have been built first. Photo: *Mount Olive Tribune.*

"On Monday morning the 20th, the first foraging party made their appearance at Everettsville. We were of course all very much alarmed. They asked for flour and seeing that we were disposed not to give it, made a rush in the house and took it himself — the cowardly creature even pointed his gun at us — helpless women. Looking out, we soon found that poor little Everettsville was filled with Yankees and that they were plundering the houses. After a while we succeeded in getting a "safe guard" and for a week we got along comparatively well. But in the meantime everything outdoors was destroyed — all provisions taken — fences knocked down — horses, cows, carriages, and buggies stolen, and everything else the witches could lay their hands on — even to the servants clothes."

Around Pikeville the Yankee foragers did a great deal of damage to the property of Sarah Peel Pike, widow of Nathan Pike, for whom the village was named. The tavern and inn were burned and much property destroyed. Not only were the Pikes, who were rich, peace loving Quakers, harmed but others also fared poorly. Some noble souls were able to keep their sense of humor, however.



Bennett Millard, Jr. Farmstead near Mount Olive as it looked on March 27, 1865 when the Second Kentucky Cavalry of General Sherman's army took up its position on the Goldsborough Road there. Drawing by Roger Kammerer in the collection of the Wayne Co. Hist. Assoc.

At Ravenswood Plantation south of the Neuse River, a "bummer" stole the suit of clothes of a young man of the family, put them on and caused the lady of the house to burst into laughter. The resemblance between the rightful owner and the thief was so striking it amused her!

Sherman's supply train was not in Goldsboro when he arrived, and his men also needed to be paid. These problems caused tensions but were soon remedied.

Sherman remained in Wayne County for a few days and then went off to confer with General Grant and President Lincoln at City Point, Virginia, but was back in North Carolina soon afterward in hot persuit of General Johnston's Army of the Tennessee. General Johnston surrendered his army to Sherman at the farmhouse of James Bennett in Orange (now Durham) County, on April 18, 1865. For all practical purposes the Civil War had ended. The South lay in ruins.

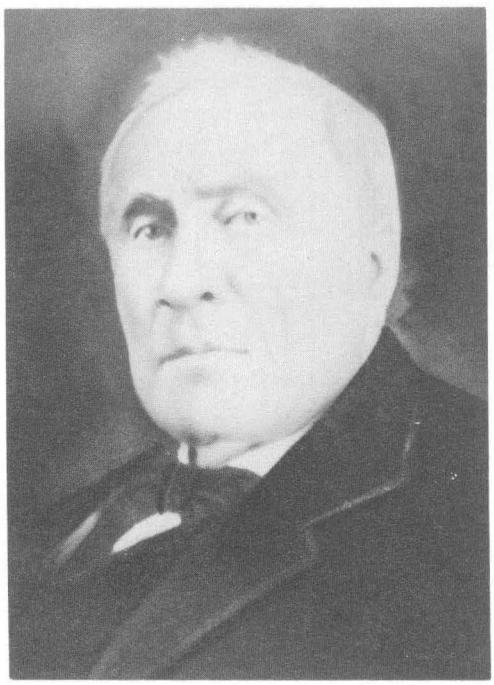
RECONSTRUCTION

32

Following the final surrender ending the war, the South discovered just how wrecked the economy, and the social and political systems were. Serious adjustments had to be made and after an initial period of shock and mourning on the part of the former leaders of the landed gentry and middle-class, many citizens buckled down to make new lives for themselves.

Judge Canby, the Federal military governor of North and South Carolina, took control of the civil government. He appointed Colonel

John T. Kennedy as justice of the peace and chief officer of the county court to help restore peace to the county. With the call to re-write the state constitution the political factions began to jockey for position. William T. Faircloth, a man of humble origins and great ambition, represented the new order who was willing to write a new chapter under Republican control for the post-bellum South. Faircloth was Wayne's delegate to the constitutional convention at Raleigh in 1865. The Bourbon Democrats, leaders of the old social order, were upset and sent their own man, Colonel Kennedy, to the convention.



Colonel John Thomas Kennedy (1824-1913), Commander of the 16th Battalion, N.C. Cavalry; deligate to the Constitutional Convention of 1865; High Sheriff of Wayne County, 1866-1872; steward of the Wayne Agricultural Society, 1849; first steward of the N.C. Hospital for the Colored Insane (Cherry Hospital); and State Senator, 1886. He is buried in the Confederate section of Oakwood Cemetery in Raleigh. Photo: Brig. General John T. Kennedy Papers, South Caroliniana Library, Columbia, South Carolina.

Kennedy was the complete opposite of Faircloth. As a leading member of the landed gentry with social and economic ties to the earliest history of the region, he had everything to gain from re-establishing the ante-bellum social order. Faircloth did not. When the convention, after great and violent debate, voted to repudiate the debts that North Carolina had contracted during the late war, the Bourbon Democrats became disgusted, heart sick, and defeated. Their sense of honor would not allow them to participate further, and Kennedy, among others, withdrew and did not attend the second session. A new order was being formed, but Wayne men were among the leaders of it. Leadership contributions from Wayne County to North Carolina did not cease. Not until about 1876 did Reconstruction end.

Faircloth and Curtis Hooks Brogden both became leading members of the new order.

NEGRO REFORM

33

The Union League, sponsored by Yankee officers, was formed during the Reconstruction period and most Negroes were members of it. The League was established to help the Negro gain a place in the new order better than that possessed before the war. It laid a heavy political hand on Wayne County elections. Green Simmons was the first black man to sit on the county commissioners, and Negroes were placed in other county offices. J.H. Place, a man who came to Wayne County with the army, was elected mayor of Goldsboro.

Due to undue social and political abuses, the Ku Klux Klan became a political force in the county, representing the interests of many white citizens who had by this time become a political and social minority — a radical role reversal. The Klan did not remain a large political force for long, and within a few years it had ceased to exist. Many black men and women showed themselves to be good citizens, and not all Negro office holders were inept or corrupt, though many were.

During this period the Negro was one of the chief concerns of all factions of society. The large majority of them were newly freed and were finding it hard to find a place in the new order. Certain it was that the former slaves were a pawn in the hands of all political factions.

In 1830 there had been a few free blacks in the county, about seventeen in number, many of whom had moved into Lower Wayne County. The free blacks in Wayne County in 1830 were the Burnet Family, who boasted three households headed by Joel, Betsey and Barney Burnet. Levi Winn was listed in Duplin County in 1830, but soon afterward purchased land from John Kornegay on Calf Pasture Creek in Wayne and thus became the owner of land which he sold for the founding of Mount Olive. This family, boasting large landowners, tradesmen, mechanics, distillers, teachers, preachers and civicly inclined citizens, has been generally considered to be the most prominent free family of Negroes in Wayne County.

Soon after the Civil War there was a movement to establish schools for blacks. By 1868 the Federal registration of voters produced 72,932 Negro voters out of a total of 179,653. The 1868 Constitutional Convention was beginning and in Wayne County, amid terrible problems concerning economic, political and social issues, a very gifted Negro man arrived to reorganize a free school for blacks — the Wilberforce School.

Thomas Charles Fitzgerald (c. 1808-1879) was a Negro of northern birth and education who had settled in Orange County, North Carolina after the war. The winter of 1868 was terribly cold and snowbound. The freed Negroes were generally poor, destitute and cold. Many were hungry. Fitzgerald was in charge of the Mission House of the Wilberforce School which had been established to open schools. There were many problems. In addition to cold and hunger there were other problems; the Federal troops often insulted and abused Negroes given to their care and protection.

There was a school at Dudley where Jennie Allen had been a teacher, and in 1868 one Miss Collins was in charge of the sixteen students there. Dudley had a number of blacks who owned their own land. Fitzgerald, a born leader, was a Radical Republican, headed in N.C. by Governor W.W. Holden. Fitzgerald's diary shows how heated the vote on the new state constitution of 1868 really was. The vote was taken on April 21, 1868, and the outcome in North Carolina was 93,084 to 74,015, in favor of ratification. One Wayne County white voter said: "Today is the Black man's day. Tomorrow will be the white man's." This shows the hostile climate that Wayne County citizens were living in at the time.

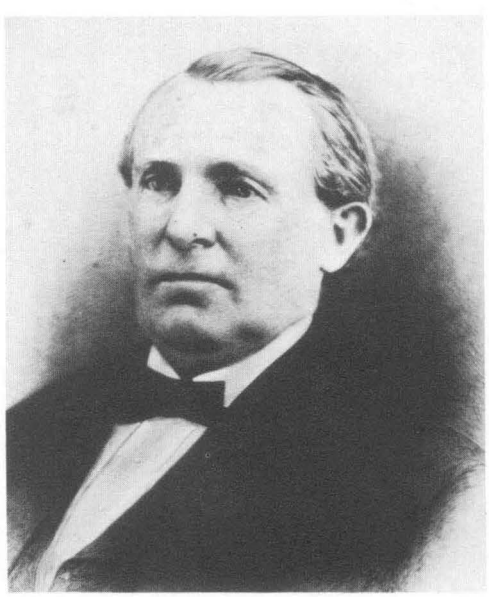
Wilberforce School was in Goldsboro, and there was a Victory Parade in which 500 people and the Regimental Band went to Curtis Hooks Brogden's house where he gave them an address. Brogden was a new member of the North Carolina House on the Republican ticket.

Despite the association with the Radical Republicans, Curtis H. Brogden remained one of the best loved and respected citizens in Wayne County during his lifetime of public service.

CURTIS HOOKS BROGDEN

34

Curtis Hooks Brogden was born on December 6, 1816 the son of Pearce Brogden of Wayne County, a veteran of the War of 1812. He was educated in the local schools. By 1838 he was captain of the local militia and was elected to the House of Commons from Wayne where he remained until 1852. In 1852 he entered the State Senate. He was elected state comptroller by the legislature and held that office until the formation of the provisional government after the Civil War, and was re-elected to that position in 1865. Previously a Democrat, he was a Republican after the war, and was nominated in 1872 for lieutenant governor by that party. He won the election, and assumed office under Governor Tod Robinson



Curtis Hooks Brogden (1818-1901), a native of Lower Wayne County, and governor of North Carolina. Photo: N.C. Division of Archives and History, Raleigh.

Caldwell. When Caldwell died, Brogden succeeded to that office in July, 1874, and remained until 1877. He pledged his support to education, urging that free public schools be established and supported in every county and town. The University of North Carolina was reopened in September, 1875. He was responsible for the purchase of the Western North Carolina Railroad and the opening up of the western part of the state. Brogden also suggested that the state seek federal aid in improving port and harbor facilities at Wilmington. His administration is now looked upon as progressive and enlightened. Brogden represented North Carolina at the Centennial Celebration in Philadelphia in 1876. From 1877 to 1879 he was a member of the U.S. Congress, having been supported by the Republican Party. He died in Goldsboro on January 5, 1901, a much respected and beloved figure.



Late 19th century view of West Center Street in Goldsboro, looking south. Paramount Theatre building is on the far left. Photo: *Mount Olive Tribune.*

POST CIVIL WAR NEWSPAPERS

35

The newspapers published in Wayne County since the Civil War have been most distinguished, and numerous. It was enough of a newspaper center for the founding meeting of the North Carolina Press Association to meet in Goldsboro on May 14, 1873.

In 1867 the *Semi-Weekly News* was published at Goldsboro and by 1869 the *Goldsboro Messenger* was in operation as well as two specialized newspapers: the *Ku Klux Kaleidoscope,* a weekly appealing to sympathizers of that group; and the *Suedliche Post,* another weekly printed in German for the German speaking inhabitants of the area, which by then were numerous. In 1869 the *Goldsboro News* was printing a newspaper, and it is known to have remained in business through 1873. The *Goldsboro Bulletin,* a weekly, began operation in 1883, and the *Anglo-Saxon,* a monthly, began in 1884, but is not known to have remained in business long. In 1885 Colonel Joseph E. Robinson established the *Daily and Weekly Argus* in Goldsboro. This is the beginning of the present-day *Goldsboro News-Argus.* It has in time been one of the most influential newspapers in North Carolina, originally under the editorship of Colonel Robinson, and in more recent times under Henry Belk, a giant in the field of journalism in North Carolina.

No brief history of Wayne County journalism would be complete without another mention of Julius Bonitz and his *Carolina Messenger* (later changed to the *Goldsboro Messenger)* which began operation in 1869 and remained one of the state's most distinguished newspapers until 1887. Bonitz was another giant in the field of journalism, and a highly respected citizen of both Goldsboro and Wilmington.

The *Goldsboro Headlight* began operation as a weekly in 1887 and continued until 1903, and was a strong influence on local politics. The *Weekly Transcript and Messenger,* a Bonitz enterprize, has a most unusual history, as it began in 1878 and was in operation until 1889. It was published in Wilmington with a Goldsboro masthead for distribution in Goldsboro from 1878 to 1887, at which time the masthead became the *Wilmington Transcript and Messenger* and remained as such until 1889.



Giddens Jewelry Store, opened in 1858, is now the oldest business in continuous operation in Wayne County. The street clock is the oldest one still standing in North Carolina. Picture taken about 1920. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

Prior to the establishment of the *Daily and Weekly Argus,* David John Aaron established the *Mount Olive Telegram* in 1883, two years after he moved to the town from his childhood home in Warsaw, N.C. By 1890 this paper had ceased to exist.

In 1890 Arthur Whiteley moved to Mount Olive to teach music and ended up founding a newspaper, the *Mount Olive Advertiser,* a weekly, which was in operation until at least 1900. Many say that the *Advertiser* is actually the beginning of the present-day *Mount Olive Tribune,* for when Fred R. Mintz came to Mount Olive in 1904, he purchased the *Advertiser,* and then renamed it the *Mount Olive Tribune.*

The *Mount Olive Tribune,* under that name, was begun in 1904, and was published by Mintz until 1916 when he sold the paper to Homer Brock, who founded a smalltown newspaper family, now in its third generation. Following Mr. Brock's death, his sons, Cletus, Elmer and Vaden Brock ran the newspaper until 1979 when it was sold to a subsidiary of the News and Observer Publishing Company of Raleigh.

At the same time that Fred R. Mintz was founding the *Mount Olive Tribune,* Charles and George W. Brown were beginning the *Goldsboro Weekly Record* which continued for a few years and then ceased to publish.

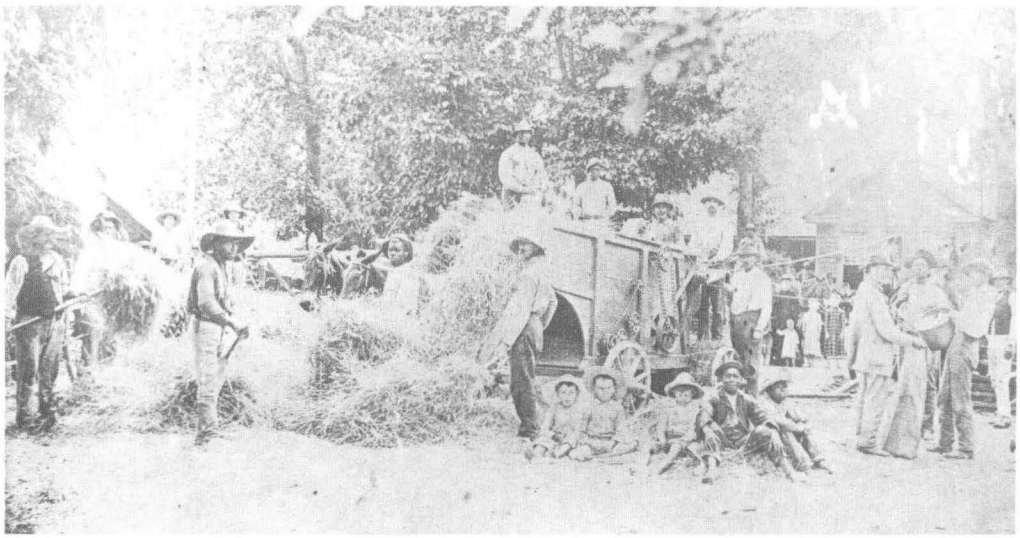
Fremont was not without its newspaper in the last decade of the nineteenth century. The *Rural Visitor* was a weekly begun in 1898 and continued for only a year or two. In 1926 the *Kenly Observer,* a weekly, began publication, and it was also published under the titles *Observer-Enterprise* and *Fremont Enterprise,* but it did not last long.

Today the newspapers published in Wayne County are the *Goldsboro News-Argus* and the *Mount Olive Tribune,* both with early dates of publication, and both responsible news organs.

EMIGRATION MOVEMENT

36

Following the Civil War, with abolishing of the slave system which had been the basis of economic development, a movement was begun by William T. Atkinson to import foreign labor. He was one of the most successful



Wheat threshing was typical throughout Wayne County during the 19th and early 20th centuries. This picture was taken about 1900 near Seven Springs. Photo: *Mount Olive Tribune.*

county planters on the eve of the war, whose plantation on the Smithfield Road near the Johnston County line was a model of agricultural unit. His house, finished in the fashionable Italianate style of architecture, was one of the ante-bellum showplaces of the county. His brother, Richard H. Atkinson built the most fashionable house in Goldsboro on the eve of the Civil War, a house located on Center Street and later owned by the Spicer Family. William Atkinson gathered together a group of Wayne and Johnston County planters who agreed to put up money to import German laborers to replace the lost slave labor. Despite the overwhelming odds against this scheme, Mr. Atkinson left in January, 1866 for Bremen and Hamburg, Germany, where a Swiss emigration agent met him, took him into Switzerland where the arrangements were made for Swiss laborers to come to North Carolina. The 500 Swiss laborers arrived in Wayne County in early spring 1866 and went to work, but the summer heat caused them great problems, and they soon departed. Only one, a blacksmith, remained. While in Wayne County, some of these laborers worked as house carpenters and did much of the sawn-work trim on a number of local homes.

EUREKA ESTABLISHED

37

In the northeastern corner of Wayne County is Eureka, incorporated on March 14, 1879 as Sauls Crossroads in compliment to the Sauls Family which owned much of the surrounding land. According to a charming tradition, the original name was too long to go into the post mark, and therefore a new name was sought. A local teacher is said to have come up with the Greek word "Eureka," meaning "I found it!" and the local residents duly changed the name of their town on March 1, 1901 to Eureka! Another local family of prominence was the Yelvertons. The Yelverton Family, like the Sauls, were large land and slave owners, and the history of that family is closely tied to Eureka. Many public spirited citizens have come from Eureka. William Thomas Yelverton, a native of the Eureka area, was married to Sarah Jane Sauls. They moved to Goldsboro after the Civil War where Yelverton first became clerk of the court, and later senior partner in the hardware firm of Yelverton & Smith, and still later W.T. Yelverton and Sons. He is an excellent example of the ante-bellum planter's son turned to trade after the Civil War. Yelverton one of the merchant princes of Eastern North Carolina until his death in the 1920s.

EASTERN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

38

The physicians of Wayne County have long been in the forefront of medical groups in North Carolina, and Wayne County has been able since early times to boast of able physicians. The first semi-annual meeting of the Eastern Medical Association was held at Goldsboro at the Humphrey House, a local hostelry, on November 4-5, 1873. Dr. George L. Kirby of Goldsboro, presided. During the meeting Dr. Charles Duffy of New Bern was elected first president with Dr. Kirby as a vice-president. Dr. John F. Miller of Goldsboro gave the first annual address to the members, and the group included a distinguished group of eastern North Carolina physicians. The Wayne County members were: John F. Miller, William H.H. Cobb, John D. Spicer, George L.



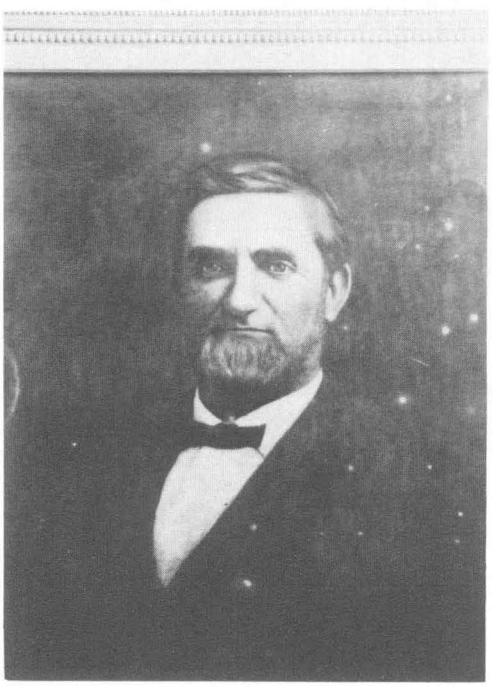
Seven Springs School at the turn of this century was typical of schools all across Wayne County. A bell in the tall belfry called students to classes. Photo: *Mount Olive Tribune.*

Kirby, all of Goldsboro; Gideon Munroe Roberts, Samuel Bryce Flowers, L.B. Stevens, all of Mount Olive, and John Bryan Kennedy of the Crossroads (Grantham) section. All of these men made notable marks on local medicine, and several became prominent in state medical circles. Both Dr. Kirby and Dr. Flowers were active in the North Carolina Medical Society, and Dr. Flowers was one time vice-president of that group.

THE POST CIVIL WAR BAR 39

Following the Civil War the local county bar reconstituted itself and at the turn of the century could boast of many attorneys of statewide prominence: William A. Allen, who became a judge of the Superior Court in 1894, was made an associate justice of the State Supreme Court in 1910 and still later became chief justice of the high court; Frank A. Daniels served as state senator, and in 1910 became a judge of the Superior Court and was an early Wayne historian; Charles Brantley Aycock became governor in 1901; George Ezekiel Hood was elected in 1915 a member of Congress, and was author of a book, *The Origin of Man;* William Smith O'Brien Robinson became a judge of the Superior Court; and Swift Galloway became district solicitor.

Other outstanding members of the Wayne Bar were: W.T. Dortch, Jr., Isaac Hogg Dortch, J.T. Dortch, H.F. Grainger, Stephen W. Isler, John W. Bryan, A.K. Smedes, L.W. Humphrey, Nixon P. Clingman, and Albert Sidney Grady.



William T. Faircloth (1829-1900), a Goldsboro attorney who was on the State Supreme Court from 1876-1979 and Chief Justice from 1895 until his death. He was a Republican leader during the Reconstruction. Photo: N.C. Division of Archives and History, Raleigh.

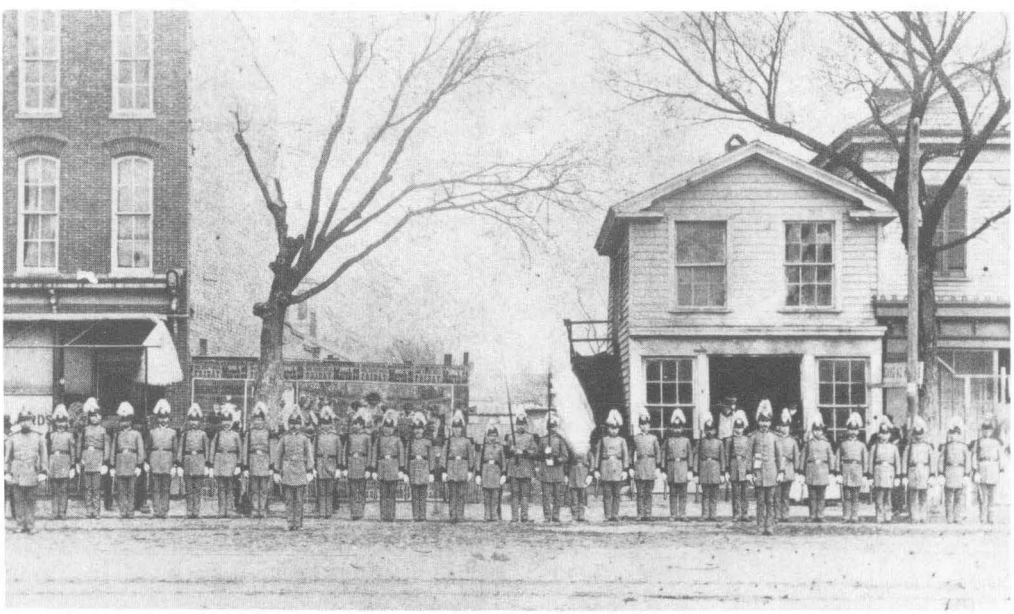
Judge Allen was not the first Wayne County man to become chief justice of the State Supreme Court. In 1895 William Faircloth became a Superior Court judge and in 1876 he was made as associate justice of the high court, serving in that office until 1879. In 1894 he was elected chief justice and presided over the court until his death in December, 1900.

In more recent times the honorable and prominent reputation of the bar has been maintained by Needham W. Outlaw, Judge David H. Bland, J. Faison Thomson, Archie Dees and his son, William A. Dees, Colonel John D. Langston and his son, Dortch Langston, Frank Taylor, William A. Allen, Jr., Lindsay Warren, Jr., Frederick P. Parker, Jr., Julian Thomas Flythe, Samuel A. Byrd, Albert Byrd, Kenneth C. Royall, and Scott B. Berkeley. Charles O. Whitley of Mount Olive, a member of the Wayne County Bar, is now serving another term in the U.S. Congress.

CONFEDERATE VETERANS 40

No social history of the county would be complete without mention of the Confederate veterans. Wayne County had a branch of the United Confederate Verterans Association, called the Thomas Ruffin Camp. This group met from time to time to socialize and swap war yarns. J.M. Hollowell in his *War-Time Reminiscences,* recalled a particularly jolly occasion on August 12, 1909 when the local camp held an annual picnic at Ham Springs, on the Oak Bend Plantation of Haywood and Mary Jane Yelverton Ham, a few miles north of Goldsboro.

By noon, Mr. Hollowell reported, there were upwards of 2,000 people in attendance. Over

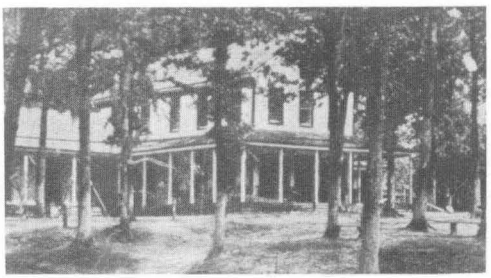


Goldsboro Rifles About 1873. They gave official ceremonies a distinguished and festive air. Photo: J.H. Manly, Goldsboro.



Boat used by John Ivey to take guests of the Seven Springs Hotel up the Neuse River to view the Cliffs of the Neuse. Patrons were charged 25¢. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

one hundred veterans ranging in age from 61 to 94 years old attended. The annual election of officers was held and the following men elected: T.W. Slocumb, Commander; A.J. Brown, Lt. Commander; W.G. Hollowell, Major; Dr. John Bryan Kennedy, Surgeon; the Reverend Jacob Hill, Chaplain; R.P. Howell, Quartermaster; and A.B. Hollowell, Adjutant.



Seven Springs Hotel, a Neuse River resort popular in the late 19th and early 20th centuries. Here local Society took the waters. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

The Thomas Ruffin Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, presented thirty crosses of military service, and Colonel Joseph E. Robinson delivered "a most eloquent and patriotic address." Dinner was served from long tables and at the end of the day the deaths of members were reported. This particular year the passing of Dr. William H.H. Cobb was noted with special regret. These events took place all about the county, and Sam Byrd, Mount Olive actor, playwright and novelist, gives a delightful account of another such veterans' picnic in his 1942 prize-winning novel, *Small Town South.*

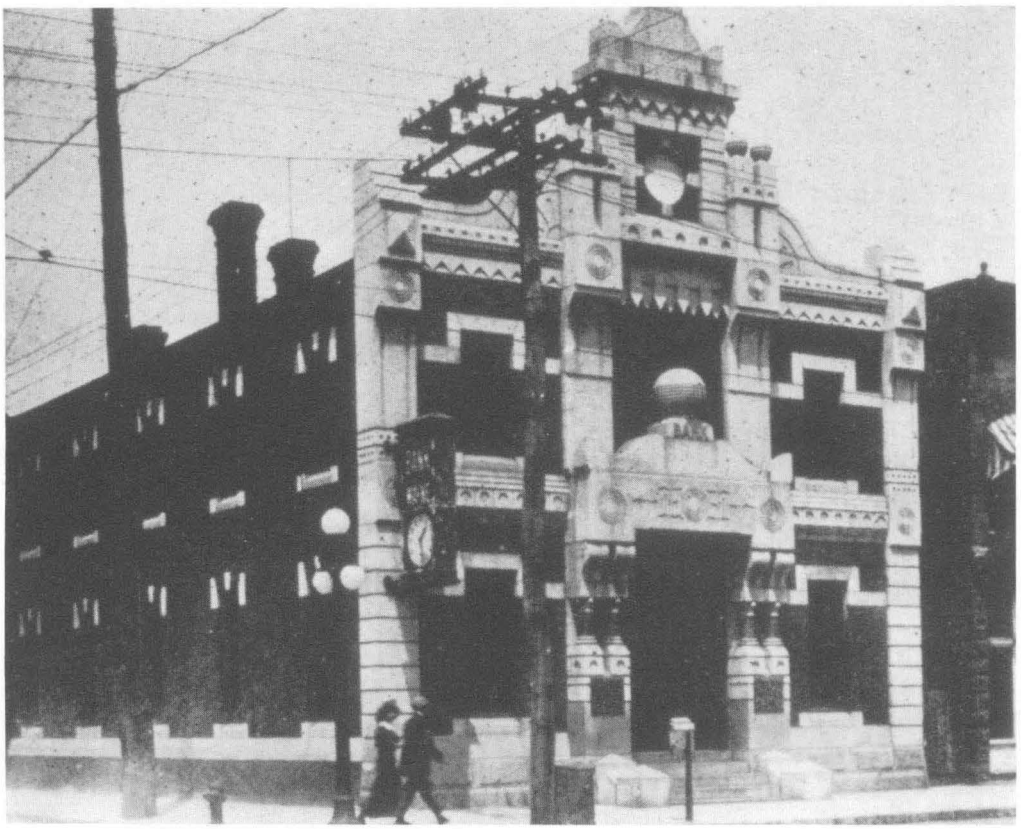
Each year on May 10th, Confederate Memorial Day, the United Daughters of the Confederacy and the local chapters of the Children of the Confederacy placed flags on the graves of all veterans in local cemeteries. In Goldsboro a memorial service was held annually at Willow Dale Cemetery at the Confederate Monument, beneath which are buried several hundred fallen dead. George Ezekiel Hood was for many years the speaker at these special memorial services which survived until about the time of the Confederate Centennial celebrations that began in 1961. Times have changed the pattern of memorial observances, but the old motto: "Lest We Forget" still holds. Wayne County remembers.

BANKING

41

Wayne County's first bank was a branch of the State Bank of North Carolina established at Goldsboro in 1860. It was originally located at 112 North Center Street in a building constructed by the firm of Becton, Kennedy, and Kennedy, who built the 1850 courthouse. Edwin B. Borden was the first president of the bank. He was a son of Waynesborough merchant, Arnold Borden and his wife Maria who ran the large hotel and boarding house at Goldsborough Station before the Civil War.

In 1873 Borden and a few associates acquired the branch bank, and it was soon after known as the Bank of New Hanover and still later as the Bank of Wayne. It removed to the northeast corner of Walnut and James streets in a new brick building. In 1915 it received a national charter and the name changed again to become the Wayne National Bank. In 1922 the present 10-story brick building was completed on the same site. Borden was president until his death at age eighty-six. He was a giant among bankers in Wayne County during his lifetime. The bank went into receivership on December 27, 1931. It was reorganized by its depositors and given the old name, Bank of Wayne, which it remained until it merged with Wachovia Bank and Trust Company.



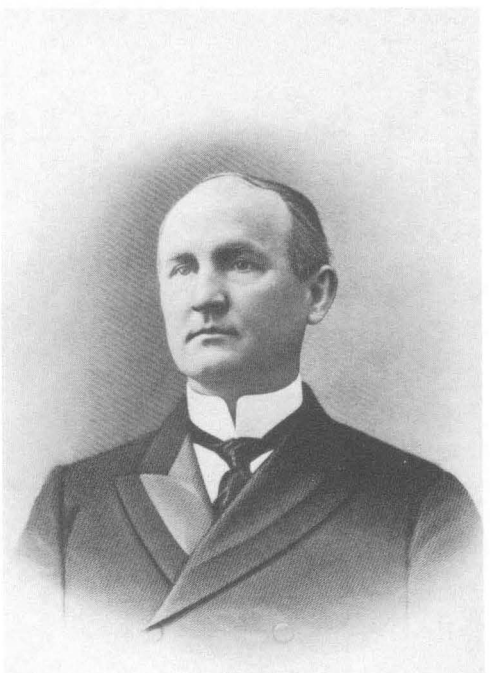
Bank of Wayne as it appeared about the turn of this century. This building dates from about 1875 and was razed in 1922 to make way for the 10-story office building now housing Wachovia Bank and Trust Company. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

The other former banks in the county were: People's Bank and Trust Company, Goldsboro Savings and Trust Company, and the National Bank, with George A. Norwood as president, all of Goldsboro; The Bank of Fremont (now a branch of Branch Banking and Trust Company) organized in 1900; First National Bank of Mount Olive organized in 1897 and reorganized in 1901 as the Bank of Mount Olive with M.T. Breazeale as president; the Citizens Bank and Farmers and Merchants Bank, all of Mount Olive. The Bank of Mount Olive is now Southern Bank and Trust Company.

CHARLES BRANTLEY AYCOCK

42

The second Wayne County man to become governor of North Carolina was Charles B. Aycock, a native of Upper Wayne County. Born in 1859, he was a son of Benjamin and Serena Hooks Aycock, both members of old Wayne County families. He graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1880 and opened his office for the practice of law in 1881 in Goldsboro. He was associated in this practice with Frank Daniels, later a judge of the Superior Court. Both were able lawyers. Aycock was interested in politics and was appointed by President Cleveland as United States District Attorney for the eastern district in 1892. In 1900 he campaigned for governor in what turned out to be one of the most disreputable and unethical campaigns in the state's history. The Republican Party was headed by Daniel Lindsay Russell of Wilmington, an aristocrat,



Charles Brantley Aycock (1859-1912), a native of the Fremont area of Wayne County and governor of North Carolina. Photo: N.C. Division of Archives and History, Raleigh.

who gained the governor's office with a coalition of Republicans and Populists. The old line Democrats were furious that the blacks of the state had made great inroads into the state's political machinery and were determined to get them out. This was the period when Jim Crow laws were beginning to be strongly felt, and the Democrats used the Negro as the main thrust of their campaign. Charles Aycock was the tool of this element, though he himself was a quiet, kind and dignified man. So many social and political abuses had taken place in the Republican effort to right many of the social wrongs committed in the period before and just after the Civil War that the Democrats were swept into office, and Aycock became governor in 1901 and served until 1905. Though the movement had been begun by the Russell administration, educational reform became the goal of Governor Aycock, and to this end he devoted a great deal of his time, with successful results. He has come to be known as our turn-of-the-century educational governor.

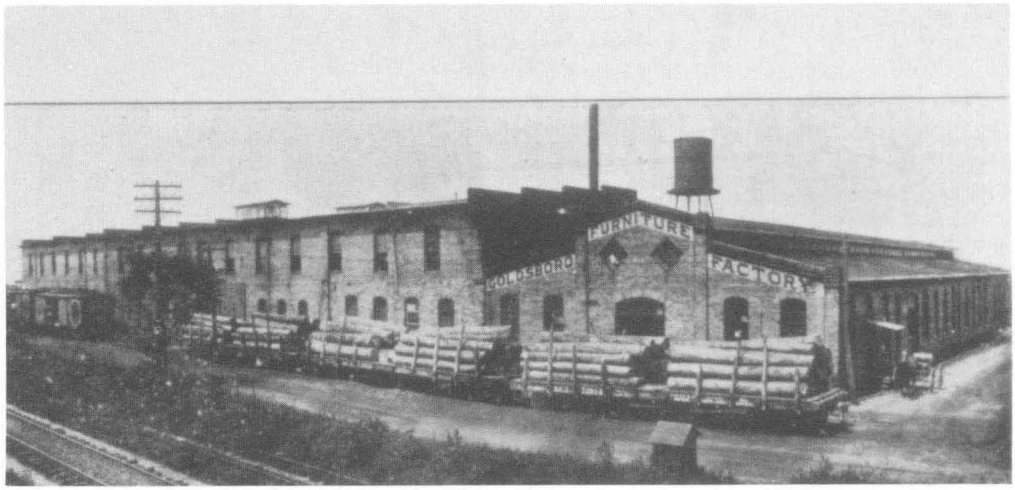
Charles Aycock brought his second wife and large family back to Goldsboro when he left the governor's office, and practiced law in Wayne County. He continued to campaign for educational reform throughout the South, and in 1912 he died while on such a campaign in Alabama. He was greatly mourned. His birthplace near Fremont is now a State Historic Site and represents the small farmsteads of the ante-bellum period, exhibiting the quiet dignity and charm long associated with the governor himself.

EARLY MANUFACTURING

43

Prior to 1880 only three manufacturing businesses were established: Oliver Summerlin Carriage & Buggy Shop (later called Summerlin Brothers Buggy and Carriage Company) of Mount Olive, founded about 1858; W.F. Kornegay and Company Machine Works; and W.H. Underhill Planing Mill.

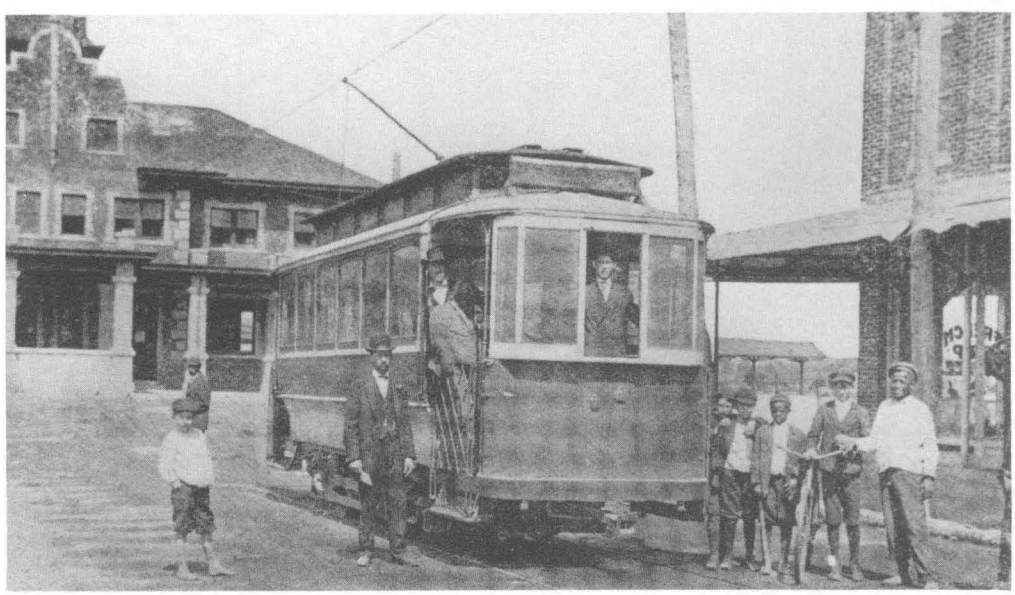
In 1881 J.H. Strauss and Company built the Rice Mill, later known as the Carolina Rice Mills. In 1882 the Goldsboro Oil Mills were opened. In 1884 the Goldsboro Lumber Company. In 1885 Royall and Borden organized the Mattress Factory. Dewey Brothers opened their machine shops in 1885, the same year the Goldsboro Furniture Company was incorporated. In 1886 the Wayne Agricultural Works was organized, and in 1887 the Enterprize Lumber Company began business. In 1900 the Borden Manufacturing Company began, and in 1905 the A.T. Griffin Manufacturing Company. 1907 saw the establishment of several businesses: the Goldsboro Buggy Company, the Goldsboro Knitting Mills (later a branch of the Durham Hosiery Mills), and the Utility Manufacturing Company. In 1910 the Empire Manufacturing Company was established followed in 1911 by the Wayne Hardwood Company. A number of brickyards were opened: H. Weil & Brothers, H.L. Grant & Son, Borden Brick and Tile Company, and the Wayne Red Brick Company. The Mount Olive Lumber Company and the Fremont Oil Mills



Goldsboro Furniture Manufacturing Company, begun in 1885, is typical of the manufacturing firms that opened in Wayne County after the Civil War. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.



Yelverton Hardware Company, one of the largest farm implement dealerships in North Carolina, was located on the corner of Walnut and John streets in Goldsboro. William T. Yelverton founded the company. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.



Union Railroad Station, Goldsboro, showing an electric railway car. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

were among the largest businesses in the county at the turn of the century. The Mount Olive Pickle Company was originally begun by the Baddour Family of Goldsboro, but that enterprise failed and on January 2, 1926 a group of Mount Olive citizens reorganized the company to provide an outlet for the cucumbers produced in the area. This business has grown and is now one of the largest single plant pickle operations in the country.

TRUCK FARMING 44

Wayne County has long been known as a center for truck crops: bell peppers, strawberries, potatoes, cucumbers, beans of all kinds, rice and corn, to name the principal ones. About the turn of this century these truck crops became the focus of a number of Mount Olive businessmen, headed by James A. Westbrook, and the Mount Olive Produce Market was established.

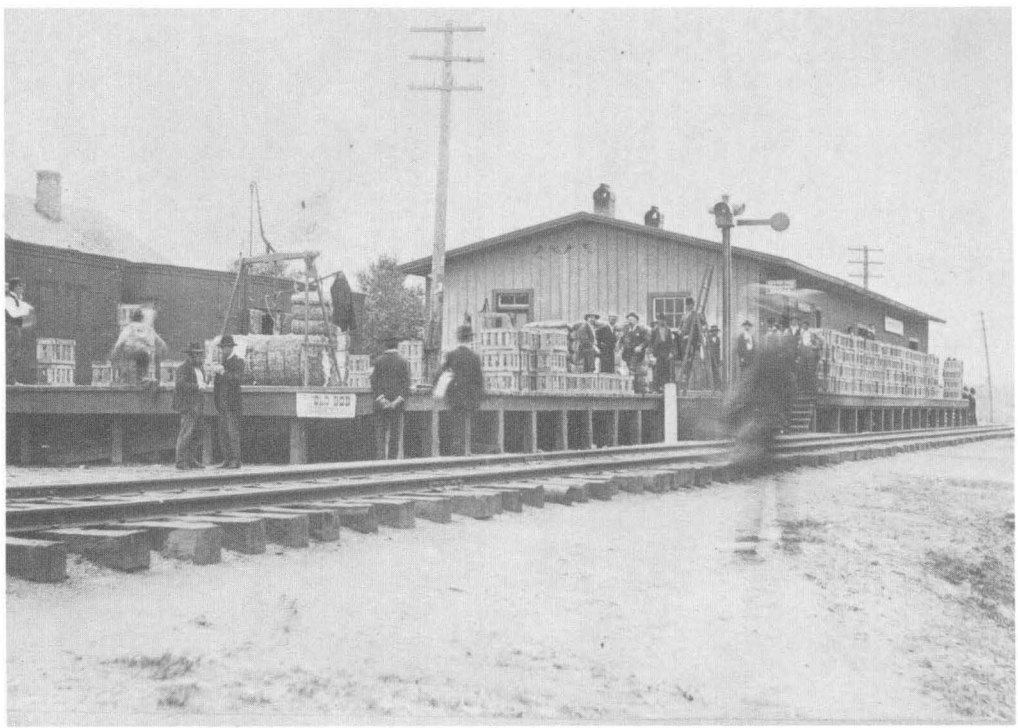
The first recorded strawberry plants were brought into Wayne County by William Cheney, a New Hampshire native who came to the Mount Olive area to farm after the Civil War. Mr. Cheney married a Goldsboro girl, Melvina Baker Tipton, a widow. The Cheneys settled on a farm at the edge of the town of Mount Olive.

The Lower Wayne County area is perfect for growing truck crops and Mr. Westbrook, a native of Guilford County, N.C. and member of a family of nurserymen, began the large scale production of the strawberry. By 1906 Mount Olive was exporting on the railroad between sixty and seventy-five thousand crates of berries annually. Over sixty thousand barrels of Irish potatoes were produced by 1906, as well as cantelopes, melons, beans, and a variety of other truck crops.

A number of produce brokerage houses developed: Knowles and Knowles, English and Oliver, Andrews and Knowles, S.L. Warren, and Ira H. Cobb. So famous did the Mount Olive strawberry market become, that two strawberries were named for local producers: the "Westbrook" for James A. Westbrook, and the "Albritton" for the Albritton Family who also raised large quantities of berries. This truck market brought large capital to Mount Olive and Lower Wayne County, and thus produced many sophisticated local improvements. Mount Olive became the center of all of Eastern North Carolina's truck market.



Picking strawberries on Westbrook's Farm near Mount Olive about 1900. Mount Olive was at the time the strawberry capitol of North Carolina. Photo: Collection of John Robert Lane, Jr., Wilmington, N.C.

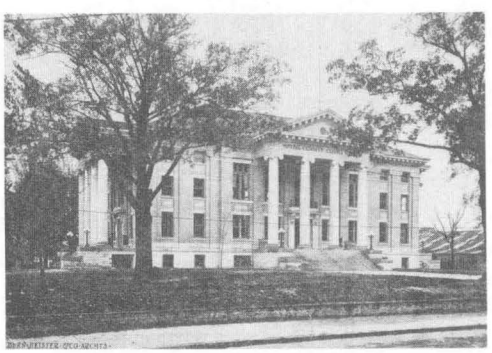


Freight depot at Mount Olive at the turn of this century, showing cotton and local produce awaiting shipment. Photo: Collection of John Robert Lane, Jr., Wilmington, N.C.

PRESENT COURTHOUSE BUILT 45

Soon after the turn of this century citizens began to campaign for a new building to house the county offices. The 1850 courthouse was thought by some to be old-fashioned and had not been kept in first-class repair. By 1912 plans were laid for a new building to replace the ante-bellum building and to occupy the same site.

The 1850 courthouse was torn down in 1913 when the new building was begun. It was designed in the then highly fashionable Neo-classical Revival style. The principal architects for the new building were the firm of Milburn and Heister Company of Washington, D.C. and Durham, N.C., with James Matthew Kennedy of Raleigh as supervising architect.



Wayne County Courthouse, completed in 1914. Built on the site of the 1850 courthouse. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

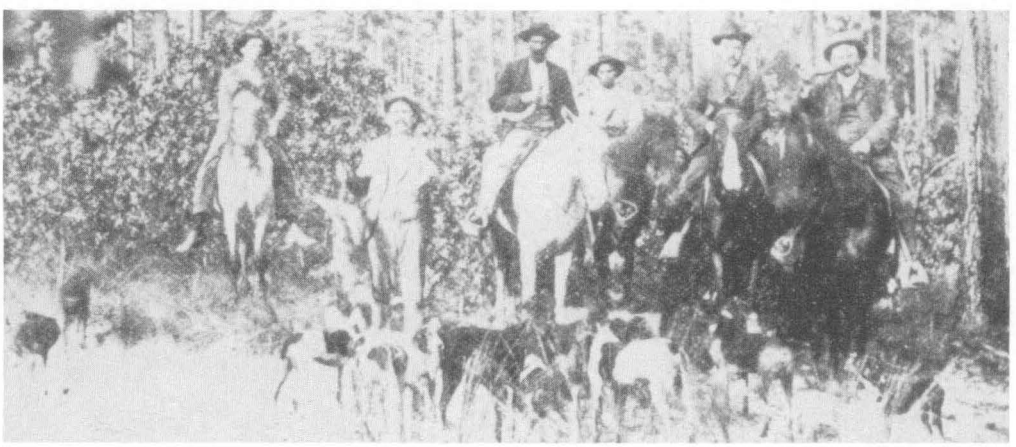
Frank Pierce Milburn and Michael Heister were partners in the largest architectural firm in the South at that time. In North Carolina they have many fine buildings to their credit, principally in Durham, Chapel Hill, Raleigh and Charlotte. They were a highly distinguished firm. James Matthew Kennedy was a Wayne County native and grandson of Colonel John T. Kennedy who was one of the builders of the 1850 courthouse. J.M. Kennedy was then one



Center Street, Mount Olive, Ca. 1910, with strawberries being loaded onto a waiting train. The Mount Olive Produce Market was the largest in North Carolina, and remained so until the mid-1950s. Photo: Collection of John Robert Lane, Jr., Wilmington, N.C.

of the leading young architects in the state. W.P. Rose of Wayne County was chosen as contractor of the building, giving the entire project a local, personal feeling, as had been the case with the 1783 and 1813 courthouses at Waynesborough and the 1850 courthouse at Goldsboro.

Just as the other public buildings had signaled periods of prosperity, the present courthouse, completed in 1914, was the centerpiece for the pre-World War I boom. Though there have been several additions to this building, it is still in good repair and one of the architectural treasures of Wayne County. It has now stood longer than any other courthouse in the county's history.



Fox hunting near Mount Olive about 1900. Many private packs have been maintained throughout Wayne County since colonial times. The formal Wayne County Hunt was organized in 1918 and disbanded about 1932 during the Depression. Photo: *Mount Olive Tribune.*

OLD WAYNE COUNTY CLUBS 46

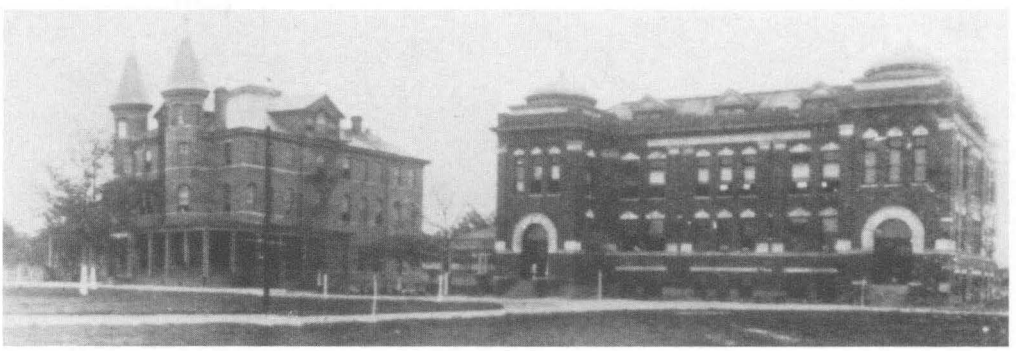
As the twentieth century opened Wayne County was in a prosperous position. All across the county there were productive farms and plantations producing a wide variety of crops, with cotton and tobacco chief among them.

In 1894 an agricultural depression had set in, and in 1895 the first tobacco warehouse was begun at Goldsboro. By 1900 production was good, as were prices, and times had never been better. The money being made from farm production was being invested in other economic areas and the whole was spilling over into the social and cultural life of the county.

The last decade of the nineteenth century and the first several decades of the twentieth century saw the founding of a number of institutions and organizations which have enriched the social and cultural base of Wayne County: the Goldsboro Country Club, first located at Woodland Lake at Genoa on the millpond formed by Joseph Everett in the early nineteenth century; various social clubs such as the Raglaw Club of Mount Olive, a men's dancing club, the Fireman's and Olympia clubs of Goldsboro; the Thomas Ruffin Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy organized at Goldsboro in 1899 with Miss Susan Collier as first president; the Confederate Greys Chapter, U.D.C. organized at Mount Olive, with Miss Della B. Hicks as first president; the David William Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution organized at Goldsboro in 1914 with Mrs. Charles Fisher Taylor as first regent; and the Carolina Patriots Chapter, D.A.R. of Mount Olive organized in 1916 with Mrs. Robert J. Southerland as first regent.

The Goldsboro Woman's Club was organized in 1899 with Mrs. Henry Weil as first president. This club, with six other such organizations, helped to found the North Carolina Federation of Woman's Clubs in 1902. Mrs. Annie Land O'Berry of Goldsboro was Federation president from 1927 to 1929. The Mount Olive Junior Woman's Club was organized in September, 1931 with Mrs. Robert P. Holmes, Jr. as first president. In 1935 the name was changed to the Mount Olive Service League. The Fremont Junior Woman's Club was organized in April, 1946 under the sponsorship of the Goldsboro Woman's Club. Mrs. Barnes Ellis was elected first president.

Men's lodges were not in short supply: The Knights of Pythias, Royal Arcanum, Knights of Gideon Supreme Lodge, International Order of Red Men, and Good Samaritans were well known in the white and black communities. The Goldsboro Elks Lodge was founded at the turn of the century by men who had been members of the Olympia Club, and this organization has functioned successfully to the present day, with many distinguished members from throughout the county.



Odd-Fellows Orphan Home, located on Ash Street in Goldsboro, was opened in 1891 under the patronage of the International Order of Odd-Fellows. Picture dates from the 1920s. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.



Messenger Opera House, built by Julius Bonitz in the 1880s. It hosted touring companies of natural reputation as well as local musical and theatrical events. County school commencements were held here early in this century, and the first floor housed prominent businesses as well as Goldsboro's first bus station. Photo: W.E. Uzzell, Atlanta, Ga.

LEBANESE COMMUNITY

47

Goldsboro has always been fortunate in the people of various backgrounds which it has been able to draw on to strengthen its cultural and economic base. Such is the case with the large group of citizens of Lebanese extraction.

By 1907 the first citizens of this group were in Goldsboro and engaged in business. Principal among the names prominently associated with this group are Farfour, Baddour, Joseph, and Mansour. The most outstanding member of the Lebanese community is Neil Joseph.

Neil Joseph is a clothing merchant of Goldsboro, who holds the title of Honorary Consul from Lebanon, and who is known far and wide as a public spirited citizen who has been honored both in his native land (recipient of the Medal of Merit of Lebanon) and in his adopted country. He is the leader of the Lebanese people in Eastern North Carolina. This group of citizens have been pillars of St. Mary's Catholic parish in Goldsboro.

WAYNE COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY

48

The Wayne County Medical Society has had a distinguished membership throughout its long history. Early members were: John F. Miller, W.H.H. Cobb, John D. Spicer, John B. Kennedy, George L. Kirby, Gideon M. Roberts, Samuel B. Flowers, L.B. Stevens, William J. Jones, Thomas Hill, M. McInnis Tatum, D.A. Cogdell, and Clara Ernull Jones, the wife of William J. Jones, and the first female physician in Wayne County.

The Algonquin Club was organized on April 30, 1914 at Goldsboro, and was a gentleman's club. A.H. Edgerton was first president. The Wayne County Hunt was established in 1918 with Henry Bridgers Kennedy as first Master of Fox Hounds; the Goldsboro Golf Club has been in operation for decades, and the Moonshine Club, a gentleman's cooking and dining club was organized by a group of Mount Olive men in the 1930s and continued in operation for more than three decades before its country clubhouse was sold in the 1960s. The Wayne County Committee of the Colonial Dames of America was organized in the 1920s and has been a thriving organization since. The Bnai Brith has been a strong force in the Jewish community since early in this century. There have been a variety of social, patriotic and benevolent groups in the county. There is one that deserves special mention.

The Neuse Lodge of the North Carolina Grand Lodge of International Order of Odd Fellows was established at Waynesborough, August 16, 1845, with a prominent membership. In 1891, after inspecting several sites, Goldsboro was selected as the location of the Odd Fellows Orphan Home, which enjoyed more than a half century of service to young people before it closed in 1971. The original 20 acre campus was donated by W.A.J. Peacock. Neuse Lodge #6 gave $3,500 to open the orphanage. It was an outstanding institution which produced some distinguished alumni. Some of the Wayne County men who were prominent trustees of the Odd Fellows Home were: William T. Dortch, Charles Dewey, Julian T. Gaskill, T.T. Powell, James W.C. Thompson, A.M. Shrago, Jacob P. Shrago, Charles G. Smith, and Junius Slocumb. The Ash Street campus is now the site of the Wayne County Public Library and a number of other public buildings. The Home Rebekah Lodge #106, is an auxiliary to the Odd Fellow's of Wayne County, and was established on March 22, 1923.

The oldest recorded formal ladies club organized in Wayne County was the Folio Club begun in Mount Olive on October 4, 1878, at The Elms, with a dozen members. Miss Elizabeth T. Flowers was founding president, and the group met for "tea and literary improvement," and studied the works of Dickens, Trollop, Thackary, Scott, and other well-known novelists. Through the years book clubs have added much to the cultural life of Wayne County. The Folio Club ceased to exist about 1900 and was replaced by the Twentieth Century Club of Mount Olive, organized in 1903, and now the oldest literary club in Wayne County.



The office of Dr. Turlington and Dr. L.O. Hayes on the right and A.G. Bogue's Drug Store on the left. Date--1900. This building is presently the Fremont Town Hall.



Fremont Soda Shop. The man sitting on the left is Paul Blalock.

In the first four decades of this century W.H. Cobb, A.G. Woodard, W.H. House, R.A. Smith, Henderson Irwin, John Wilkins, C.C. Henderson, G.B. Morris, W.H. Smith, T.M. McMillan, C.F. Strosnider, L.W. Corbett, William Steele, H.B. Ivey, J.N. Johnson, C.L. Lassiter, W.G. Sutton, S.E. Malone, T.L. Ginn, W.J. Crawford, E.R. Warren, T. Malcolm Bizzell, D.A. Powell, M.E. Robinson, Luby Warrick, Williams Spicer, Donnell Cobb, and David J. Rose, are some who have been prominent in the medical field. Not a static organization, the Wayne County Medical Society continues to uphold the highest standards of medicine.

— John Baxton Flowers III

WAYNE COUNTY PHYSICIANS 48-A

The first physician on record practicing in Wayne County was Dr. Andrew Bass. On Feb. 3, 1782 he conveyed land on the north side of the Neuse for a site for the Wayne County Court House. Five years later in 1787 an act was passed to establish a town "and shall be called by the name of Waynesborough." Andrew Bass was an active Whig and represented Dobbs County in the Provincial Congress at Halifax Oct. 15, 1776 and again Nov. 12, of that year. In 1788 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention at Hillsborough. He also served in the N.C. Militia sometimes fighting, sometimes doctoring the sick and wounded and in the meantime managing large landholdings.

He was the son of Andrew Bass, Sr. who had settled in this area as early as 1737 and was living as late as 1768. Between 1761 and 1775 Dr. Andrew Bass received land grants for 4,604 acres of land on both sides of Falling Creek, the south side of the Neuse, the east side of Thunder Swamp, the Yellow Marsh, and both sides of Brooks Swamp. The Bass plantation, located on Cornwallis's line of march, was robbed and pillaged when this army came through the county in 1781. Dr. Bass died in 1791. He left a daughter Anne who married 1. Gen. James Rhodes, 2 Cullen Blackman.

At the time of the formation of Wayne in 1779 two other physicians were practicing in the Waynesborough area: Dr. Thomas Boykin and Dr. George Frazier. Dr. Boykin had received a land grant in 1750 and lived along the road from Dickson's Ferry (later Waynesborough) and Dobbs Court House on the north of the Neuse near the mouth of Stoney Creek. He died in April 1781 leaving a son Thomas Boykin, Jr. His will was destroyed by British soldiers and depositions of recollections of the will had to be made. Dr. Frazier was mentioned in court minutes in 1789 when he was allowed to turn a road leading into his plantation. By Oct. 1793 he was dead; nothing further is known about him.

The next physician on record was Dr. John Edmundson b. Dec. 11, 1771, the son of Lt. James and Penelope Edmundson. Dr. Edmundson studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania and practiced in the northeastern part of the county where his plantation lay in the Wayne-Greene line.When Cornwallis's troops came through, the frightened family turned a vicious bull loose hoping to frighten the British troops; however they killed the bull and mounted his head on the gate post. From this incident, the place became known as Bullhead Plantation. Dr. Edmundson had the following descendants who later practiced medicine in the county: Dr. Malcolm Bizzell, Dr. James Bizzell, Dr. W.J. Jones and Dr. Donnell B. Cobb.

Incomplete records reveal that Dr. G.W. Ward was also a physician in Waynesborough along with Dr. Samuel Amos Andrews. Dr. Andrews was born in Woodbury, Conn. March 11, 1797, a son of Lt. Benjamin Andrews and Hannah (Pierce) Andrews. They came to Waynesborough in 1821. In addition to practicing medicine, he ran a tavern. When the county seat was moved to Goldsboro in 1847, Dr. Andrews became this town's first doctor. His home and office were located at the northeast corner of Center and Walnut. Dr. Andrews gave the town land for a cemetery; ironically, his grave was the first one dug in Willowdale, March 11, 1853.

Dr. Stephen Smith was born in 1783 near Mt. Olive, a son of John Smith and a grandson of Arthur Smith, Quaker. He married Sarah Ann Rhodes, daughter of Gen. James Rhodes and granddaughter of Dr. Andrew Bass. He



Dr. Henderson Irwin — Country Doctor

graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1821 and represented the county in the House of Commons in 1822-23. He died in 1834.

Dr. Daniel Cogdell moved to Goldsboro from Waynesborough. He was an active Whig and was a delegate to that convention in 1850 He was mayor of Goldsboro shortly after the War Between the States. Also graduating in Philadelphia in 1847 was Dr. Charles Dewey. His card in an 1850 newspaper stated that his office was located "one door south of the Goldsborough Hotel."He first lived in the Borden Hotel, operated by Mrs. Arnold Borden. In 1859 he married her oldest daughter Harriett. He was in active practice here until his death in 1866. Dr. W.H.Moore, a native of Chapel Hill, came to Goldsboro in 1855 becoming a successor to Vaughan and Moore durggists and practicing with Dr. Davis.

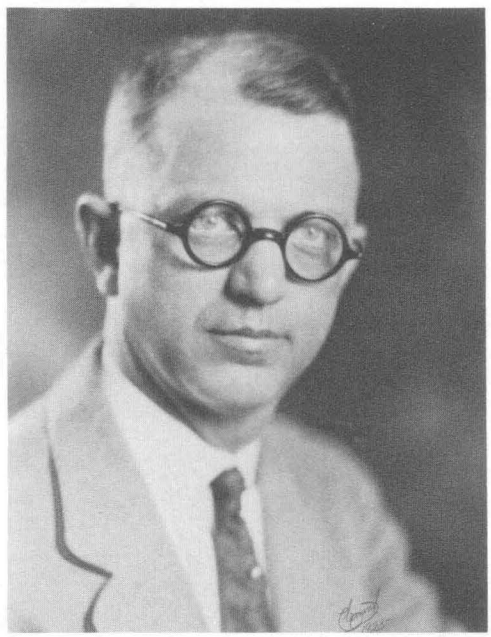
Dr. Marshall David Craton came to Goldsboro in 1853. He was the youngest son of Isaac and Elizabeth Brown Miller Craton of Rutherfordton County.He was born there May 21, 1829 and entered the United States Military Academy in 1846 as a fellow student with Robert E. Lee. However, he resigned from West Point the next year and transferred to the Medical College of Virginia. Following his graduation he practiced medicine in the Southwest for several years before coming to Goldsboro in 1853. He married Anna Washington, daughter of Richard and Mary (Wright) Washington of Waynesborough. Both Dr. Craton and Dr. Cogdell fought in the War Between the States. The Goldsboro Rifles, a company of the North Carolina State Guard, was organized under the command of Dr. Daniel Cogdell in 1859 and in 1861 an additional company was raised under the command of Capt. Marshall.

Dr. E.H.Goelet came to Wayne County about the same time as Dr. Moore and Dr. Craton. In the summer of 1854 he ran an announcement in a local paper that he had been engaged in private practice in neighboring counties for fifteen years and that he could be found at Mrs. Griswold's Hotel. Dr. Goelet was born April 15, 1810. In 1840 he married Eliza Maria Lane, daughter of Levin and Margaret (Hill) Lane of Strawberry Plantation near Rocky Point, N.C. In 1853 he married her sister Virginia. He built a brick home at Walters near Rosewood. He was one of the largest slaveowners in Wayne County at the outbreak of the War Between the States and served in the Confederate Army with the Tenth Regiment. He died March 11, 1874.

Dr. John F. Miller, born near Shelby, N.C. Dec. 25, 1832 was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia and practiced in Cleveland County until the outbreak of war when he became Inspector of Hospitals for the Confederate Army. While here on an inspection visit he met Sara Borden. He was with Gen. Jackson's army as surgeon throughout the campaign in the Valley of Virginia remaining with them until Lee's surrender. He came to Goldsboro where he practiced until Jan. 1, 1888 when he became Supt. of the Hospital for the Colored Insane here. He remained for 18 years until his death in 1906.

Among the physicians practicing here during and immediately following the War Between the States were Dr. John F. Miller, Dr. John D. Spicer, Sr., Dr. W.H.H. Cobb, Dr. J.B.Kennedy, Dr. George L. Kirby, Dr. W.H.Moore, Dr. W.P. Exum, Sr., Dr. W.J. Jones, Dr. M. E. Robinson, Dr. Thomas Hill, Dr. Finlayson, Dr. Tom Persons, Dr. W.W. Faison, Dr. I.W. Faison, Dr. Julius Faison, Dr. James Roberts, Dr. S.B. Flowers and Dr. Silas Cox.

Among the group following them were Dr. W.H. Cobb, Dr. W.E. Steele, Dr. J.E. Patrick, Dr. S.F. Parker, Dr. W.B.Crawford, Dr. W.G. Sutton, Dr. R.A. Smith, Dr. James Spicer, Dr. John D. Spicer, Jr., Dr. Williams Spicer, Dr. L.O. Hays, Dr. I.McTatum, Dr. E.C.Person, Sr., Dr. T.L. Ginn, Dr. Elliott Lee, Dr. Jim Powell, Dr. W.K. Lane, Dr. W.C. Linville and Dr. J. Rainey Parker.

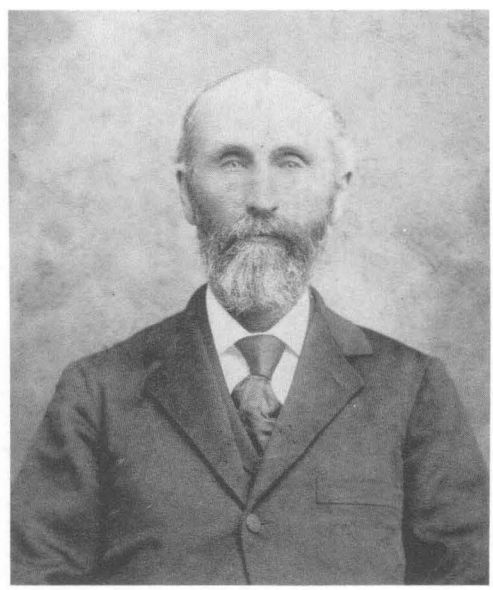


Dr. Thomas Malcolm Bizzell
1885-1954

Biographies of the Reconstruction period group follow. Dr. J.B. Kennedy, native of Grantham township, volunteered into the Confederate Army when he was not quite sixteen. He was at Ft. Fisher until it was captured, at Petersburg, the Battle of Manassas, the Wilderness, Seven Days and was one of 25 of Jefferson Davis's bodyguards when he was being sought as a prisoner. He was a son of J.T. Kennedy who was promoted from the ranks to colonel in a distinguished military career. Dr. Kennedy married 1 Sarah Elizabeth Cox while he was studying at Vanderbilt University, 2 Catherine Amelia Bridgers, daughter of Capt. Henderson Bridgers of Wayne County. For several years before his death he was assisted in his practice by Dr. B.W. Cox. At the time of his death Dr. Kennedy was the oldest doctor in the county.

Dr. John D. Spicer, Sr. a son of Mr. and Mrs. Jerry Spicer, was born in Onslow County Jan. 17, 1840 He attended Jefferson Medical College and Johns Hopkins before practicing in Goldsboro after his service in the Confederate Army until his death June 8, 1908. Of his eleven children, four were physicians: Drs. James, John, Williams and Richard Spicer.

Dr. George L. Kirby was born in Sampson County July 11, 1834, son of William and Elizabeth (Cromartie) Kirby. He was educated by private tutor and attended the University of New York and the Long Island School of Medicine in Brooklyn, graduating from the latter in 1860. He continued his medical studies in Paris until the beginning of the War Between the States when he returned to North Carolina. He became Chief Surgeon of the 2nd Regiment until he was captured at Kelley's Ford, Va. in 1864. Following his exchange, he was placed in charge of the Confederate Hospital at Wytheville, Va. remaining there until the surrender. He then settled in Goldsboro practicing first with Dr. James B. Hughes and later with Dr. John W. Davis. Still later he formed a partnership with Dr. J.F. Miller and Dr. M.E. Robinson. He joined the N.C.Medical Society in 1865 and for six years was a member of the State Board of Examiners. In 1866 he married Mary Catherine Green, daughter of John A. and Diana (Simms) Green. In 1894 he was elected Superintendent of the State Hospital in Raleigh where he remained until his death in 1901.



Dr. John Bryan Kennedy 1845-1915

Dr. William J. Jones was born in Greene County Feb. 28, 1838. In 1859 he graduated in medicine from the University of New York with high honors. After serving as a resident at Bellevue, he returned to Snow Hill to practice. He lived there for 25 years and moved to Goldsboro in 1884 and practiced until his death June 27, 1909. It was said that Dr. Jones was a chesterfield, yet firm without offense. When he entered a sickroom, the essence of a great physician was immediately stamped upon those present. He could hold a company spellbound by the enchantment of his conversational powers. His home and office were located at W. Center and Spruce streets. His wife, Dr. Clara Jones after having seven children decided at 43 to study medicine. She went to Philadelphia in 1890 and finished the four-year medical course in three years at

Woman's Medical College. After practicing with her husband for a year, she joined the staff of the State Hospital as second assistant in charge of women patients. For 26 years she drove her horse and buggy back and forth to the hospital finding happiness in her work. She lived to be 87 years old and spent her last years at the home of the hospital superintendent, Dr. Linville. A building was named in her honor. She and her husband had two sons who were physicians, Drs. Will and Street Jones neither of whom practiced here. Dr. Clara Jones was the second woman to be licensed to practicemedicine in North Carolina. She died Nov. 19, 1934 after a courageous and rewarding medical career.



Dr. W.H. Cobb
1868-1946

Dr. William Henry Harrison Cobb was born April 3, 1841 at Mt. Auburn his father's plantation eight miles south of Goldsboro. He was the son of William Donnell Cobb and Ann Spicer (Collier) Cobb. He received a classical education at Col. Tew's Military School at Hillsborough and Major Bingham's School at The Oaks. He pursued his medical education at the University of Virginia and the University of Pennsylvania, graduating in 1861. He entered the Confederate Army April 16, 1861 as assistant Surgeon of the Goldsboro Rifles, stationed for a short time at Ft. Fisher. Desiring more active service, on the formation of the Second Regiment of N.C. State Troops, he entered as private but was soon appointed Lt. of Co. B serving in the Army of Northern Virginia until his appointment in 1862 as Assistant Surgeon of that unit. He was attached to Jackson's corps and served throughout the war being present at Appomattox. He returned to Wayne County to find his family impoverished, his home in chaos and the seal of the University of Pennsylvania ripped from his medical diploma by the bayonet of a yankee soldier. He married Etta Wright of Miss.

Dr. Cobb practiced first in Everittsville and Dudley and moved to Goldsboro in 1873 gaining eminence as a general practitioner and as a specialist in the diseases of women. He was among the pioneers from the county in becoming involved in state and national medical organizations and was the first in Goldsboro to recognize the value of an X-ray machine to aid in the diagnosis and treatment of patients. He died July 21, 1905.

Dr. Thomas Hill was born in Sampson County in 1832, and entered the Confederate Army in April 1861. As Assistant Surgeon he was in charge of general hospital in Fredericksburg, Va. and was later Chief of Staff of the general Confederate Hospital in Goldsboro until May 1862. He was then promoted to Surgeon and became president of the medical examining board in Raleigh and in charge of General Hospital No. 8, the building now known as Peace Junior College. He was later surgeon to the 40th regiment. He came to Goldsboro in 1884 and practiced successfully until his death in 1910.

Dr. Marius Emmet Robinson was born July 1847, said to be the first child born in Goldsboro after the town was incorporated. He was the son of William Robinson and Eliza (Davis) Robinson. Dr. Robinson was in the Junior Reserves of the Confederate Army. He graduated from Medical College in Baltimore in 1870. He was the first chief of staff of the Goldsboro Hospital and established the M.E. Robinson & Bros. Drug Store. He married Susan Green Kirby and died in 1918.

Dr. W.B. Crawford was born March 12, 1861, the son of Col. M.K. Crawford and Ophelia (Howell) Crawford at his homeplace, Oak Glen, four miles west of Goldsboro. He read medicine under Dr. W.J. Jones and served his community for over 61 years in active practice.

Dr. Roger Smith was born in Johnston County May 12, 1859, son of William A. Smith and Polly Ann Smith. His father was a U.S. Congressman. After graduating from Vanderbilt University, he married Elizabeth Woodard. For forty years he was division surgeon for the Southern Railroad. He died at his home May 23, 1932.

Dr. William Henry Cobb was born Feb. 2, 1868 in Everittsville, the son of Dr. William Henry Harrison Cobb and Etta (Wright) Cobb. He received his medical education at the University of Maryland and Jefferson Medical College, graduating in 1889. He practiced medicine with his father at a time when the population of Goldsboro was 4,000. He was city physician at the time of a smallpox epidemic and by establishing isolation wards and a pest house near Neuse River he succeeded in stamping out the scourge. He married Georgia Lee Borden and died Nov. 13, 1946.

Medical conditions in the county were revealed in a program of reminiscences given by Dr. W.H. Cobb that were prevalent in 1890 when he began his practice. He was elected superintendent of health for the county and for $15 a month his duties included attending the inmates at the county home six miles out in the county, treatment of jail inmates and all post mortems requested by the coroner. He also had to furnish all required medicines.

"The prevailing diseases at the time were intermittent, remittent or bilious fever, congestive chill or malignant malaria and hermoragic malarial fever referred to by the laity as 'yellow chills.' Typhoid fever began in May and lasted during the rest of the year. I have seen as many as five cases in the same family at one time out in the country. Colitis or dysentery occurred almost annually as more or less of an epidemic. Pneumonias were broncho, lobular and lobar. An epidemic of LaGrippe originated in Russia spread over the entire civilized world in 1889 and 1890 and caused many deaths among the aged and infirm.

"Diptheria and membraneous croup were nearly always fatal. We knew nothing of antitoxin or toxoid and a call to a case of either was an unexpressed invitation to a funeral. It is difficult today to realize the panic of parents when they heard of a diptheria case in the neighborhood. One family in Goldsboro lost six children in a short space of time.

"There were no good roads. I began traveling around in a road cart. Next came an open buggy, then a top buggy or rubber-tired top buggy, and about 1909 a Model T Ford. With no self starter an attempt to start Lizzie on a cold morning called for not only plenty of hot water on the carburetor but a dexterous skill in your strong right arm, coupled with the ability of a bull fighter in order to miss the rebound of the crank. Monetary compensation was small. A day visit in town was $1.00, obstetrical delivery $10 paid in wood, meat, chickens, eggs, potatoes, fruit and sometimes only in goodwill and a 'God Bless You.'

Among the doctors who practiced at Mt. Olive were Dr. Samuel Flowers, Dr. Benjamin Franklin Cobb, Dr. Malcolm McInnis Tatum, Dr. William Calvin Steele, Dr. Samuel Flowers Parker and Dr. John Wilkins.

Dr. Samuel Bryce Flowers was born Oct. 31, 1835 at Point Repose, a tract of land within Poplar Hill Plantation on Thunder Swamp. He was a son of John Haywood Flowers and Amanda (Fonvielle) Flowers. He graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1859 and married Elizabeth Howard Oliver of Pennsylvania. He entered the Confederate Army and was Assistant Surgeon at Camp Seddon near Wilmington and later with Stanton Hill Artillery at Camp Davis. He was with the Paris Battery, Light Artillery first at Masonboro, Magnolia and Smithfield and according to his statement later was chief surgeon at the Battle of Bentonville. After the war he was a charter member of the Eastern Medical Association in 1873, elected vice-president in 1875. He married 2nd Nancy Loftin Kornegay, widow of Lemuel Kornegay. He served as vice-president of the N.C. Medical Society in 1877. He was a regular contributor to the *Philadelphia Medical and Surgical Reporter* and the *Virginia Medical Monthly.* He was said to be one of the handsomeness and best dressed men in the county. He died June 6, 1886.

Dr. Malcolm McInnis Tatum was born in Duplin County in 1826, the son of Olen and Catherine (McInnis) Tatum of Bladen County. He married Alice Williamson of Cumberland County. He graduated from the Medical Colledge of Virginia in 1876. He was deeply interested in the cause of education and was one of those involved in establishing the Mt. Olive Graded School, serving on the first board of trustees. He represented Bladen and Wayne

counties in the state legislature. Among his possessions was found a fee schedule from his early practice: visit less than ½ mile $1 (the above charges double during nighttime); for remaining with patient during day $5; simple labor cases $15; extract teeth $1 each; amputation $15; dislocation $5; post-mortem examination $25-$100; using knife in any case not less than $10; Dr. Tatum died in Mt. Olive at the age of 86.

Dr. William Calvin Steele was born in Mooresville in 1867 and following his medical education came to Mt. Olive and married Kate Southerland. He practiced there for forty years. It was said of him that his simple goodness made him great. "The only thing I dislike about the practice of medicine is that I must charge for it." Reading was one of the chief interests of his life, and at the time he was stricken he was making an appeal at the Rotary Club for establishing a town library. He died in 1933, and in appreciation of his services, the new town library was named in his honor.

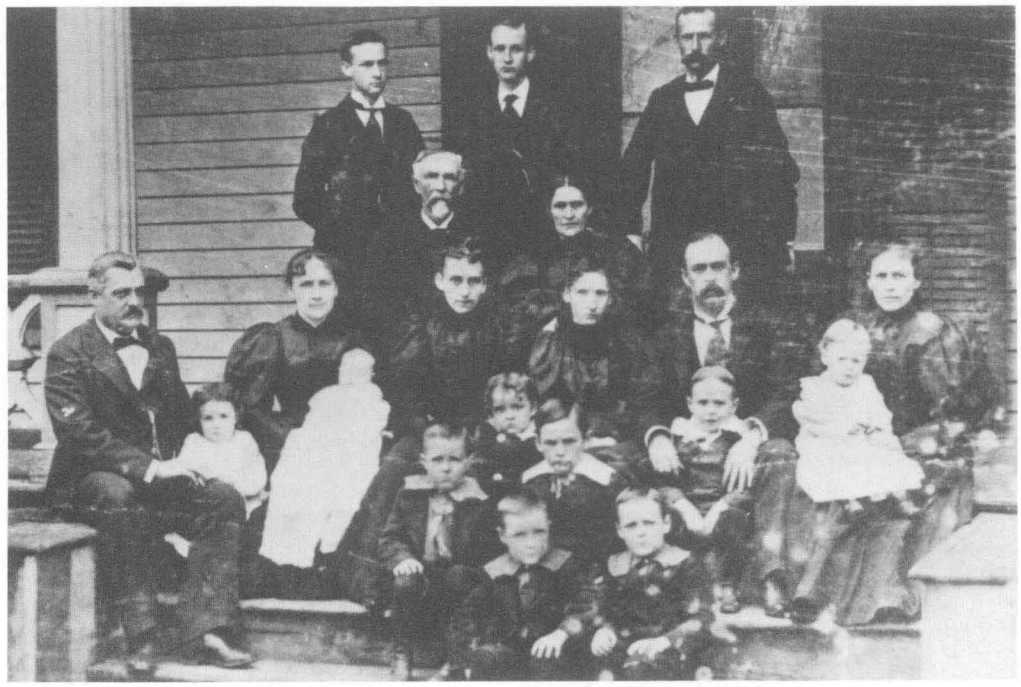
Dr. Benjamin Franklin Cobb was born in Duplin County in 1826, the son of Enoch Cobb. He graduated from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia in 1847. For several years he taught anatomy at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Charleston, S.C. and in 1854 made a research trip to Liberia. He located in Mt. Olive where he married Winifred Catherine Loftin. He served throughout the war as a surgeon in the Confederate army. He gave the county a site for a school which he built with his own funds and gave the Methodist Church a site for a church in Mt. Olive. He died Aug. 24, 1888.

Dr. Samuel Flowers Parker who also practiced in Mt. Olive was born near Newton Grove Sept. 23, 1869. He was the son of George Alexander Parker and Martha (Stith) Parker. He practiced in S.C. until 1918. In later years when his health failed, he moved to Badin as staff doctor for a large corporation and following the Depression did a light practice in Pink Hill. He died Aug 15, 1937.

Dr. Williams Spicer was born May 8, 1879, the son of Dr. John Daniels and Emma F. (Williams) Spicer. He graduated from the N.C. Medical College in 1889 at the age of 20. He practiced medicine and surgery in Goldsboro where he had his own private hospital, the Spicer Sanatorium. He died April 20, 1944. His widow was the former Ruth Gold of Wilson.

Wayne County physicians serving in World War II were Lt. Col. George R. Benton, Jr., Lt. Col. Charles Powell, Major Jack Harrell, Major James Peele, Lt. Com. Archie Pate, Capt. Emmett Spicer, killed in action on Corregidor, Capt. James W. Bizzell, Capt. Frank Parrott, Capt. John Graham, Capt. Allen Scott, Lt. James E. Davis (U.S. Navy), Lt. Com. W.B. Trachtenburg.

Dr. W. Cooper Person, Sr. of Pikeville was born near there Dec. 13, 1880, a son of Dr. Joseph Edgar Person and Percy (Coley) Person. He married Virginia Kennedy Tyson of Wilson. After graduating from the Medical College of Virginia in 1905 he practiced medicine in Pikeville for 43 years as a country doctor and died in 1946.



The Dr. J.D. Spicer family about 1903. Back Row — l to r: Dr. Williams (Buck) Spicer, Norwood Spicer, Dr. John Spicer. Center row — l to r: Dr. John Daniel Spicer and wife Emma Williams Spicer. Next row l to r: Nat Wilson, his wife Bettie Spicer Wilson, Mattie Spicer, Clara Spicer, Thomas Holmes, wife Emma Spicer Holmes.

Dr. William Horton Smith was born May 29, 1882, the son of Wiley Horton Smith and Mary Elizabeth (McArthur) Smith. He received his M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1906 and married Mary Elizabeth Poole. He held offices in many medical associations and was president of the state board of medical examiners.

In 1947. Dr. Malcolm Bizzell concluded an article, "Without the benefit of hospitals and laboratory advantages when occasion demanded, they operated at the patient's home, oftimes the improvised operating table was a closet door laid across saw benches. For sterilizing equipment they depended on the kitchen stove and a big dishpan. Their nursing help was usually some stouthearted neighbor who had never seen an operation but was willing to help. The earliest clinical thermometers were not self registering and the hypodermic syringe was a curiosity. The giving of a hypodermic injection was considered a minor operation. It was not their good fortune to be blessed with good automobiles and paved roads, but to the contrary they depended on the horse and buggy method over dirt roads and often even by horseback with saddle bags to carry their equipment of surgical instruments and quite a collection of medicine."

He listed the doctors practicing in Wayne County in 1947 Dr. Edward Bizzell, Dr. T. Malcolm Bizzell, Dr. Deleon Best, Dr. Milton Clark, Dr. Donnell B. Cobb, Dr. George Benton, Jr., Dr. W.J. Crawford, Dr. John Etherington, Dr. Henry B. Ivey, Dr. Jack Harrell, Dr. Corbett Howard, Dr. Ira Long, Dr. S.B. McPheeters, Dr. Robert B. Miller, Dr. Archie Pate, Dr. James Peele, Dr. H.M. Person, Dr. E. Charles Powell, Dr. B.I. Tart, Dr. C.F. Strosnider, Dr. W.C. Smith, Dr. D.J. Rose, Dr. Wm. Trachtenburg, Dr. Harold Wolfe, Dr. A.G. Woodard, Dr. A.H. Zealy, Jr., Dr. G.C. Dale, Dr. J.W. Rose, Dr. George Benton, Sr., Dr. Warren Crumpler, Dr. Judson Dowling, Dr. Clair Henderson, Dr. Claude Hollowell, Dr. Henderson Irwin, Dr. Allen M. McCuiston, Dr. Luby Warrick, Dr. C.H. Rand and Dr. Winfield Thompson.

Physicians 1947-1960

Thirteen doctors in Wayne County died during this period and 20 new ones moved in. More than simple statistics, thirteen of the newcomers were specialists showing a continuing trend away from general practice.

When Dr. Samuel B. McPheeters retired in 1959 as director of the Wayne County Health Department, it was a culmination of 20 years of health service, progress and accomplishments for this county. Through his efforts he transformed the department from a dreary, dark one story affair to a modern and excellently equipped health center. Dr. C.F. Strosnider then became the dean of the medical profession, having practiced here longer than any of his colleagues.

The physicians who died during this period were Dr. George Benton, Sr., Dr. T. Malcolm Bizzell, Dr. Donnell B. Cobb, Dr. Jack Harrell, Dr. Claude V. Hollowell, Dr. Henderson Irwin, Dr. Henry Ivey, Dr. Allen McCuiston, Dr. Rob Miller, Dr. H.M. Person, Dr. W.C. (Rabbit) Smith, Dr. A.G. Woodard and Dr. Luby Warrick.

Dr. George Ruffin Benton, Sr. practiced for more than 50 years in Fremont serving a large rural area in northern Wayne. He was born Feb. 2, 1880 and was a graduate of the Medical College of Virginia. He was married twice: first to Margaret Becton and later to her sister Cora. His son George Benton, Jr. still practices surgery in Goldsboro. Dr. Benton Sr. died Aug. 31, 1954 and was buried in Fremont.

Dr. Thomas Malcolm Bizzell died June 9, 1954. He was born Aug. 25, 1885 on the family plantation of his maternal forbears in Greene County the son of James Wooten Biz-



Dr. William Henry Harrison Cobb
1841-1905

zell and Laura (Wotten) Bizzell. He moved with his parents to Goldsboro at the age of two, attended the Golsboro Graded Schools, graduated from Wake Forest College with an A.B. in 1905. He received his M.D. from the University of Maryland in 1909. He later did graduate work at Harvard University. He married Mary Vinyard Holcombe of Milford, Delaware. He was descended from Thomas Wooten, the first physician in America, a member of the Jamestown Colony. Three other doctors here are also descended from Thomas Wooten: Dr. Edward Bizzell, Dr. James Bizzell, and Dr. John Weyher.

Dr. Donnell B. Cobb was born in Goldsboro in 1898, the son of Dr. William H. and Georgia Borden Cobb. Following undergraduate work at V.M.I. and the University of North Carolina, he studied at the Mayo Clinic and returned to Goldsboro to practice surgery in 1926. He married Sarah Borden. Dr. Cobb was president of the N.C. Medical Society and the Southern Society of Clinical Surgeons. He died suddenly in November 1955 at the age of 57.

Dr. Jack Harrell died Jan. 26, 1955 at age 53 after practicing in Goldsboro for over twenty years. He was born July 29, 1901 and was educated at Guilford College, Wake Forest and the University of Maryland. He married Florrie Hooks, of Fremont, June 10, 1934. He was one of the pioneer civilian pilots in this area and a major in World War II. His health was impaired as a result of his war service, and his death came after a long illness at the Veterans' Hospital in Fayetteville. He was the son of I.J. and Carrie (Casey) Harrell, of Wayne County.

Dr. Claude V. Hollowell, of the State Hospital community, died while on vacation at his old home in Corapeake, Gates County June 12, 1953. Born Dec. 12, 1902, Dr. Hollowell never married. He served fifteen years on the staff of the Hospital for Colored Insane.

Dr. Henderson Irwin of Eureka died in 1958 after practicing 45 years. He was the last of the county's old time country doctors who had started out making rounds in his horse and buggy. He chose to go to the country after graduating from Davidson and the University of Maryland. He married Eloise Farrior of Goldsboro. His practice covered calls in parts of Wayne, Wilson, Greene, Lenoir, Pitt, and Johnson counties. During his later years, the mileage for his calls averaged 36,000 miles a year. He was chairman of the Eureka School Board for 33 years. A portrait to his honor was dedicated in 1957 and hung in the school. In Feb. 1959, an infirmary was dedicated to his memory at Queen's College, Charlotte.

Dr. Henry Best Ivey died in 1951. He was born in Wayne County in 1889, the son of Levi and Martha Best Ivey. His family were among the earliest residents of the Seven Springs section. His grandfather John was born there at the family plantation in 1817. Following his graduation from Wake Forest and the Medical College of Virginia, he married Elizabeth Gwaltney and returned to Goldsboro where he practiced radiology for 30 years. In addition to holding office in medical societies, he was one of Wayne's most popular Republicans. He was elected to the State Senate in 1928 defeating Kenneth C. Royall.

Dr. John Allen McCuiston of Mt. Olive died May 31, 1955 age 68. He was a native of Forsythe County, son of L. and Louise (Masten) McCuiston, of Winston-Salem. He married Anna Bell Dunlap. After graduating from the N.C. Medical College in 1911 and further training at Duke and Cook County Hospital in Chicago, he practiced in Onslow County, was medical director of Caswell Training School before coming to Mt. Olive.

Dr. Robert B. Miller, affectionately called "Dr. Rob", died March 6, 1948 of a heart attack. Seventy years of age, at the time of his death he had practiced in Goldsboro for 44 years. He was the son of Dr. John F. and Sarah (Borden) Miller. He graduated from the University of North Carolina and the Medical College of Virginia and did postgraduate work in surgery at New York University and Bellevue and Polyclinic. (see related story)

Dr. W.C. Smith, known to friends as "Rabbit" died Dec. 10, 1956. He was born here June 20, 1909 the son of William M. and Hattie (Outlaw) Smith. He studied at Duke, Wake Forest and the University of Maryland where he received his M.D. He married Frances Aycock Oct. 26, 1940.

Dr. Albert Gideon Woodard, native of Johnston County, was born in 1882, the son of L.I. and Kizah Woodard. He came to Goldsboro in 1920 and was an eye, ear, nose, and throat specialist until shortly before he died in 1957.

Dr. Luby Warrick died March 1, 1960. A native of the Grantham community, he was the son of George W. and Betty (Westbrook) Warrick. He attended Wake Forest and George Washington University. He practiced first at Stevens Mill, then established the Warrick Clinic at Grantham.

In 1960 the dean of the Wayne County physicians was Dr. Charles F. Strosnider who in addition to his successful practice here held many national and state offices in the N.C. Medical Society and the American Medical Association. He did much to stamp out hookworm at one time a prevalent disease in this area.

Biographies of recent doctors are yet to be written, but they are daily writing their own biographies in service to people of the county. The day of the horse and buggy doctor has passed, but in its place an era has opened with new drugs, the scientific laboratory, the X ray — so many that today the miraculous has become commonplace. The modern young physician has at his fingertips almost limitless scientific assistance; yet he also has as his heritage the sacrificial old country doctor who labored unaided that he might lighten the burden of his fellow man. It is truly a goodly and a godly heritage.

Members of the Wayne County Medical Society in 1982 are as follows: James Alley, W.B. Bateman, Paul Bennett, George Benton, Jr., Bruce Berkeley, Deleon Best, James W. Bizzell, Jesse Blackman, Ralph Bland, Vamik Bombatepe, Robert Campbell, Walker Campbell, John Compton, Grover Dale, Donald Davis, Jack Drummond, John Etherington, L.A. Gagliano, M.D. Gooden, Ashton Griffin, III, G.K. Gupta, J.D. Gupta, Allan Harvin, John Haverkamp, Corbett Howard, M.R. Jonnalagadda, Victor Kokiko, Hervey Kornegay, James Lancaster, S.C. Lies, Milton Lownes, Bahman Malekpour, R.F. Maness, Vernon Mangum, Simon Mattus, O.A. Mays, Stephen Mazur, Con McDonald, Joseph McCamb, Sam McLamb, R.S. Meyer, Walton Miller, James Morris, Talbot Parker, William Pate, Peter Ladislaw, J.W. Ponzi, E. Charles Powell, Cecil Rand, David Rockwell, Douglas Russell, M.H. Saad, Virginia Sanford, Pat Sasser, F.L. Scharf, Robert Shackleford, W.J. Stackhouse, Wayne Stockdale, Nigel Strickland, David Tayloe, Winfield Thompson, William Trachtenberg, Durwood Tyndall, D.A. Varney, John Weyher, Kenneth Wilkins, Ross Wilson, Harold Wolfe, A.H. Zealy, E.C. Fowler, Mack Hester, H.N. Krishnaprasad, Roy Nation, Yeddu Raju, and Meritt Stark.

Sources: *Goldsboro News Argus* Centennial edition 1947 *Goldsboro News-Argus* 75th anniversary edition May 1960; Detailed family information for biographies furnished by families of physicians.

— Eleanor Bizzell Powell

WAYNE COUNTY HOSPITAL
48-B

Prior to 1896 all surgical procedures were performed either in doctors' offices or in patients' homes. The first hospital grew from the efforts of the Rev. F.W. Farries, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church from 1893-1909. Having been a director of a charity hospital in Canada, he was shocked on his arrival in Goldsboro to learn that not only was there no hospital but also no provision for taking care of the destitute sick. He immediately started a campaign to raise funds for funding an emergency hospital. He was successful in establishing Goldsboro's first emergency hospital in 1896.

This first hospital was located above Mordecai Witherington's livery stable on the southwest corner of Center and Mulberry streets. Actually it was more of a dispensary for outpatients than it was a hospital. An elderly couple was in charge for people unable to pay. Funds came from a small amount from the town and

voluntary private contributions. A memorandum book of the Rev. Farries gives the costs for May 1898: rent $10, matron $6.60, groceries $6.48, nursing $1.00, sundries $1.60, total $25.68.

The hospital facilities were moved in 1903 to a one-story brick building on N. John St. near the corner of Atlantic, a dwelling which had been converted from a machine shop. It was only a slight improvement over the first one in that it was on the first floor, not over a livery stable, and was in a quiter neighborhood. But here again the only personnel were an elderly couple. A kitchen table was used as an operating table; instruments were sterilized in pots and pans.

In 1904 the hospital was incorporated and renamed the Goldsboro Hospital. The citizens wanted it named the Farries Memorial Hospital, but he intervened preferring for it to be named for the town.

In 1905 the hospital was moved to the twelve-room Slocumb house on Slocumb St. near the corner of Walnut. For the first time the operating room was equipped and a graduate nurse, Miss Mable Hughes (Mrs. B.W. Nash) was employed as superintendent. Five student nurses served under her. Dr. Malcolm Bizzell recalled giving anesthetics using the open drop chloroform method in a room containing a potbellied stove.

A drive in 1909 to raise money for a new building was a big success. A five-day campaign to raise $22,500 was subscribed in three days. The cornerstone for the new Goldsboro Hospital on Herman Street was laid March 5, 1912, "Erected by the people of Goldsboro for the Relief of Suffering humanity." This facility could take care of 45 patients.

People at that time were apprehensive about going to a hospital, preferring to be treated at home. Patients requiring complicated surgical procedures were often sent to hospitals in Richmond. Even through the 1920's it was not unusual in Goldsboro for very sick people to remain at home. The city would erect portable signs at each end of the block asking for quiet. This was at a time when cars were somewhat a novelty, and there was ordinarily much horn blowing.

In 1930 two wings were added to the orginial structure making it possible to care for 100 patients. The nurses' home was dedicated to the memory of Joe Rosenthal, a generous supporter of the hospital and a member of the hospital board.

In May 1949 the Goldsboro Hospital Board deeded the property to Wayne County and Wayne County Memorial Hospital was incorporated. On April 1, 1950 ground was broken for a new addition. Dedication ceremonies for this million dollar addition were held May 28, 1952. This increased the capacity to 157 beds and 30 bassinets. The hospital property was bounded by Herman, Ash, Lionel and Simmons streets.

In 1954 the original building was torn down for a parking lot. The new facilities were outgrown by 1956 and a new 500,000 wing was dedicated June 1, 1958 giving a total of 22 additional beds and 38 bassinets.

However, it was not long before this hospital was outgrown, and it became necessary to put patients in the halls and the waiting areas. Ground was broken for the present Wayne County Memorial Hospital July 13, 1967 on a tract of 95.46 acres on Saulston Road, now named Wayne Memorial Drive. The building was occupied January 11, 1970. This $8,000,000 building designed in an oval shape provides space in the center for nursing stations, orderlies, day stations, elevators and other facilities for the care of patients. No space is wasted. In addition to providing more beds, it has many more improved facilities for better treatment and care of the sick and injured.

The 344 beds include 202 single rooms, 132 double rooms, and 10 single rooms for intensive care, 40 newborn bassinets, 13 postoperative recovery beds, eight labor room beds, three delivery rooms and six operating rooms.

Each patient's room contains a private toilet, voice communications with nurses' station, a light panel and TV permanently mounted with pillow speaker and remote control, telephone, individual thermostat control over air conditioning and heating. All rooms have oxygen piped in when needed.

Both Licensed Practical Nursing students and Associate Degree Nursing students from Wayne Community College get clinical training in the hospital.

Joe James has been the administrator since October 1960. Full-time equivalent employees, 721; the active staff physicians and dentists, 86; courtesy staff, 12; consultant staff, 14, a combined total of 112.

Although the times and facilities have changed a great deal since 1896, the hospital's stated purpose and goals are "dedicated to provide the best hospital care consistent with the needs of the citizens and the financial ability to support it. The scope of service shall include all of those generally furnished by a community hospital to include inpatient services, emergency outpatient services, and elective diagnostic and therapeutic outpatient services."

Sources: Hospital records, *Goldsboro News-Argus* 75th Anniversary edition, May 1960 and *Goldsboro News-Argus* Dec. 1969 Hospital Dedication issue.

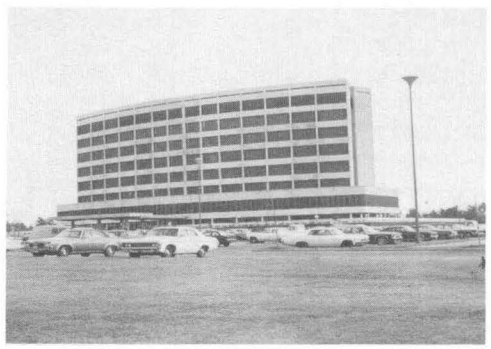
— Eleanor Bizzell Powell



Goldsboro Hospital as it appeared in the 1920s. It was designed in the prevailing and fashionable Colonial Revival style and overlooked Herman Park. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.



The Goldsboro Hospital



Wayne County Memorial Hospital Goldsboro, N.C.

PROMINENT WOMEN

49

The list of twentieth century Wayne County women who have achieved prominence in untraditional female roles would have to begin with Miss Gertrude Weil, the daughter of Henry and Mina Rosenthal Weil of Goldsboro. Educated at Smith College in Northampton, Massachusetts, she returned to Goldsboro where she was active in civic organizations and in the Woman's Suffrage movement. Her home at 204 West Chestnut Street in Goldsboro was her command post and her strong and positive influence reached out across America.

She served as first president of the state

suffragette movement and first president of the statewide League of Women Voters. She scandalized everyone in the 1940's when she declared herself to be a socialist, and she campaigned vigorously for Senator Frank Porter Graham in his 1950 re-election campaign for the U.S. Senate. She was an early advocate for improved civil rights for Negroes and an early supporter of the State of Israel. Before her death at the age of ninety-one in 1971 she was one of the most highly respected and beloved figures in North Carolina. To Wayne County citizens she was always known affectionately as "Miss Gertrude."



Gertrude Weil (1879-1971), one of North Carolina's most outstanding leaders in civil rights for women and Negroes, a lifelong resident of Goldsboro. Photo: N.C. Division of Archives and History, Raleigh.

Miss Gertrude Weil broke the barrier of women being totally involved in public issues and civic affairs in Wayne County, but it was still considered to be shocking in the 1920s when Martha Gold Borden and Nannie Thompson Kennedy began a campaign at the Virginia Street School in Goldsboro to obtain free milk for the poor children whose parents worked in the mills, and could little afford to keep their children in school. These women canvassed the mill village to inspect the conditions there, and began a grass roots system of social work which the male leadership of the county had long neglected. They raised money among all segments of the community for the free milk and lunch program.

About 1925 Miss Dessie Grantham became the first woman to hold the office of Register of Deeds, and she served in that office with distinction until 1932. Mrs. Eula Baldwin Whitley of Goldsboro served as Register of Deeds from 1944 until her retirement in 1971, at which time she was succeeded by Miss Margaret Peacock. Miss Mackie Eliza Flowers of Mount Olive was the first woman sworn in as Clerk of Wayne County Superior Court in 1964, and was further honored the next year with the Robert H. Futrelle Good Government Award, presented by the Wayne County Young Democrats.

Nancy Wilbon Chase of Eureka helped break the barrier of women in the General Assembly when she was elected in 1963 as representative from Wayne County. She served eight terms and several special sessions, giving her one of the longest terms in North Carolina history for a woman, when she retired in 1978. Recently, Mildred Ellis Gaylor became the first woman elected to the Goldsboro Board of Aldermen.

THE WORLD WARS

50

Wayne County has always been in the front ranks when war was declared. When the Spanish American War was declared in 1898, two companies of county men signed up. There were, thankfully, few casualties.

There were even some local boys who joined the American forces sent to the Mexican border to capture the Mexican bandit, Poncho Villa, and many men mustering out of service did so at the fair grounds on North George Street. These grounds were named for General Royster of the North Carolina National Guard. With America's entry into the First World War in 1917, Camp Royster was again a staging ground for the military, and troops trained at the camp went immediately into advanced training for the American Expeditionary Force.



General Kenneth Claiborne Royall, Wayne County's most famous son, was last Secretary of War and the first Secretary of the Army, as well as a personal envoy for several U.S. presidents. A native of Goldsboro, he is buried in Willow Dale Cemetery. Photo: Collection of Mrs. James E. Davis, Durham, N.C.



Boys Battalion — 1905
1st row — L to R: Zeno Hollowell, Ray Parker, Charlie King. 2nd row — L to R: Gavin Dortch, Brownrigg Dewey, Capt. Edgar Bain, George Freeman, Kenneth Royal. 3rd row — L to R: Sam Meyburg, Buck Rackley.

Over 2,500 men from Wayne County entered the military during the First World War. Sixty men were killed in action, died of disease or wounds. Local men in the 30th, or Old Hickory Division, suffered heavy losses in the breaking of the Hindenburg Line.

Following the First World War many of the Wayne County veterans helped found the American Legion posts in all the major towns in the county. In 1924 the Wayne County Memorial Community Building in Goldsboro was dedicated to the county's war dead. The quarters housed the American Legion as well as recreation and scouting activities. In 1933 the swimming pool was added as a memorial to George K. Freeman, North Carolina American Legion Department commander.

In 1941 the Works Progress Administration built the Municipal Airport south of the city of Goldsboro, and it was dedicated one week before the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, which plunged America into the Second World War. The airport was named for Lt. Seymour Johnson, a native of Wayne County who was killed in testing Navy planes. In 1942 Seymour Johnson Field was taken over by the U.S. Army Air Forces as a training center. Over

250,000 troops were trained at these facilities. The camp later became a separation center. Also at the outbreak of war the Victory ship *M.T. Goldsborough* was launched at Wilmington. For the duration of the war the Woman's Club building became the U.S.O. Club and many ladies worked in the American Red Cross unit. Everyone joined in the war effort. Rooms were so scarce that almost every family in Goldsboro, and many in Mount Olive, Pikeville and Fremont, took in roomers. Almost 6,000 local men entered service in the Army, Navy or Marine Corps, and over 85 lives were lost during the war by Wayne County citizens. Two men stand out among the rest for their singular contributions during this wartime period and the period immediately following the end of hostilities.



H. Weil and Brothers Department Store, the largest in Wayne County, was established in 1865. This photograph was taken about 1920. The two-story, elegant, Italianate buildings were built by Julius A. Bonitz in the 1880s, and at one time housed the Bridgers House hotel. The Weil three-story addition built in 1912 and replaced the Commercial Hotel which burned in 1910. Photo: Wayne County Historical Association.

Kenneth Claiborne Royall, a native of Goldsboro and son of George and Clara Jones Royall, was educated at the local schools and graduated from the Episcopal High School at Alexandria, Virginia. He studied law and was admitted to the Wayne County Bar where he practiced for many years. He was elected to the State Senate from Wayne County, and from 1943 to 1945 he was an officer in the U.S. Army, attaining the rank of brigadier general. In 1947 he was named secretary of War by President Harry S. Truman, and when governmental reorganization took place, he became the first secretary of the Army. He held this post until 1949 when he resigned to enter private law practice in New York City. He returned to North Carolina in retirement. He also undertook governmental missions for several Presidents before his death in Durham on May 2, 1971. He is buried in Willow Dale Cemetery in Goldsboro. Kenneth Royall is Wayne County's most illustrious son.

Another Wayne County native who distinguished himself during the Second World War was Edward Outlaw, the son of Needham W. Outlaw, a prominent Goldsboro attorney. Edward Outlaw was graduated from the United States Naval Academy and posted to the Pacific Fleet. During the war he distinguished himself as a daring fighter ace in the Pacific, who in 1943 shot down six Japanese planes in a famous six-minute air battle. He received the Distinguished Flying Cross, and in 1960, as a rear admiral, commanded the *U.S.S. Intrepid.*

DISTINGUISHED SONS AND DAUGHTERS

51

Previous mention has been made to the large civic and military contributions of General Kenneth C. Royall, Rear Admiral Edward Outlaw and Miss Gertrude Weil. In addition to these some mention needs to be made of several others whose public service and professional achievements have in this century soared above the ordinary.

Emory Harrison Yelverton, the son of William Thomas Yelverton, a Goldsboro merchant prince, was for a number of years an outstanding member of the Diplomatic Corps. serving at the prestigous Court of St. James's from 1915 to 1919, and was during that diplomatically stressful wartime period vice-consul to the embassy at London. In London he quickly became a well known figure in diplomatic and court circles, was named to the board of directors of the American University Union in London, and was appointed by Lord Fortescue to membership on the committee for the celebration of the Sir Walter Raleigh Tercentenary in 1916. After returning to the United States he was appointed by the Secretary of State to duty on the Conference for the Limitation of Armament, convened at Washington from November 15 to December 31, 1921. After returning to Goldsboro he was elected to the General Assembly in 1925 and again in 1927. A devout member of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, he was one of that parish's principal benefactors, and the Victorian iron fence that encloses the churchyard came from the house that the elder Yelverton built on John Street in Goldsboro. Harrison Yelverton died at Goldsboro May 8, 1955 and was buried in Willow Dale Cemetery.

Wayne County cannot be left out of the creative arts. Sam Byrd, a Mount Olive native, was for many years a leading and highly respected actor on the Broadway stage, having starred in such classic Broadway productions as "Tobacco Road" and "Of Mice and Men." He was also a producer and was responsible for bringing the Negro singer and actor, Paul Robeson, from his self-imposed exile in London, to sing the title role in Byrd's critically acclaimed, but financially unstable production of "John Henry." In 1932 Sam Byrd wrote the prize winning novel *Small Town South,* followed in 1947 by *Hurry Home to My Heart,* both set in Mount Olive and Seven Springs, respectively. He was a playwrite and wrote "For Those Who Live in the Sun" to celebrate the bicentennial of Charleston, S.C.'s Jewish community, and "The Duplin Story," to celebrate that North Carolina county's bicentennial in 1950. He was a highly contributive and colorful character as well known in the world of arts and letters in New York City as in his much beloved Wayne County. He died in Durham in 1955 and was buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Mount Olive.

Marion Hargrove, a Mount Olive native, and the author of *See Here, Private Hargrove,* and *The Girl He Left Behind,* both novels with a World War II theme, is currently a Hollywood screenwriter.

Ann Jeffreys Carmichael — better known as Ann Jeffreys, a star of stage, screen and television for many decades — is a daughter of Kate Jeffreys Carmichael and granddaughter of Z.M.L. Jeffreys of Goldsboro, a pioneer seedman. Born in Goldsboro in 1923, she spent many years of her young life in the home of her grandfather. She began her professional singing career with the New York City Opera Company and then went on to Broadway and movie roles. For many years she, her husband Robert Sterling, and Leo G. Carroll starred in the hit television series "Topper," and she continues to tour the country with leading musical theatre productions. Ann Jeffreys has for over half a century been a familiar name to all citizens of Wayne County.

In more recent years Frank Grainger Hines III of Mount Olive has been seen in movie and television parts under the name Grainger Hines, and is carrying on the tradition established by Sam Byrd, of dramatic achievement.

Andy Griffith, though not a Wayne County native, was for a number of years a drama teacher at the Goldsboro High School and worked under the late Clifton Britton with the locally celebrated "Goldmaskers" drama company. Many local citizens remember when Andy and Barbara Griffith would give dramatic readings and skits to local groups. His career on Broadway, begun with the hit, "No Time For Seargents," in the late 1950s and continued with some fine movie and television roles in the years since that time.

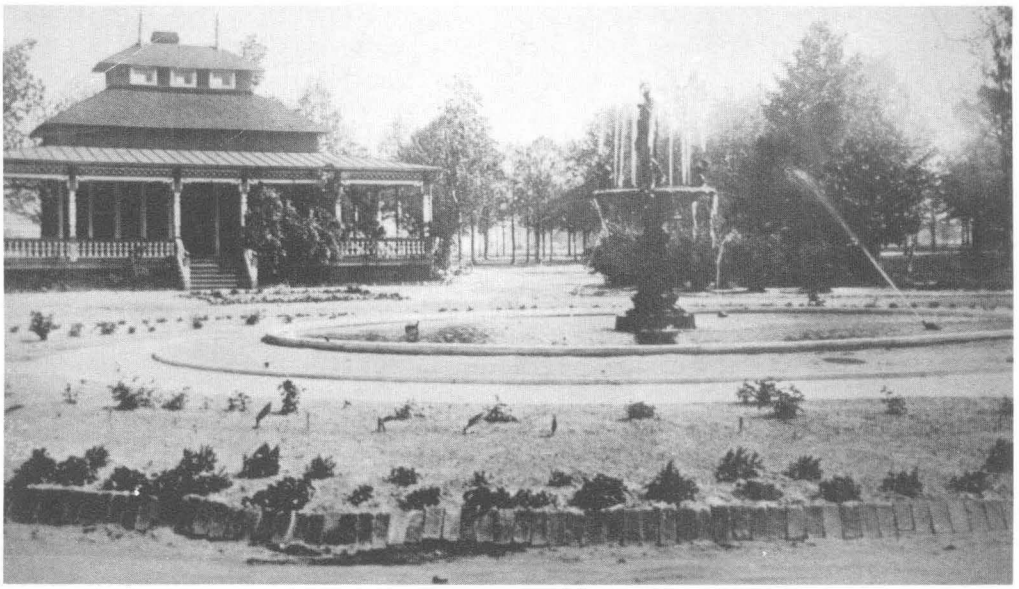
Dr. Coy Waller, a Wayne County native who was graduated from Mount Olive High School in 1933, has made many major contributions to medical research, and the first to have synthesized folic acid, a medicine used in the treatment of certain types of anaemia.

Dr. James E. Davis, a Goldsboro native, now living in Durham, is currently serving as president of the North Carolina Medical Society, further enhancing a tradition of service at the top levels of that distinguished group that began for Wayne County physicians as early as 1877.

MID-TWENTIETH CENTURY PROGRESS

52

The mid-twentieth century found Wayne County enjoying the economic boom following the Second World War. Prosperity had arrived following the many years of deep economic depression and wartime, and the economic conditions in the county had never been better. The population greatly increased. However, by 1954 another, smaller, economic depression had set in which brought an end to the prosperity as Wayne citizens had come to



Herman Park Circle upon completion of the Foundation. Dedicated in 1915 in memory of Mr. Solomon Weil.

know it.

Farming income declined during this period, as did manufacturing profits. Tobacco remained the county's principal farm cash crop, but the Goldsboro Tobacco Market lost ground to Wilson, Smithfield and Kinston markets, and has declined further. The Mount Olive Produce Market suffered hard times and finally closed up after losing most of its business to nearby Faison in Duplin County. Railroad passenger traffic declined and by the mid-1960s had almost ceased. No longer was Goldsboro a railroad center.

A new prosperity began to develop with the re-activation of Seymour-Johnson Air Force Base in 1956. Scott B. Berkeley, longtime mayor of Goldsboro, headed the drive to reactivate the pre-World War II airfield. His, and countless other citizens' efforts paid off, and today it is the major source of income for thousands of citizens. The officers, airmen and their families have on the whole enriched the social, cultural and economic life of the county, and have continued to make countless civic contributions.

The late 1950s brought a new surge of growth in the county. Many new manufacturing and industrial businesses — previously secondary to agriculture — sprang up and placed the local economic base on a different — if not more solid — footing. All across the county the standard of living has improved.

Mount Olive College, founded in 1951 as Mount Allen Junior College near Asheville, removed to Mount Olive in 1953 and the next year changed its name to Mount Olive College. It has grown into a student body of over 500 each semester, and is located on a 100-acre campus. Its library contains thousands of volumes.

The Wayne Community College at Goldsboro was established in 1958, as part of the state's industrial education center system. It has grown in recent years to technical and community college status and offers a non-residential two-year college program to hundreds of students each year.

In January, 1967 Mayor William H. Franklin of Mount Olive, a hard-driving town and county promoter, organized the Wayne Municipal Council, composed of the mayors of all the towns in the county plus the commander of Seymour-Johnson Air Force Base, to plan the continued and ordered growth of Wayne County. It was the first such organization of municipal officials in Wayne County's history, and signaled a new cooperation in an area where the socio-political order was rapidly changing.

The future of Wayne County has always been important, but the past is not forgotten. In 1955 a group of public spirited men and women gathered at the Wayne County Courthouse, and founded the Wayne Historical Society, which through the years has sought to preserve the history of the county, largely through the publication of newspaper articles and books. In 1981 the Old Dobbs County Genealogical Society was organized with Mrs. James Carrere as first president, now succeeded by Mrs. Roger Andrews. This genealogical group has as its focus the area encompassed by old Dobbs County (Lenoir, Green and Wayne counties). Further proof of the cooperation on a grass-roots level of the multi-county unit has been the formation of the Colonial Dames of the Seventeenth Century, in 1978, with Mrs. Robert Peele Holmes, Jr. of Mount Olive as first chapter president. The invited membership includes ladies from Lenoir, Duplin, Greene and Sampson counties, in addition to the Wayne County members. Most of the members come from the area of old Dobbs County, and interestingly enough many trace their ancestry to men who helped in the establishment of Craven, Johnston, Dobbs and its off-spring counties, thus taking us full course back to our earliest beginnings.

Recent history has not been given the coverage that the earlier history of Wayne County has been. Naturally, time will give us a better perspective from which to judge the recent events that have taken place. What is safe enough to predict today is that regardless of the circumstances, Wayne County will have a high ranking if hard work, ambition, and foresight have any part in the criteria on which it is judged. Since the early settlers moved into the Neuse River Valley in the 1740s until today, local citizens have been on the move.

— John Baxton Flowers III

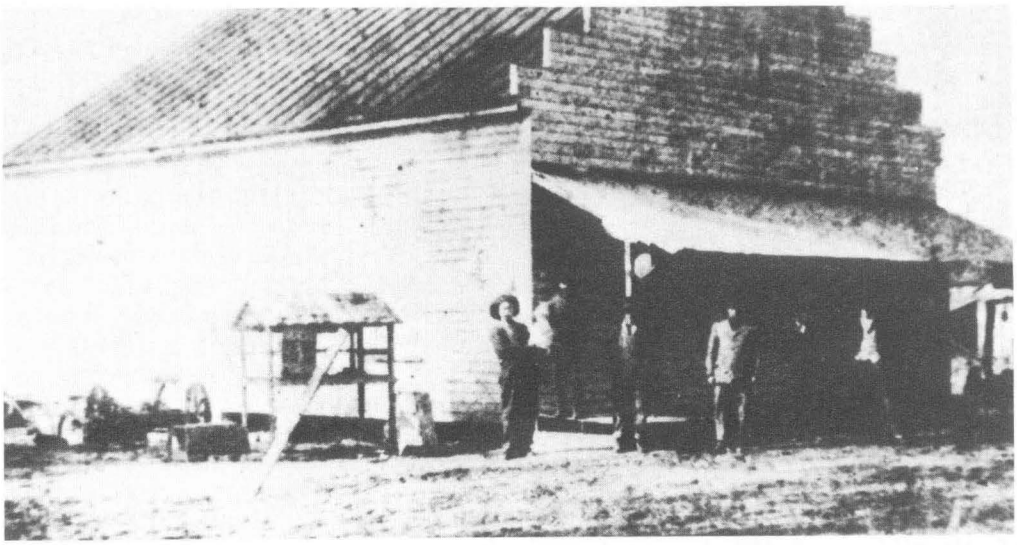
ADAMSVILLE

53

My great grandfather, Marshall Lee Adams, was the founder of the community of Adamsville, located several miles east of downtown Goldsboro in Wayne County. Travelling from Pitt County in 1889, he brought his family to this area in a wagon pulled by oxen. His wife, Lorraine Godley Adams of Beaufort County, and their three sons, James Sidney, John Richard, and Benjamin Franklin, accompanied him on the journey. A fourth son, William Henry, was born shortly after their arrival. Other relatives who travelled with them were Marshall's sisters, Martha Ellen and Nancy Adeline, and three brothers, William David, James Henry and Josiah. The entire Adams group first settled in the community of Elroy where they lived for 10 years. During this time Charles Mordecai and Mary Adeline were added to the family.

Near the turn of the century, Marshall Lee Adams moved his family to a house near Elm Street where they lived for the next two years. In 1903 he rented and later purchased a tract of 90 acres of land, 40 acres cleared, near the crossroads of U.S. 70 and Snow Hill Highway, presently known as Ash Street and Berkley Boulevard. He and his sons began to clear additional land to raise tobacco, cotton, and corn. The Adams' home was built on the south west corner of the crossroads where Ham's Used Car Lot presently stands in 1982. The first business to be erected in the area was a general merchandise store and blacksmith shop which my great-grandfather opened in 1903. Adams' Store was located on the south east corner of the crossroads and thus named the community, Adams' Store. About 10 years later the name was changed to Adams' Cross Roads, and finally to Adamsville. The original Adams' Store was kept in the family by being maintained first by Marshall's son, John Richard, and later handed down to John's son-in-law, George Royce Smith, until his retirement in August 1979. On the opposite corners of the junction, Marshall's brother Josiah established a grocery and general store and Marshall's son, Charles Mordecai, located his filling station business.

My grandfather, Benjamin Franklin Adams, claims to be the "first man to sleep in Adamsville", who at age 16 stayed overnight in his father's business to discourage intruders. Ben later left his job with his father to enter the dairy business and finally to establish Adams Construction and Contracting Company in 1937. In my grandfather's own words, he built "a good part of Adamsville, principally from the corner of Ash and Berkley to out farther than Meadow Lane, and Lee Drive." In 1959 he constructed Adams Shopping Center located just outside Gate #1 of Seymour Johnson Air Force Base which is presently owned and operated by his son, Dr. Edwin Lee Adams. Ben's daughter and my mother, Ola Bee Adams Butler, operated the Boulevard Beauty Salon/Yarn and Knit Shop located in the shopping center.



Adams Store 1908.

In the 1960's the community of Adamsville had 500 to 600 families and was spread over an area of one and a half miles. There were a variety of businesses in operation at that time: Seth B. Hollowell Oil Company, Whitley Milling Company, George R. Smith's Store, Heath's Supermarket, Ham's Used Cars, Wilson's Service Station, Rose's Furniture, Goldsboro Record, and Air-Vue Drive-In Theater.

Daniels Memorial United Methodist Church, originally located in the area of Seymour Johnson Air Force Base, was moved to Adamsville in 1942 near the crossroads. The original church building was transported to the site and additions were made on land donated by the Adams family.

The North Carolina State Department of Transportation operated a prison camp and road maintenance facility on the east side of Adamsville on Berkley Boulevard from 1937 to 1966. William Henry Adams, Marshall's son, worked as Maintenance Supervisor for the North Carolina State Road Department for Wayne, Wilson, and Johnston Counties for 42 years. William's son William Ivey "Bill", has served Wayne County as sheriff for 20 years.

Adamsville has never had a U.S. post office, but mail was received through Goldsboro to any address labeled "Adamsville, N.C." The community was never incorporated into a town but has been annexed into the city of Goldsboro gradually. The first annexation was to the boundary of Berkley Boulevard on March 7, 1960. The Eastgate area was included on September 8, 1969, and the Berkeley Mall area was added February 28, 1970. The small community of Adamsville has been swallowed up by progress.

Sources: Family interview, "Goldsboro News Argus", Personal knowledge.

— Jenny Butler Wilder
and Ola Bee Adams Butler

THE EARLY HISTORY OF FREMONT

54

On 9 Feb 1830, eighteen years before the removal of the Wayne County courthouse from Waynesborough to the new town of Goldsborough Station, a post office was established at the intersection of present Highways 117 and 222 and called Nahunta. Ultimately this crossroads grew into the present town of Fremont. Fremont, originally named Nahunta, was incorporated on 16 Feb 1867 by an act of the North Carolina General Assembly. The new town was first laid off to consist of an area one-quarter mile long and one-half mile wide. The streets were laid off by W.F. Flowers and James Barnes. Two years after the town was incorporated its name was changed to Fremont (1 Apr 1869).

Fremont was named after Sewell Lawrence Fremont who was born Sewell Lawrence Fish on 30 Aug 1816 in Vermont. After graduating from West Point, Fish moved South and changed his name to Fremont. During the Civil War he served as superintendent of the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad (with the rank of colonel in the Confederate Army) in Wilmington. It was this service that attracted the interest of Nahunta area residents in renaming the town for him.

The name Nahunta was taken over by Wayne County's northernmost township after having been abandoned by Fremont residents. Nahunta is also the name of a vast swamp that flows east across northeast Wayne County into Contentnea Creek in west Greene County.

After the war with the Tuscarora Indians ended, the Nahunta Swamp area began to be filled with English settlers, mostly from the Albemarle region of northeastern North Carolina, particularly after 1730. Nahunta became one of the earliest settled areas in Wayne County. It remained a back country area, however, until the completion of the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad (later renamed the Atlantic Coast Line) on 9 Mar 1840. The railroad (the longest in the world at that time, 161 miles) opened the entire area to a new industrial growth of forest products — sawmills and turpentine distilleries.

A large turpentine distillery was located on a site now comprising the building owned by O.R. "Chick" Daniels Jr., operating under the name "Chick's Sales and Service" and the Carolina Telephone Building. This distillery was operated by Richard Barnes. A road leading from what is now known as Main Street to the Memorial Church was known as the "Turpentine Road". Another turpentine distillery was operated by Jeff Jenkins, a native of Oxford, Granville Co., N.C. who came to Fremont before the Civil War.

Sawmills and lumberyards were operated by such early prominent citizens as Jack Harrell. Matthew and Levi Johnson later established a sawmill here. Jerry Perkins, who later served as mayor of the town, operated a sawmill and gin on the side just south of where Fremont Elementary School now stands.

The first organized church in Fremont was Great Contentnea, a Quaker church located five miles northeast of Fremont on the Quaker Road, not far fron Contentnea Creek. This congregation met late in the year 1772 and later became known as the Contentnea Monthly Meeting. Chalkley Albertson was resident minister during the Revolutionary War period, and Nathan Pike, founder of Pikeville, was a member there as were many Fremont area residents. This congregation later became known as Nahunta.

Another influential congregation was Lower Black Creek Primitive Baptist Church located on Highway 117 near Black Creek. This church was founded in 1783 by Reuben Hayes. After Wilson County was formed in 1855, it became a part of that county.



An Old Fremont Store.

From W.F. Flowers who wrote the first history of Fremont we learn that "about the time of the formation of the Town, Jacob Hooks and William Barnes were large property owners and owned a considerable portion of the property embraced in the town limits. William Barnes had given a considerable portion of his land to M.F. Jeffreys to substitute for him as a soldier in the Civil War. The Barnes' property consisted of a large area of what is now the eastern portion of the town. Jacob Hooks owned a considerable portion of the property which is now the western portion of the town.

During the dark days of Reconstruction that followed our tragic Civil War, Fremont area residents suffered depredations of the worst kind. A large Federal Army garrison remained in Goldsboro for several years after the war ended. Military law that sanctioned "carpetbagger" rule over Wayne residents prevailed. In addition to receiving "visits" from Federal soldiers, Fremont area residents were harassed by marauding gangs of "bummers and bushwackers" who were usually led by deserters from both the Federal and Confederate armies. Their crimes consisted of raiding hapless farm houses of anything of value and sometimes beating or shooting their victims. Rape was a common crime for them. "War Time Reminiscences and Other Selections" by Hollowell gives details of these gangs.

During the Reconstruction era, Mark Green, a negro, was a Justice of the Peace for the Fremont section of Nahunta Township, and Caesar Fort, a Negro from Eureka, was the Justice of the Peace for that section of the Township.

Frank M. Aycock, who operated a business under the name of F.M. Aycock and Bros., introduced the raising of tobacco in Fremont and built the first tobacco barn around 1880. Another merchant, George D. Best, induced several experienced tobacco curers from Granville County to come to Fremont to train local farmers to raise and cure tobacco.

Other early business firms were: Jesse Barden (drugs), Yelverton Bros. (general store), Peacock and Davis, Hooks Bros., Barnes and Flowers, J.B. Pike, John K. Smith, J.L. Hare, and J.L. Bryan.

Fremont's first newspaper was the Messenger.

In 1884 of the twelve local businesses, four were saloons.

Besides Dr. Tom Person, Fremont had many other noted early physicians. Dr. Stone, Dr. John Person, Dr. Fox Person, Dr. Add Person, Dr. M.L. Gilbert, and Dr. Parker. Dr. Parker later moved to New York Stock Exchange. In 1884, Fremont had four resident physicians: R.E. Cox, J.T. Person, J.B. Person, and W.H. Gilbert.

The Peeler School House, located in a wooded area about two miles from Fremont was the first school. It was open in 1862 during the Civil War. The next school established was the Nahunta Academy or Old Lodge School which was founded through private subscription by members of the community early after the Civil War ended and conducted by J.B. Williams who taught in Fremont for many years. The second floor of the school was used as a Masonic Lodge Hall. The first three months were free at the school, but a fee was charged for the remaining five months. Pupils from all over the state attended Mr. Williams school and boarded with families in town.

Fremont's first mayor was James J. Scott. Other early mayors were: Jerry Perkins, W.E. Fountain, James H. Barnes, B.F. Aycock Sr., Frank Bl Aycock, James H. Best, and B.F. Aycock Jr.

About the time of the formation of the town, Fremont was noted for its riding tournaments. Large crowds of people assembled in the town for these events. The men rode horses and carried lances on which they tried to catch suspended rings as they raced by. The rider who caught the most rings was the King of the Tournament and was given the honor of attending the lady who was crowned Queen of the Tournament.

Fremont's most notable son was North Carolina's "educational governor" Gov. Charles Brantley Aycock. His homeplace is now a state historical site. (see the related artice on Gov. Aycock).

— Selby A. Daniels

GRANTHAM COMMUNITY 55

Grantham was originally called the Crossroads. At the time the Grantham area was settled, about 1748, Wayne County had not been created and we were then part of Johnston County, which had in turn been formed from part of Craven County in 1746. Dobbs County was created by the further partitioning of Johnston County in 1758 and in 1779 Wayne was carved out of Dobbs. It seemed that every time we got a new governor, he created a new county and named it for himself. Wayne County, however, was named for Major General Anthony Wayne of Revolutionary War fame. Since most of the business of the day was transacted at the county courthouse, the smaller counties were easier for the people to get to. Wayne County's first county seat was Waynesborough, and was moved to Goldsboro after a vote of the people in 1847. The vote took place after a big barbecue held near what is now Wayne Center, at which there was plenty to eat and an abundant supply of liquid refreshments. It was rumored that the town fathers also brought in a supply of ice from Wilmington and put in the town well in order to impress the voters with the quality of the water in the new town.

The reason this area was settled so late is that this was a Tuscarora Indian stronghold. There were other tribes in the area but this was the principle one. At the time the white man arrived, the Indians had lived on the land approximately 10,000 years. They had cleared a little of the land with their crude tools made of stone. They had no written language and no guns; they hunted with bows and arrows. We still find a few of those even today. They were nomads and when the game became scarce in one area they just moved to another. With the coming of the white man came smallpox, guns and rum. John Lawson, who surveyed the area about 1710, was brutally murdered by the Tuscaroras. They stuck lightwood splinters on his body and slowly set them on fire. The Indians soon became dissatisfied with the white man's ways; many died of smallpox and many were captured and sold as slaves; their womenfolks were also abused. In 1711, they decided they had had enough and between 1711 and 1715 there were many battles. Finally, Col. James Moore from South Carolina brought in a cannon and the Indians were defeated near what is now Snow Hill. The survivors migrated to New York State and became the 6th Nation of the famed Iroquois Confederacy, where they are still complaining about their rights.

Among the first land grants of which I am aware — there are surely many others — was one to Edward Grantham in 1749. The Cogdell Family were among the earliest settlers and were very large planters. It was located at the point where Horse Swamp runs into Falling Creek. There were three Bizzell brothers, three Grantham brothers and possibly others who came with their wives from Surry County, Virginia, in search of more fertile land and the better hunting which the swamps afforded.

The area around Quaker Neck was settled about 1741. It was so named because it was first settled by the Quakers and the fact that there is a big bend in the Neuse River at that point. Thomas Cox, a widower with seven children, and an ancestor of many citizens here today, came from Coor Sound and had a land grant for 300 acres along the Neuse River. The Quakers were great record keepers and some of the best genealogical information available is through their records. Cox was a very industrious man who fell to his death just below the dam at Stevens Mill while building his fourth grist mill in 1784. Other early Quaker family names were: Perkins, Jeanette, Lancaster, Kennedy, and Hollowell. Their first church was built in 1782 and was destroyed by high water in 1840. Another one was erected in 1841 farther from the river by Stanton Cox and still stands today, although the church is not active.

The area around Selah Christian Church was settled about twenty years later than this area. Some of the early settlers were Jernigan, Kelley, Temple, Bradshaw, Sanderson, Holmes and later Grantham and Jinnette. Selah Christian Church was established about 1890 on land donated by the Iveys. Park Hill School operated in the area until 1924 when it was consolidated with Grantham School. That building still stands today.

Probably the name seen on more documents in the whole county than any other was the name of Britton Hood. He was the leading surveyor of the county. He came with his two brothers, Bold Robin and John C., from Lynn, Massachusettes, in 1790. Robin was a leading surveyor in the New Bern area. John R., son of Britton Hood, married Dizey, the only daughter of Solomon Grantham, and many of you here today are descendants of that union. In his will probated in the May term of 1848, Britton Hood left "two acres of land at the crossroads for a Meeting House." On this was established

the Falling Creek Baptist Church in 1848. It was later moved to its present location on land donated by Polly and Moses Britt. Polly was the granddaughter of Britton Hood and Solomon Grantham.

The beginning of Eureka Christian Church is not known. The first known business of the church was 1853 when this church was recognized by the state meeting of the Disciples of Christ. It then had twenty-three members. Services were held in "Lightardknot School" for twenty-one years. At a revival preached by Dr. Henry Donald Harper, a surgeon and dentist of Newton Grove, there were 105 converts. In 1875, they built their first building and it has been added to several times since then.

All the roads were but dirt paths in those days. It was not until the late 1920's that Highway 13 was paved. A trip to town was an all day affair on horse and wagon or buggy. Most of the commerce of the area was carried on by river barges on the Neuse and many cattle were driven to market on foot either to Fayetteville or Wilmington. There were several ferries along the Neuse: Green's Ferry, Dixon's Ferry, Bass' Ferry and Toler's Ferry, which was later replaced by a bridge, known today as Tolers Bridge. With the coming of the railroad in the late 1830's, life was made somewhat easier for the settlers.

All farms had large bells and in any emergency the bell was rung as a call for help. It was also used to call the farm workers to dinner. Punishment for ringing it at any other time was swift and severe, usually a good licking at the hands of the head of the household. Phone service came much later, not until after World War II for most of us. All cooking was done in fireplaces. Stoves came about 1850. There was no refrigeration except to put the milk and butter down in the well in a bucket.

The Civil War, which is a story in itself, brought much hardship to the settlers. Suffice it to say we lost, yet we survived.

No early history would be complete without some mention of the contribution made by the slaves in the development of this area. It was a custom of the times. This area with its Quaker influence, as far as I can find out, was never a large slave-owning community. When the slaves were freed and given their manumission papers in 1863, most were given the surname of their masters. A.G. Grantham was born in slavery in 1851, became a preacher and founded Piney Grove, now Raynor's Mill Church. Hoyt Raynor is the last surviving World War I veteran in the community as far as is known and lives on Highway 13. His war experiences have given many an enjoyable evening.

It was not until 1870 that Grantham had a doctor. Most babies were delivered at home by midwives and when people died they were "laid out," as it was called in those days, by the neighborhood women. Most were buried nearby as there was no embalming and only horses and mules and wagons or buggies for transportation. Dr. John Kennedy was the first doctor in the community establishing his practice in March, 1870, followed by Dr. William Smith, Dr. Blaney Cox (who only practiced 3 years and died during the 1918 flue epidemic), then Dr. Marshall Hood, followed by our own Dr. Luby Warrick in 1923, who gave thirty-seven years of devoted service to his community.

The first federal census was taken in 1790 by a man on horseback. It was known then as the New Bern District. Many of the early settlers did not read or write and evidently the census taker was a poor speller as names appear spelled as they sounded to him — Grantham was "Grantum", Herring was "Heron", Jinnette was spelled with a G, "Ginnett". Only heads of households were listed. It was never alphabetized or indexed and was listed as the man traveled down the road. The 1850 census was taken as "South of the Neuse and North of the Neuse", with townships shown. This area was then called Crossroads Township, with the post office name Falling Creek. Sometime before the 1860 census, it was changed to Grantham Township. The census also gave, besides the heads of household, names and relationships of each to the head of the household, as well as schedules showing the industry and also gave the number, sex and ages of slaves.

Our fine school was established about 1840. Grantham was the first township to vote a special school tax so that their children might have a better education than they were able to have. It was originally known as the French School, later Falling Creek Academy, and in 1924-25 it was moved to its present location and its name changed to Grantham in honor of the donor of the land, Gideon Grantham. As you can see, in 1978 a beautiful new building was built and the old one torn down. Many of our fathers fought long and hard to see that their children received an education. Many of its graduates have made a lasting contribution to our county and state, including Dr. Luby Warrick, Dr. David Rose, Dr. James Rose, Faison Thomson, Dr. Marshall Cox, Dr. Blaney Cox, now all deceased. Also Dr. Overman who is now retired and living in Goldsboro. Many later outstanding teachers, preachers, lawyers, and doctors as well as missionaries — Lonnie Blackman, Harold Stevens, and Al Hood — received their primary and secondary education here. An active alumni association meets every year on Saturday night before Mothers Day.

Some of the earliest settlers in the community whose names were taken from the 1790 census were: Cox, Pipkin, Kennedy, Grantham, Bennett, Lee, Musgrave, Barfield, Salmon, Wiggs, Bizzell, Dunn, Brogden, Britt, Ingram, Westbrook, Linch, Shaw, Wells, Strickland, Flowers, Denning, Holmes, Harper, Jordan, Jennette, McCullen, Bryan, Harrell, Warrick, Martin, Howell, Cole, Jernigan, Joyner, Parker, Rhodes, Woods, Cogdell, Herring, Holloman, Brown, Carraway, McKinne, to name a few.

Grantham store has long been a favorite gathering place for the men of the community, and a bone of contention to a lot of its womenfolks through the years. As early as 1850, possibly sooner, Hiram Grantham was operating a country store there with the post office in the rear, the same as today. There was no RFD delivery until 1896, first in West Virginia, extended in the early 1900's for the rest of the country. Even in those days you could not get away from taxes. A tax was collected by the government on turpentine. The distillery was located nearby the store. Most everyone had his own private liquor still (it was legal in those days). From Britton Hood's will I quote, "I also give my son, Daniel I. Hood, my still and what belongs to it." Only a person brought up in Grantham could fully appreciate the sentiment in this story. Joe Grantham, III, as he was about to depart for service in Vietnam, from which he did not return, was heard to say, "I don't mind going and doing my part, but it's just so far from the store." A tribute to all the men from this community who fought and died in all the wars is sincerely given.

It is not known when the first Methodists came to this area. There were circuit riders who came through and held services in the homes. However, in 1874 a powerful preacher by the name of John Andrews held a revival in the school house, after which there was a real effort made to have a church. In 1877, Hiram and Abby Grantham deeded land for the establishment of Falling Creek Methodist Church. This was shortly after the Civil War and money was scarce, so most of the timber and labor was donated by the members. In 1934, it was torn down and replaced by the present building. There are many more churches in the community but I was unable to get any information on them.

Entertainment as we know it today was nonexistent to the early settlers. The ladies had their all day quilting parties. Church then was usually an all day affair. There were parties as well and the favorite musical instrument was the fiddle. Horse racing was also a favorite sport.

— Ruth Grantham Parker

HISTORY OF MOUNT OLIVE 56

The origins of Mount Olive can be traced to the laying of the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad through the area in 1837. The depot was probably located there soon afterward. In the 1840s William F. Pollock, a native of Canada, settled his family in the area and set up a store on the railroad in collaboration with Benjamin Oliver, a resident of Duplin County. Soon afterward, other merchants began to collect about the small depot and a village began to take shape. Tradition says the town was named for the Bibical Mount of Olives, and that Benjamin Oliver, the son of a minister, and a devout churchman, gave it its name. No records remain to stand as proof of this statement, but it seems reasonable.

The town's father was Dr. Gideon Monroe Roberts, who was married to Oliver's daughter, and whom Oliver no doubt encouraged to support the growing area. The land on which the oldest part of the town was built was purchased by the Winn Family — free Negroes with an admixture of Indian blood — from John Kornegay, son of a wealthy and socially prominent family resident in the area since the eighteenth century. The Winn Family fell on hard

times in the 1840s and began to sell their land and slaves. In 1849 they sold 235 acres to Colonel J.J. Baker of Goldsboro, who in turn sold it to William Carraway, a rich planter of Everettsville, and to James McDuffy. Carraway and McDuffy sold the tract in 1852 to Dr. Roberts, and on January 19, 1854 Roberts conveyed four acres east of the railroad to Joel Loftin, Daniel K. Kornegay, A.B. Humphrey, David C. Maxwell and Benjamin Oliver, all of either Wayne or Duplin counties, to lay off a town. These men, along with Dr. Roberts, are responsible for the founding of the town of Mount Olive, and January 19, 1854 can rightly be considered its birthdate. These men laid off streets and town lots, and from this time onward the town began to grow. On July 1, 1853 a post office had been established at Mount Olive Depot, with Dr. Roberts as first postmaster. This, coupled with the railroad depot and various stores, gave the village all that was needed to become a flourishing town.

Some of the early merchants who did business in the village were: Lemuel W. Kornegay, William F. Pollock, Murdock Finlayson, Lippman Aaron and Dana Gootsell. Charles and Levi Winn were both blacksmiths. Adam Greenfield, George Simmons (both free blacks), Samuel Parker, Henry Coleman, Edward Griffin and a Mr. Merritt, were coopers. Naval stores was a major local business in the antebellum and postbellum periods, and the gathering of pitch or turpentine was vital to the local economy. Barrels were needed for this production, and the coopers supplied them. William Vernon was a surveyor, Baptist minister, storekeeper and teacher — a man of many parts. He was married to Elizabeth Peel, whose family were long time residents of the Sleepy Creek area. Oliver Summerlin was a carriage and buggy maker and his business, established in 1858, later came to be called Summerlin Brothers, and was a thriving business well into this century.

The plantations beyond the village limits were in many instances large and lordly, and the plantation families, who later moved into the village and enriched its economic and cultural life, were well established members of the Wayne County gentry. The area in which the town of Mount Olive is located is a fertile farming region which has produced great wealth. To the north and west were the plantations of Dr. Buckner Hill, the Flowers, Hatch, Rhodes, Cogdell, Kornegay, Slocumb, Hines, Carraway, Smith and Peel families. To the east were the lands of the Williams, Loftin and Kornegay families. These families generally did not move into the village until after the Civil War. They have always felt closely related to the fortunes of Mount Olive from its earliest beginnings to the present time. Below Mount Olive on the south was the Duplin County line, and the lands of the Kornegays — they had many tracts in many locations — the Faisons, Hickes, and Hills.

Lemuel W. Kornegay, a son of William Kornegay of Wayne County, settled in the village and built the first brick store. He married in 1858 to Nancy Loftin, and built for her a handsome two-story plantation house, surrounded by a fenced yard, on the western edge of the village on the road leading out to Thunder Swamp. This house, the most handsome in the village before the Civil War, stood until recent years when it was razed. Lemuel Kornegay was at one time the stationmaster at the depot, and in fact, he was present in that post when Major Jeptha Garrard made his daring raid on the village in 1862. At that time Kornegay and the passengers waiting to board the train were surprised by the large contingent of Union cavalry, and held prisoner while the track was broken at the Goshen Bridge south of Mount Olive, and at Dudley, north of Mount Olive. The station was then set afire and the cavalry withdrew back toward White Hall to rejoin the forces of General Foster, burning houses along the way. Kornegay was one of the leading merchants until his death in 1875. His brother, William Kornegay, was brought into his business to learn the trade, and after the Civil War William Kornegay built the house on Center Street (then called Railroad Street) which is now owned by Robert Henry Lewis. Kornegay's widow, Nannie Loftin Kornegay, then married Dr. Samuel B. Flowers, a widower with children, and they and their descendants lived in the Lemuel Kornegay House until shortly before it was dismantled.

The Lemuel Kornegay House was used as headquarters for Major General Judson Kilpatrick and his staff when that part of Sherman's Army camped in Mount Olive after the Battle of Bentonville in March, 1865. At that time Mrs. Kornegay was made to taste all the food that was served to the Yankee general to insure that it was not poisoned. Both General Kilpatrick and Mrs. Kornegay lived to ripe old ages.

Dr. Roberts and his wife built two houses near the village. Both still stand. One is on the northwest corner of James and Church streets, and is a single-story frame house in the plain Greek Revival style, which was formerly surrounded by a charming garden fenced in with pailings. This cottage was later owned by W.F. English, and until some few decades ago was the home of his daughter, Miss Ada English. The other Roberts house is located further out James Street and is known as The Elms. This plain Greek Revival style house was built about 1860, and probably is some years younger than the Roberts-English cottage, which is now thought to have been the first home of the Roberts Family in Mount Olive. The Elms was the home of Dr. Roberts until 1863 when it was sold to Willis Cherry, a Duplin County native, who had built a house on a large tract of land facing the railroad (it now faces James Street), and is now known as The Oaks. This house, also dating from about 1860, was from the beginning a simple frame



This picture, of a Center Street commercial building, dates from the first quarter of this century. It housed the offices of English and Oliver produce brokers, and E.N. Ricks fertilizer and coal broker. During the 1950s, rooms upstairs were used by Mrs. Hawes Graves for her socially popular ballroom dancing classes for young people. The 19th century building to the left, featuring a pedimented double gallery, was similiar to many early Mount Olive buildings. Photo: The Collection of John Robert Lane, Mount Olive.

house of two stories, with a shed porch across the front (facing Railroad Street). Later Cherry's only heir sold this house to James Francis Oliver when he moved to Mount Olive in 1875. The Oliver Family then faced the house on James Street, added a more fashionable Victorian style porch, and a driveway to the entrance. Mr. Oliver's son, Council Wooten Oliver, remodeled the house extensively in the 1920s and 1930s and added the impressive porch which has given the house such a dignified appearance.

Willis Cherry did not live long after moving to The Elms, and in 1870 Dr. Roberts purchased his former home back from Cherry's only child, Narcissa Cherry Johnson. In 1878 Dr. Roberts removed his family to Dade City, Florida and at that time he sold his home to Miss Elizabeth Taylor Flowers, who with her brother, Robert Bryan Flowers, and sister, Mrs. George Washington Bridgers, and their families, made it their home until 1886, when it was sold to Robert C. Williams, whose grandson still lives in the house. The Elms was the setting for the formation of the Folio Club in 1878 by Miss Elizabeth Flowers, Mrs. George W. Bridgers and Mrs. R.J. Southerland. This was the first recorded ladies literary society formed in Wayne County.

By the time the Union Army entered Mount Olive in March, 1865, there were about a hundred residents, with a good number of houses and stores. The Yankees took over The Elms and The Oaks for officer billets and hospital facilities, in addition to pitching a hospital tent on what is today the corner of Southerland and College streets. The Kornegay House was headquarters for General Kilpatrick and his personal staff. The troops, numbering in the thousands, camped in and around the village, and the campfires were said to have lit the night sky like the moon. Then suddenly the was was over, and the Yankees moved on a few weeks after they arrived. The village was in a shambles, and the outlying plantations were sacked of all food and valuables, and in ruins.

On March 1, 1870 Mount Olive received its charter of incorporation, thought it was a well established town by this time. The first town commissioners were: Lemuel G. Pearsall, William F. Pollock, R.J. Southerland, Oliver Summerlin, and J.C. Eason. Eason, a merchant, is said to have been named "Intendant of Police" an early designation for mayor. Another source says that there was no mayor until William Broadhurst, son of a wealthy local plantation family, was named "town magistrate." Regardless of the designation, both Eason and Broadhurst guided the town through its early years. After the time of the "town magistrate" and "Intendant of Police," the term "mayor" came into use. The mayors of Mount Olive from about the turn of the century have been: M.T. Breazeale, Albert Sidney Grady, J. Edward Kelly, Dr. G.F. Herring, Colon Shaw Smith, Robert L. Kornegay, Samuel J. Roberts, A.W. Byrd, Matthew J. Hatcher, June Martin, T. Nelson Ricks, Byron E. Bryan, William H. Franklin, D.F. Odom, Ray McDonald, and the present mayor is William Wilkins.

Mount Olive has not been without contributions from the Negro community. Washington Winn was county commissioner of Wayne County from 1872 to 1874, during the Reconstruction period. He was the brother to Charles and Levi Winn, all sons of Adam Winn, an antebellum land and slave owner. The oldest building now known to be standing in Mount Olive is the kitchen section of the house now lived in by Mr. and Mrs. Robert P. Holmes Jr., on the northeast corner of James and Center streets. This early section of the house was the small cabin of Levi Winn, who sold the land on which the oldest part of Mount Olive is located. In 1885 this lot was sold to Miss Elizabeth Flowers, and her brother, Robert, built there for her a house attributed to New Jersey architect, G.S.H. Appleget, then working in Goldsboro. The Winn cabin was incorporated into the over-all plan, and served the new house as a kitchen, connected by a covered breezeway. This house was in the late 1890s sold to Robert C. Williams, and was for many years the home of his daughter, Bessie Williams Wooten, and at her death became the property of her daughter Mrs. Robert Holmes, Jr. The Winn cabin probably dates from the 1840s. Through the years the Winn Family has generally been considered the most distinguished family of its race in Mount Olive.

Outstanding businesses in the 19th century were: Lemuel W. Kornegay Dry Goods; Broadhurst & Loftin Company; Jesse Lanier Dry Goods; Pollock & Oliver Dry Goods; Lemuel G. Pearsall Dry Goods; Aaron's Ark; J.C. Eason Dry Goods; Oliver Summerlin Carriage and Buggy Maker; Bridgers, Flowers & Company; Dana Gootsell Dry Goods; Jacob D. Flowers Livery Stables; Levi and Charles Winn, Blacksmiths; Y.H. Knowles Dry Goods; H.T. Ham Dry Goods (later Utility Hardward Company); Flowers Pharmacy; R.J. Southerland Dry Goods; First National Bank; *Mount Olive Telegram* and *Mount Olive Advertiser,* early newspapers; and Robert Kornegay Dry Goods, among others.



Flowers-Wooten-Holmes House, Oldest section built by the Winn Family in the 1840s. Main block built by the Flowers Family about 1885, and attributed to New Jersey architect, G.S.H. Appleget. Since 1904 it has been the home of the late Bessie Williams Wooten and her daughter Mrs. Robert Holmes, and Mr. Holmes. The house was remodelled on the exterior in the 1920s. Seen here are music pupils of Mrs. Cohen who taught in Mount Olive at the turn of the century. Photo: Mrs. Robert P. Holmes II.

Prominent early 20th century businesses were: Aaron's Pharmacy; A.C. Hatch Company; W.F. Martin Company; M.C.S. Cherry Insurance; J.B. Flowers and Sons Fancy Groceries; Summerlin Grocery; E.J. Martin & Son Company; Crystal Pressing Club; Mount Olive Pickle Company; E.N. Ricks Company; Ward Dry Goods Company; Gay Dry Goods Company; Kornegay, Manley & Company; Louis Sherman, Haberdasher; Mount Olive Light and Power Company; Summerlin Motor Company; Pickett Livery Stables; Simmons Hardware Company; Glenn Drug Company (later Glenn-Martin Drug Company); Ben W. Southerland Sale and Exchange Stables; Mayflower Inn; Olivette Hotel; June Martin Livery Stables; Bank of Mount Olive; *Mount Olive Tribune;* Farmers and Merchants Bank; Kornegay Brothers Dry Goods Company; Citizens Bank; Enterprize Lumber Company; Mount Olive Lumber Company; Mount Olive Drug Company; and the truck farm brokerage houses: English and Oliver, Ira H. Cobb, Knowles and Knowles, Andrews and Knowles, and S.L. Warren and Son were among the best known.

In 1875 the R.G. Dun Company credit reference book — forerunner to Dun and Bradstreet — listed the businesses in Mount Olive and their credit ratings. The largest businesses in the town were Bridgers, Flowers & Company; Broadhurst & Loftin Company; Jesse Lanier Dry Goods; and Lemuel G. Pearsall, all merchants. These businesses had listings that gave them a rating from $10,000 to $25,000 in credit. This was excellent for a small town in the South only a decade after the Civil War. Mount Olive was obviously an industrious place.

David M. McIntyre was an early town magistrate and his sense of beauty was manifest in the tree-lined streets, the well ordered cemetery with plantings of trees — especially the Lombardy poplars — shrubs, and a number of other athestic civic improvements.

The earliest school in the village was the Academy, established about 1860. It stood in the middle of the 100 block of south Center Street where Summerlin Electric Company is now located. The Melrose Academy was run by Miss Sulu Marable and it stood on the northeast corner of Main Street and Breazeale Avenue. The Mount Olive Academy was run by Captain W.S. Byrd, and along with the school run by Richard Millard, was one of the most academically strong private schools in the region. The one-room schoolhouse run by Mrs. William S. Cheney still stands on the property of her granddaughter, Miss Marie L. Lewis, near the entrance to the Mount Olive Elementary School at the western end of College Street. In 1901 the Mount Olive Graded School was established. Before 1900 William F. English was probably the most devout promoter of local education in the early days of the town, and served for many years on the Wayne County School Board. Zach D. McWorter, a native of Alabama, was the first superintendant of the Mount Olive Graded School.

The Methodist-Episcopal Church was the first organized in the town, followed by the Baptists and Presbyterians. Later all the major denominations had congregations in Mount Olive. The first hotel was run by Mrs. Jennie Chestnut, and R.J. Southerland later built a larger hotel which was called the Mayflower Inn. In the early 1900s Cullen Buckner Hatch

built the Olivette Hotel, which stood, boasting a stylish Queen Anne style facade, until about 1953, when it was razed.

Cultural groups were not unknown. Following the founding of the Folio Club in 1878, was the Franklin Literary Society, which bought new books, and sponsored debates and other literary works. The establishment in 1903 of the Twentieth Century Club, today gives Wayne County its oldest strictly literary society.

The young gentlemen of the area organized the Raglaw Club in 1891 with George C. Kornegay as first president. The purpose of this club was: " . . . a Society club to which each man could take the woman of his choice." This group went for outings at the Seven Springs Hotel where they joined in the frolics, and were especially fond of the balls. They also went on excursions to the Cliffs of the Neuse. Some of the early members of this group were: Ben W. Southerland, R.J. Southerland Jr., John B. Flowers, George Ezekiel Hood, Albert Sidney Grady, John Richard Jones, John D. Langston, M.T. Braezeale, Dr. William C. Steele, Cullen B. Hatch and Junius Kornegay. Later the original group married and settled down, and the club fell into a decline. It was reorganized in 1911 by another generation of young dandies, and continued for a number of years.

Horse racing was a favorite sport and West Main Street was the local racetrack. "Gander Pulls" were also a great favorite, as were ring tournaments at which costumed gentlemen would ride in medieval fashion, with lances, to catch rings suspended in air. The champion of the tournament got to crown the "Queen of Love and Beauty" and open that evening's ball.

The Mount Olive Opera House was built at the turn of the century by Colonel George E. Hood, a prominent attorney and mayor of Goldsboro, who was married to Annie Julia, daughter of Dr. Samuel B. Flowers of Mount Olive. Colonel Hood took a keen interest in his wife's hometown. The Opera House was located on the same place where the Center Theatre now is located, and hosted travelling shows, plays, and musical entertainments of all kinds. Once a number of small ponies were taken up the stairs to be featured on the stage for a special event. The Mount Olive Music Club was organized early in this century with Mrs. Sydney Davis Kennedy as first president. This group boasted of some fine musicians who could play a variety of instruments. Concerts were given throughout the winter months at the Opera House. Young ladies in the town often took art lessons from Elizabeth McGee Breazeale, wife of the mayor, and an accomplished local artist and poetess. "Miss Lizzie" Breazeale's art classes have become something of an institution more endowed with myth than reality. However, the pictures produced, despite the fact that they all looked exactly like they were executed by "Miss Lizzie" after the young ladies had departed, remain a charming compliment to many local drawing rooms. "Miss Lizzie," daughter of a prominent county family, also smoked cigarettes in the privacy of her studio, which further endowed her with an air of mystery and gave her a bohemian reputation that delightfully shocked the matrons of the town! She is the author of "Toast to Mount Olive," a poem that continues to weave magic for homesick natives.

The strawberry industry was begun by W.S. Cheney, a New Hampshire native who was married to Wayne County native, Melvina Baker Tipton, a widow, of Goldsboro. By 1895 James A. Westbrook, a native of Guilford County, N.C., and member of a family of nurserymen, began to expand the berry industry around Mount Olive, until he made the town the center of the berry market for all of North Carolina. The Mount Olive Produce Market was the leading one in North Carolina, and a number of local brokerage houses were established, and named among the early twentieth century businesses. The produce season found hundreds of farmers — their wagons and trucks filled to the brim — each day at the auction market, located at the railroad sheds north of the central business district.

During the first five decades of this century the town of Mount Olive enjoyed long periods of prosperity, but there remained that special, slow, sleepy quality of the local environment. Local citizens could be awakened on summer mornings by Negro peddlers crying their wares as they paraded down the residential streets in hopes of selling their fresh beans, corn, tomatoes, squash, berries or other vegetables. The pace of life was slower then. No picture of Mount Olive in the first four decades of the 20th century is as complete as that drawn by Mount Olive native, Sam Byrd, in his 1942 prize-winning novel, *Small Town South,* which had Mount Olive as its setting. For those who lived in the town during those years it was a special place. Much of that has changed, and today the town is again full of commercial activity, but no longer is farm income the only major source of ready capital. Industry has moved into the town in a significant way, and the economic base is far broader than ever before.

Mount Allen Junior College established in 1951, moved to Mount Olive in 1953 and soon after changed its name to Mount Olive College. Today there are five hundred students each semester and the college campus west of town, extends to over one hundred acres with many handsome buildings and a library that houses over fifty thousand volumes. The sleepy agricultural town has become instead a college town, and Mount Olive College has changed the complexion of the "small town south."

The central business district has been abandoned by many businesses in favor of shopping centers on the edge of town where large fields of truck crops once grew. Housing subdivisions are located in all directions, and one is on the spot where during the 1950s those big and regionally prestigious horse shows were once held, when Mount Olive citizens took first prize in various classes. There was a time when the street sounds were as likely to be of horses' hooves as of cars, when the tone of the town was set by the mayor, Nelson Ricks, who rode horseback most every afternoon, along with a host of other citizens, including the late H.M. Cox. Mount Olive has always had a love affair with hores: Mount Olive often took first place at shows.

The Tuscarora Council, Boy Scouts of America, for many years held the national record of having more Eagle scouts than any other individual council in the nation. The Mount Olive troop of the Boy Scouts played a major role in that record of achievement, and at least one night each week was dedicated to a scout meeting at the Scout Hut in the town park. Summer found local scouts at Camp Tuscarora seven miles north of Mount Olive.

In 1948 the citizens lined up along the tracks of the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad (successor to the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad) to see the first diesel engine come roaring down the tracks. That was a momentous day, and the town, which was largely a child of the railroad, turned out to see the latest in engine technology. By the mid-1950s passenger service had all but ceased, and today the railroad is but a shadow of its former self. Time was when mid-day was signalled for all citizens by the whistles at the Mount Olive Pickle Company and the mills south of town, and no evening was complete until the "Shoo Fly" had passed along the railroad tracks on its way into Goldsboro. Today almost all of that is part of a bygone era: gone but not forgotten.

Old Mount Olive families have been joined by many new ones who have brought new vitality into the life of the town. Workers in industry and college professors mix with citizens whose ancestors have been resident on the land since before the American Revolution. It is a healthy sign that argues well for the future. Today the ladies of the old families gather principally at the local meetings of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Colonial Dames of the XVII Century. The gentlemen, since the demise of the Moonshine Club, tend to be found early any morning at the Southern Belle Restaurant in conversation, over coffee, that more often than not centers on old times, as well as current events. It is all culturally reminiscent of the London coffee houses of the eighteenth century. County elections are still the most important topics discussed, despite the fact that Mount Olive can boast a local citizen, Charles O. Whitley, as a member of the United States Congress. Mount Olive is very much a part of Wayne County, and without Mount Olive, Wayne County would not be the same.

— John Baxton Flowers III

EARLY GOLDSBORO HOTELS AND BUILDINGS

57

As a promise of being a railroad town it was natural that hotels would be in demand. Major M.T. Goldsborough convinced Arnold Borden of this need early in 1838 before the railroad was completed. Borden built the first hotel just west of the first railroad station on Center Street pictured below. (Picture #1) The Borden Hotel was described as a three story frame



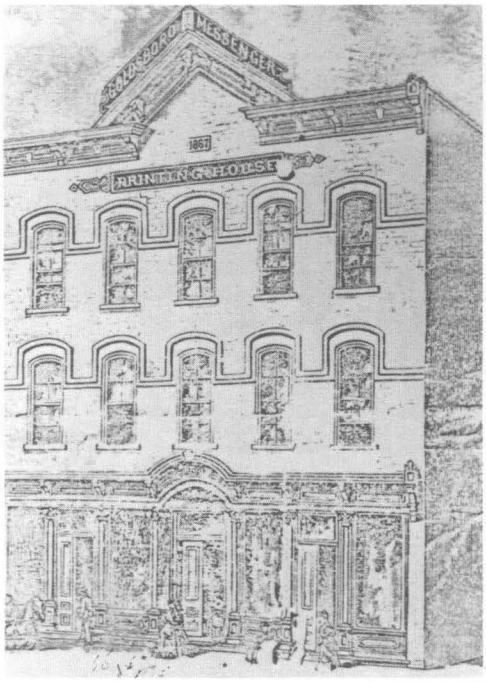
Kennon Hotel.



First Bonitz Hotel.



Arlington Hotel located at the S.E. corner of Center and Chestnut Street.



Goldsboro Messenger Printing House, later the Commercial Hotel.



Commercial Hotel, formerly the Messenger Printing House, located at the west side of South Center Street.

building with wrap-around porches. It had 24 fireplaces and was built in a grove of elm trees near the northwest corner of Walnut and Center streets.

Diagonally across Center Street from the Borden Hotel was the Griswold Hotel, a two story frame building built in 1840 by J.B. Griswold on the southeast corner of Walnut and Center streets, the same corner where the Hotel Goldsboro was built 85 years later. Griswold operated under his wife's name, Susan A. Griswold & Co. until 1855. Their son-in-law, Richard Gregory, took over the hotel and changed its name to the Gregory House. The Gregory House burned in 1884 and Col. Lotte W. Humphrey, who was President of the Atlantic and North Carolina Railroad, formed a company and built the Hotel Humphrey. After a short run, the hotel company was reorganized and the name changed to Hotel Kenon. Under the management of Broadhurst H. Griffin the Kenon lasted from 1885 to 1925 when it was demolished to make way for Hotel Goldsboro.

In 1863, J.H. William Bonitz, a German immigrant, built the first brick hotel at the



Little Center Hotel, east side South Center Street.



Hotel Goldsboro.



The Terminal Hotel, located at North Walnut and Carolina Street.

southeast corner of Center and Chestnut Street. This hotel was very popular with early railroad travelers until it burned in 1879.

Bonitz rebuilt a new hotel the same year, twice the size of his first one, and twice as ornate. Bonitz lived in his hotel and raised a large family there before selling out and moving to Wilmington in 1884. Dr. George L. Kirby, the new owner, changed the name of the hotel to the Arlington which lasted until 1915.

Julius A. Bonitz, a younger brother of William Bonitz, contributed two outstanding buildings in 1875 and 1881 respectively. Julius Bonitz was the most progressive editor of the Goldsboro Messenger, established in 1867. He built a large three story printing house on S. Center Street, west side next to H. Weil & Bros.

After Bonitz sold his paper to Col. Joseph E. Robinson, the building was converted into the fashionable Bridgers House Hotel, owned by Captain D.H. Bridgers, and after his death ca. 1901, to the Commercial Hotel under the management of Sam Bridgers and George D. Bizzell. The hotel burned in 1910 and was sold to H. Weil & Bros. They built a fine three story brick addition to their adjoining stores in 1912.

Julius A. Bonitz was so successful with his newspaper he was able to build the Messenger Opera House in 1881. He was the sole owner and operator. The building was located on the northeast corner of Chestnut and South Center streets and for many years was the largest and most imposing building in Goldsboro. It was the center of all entertainment until 1930. Hurricane Hazel took the roof off, requiring the owners to reduce it to a one story building.

In the same picture, far left, is the last hotel to be built on the same lot, Hotel Goldsboro, built in 1925.

Next is the Little Center Hotel, two story brick adjoining the three story brick Mozart Saloon built and operated by John W. Edwards from 1880 to 1918. After the bars were closed it became a part of the Little Hotel.

There have been twelve hotels in Goldsboro over the 85 years the railroad passed through the center of town, all on Center Street except one built on west Walnut at Carolina Street. This hotel was built in 1910 when the Union Station was built at the western end of Walnut Street. This became the Terminal Hotel, owned and operated by Mr. W. Kalmar for thirty years.

— Charles S. Norwood

THE CLIFFS OF THE NEUSE STATE PARK

58

Early in 1940 Lionel Weil, our county's foremost naturalist and horticulturist, started his dream of a nature sanctuary and State Park.

For several years he quietly acquired acreage in the Saponi Hills, now called the Cliffs of the Neuse. By 1945 he had acquired 291 acres in the Sand Hills of the Saponi Indians in southeastern Wayne County near Seven Springs. The Indians had occupied the caves and hills before 1700. In 1750 the land was owned by the Whitfield, Ivey and Davis families and their descendants.

Lionel Weil gave 291 acres to the State for a nature park in 1945. The A.J. Davis family of



Views of the Cliffs of the Neuse.



Cliffs of the Neuse State Park. The most striking natural features are the cliffs, which rise 90 feet above the Neuse River.

Mt. Olive gave a 30 acre tract on the North side of the river for a protective screen and other members of the Weil family added 34 acres, making a total of 355 acres for a beginning. Since that time the State has purchased land over the years until the park now totals 572 acres. The Cliff rises 90 ft. above the river and its geological formation is most interesting. Layer upon layer of sediment containing fossil shells and bones depicts the geologic history of the cliff. Many features have been added to the park — a lake for boating, bathing and fishing; a bath house and pavilion; picnicking area; museum and an outdoor amphitheater; and many nature trails.

In June 1957 a bronze marker was unveiled at the peak of the cliff in memory of Lionel Weil, its founder. Dr. Frank Graham of UNC was the speaker for that occasion. The park is the second most popular of all State parks today.

Sources: State and county records, Weil family records.

— Charles S. Norwood

SEYMOUR JOHNSON AFB

59

The history of the 4th Tactical Fighter Wing spans three generations of airmen, dating back to the early days of World War II . . . even before United Sates entry into that conflict. Fortunately for our cause, American volunteers were already serving as combat veterans in RAF Eagle Squadrons (71st, 121st and 133rd) which were hastily converted into a U.S. Army Air Corps unit (the 4th Fighter Group), thus becoming the genesis of Europe's mightiest air armada.

The 4th Fighter Group (with squadrons now designated 334th, 335th and 336th) was a record setter throughout the air war over Europe, justly earing the motto: "Fourth But First." It was the first fighter unit to utilize belly fuel tanks, the first to penetrate Germany, the first to accompany bombers to Berlin, the first to accomplish the England-to-Russia shuttle, and the first to down jet fighters. The Group was also credited with the destruction of 1,016 enemy aircraft . . . more than any other Eighth Air Force unit.

With war's end, the 4th Fighter Group was inactivated at Camp Kilmer, New Jersey, in November 1945. The unit was reactivated at Selfridge Field, Michigan, almost a year later when the United States began to rearm due to Cold War pressures.

Following a period of training with F-80 Shooting Star aircraft, the 4th Fighter Group transitioned to F-86 Sabre jets in March 1949 . . . just in time for advanced training and entry into the Korean War. In December 1950, the Group (now designated 4th Fighter Interceptor Group) was the first unit to commit F-86 Sabre jets to that conflict. Fourthmen once again demonstrated their prowess by downing 506 enemy aircraft (54 percent of the total destroyed).

The Group (now associated with the 4th Ftr Intcp Wg) moved to Japan following the Korean armistice in 1953, continuing training and rotational tours to Korea. The unit moved to Seymour Johnson AFB on 8 December 1957, picking up a fourth tactical fighter squadron (the 333rd "Lancers" remained with the 4th Wing until 4 December 1965), and was redesignated as the 4th Tactical Fighter Wing in July 1958. Fourthmen flew F-100 Super Sabre aircraft at the new location and, within two years, was the first unit to convert to F-105 Thunderchief aircraft.

Some of the more colorful events of the 1960s included deployment of the three tactical fighter squadrons to McCoy AFB, Florida, during the Cuban crisis in October 1962; rotational tours to Southeast Asia in 1965; execution of F-105 pilot training mission upon return from sea; and transition to F-4D Phantom II aircraft beginning in early 1967. The readiness posture of the 4th Wing was given a true test in early 1968 during the "Pueblo" incident; elements of the unit moved to Korea within 72 hours.

The 4th Wing sustained a highly visible mobility posture in recent years with development of the first operationally ready bare base squadron in 1970, followed by multiple CONSTANT GUARD deployments to Southeast Asia beginning in April 1972. Operating from Ubon RTAFB, Thailand, as the first F-4 TAC wing to augment PACAF forces, the "Fourth But First" flew more than 8,000 combat missions, many into the very heart of North Vietnam.

Following on the heels of CONSTANT GUARD operations in SEA, the 4th Wing executed PEACE ECHO in October 1973 . . . an almost instantaneous response to critical events in the Middle East which helped to restore a balance of power in that troubled area.

The 4th Wing mission reverted back to training in 1974 with increased emphasis on short term European contingency support. Elements of the Wing deployed to Norway in June 1974, during a NATO Ministers' Conference. Two short term deployments to Spangdahlem AB, Germany, were conducted in July and September 1975. The "Fourth But First" returned to Norway in September 1976 to participate in EXERCISE TEAMWORK, a NATO maritime exercise. The highlight of 1976 came in November when the Wing took first place in the WILLIAM TELL '76 worldwide weapons competition at Tyndal AFB, Florida — the first TAC F-4 unit to win the ADC sponsored meet. The Wing executed short term deployments to Korea and Germany during 1977 and assumed a dual-based mission (requiring annual CRESTED CAP deployments to Europe) in October of that year.

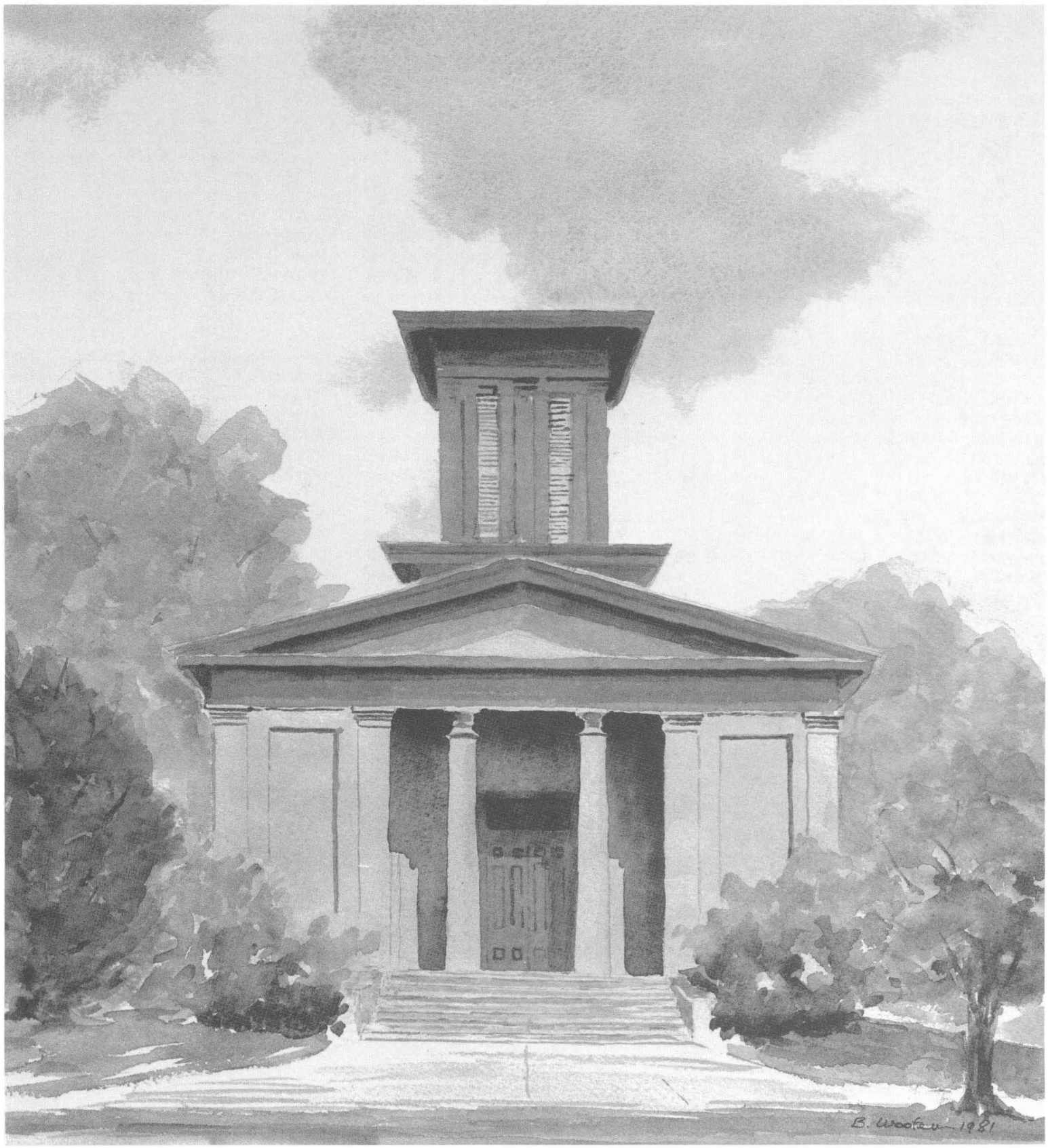
Conversion to ARN-101 equipped aircraft (an advanced bomb/nav system), beginning in late 1980, culminated in highly successful GUNSMOKE competition results at Nellis AFB, Nevada, in September 1981. With assignment of a fourth tactical fighter squadron (the 337th "Falcons") on 1 April 1982, the "Fourth But First" was recognized as one of the Air Force's largest operational tactical fighter units.

Decorations earned by the 4th Wing include a Distinguished Unit Citation during World War II and two more during the Korean War; two Republic of Korea Unit Citations; and four Air Force Outstanding Unit Awards. Battle honors include six awards from World War II and eight awards from the Korean War.

Aircraft flown by the 4th Wing include the British Spitfire V; P-47 Thunderbolt; P-51 Mustang; F-80 Shooting Star; F-86 Sabre jet; F-100 Super Sabre; F-105 Thunderchief; and F-4D/E Phantom II (F-4E models began arriving in April 1970).

Watercolor on opposite page by Bertha Wooten: formerly the First Presbyterian Church, currently the Town Meeting Hall and headquarters of the Wayne County Historical Association.

Religion in Wayne County
Our Churches



AYCOCK'S PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

60

The original Aycock's Primitive Baptist Church of Fremont was located near the railroad about five miles from the present site on land donated by S.H. Aycock.

The present church was established in 1899 and the land was donated by J.A. Davis and Jacob Aycock.

The first pastor of the church was Elder T.B. Lancaster, a native of Wayne County.

Elder Lancaster served the church as minister until 1909. The deacons serving with Elder Lancaster were J.W. Davis and Thomas Clarke. O.L. Yelverton was clerk until 1905 and William Ricks was later ordained as deacon.

In 1909, Elder J.C. Hooks, a Fremont native, began his tenure as pastor. During this time the deacons were W.R. Ballance and W.G. Smith, Sr. Until 1928, W.G. Smith served as deacon and clerk at which time W.L. Minshew was appointed to the clerk's position.

In 1930, Elder E.L. Cobb, a Wilson native, became the new pastor, and the board of deacons to serve with him were W.A. Bogue, S.H. Blow, and J.T. Smith. J.T. Ballance assumed the duties of clerk in 1936.

In 1950, Elder W.J. Berry of Elon College became the temporary pastor and filled that capacity for eight months.

Later in 1950, Elder D.B. Denson, a Rocky Mount native, was chosen minister and held that office until 1960. During Elder Denson's tenure, J.T. Smith, J.T. Ballance, S.H. Blow and Eli T. Smith, Sr. filled the posts as deacons.

S.H. Blow was a deacon of the church longer than any other and held that post at his death in 1960 at ninety-six years old.

The present minister of Aycock's church is Elder D.B. Stokes of Jacksonville. Elder Stokes began his services to the church in 1960. Serving with him and the board of deacons are Eli T. Smith, Sr., Robert Ballance (deceased), Gordon Smith, and Eli T. Smith, Jr., Eli T. Smith, Sr., senior deacon, fulfilled the clerk's position until 1979 when William Vernon Sauls was appointed and Eli Smith became clerk pro tem.

Mrs. Frances Smith was the first appointed treasurer of the church and continues to hold that office.

Improvements on the present building began in 1930. Hoke Smith presented stained glass doors in memory of his mother and father, Mollie Ballance and William Gabe Smith, Sr.

In 1955, W.G. Smith, Jr. donated the finances for the materials and labor for a new roof.

The congregation remodeled the front of the church, replaced the old pulpit and altar and added new chancel furniture in 1960. Since that time, a new heating and air conditioning unit has been installed, new rest rooms, new floor, carpet, paneled chair railings on the walls, lowered the ceiling, installed a lighting system and stained glass windows. The windows were donated by families of the deceased members.

In 1980, Mrs. J.K. Richardson and daughters gave red velvet pew cushions in memory of her late husband, and Howard Peacock and family gave red velvet cushions for the chancel furniture in memory of his mother, Mrs. Iona Peacock.

In 1982, Rachel Hooks Peacock and Jim Hooks erected a church name sign in honor of the Hooks family of which Elder J.C. Hooks was a descendant.

Sources: Aycock's Church Minutes 1899-1982.

— Sedalia Smith Green

BESTON UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

61

The earliest records of Beston Church, according to a deed, is dated 1871 between William B. and Ann Eliza Thompson and trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The trustees were: Alfred B. Thompson, Bright Thompson, Richard B. Bassett, Hinton J. Best, James H. Johnson, Nathan Boyet, Nicholas W. Best and James W. Bardin. The deed was not filed until November 20, 1883. The lot was located on Road 1719, called the Snow Hill Road at that time.

In 1915, J.E. and Octavia May gave the present site for a church to be built. Trustees were J.E. May, L.A. Herring and Alex Sutton. J.N. May, son of J.E. May, said that a trade was made for the original site.

Mrs. Vann May was the first person to teach in the Sunday School. The church was used as a public school after the school at Beston burned. The building stood until October 1954 when it was demolished by Hurricane Hazel.

The minister in charge of the first service was Reverend John Riland, who served the church for two years. Many remember these early services because of the conditions under which they worshiped. Jack Thompson said windows were not installed when they started using the building.

We do not have names of the first official board in the early years, but we have a partial list of the Sunday School superintendents from then to the present time. They are: Mr. Jim May, Mr. Beck Thompson, Mr. Quincy Fields, Mr. Bennie Eason, Mr. Claude Best, Mr. James Tingen, Mr. Preston Smith, Mr. Norwood May, Mr. Berry Eason, Mr. Winston, Best, Mr. J.L. Eason, Mr. Ralph Garris, Mr. Jerry Harris, Mr. Alton Smith, Mr. Rodney Kearney and Mr. J.P. Anderson.

There is a gap in the records from 1915 until 1923 and there is no apparent information available. In 1923, with Reverend E.J. Lewis as pastor, our church was changed to the Goldsboro charge from the Seven Springs charge. There were five other churches on the charge at that time. They are as follows: Zion, Indian Springs, Piney Grove, Garris Chapel and Seven Springs.

Between the years 1925-1930 we have a record of the following ministers: P.O. Lee 1925-27, N.L. Seabolt 1927-28, C.A. Johnson 1928-29, C.W. Barbee 1929-30.

The only other activity recorded during that period was the organization of the Epworth League. Two of the young people that attended the League are present church members. They are Mrs. M.R. Garris and Mrs. Prentice Anderson.

The first record of Quarterly Conference reports were made by Reverend W.J. Freeman during the years 1930-1934. At that time the state of the church was good. B.F. Eason, Kimber Best and J.N. May were in charge of the Christian Board of Education. There was no youth organization or Women's Society.

R.W. Barfield, pastor during the years 1934-38 reported that there was only one organization among the five churches for the youth. In 1935 the first Missionary Society was organized at Beston and was the only one on the charge at that time.

We have record of the following pastors, but no reports as to what condition the church was in or any important happenings. W.E. Howard 1938-42, James B. Rogers 1942 (student), Ernest Phifer 1942-43 (student), H.R. Harrell 1943-46 and R.N. Fitts 1946-48.

During the years 1948 to 1950 plans for new Sunday School rooms came to pass under the direction of Reverend W.R. Johnson. Plans were drawn by one of our members, the Reverend Jack Sutton. Funds were made available through the Duke Endowment Fund and personal pledges. Cornerstone Laying for the new annex was held September 9, 1950 after Homecoming Service.

Reverend H.L. Worthington came in 1950 during the time construction was under way on the new rooms. We held services in the old white school house which stands within a few feet of the present church.

Duke student W.W. Clark was with us in 1952-54 but there is no record of activities. In 1954, there was a charge change as well as a new minister, Aaron Tyson. We were moved from Seven Springs charge back to Goldsboro with three other churches. They were Elm Street, Jerusalem and Bethel. Reverend Tyson only stayed with us about six months. Another change was made on the charge and Beston and Bethel were put on a charge together. Reverend Leonard Mayo came in June, 1955. At that time Beston and Bethel realized the need for a parsonage. Mr. J.B. Eason gave the church a plot of land beside the church in May 1957. While the parsonage was being constructed the pastor lived in Goldsboro. We also made some improvements to the sanctuary by adding new pews, having the floor refinished and a carpet runner installed.

John E. Bryant joined us in 1959 and under his direction the Young Adult Class was formed. With the aid of other members, the class painted the church added a sidewalk and purchased a new organ.

Reverend Fred Pierce joined us in 1962 and found our church in good condition. In 1963, Jere Rouse became our minister. He served Beston and Bethel until 1968 when we were changed from charge to station. Then he became our full time minister. Under his guidance the United Methodist Women, Men and Youth became active again. Many improvements were made in the physical appearance

of the church.

In June 1980, Reverend T.C. West became pastor at Beston. Reverend West brought his family, friends and Beston continues to flourish under his guidance.

Source: Wayne County Courthouse and church members.

— Peggy Harris
and Doris Smith

BROGDEN CHAPEL PENTECOSTAL FREE WILL BAPTIST CHURCH

62

Brogden Chapel Pentecostal Free Will Baptist Church is located four miles east of Dudley on state road 1932. It was organized in June of 1944 as a result of a tent meeting held by the Reverends Jehu Hollowell, Earl Edwards, and Otis Lambert. It was organized by the Rev. Herman Smith and he was the first pastor. There were thirteen charter members.

While the church was being built on land donated by Pierce Brogden, services were held at Bobby Yelverton and Brogden stores. In May of 1945, the first service was held in the new one-room church.



Brogden Chapel PFWB Church.

In 1954, the church joined with the Wilmington Conference, the Cape Fear Conference, and the New River Free Will Baptist Conference and together created the Pentecostal Free Will Baptist Church, Incorporated.

Much improvement has been made on the building since its construction. In May of 1957, a building fund was established for the purpose of adding on some much needed Sunday School rooms. By the year 1965, four Sunday School rooms and two restrooms had been added to the church.

By the end of 1969, construction had begun on two more Sunday School rooms at the front of the church. Folding doors were installed, so when opened the rooms become part of the sanctuary.

The inside of the church was remodeled during the next few years. Paneling, new light fixtures, carpet and new pews were installed. A new piano was also purchased.

A choir loft was added in 1974. By July of 1978 a fellowship hall had been completed with facilities for two more Sunday school rooms. In the fall of 1979, a central air conditioning and heating unit was installed. We thank the Lord that all this was accomplished without a bank loan.

The yard also has undergone many improvements. Several trees were removed to make room for more parking spaces. A fence and yard light were installed for protection.

In January of 1974, the church went from having services only on first and third Sundays to full time services with the exception of fifth Sunday. Later on, fifth Sunday morning services were also included.

A successful Bible School was established in 1970. It is held each summer, the week after school is out. An average of seventy students participate in the classes and crafts each year. There are classes provided for every age.

July 4, 1976, the church people celebrated our country's bicentennial by dressing up in old fashioned clothes. Several of the men wore overalls and the ladies dressed up in bonnets and long dresses. Two of the deacons left their modern modes of transportation at home. Carl Hartley rode his son's bicycle to church and Herman Turnage arrived by way of donkey and cart. After church service was over, Mr. Turnage thrilled the children by giving them a ride.

In October of 1980, the Sunday School observed its 200th anniversary. In its October rally, held at Wayne Center, the Goldsboro



Old fashioned day at the church July 14, 1976. The Rev. Leo Jarman (left with flag) pastor at that time. Mr. Herman Turnage on the right.

District Pentecostal Free Will Baptist Churches celebrated this occasion. At this time, each church in the district was asked to adopt a motto. Brogden Chapel chose at this time the motto, "Building Christian Character." I hope the church will always live up to this motto.

Brogden Chapel has interest for all. There is a Ladies Auxiliary, a Brotherhood, and for the young people, Crusaders for Christ.

Homecoming is observed every year on the third Sunday in October.

The Lord has blessed us greatly and much progress has been made over the years.

Our capable pastors have been as follows: Rev. Herman Smith, 1944-1948. Rev. Raymond Toler, assistant pastor with Rev. Smith — 1944-1948, Pastor 1948-1952. Rev. Marvin Waters, 1952-1953. Rev. Raymond Toler, 1953-1954. Rev. Issac Blackman, 1954-1958. Rev. Rossie Blackman, 1958-1960. Rev. Eddie Kennedy, 1960-1961. Rev. Ernest Killette, 1961-1969. Rev. Alton Colie, 1969-1976. Rev. Leo Jarman, 1976-1977. Rev. Donald Daughtry, 1977-1980 and Rev. Mrs. Bessie Murphy, 1981-.

The main source of this article was old record books. However Mrs. Emma Potter and Mrs. Ella Mozingo, former church clerks, and Mrs. Maggie Anderson, former member of Brogden Chapel also supplied valuable information. Mrs. Ella Mozingo is the only charter member still with the church.

— Mrs. Gale Hartley

CASEY'S CHAPEL FREE WILL BAPTIST CHURCH

63

Casey's Chapel Original Free Will Baptist Church was organized in 1874 through the efforts of Alwx Casey, and the Rev. J.F. Hill, who served as pastor for the first 26 years of its history. During its early years, the building was used as a church and a school house, and was known as Friendship Church. It was received into the Cape Fear Conference of Original Free Will Baptists in 1881. At that time the church membership stood at 14.

In 1891 the church and school had increased in interest and membership until it became necessary to build a larger house. This too was used for church and public school.

In 1893 it was recorded in the minutes of the Cape Fear Conference that Friendship Church changed its name to Casey's Chapel Free Will Baptist Church. At that time the membership totaled 80.



Casey's Chapel Free Will Baptist Church.

In 1898 a Branch of Casey's Chapel was organized and known as St. John's Free Will Baptist Church. Their first Sunday School and Church was located in an old school house from 1898 to 1902. It was received into the Cape Fear Conference in the year 1900.

In 1902, the first Trustees of Casey's Chapel were elected. They were: Alex Casey, Bud Grant, Sr., and Ransom Garri-. It was during the next year, 1903, that Alex Casey donated the plot of land where our present building is now located. Between 1903 and 1918 the church continued to grow, and in 1918, under the pastorate of Rev. J. Frank Casey, the present church sanctuary was constructed. It was used until 1947 for both Sunday School and Church services.

In 1947, four Sunday School class rooms were built. This was accomplished by adding two wings to the church sanctuary. The Sanctuary and class rooms were dedicated in November, 1947.

The 1950's saw other changes for the church. In 1951 the church changed the regular church worship services from once a

month to twice a month.

Prior to this time the church had been heated with space heaters. But in 1952, central heating was added to the entire building.

A few years later, the need for an educational building providing more Sunday School space became evident. Through the efforts of the members of the church, the facility, comprising four classrooms, restrooms, kitchen and fellowship area, was completed and dedicated in October of 1962. Rev. Cedric D. Pierce, Jr. was the pastor at the time, and Dr. Burkette Raper gave the dedication sermon.

Since the completion of the educational building, several improvements and renovations have been made. A new roof was put on the main building in 1965, and the church interior was remodeled, with carpeting installed, in 1966. For many years Casey's Chapel had used other churches for Baptismal services. As a Result of cooperation and hard work by members of the congregation, a Baptistry was installed in 1969.

For quite some time the church had been meeting twice a month for worship services. In 1968 the church began having worship services every Sunday. The Rev. Walter Bass was the pastor during this time.

The congregation had also desired for quite some time to see the exterior of the church veneered with brick. During this renovation period, the entrance of the church was completely remodeled with the addition of a new Narthex, and Stained glass windows were installed. They were given by members and friends either in memory or honor of loved ones. This work was accomplished in 1970, and central air-conditioning was installed in 1972.

Through the generous donation of an interested person and other donations from members and friends of the congregation; a new Hammond Organ was installed in April of 1972. A project to locate a lighted sign near the highway was sponsored and completed by the Woman's Auxiliary of the church in 1972. All of these projects were completed in 1972 and dedicated in services on May 14.

Many other projects within the church have been completed during recent years. New pulpit furniture and padded pews, and the addition of aluminum siding have all beautified the church both inside and out. But the work of Casey's Chapel is far from over. The church is again in a building program designed to expand our facilities in order that we might better serve our members, our community, and the cause of Christ. It is our prayer that all who pass this way in the days to come will receive God's richest blessing in the use of this His House.

Sources: *History of the Free Will Baptists of North Carolina* Harrison and Barfield, 1959, Free Will Baptist Press, Ayden; *Minutes of The Cape Fear Conference,* Historical Room, Mount Olive College; and *Minutes of Casey's Chapel Free Will Baptist Church,* 1939-1981.

THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS MT. OLIVE WARD

64

The first organized congregation of the church in Wayne County was a Sunday School near Mt. Olive. This Sunday School was organized 8 November 1896 with Manethro Godwin as superintendent. On 6 June 1897 it was reorganized with a membership of thirty five and with Stephen Henry Price as superintendent.

The Sunday School was dissolved in the early 1900's when most of its members migrated west. It had been known as Union Sunday School, Price Sunday School and the Fulton Branch.



The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Mount Olive Ward.

The first Presiding Elder of the church in Wayne County was Stephen Henry Price who was known as "Preacher Price". He was an avid leader and was known for his devotion to the Lord and for his gift of healing. Elder Price traveled around Duplin and Wayne counties by horse and buggy to conduct his meetings.

In 1953 a branch of the church was organized with Glenn Carr as Branch President. This branch merged with Goldsboro in 1957.

In February 1964 the Mt. Olive Branch was reorganized with Lathan A. Wiggins, grandson of S. Henry Price, as Branch President.

On 23 January 1982 the Mt. Olive Branch, due to the increase of membership, was organized into the Mt. Olive Ward with James W. Dixon as Bishop.

On 30 May 1982 Bishop Dixon was called as State President of the Goldsboro, North Carolina Stake, which presides over Mt. Olive, and Edward C. Hudson was called as Bishop of the Mt. Olive Ward.

— Mary Epps Spiron

THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS RELIEF SOCIETY

65

On Tuesday night 24 March 1972, the Goldsboro Ward of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints honored 21 past presidents of their women's organization, The Relief Society, at a formal dinner in the church cultural hall.

The women honored in the above picture, first row (left to right) are: Vonnie W. Brock, Henrietta N. Cogdell, Virginia H. Maples, Carrie F. Walters, Sarah S. Carraway and Helen M. Aycock; back row: Elizabeth G. Aycock, Lois S. Carr, Hazel M. Jones, Alma M. Bell, Phyllis G. Grant and Effie W. Brock.

Entertainment included musical selections by accordianist, Mark Massen; pianist, Carolyn Oldham; and a family trio, Henrietta Cogdell, Marylou Weagley and Donna Daughtry. Elva Orton presented a historical narration dating back to the early 1920's, interspersed with poetry readings dedicated to the presidents and covering the lives and events of their individual periods of service.

The Relief Society was organized in 1842. It is recognized as the oldest national organization for women in the United States and is a charter member of the National Council of Women of the United States.



The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. The Relief Society at a formal dinner in March of 1972. Sitting (l to r): Vonnie W. Brock, Henrietta Cogdell, Virginia H. Maples, Carrie F. Walters, Sarah S. Carraway and Helen M. Aycock. Standing (l to r): Elizabeth G. Ascock, Lois S. Carr, Hazel M. Jones, Alma M. Bell, Phyllis G. Grant, and Effie W. Brock.

Major purpose of the group is to render compassionate service, provide for the poor, care for the sick and relieve the bereaved. The organization also seeks to cultivate the talents and interests of its members through weekly studies in theology, literature, music, art, social relations and home management.

Past Presidents of The Relief Society are: Mary C. Fulghum, Bertie G. Epps, Henrietta N. Cogdell, Libby G. Sadler, Littie W. Stevens, Vonnie W. Brock, Hilda Aycock, Bertha Maples, Virginia H. Maples, Helen M. Aycock, Hallie L. Ervin, Sarah S. Carraway, Alma M. Bell, Annie M. Morgan, Hattie C. Carr, Phyllis C. Grant, Lois S. Carr, Effie W. Brock, Elizabeth G. Aycock, Katherine H. Brodhead, Sally D. Darnell, Hazel M. Jones, Linda L. Harmon, Rosemary F. Bolt, Delores Ballengher, Rosa Lee Sewell, Delma A. Coston, Betty B. Joyner, Ada Margaret Roberts, Emily B. Waters, Susan Ence, Joyce Lemmon, Carrie F. Walters and Suzanne S. Hawes.

Sources: Goldsboro Relief Society History Book and the personal knowledge of Lois S. Carr.

— Lois S. Carr

THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS IN WAYNE COUNTY

65-A



The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, Goldsboro Ward.

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints was organized on the 6th of April 1830 at Fayette, Seneca County, New York by six men who claimed to be directed by divine revelation. Mormon is the name commonly given to the members because of their belief in The Book of Mormon; however, this book is not their Bible. They accept and teach the King James Version of the Holy Bible.

The headquarters of the church moved from New York to Kirtland, Ohio in 1831. In 1837 the headquarters were moved to Independence, Missouri and from Independence to Nauvoo, Illinois in 1839. In 1846 the Church and its headquarters settled in the valley of the Great Salt Lake in Utah. From its humble orgin, and in the face of the most severe opposition and persecution, the church has grown to over five million members. From 1894 to 1898 the scope and intensity of Mormon Missionary activity increased in North Carolina.

Wayne County proved fruitful for the missionaries during the period between 1896 and 1900 when approximately one hundred people joined the church.

The first Sunday School was organized in 1896. It was located near Mt. Olive and was referred to as the Union Sunday School, Price Sunday School and the Fulton Branch.

In subsequent years, Sunday Schools were organized in the Eureka, Seven Springs (White Hall) and Pinkney areas; however, these Sunday Schools were dissolved in the early 1900's when most of the members migrated west.

On 30 October 1932 a Sunday School was organized at Nahunta and in 1938 a Sunday School was organized at Grantham. Both these Sunday Schools became organized branches. In 1953 a branch was organized in Mt. Olive.

On 5 May 1910, a Sunday School was organized in Goldsboro with S.B. Fulghum as superintendent. On 14 July 1911 Andrew Mooring donated a tract of land in his peach orchard and a meetinghouse was constructed with the help of the members from Grantham and Nahunta. The building was located on the northern edge of Goldsboro, now known as Frank Street. During those early years, S. Henry Price was an avid leader and the Presiding Elder of the Wayne County area.

In the years 1911, 1914 and 1916 Goldsboro was the site for state wide conferences. These conferences were presided over by the Mission Presidents Ben E. Rich and Charles A. Callis. The conferences were held for two days with approximately five hundred people attending from all over North Carolina.

The membership increased in the Goldsboro Branch and by 1937 it became evident that the meetinghouse on Frank Street was inadequate and the members began a twelve year fund raising campaign.

On 27 May 1943 the building on Frank Street was sold to the First Baptist Church.

Until a new meetinghouse could be constructed, the members held Sacrament Meetings, Sunday School and MIA in various halls in Goldsboro, viz: Woodman of the World, Seventh Day Adventist (over the Candy Kitchen), V.F.W. and the Community Center at Seymour Johnson Homes. The Primary and the Relief Society were held in the homes of the members.

The meetinghouse at 601 East Ash Street was completed in 1948 and dedicated on 30 October 1949 by Elder Ezra Taft Benson. The membership at that time was four hundred and fifty. In 1957 Grantham, Nahunta and Mt. Olive consolidated with the Goldsboro Branch.

By 1959 the membership had increased to the point that the meetinghouse on Ash Street was inadequate. A lot was purchased on Eleventh Street and the building on Ash Street was sold to Shumate Funeral Home on 19 December 1961.

The present meetinghouse on Eleventh Street was completed and the first meeting was held on 27 August 1961 with Elder LeGrand Richards presiding. The membership had increased to nine hundred and the Goldsboro Branch was organized into the Goldsboro Ward with E. Glenn Carr as Bishop. The building was dedicated 22 May 1966 by Elder James A. Cullimore.

By 1963 the membership in Goldsboro had increased to the point where it became necessary to divide the Goldsboro Ward. The Ward was divided into the Goldsboro First Ward with E. Earl Brock as Bishop and the Goldsboro Second Ward with Lynn Mackey as Bishop on 3 March 1963. Due to transient membership in the Goldsboro Second Ward, the Wards merged on 5 March 1967 with Henry P. Cogdell as Bishop, however, by 1978 the membership had increased until the Ward was divided on 10 September 1978 into the Goldsboro First Ward with E. Earl Moye as Bishop and the Goldsboro Second Ward with William R. Johnson as Bishop.

During 1978 and 1979 the meetinghouse underwent a $250,000.00 renovation program and the building was rededicated on 9 August 1981.

On 14 June 1981 Joe N. Broadhead became Bishop of the Goldsboro Second Ward and on 30 May 1982 Norman L. Collins became Bishop of the Goldsboro First Ward.

The membership of the church in eastern North Carolina continued to increase and on 30 May 1982 the Kinston, North Carolina Stake, which presided over the Wayne County area, was divided and the Goldsboro, North Carolina Stake was organized with James W. Dixon as Stake President. The Goldsboro, North Carolina Stake includes the Goldsboro First Ward, Goldsboro Second Ward, Mt. Olive Ward, and the Albertson Ward together with the Wilson, Tarboro, Rocky Mount and Roanoke Rapids Branches.

— Mary Epps Spiron

THE CHURCH ON THE HILL IN SEVEN SPRINGS

66

They call it "The Church On The Hill" in Seven Springs. Built in 1874, the church itself has had several names, but because it stands overlooking the village in the valley below, the hilltop identifies the location.

It was on this same hill during the Civil War that the Union troops set up their cannons during the 1862 Battle of White Hall, now called Seven Springs. Federal soldiers and Confederate soldiers fought each other from opposite sides of the Neuse River. Before it ended the bridge was destroyed; the industries were burned; and the village, nestled below the hill on the south bank of the river, was caught in the crossfire and devestated. Behind this hill, the Union soldiers used White Hall's first permanent residence, the Whitfield house, for a hospital; and in the surrounding woods they buried the nameless Federal dead in long trenches far away from home.

Twelve years later William B. Whitfield gave land and they built a church. The peaceful setting bore few traces of past upheavals or changes yet to come, for in the century that followed it was to bear three different names and undergo three denominational changes.

The Presbyterians

The Presbyterian congregation was organized September 21, 1873, by A. Kirkland, evangelist for the Wilmington Presbytery. It was named White Hall Presbyterian Church, South, in the town of White Hall, N.C.

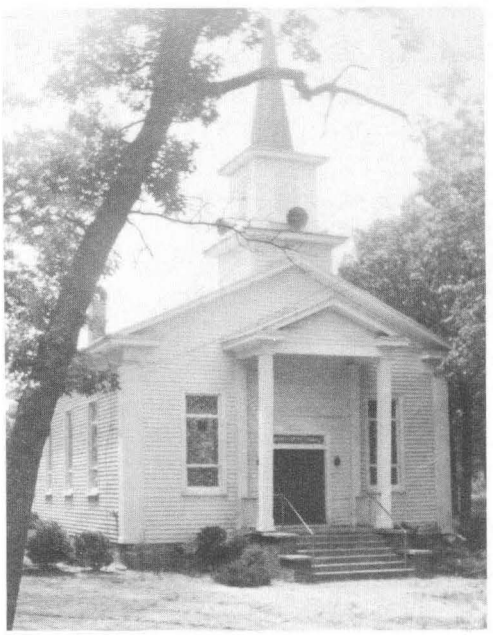
The building, in course of construction in the spring of 1874, was planned with a balcony. William B. Whitfield, often called Mr. Billy, lived at the old nearby homestead, and although slavery had ceased by the end of the Civil War, some former slaves were still living there. They were the people who were skilled workmen, and it is said they helped build the

church and the balcony was for them.

White Hall Church was a mission church of Wilmington Presbytery, and a fond memory of original members was that the father of Woodrow Wilson preached a sermon there. Dr. J.R. Wilson, noted professor and pastor in the South, was then stationed in Wilmington. This was before the future president became famous, as Woodrow was merely a college student, son of Janet and Joseph Wilson, who still called him "Tommy."

Other memorable moments were various ministers visiting, including Dr. Black, noted evangelist, and his singer, Mr. Burr of Canada.

Two highlights were when the church was host to meetings of the Wilmington Presbytery. First was the March session in 1881. Second was October 4,5,6, in 1916. The Seven Springs Resort Hotel opened its doors to take care of the crowd. The post office had changed its name from Jericho to Seven Springs due to the fame of the mineral springs, but the town still had its original name of White Hall.



The Church On The Hill in Seven Springs.

The Presbyterian Church also extended a welcome to the Seven Springs Methodist congregation which had organized but had no building. Presbyterians and Methodists met together, holding joint Sunday School services, with their respective ministers preaching on different Sundays from the same pulpit.

By the mid 1920's the Presbyterian congregation began to decline until the mid 1930's when it finally closed its doors. The Methodists then moved down into the valley to the Baptist Church, and worshiped in the same manner as with their other friends.

At one time the Church On The Hill had wooden steps, lighted by lanterns, leading from the low level of the town to the top of the hill, truly a stairway to the heavens. The town also had two or three medical doctors. One Sunday, a very young little lady, Dottie, was climbing the steps with her parents when she saw Dr. Patrick ahead. Breaking away from her family, she ran and caught the physician by the hand saying, "I want to see you about bringing me a baby brother. Dr. Sutton has fooled me long enough."

In 1940 the Wilmington Presbytery traded their now abandoned Presbyterian Church to the Methodist Conference.

The Methodists

When the Methodist Congregation organized under the name of Seven Springs Methodist Church, in White Hall, it was a circuit charge. The first minister assigned was F.S. Becton in 1909.

In the 1920's it was exciting when preacher R.E. Pittman had also been a riverboat captain on the steamboat route through White Hall.

In the 1930's one pastor had a housing crisis. Earlier the parsonage in the valley, formerly a two room school, was given by Mrs. Sarah Jane Sutton Ivey to Methodists and somewhat remodeled. The Rev. W.J. Freeman came with a rather large family, and faced with more children than rooms, quickly added an upstairs. It was fitting that this man of God was also a carpenter. The parsonage is still in use.

In 1943, during World War II, Dr. Haywood L. Harrell was assigned to the Seven Springs Charge, then consisting of six churches: Beston, Garris Chapel, Piney Grove, Seven Springs, Indian Springs, and Zion. The Rev. Harrell had an impossible dream and then made it real. He began working long hours to remodel the old church. His dedication Sunday was April 24, 1946, when the church on the hill became the Seven Springs Methodist Church. At last the Methodists had a home.

During this renovation the front portico was added and the glass windowpanes were replaced with stained glass memorial windows. They memorialize Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, Unitarian. In 1956 the education addition was built. In 1977, as a community project, cement steps were built up the hill to the church, and step lights were added.

The United Methodists

With the simple handshake of two bishops, Methodist Churches in America merged with the Evangelical United Brethern in 1968. The church then became Seven Springs United Methodist Church in Seven Springs, the town name having changed some years ago from the original White Hall.

When the church officially observed its 100th year in 1975, Dr. Frank Kennedy, wife Maria of Spain and two daughters occupied the parsonage. In 1982 the Rev. Otto Hardt family lives there. Ministers assigned to the charge are still circuit riders, but the auto replaces the horse of the old pioneer saddlebags Christian gospel messengers.

The Cemetery

The peaceful cemetery behind the church was started in the first decade of this century, and the graves of Dr. James Davis, died 1856, and of William B. Whitfield, died 1904, were moved from the Whitfield homestead and placed in the cemetery. Typical of tributes to this venerable old hilltop church is one by a Seven Springs native in New Bern, Mrs. Julia Murvin Maxwell: "I am so glad the church is in use and the cemetery so well-kept. It is all so dear to me, one of the loveliest spots I have ever known."

Sources: For the 200th year celebration of American Methodism in 1966, more than fifty people with their memories helped piece together the church story. Special research was by H. Leonard of Duke University; M. Reneau on Woodrow Wilson family; Faison Thomson, Jr., and Mrs. Faison Thomson, Sr., deeds; and especially T.S. Spence of Presbyterian Archives in Montreat.

— Mrs. Dallas Price

DANIELS MEMORIAL UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

67

Hungry for the Word of God, Prayer and group worship a family of Hinson's in 1878 invited friends and neighbors into their home for this purpose. The home was in the vicinity of Daniels Chapel School, located on what is now known as Seymour Johnson Air Force Base.

The number soon began to outgrow the home. They moved into the school house for services and were there until about 1880, when William Daniels gave the land on which to build a church. The deed for Daniels Chapel Methodist Episcopal Church South was recorded on March 20, 1883.



Daniels Memorial United Methodist Church.

Occasionally a local preacher or "Circuit Rider" held preaching services and baptized some of the members in their homes.

The church was on a Circuit with Beston, Bethel, Boundary Street, Mt. Carmel, Pine Forest, Salem, Thompson Chapel, Yelverton, Zion, and Indian Springs.

The Epworth League, organized in 1913, donated the first collection plates engraved "Daniels Chapel — 1878" and are still in the church.

Dr. B.F. Arrington, a noted dentist and Philantropist of Goldsboro helped in the organization of the first Sunday School.

In June 1942, property where the church stood was purchased by the U.S. Government for the Air Base. The church purchased two lots in Adamsville. The little church was rolled on logs and pulled by a tractor to the present site. A pitcher of water in the pulpit was not disturbed. The work was done so smoothly not one singler service was missed.

Improvements and enlargements of the building was soon underway, and a dedication service was held on August 27, 1950. The





Daniels Chapel Methodist Church in 1908.

name was changed to Daniels Memorial Methodist Church.

Two new churches branched out from Daniels Memorial, Airboro in 1955 and New Hope in 1957. Thompson's Chapel closed its doors and 24 members joined us on November 9, 1953.

When the church was at its original site most members buried their dead in a Cemetery which was located near by. After the church moved, special permission had to be given by the Base Commander in order to bury the dead there. The government purchased land on highway 111 at state road 1960. Re-interment began in March 1956. A total of 103 bodies were moved to this cemetery or to private lots elsewhere. This was the only church cemetery located on government property.

A parsonage, directly across the road from the church, was dedicated on August 27, 1950.

An educational building was dedicated on December 13, 1959. In 1970 the name was again changed to Daniels Memorial United Methodist Church.

A Centennial Celebration was held during the year 1978, and the first service was held at the original site on the base. The minister, Rev. W.R. Crowder, and the base Chaplain took part in the service.

The church and parsonage have recently been remodeled and redecorated. The original church is still the center section of the church and its beauty shines through its stained glass windows which are memorials.

To date there have been 35 ministers to serve, which has been a station church since 1948. Rev. W.R. Crowder is minister at this time and has served the church well for nine years.

Sources: The Presiding Elders book 1881, Tombstones, Mrs. Mary Daniels Herring, Deeds, Attics of older people, engraving on older memorials or gifts, map of cemetery, and it removal, old newspaper dating back to 1905, and Duke University Library.

— Ruby P. Mitchell

DUDLEY CHRISTIAN CHURCH 68

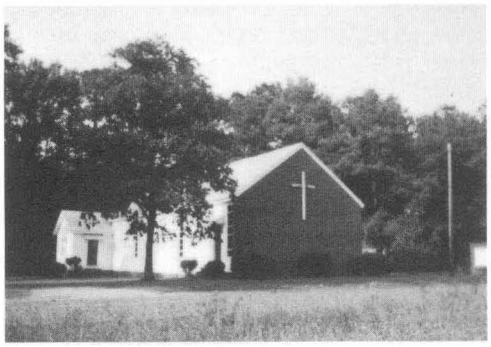
The Dudley Christian Church was formally organized on August 31, 1914 by John W. Tyndall and V.H. Grantham according to the late C.C. Ware (*Mill Creek Story,* p. 4). However, the congregation had organized the church and been in existence since 1907, holding services in the one-room schoolhouse on the site adjoining the present property until a new building was erected. John W. Tyndall and John Saunders preached during this period, and in 1912 baptized Herbert Price, now the oldest living member of the church.

At the time of congregational beginnings, there were two members of the Christian Church, Disciples of Christ, living at Dudley. They were Isabelle Thornton O'Berry, who had been born near Bentonville and came from Mill Creek Christian Church upon marriage to W.R. O'Berry of Dudley. The other member was J.C. Lawhorn from Pleasant Hill Christian Church, a tenant of W.R. O'Berry. It was Mrs. O'Berry who was instrumental in initiating the construction of a church building, and to this end an acre of land was donated by W.C. O'Berry and C.H. O'Berry in front of what is now the P.G. May home. Construction actually began on this site in 1908 or 1909, but because members desired a church closer to Dudley, work was stopped.

The present site, one-quarter mile west of the intersection of Highway 117 South and O'Berry Road, was purchased April 15, 1911 from Tom Grady for the price of $80.00. When construction work was begun in the summer of 1913, timber was donated by John B. Cox, and John T. Cox sawed the timber. Mr. John R. Best gave two trees, and others donated time and kegs of nails.

Walter C. O'Berry of the Dudley Community represented the "disciple Mission" at the Mill

Creek Union meeting at Eureka, June 28-29, 1913, and in August of 1913 at the Union meeting at Dunn, Mr. O'Berry reported that the building (worth $1200.00) had been completed, and moreover "he and his brothers had done about all that had been done, or the most of it." John W. Tyndall had baptized W.C. O'Berry (b. 1860 — d. 1916) and said at his death, that "there never was a more faithful man to his Sunday School and Church than he."



Dudley Christian Church.

The Reverend Tyndall dedicated the new building; held a revival August 9-23, 1914 with V.H. Grantham; and then they formally organized the congregation on August 31, 1914. With the 23 already affiliated members, the revival had added 38 baptisms and 11 transfers which constituted a membership of 72 for the infant Dudley Christian Church. The Church reported 87 members in 1915.

An educational wing was added to the church in 1945 during the long ministry of Dr. Howard S. Hilley, President of Atlantic Christian College. This building was dedicated November 24, 1945 with Dr. C.C. Ware preaching the dedication sermon. Adjacent to the Church a log cabin was built to provide a meeting place for Boy Scouts. This structure still stands and is used as a fellowship hall.

Hurricane Hazel, in 1954, damaged the Church so severely that a major remodeling was necessary. Professor Russell Arnold, then chairman of the Art Department at Atlantic Christian College served as architect. On November 25, 1956 the completely redone and enlarged church was dedicated with Dr. Arthur D. Wenger, President of Atlantic Christian College at that time as the speaker. Presiding was the minister, Dr. Allan R. Sharp, Professor of Religion at Atlantic Christian College. Mr. Glenn Pyatt served as chairman of the Building Committee and Mr. P.G. May as Finance Chairman.

The Dudley Christian Church continues to be a vital part of the Dudley community, and to meet the Christian fellowship and worship needs of its members. The following list records the ministers who have faithfully served the Church.

1909-1914, John W. Tyndall. 1915, V.H. Grantham. 1916-1922, John T. Saunders. 1923, F.E.D. Osborne; Mr. & Mrs. L.M. Omer. 1924, J.A. Taylor. 1925, Eber E. Moore. 1926-1927, Losker B. Bennett. 1928, Hilary T. Bowen. 1929-1931, W.O. Henderson. 1932-1933, D.E. Poole. 1934, Dr. Harold L. Tyer. 1935-1950 intermittently, Dr. Howard S. Hilley. 1937, Cleveland Bradner. 1951-1952, Cecil J. Brown. 1953, J. Thomas Brown and 1954-present, Dr. Allan R. Sharp.

Sources: Dr. C.C. Ware, *Mill Creek Story;* Dr. Allan R. Sharp, "A Brief History of Dudley Christian Church;" and Charlotte E. O'B. Wiggins.

— Brenda O. Dexter

THE EDGEWOOD EVANGELICAL BAPTIST CHURCH

69

The Edgewood Evangelical Baptist Church was organized February 25, 1949, in the home of Dr. and Mrs. Wm. Howard Carter, 711 East Pou Street, Goldsboro. The founder of the Church was Dr. Wm. Howard Carter. The official board and membership of the Church extended a life time call to Dr. Carter to serve as pastor.

The first eighteen months the congregation worshipped in the Shumate Chapel in downtown Goldsboro, and the next eighteen months they worshipped in a Gospel tent on North Daisy Street. A lot, located at the corner of East Rose Street and North Jefferson Avenue, was purchased in December, 1950, and the building program began in 1951. The congregation moved into the new sanctuary on the first Sunday in March, 1952.

In October, 1952, the Church became the College Church of the William Carter College, and the College commencement exercises are held in the Church each year.

Two important programs of the Church are the Missionary Society and the Good Samaritan Club. The Missionary Society supports missionaries in Mexico and supports two orphaned children through World Vision International. The Good Samaritan Club has raised thousands of dollars since it was organized by Dr. Carter to aid people who have been the victims of sickness, adversity, etc., and it provides Christmas baskets for several families each Christmas.

The first pastor of the Church, Dr. Wm. Howard Carter, died on January 28, 1981, and his successor, Rev. Vance Harrell, of Mount Olive, assumed the pastorate on July 5, 1981.

Services of the Church include Sunday School at 9:45; morning worship at 11:00; Evangelical Baptist Youth Fellowship at 6:00; evening worship at 7:30.

Sources: Church records.

— Miss Clyde M. Dawson

EUREKA CHRISTIAN CHURCH

70

The first record shows that Eureka Christian Church shows that it was first associated with the Disciples Annual State Meeting in 1853, under the name of Pleasant Grove Christian Church, with a membership of 22 people. For the next 21 years they held their worship services in the "Lightered Knot" School House. During the days of the Civl War Eureka almost lost out, but in 1875 a great revival was held led by the Rev. Henry Donald Harper, the Surgeon-Dentist from Newton Grove and State Evangelist of Disciples and 105 people were added to the rolls of the church. A building committee was named at the reorganization meeting following this revival and a new building was built in 1875.

John J. Harper, brother of Henry Harper, held a revival in 1878. In 1928 the building was remodeled under the leadership of two young preachers from Atlantic Christian College in Wilson, N.C.

During the World War II years the church became very inactive again. Rev. John Langston was pastor and preached for a matter of nothing, sometimes nothing. There were four classes.

After World War II it began to thrive again and in 1945 new officers were installed. In 1961-62 an addition was added to the building including seven classrooms, a larger sanctuary, choir loft, bathroom facilities, and baptistry, and a vestibule. It was brick venneered and a heating system was installed.

In 1964 a fellowship hall was built, with all the people of the community helping. In 1970 new oak padded pews were added and air



Edgewood Evangelical Baptist Church.

conditioning installed.

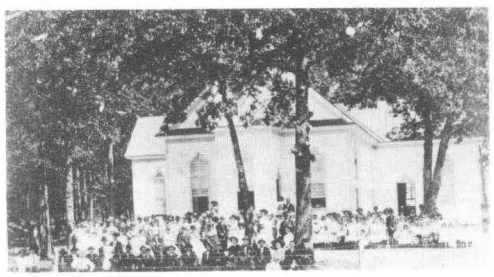
— Doris Graham Thornton

FALLING CREEK BAPTIST CHURCH

71

The Falling Creek Baptist Church was organized in 1847 by the Reverend A. Biggs Alderman, a Baptist minister and school teacher from Sampson County. The Reverend Alderman served as the church's first pastor. There were sixteen (16) charter members. Among them were the following: John Robert Hood and his son Solomon Pope Hood, William R. Parker, C. Whitman, William Smith, and John Cox.

The members voted to join the Union Baptist Association. They petitioned for membership and were received in 1848. The Association met that year at the White Oak Church in Sampson County. The delegates were William R. Parker, G. Whitman, and W. Smith. They carried the petitionary letter seeking admittance into the Association, funds of two dollars



Falling Creek Baptist Church before 1900.

($2) for minutes of the Association, and reported for the pastor.

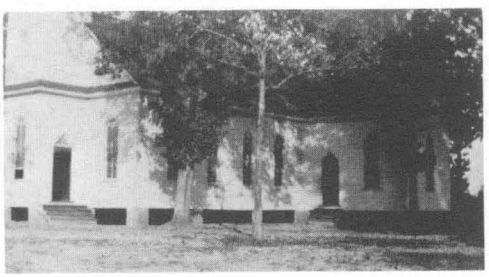
When Falling Creek Baptist Church was founded at Grantham crossroads, it was located on a two acre site deeded to them for a meeting house by Britten Hood. Britten's son, John Robert Hood, helped organize Falling Creek Baptist Church and was one of the first trustees. His son, Solomon was also a charter member of the church and served as a trustee, a member of the board of Stewards and as Sunday School Superintendent. Members soon became dissatisfied with this location and moved the church three-quarters of a mile north to a site just across the road from the present building. This one room building doubled as church and school. Ira Hood later bought that building, moved it across the road, added some rooms, used it for a dwelling and boarded teachers. The building still stands and is known to the present generation as the old Elam Cox house.

The present building was constructed in 1906 in the fork of the old Grantham Store — Stevens Mill Highway on land deeded to the church by Moses Britt and wife, Polly in 1877. Timber for the building was donated by members George Warrick and Moses Britt. George Warrick sawed the lumber and John B. Grantham gave the timber for the pews. The Reverend T.J. Hood was pastor at the time. The building committee was composed of Brothers: G.M. Warrick, Walter E. Blackman, H.W. Stevens, T.I. Sutton, and M.H. Hood. The new building was completed and the dedication sermon was preached the third Sunday in July, 1908 by the Reverend Braston Craig.

Falling Creek Baptist Church has slowly but steadily increased in membership. Early records show that shortly after its beginning the church had more than twice as many slave members as white members — there being 20 Negro and eight Caucasian members. At the time the church celebrated its one hundredth anniversary there were more than three hundred members.

The church records contain a comment on the great loss suffered at the death of some of its staunch leaders. Of Moses Britt it was said. "The biggest pillar of the church is gone." Likewise, a comment about John R. Hood who died February 11, 1903, "A great pillar gone." John Robert Hood was the first Sunday School Superintendent.

The first music in the church was furnished by Mrs. Fannie Hood, a sister of Mrs. Effie Sutton Parker, on an old-fashioned pump organ. Later, Mrs. George Warrick was church



The church around 1910.

organist. Mrs. Warrick taught music to some of the young members of the church. She was very interested in her young musicians and when they learned to play hymns, arranged for them to play for church. Mrs. Effie Parker was one of those students.

Throughout its history, the church has had an abundance of good musicians. Carrying the major load for many years is Mrs. Olive Lewis. Her husband, Marshall Lewis, was choir director for many years. Throughout the years, the church has been blessed with many good musicians, both vocalists and instrumentalists.

The Falling Creek Church began with a quarter-time preaching program. Services were held on Saturday afternoon and Sunday morning and night. When the pastor came to the community, he spent the night in the home of some of the members. He was paid one hundred dollars ($100) a year and given ham, butter, eggs, and other things from the farm. He lived in Mount Olive, preached there and in several other churches.

For many years, a revival meeting was conducted each summer. "On July 17, 1899, a protracted meeting began with Brother J.W. Rose, assisted by Reverend J.W. Suttle. It lasted ten days and seventeen souls came out on the Lord's side and were greatly blessed. The brethern were all greatly strengthened and made more zealous in trying to extend the Master's Kingdom. The preachers and laity contributed to the spiritual life of the church and community."

The church began a full-time preaching program in 1954. Waldo D. Early was pastor. Also, about that time an extensive building program was launched. An educational building was constructed, at a cost of $35,000.00 which included 26 rooms, an assembly hall, five bathrooms, recreation room, library and hall space in the two-story structure. The educational building was dedicated in October 1955. The church at that time was the largest rural missionary Baptist church in the Neuse Association. Improving the facility is a continuous project. Recently carpet has been installed in the sanctuary and class rooms, pews have been cushioned, siding has been installed to the complete facility, replaced heating and air conditioning units, and walkways have been paved.

The latest improvements include the purchase of office equipment, the parsonage has been painted, in December 1979 a new organ was purchased to replace the old one, and we



The church after the entrance was changed.

have added new audio-visual aids department to the Media Center as we continue to carry the Gospel around the world.

The members of Falling Creek Church are grateful for the progress and many years of leadership by their pastors and their own dedicated lay leadership.

In over one hundred years, Falling Creek Baptist Church has given the following people to the Baptist ministry: Thomas J. Hood, Charlie R. Stevens, Howard Pipkin, N. Dixie Blackman, Lonnie Sasser, Luby W. Fields, John Parker, Horace Ricks, and Eugene Warrick. It has given the following to foreign missions: Lonnie Blackman to China and Hawaii; Harold Stevens to Zululand, South Africa; and Dr. Alton (Al) Hood, Medical Missionary to Thailand. It has given Margaret Creech to full-time Christian work with youth in the First Baptist Church in Houston, Texas.

The Falling Creek Baptist Church has served homes, the community, and the cause of Christ around the world for many years and to the people who pass by each day the church continues to point the way to God. The effectiveness of its witness is determined by the dedication of its members. Our prayer is that its members will continue in the spirit of their forefathers to be "laborers together with God."

— Mrs. Mozelle R. Gurley
and Mrs. Ruby R. Sutton

FALLING CREEK UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

72

To a casual reader of the Falling Creek United Methodist Church history an account of just one more typical church record would be the impression gained. The first hundred years of the history of Methodism at Falling Creek does not equate the first century of Christianity recorded in the book of Acts. There have been few Sauls of Tarsus or Simon Peters to add color to the Wesleyan movement here, but there have been scores of dedicated individuals and worthwhile enterprises which have left their impact upon the spiritual lives of many who have come and gone. To us who have been involved in making this history, however colorful or lacking in color, each detail of the record recalls significant memories.

An account written in the mid-thirties for a local paper by a Grantham teacher, Mr. C.H. Johnson, stated that the church's history could "be divided into two periods: the pre-organization period which may be considered as beginning in the second quarter of the last century and extending to 1874, and the period of organization which extends from 1874 to the present."

The local church grew out of a revival held in a schoolhouse nearby in 1874. Agitation for a church grew until 1877 when Mr. Hyrum Grantham and his wife, Abigail, deeded a parcel of land upon which a church was to be built. The first trustees were John R. Hood, Sr., David A. Grantham, John B. Kennedy, Solomon P. Hood, Richard A. Cox, and Silas C. Grantham.

The depressing effect of the Civil War was still to be felt when the first church was built. There was little money, so if such an undertaking should succeed, cooperative effort was necessary. Money, labor, and timber were donated. The result was a church adequate for the needs of the congregation at the time and a credit to the community. The interior was later remodeled, and in 1910 a vestibule and pulpit annex were added.



Falling Creek United Methodist Church Sanctuary.

As time went on a need for Sunday School rooms and improved heating facilities were felt. In 1934 the old building was torn down and the present structure begun. The coming of Rev. E.R. Clegg to the Mount Olive Circuit had lent encouragement to the cause. A committee composed of Mrs. Eliza Stevens Cox, M.R. McCullen, Mangum Brock, Marion Herring, R.H. Cox, and Joe Grantham steered the enterprise. The final result was a sanctuary, five Sunday School rooms, and a basement. This was constructed for approximately six thousand five hundred dollars, with Duke endowment contributing one thousand five hundred dollars. The church was dedicated the first Sunday in October, 1935, with the pastor, Rev. Clegg, in charge of the program. The morning sermon was preached by Prof. J.M. Ormond of the Duke Divinity School. At three o'clock Bishop Paul Kern preached the dedicatory sermon. He declared that the dedication of a church was an occasion for rededication of lives to the Master's service. Bishop Kern called the church trustees, stewards, Sunday School superintendent, and the president of the Woman's Missionary society to the altar for the formal words of dedication. As presiding church officer, M.R. McCullen presented the church to Bishop Kern on behalf of the membership.

Falling Creek United Methodist Church, located about one mile north of Grantham School on county road 1006, has shared the charge with a number of sister churches. The first charge was shared with Smith Chapel, Brownings, Providence, Rones Chapel, and Bethel. Then followed a Falling Creek, Providence, Elm Street, and Bethel in Greene County combination. Next, the charge was reduced to Falling Creek and Providence, and a parsonage was built. After Providence "went station", Falling Creek was placed back with Elm Street, and then with Brogden, bringing us to the present arrangement.

The following notes from official board minutes give highlights of the last twenty-five years.

In January, 1957, the Pastor Mahoney expressed a desire to see a recreational annex built. In September of the same year a meeting was held to discuss building plans. In February, 1958, plans for the new educational building were presented and accepted. In November decision was reached for the building to proceed, and a building fund was established.



Falling Creek United Methodist Church.

In February, 1960, the official board gave the trustees authority to purchase Providence's interest in the parsonage, since Providence no longer shared the charge.

It was in October, 1962, that plans for a more functional church library were initiated. The following month, under the leadership of Mrs. Kathryn Jackson, definite steps were made in this direction, with many works for the library being provided as a memorial to Mrs. Jackson's mother, Mrs. Annie King Sprinkle.

That same month the pastor, Rev. Wesley Noble, initiated a fund to purchase an organ. This was finally realized largely through the benevolence of Miss Sudie Cox.

Other outstanding memorials include carpeting and altar furnishings provided largely by the Stevens and Cox families. In 1965 Mr. and Mrs. Clarence Warrick deeded half an acre of land, giving the church road frontage to the swamp.

In December of 1962 the building fund treasurer announced that the note on the new addition had been paid and plans were begun for a service of dedication. On Dec. 19, 1965 this service for disposition of the mortgage was effected.

Two ministers, Jean Hood and Billy McCullen, and scores of others of other vocations have gone out from this church to bear testimony to the world about them. It remains to be seen what the impact of their testimonies will be and what the future for the church holds.

It would be appropriate to dedicate this history to the memory of Mr. C.H. Johnson. Although he was not a native of this county, he lived for many years in Grantham community as a teacher in the local school. Because of his careful research and contact with many of the "old-timers" he was able to document the early history of Falling Creek Methodist Church in an article he wrote for a Goldsboro paper. Official board minutes formed the link that connected his article with the observations of the more recent of the church people. Copies of the original and succeeding deeds substantiated the information pertaining to land transactions.

Sources: Church and county records.

— Mabel D. Mozingo

FIRST AFRICAN BAPTIST CHURCH

72-A

First African Baptist Church, Goldsboro, N.C., was established November, 1864 by the Reverend C.J. Nelson, pastor of the white First Baptist Church, now located on South John St., Goldsboro, and which included 24 Negro members. After the establishing of the Negro church known as First African Baptist, located on West Pine Street, (formerly Little River Bridge Road), 10 additional Negroes joined the membership making a total of 34. They were: George Hooks, Angelina Capps, Chloe Baker, Chloe Morrisey, Esther Carol, Mary Hines, Ammon Webb, Amy Ford, Dolly Burnett, Mary Burnett, Anise Exum, William Wade, Penny Fields, Harriet Wilcox, Sarah Washington, Simon Morrisey, Charles Waitt, Serena Dewey, Mosos Carrol, George Washington, Thomas A. Lunch, Milley Cogdell, Patience Essler, Lizzy Thompson, John C. Privott.

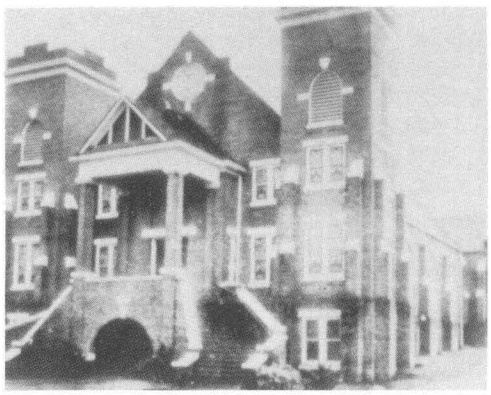
Rev. Charles J. Nelson, organizer of the first Sunday School in Wayne County, preached for the newly organized church for nearly two years, holding services on Sunday afternoons as members worked to pay for the lot and building.

Rev. Arnold Williams was called as the first Negro leader of the church. He lived in Pikeville and walked to Goldsboro each Sunday to serve the church, and was paid a monthly salary of $13.00. He served as pastor for 21 years, until his death.

Other pastors who followed Rev. Williams: Rev. William Bunting, Rev. John W. Dew 1865-1912; Rev. Johnny Howell, 1913-1916; and Rev. Fred Davis, of Wilson, 1916-1924. It was under his leadership that the church began working for a new sanctuary, a brick edifice. Efforts were made to raise money, and in May 1924, J.J. Scott moved the first (wooden) edifice known as First Baptist Church to the rear of the original lot so that the new building could be constructed on the same plot. Shortly after this project started, Rev. Fred Davis resigned.

Rev. Rufus W. Underwood succeeded Rev. Davis beginning his pastorate in September 1924. He served intermittently from 1924-1933. Under his leadership, the brick edifice was completed. A few years after its completion, Rev. Underwood resigned to become pastor of a church in Wilmington, N.C.; he returned to pastor F.A.B. from 1933-1938. He then resigned a second time and did not return.

Several ministers served the church after this: Rev. Louis Wright; Rev. Ronald Coley, a native son of F.A.B., baptized and ordained by Rev. Underwood; Rev. C.W. Hawk; Rev. J.A.



First African Baptist Church, established November 1864.

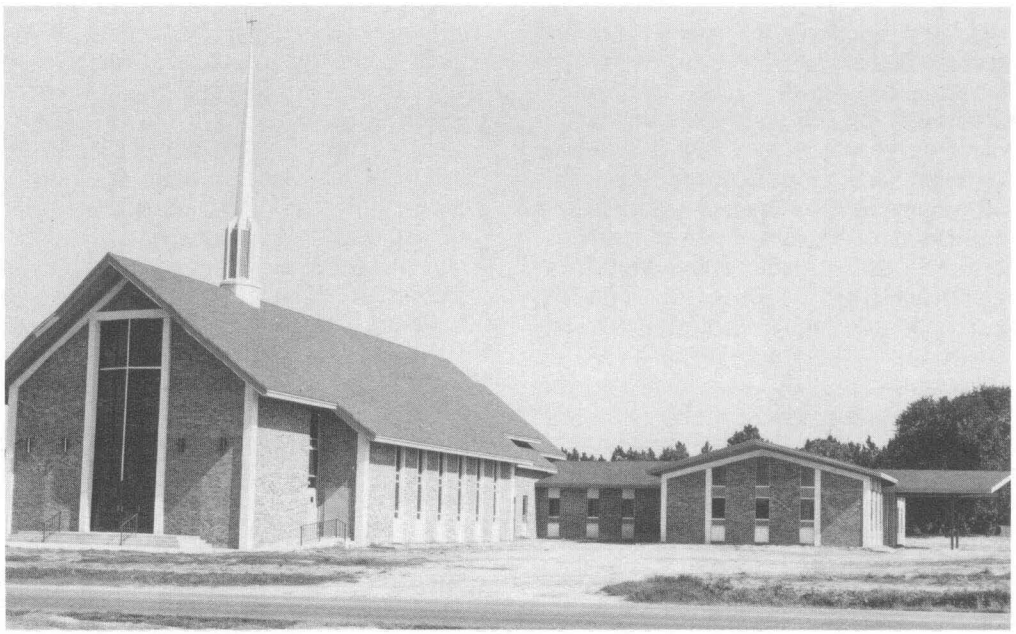
Lewis, Suffolk, Va., 1941-1943; Rev. M.W. Morgan, 1943-1965.

At the passing of Rev. Morgan in 1965, First African felt a great loss; however, trusting that God would send a spiritually dedicated "shepherd, to lead the flock", Rev. Isaac B. Horton became pastor in 1967, preached his first sermon on the first Sunday in February, 1967. His intimacy with God is manifested through his capable ministry to perpetuate the great heritage, and to enhance the spiritual growth of the church.

He served from 1967 on West Pine Street in the old church until February 12, 1973, at which time a fire rendered the old church edifice unsafe for services. During the interim from 1973 until September, 1978, services were held along with other meetings in an established trailer near the old site on West Pine Street, and in the old Virginia Street School. The members of F.A.B. Church made



The First African Baptist Church during the fire.



New First African Baptist Church.

a pledge that, "Out of the ashes would rise a new and greater First African Baptist Church." That pledge has come to fruition. On September 17, 1978, following a historic walk which was led by Pastor and Mrs. Horton, from the old site to the present structure on East Harris Street, a host walked into the NEW SANCTUARY, singing, "Great Day! First African's Marching!"

Rev. Horton, undaunted faithful servant of God, prayerfully continues to lead Onward and Upward! Lest we forget, Rev. Hugh V. Brown, a member of fifty-plus years has served as S.S. Teacher, Church Business Mgr., and continues to serve as Associate apastor.

Deacons and Trustees of First African Baptist: (asterisks indicate deceased). Mr. Sam Washington * and Warwick Wilcox* became the first deacons ordained in the Negro Baptist Church. Trustees: Samuel Washington*, George Bunting*, and Calvin Best*.

Pastorate of Rev. John Dew: Deacons — Beylam Parks*, Spencer Best*, Thomas Oakley*, Debra Whitley*.

Pastorate of Rev. Fred Davis: James Cowan*, Mathew Sherard*, Oscar Wooten, Sr.*, Isaac Freeman*, John A. Sampson*, Mose Hamilton*.

Pastorate of Rev. R.W. Underwood: Deacons James G. White, Sr., T.C. Coley*, Joe B. Cook*, Henry Johnson, Sr*, Earl Whitted, Sr. Trustees: Charles I. Bland, George Sasser*, Luther Wooten, Sr*., A.J. Sykes*.

Pastorate of Rev. M.W. Morgan: Deacons Charles I. Bland, William H. Aldridge*, A.B. Reid,*, Clarence Sampson, Hardy F. Coefield, Richard H. Howell*, Delvia Lewis*. Trustees: Eugene A. Brown, Haywood P. Holley, James Cowan*, Albert Best*, Charles I. Bland, Mathew Sherard*, Earl Whitted, Sr., Timothy J. Parks*, Andrew J. Sykes*.

Rev. Horton has ordained as deacons: A.C. Crowder*, John Mathews, V. Lee Harris, Thomas G. Thompson, Thomas W. Hardy, Richard L. Coley, Robert L. Swinson, John H. Wooten, Sr. Trustees: Leroy Clark*, Dennis Coley, Earl Whitted, Jr., Wm. Norwood Foy, Zeb Langston, Jr.,

Deaconess Board: From early years the church claimed the wives of the deacons as deaconesses, but they were not organized. Rev. Horton saw the need for organizing the deacons' wives for better Christian fellowship, and for taking better care of the community service, and other elements of the altar. Thus the deaconess were organized.

Other Officers of the Church (staff): Other Clergy: Dr. N.C. McNair; Rev. Ernest Howell, Rev. Ronald Dortch, Rev. Donnie McIntyre. (Last two ordained by Pastor Horton.) Clerk: Mrs. Frances O. Pettaway; Asst. Clerk and Secretary — Mrs. Elizabeth W. Mathews; Treasurer — Dr. H.F. Coefield; Custodian — Mr. William P. Cherry.

Christian Education and Evangelism: Christian education being the nurture of individuals from childhood through adulthood, involves the whole life. An enormous part of this heritage of the F.A.B. Church is accredited to the dedicated efforts and deeds of the women, past, and present. This institution has provided this type education through its Sunday School, Baptist Training Union, (earlier years — BYPU, Baptist Young People's Union), Daily Vacation Bible School, Missionary and Adult Study Groups, Youth Department Groups, and Programs, Special Baptist Retreats, and other long range departmental planning for the religious growth of all its members.

The Sunday School is under the leadership

of Deacon Thomas Hardy, and Associate Superintendent — Dr. O.R. Stoval, (he also serves as Finance Chrm.); Teachers presently serving: Mrs. Ernestine Bostic, Temple Howell, Edna Lewis, Barbara Coley, Thelma Horton, Elizabeth Mathews, Rosalind Lollar, Ida B. Aldridge*, who recently passed on. Deceased teachers of years past: Mrs. Anna Forte — first woman elected SS Supt. 1892-1893; Mrs. Channie Sasser, Treasurer; Mrs. Sudie Washington Sasser; Mrs. Susie Holt Borden, Mrs. Mary (Molly) Holt, Mrs. Armittie Davis. Mrs. Beatrice E. Underwood, Mrs. Clara Washington who taught the Cradle Roll Class for many, many years; Mrs. Evelyn Hill, Mrs. Missouri Toler, Mrs. Roxie Rowe, Mrs. Sarah Best, and Mrs. Amelia P. Felder. Men teachers: Deacons Richard Coley, John Matthews; Mr. Willie Nowlin, Jr. Brother Charles I. Bland served as Supt. for fifteen years. Men who have served in the past: Rev. H.V. Brown, A.B. Reid*, Freddie Sanford, Johnny Sampson*, Earnie Hargrove, as Supt.; Others who served as superintendents in years past: John Fort*, E.R. Bostic* (father of Mr. Ed. C. Bostic), J. Cook*, A. J. Sykes*, T.C. Coley*, Isaac Freeman*, John A. Sampson*, Clayton K. Harris* and Thomas Arrington.

Reactivating of Bible School: After the destructive fire, there was no DVBS until June, 1980 with Mrs. Gertrude A. Cox as the Director. (Incidentally, that same year Mr. & Mrs. Amos P. Cox (Gertrude) were chosen as 'Leading Personalities' with pictures and news leads appearing in the *Goldsboro News Argus,* for outstanding contribution to education.) Also aiding with the renewal of DVBS were Mrs. Doris L. Brown and Mrs. Naomi H. Williams, along with dedicated teachers: Mesdames — Ida B. Aldridge*, Elna Sasser, Willie A. Whitley, Mary H. Whitley, Annie P. Jordan, and many youths as helpers of smaller children: Esther Horton, Chleta Sampson, Yvonne Hudson, and others.

Other related Christian Study Groups prior the organization of the Missionary Groups as they are today: Mrs. Bertha Smith — Gleaners, a youth group; Mrs. Everlyn Hill — Willing Workers, an intermediate study group; Mrs. Armittie Davis — Sunbeams, a youth group; helping was E.W. Sasser in all departments.

Missionary Circle: The women of the Missionary Circle strive to raise the standards of its missionary endeavors by better interpreting and fostering the program of "The Woman's Baptist Home and Foreign Missionary Convention," whose Motto is Christ In Every Home. This involves all methods of spreading the gospel to the unsaved.

The Missionary Circle in every Baptist church includes: A Senior Dept. (Mrs. Navie Holmes — Pres. Emeritus); Mrs. Mary H. Whitley, Pres.; Mrs. Arlena Parks, 1st Vice Pres.; Mrs. Ida B. Aldridge*, 2nd Vice Pres.; Mrs. Bettie Brown, 3rd Vice Pres., Mrs. Catherine Anderson, Study Chrm.; Mrs. Katie Dortch, Recording Sec.; Mrs. Naomi H. Williams, Financial Sec.; Bro. John Matthews, Treasurer.

Young Adults: Pres. — Mrs. Linda Bullock; 1st Vice Pres., Miss Nathlyn Bryant; Director, Mrs. Thelma C. Horton.

Youth: Pres. Mrs. Iva Murrain; 1st Vice Pres. Edwina Bostic; Supervisor, Mrs. Elizabeth Mathews.

Deaconesses: Mrs. Theresa S. Bland, 1st and Past Pres. since Rev. Horton organized the group; Present Pres. Dorothy W. Hardy; Vice Pres. Serena S. Coefield; Deaconesses: Grace J. Reid, Rose Smith, Elizabeth Mathews, Doris Thompson, Barbara Coley, Sadie Swinson, Ernestine Wooten, Mrs. Wooten is also director of the Sunshine Choir, assisted by Mrs. Edith Hines; these children had the unique opportunity to sing for the U.S. Labor Dept., Washington, D.C., 1981. Of yesteryears we have: Deaconesses: Maria Cowan*, Mabel Whitted*, Mary J. Oakley*, Cora Sampson* Mother of the Year, also Mother of the Church along with two former Mothers of Years Past: Mommy Sue Cobb*, and Mamma Holt* (Mrs. Molly).

Usher Board: Pres. Mr. Samuel Cox; Vice Pres. Mr. David Rogers, Youth Fellowship: Pres. Anita Hudson; Vice Pres. Maxwell Williams, Directors: Mrs. Doris R. Cherry and Mrs. Temple Howell.

Music: Chancel Choir — Mrs. Catherine Lutz, & Mrs. Eleanor Harris, Organists; Gospel Chorus — Rev. Donnie McIntyre, Director; Youth Choir: Sunshine Choir.

Auxiliaries: STITCH and Chatter — Pres. Mrs. Katie Dortch; Floral; Pres. Mrs. Louise Shealy; Pastor's Aide, Pres. Mrs. Bernice Moore: Vice Pres. Mrs. Nannie B. Hamilton; Boy Scout Troop #102 — Scoutmaster, Mr. Alonza S. Williams, Assist. and former Scoutmaster, Mr. John H. Stokes; Brownie Troop #153, Leader, Mrs. Rosa C. Williams, Asst. Mrs. Helen Lewis; Junior Girl Scout Troop #250, Leader, Mrs. Linda Bullock, Mrs. Linda Brown.

Standing Committee Chairmen: Sick and Funeral, Deacon T. Thompson; The Social Concerns Committee was formed in 1974 under the recommendation of Pastor Horton, Pres. Mrs. Bettye Brown; Finance Committee, Dr. O.R. Stovall; Publicity, Deacon R.L. (Bob) Swinson, Library, Mrs. Doris L. Brown.

Lest We Forget!

First recorded organist of the church — Mr. James H. Hatcher*. Many persons of yesteryear served faithfully in Choir No. 1: Mesdames: Annie E. Forte, Gertrude Holt, Molloy Holt, (the writer's mother and grandmother), Susie H. Borden, Annie B. Coley, Bettie Evans, Maria Cowan, Ludie Aldridge, Charity Foy, Frances Hill, Clara Washington, Goldie Bethea, Sadie Reid, Henreitta Wooten, Roxie Rowe, J.W. Wright, Bertha Wright, A.J. Sykes, Lizzie Raiford, John Davis, Abner Sampson, Channie Sasser, John A. Sampson.

Other Organists: Mrs. Martha Whitted Moore*, Pauline Sykes Graham*, Millie Wynn Smith, Ruth Evans Edwards, Mrs. M.W. Morgan*, Mrs. Theresa Blands, Mrs. Georgia Wall*, Mr. Woodrow Richardson.

Church Soloists: Mrs. Goldie Bethea*, Mrs. Eloise Pate, Ms. Frances O. Pettaways' melodies when she rang out with 'Ava Maria', at the installation service for the first pipe-organ of the church, as well as her renditions as guest soloist for the Woman's Baptist Convention, Durham, N.C., 1977.; Mrs. Arlena D. Parks; Mrs. Amelia S. Best, Mrs. Eunice W. Hudson, Miss Valerie Harris, Miss Nancy Wooten, Misses Bernardene and Bernadette Horton, along with their mother, Mrs. Thelma C. Horton render angelic music also.

Mrs. Horton, the wife of our pastor is the new President of the Woman's Baptist Home and Foreign Missionary Convention of North Carolina. She also serves as instructor in Missionary Classes. (The writer had the priviledge of attending the 1982 Leadership Training Conference, Baptist Assembly, Laurel Hill, N.C. (Retreat) at the J.J. Johnson Camp, along with our Missionary President, Mrs. Mary Whitley, We studied under the instruction of Mrs. Horton, who gave spiritual food to absorb. Everyone participating expressed blessings.

In 1867 the Neuse River Missionary Baptist Association was organized at First African Baptist Church, Goldsboro. It is now composed of more than 108 churches extending over Eastern North Carolina and parts of Virginia.

On October 29 — November 1, 1979, First African Baptist Church was host to the 112th Annual Session of the General Baptist State Convention of North Carolina, Inc. and 30th Annual Session of the Laymen's League Convention. This proved to be a rewarding time for all involved. The Welcome Committee composed of Deacon E.L. Smith, Mrs. Patricia Stokes, Mrs. Gertrude Cox, Mrs. Mary Barnes Smith, Mrs. Ernestine Bostic, Mr. Zeb Langston, Jr.

Trustee John R. Jones, along with the entire membership of the church was truly happy. Not enough can be said for the untiring efforts of our beloved pastor, Dr. Isaac B. Horton, may God continue to bless him, and his family, and may he ever strive to impart to others the love of our Saviour, Jesus Christ that 'He lives, He lives . . .' (A favorite of the pastor.) 'He lives within my heart!'

May new ideas for improvement of our church never cease. As a reminder, in 1977, Mrs. Retha G. Massey, and Mrs. Julia DeArman were inspired to reorganize the Gospel Chorus. This effort was dedicated on Sunday, February, 1977, by the pastor, Dr. Horton.

First African Baptist is Still Marching!

Much of the information contained herein is a condensed version of church history published in the Souvenir Book, Dedicatorial Year, 1978 under the auspices of Deacon and Sister Charles I. Bland and Theresa, and the host of assistants; further appreciation to Mrs. Heloise C. Lofton for the use of the facts, entitled, Narrative of Facts, a condensed form of an original handwritten 'log' which her father, Deacon T.C. Coler, gave account from history of the church 1909-1946; a truly beautiful legacy!

"A Past To Remember — A Future To Mold"

— Naomi Holt Williams

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF GOLDSBORO

73

Charles J. Nelson, a native of New Bern, has been called the Father of the First Baptist Church of Goldsboro. In 1840, Nelson organized the first and only Sunday School in Wayne County in old Waynesborough.

Three years later in 1843, with the aid of Elder David Thompson from Smithfield, the Sunday School was reorganized into the First Baptist Church. Robert McNabb and George W. Dupree from Wake County assisted.

Five went into the church as its first members: Charles J. Nelson, on letter from New Bern; Thomas C. Garrison and wife, Lizzie, on letter from Smithfield; Cynthia Ellis; and Patty Powell.

This church of five was constituted by a Presbytery, consisting of the executive branch of the board, known as the Union Association, later called the Eastern Association. Officiating was Brother Benjamin Olive, George R. French and Leban Carroll. Thomas C. Garrison was named the first deacon and David Thompson, the first pastor.

The Free Meeting Hall built in 1839 in Waynesboro and the Academy (school house) built in 1849 in Goldsboro served as meeting places for different groups, including church groups.

In 1852 the Baptists, the first to organize, started a drive for funds to build a church but due to their failure to maintain a settled pastor, the building did not get underway until 1858. A lot on John Street was offered by J.J. Baker, a large property owner, for $400. He also offered to give $100 in cash to start the building. This lot is the same that the present Education Building covers in its entirety.

The first church was a frame church painted white. The church sanctuary was also the Sunday School auditorium. The total cost of the church and lot was $4,000 and was completed in July, 1858. In 1885 a Sunday School room was added on the south side of the church to be used for the children's Primary Department of Mrs. Lizzie Grant.

Early pastors were of short duration. Those who served the church since 1843 to 1908 in succession are as follows: David Thompson, George W. Dupree, William Robinson, Amos Johnstone Battle, Harley Minor, Joshua J. James, Samuel Wait, David Coulling, George Bradford, George William Keesee, Needham Bryon Cobb, Pleasant Daniel Gold and Theodore Whitfield. Also, J.B. Hardwicke, George W. Sanderlin, Columbus Durham, Fitz Henry Ivey, Theodore Whitfield, Thomas Dixon, Jr., J.S. Dill, Jesse Hartwell Edwards, James Long, William Carey Newton, C.A. Jenkins and W.F. Fry.

On Jan. 18, 1910, a motion was made that a fund be started to erect a new brick church building. For more than a year a drive for funds to build a church was held. Construction was started in July of 1911 and completed in November, 1912. W.J. Mathews, a church member, was the contractor. Because the money ran out, the basement (now the Gilmer H. Cross Fellowship Hall) had to be completed five years later.

The church was completed only two weeks before we were scheduled for entertaining the State Baptist Convention, December, 1912. Everyone was happy and proud to show off our fine new church which cost $50,000. It is the same church we use today only modernized with a complete renovation that cost $135,000 in 1959. Rev. George T. Watkins was our pastor from 1908 to 1922. He was followed by Dr. Zeno Wall who was an outstanding evangelist. He increased our membership to over 1,200 members.

On March 26, 1926, the Rev. A.J. Smith started his ministry that would last for the next twenty-four years, the longest of any of our pastors.

In March of 1938, the Professional Building (beside the church) was purchased with the idea of converting it into an Education Building. Until the building was paid for in 1945, it served jointly as an office building and for church activities. The rent from the office tenants who occupied half of the building provided the means for the church to meet monthly payments. The building was remodeled in 1945 and again in a major renovation in 1965. When completed it would accommodate 1,000 pupils. The name "The Alfred J. Smith Educational Building" was adopted soon after Rev. Smith's death in May, 1950.



First Baptist Church, Goldsboro.

The year of 1959 we vacated our church for a year in order to change and modernize the interior. The church originally housed Sunday School and church sanctuary. Now the building was opened up to make one large sanctuary to seat 525 people. The social room in the basement was renovated and dedicated to Rev. Gilmer Cross who had served as pastor of the church from January 1951 until his sudden death in June, 1969.

In 1963 the church received as an anonymous gift, a large lot and a new seven room home located at 1903 E. Walnut Street to be our new parsonage. The old parsonage at 416 E. Walnut Street which had been used for many years was sold. The proceeds were used on our remodeling project. Gilmer Cross was the first to move into the new parsonage and he was followed by E. Leon Smith.

It was in 1963 that a long range study committee had recommended that our greatest need for expansion was a ground level Fellowship Hall but more land must be acquired before this wish could be fulfilled. It was twelve years later in 1975 that Mrs. Anna Strosnider died and the adjoining lot, which was once the property of the church in 1876, was for sale.

Our church was honored when Gilmer Cross was elected President of the General Board of the State Convention in 1968. He continued in this office into 1969. He appeared to be in perfect health, but on Monday, June 16, 1969, on a trip to Caswell Assembly, he suffered a severe heart attack shortly after his arrival and died enroute to a hospital. Goldsboro was shocked with the news of his sudden death. He was only 59 years of age. A Pulpit Committee traveled far and near in search of one to fill our church pulpit before calling E. Leon Smith. He was at that time assistant to Dr. E.W. Price of the Green Street Baptist Church in High Point, NC. He accepted the call and began his ministry on November 1, 1969. After a short period of adjustments and study, we were off on a major change in our church policies, service, and By-Laws. It was eight years later before we could adopt a new expanded By-Laws.

In 1971 we inaugurated a Child Care Center to provide for preschool children using our large Sunday School building classrooms during week days. The center started with only 30 pupils in two classrooms. Now there are 95 pupils and 13 teachers using the entire ground floor of the building plus other facilities of the church plant. This has been a very rewarding activity of the church. Douglas Sturgill became our Education Director early in 1970 and Dallas Prestwood of Hartsville, SC followed two years later. Prestwood resigned to go to Bowman Gray Hospital in Winston-Salem. We were fortunate to find Sam Everette who became our assistant pastor for the next three years before he too was called to fill a pulpit in Mt. Gilead.

Upon acquiring the Granger-Edgerton-Strosnider lot in November, 1975, we purchased the B.G. Thompson property and the Elizabeth Smith Hanger lot that adjoined our property to the North. We were now ready to name a Survey and Building Committee to plan our expansion. Mrs. Lola Delbridge was named chairman of a committee of twenty-one in which all departments of the church were represented. They met for several months before selecting an architect and then a contractor. We were glad to have Mr. Raymond A. Bryan and his son, Ray Jr., both members of the church, to be our builders.

The committee soon agreed with the earlier study that a large, ground level fellowship hall would be our first priority together with a new office complex, conference room, choir rooms and finally we added a gym but not until we had raised over $400,000 in pledges through the Together We Build program sponsored by the Southern Baptist Convention. Mr. Joe James directed the drive to a very successful end which made it possible to break ground in September 1978. Sixteen months later, December 1979, we dedicated our completed building program which had cost over one million dollars spent over the past two years. At our dedication our Fellowship Hall was more than adequate to take care of 400 of our church members who came to celebrate at a banquet. One of the highlights of our new building was the restoration of a large stained glass window originally dedicated in 1912 to Charles J. Nelson, the founder of our church. In 1959 when the sanctuary was enlarged, it was necessary to remove the window. It had been in storage

for the past 20 years. It is now restored and placed in the corridor that connects the church with the Fellowship Hall.

Dr. E. Leon Smith has pastored the church since 1969. Our membership is 850. Our Sunday School averages 300 each Sunday and our church service on Sunday 400. We have an annual budget of $220,000.00.

Sources: Minutes and bulletins of the First Baptist Church.

— Charles S. Norwood

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF MOUNT OLIVE

74

The First Baptist Church of Mount Olive was organized in October 1863 by a group of Baptists in the Thunder Swamp Baptist Church. The original building was erected on Breazeale Avenue and College Streets. C. Peter Bogart of Goldsboro was the Pastor and there were 19 members. In 1869, 20 members from Bear Marsh Church and the Baptists in Mount Olive reconstituted the Mount Olive Baptist Church. Dedicated laymen and ministers from the area helped reform this church. Among them were John Thomas Albritton, Jesse Trignor Albritton and George Simon Best.

The pastor of the re-constituted church of 42 members was William Marshall Kennedy. While he was here, 1869-1872, Mount Olive received its official town charter. Amzi Clarence Dixon served the church in 1874. John Nicholas Stallings, a preacher, school teacher and leader in Baptist Associational work served the church in 1875-1880.

In 1875 the church building was moved to the present site at the corner of North Chestnut and West John Streets. The membership was 131. Richard C. Sandling served the church from 1881 to 1885. In 1886 James Blount Harrell came to serve the church and married a Mount Olive girl, Miss Effie Kelly. Rev. Harrell was pastor from 1886-1888.

In 1889 Claude E. Gower was called to serve the church. The next year William Elwin Crocker came to work with our people. In 1891 Charles W. Hooper was minister for one year, but he lived in Mount Olive for many years. In 1892 Jefferson Davis Newton served the church for a short time. He and his family had room and board with Mr. and Mrs. Y.H. Knowles.

For a few years the church was without a pastor. Then A.A. Butler from Clinton came in 1894 to serve the church, J.F. Oliver was Sunday School Superintendent. Luther Rice Carroll served the church for four years. James Needham Tolar was pastor for one year. In 1904 Robert Johnston Bateman was pastor for one year. In 1905 Luther R. Carroll returned to serve the 182 members for a year. Richard G. Kendrick from 1906 to 1907. C.M. Rock of Magnolia was pastor from 1907 to 1908. Braxton Craig accepted a call to the church and during his service, the church discussed the construction of a new church. He resigned in 1910 and Calypso, Falling Creek and Mt. Olive Churches joined in seeking a pastor to serve the three churches. Penn Arthur Anthony began his work in 1910 and resigned in 1911. The building program went on without a pastor and in May, 1911 ground was broken for the new church building. The old church building was moved across the street from the church.

April 7, 1912 was a happy day for members of the church. Sunday School and preaching services were held in the new church. Dr. William B. Oliver was the church pastor. He served from 1912 to 1914. Robert H. Herring was pastor of the church from 1915 to 1921. The next pastor was Leland Ray O'Brian who served from 1922 to 1924. The church had a very good program of music during his service. Samuel Livingston Naff came to the pulpit from 1925 to 1928. During his ministry a pipe organ was installed in November 1927 at a cost of $5,000.

In November 1928 Elbert N. Johnson was elected pastor of the church. Reverend Johnson was to guide the church during the difficult years of the depression when the church had difficulty in meeting the church budget. He served the church from 1928 to 1936. After his resignation the church sold the parsonage and began the construction of a new one at the corner of N. Chestnut and W. John Streets across the street from the church building.



First Baptist Church of Mount Olive.

A call was extended to Julius Paul Gulley in March, 1937 and he accepted. He and his family moved into the attractive new brick parsonage valued at $7,000. He revived interest in all phases of the church program. Church membership grew from about 400 to 500 during his pastorate. He resigned in 1941.

in 1941 Donald Graham Myers came to the pulpit of the Mount Olive Church. He ministered to the church during the Second World War. Rev. Myers and his wife were interested in the work of the Young people. He resigned from the church in 1943.

John Wesley Lambert accepted the call as pastor of the church in 1944. His wife, Luna, was a talented musician and was very active in the music of the church. Rev. Lambert resigned in 1949.

In January, 1945 the congregation voted to begin a building fund for an educational building. The church also bought property around the church to plan for expansion of church needs. Also during these years the Rev. L.R. (Billy) Brock, a native of Mount Olive and member of the church was ordained as a minister. He served many years as a Missionary in Brazil.

In May, 1950 the church extended a call to W. Isaac Terrell. During his pastorate renovation of the church plant was begun. The church became aware of the need for an education building. He inspired a young man of the church, William (Billy) Tyndall, to answer the call of the ministry. Mr. Tyndall was ordained in the Baptist Church in 1953. Pastor Terrell tendered his resignation in 1953.

Theodore White Williams came to the First Baptist Church in the summer of 1953. He and his wife, Janet, were active in the activities of the young people. During his pastorate the church began preparing for construction of an Education Building. He resigned in March 1958.

In December of 1958 Milton James Boone came to fill the pastorate at Mount Olive. In 1959 plans were drawn for the Educational Building and on April 23, 1961 ground breaking services were held for the new building. May 20, 1962 the educational building was occupied and dedicated. The modern plant was completed and furnished at a total cost of $215,000.

The Mount Olive First Baptist Church celebrated its 100th birthday on Sunday October 20, 1963. Centennial services were held throughout the day. Dr. E. Norfleet Gardner reviewed the history of the church and praised the members for the progress made during the past century. Mrs. Robert Martin gave the church history in detail. Reverend Glen Holt served the church a short time.

On September 7, 1969 a sanctuary renovation study committee was named by the church. October 1, 1969, Anthony Z. Gurganus became pastor of the church. On January 13, 1970 the church made its final payment on the educational building and the note was burned in special services at the church. Plans were to renovate the sanctuary and Conrad Wessell, Goldsboro architect, was retained. In May 1972 workmen moved in to begin the work. June 11, 1972 was the last Sunday on which services were held in the old sanctuary. During the year of renovation work all services were conducted in the fellowship hall of the educational building.

On Sunday, June 24, 1973 in an "Opening the Doors" ceremony, keys to the newly-renovated building were presented to Russell Kelly who opened the doors officially to the church congregation. A dedication ceremony was held November 11, 1973.

The outer structure of the church also received complete renovation through a thorough sandblasting treatment. New landscaping of the church yard was included in the building program. The new renovation project has given the First Baptist Church a new building with all the feeling of the old one retained.

Sources: Church records.

— Mrs. Doris Skipper

FIRST FREE WILL BAPTIST CHURCH

75

The First Free Will Baptist Church of Goldsboro began in 1908, when the Rev. Frank Casey began having services at 713 Simmons Street. For two years the services were held in the homes of the pastor and some of the members. There were 19 charter members at the time of the church's organization.

In January 1909 the trustees of the church bought a lot on the corner of Lionel and Simmons Street for $160.40. The first church was built in 1910.

A dark day for the church arose on Sunday afternoon, November 7, 1954 when the sanctuary burned to the ground. Only a few things were salvaged — some pews, some chairs and the bell. We are now using the church bell to dismiss the Sunday school classes. Church services were held in the William Street School and then later on they moved into the educational building of the old Presbyterian Church. In 1955 the church bought the B.G. Thompson property on Ash Street; and after some remodeling, began to hold services in the house which had served as a private home for Mr. Thompson. The congregation still had a dream, and continued to work until this dream of a new sanctuary became a reality.

On October 4, 1964 a ground breaking service was held where the new sanctuary was to be built. On March 31, 1966 actual construction was begun. We moved into the church on January 1, 1967. In June 1968 we purchased the property next to the church for a parking lot.

On October 9, 1979 a mortgage burning took place after the church had made a special effort to pay off the debt for the sanctuary early. The debt was paid off in 13 years, 7 years before the note's maturity. This was indeed a happy day for the congregation.

The church is now in a campaign for the building fund to raise money to build a new educational building and fellowship hall to replace the present one which was built in 1918.

Although the church experienced a fire that destroyed the sanctuary, and also two splits in its membership; these setbacks only caused those left behind to grow in faith and to strive harder to serve God in greater ways.

The pastors who have served the church since its organization: Rev. Frank Casey, Rev. Bill Everette, Rev. Thomas Beamon, Rev. Press Parks, Rev. Lonnie Ennis, Rev. J.C. Griffin, Rev. R.E. Tripp, Rev. Bob Self, Rev. J.H. Strickland, Rev. Ralph Askew, Rev. G.C. Joyner, Rev. J.R. Davidson, Rev. C.B. Thompson, Rev. Randall Bennett, Rev. Walter Jordan, Rev. Albert Harris, Rev. Rashie Kennedy, Rev. Walter Reynolds, Rev. C.H. Overman, Rev. Ralph Osborn, Rev. Frank Davenport, Rev. James Evans, Rev. Ed Miles, Rev. David Charles Hansley, Rev. Earl Glenn and Rev. Norman Ard is the present pastor.

Sources: Mrs. Sharlene Creech Howell, Mrs. Hazel Casey, Mr. Charlie Malpass.

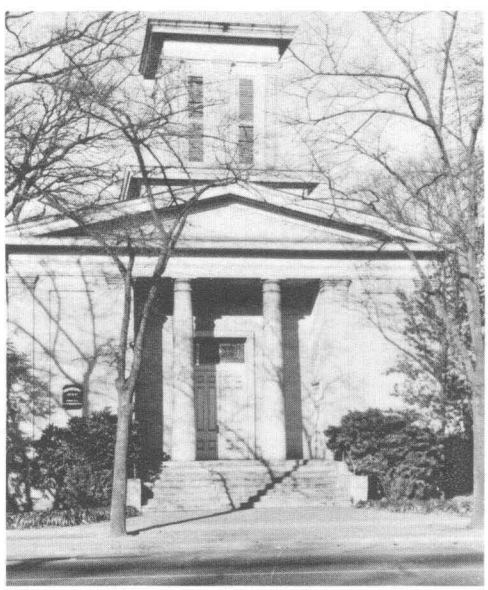
— C. James Malpass

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF GOLDSBORO

75-A

In writing a historical sketch of the First Presbyterian Church of Goldsboro, NC, it is interesting to go back to more than 200 years, for in 1756, Rev. Hugh McAden, a Scotch Presbyterian, began a great missionary journey in the Colony of NC, which resulted in the establishing of a chain of churches from the Cape Fear to the Catawba Rivers. The First Presbyterian Church founded in North Carolina by the Scotch Irish was in 1735, twenty years before Rev. McAden's great missionary journey. When the church at Kenansville, in the adjoining county of Duplin, was established, it was known as the Grove Church. This church has been in continuous existence ever since.

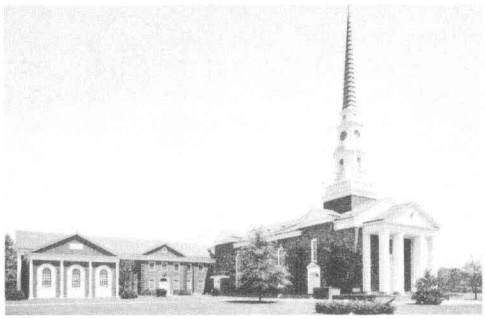
The Rev. Samuel Stanford was one of the early ministers of this church and the old records show that some of the forebears of several members of the Goldsboro Church were baptized by the Rev. Stanford. Naturally the Presbyterians in the county of Duplin had much to do with furthering the work of the Presbyterians in Wayne County.



First Presbyterian Church, 1855-1956.

When the old town of Waynesborough, the first county seat of Wayne County, was incorporated in 1787, there was no church in the town for several years, but in 1830 a church was built which was used by all denominations. It is interesting to note that a Community Church flourished in Wayne County as early as 1830. It was about this time that Dr. Elisha Mitchell, a Presbyterian preacher as well as a great teacher and scientist, wrote an account of his preaching visit to Waynesborough telling how he gathered the few Presbyterians together for services. This is the first recorded service held for the Presbyterians who in later years became allied with our present church.

Situated about eight miles from Waynesborough was the little village of Everittsville. The old record states that in November, 1848, the Rev. Andrew McMillan of Fayetteville Presbytery visited Everittsville and the adjoining county as a Missionary. He found two or three members of the Presbyterian Church in the village, and at their earnest request he was induced to remain and to continue his labors by preaching on alternate Sabbaths in Everittsville and Goldsboro. In the meantime, the old town of Waynesborough has been abandoned and the County Seat moved two miles east to the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad (now the Atlantic Coast Line) where the town of Goldsboro had come into being. At the spring meeting of Fayetteville Presbytery a resolution was passed, and a Committee appointed to organize a church in Everittsville. On the 29th of September, 1849, Rev. Stedman, Rev. H. McAlister, and Rev. McMillan met at Everittsville for the purpose of carrying out the resolution of Presbytery. After the sermon an invitation was given to those who wished to enroll in the Everittsville Church, and the following were admitted as members: Eli Murray, Miss Mary Snyder, James McDuffie, Mrs. Rachel S. West, and Miss Elizabeth Sherbrook. Not being prepared for a full organization, it was decided to defer the election of Elders and Deacons until the following spring. On the 17th of March, 1850, Messrs. John Everitt and Eli Murray were ordanined as Elders and Willis Hall was appointed Deacon.



First Presbyterian Church, 1956-1982.

Up to this time, there was no house of worship, so the members now thought it the proper season to erect a church. Aided by friends abroad and by their own earnest efforts, "they were enabled to erect a very neat and commodious building at the cost of $1,826. The house was dedicated in 1850." Before the dedication of the building, we find that Mrs. Esther McMain, Mrs. Margaret Castex, John Everitt, Mrs. Rachel Everitt, Miss Barbara Ann Everitt, Willis Hall, Mrs. Sarah Hall, Miss Elizabeth Clinton Morrisey, Miss Julia A. Bunting, Mrs. Eliza Smith, and J.H. Crosby were received as members of the Everittsville Church. Also, a colored man named Yorke.

"It is right to mention here with gratitude the kindness of the Ladies of the Wilmington Presbyterian Church, who besides other marks of kindness presented to the church a very neat and elegant pulpit Bible." The two members of this early church who did more than anyone else were Messrs. John Everitt and Willis Hall.

The little village of Everittsville did not grow very rapidly, neither did the church, but the newer village of Goldsboro (about six miles

from Everittsville) was growing in population, and many of the residents of Everittsville had moved to Goldsboro. So in 1855, we find a committee from Fayetteville Presbytery meeting in Goldsboro on February 17 for the purpose of organizing the Goldsboro Church. The Church was organized on this date with the following members: Mrs. Margaret Castex, Mrs. Esther McMain, Willis Hall, Mrs. Martha Gregory, Miss Sarah McMain, Mrs. Margaret Pittman, Mrs. Nancy Harris, N.B. Bull, and Mrs. Eliza Bull. Messrs. Willis Hall and N.B. Bull were elected and ordained Ruling Elders.

Shortly after the organization of the church, a lot, corner of West Ash and North James Streets, was donated by Mr. Willis Hall to the new congregation, and the First Presbyterian Church was built and completed for use in 1856 with the following gentlemen named as trustees: Dr. Charles F. Dewey, Messrs. Willis Hall, John Griswold, E.B. Borden, Sr., R.J. Gregory, and James A. Washington, none of whom were Presbyterians except Mr. Hall. The first service held in the church was a confirmation service held by Bishop Atkinson of the Episcopal Church in 1856.

In 1861, the Presbytery of Fayetteville dissolved the Everittsville Church, and its members became members of the Goldsboro Church. In the same year, 1861, the Goldsboro Church made its first recorded report to Presbytery. It reported eleven Communicants, 48 members in the Sunday School, and $489.00 collected for all purposes. For several years, there seem to be no records of any kind. It has always been generally reported by the older members that the church was closed on account of the War Between the States from 1862-67.

The Church opened again in 1867, and after several ministers, were fortunate to have Rev. W.F. Farries, a Scotch Canadian, who not only served the church well, but was also an active force in the community. Largely through his efforts, a start was made which eventually led to the establishment of the Goldsboro hospital, now known as the Wayne County Memorial Hospital.

Rev. Peter McIntyre, also a Scotch Canadian, came to the church well known by many of its members, as he had held a pastorate at Faison, NC, for several years. Mr. McIntyre was a great leader and possessed a wonderful personality, and during his pastorate the church grew greatly. He began the second Home Mission project at Antioch, a country settlement a few miles from Goldsboro. The Sunday School Building was erected at a cost of $50,000.00 during his lifetime, and after his death, it became the McIntryre Memorial Building. The first swimming pool in Goldsboro was builty by the Presbyterians in the 1920's. Mrs. Susan Swan left her property on Holly Street across from where the Salvation Army Citadel is now, to the church. Mr. McIntyre, realizing that supervised recreation would be good for adults as well as for children, had a swimming pool built on the property, using income from the estate to do so. Of course, there were rules and regulations. Children who attended Sunday School were given an admission ticket to the pool for that week. If they missed Sunday School, they, along with the general public, could use the pool by paying five or ten cents. Everybody had to take a shower before going in the pool. Girls had to wear stockings, and their bathing suits had to have a skirt and sleeves (sleeves could be short). The Presbyterians managed the pool for several years and then rented it and the surrounding property to the Salvation Army by the year, until the property was sold and the pool filled in. Mr. McIntyre died February 6, 1937, after having served the church and community for 23 years.

Once in a long time, it may come to a church to have a minister so blessed by God as Mr. McIntyre was, one who walked humbly with God, kept the faith and went about doing good. He left the Church and the community greatly blessed because he had lived with us.

Dr. Leigh R. Scott was greatly interested in the Home Mission projects, as well as being interested in the work with the soldiers at Seymour Johnson Field. During Dr. Scott's pastorate, the Church had its first Director of Religious Education, Miss Mary Rhoads, who came well equipped for work, especially with the young people of the Church. During this time, the young people were fully organized and really a splendid work began to take shape. Dr. Scott left the church to accept a call to the Presbyterian Church in Rome, Georgia.

Rev. James M. McChesney, Jr. came to the church in 1944, and by his devotion to the church and his untiring efforts, we have seen the membership greatly increased and have seen the work among the young people grow steadily. In this work, he has been aided by Miss Mary Jean McFadyen, the present Director of Religious Education. Not only in the church had Mr. McChesney served the young people, but in the community as well, having taken a very active part in the work of the Goldsboro Recreation Council. Mr. McChesney has been greatly interested in furthering the plans for the church to have more space and better facilities to meet the growing needs of the congregation. Consequently, the church through proper committees purchased an excellent site comprising a little more than seven acres on the corner of Ash and Jackson Streets. It is on this location that we now turn with so much pride to the dedication of the first unit, the Education Building, and look forward with equal pride to the construction of the Sanctuary. Mr. McChesney has worked long and hard to see these projects carried out.

During the years, it is interesting to note the growth of the church. The report first made to Presbytery in 1861 showed that this church had eleven communicants, 48 members of the Sunday School, and $489.00 collected for all purposes. Compare this with the report made to Presbytery in 1951 which shows 599 communicants, 449 enrolled in Sunday School, and $52, 577.22 collected for all purposes.

During World War I, the church was active in many different wasy. Money was raised to meet the increasing obligations towards supporting the activities and furthering religious work in the various camps. Many of the women met regularly to do Red Cross work and to help in other ways to provide comfort and cheer for the soldiers.

In January, 1952, the First Presbyterian Church of Goldsboro moved from its 96-year-old location on West Ash Street to the new education building at 1101 East Ash Street. The final communion service was held in the old sanctuary on January 6, and first worship in the new building was on January 20.

Church membership and congregational interest continued to grow. The Centennial Year, 1955, was marked by the laying of the cornerstone for the new sanctuary on April 17. The first worship service was on Sunday, April 22, 1956, and the sermon was preached by Dr. James M. McChesney, Jr., beloved pastor of the church for twelve years, 1944-1956. Dr. McChesney had just accepted the pastorate of the First Presbyterian Church in Pensacola, Florida.

The church called Dr. C. Irving Lewis, pastor of Tabb Street Presbyterian Church in Petersburg, Virginia, who began his ministry here on January 1, 1957, after eleven years at Tabb Street Church.

On January 1, 1961, the church property was valued at $600,000.00 and the remaining debt on the sanctuary was $23,000.00, reduced from $87,000.00 in the four-year period from January 1, 1957.

Many beautiful gifts and memorials have been placed in the church all of these are, or will be, recorded in the Book of Remembrance, which can be seen in the narthex.

At the congregational meeting on December 27, 1970, this church called the Reverend David Bruce Jenkins, currently pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Rockingham, NC, to be our new minister. We are happy to report that Mr. Jenkins has accepted our call and will conduct his first service at our Church on Sunday morning, January 31, 1971.

A native of Huntington, WV, and the son of a minister, David will celebrate his 39th birthday this month. He graduated from Marshall University at Huntington in 1954 and from Union Theological Seminary at Richmond, VA in 1957. He was also awarded a Master's Degree in Theology in 1967 from Southeastern Theological Seminary at Wake Forest.

Following his ordination as a Presbyterian Minister in 1957, David served for seven years as pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Elizabethtown, NC. In 1964, he was called to his present pastorate at the First Presbyterian Church in Rockingham.

David and his attractive wife, Suzanne, have four sons ranging in age from 8 to 16.T They will be moving into our manse on Beech Street the last week in January, 1971.

— Sterling D. Wooten

THE FIRST UNITED METHODIST CHURCH OF MOUNT OLIVE

76

On September 29, 1870 the Mt. Olive Methodist Church was organized by Dr. John R. Brooks with ten charter members. These were: Luther G. Pearsall, Julius C. Eason, David C. Tew, Hattie Barlow, Julia F. Jones, Margaret

Kornegay, Margaret Grimes, Robert and Sarah Cox, Mary Peacock, and Charity F. Eason. In 1873 the old church building in Everittsville was moved to Milton and then on to Mt. Olive and placed on a lot on the corner of Pollock and Church Streets. This same year, Mr. Eason organized a Sunday School. The Everittsville District was disbanded and we were placed in the New Bern District.

In 1877, the first parsonage property was purchased. It was destroyed by fire in 1888, but rebuilt the following year. That same year Mrs. Hettie Gibbons Westbrook organized the Women's Foreign Missionary Society and a Bright Jewel's Society. A few years later Mrs. Belle Jurney organized the Ladies Aid Society which existed from 1902 to 1959. In 1911 our present brick sanctuary was completed at a cost of $15,000. The dedication was on June 8, 1913. From 1913 to 1951 Mt. Olive Methodist Church had growth in membership, money collected, Sunday School expansion and parsonage construction. In 1918 Mt. Olive and Calypso became a charge and remained as such until 1951. In 1925 the "Hut" was built to house a large Men's Bible Class and in 1923 a new parsonage was purchased. This was sold in 1945 and the next year a new brick parsonage was built adjacent to the church. In 1941 a much needed new electronic organ was purchased and installed. The choir was enlarged and Mrs. Dorothy Barnes Flowers was made organist and director. She continued in this until 1951, when Mrs. Paul Garrison took over these duties.

On November 7, 1951, Mt. Olive Church became a separate station. Physical improvements were made both in the church and parsonage. By May of 1965 the Fellowship and Education Building were formally opened. In 1942 youth work was reorganized. The Bright Jewels remained an arm of the W.S.C.S. but the Epworth League became the Youth Fellowship or M.Y.F. The Bright Jewels disappeared in 1959 but Junior and Senior M.Y.F. were introduced. In 1960 the Methodist Men's Club was organized and is still very active. It would be amiss to omit one of the spiritual arms of our Church. In 1951 Mrs. Carrie Mintz started a group of women meeting in homes for devotional services. This group became the nucleus for our Wednesday Morning Prayer Service. On October 4, 1970 this Church had its Centennial Celebration. Dr. Purnell Bailey delivered the morning sermon followed by a fellowship lunch. At 2:00 there was a Historical Service followed by a display arranged in the new archives of the church.

From 1970 until 1982 the church has continued to progress. A complete renovation of the sanctuary was accomplished. Children and youth work made great strides. Reverend J.B. Parvin instituted and conducted Children's Church and started the weekly afternoon sessions for children. During the pastorate of Dr. John Maides, a new parsonage was purchased and a program for the purchase of a new pipe organ was begun. The parsonage was dedicated in December 1977 and the pipe organ was installed and played for the first time in March of 1979. Reverend Ted Wilson has increased the church membership and his artistic talents have been used in beautifying the church offices and grounds. Our church attendance is at a peak and there is a general feeling of fellowship. As of March 1982, the First United Methodist Church of Mt. Olive has a membership of 540 and a budget of $85,590.

Sources: Church records.

— Mary Holmes Borgognoni

FREMONT UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

77

Nahunta Methodist Church was established in 1869 just one week before the town's name was changed to Fremont.

The land for the church was given by Murphey F. and Piety (Aycock) Jeffreys. The trustees listed in the deed were: A.J. Finlayson, Wm. Bryant, J.M. Jenkins, J.J. Scott, J.J. Bardin, J.G. Barnes and J.H. Barnes.

A.J. Finlayson was a local Methodist preacher and was not ordained or appointed. Through his efforts the Wayne and Lenoir circuits were revived after The War Between the States.

Thirty-eight pastors have served the Fremont Church, John N. Andrews, F.H. Wood, W.C. Gannon, N.M. Jurney, W.H. Call, Rufus Cicero Beaman, W.J. Crowson, W.W. Rose, W.H. Puckett, Condor P. Jerome, Francis Bragg McCall, Thomas J. Dailey, D.L. Earnhardt, Charles Robert Taylor, Benson H. Black, Rufus Rhodes Grant, Julian Lee Craft Rumley, Wm. Taylor Phipps, James Adolphus Dailey, Nathan Bradley Strickland, Robert E. Pittman, Kirby Formy Duval, Edgar Ralph Shuller, Cecil Wayne Robbins, Benjamin Portivant Robinson, John Cephas Williams, Lafon C. Vereen, John D. Cranford, Wm. Elmer Howard, David Milton Lewis, Wallace Hines Kirby, John Herbert Waldrop, Jr., Kermit L. Braswell, E. Clifford Shoaf, Russell S. Harrison, Jack M. Benfield, John D. Aycock.

The earliest membership roll book is most likely the second one which existed, as the oldest surviving one is dated 1886 and lists 79 members.

The original church was a frame building, had one room, and was completed in 1873. The church bell was on a post in the front yard but was later transferred to its proper place in the steeple.

Over the years the church has continued to grow, striving to serve not only it's own congregation but the community as a whole.

Sources: Rev. Jack M. Benfield's history of Fremont United Methodist Church.

— Charlotte R. Carrere

GOLDSBORO FRIENDS MEETING

78

Around the turn of the century, many Friends in and near Goldsboro began to feel the need for a Friends Meeting where their children might be taught the scriptures and doctrines of Friends. In 1906, Nathan D. Andrews called together interested persons at his home to discuss the possibility of organizing a Friends Meeting. Waldo Woody of New Garden Quarter, Greensboro, N.C. was invited to visit with Friends in Goldsboro and help those who had the concern for organizing a meeting. The first meeting was held in the home of John and Ellen Perkins.

The first matter of business was to have a permanent Meetinghouse. William Hollowell, Whitford Edgerton, and Nathan Andrews were appointed to secure a building. On October 4, 1906, they purchased a building for $2500, located on the northeast corner of William and Vine Streets, formerly used by the Pentecostal Holiness Congregation. A Sunday School was soon organized, and Nathan Andrews was appointed superintendent. There were 53 charter members.

A request was made to Contentnea Quarterly Meeting to establish a monthly meeting in Goldsboro. This request was granted October 27, 1906. The meeting became known as "Goldsboro Monthly Meeting of Friends."

The first monthly meeting was held November 26, 1906, with Alex Edgerton serving as clerk. David Sampson, a pastor, and his wife from Yadkin Quarter and Mary C. Woody, a pastor from New Garden Quarter, along with twelve members representing Contentnea Quarterly Meeting attended this meeting. A Nominating Committee was appointed to name officers and committees and report to the next monthly meeting.

Joseph H. Peele was engaged as pastor of the meeting January, 1907. Many able pastors have followed. The first elders were: Irma Peele, Henry and Polly Pelt, and William and Mary Ann Edgerton. Overseers were: William and Sue V. Hollowell, William Pearson, Jesse Whitley, and Annie S. Edgerton.

In 1908, Sunday School rooms were provided by placing a partition in the north end of the Meetinghouse. About 1909, a Missionary Society was organized under the leadership of Melissa Hubbard.

In 1913, the north end of the Meetinghouse was made into a five room apartment, serving as the first parsonage. By 1914, the meeting had been served by four pastors, and the membership was 126.

Indebtedness of $400 on the Meetinghouse was paid off in 1917. A special service was held at Christmas for the donors to receive part of the deed.

In March 1923, the Missionary Society presented a concern to the Monthly Meeting for the need of a new Meetinghouse. This concern was considered and approved. The trustees purchased property on the northwest corner, across from the Meetinghouse, known as the Robinson property. This was remodeled into a parsonage and used for many years.

Clifton Pearson, a member of the meeting, was recorded as a Friends pastor in November, 1924.

On March 8, 1926, an impresssive sunrise groundbreaking service was conducted by Tennyson Lewis at the building site. Work was begun by Jones Brothers Contrators on the new Meetinghouse. Fifty feet of the north end of the property was sold to help finance the new Meetinghouse. A service dedicating the

cornerstone was held April 27, 1926, with Hugh Moore and Dr. Elwood Perisho, having a part on the program.

The first service held in the new Meetinghouse was the wedding of Wendell Edgerton and Annie Belle Starling on January 3, 1927.

According to Friends customs, Robert Crow, a member of the meeting was recorded as a pastor.

The balance of the $2546 mortgage was paid off in February, 1942, and a dedication service was held on March 1, 1942. Theodore Perkins, a member of the meeting was recorded a pastor.

In 1947, the Meeting decided to pay the salary of Mable Hawthorne, a mission teacher to Africa.

On October 10, 1952, a roll call meeting was held. One hundred and one resident members answered to their names. Fifteen non-resident members sent acknowledgement letters.

A new parsonage was built at 605 East Beech Street, and a dedication service was held on April 12, 1953.

In January, 1958, the Meeting purchased the back tract of the Pike property for additional room for an educational building. September 27, 1959, a groundbreaking ceremony was held on the building site on William Street.

In 1961, the Meeting sponsored a Dutch refugee, William Schipper and in 1962, a Cuban refugee, Anna Maria Carralero. On October 23, 1962, the Meeting approved putting the salary of a missionary in the budget.

In September, 1965, indebtedness on the educational building was paid off. In October of the same year a member of the Meeting offered six lots at Salem Acres to the Meeting as a site for a new Meetinghouse. The Monthly Meeting approved accepting this land from Elton Warrick and to proceed with plans to build on this site.

In 1970, a group of our women was granted permission to use our building one morning each month for the purpose of entertaining a group of patients from the Geriatric Unit of Cherry Hospital.

There had been much talk of a new Meetinghouse for a long time. Through much prayer, patience and discussion a general feeling of approval was given to proceed with the building of an educational building on the Salem Acressite. Groundbreaking was held on February 6, 1972 and the first service was conducted on January 12, 1973. The dedication of the new building was delayed until May 20, 1973, and the indebtedness on the educational structure was paid in full April 24, 1978,

At present Goldsboro Friends Meeting is going forward under the leadership of Steve, Tina and Emily Stout. On May 9, 1982 groundbreaking services were held for our new Meetingroom to be added to our present structure. Conrad Wessell is our architect and Stackhouse, Inc. will be the general contractor. Work has already begun on the Meetingroom so, as Friends of 75 years ago, we still have a vision of moving forward.

Sources: *Contentnea Quarterly Meeting, North Carolina Yearly Meeting.* It was condensed by Louise Massey Braswell for our 75th anniversary.

— Marjorie W. Casey

INDIAN SPRINGS UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

79

On November 16, 1853 the land on which Indian Springs United Methodist Church now stands was deeded to William Carraway, John Q. Capps, Benjamin Herring, William Epps and James F. Kornegay, Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and their successors in office by Hatch Whitfield of Monroe County, Mississippi. This lot of land contained 3 acres more or less, however; many years later 1¾ acres of said land was sold to the Wayne County Board of Education for a school to be built on.

A church was erected shortly after the land was bought and some forty years later around 1895 this building was burned and the Baptist Church across the road burned about 24 hours afterwards. Shortly thereafter, the Methodist and Baptist built a house jointly and just as it was finished they held their first service and that night it too went up in smoke. Soon the Baptist congregation built another church and our Methodist people worshiped with them for a few years.



Indian Springs Methodist Church.

In 1907 Mr. C.F. Herring and his family, with the assistance of the Methodist Conference, organized the Seven Springs Circuit made up of several churches and by 1908 Reverend F.S. Becton was sent to us and services were held in the Baptist Church for a few years. From the old church which burned, five charter members came and the membership grew. The five charter members were: Mr. and Mrs. Edward Holmes, Miss Lizzie Holmes, Miss Kate Holmes and Mrs. Addie Holmes Smith.

During the period from 1914 to 1918 while Reverend W.A. Piland was pastor, the present sanctuary was built. Members, neighbors, both men and women and children worked to build this church. Mr. Lennie Creech who is still one of our members recalls that even though he was a very young fellow at the time, he carried brick, blocks of wood and in general just helped all he could towards getting the building up. Lennie's father, Mr. Robert Creech, gave some timber to be used in the building. Many improvements have been made down through the years to our sanctuary since it was built, both inside and out, and everything was done with love for God and our fellowmen by members, friends and neighbors. We are justly proud of our beautiful church which has had its name adjusted to Indian Springs United Methodist Church of the Seven Springs Charge.

During the early part of 1978 a building fund was established for a Fellowship Building and ideas started forming to make a dream a reality. Mrs. Dorothy Harrell, wife of former minister Reverend H.L. Harrell, was our architect. Mr. Robert E. Dickinson and wife Lucille, were the leaders who engineered the project to completion in early 1982. This building is another sign of love and working together of not only our faithful members but many friends from many places. We have something here that is lovely for the generations to come.

Though our membership is only 27 in number now we love each other, our God, and all our friends who come to visit. We are now under the leadership of God as always and our Minister, the Reverend Otto H.C. Hardt and his wife Betty who is our Minister of Music. May God continue to bless all of us.

Sources: Church Records, deeds, and interviews with present and former members and friends of our church.

— Mrs. Esteen Grant Beavers

MADISON AVENUE BAPTIST CHURCH

80

Expansion of some sort was necessary in the Junior Adult Department of the First Baptist Church in Goldsboro, so the idea of a new church was born. On March 18, 1953, in Church Conference, the First Baptist Church voted to support a new church in eastern Goldsboro, and on April 8, 1953, a "New Church"



Madison Avenue Baptist Church.

Committee was appointed. The first of many organizational meetings was held on August 30, 1953, and "Madison Avenue Baptist Church" was chosen as the official name, and a 3.92 acre tract of land bounded by Madison Avenue, Best, Pine, and Laurel Streets, was selected as the site for the new church. At the last organizational meeting, on December 28, 1953, at First Baptist Church, a letter was read from the John R. Crawford heirs making known their gift of this tract of land to Madison Avenue Baptist Church.

Roy Beals had accepted the church's call as pastor, and on Sunday, January 3, 1954, the

first Sunday School and Worship Services were held in Walnut Street School. There all of the services were held until March, 1957, when the Crawford Memorial Education Building was completed. The Fellowship Hall in this building was used as the sanctuary until completion of the church. The new church sanctuary was occupied in January, 1972. It is the second building in a long range church plan that will include three building units.

In 1960 Madison Avenue Baptist Church sponsored the Pineview Mission at Belfast which later became the Pineview Baptist Church. In 1963 a Baptist Mission was established in the Mar Mac Village area. This later became Love Memorial Baptist Church.

Pastors of the Madison Avenue Baptist Church have been: Roy Beals, 9 years; Thomas H. Caulkins, 5 years; Earl D. Farthing, 8 years; and Harold Mitchell, 4½ years. Interim pastors have been Dr. Norfleet Gardner, Dr. John T. Bunn, and Dr. Randolph Gregory. K. Thomas Greene is now Minister of Youth and Education and Acting Pastor.

Sources: Personal knowledge and *The Church That Love Built* written by I.K. Williamson in 1979.

— I.K. Williamson

MAY'S CHAPEL FWB CHURCH 81

May's Chapel Original Free Will Baptist Church has stood for nearly sixty years on a little hill one mile north of Dudley. It was organized by the late Elder A.E. Rouse on August 12, 1923, for the purpose of a "religious place set apart for worship."

Early records show that the site of the church was originally owned by the American Missionary Association of the State of New York. In 1910 ten acres of land was sold to Elder Rouse and his wife, Mae Harrison Gray Rouse.

The lumber for the building was cut by Mr. J. Richard Overman's saw mill from timber given from Mr. A. Pierce Brogden's land. John Parrotte Gray, age thirteen, hauled this lumber and put it on the grounds on Thanksgiving Day, 1922.

Minutes of the first quarterly meeting was read in conference, October 6, 1923. It was voted that the church be named MAY'S CHAPEL. On the fourth Sunday in June, 1924, Elder J.W. Alford delivered the dedication message. The church was not taking offerings for the work of the church, so it was voted that each male member pay into the church treasury $10.00 each year. Elder A.E. Rouse served the church as its first pastor, and his wife, Mae, served as church clerk, a position she held until her death in 1961. She also served as the church's first treasurer. Mrs. Rouse's life served as a Christian influence to many of the people of the church and surrounding area. She served God and her church with dedication and devotion, virtues she passed on to her daughter, Nellie Gray Outlaw, who has served as pianist for the church for over fifty years.

There have been three major expansions to the original building, and numerous renovations and additions. The present brick building will seat 200 people, has a modern fellowship hall and kitchen, upstairs, and central heating and air-conditioning. The last renovation was begun in May, 1972, with most of the work being done by the members of the church. Costs were greatly reduced this way, and the work was completed early in 1973. Since that time, front doors have been added to the sanctuary. In 1978, an additional three acres of land was purchased from the Katie Moore heirs. A cemetery with sixty-five resting places borders the church on the east side.



May's Chapel FWB Church.

The Ladies' Aide Society was organized in 1930 with twelve members. The Woman's Auxiliary (as it is known today) began sponsoring Vacation Bible School in the early 1950's. Today the Auxiliary supports a missionary in India and actively supports all phases of denominational work. Other auxiliaries of the church include the Layman's League and the Youth groups.

The first church budget for May's Chapel was established in 1960 at a total of $1,773.50 for the year. Today's budget is approximately $24,000.00 annually. The church voted in January, 1969 to go full-time and worship services are held each Sunday morning and each Sunday night except on fifth Sundays. Prayer meeting is held on Wednesday nights. The membership has grown from 50 in the early 1920's to 172 in 1982.

Pastors who have served May's Chapel Church are as follows: Elder A.E. Rouse, 1923-1927; J.C. Griffin — 1928; Elder A.E. Rouse — 1928-1929; Elder Herman Wooten — 1929-1930; Elder R.C. Kennedy — 1930-1931; Elder A.E. Rouse — 1931-1934; Rev. R.C. Proctor — 1934-1935; Rev. J.H. Edwards — 1935-1938; Rev. Howard Pipkin — 1938-1944; Rev. Wesley Price — 1944-1948; Rev. R.H. Jackson — 1948-1950; Rev. W.R. Millard — 1950-1952; Rev. Albert Coates — 1952-1955; Rev. Melvin Everington — 1955-1957; Rev. Ed Miles — 1957-1958; Rev. Norman Ard — 1958-1959; Rev. Vernon Barbour — 1959-1960; Rev. Ronnie Peele — 1960-1961; Rev. Dan Beaman — 1961-1967; Rev. Bryce Rouse — 1967-1974; Rev. Billy Jordan — 1974-1979; Rev. Andrew Hill, 1979-present.

Sources: Church records.

— Mrs. Nellie Outlaw,
Mrs. Emmaline Johnston,
Mr. Danny M. Smith,
and Mrs. Virginia H. Shivar

MT. CARMEL METHODIST CHURCH 82

As the outgrowth of a brush arbor revival, Mt. Carmel Methodist Church was organized on Aug. 25, 1878 by Rev. A.J. Finlayson. The arbor was located on the same property as the Mt. Carmel School (one of the first schools in the area) which was about three miles southeast of Pikeville. Prior to this time, the primary religious belief was Quaker.

Several years after the organization of the church, a building was constructed on property donated by Needham Smith. The building was a one room, wooden structure which had three windows on each side, two small windows in the pulpit area, and a plaster interior. It was heated by a log type heater. Lighting was provided by kerosene oil lamps, grouped in a cluster of three, attached to the pulpit walls in brass holders. A large lamp extended from the ceiling of the santuary. Interior furnishings consisted of a wall clock, a small table, two chairs in the pulpit area and pews. On the small table was a pitcher and one glass which were used to serve the wine during communion.



Mt. Carmel Church, Pikeville

Mt. Carmel Church, Pikeville.

The charter members of the church were as follows: Mr. and Mrs. Needham J. Smith, Mr. and Mrs. John Pike, Joe Pate, Mr. and Mrs. W.L. Garris, Smithie Garris, K.B. Smith, A.S. Smith, R. Jack Smith, P.P. Smith, and Silas Smith. Other early family names were Scott, Perkins, Dees, and Forehand. The membership was small and the preacher's salary was less than one hundred dollars a year.

In 1902 some of the members left Mt. Carmel and formed a new church. The new church, located in Pikeville, was named St. Joseph.

The first church school superintendent was Needham Smith. Other superintendents were the following: John Pate, T.T. Pate, K.D. Perkins, and T. Frank Hicks, who served as superintendent, treasurer, and member of the board for more than fifty-five years. Otto Frank Hicks, his son, has been treasurer for over thirty years.

Mt. Carmel has always had a strong church school which can be attributed to dedicated teachers. Teachers rendering outstanding service are the following: T. Frank Hicks, serving over fifty-five years; Ellen S. Hicks, serving over fifty years; Ennes H. Wooten, serving over forty years; Ava Hicks Aycock, serving over thirty years and placed flowers in the church even longer; Elma P. Lancaster, serv-

ing over twenty years; Inez Hicks Smith, serving over thirty years; and Jean P. Wooten, serving over fifteen years.

The Missionary Society was organized at the church in 1927. Charter members were Ellen Scott Hicks, Fannie Wooten, Elma P. Lancaster, Jane T. Pike, and Inez Hicks Smith. Ellen Hicks was the charter president and Jane T. Pike served as secretary-treasurer. The name of the society has under gone two changes: Women's Society of Christian Service in 1968 and United Methodist Women in 1972.

A youth group was organized around 1927. The youth group was known as the Epworth League and this was later changed to MYF — Methodist Youth Fellowship. At the present time it is called the United Methodist Youth Fellowship.

As the church continued to grow, changes were made; for instance, church school rooms were added in 1948 (Mt. Carmel School was used for church school for awhile), stained glass windows in 1953, covered entrance, pulpit furniture, heating-cooling system, fellowship building in 1973, piano, organ, carpet, and pews in 1982.

Several members of Mt. Carmel have entered the ministry. They are Jim Pate, Charles W. Wooten, Leon Lewis, Jr., James W. Hicks, and Charles Hicks.

Mt. Carmel Methodist Church continues to grow spiritually and in membership. Many of the present, one hundred sixty members are descendants of the charter members.

Sources: Memorial book and notes compiled in 1978 by the Mt. Carmel Historical Committee in celebration of the church's one hundred years.

— Branda Hicks Lane

MOUNT OLIVE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

83

In 1874 a small group of Presbyterians living in the village of Mount Olive, North Carolina and surrounding area petitioned Wilmington Presbytery to organize a Presbyterian Church. On September 29 of that year the Reverend Alexander Kirkland, Evangelist from Wilmington Presbytery, met with the group and organized the church with the following charter members: Mrs. Euphenia Broadhurst, Mrs. Sarah A. Broadhurst, Benjamin B. Carr, Miss Florida Carr, Mrs. Mary F. Carr, Mrs. Caroline C. Shine, Mrs. Elisa Shine, James F. Shine, Mrs. Annie Witherington Southerland, Mrs. Ellen Tolar Southerland, Robert J. Southerland Sr., and Mrs. Ellen Cain Tolar.

Robert J. Southerland, Sr. and Henry Broadhurst were elected and ordained the first Ruling Elders. The first Deacons elected were Benjamin B. Carr and John H. Tolar.

Services were held at first in a school house in a pine grove at the corner of South Church and East Pollock Streets. In the spring of 1875 a lot was given by Robert J. Southerland, Sr. and the foundation of a wooden building was laid on the site of the present building. When the building was completed the dedicatory sermon was preached by the Reverend James M. Sprunt who lived in Kenansville, N.C. This was a most fitting appointment because a great number of the charter members were at one time members of two of his pastorates, Grove Presbyterian Church, Kenansville, N.C. and Old Union Presbyterian Church, Faison, N.C.

The church had no organ at first and the choir composed of Mrs. Robert J. Southerland, Sr., Mrs. C.C. Shine, Miss Lou Smith and A.R. Hicks, was led by Mr. Hicks with a tuning fork. The first organ was purchased about the year 1878.



Original Mt. Olive Presbyterian Church.

The Sunday School was formed in 1878 with Robert J. Southerland, Sr. as Superintendent. A few years later Henry Farrior decided that the Sunday School must have a library, so books and a walnut desk were purchased. This desk was used for many years by the Superintendent of the Sunday School and is now in the pastor's study.

The Rev. Alexander Kirkland supplied the pulpit until 1879 and in March of 1880 the church extended a call to the Rev. Benjamin F. Marable, D.D. who accepted and was the first pastor.

The women's work was organized about the year 1884. It was like a Dorcas Society. The ladies met, had their devotionals, and then sewed for the poor. When the call came for funds for the Lapsey (the boat to be built for he African Mission), Mrs. Sarah Cain Tolar gathered together members including children of the Sunday School and taught them the art of quilt making. The quilts made were sold and the money was sent to the Foreign Mission Board to help pay for the boat.

Dr. Marable died April 14, 1892. In June of 1892 the church extended a call to the Rev. Peter McIntyre and he became the second pastor.

In the spring of 1914 the church membership had outgrown the original church. By the efforts of Rev. McIntyre and with the cooperation of the members, the lot next to the church was bought, the old church was moved to the new lot, and work on the new church begun. There was a pause in construction while waiting for more funds. During this time Rev. McIntyre accepted a call to First Presbyterian Church in Goldsboro, N.C. in September of 1914. His pastorate in Mount Olive had extended over a period of twenty-two years.

In April of 1915 the church extended a call to the Rev. J.W. Purcell, D.D. and he became the third pastor. Soon after arriving he said "the work of the new church must go forward." Under his guidance and the faithful assistance of the building committee, headed by J.E. Kelly and the finance committee, of which M.T. Breazeale was chairman and Henry R. Southerland was treasurer, the work went forward. The new church was finished and the old familiar toned bell was moved from the old church to the present tower and is still being used. On October 29, 1916 the church was dedicated with a fitting service. The dedicatory sermon was preached by the Rev. Peter McIntyre. The old church was transformed into the manse. Dr. Purcell resigned in May of 1917 after two years as pastor.



Present Mt. Olive Presbyterian Church.

In May of 1918 the Rev. William M. Baker accepted the call of the church and became the fourth pastor. Rev. and Mrs. Baker were the first occupants of the manse. After the year 1923 the Sunday School Building was erected under the supervision of J.E. Kelly. During Rev. Baker's ministry Stanford church and Baker's church were organized. In December of 1928 Rev. Baker accepted a call to the Presbyterian Church in Mebane, N.C.

The Rev. J.I. Knight accepted the call from the church as its fifth pastor, in September of 1930. After years of faithful service he resigned and accepted a call from Ashpole Presbyterian Church, Rowland, N.C., in July of 1942.

In January of 1943 the Rev. B.E. Dotson accepted a call from the church, as the sixth pastor. After a very fruitful pastorate he accepted a call from Presbyterian Church in Carthage, N.C. in 1957.

Miss Eleanor Herring and Mrs. Mary Bright Herring Hines, members of the church, completed the course of study in religious education at Presbyterian Training School, Richmond, Virginia. The first member of the church to graduate from Union Theological Seminary, Richmond, Va. was Eugene Baughman Davis, son of Ruling Elder Samuel Moseley Davis and Grace Lynch Davis. After graduating from the Seminary, he was ordained by Wilmington Presbytery, on October 26, 1958, in Grove Presbyterian Church, Kenansville N.C. After serving three churches, Faison Presbyterian, Grove Presbyterian and Hallsville Presbyterian, he entered the United States Navy as a Chaplain. Another member of the church presented to Wilmington Presbytery as a candidate for the ministry was George Powell, now deceased. The church is currently sponsoring Larry Pittman as a candidate for the ministry.

The Rev. Charles Williams accepted a call from the church in May of 1958, becoming the seventh pastor and served until April of 1963 when he resigned and accepted a call to become pastor of Westminster Presbyterian Church, Durham, N.C. Under his able leadership the present Education Building was erected. In this building is the Memorial Church Parlor which contains several historical memorabilia of the church. The mantel was made from a beam of the original church. The room houses the original pulpit, made of hand hewn timber. On it rests the Bible used in the first services. A handmade bench from the old church adds to the parlor furnishings. Other items in the room of significance include an old pewter top bell used to call the Sunday School classes together and a beautiful Celtic cross of old wood on the mantel was hand carved by Needham Sloan.

In August of 1963 the Rev. Robert Enoch Burns, III accepted a call from the church and became the eighth pastor. During his ministry the sanctuary was remodeled and the present manse was purchased. He resigned February 1968 to accept a call from Howard Memorial Church, Tarboro, N.C.

The Rev. Jesse Parks accepted a call from the church in June of 1968 and became the ninth pastor. In 1969 the old manse, which was formerly the original church, built in 1875, was moved and space given to parking. It is now a dwelling house on the James Killette farm near Baker Presbyterian Church. He was pastor at the time of the church's Centennial Celebration, September 29, 1974. He resigned in 1975 and became pastor of Teachey and Rockfish churches of Wilmington Presbytery.

The Rev. Allan Smyth accepted a call in June of 1976 and is the tenth pastor of the Church.

Sources: Sketches written by Mrs. Annie Witherington Southerland, Henry Roberts Southerland, Sr., and from information on the program of the Centennial Service held September 29, 1974.

— Mrs. Mildred Southerland Councill

NEW HOPE FRIENDS MEETING 84

The Great Religious Revival of the ninteenth century swept through Wayne County in the latter part of the 1870's. Two Quaker evangelists, Mary Moon and Sallie Foushee preached to standing-room-only crowds in the Methodist and Baptist churches of the county and also in the city of Goldsboro.

The *Goldsboro Messenger* of May 12, 1879, gives the following account of Sallie Foushee's services in the New Hope Township area:

> We learn that Mrs. Foushee, the blind Quaker evangelist closed her protracted meeting at Friendship Church in New Hope Township Friday night. She was assisted by B.B. Holden, Jacob Hill and an unnamed lady minister. The meetings were kept up the past week morning and night with great interest . . .

As a result of this revival, there were many converted. Some of the converted joined the Baptist church. Others, desiring to become Friends, petitioned the Mineral Springs Monthly Meeting for permission to set up an indulged meeting at New Hope:

> Received an extract from the minutes of Mineral Springs preparative meeting referring to this meeting the names of the following applicants for membership: viz: Willis Peel, John Head, Hugh Maxwell, Walter Head, Catherine Grant, Kerin Grant, Cabarris Perry, Nancy S. Maxwell, Willis K. Peel, Addison Peel, John W. Peel, Duncan M. Peel, with which the meeting unites and received them accordingly and directs the clerks to furnish each of them with minutes setting forth their right of membership.
>
> The above named Friends living some distance from this meeting and desiring the privilege of holding an indulged meeting to be known by the name of New Hope and refers the same to the Quarterly Meeting.



New Hope Friends Meeting.

A committee was appointed by Mineral Springs monthly meeting on 8-2-1879 to attend the setting up of the indulged meeting at New Hope. The meeting was officially set up as reported by the committee on 9-6-1879.

Meetings were held for a short time in the old Grange Hall in the community. On 8-28-1880 William and Smitha Grant deeded to Isaac Cox and Jesse L. Hollowell, representatives of the North Carolina Yearly Meeting, a two-acre tract of land. This land, located on the big sand road from Goldsboro to White Hall, was the site of the first meetinghouse. A contract dated 2-15-1881 was drawn up to construct the first building. William Grant, acting for the meeting, entered into the contract with J.H. Harris and J.A. McKay. This building, 30 by 40 feet in size, and costing $200, served the meeting until the early 1940's.

In 1919 R. Monroe and Carrie D. Wilson deeded a one-acre plot of land located on the new highway to the meeting. During the winter of 1919-1920 the men of the community dismantled the meetinghouse piece by piece and, using two-horse wagons, hauled it to the new site, where it was rebuilt.

Classrooms were added in the early 1940's and in the early 1950's. An ambitious building program was begun in 1973 with the construction of a fellowship hall and classrooms followed in 1976 with a large meetingroom and more classrooms. The present plant is valued at approximately $250,000 and was dedicated in November, 1976.

For many years New Hope Meeting alternated monthly meeting sessions with Woodland Meeting. In the 1890's attendance at New Hope was so low that monthly meetings were discontinued. In the early part of the twentieth century, New Hope and Hood Swamp alternated monthly meeting sessions.

On 11-1-1919, New Hope Meeting asked permission on Cententnea Quarterly Meeting to set up a monthly meeting at New Hope. Permission was granted, and on 2-21-1920 New Hope monthly meeting was officially set up as a separate monthly meeting.

During the early years and during the depression of the 1930's, New Hope Meeting experienced discouraging times. Many times its very existence seemed uncertain, but capable leadership and dedicated members kept the meeting alive. Today New Hope Meeting is one of the more thriving congregations in the Yearly Meeting.

For many years, New Hope and three other meetings in the area, Hood Swamp, Nahunta, and Oakland, shared pastoral services. Due to increased growth, in 1946, the four congregations mutually agreed to divide with New Hope and Hood Swamp continuing to share pastors. In 1971 New Hope and Woodland Meeting shared pastoral services for a period of four years; then, in 1975, New Hope achieved another goal — support of a full-time minister.

Since 1946 New Hope Meeting has provided a dwelling for its minister. The first parsonage was built immediately after World War II in 1946. The second parsonage was constructed in 1965.

Sallie Foushee became the first resident minister of New Hope Meeting in 1879. She served the meeting for about three years and then answered a call to service in Indiana.

John S. and L.J. Moore then served the meeting for more than twenty years. Tommy Smith, a young minister from Hood Swamp, ministered to the meeting in 1909 for a period of about eight years. Other ministers who have served the meeting are: William Pelt (1 year), Robert Parker (2 years), Estella Garrison (about 2 years), Addison Branson (a few months), Clifton Pearson (2 years), Henry McKinley (2 years), Ben and Pearl Millikan (7 years), Elbert and Inez Newlin (5 years), Howard and Lalah Yow (3 years), Waldo and Lutie Woody (3 years), Lola Simpson (2½ years), Harrison and Margaret Hinshaw (5 years), Lela Sills and Bill Garner (12 years), Paul and Pauline Andrew (5 years), Earl Redding and Delbert Wrenn (1 year), Victor and Marian Murchison (10 years). Hadley and Cheryl Robertson are present ministers.

Strict adherence to the yearly meeting discipline was very strong during the early years of the meeting. In the last part of the nineteenth century, many members were disowned for

various reasons including drinking, swearing, offering to fight, selling spiritous liquors and scandalous conduct. Committees were appointed to visit with and work with the offenders in an effort to help them to see the error of their ways. In many cases the problems were solved and members were restored to full membership in the meeting.

With the adoption of the pastoral system following the Great Revival, Quaker meetings for worship began to resemble those of other Protestant denominations. Music was introduced and a planned order of service was put into practice.

Membership in the meeting grew rapidly during the first twenty years after its founding with ancestors of many of the present-day members taking a leading roll in the work of the meeting. Membership in the meeting in 1982 is over 300.

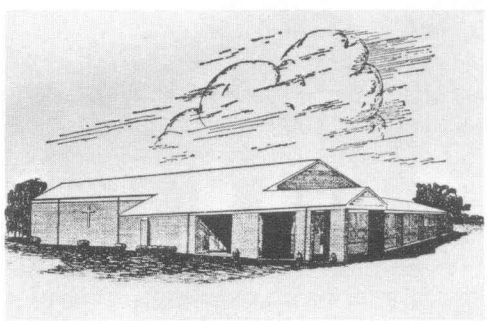
Sources: Neuse Monthly Meeting minutes, New Hope Montly Meeting minutes and *The Goldsboro Messenger.*

— J.K. Thompson

NEW HOPE UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

85

The need for a Methodist church in the New Hope area was determined by a church census conducted by District Superintendent, the Reverend H.M. McLamb during the summer of 1956. June, 1957, saw the appointment of a pastor and the church founded as a prayer group meeting in the homes of families in the community. A temporary new building was secured from the North Carolina Methodist Conference with worship services commencing October, 1957. New Hope Methodist Church was chartered Easter Sunday, 1958, with forty-nine members.



New Hope United Methodist Church.

The church is located east of Goldsboro on New Hope Road. The existing front structure was occupied in mid-1961. A parsonage was built in 1962 and the educational wing was completed in January, 1971. This wing was dedicated and named in honor of Ben R. Boyette, Sr. in 1981. Mr. Boyette was the contractor of all existing buildings and a charter member of the church.

The ministers who have served New Hope United Methodist Church are as follows: Reverend Hal Edwards, Jr. 1957-1958; Reverend C.R. Hollowell 1959-1962;Reverend H.L. Harrell 1962-1966; Reverend J.C. Loy 1966-1969; Reverend R.L. McLean 1969-1970; Reverend C.D. Padgett 1970-1973; Reverend W.G. French 1973-1976; Reverend W.L. Spencer 1976-1979; Reverend J.J. Dickens 1979-1982; Reverend J.S. Dodson 1982-.

Sources: Church history.

— Virginia B. Coltrane

NORTHEAST ORIGINAL FREE WILL BAPTIST CHURCH

86

Very little is known about the early years of Northeast Original Free Will Baptist Church located in Wayne County, North Carolina. According to some of the senior citizens of the community, it was organized around 1827. Mr. John A. Kornegay gave the land on which the first church was located. This was approximately one and one-half miles from the present site, and since a small stream of water called Northeast Run was near, the church was given the name Northeast.

In February of 1888, according to a deed recorded in the Wayne County courthouse, Mr. Kornegay again donated land when the congregation decided to move its place of worship to the site on which the present church is erected. In this deed, the church is listed as North-Creek, but in all other available sources of information, it is called Northeast. No one seems to know how the difference in names came about but the latter is the name by which it is now known.



Northeast Original Free Will Baptist Church.

A fire which destroyed the home of the clerk in 1928 burned the early records of the church but much may be gleaned from the minutes of the Eastern, General and Annual Conferences of the Original Free Will Baptist Denomination, which are kept in the library of Mount Olive College. Older members have been helpful in supplying needed information.

Around 1903 the congregation decided to build a new and larger church since the membership had grown considerably. In the early years, worship services were held once a month with the pastor coming from an outside community.

On August 15, 1936 the Ladies Aid Society, the forerunner of the Woman's Auxiliary, was organized for the ladies of the church and has continued to serve the church well.

In 1946, interest had increased so that worship services were held two Sundays a month. As time passed and the Sunday School attendance grew, the sanctuary was no longer sufficient for teaching and in 1949 five rooms were added to the church. For the first time at Northeast, a lesson could be taught without being disturbed by other classes.

For many years the Free Will Baptist League was a vital part of the church but has now been replaced by the Cherub, AFC and YFA youth groups.

In 1957 additional space was needed so an educational building which contained three classrooms, rest rooms, and kitchen was erected. During these years, improvements were made on the sanctuary as the need presented itself, and then our thoughts turned to building a parsonage. In 1960, this dream was realized and for the first time in our history, we had a pastor living on the church property.

By 1964, the older Sunday School rooms needed quite a bit of repair; thus we began to think in terms of a long-range building program. With this thought in mind, a brick veneer building consisting of eleven classrooms, fellowship hall, rest rooms, and kitchen was constructed with the intention of either building a new sanctuary or renovating the old one in the future. After much prayer and thought, the decision was reached to build a new one. Plans were drawn for a brick veneer structure containing a vestibule, sanctuary, pastor's study, choir room and baptistry. On November 18, 1967, the foundation was laid and on April 7, 1968, the dedication service was held.

In 1972 an organ was purchased which has added much to the worship service through music. Full time worship service was begun in 1973 and additional land was bought for future development.

A new central heating and cooling system was installed in the educational building in 1974 and in 1976 the parsonage underwent extensive remodeling.

The need for an auxiliary for the men of the church was evident and in February of 1981, the Men's Fellowship was organized. Much good has already been realized from this organization.

During the life of Northeast Church many men have served well as pastors. Together with the membership, they have worked faithfully and deserve much credit for their labors.

Sources: Church records, Wayne County Courthouse records, Minutes of the Eastern, General and Annual Conferences of Original Free Will Baptist and membership memories.

— Lorraine W. Sutton

HISTORY OF OAKLAND FRIENDS MEETING

87

The minutes of the Neuse Monthly Meeting of Friends January 28; 1882 gave account of the request of Friends on the north side of Neuse River for an indulgence meeting to be held on the first day of the week in the Grantham School House. This school house was built by David I. Grantham, and was believed to be the oldest in Wayne County. David I. Grantham hired and paid the teachers.

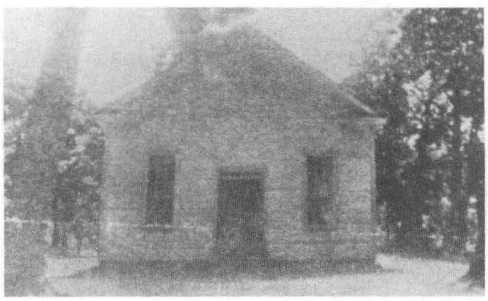
The Monthly Meeting held at Bethany February 4, 1882 reads, "The Quarterly Meeting

grants the meeting the priviledge of setting up an indulgence meeting at David I. Grantham's school house on the north side of Neuse River to be held on the first day of the week. Issace H. Cox, L.J. Moore, Abbie Hollowell, and Mary Cox are appointed a committee to attend the opening of said meeting, and report at our next Monthly Meeting. This committee was also empowered with Christian oversight of said meeting for one year."

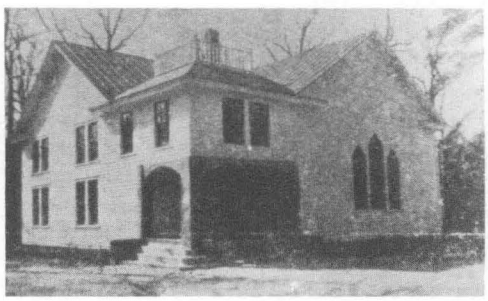
The first Monthly Meeting was held December 1, 1883. The Building Committee was William U. Grantham, David I. Grantham and Hilry Hastings. Actual construction began March 1, 1883. The land, two acres was given by William U. and Edith Grantham.

The lumber was obtained by David I. and William U. Grantham from Baker's Mill in Johnston County. The bricks for foundation was contributed by H. Weil and Brothers in Goldsboro. John Wright, Richard and John Uzzel were the builders. The building was completed the latter part of July 1883 at a cost of approximately $1,100.00.

The dedication sermon was preached by Nathan Perry. Charter members were: David I. Grantham, Polly Grantham, William U. Grantham, Edith Grantham, Maynard Grantham, Mr. and Mrs. Curtis Hastings, Louisa Fail, John Batten, Beabie Batten, Polly Lyner, Mr. and Mrs. Richard Collins, America Collins, Axie Howell, Josephine Fail.



Oakland Friends Meeting, 1883-1936.



Oakland Friends Meeting, 1936-1961.



Oakland Friends Meeting, 1961-1982.

Oakland Monthly Meeting was set apart from Neuse on December 4, 1915. The cemetery was started in 1884 with David I. Grantham being the first person buried there.

During the year 1884, a stove was bought, and was used until 1942. At that time two coal heaters were installed. The organ was bought in 1906, and was in use until a piano was purchased in 1918. The lights were of Kerosene type, and this was improved in 1920 by the installation of an acetylene lighting system. Later the church converted to electric lights.

In the fall of 1936, it was decided by the Monthly Meeting that more Sunday School Classrooms were needed. During the winter of 1936-1937, remodeling, addition of five Sunday School classrooms were built. Charlie M. Braswell was the builder with the aid of one paid helper, and a few members gave spare time help. The dedicatory service was held third Sunday in April, 1937 with a former Pastor Benjamin H. Millikan speaker, Elbert Newlin was the Pastor.

In the spring of 1961 more additional space was needed for Sunday School Classroom. A Building Committee was appointed to draw plans. Two classrooms, two rest rooms, and a nursery was completed. William A. Guthrie, pastor brought the dedicatory message on Homecoming Day in October 1961.

On the morning of December 17, 1961 the Meeting House was destroyed by fire of unknown origin. With tears of sorrow the members met in the Oakland Club Building, and heard a message calling for courage, and hope by William A. Guthrie, Pastor. A special call meeting by the Clerk Leona Oates appointed a Building committee with J.B. Worley, Chairman. With help from members, and interested friends the site was cleared, foundation for walls, and floor poured. The brick walls were laid by Wayland Weeks Construction, and the remainder Contracted to Paul Herring.

The pulpit furniture, pews and chairs for Sunday School classrooms were given by members or friends in memory, or in honor of family members. Appropriate plaques were placed on these gifts.

Under the direction of a Committee, plans to purchase equipment and supplies for the Sunday School rooms were made. A new piano also had to purchased. This was accomplished by the faithful work of the committee, cooperation came from many sources.

On October 21, 1962, Bryon Haworth Clerk of North Carolina Yearly Meeting of Friends, Guilford College, North Carolina brought the Dedication message for the completed Meeting House. This day was realized only through the blessing of God from friends through out the state. Friends Meetings gave generous donations.

In July 1964 a new era of Worship began when John Kennerly became the first full time pastor. There was no parsonage available, so the meeting rented a house from Charles Bryan until a parsanage was built. December 1964 Graham Holt of Princeton, North Carolina sold enough land to build a parsonage. The indebtedness was paid in full October 18, 1971.

In the fall of 1978, the meeting made the decision to add a Fellowship Hall with more Sunday School Classrooms, and a larger nursery. In the spring of 1979, the plans had been drawn by Dexter Taylor, and under direction of Gurney Hollowell Chairman, the building hired Alford and Ray Aycock to build the fellowship hall. Many of the members were involved in the progress of the project giving of their time and talents.

On Homecoming Day October 21, 1979 seventeen years from the same day in 1962 of Meeting House Dedication, Billy Britt, Executive Secretary of the North Carolina Yearly Meeting gave a message of dedication for the new addition. Pastor Harold Salmons led the Dedication Service using I Kings 8:12-15A. William A. Merritt gave the prayer of Dedication. The furnishing for the Fellowship Hall were given as gifts, and a large plaque was placed with each donors name on it.

Church history would not be complete with out the names of pastors being included. Oakland has been fortunate to have the following pastors as they served: L. John Moore, William U. Grantham, Barney Perkins, Lou S. Bridgers, Milner A. Cox, William Pelt, Leslie Barrett, J. Addison Branson, Henry McKinley, Benjamin H. Millikan, Elbert Newlin, Howard Yow, J. Waldo Woody, Lola Simpson, Luther McPherson, Homer Barker, Lela Garner, Lewis A. Dillman, Blake Wright, Paul Osborne, Buford Frye, William A. Guthrie, Adlai Barefoot, John Kennerly, Howard D. Seymour, Ronny Falk, Joseph Moorefield and Harold Salmons.

It is befiting to say that each pastor has performed his task faithfully, each has been a feverent laborer, each has made a lasting contribution in the spiritual development of Oakland Friends Meeting, and the surrounding vicinity.

Among the task in the work of a Friends Meeting is that of the Clerk of the Monthly Meeting for business. Some who have served were: Euince Neal, J. Simpson Hines, Julia Mae Worley, Leona Oates, Joyce Taylor, Marianna Neal, Roberta Weeks.

The work of the Lord requires the giving of Tithes and Offerings. The faithful treasurers have been: Charlie Braswell, John R. Holt, Raymond Wilkins, Edgar L. Evans, Wayland Weeks, Bruce Crawford, Charles Worley and William A. Merritt.

The Sunday School has made steady progress in attendance under the guidance of faithful Superintendents. Some of those to serve have been: Richard Fail, J. Simpson Hines, J.B. Worley, Lenly Wilkins, Raymond Wilkins, William A. Merritt, Freddy Williams, Marion Wilkins, Larry Daniels, Joseph Neal, Jr., David Jones, Randy Evans, Charles Worley, Robert Worley, and Durwood Evans.

On Sunday October 15, 1972 Oakland had special services commemorating the first Three Hundred Years of Quakers in North Carolina. Special classes were taught by Ina Mixion from Goldsboro Friends, and by

Marianna Neal, from Oakland Meeting. They used "Carolina Quaker" edited by Seth and Mary Edith Hinshaw for the lesson texts.

Joseph Moorefield, Pastor brought the message pointing to the importance of being thankful for the past, but reminded us that only as we plan for the future with the same faith our forefathers had in Christ, and His church will progress for His Kingdom be accomplished.

A picture of "The Presence In The Midst" was presented to the meeting by the Tercentenary Committee: Roberta Weeks, Marianna Neal, Helen Merritt, and Shirley Worley. This picture depicts a Quaker Meeting for Worship. As the members bow in silent meditation, and the presence of The Holy Spirit is in the midst. This picture was placed in the Vestibule of The Meeting House in memory of deceased members of the Meeting.

On display in the Quaker Room were many items pertaining to the original forefathers, as well as present members. Portraits of David and Polly Grantham, owners of Grantham's School House, William and Edith Grantham, donors of the building site for the Meeting House. Pictures of Pastors, Clerks, Superintendents, and Teachers.

Many members dressed in Quaker attire of the Nineteenth Century. The joint efforts of The Tercentenary, music, and Homecoming Committees made the day one to be remembered for many years to come.

Although this history of Oakland Friends Meeting as thus given is brief, in reality the history of this little country church is history of a religious development whose influence has been far reaching, and is perpetual. The Meeting House stands as a monument of this development. May it be loved, and cherished by all who Worship there.

Sources: Minutes of Neuse Monthly Meeting 1882 and minutes of Oakland Friends Meeting 1883-1981.

— Shirley B. Worley
and Dr. Harold Salmons, Pastor

PEACE LUTHERAN CHURCH

88

Prior to 1968, Missouri Synod Lutherans in the Goldsboro, N.C. area travelled to Kinston, N.C. to attend Faith Lutheran Church. Reverend Robert Duddleston, Pastor at Faith, canvassed the Goldsboro area and found the need for a place of worship nearby.

Beginning in February 1968, church services were held in the Goldsboro Moose Lodge with nineteen charter member families. In May 1968 an organizational meeting was held to elect congregational officers and discuss the prospect of purchasing a building site. The goal of purchasing the building site was realized on January 1969. The first worship service was held on Christmas Day 1969 with the building dedication on January 25, 1970.

Peace Lutheran Church welcomed its first pastor in April 1971. Reverend Robert Burkhead Hill, Jr. Rev. Hill remained with the congregation until Sept. 1978 when he departed to enter the U.S. Army Chaplancy.

For the next year and a half, Peace Lutheran was ministered to by a number of Pastors from surrounding communities.

Reverend Allen R. Deinert assumed pastoral duties in February 1980. His ministry currently serves 37 families numbering 139 individuals of which 75 are communicant members.

Sources: Scrapbook at Peace Lutheran Church.

— Peace Lutheran Church.

PINE FOREST UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

89

In 1876 a small number of people felt the need of a Sunday School in the community, and with D.C. Carroll as Superintendent, organized Pine Forest Sunday School, assembling for worship in a building one half mile from the present church. Literature consisted of two Bibles, one blue-back speller and a first and fourth grade reader. In 1904 the one room church was dedicated. J.M. Mitchell was elected and served as Superintendent until his death.

The Sunday School grew rapidly and soon there were two hundred members, five organized classes, and a primary department.

In 1924 Rev. R.E. Brown came to Pine Forest and soon six rooms were added and dedicated 23 Oct 1927 by Rev. Charles A. Jones.

Since Oct 1905 the trip to Egypt has always been a big day for the people of Pine Forest and any one living in the community. The time was set for the first Saturday after school commenced at Rosewood, in order that the community people could meet the new school faculty, and also served as homecoming day.

This day would begin with the male population going to hunt for squirrels and rabbits. Some fishermen went along with poles and cans of worms. By the time the older folks and children arrived, that was an abundance of fish and game ready to be cooked. This was done over hot coals. Logs were placed parallel to each other and hot coals filled in. Pots and frying pans were put over the logs. Mr. Roscoe Johnson usually carried a fifty pound lard stand and it served as the coffee pot. The ladies prepared chicken stew. During the first years, transportation was by mule and wagon or horse and buggy. The wagon bodies were turned upside down to serve as tables. This trip was through woods where there were also plenty of winter huckleberries, locusts and haws. These, too, were enjoyed by the travellers.

Seventy-five years later there have been many changes, many faces are missing and a new day — SUNDAY — has been adopted. If the founders of this tradition could return, they would be pleased to see how this custom has been carried on for this length of time. We hold in our hearts gratitude for their foresight.

15 Nov 1959 ground was broken for a new Educational Building. This was completed 11 Feb 1962 and dedicated to the memory of John H. Mitchell.

The sanctuary was renovated in 1967. Beginning March 8th, the old windows were replaced with stained glass, new pews were purchased and carpet laid. The pulpit was changed and a choir loft added.

A Centennial Celebration was held 25-26 Sept 1976 with a two-day program. Many former members and former pastors joined in to create a most memorable occasion.

Presently the Sunday School consists of eleven classes. Active organizations include the Methodist Youth Fellowship, United Methodist Women and United Methodist Men.

Sources: Early members whose families were among the first organizers; J.D. Hines, Minnie Mitchell, Leroy Bass, Benjamin Bass and Mallie Thompson. Some of the material was recorded by the writer as it happened.

— Minnie Bass

PINEY GROVE CHURCH

90

Piney Grove Church stands as a sentinel guarding the past, in the small rural community two miles from the Neuse River bridge that crosses from Seven Springs to the farm lands on the north side of the river. Built over a century ago, it is situated close by the blacktop "La Grange Road" that runs through the area.

The church marked its 100th birthday in 1976, according to Piney Grove residents. However, the first Methodist minister was appointed there in 1871, and before a church was built services were held on the same lot in the little country schoolhouse.

Land was deeded for a place of worship, no particular faith specified, and a property line ran through the middle. Helping with the roof in 1876, John J. Ivey was called home due to the birth of daughter Alice.

It became a congregation of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; and later merged into the Methodist Church when the northern and southern branches of American Methodism reunited in 1939, after having been divided long before by issues of the Civil War. Methodists continued to worship at Piney Grove Church from the time it was constructed until the organized congregation was closed by the Methodist Conference in 1955, due to the smaller number of members. Since that time the church building was been used at intervals by the Holiness Church, the Alcoholics Anonymous, and an occasional funeral or various family homecomings. Rev. R.C. Hill worked with A.A.

The wood frame building with double doors was constructed without a belfrey, and features three large glass-paned windows on each side. Inside, the altar of solid wood was built to curve around the raised pulpit platform, and two clear-paned glass windows offer light and an outside view from each side of the pulpit.

The Piney Grove cemetery is in two sections, one behind the church and the other in the open area across the road from the building.

Piney Grove was part of the Pastor-Farmer program, an experiment of the Methodist church in which assigned ministers also worked as farmers in the community along with the local people. Rev. and Mrs. H.L. Harrell and family returned to Piney Grove-



At Piney Grove Church more than 40 years ago the Cobb and Eakes families after a Sunday picnic.

Garris Chapel charge in 1950 for this experiment. They lived at the former old homestead of Dr. H.B. Ivey during this time. The house later burned, after they left.

The first assigned minister listed for Piney Grove was Daniel Culbreth in 1871. The Rev. Earl Tyson, now of Virginia, conducted the last church service, third Sunday in June, 1955, after the church had been officially closed at the session of the annual Methodist Conference.

Piney Grove was part of a circuit charge, sharing a minister with other area churches. Listed by decades, pastors assigned to the Piney Grove Church were as follows:

1870 Decade: Daniel Culbreth, A.T. Finlayson, John N. Andrews, B.B. Culbreth, Ira T. Wyche.

1880 Decade: W.P. McCorkle, J.D. Carpenter, A.M. Cullen, W.W. Rose, M.H. Tuttle.

1890 Decade: A.R. Raven, R.H. Broome, J.H. Bristowe, J.T. Simmons, T.H. Sutton.

1900 Decade: E.R. Welch, H.B. Anderson, J.E. Saunders, H.E. Tripp, W.O. Davis, J.J. Boone.

1910 Decade: F.S. Becton, J.M. Carraway, R.R. Johnson, E.L. Hill, K.F. Duvall, R.G.L. Edwards.

1920 Decade: J.L. McKeer, R.E. Pitmann, E.J. Lewis, P.O. Lee, N.L. Seabolt, C.A. Johnson.

1930 Decade: C.W. Barbee, W.J. Freeman, R.W. Barfield, W.E. Howard.

1940 Decade: W.E. Howard, James Rogers, Ernest Phifer, H.L. Harrell, R.N. Fitts, W.R. Johnson.

1950 Decade: H.L. Harrell, Earl Tyson.

Listings from 1897 through 1955 in these records for what is now District Superintendent were: W.S. Rone, F.D. Swindell, E.H. Davis, M. Bradshaw, R.F. Bumpass, J.E. Underwood, J.B. Hurley, F.M. Shoneburger, J.C. Wooten, Walter Patten, J.H. McCracken, I.M. Grant, E.L. Hillman, J.A. Russell, B.B. Slaughter, H.K. King, H.M. McLamb. The District Superintendent presides over the meetings of the Quarterly Conference which are held at the various churches during the year. Piney Grove sometimes served a picnic lunch after these meetings, as in earlier years were host to visiting churches.

The picnic dinners alone were always an important event. Each family brought baskets and boxes of home cooking with ham, fried chicken, barbecue, salad, sandwiches, deviled eggs, pies, pound cakes, frosted cakes, and always "sweetened iced tea." After the preacher said the blessing the feasting started, and second helpings were not uncommon.

Feasts and songs, happy times and sad times, christenings and burials, work and fellowship, these are the memories of the former community group of people when they pass the Piney Grove Church where they once worshipped. Mrs. Closs West, whose own life spanned most of the life of the organized church, had a special interest in preserving church memories.

According to the recollection of Major Jackson, last Sunday School Superintendent, when Piney Grove Church closed in 1955, the few families still enrolled were the names of: Cobb, Fields, Holmes, Ivey, Jackson, Lynch, Sutton, Waters, and West.

Sources: Interviews with former members, records and personal memories of former members of Piney Grove Church.

— Mrs. Dallas Price
and Major Jackson

PLEASANT GROVE ORIGINAL FREE WILL BAPTIST CHURCH 91

Pleasant Grove Free Will Baptist Church was organized in 1859 by Rev. D.H. Peele. It is located one mile west of Pikeville, N.C.

Mr. William Pike gave one fourth of an acre to the church Dec. 19, 1867. Then on Nov. 3rd, 1923 Pleasant Grove bought the former Pleasant Grove school property from Wayne County which contained one acre.

The first converts recorded in the church minutes were, W.H. Andrews and wife Avie, Nancy Barnes and Sarah Mozingo. Several family descendents are still members of Pleasant Grove.

The church rules were more strict at first than now, if any one missed three quarterly meetings in succession they were excommunicated. We at Pleasant Grove still observe the Lord's Supper and washing of the Saints feet, and in the earlier days had Quarterly Conference on Saturday with an all day meeting with dinner on the grounds at noon.

Many changes have taken place at Pleasant Grove, the main sanctuary of the church is the original building. Lamps were used to light the church until 1925 when carbine lights were installed. Hitching posts were erected for the convenience of church goers, August 4th, 1917. An organ, the pedal type was purchased in 1910, which was a real asset to the church. Miss Sudie Thomas and Miss Ora Vail were the first organist.

The floors were bare and members met and scrubbed them as needed with a shucked broom. A carpet was put in the pulpit area in 1911.

In the year of 1928 the church lost the school building by fire; it was used by tenants to store their crops at the time it was burned.

In 1952 the old windows of the church were replaced with stained memorial windows in the same frames of the original. The same year celetex was put overhead, new oil heaters to replace the old stoves, and the center posts that had remained through the years were removed.



Pleasant Grove Original Free Will Baptist Church.

The church and Sunday School began to outgrow space so two Sunday School rooms were added, two rest rooms and new carpet in 1954. The church was only having services once a month so it was voted to go half time Sept. 1958, also the basement that was built beneath the sunday school rooms was tiled and new pulpit furniture was purchased.

A new look was needed for the church so brick and money were donated by members and friends to brick the outside of the church. This was completed in 1959.

Pleasant Grove did not have a parsonage for our ministers as they lived close by, so we purchased one in 1967. Now the church was ready to go into full time service.

In 1974 we built five more Sunday School rooms, renovated the sanctuary, and had our church records micro-filmed at Mt. Olive college.

Air conditioner units in the church were installed, a new roof and the steeple was removed because of leaks that couldn't be fixed in October 1976.

To make it more comfortable for the congregation cushions for the church pews were donated in memory and honor of loved ones, September 1977. Then new song books were purchased in 1978.

More work was needed to be done in the

basement and kitchen, this was completed 1979. A ladies lounge and new bath rooms were added during the year of 1981.

Pleasant Grove is recognized as one that gives to all denominational enterprises, whether it be missions both foreign and home, orphanage, and cragmont (a summer camp). It is also known as the mother church of the Western Conference.

Over the years there have been many dedicated ministers to serve Pleasant Grove church, Rev. D.H. Peele being the first followed by Rev. Joseph Sauls and Rev. Daniel Davis. Rev. Davis was a strong leader in the Free Will Baptist denomination helping organize several churches in the state of N.C., others were; Rev. J.P. Mozingo, Rev. C.R. Pierce, Eld. Worley, Rev. P.T. Lucus, Rev. W.T. Johnson, Rev. J.W. Valentine, Rev. Charlie Orton, Rev. L.T. Phillips, Rev. W.M. Howell, Rev. W.E. Anderson, Rev. W.G. Boykin, Rev. B.P. Parks, Rev. S.H. Styron, Rev. M.E. Tyson, Rev. Clifton Rice, Rev. R.N. Hinnant, Rev. Albert Coats, Rev. Bruce Dudley, Rev. J.B. Starnes, Rev. Joe Gerald, Rev. James Lupton, and Rev. Bobby Taylor. After his health failed Rev. Boykin continued to serve the Lord by serving as a pastor at Dorthea Dix hospital.

The known church clerks are Thomas Vail, J.W. Bryan, J.W. Bunn, Stephen Worrell, C.R. Davis, Clee Davis, Roland Fleming, Mildred Talton, Irwin Rowe, and Lillie Mae Pender.

Pleasant Grove Sunday School was organized April 5th, 1896 by E.L. Mozingo and was elected its first superintendent. Sunday school was held for a number of years in each spring and lasted until Nov. or Dec. as weather permitted. It was too cold, the church very uncomfortable, heated by wood stove, and travel was by foot or buggy.

I can remember when in the 1920's, Mr. Hardy Talton and wife Mrs. Mildred and Mr. C.R. Davis (Uncle Bob, as he was called, and my grandfather) drove their model T Fords to Sunday School. They would carry every child and adult in the neighborhood that could hang on to their car. Even though the roads were not paved I never heard of any one falling off their cars. They would be hanging on for dear life on the running boards, hoods or three deep in their car.

Pleasant Grove Sunday School is glad to help those that need assistance whether it be sickness, house burned, Red Cross, heart fund, cancer fund, rescue squad, and many other worthy causes.

The known superintendents are, Neppie Williams, Geo. Mitchel, W.T. Pearce, John E. Davis, (son of Daniel Davis) C.R. Davis, Claude Hinnant, Alpheus Jones, Irwin Rowe, and Worth Overman Jr.

The Ladies Auxilliary was organized in the late 1900 or early 1920's. In the early days we supported a child in the Middlesex Orphanage by sending clothes and food to the children's home. Each year they would visit the church as a group and put on a program, a collection was taken to help run the home and then they would visit in our homes. The Ladies auxiliary of Pleasant Grove has done many things to help improve the church, some of them have been giving a communion table, Bible stand, a large Bible, shrubbery for the grounds, giving to all denominational work, help the sick and needy, sponsor Bible school, and lead four youth groups.

The young people under the leadership of the Ladies Auxiliary are divided into groups, the Cherubs, A.F.C.'s and two Y.F.A.'s. Some of their work has been Youth Sunday, Rock-A-Thon for Cragmont, missions. They have raked yards, washed cars, held suppers and many other projects to help send girls and boys to camp.

The Layman's League has been holding services at Fremont Rest home every fifth Sunday for a number of years. It has been a wonderful experience for our church.

Sources: Church records, Sunday School records, Ladies Aux. records, Wayne County court house and personal knowledge.

— Mrs. Cora Howell Roberts

OLDEST CHURCH IN WAYNE COUNTY

92

Providence church building is the oldest Methodist church in Wayne County.

The date of the organization of Providence Church is not definitely known, but is believed to have been organized around 1800. Since it is known to have been organized twelve to fifteen years prior to the death of Bishop Francis Asbury, it is thought that perhaps he had a guiding influence in its organization while traveling in the Eastern North Carolina. Nothing more of the history is known until 1839, when Centenary Church of Smithfield was organized and was placed on a circuit with Providence.



Providence Methodist Church in 1923.

Providence has been blessed with many loyal members and friends during the years.

Evidence of this may be seen in the many gifts from individuals as well as the different classes and organizations of the Church.

Many goals have been made possible from contributions, memorial funds, church suppers, as well as the continual support of many.

The church itself tells the story, for without the continual faith and trust in God, cooperation and generosity of members and friends, and favor and blessings of God, the great movement of Methodism in Providence Church could not have advanced or been successful.

Providence has been located in two places during its history. From its beginning until 1865 the location of the church was about three quarters of a mile east of the present location, on the Old Goldsboro Road. In 1865, the Yankee soldiers are said to have set the woods on fire near the church and caused the building to be destroyed.

For the next twelve years, it is assumed that the congregation retained its faith and continued as an organization, possibly meeting in the homes of the members. The old sanctuary, now used for youth education has been named the Providence Historical Sanctuary. The building was constructed in 1877 and renamed by the scouts April 22, 1982. Davis, Richard deeded property to the church to construct this building. Lumber used in the building was sawed at a mill operated by Edwards, Elijah. The sawmill was located where our parsonage now stands.

In 1902 the church property was expanded by acquisition of a piece of property deeded by the late Governor Charles B. Aycock and his wife. This expansion facilitated the enlargement of the cemetery.

The congregation and properties remained somewhat constant until 1938 when growth required additional facilities. At this time more land was purchased from H. Weil and Brothers, and general improvements and additional classrooms were made to the old building at a cost of $4200.

It became apparent in the mid 1940's that more room was needed, and the activities building was built at a cost of $2856.50. Much material and many hours of labor were donated for the erection of this building. The activities building has adequately provided for the needs of the church and community on numerous occasions.

On October 15, 1954, Hurricane Hazel destroyed the roof of the church and damaged the ceiling. Immediately a new roof and new ceiling were installed at a cost of $1064.85.

For many years Providence had been a part of the six point Mt. Olive Circuit, consisting of the following churches: Bethel, Rones Chapel, Brownings, Smith's Chapel, Falling Creek, and Providence.

In 1951 Providence was removed from the Mt. Olive Circuit and was made a part of the four point Wayne Circuit. The churches that made up this circuit were Elm Street, Bethel (near Greene County), Falling Creek, and Providence.

The charge was again divided in 1954, and Providence became one of two churches on the Falling Creek-Providence Charge. It was at this time with Falling Creek that a new parsonage was built on highway 102 (now highway 13), between the two churches. The approximate cost was $10,000.

Ground was broken for a new sanctuary in May 1957, and in January of 1958, the first worship services were held. The people had spent some $56,000 to see their dream come true.

A highlight of the church came from its history on February 11, 1962, when the sanctuary was formally dedicated only four years

after its first service. The Rev. L.R. Aills presided over the Service of Dedication, the District Superintendent, the Rev. Mark W. Lawrence, participated in the service and Bishop Paul Neff Garber delivered the dedication message and presided over the actual dedication. At this service there was a feeling among the congregation that no goal was too large for the folks of Providence. Thus in March 1963, work was begun on another addition to the growing church structure; a classroom building to house the children's department. The building was completed in December 1963, but the finishing touches and the furniture were added as time would permit, so that by June 1964 the new facility, built at a cost of about $37,000 was in full use. Later in that year, the MYF and others gave the amplification system placed in the church steeple. Almost one year later the parsonage was dedicated at an afternoon meeting attended by many members, the District Superintendent, the Rev. Mr. Lawrence and presided over by our pastor, the Rev. Milton Mann. Open house followed the blustery outdoor service.

The United Methodist Men proposed to make their contribution to the comfort and convenience of the building by installing the air-conditioning system in the late spring of 1967. Their project was financed through the selling of parched peanuts which for several year has been a project.

The Building Fund, following the Harvest Sale and Supper on Friday, September 13, 1968 had grown sufficiently (including the final payment of a grant from the Duke Endowment) to clear all indebtedness on Providence Church. A service of dedication was planned and on Sunday, Nov. 10, 1968, with the pastor, the Rev. Milton Mann, presiding, Rev. L.R. Aills, former pastor, and the District Superintendent, Rev. Leon Russell participating and our new resident Bishop William R. Cannon delivered the dedication sermon and officiated in the dedication of the church school building in an impressive service.

In the fall of 1975, blueprints for a new educational unit, offices, fellowship, etc., were made and accepted. Bids were let and Leroy Johnson of Fremont got the contract. Work began February 1, 1976.

The 1877 sanctuary was moved across grounds back of the parsonage to be used as needed in the future. Now called Providence Historical Sanctuary. The Sunday School rooms and activities building were sold and moved.

The groundbreaking ceremony was held March 7, 1976, with Jones, Lloyd, Chairman Administrative Board; Kornegay, Jay, President, MYF; Overman, Mrs. David John, President UMW; Herring, Esten, Lay Leader; Herring, Donald, Chairman, Trustees; Edwards, W. Henry, Chairman, Building Committee; Smith, Rev. W. Stanley Jr. Pastor; Edwards, Rev. J. Paul, District Superintendent and Johnson, the contractor, participating in the presence of many eager members on a very, very cold day.

September 1, 1976, the new wing with the classrooms, offices, study, fellowship hall, lounge, modern kitchen and storage was completed as scheduled. It is very nice and we are so proud of it. It is really a long, long dream that has come true. We trust it will help us serve the needs of all that we may become closer to each other and to God. We went into the wing Sunday, September 5, 1976. Mr. and Mrs. Leslie Casey gave estimated 1.0 acre or appriasal value $6500 land for building and adequate parking area.

Bess Edwards Sawyer gave a Dedication Recital on January 3, 1982 in Providence Sanctuary. The purchase of the 303 digital computer from the Allen Organ Company of Rocky Mount, at cost of $16,376.80 was finally a reality; many love gifts went to this purchase.

The members of Providence are most grateful for the progress and many years of leadership by their pastors, district superintendents, bishops, and especially for our own dedicated lay leadership!

RHODES FRIENDS MEETING

93

About the year 1855 we have the first knowledge of Friends (Quakers) in this community. There was a public school house built about this date known as "Union Academy", where some of the first Friends preached in passing through. William Cox, Sylvanes Tolbert and wife, John L. Moore and some others were among the first. There were no Friends living in the community at that time, but Quaker preachers passed through on preaching missions to those who were living here.

In the late 1880's Woodland Friends Meeting became concerned that their surrounding communities hear "the gospel as understood by Friends." The Evangelist Committee of Woodland organized "Meeting's for Worship" in our community under the leadership of John S. Moore. The first meeting was held in the schoolhouse known as "Union Academy". The date of this meeting was second Sunday in October of 1890. The meeting continued in the school until it was sold and moved away in 1896. Friends continued holding their meetings under a shelter at B.B. Grantham's gin. In 1897 Amie Grantham, mother of B.B. Grantham, gave a parcel of land and the community came together and built a Union Church to serve several denominations and called it "Union Academy." After other denominations ceased using it, the Quakers changed its name to Rhodes in honor of the Ingram Rhodes' family, who had kept the doors of their home and of the old school open to the Quakers.

On October 24, 1908, Rhodes was established as a Friends Montly Meething (Church) by Contentnea Friends Quarterly Meeting.

Very little is known about the meeting from December 6, 1913 to 1938. Records for this period of time have been lost. The surviving information says that it was a dismal chapter for the church, which almost ceased to be during this time, due to the fact that some died and others moved to other communities.

The ministry of John S. Moore at Rhodes ended in 1938. He served the meeting faithfully as pastor for 48 years. It is said he never missed a dozen appointments through all kinds of rough weather in the 48 years of service.

In 1941 the meeting began to gain new members and thus new life. The downward trend we had been in was reversed and we began a steady growth.

Since 1948, four building programs have occurred, back Sunday School rooms, front Sunday School rooms, fellowship hall and parsonage. Membership grew during this period also. In 1976 we topped the one hundred mark in membership.

In 1977 we began a new chapter in the history of the Meeting. We purchased six acres of land on which to build a new Meeting House. Plans have been made and the new building program will begin September 1982. The new Meeting House will have a sanctuary to seat about 200 people, 9 Sunday School rooms, office, storage and two sets of bathrooms.

The following people have served as Pastors of Rhodes: John S. Moore (1890-1938); Robert Crow (1932-1943); John C. Trivette (1945-1950); John M. Pipkin (1950-1951); Billy Britt (1951-1952); Margaret Brown (1952-1954); Ed and Lola Scott (1954-1957); Paul Andrew (1957-1959); Milton Jordan (1959-1963); John Kenerley (1963-1964); Winford Clifton (1964-1966); Ben Millikan (1967-1968); Graham Scott (1968-1973); Frank Scurry (1973-1978); Beverly Jessup (1978-1980); James E. Parker (1980-current pastor).

Sources: Church records and personal knowledge.

— Cleo Grady
Clerk of Ministry & Council

ROSEWOOD FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

94

In the late 1940's a need for a Southern Baptist Church in the Rosewood community was felt by a number of people, this included the late Reverend E.L. Parker and Mr. Dean Bergen Associational Missionary. They, and



Rosewood First Baptist Church.

the people, joined together in prayer and work and in 1949 their efforts became a reality when Rosewood Baptist Church was organized with 28 charter members. It was the first Southern Baptist Church in the area and the first Baptist Church in the Rosewood community. The members were cooperating Baptists and after

organizing they joined fellowship with the Neuse Baptist Association, the North Carolina Baptist Convention. Meeting in the Club Cottage for Sunday School weekly and church services twice a month. Plans were made and work began on the first church building with the first services being held in the present sanctuary on August 5, 1951. As the church grew in membership new Sunday School rooms were added in 1955. In 1962 the needs of a growing church and community were met with Rosewood Baptist Church going full-time. A parsonage was purchased and the pastor moved on the field.

The church continued to grow and a need for stronger fellowship was met when the church by-laws were written and adopted in 1964. The Lord continued to bless the work of the faithful and in 1970 the adjoining land and house were purchased (the John Bass home and land). The house was remodeled and the surrounding grounds landscaped and the pastor moved in.

1974 saw the church still growing and the sanctuary was enlarged in an effort to meet the spiritual needs. Knowing that fellowship is the key to growth, a picnic shelter was built and a ball field developed so the church could meet the needs of its people.

1976 saw the church people gathered together in a Bi-Centennial celebration on July 4th, giving thanks for the privilege of living in America as "One Nation Under God". Bells were tolled on the church grounds in appreciation of this freedom to live and worship as the Lord leads in the land of the free.

The church has had three different Parkers in its' pulpit. First the Reverend E.L. Parker, then his younger son Reverend John Parker and more recently the Reverend Emulon Parker, another son, served as interim pastor. The present pastor is Dr. James F. Heaton of Raleigh, serving as interim pastor.

The church has a family deacon ministry and is in the process of a building fund.

Sources: Church records.

— Hilda B. Radford

SALEM UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

95

Methodism was introduced into Wayne County in 1786, according to an article written by Col. W.S.G. Andrews, dated 1856. In that year, a man named Daniel Deans, who had moved to Wayne County some years earlier from Virginia, became very much disturbed about his religion. So he went back to the place of his birth and while there attended a meeting of Methodist. When he returned home, he threw his arms around his wife and exclaimed, "O Elizabeth! I have seen a man in Virginia, who is worth a lifetime of labor to see. If I had known how happy his preaching could make me, I would have traveled the world over to find him. He has promised to come and preach for us and you shall hear him and be happy too."

A short time later, Bishop Asbury came to Wayne County and preached at the home of an Englishman named Watts, who lived on the east side of Stoney Creek. A few years after Bishop Asbury preached at Watt's home, a small log meeting house was built on the west side of Stoney Creek and was called Deans Meeting House. It was crudely constructed of rough hewn logs with holes cut-out for a window and door, however, no window or door was ever installed. Some of the early preachers who conducted services at this place were John Buxton, John Kay, Morris Howe, and Mr. Moody. These were men of great zeal and constant revival attended their labors.



Salem United Methodist Church.

Some years later, the little class which had been formed at Deans Meeting House was moved to Sarah Howell's, about two miles west and near the place where the present Salem Church stands today. Sarah Howell, who had joined the church at Watts, had lost her husband and was not in affluent circumstances. She, also, had a family dependent on her, but nevertheless, she threw open her doors to the class and preachers. For eight years her house was the preacher's house, as well as the place of worship for the much abused Methodists. Some of the preachers who officiated at Sarah Howell's were Willie Bellany, Mr. French, Mr. Sturtevant, Mr. Hince, Sam Garratt, and Henry Warren. It was here, in 1805, the first Salem congregation was organized.

By 1810 the Society of Methodist had grown so much that it was necessary to build a new meeting house. It was then that the first Salem Church was built. John Hooks, Hardy Cooper, John Deans and George Deans, along with many others, called "work spells" to get the building constructed. John Hooks and George Deans became preachers. Other preachers coming out of this early church fellowship were John Howell, Daniel Deans, Jr., Curtis Hooks, James Alford, Barden H. Bradbury (Itinerants) and John Aycock, Robert Deans and Morris Howell, Local Preachers.

As the dark clouds of the Civil War cleared away, the people of the community not only found themselves destitute but discovered that their church, which once stood near the same location as the present church, had been destroyed by fire. About this time, the Rev. A.J. Finlayson and James Mahoney, song leader and an outstanding Christian layman, came to the community and held a Revival Meeting under a brush arbor on the west side of the road, just in front of the present church site. At this meeting many souls were lifted and new converts won to Christ. Church services continued for some time under this brush shelter, which only had blocks of wood as seats for those attending. Soon the people realized the need for a church building. In 1869 plans were made and work begun. Land for the church was given by Morris Howell and his daughter, Elizabeth, contributed the first five dollars toward the building program.

Much of the lumber used in this structure was hand-hewn from heart pine trees cut from the church property. Joints were mortised and fastened together with wooden pegs. Through faith, sacrifice and hard work, encouraged by Rev. Finlayson and Mr. Mahoney, and with the help of the first regular pastor, Rev. John Andrews, the church was completed in 1873. It was dedicated later that same year by the Reverend E.A. Yates, Presiding Elder.

First members include the following families: Crumplers, Howells, Sherards, Hooks, Starlings, Edgertons, Hams, Garris, Pates, Bizzells, Langstons, Caseys, Hills, Deans, and Scotts.

While some remodeling was later added, the church served the community well for many years. However, as time went on the facilities became inadequate. In the spring of 1944 Mrs. Myrtie Montague Smith, a devoted member and energetic worker suggested to the Woman's Society of Christian Service that a building fund be started for the purpose of adding class rooms. Her initial gift of fifty dollars was the spark needed, as the ladies of the Society raised approximately $2,000.00 in two months which was turned over to the trustees the third Sunday in August 1944. Motivated by this spirit, the entire membership accepted the challenge by joining wholeheartedly in the fund raising campaign.

On August 25, 1944, the Rev. W.R. Stevens, then completing his fifth year on the Goldsboro Circuit, called together the official board of the church to outline plans and to elect a chairman for the building program. Mr. Hubert M. Howell was selected to fill this important position. No better choice could have been made as he worked tirelessly and gave unstintingly of his time and efforts to guide the program to a successful close.

In December 1944 committees were appointed. Committee chairmen were: Mrs. G.W. Dees, Planning Committee; James C. Peacock, Ways and Means Committee; O.J. Howell, Jr. Building Committee. Plans were soon made and adopted. However, due to the scarcity of materials, brought about by World War II, actual construction was delayed until June 1948.

Two years later, June 1950, Salem Church had been transformed from a one-room frame building into a beautiful brick-veneered structure with a new sanctuary, classroom, assembly room, kitchen and bathroom facilities, central heating plant and memorial windows. The old church building was not destroyed, but was incorporated in the educational and fellowship department of the new facility. In a special service on May 30, 1954 the new edifice was dedicated by the Reverend H.K. King, District Superintendent. The pastor, the Reverend L.T. Wilson, presided and Dr. A.J. Wal-

ton of Duke Divinity School, delivered the sermon.

A lovely new brick, eight-room parsonage was completed and occupied in 1953. Allen M. Harris served as Chairman of the Building Committee. The parsonage is located on the North-west corner of the church property.

After construction of the first unit of classrooms in 1950, a new interest followed and attendance grew rapidly. Only a few years passed, when it became evident that more space would soon be needed. In 1960, a proposal was made to build additional classrooms. The District Board of Planning and Location gave its approval, and at a meeting of the Official Board on September 3, 1961, the trustees were authorized to proceed. Gifts from the Reba B. Dees and Bettie H. Howell Estates got the fund campaign off to a good start. Construction was begun in late November 1962.

Under the watchful eye and general supervision of Wm. W. Barnes, the Church School Annex was ready for occupancy on the first Sunday in May 1963. Successful completion of this project in such a short time evidenced great spiritual leadership by the pastor, the Reverend Robert M. Poulk; devotion, cooperation and generosity of the membership, and above all the continued blessings of the Almighty.

Through the generosity of the B.B. Montague Family, 1.11 acres of land was deeded to the Church on April 6, 1965. Salem is deeply grateful for this gift which will enable the church to expand and meet the spiritual needs of the community in the years to come.

In 1970 a large enclosed Picnic Shelter was added to the recreational facilities of Salem. This structure was named in honor of William W. Barnes, Sr.

On Sunday, January 21, 1973 the Sunday School Annex was dedicated by Bishop Robert M. Blackburn, during the pastorate of the Rev. D.M. Tyson. The Rev. A.F. Fisher, District Superintendent, assisted in the services.

During the pastorate of the Rev. Roy L. Turnage, from June 1974 to June 1982, many improvements were made to the parsonage and church facilities. A Hall of History was formed in 1978 to house the historical records and archives, and other memorabilia of the church's 175 year old history. In 1981 a Memorial Library was established. The present church properties are valued in excess of $300,000.00.

SINCE 1930 the following members of Salem have entered the Christian ministry: Glenn Barden, William Alton Tew, Richard James Starling, Lewis C. Gibbs, T.C. West, Jr., J. Carlie Hinnant, Henry G. Jinnette, Glenn E. Mason, William Peter Cerny and Ronald J. Snider.

Sunday School Superintendents for the past 100 years at Salem have been: Lon M. King, 4 years; Frank Howell, 22 years; N.A. Howell, 45 years; L.O. Scott, 2 years; O.J. Howell, Jr., 8 years; L.O. Scott, Jr., 1 year; J.H. Best, 3 years; Woodrow W. Barden, 1 year; Roy F. Pate, 2 years; John Lee Smith, 3 years; Wm. W. Barnes, 1 year; James C. Peacock, 18 years.

The following members of the North Carolina Conference have served the Salem Church as ministers: John N. Andrews, R.A. Willis, F.H. Wood, W.C. Gannon, M.M. Journey, John N. Andrews, R.C. Beaman, J.E. Thompson, W.H. Call, W.M. Roby, J.G. Nelson, W.H. Townsend, M.D. Hix, M.M. McFarland, A.L. Ormond, H.M. Jackson, J.M. Benson, H.E. Tripp, J.M. Carraway, C.N. Stancil, F.F. Fulcher, C.O. Durant, W.A. Piland, K.F. Duval, C.A. Jones, H.C. Ewing, R.E. Brown, W.H. Brown, N.C. Yearby, J.B. Thompson, Kermit R. Wheeler, W.R. Stevens, W.C. Wilson, D.W. Charlton, A.E. Brown, A.G. Tyson, L.T. Wilson, W.O. Connor, Robert M. Poulk, James A. Starnes, James G. Snypes, D.M. Tyson, Roy L. Turnage, James L. Bryan.

Sources: Charge Conference Records and from other historical data furnished by oldest members of the church.

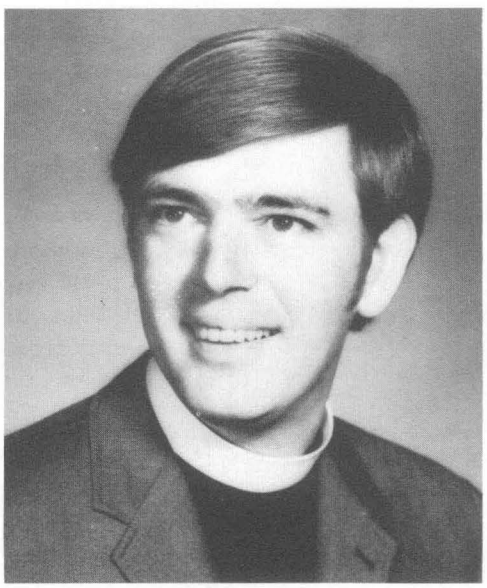
— Leland O. Scott,
Ellen H. Barden,
and Roy L. Turnage

ST. FRANCIS OF ASSISI EPISCOPAL CHURCH

96

St. Francis of Assisi Episcopal Church was started as a mission church in 1964, became an aided parish in 1969, and was granted full parish status in the Diocese of East Carolina in 1973.

November 10, 1964 a small group petitioned the Rt. Reverend Thomas Henry Wright to organize a mission. Permission was granted on November 19 at the first vestry meeting held at St. Stephens. The first vicar was the Rev. James Wilson; the warden, Clifton Daniel; and the first mission trustees, Frank Boseman, Frank Warren, Glenwood Johnson, Franklin Hajjar, Neil Swann, and James McCracken, clerk.

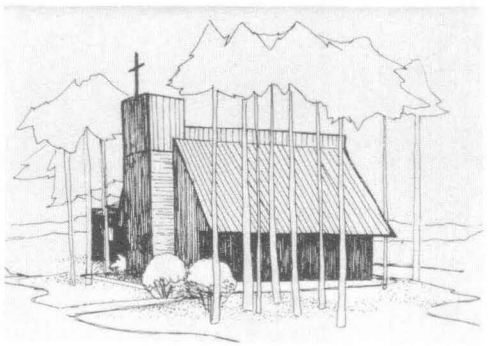


Rev. Edward Dunlap.

The charter members included: Frank and Catherine Boseman, Raymond and Mary Frances Corde, Clifton and Vann Daniel, Richard and Yvonne Field, Frank and Josephine Hajjar, Nancetta Hudson, Glenwood Johnson, Marion and Barbara Kunselman, James and Anne McCracken, Dale and Betty Roberts, Reuben and Dorothy Spath, Neil and Betty Jo Swann, George Trautwein, Gerald and Joyce Ullock, Warren Van Male, Frank and Mary Lou Warren, James and Emily Wilson. This group with their families first worshipped as the congregation of St. Francis on Advent Sunday, 1964. From these thirty-five charter members, the congregation has now grown to 250 baptised persons.

This parish church was named for St. Francis of Assisi, founder of the Franciscans whose rule of life was, "To follow the teachings of our Lord Jesus Christ and to walk in his footsteps." Born into an affluent Italian family, he renounced material goods and family ties to embrace a life of poverty. However, it was not mere external poverty he sought, but the total denial of self. He is widely remembered for his belief that all nature is the mirror of God.

The congregation first met in an abandoned prison building on Berkeley Blvd and later in a bowling alley. St. Stephens Church gave the mission the site of eleven acres in Forest Hills and the rectory at 1207 S. Andrews Ave. as well as generous contributions toward the building fund. Frank Hajjar was chairman of the building committee and Herb McKim, of Wilmington, was architect for the present chapel, dedicated November 20, 1966. The Rev. Mr. Wilson resigned in August of that year to move to Lynchburg, Va.



St. Francis Episcopal Church.

The church is a simple, rustic contemporary brick structure. The lighting comes from a stained glass ceiling, and each cathedral type chair has a needlepoint kneeler depicting symbols of the church, designed and embroidered by the St. Francis Churchwomen and friends.

The setting is a secluded one in spite of being just off Highway 70 East Bypass. The church is situated on eleven acres of land nestled among tall pines on rolling terrain. Less than half of the grounds are currently being used by the congregation, the rest being left in its natural wooded state for future expansion and development. The St. Francis Garden was designed by Tom Norwood. Following his wife Margaret's death, friends knowing of her interest in the progress of St. Francis Church gave some $2800 to be used by the vestry as they saw fit. The present beautiful garden evolved. Tom designed it in the shape of the shield of the Episcopal

Church. Plants in the four liturgical colors of green, red, purple, and white are planted in the four segments separated by walks. He has used many of the plants mentioned in the Bible that fit into the festival colors. There are benches for resting and meditation. The garden is bordered by Japanese and Korean boxwood with native ferns and myrtle at the corners. The background of the garden is planted with rhodendrons and a background of dogwood and magnolias. On the rustic cross at the head of the garden are white, fragrant evergreen clematis and white wistaria.

The second rector, the Rev. John James Ormond, of Wilmington, preached his first sermon at St. Francis in February 1967. Under his leadership the small church developed and grew, and it was with deep regret that three years ago the congregation accepted his resignation when he returned to Wilmington.

The Rev. Ormond was followed in October 1980 by The Rev. Edward Dunlap, a native of Winchester, Va. He attended Shenandoah College, Virginia Commonwealth University, and Virginia Seminary. Prior to coming to St. Francis, he had served as Assistant Rector of St. Thomas, Richmond and St. James, Richmond and Rector of St. Philips, Southport. His family consists of his wife Donna and daughter Kyle.

The present Vestry is composed of E. Lewis Bryan, Robert Biggers, Charlotte Campbell, Anne Henrich, Oscar Soto, Dr. Charles Powell, Jack Laursen, Helen Pyle, and Paul Powell, Jr. Senior Warden: Robert Biggers; Junior Warden: Paul Powell, Jr.; Clerk, Anne Henrich; Treasurer, Lillian Wyatt; Organist, Phillip Merrit; Choir Director, Octavia Kelly. The officers of the Episcopal Churchwomen are as follows: President, Nan Utley; Vice-president, Nell Kershaw Secretary, Effie Kearney; Treasurer, Anne Henrich. Editor of The Franciscans, Eleanor B. Powell.

The congregation itself has a part in deciding its goals and projects and from its beginning has had a strong sense of mission and concern for people. In its first year, Mr. Wilson aptly commented, "It seems very certain that the task at St. Francis will be accomplished not by the magnificent achievement of the highly gifted few, but by the patient faithfulness of the one-talented many. We are few, but we can be faithful and expectant."

According to the earliest vestry minutes, the choice of the name St. Francis was made because "Those that voted for St. Francis as the name wanted to express the idea that was central to St. Francis's life. St. Francis gave up all that he had and went into the world in humility." The first members chose the name well. The simple chapel and garden almost hidden in the grove of pines evoke an atmosphere of peach and tranquility and simple beauty in keeping with the life of the saint from Assisi.

Source: Church records.

— Eleanor Bizzell Powell

ST. JOHN FREE BAPTIST CHURCH

97

Before the turn of the century, the Grant School community of New Hope Township, Wayne County was without a church. The only place of worship was the Grant school which was located on the present church site. The land was donated by Ichobod Grant and wife Mary Daly Grant on February 26, 1886. The first Sunday School was organized about 1895 by Robert Daly, who was the Superintendent. From steady growth in attendance, the blessings of the Lord, and the need of Church services, Mr. Daly proposed to the Sunday School the securing of a pastor for services each month. The Reverend Jake H. Hill was called and accepted. From the year 1898 through 1902 services were held in the Grant Schoolhouse each month. During this period, revival meetings were held by the following ministers: Reverends Coomer, Robert Jackson, Cornelius Jackson, and Nelson assisted Rev. J.H. Hill.

On October 7, 1900, the body of believers was organized into a Free Will Baptist Church under the name of St. John and was accepted in the Cape Fear Conference in the same year. The membership of that time was 29, from which the following officers were elected: Deacon, Elisha Herring; Church Clerk, James C. Grant; Treasurer Fred F. Daly; Finance Committee, George Daly, Andrew Sauls, and Florence Sasser; Trustees, Edward F. Daly, Elisha Herring, Henry Sasser Sr., Barney Rich, and J.D. Moye.



St. John Free Baptist Church.

Seeing the need of a Church building, the members purchased 4/10 of an acre from the Board of Education on January 13, 1902. Work was begun on building the Church. The timber was given by Caleb Grant. The process of cutting the trees and preparing them for the mill and dressing the outside lumber with a hand plane was done by Jim Ward, Henry Sasser Jr., assisted by William Sykes. This building was 38 feet long and 24 feet wide. It was completed almost entirely by volunteer labor in the year 1903 except for the ceiling. Shortly thereafter Mrs. Ichobod Grant gave the ceiling, Mrs. Grant also gave the Church its first musical instrument, an organ.

Through the years the first building remained the same except for the enlargement of the rostrum and an addition at the rear of the building. This was done in the late thirties by volunteer labor. Among those who helped were Jobie Benton, Milfred, Wilbur, Ferrell Daly, and Dan Grady, son of Lawton Grady. Mr. John Sasser Jr. gave the timber.

During the following years the Church and community were blessed with many pastors. They were as follows up to November 1, 1944: Rev. J.H. Hill, pastorate terminated in the year 1913; Reverends: J.F. Casey 1914-17; H.R. Faircloth, 1918-19; W.R. Coats, 1915; W.H. Lancaster, 1920-22; A.A. Wells 1923-24; W.H. Lancaster, 1925-30; Walter Williams, 1931-32; A.A. Wells, 1933; R.C. Proctor, 1934; Walter Williams 1935-36; M.L. Johnson 1937-38; H.R. Faircloth, 1939; J.P. Barrow, 1940; M.L. Johnson, 1941; Walter Williams, 1942-44;

November 1, 1944, Reverend Thomas E. Beaman began his pastorate. Under his leadership the members went into a building program. Immediately, Celotex was put on the overhead. The original building was extended 18 feet at the back to make adequate space for a choir loft behind the pulpit. Two Sunday School rooms were built one on each extension. Then came the addition of a vestibule, new Church pews, pulpit furniture and folding chairs for the Sunday School.

On April 11, 1946, additional land was given to the Church by Mrs. Johnnie Moye. On September 3, 1946, the Church purchased the remaining Grant School land — 5/10 of an acre. The Church property was surveyed and beautification of the Church property began. Later, an outdoor billboard was erected and memorial windows were installed.

On April 19, 1952, the Church accepted the resignation of Rev. Thomas E. Beaman. From April 19, 1952 until November 1, 1953, supply ministers carried forth the services of the Church. From November 1, 1953 until September 1, 1955. Rev. Thomas E. Beaman served again as pastor.

During the years of 1956 and 1957, Rev. Melvin K. Everington was called as pastor. Four additional Sunday School rooms and two rest rooms were built with a basement added under these rooms. Church services were changed from quarter time to half time.

During the ministry of Rev. H.M. Minshew in the year 1958-59, the oil heating system was discontinued, being replaced with gas heating units. Additional work to the floors and interior was carried out.

Rev. Cecil E. Rose began his pastorate September 1, 1959. The Harvest Sale was discontinued and a Harvest Day Offering was instituted.

Rev. Albert Rollins served as pastor from October 9, 1960-63. The debt on the new addition was paid in full, and Church services were changed from half-time to full-time. On January 17, 1960, the Ladies Auxiliary was re-organized with 20 members.

On September 1, 1964, the church elected Rev. L.R. Ennis as pastor. He served the Church well until his death, August 17, 1977. Under his guidance St. John became a member of The General Conference of FWB of North Carolina and later became a member of the Paul Palmer Association. In 1965, an outdoor sign was erected in memory of Mrs. Myrtie Holmes. The Church was carpeted and a new Balwin organ was purchased in 1967. On May 11, 1970, a new air-conditioning and heating

system was installed. The choir was enlarged due to the increase in membership. The Young Adult Class carpeted the Sunday School Rooms, and made permanent improvements to the yard of the Church. In 1974, a new lighting system was installed and a complete renovation of the sanctuary.

Rev. Novis Edwards began his pastorate, November 6, 1977, and resigned March 31, 1978 to accept full-time pastorate at Antioch Church.

June 1, 1978, Rev. Stephen Ashby was elected pastor. During his ministry, a building committee, Kenneth W. Grady, Bobby Grady, John M. Lee, was elected to study, research, and recommend to the church plans for the construction of a Mult-Purpose Building. July 12, 1979, this committee gave their report, An extensive building program followed and the building was completed within a few months. Mr. Norwood Gainey gave 1.05 acres, December 6, 1978 to the Church to enlarge the parking area, Rev. Stephen Ashby, resigned August 10, 1980.

Rev. Eugene Waters served from September 7, 1980 until December 3, 1980.

The superintendent of the Sunday School have had a leading part in the growth of the church. There were times when we had worship service only once a month or twice a month. Throughout the years they were as follows: Robert Daly, Theophilus Best (Ophie), Mrs. Georgia Dawson, L.A. Dawson, George Moye, Mrs. Anna Belle Herring, Mrs. George Barwick, B.M. Singleton, Oscar Jackson, Mrs. John Griswold, Donald Edwards, Norwood Grady, Bobbie Grady, and Dan Millard.

The current pastor of the Church is Rev. Stephen Cayton who was elected on May 10, 1981. Reverend Cayton is a graduate of the Bible College in Nashville, Tenn. He and Mrs. Cayton have one daughter, Jennifer. This is his first pastorate. The Church is now full-time with an active Youth Program, Woman's Auxiliary, and a good Music Program. The church continues to grow and serve its members and the community.

Sources: "History of St. John FWB Church" written by Mrs. Lucille McKeel; from the minutes of the Church and records from the Wayne Court House in Goldsboro, N.C.; calling, talking, and visiting, with the older members of the church.

— Evelyn Daly Edwards

ST. JOSEPH METHODIST CHURCH

98

On September 18, 1903, Colonel Wiley B. Fort gave an acre of land on Church and Mill Street for a Methodist church site.

It was 1904 before the work began on the church building and was not finished until 1905.

On a Sunday during late summer or early fall an all day special dedication service at the church was held. At this dedication a proposal was made and passed that the church be named in honor of the late Josiah Peter Smith. Mr. Smith was one of the leaders and organizers in getting a building program started.

St. Joseph was put on the Goldsboro, N.C. circuit in the New Bern district. At that time the Rev. H.E. Tripp was the pastor. He would preach at Salem Methodist Church at 11:00 a.m. on each third Sunday morning, drive horse and buggy to Pikeville for the 3:00 p.m. service.

There was not an organized official board then. The ones named in the deed as trustees served as board members.

The first charter members were: Mr. and Mrs. W.B. Albritton, Mrs. Effie Blow, Mr. John T. Dees, Mrs. Della Dees, Miss Lula Dees, Mrs. Dora Dees, Mrs. Emily S. Dempsey, Mrs. Ellen S. Elmore, Mrs. Della S. Edmundson, Mrs. W.L. Garriss, Mr. W.E. Ham, Mr. K.D. Perkins, Mrs. Bettie Pike, Mr. Britton F. Scott, Mrs. Alice Scott, Mr. P.B. Scott, Mr. George Scott, Mrs. Amanda H. Smith (wife of Josiah Smith), Mr. John D. Smith, Mrs. Debbie Smith, Mr. J.B. Smith, Mr. Silas Smith, Mr. Robert Smith, Mr. K.B. Smith and Mr. Walter Smith.

On December 4, 1905 the Rev. Carraway moved on the circuit. During his first year, fourteen new members were added.



St. Joseph Methodist Church.

In 1907 there were no musical instruments. Miss Lucy Waters (Mrs. J.W. Hosea) and Miss Ethel Edwards (Mrs. R.H. Hosea) gave a play "The Pikeville People" to raise money for a organ. Sufficient funds were secured and a pedal type organ was purchased. Miss Edwards served as organists and worked with the choir for a few years.

In 1908-1909 Mrs. E. Cooper Person served as organists.

During the middle 1900's the David C. Cook literature was dropped and the Methodist literature was adopted.

Between 1910 and 1912 the Epworth League was organized which is now called the M.Y.F.

In 1920 the Rev. C.P. Jerome was pastor. During his stay he assisted in organizing the Womans Missionary Society, now the Womans Society of Christian Service. The society soon increased in membership to the extent that it was necessary to divide into three circles. The Lucy Hosea (now Ethel Hosea), The Della Flowers (now Cora Smith) and The Maude Rose Circles.

In 1937 John J. Rook, a Duke student was appointed. While finishing school and working hard in the church he helped to build the first parsonage in Pikeville. First to occupy the new parsonage was Rev. J.H. Overton.

The Walters Memorial Sunday School class was organized by his wife in 1946. Rev. W.F. Walters served as pastor for two years until his death.

On Sunday June 10, 1951 our present beautiful church was finished and dedicated. Our pastor at that time was Rev. R.L. Bame.

From 1952-1965 pastors that served were: Reverends Maness Mitchell, B.F. Boone, E.L. Earnhardt, E.G. Purcell, Jr. (grandson of Josiah P. Smith), John Hobbs and Glenn Harris.

In 1966 our education building was built. Our pastor at that time was Rev. Leonard Mayo.

The Methodist Men's Group was organized in November, 1972, and was chartered on Feb. 27, 1973. The group have organized a choir, directed by Mrs. Janet F. Mozingo.

In 1975 Mrs. Alice E. Scott organized a Wed. Morning Bible Study and Prayer Group. Our pastor at that time was Rev. C. Graham Nickens.

The Youth Choir was organized in 1974 by Mrs. Janet F. Mozingo. Mrs. Mozingo also directs the Adult Choir.

Mrs. Maude Rose organized the Handbell Choir, worked with the Church Choir and was organists for 48 years.

Mrs. Betty F. Rackley, Mrs. Gloria Van Hoy and Mr. Peter Bland are church pianist and organists at this time.

Others that have been apart of the music department are: Mr. Robert Craft and Mrs. Jeannetta Purcell (daughter of Josiah Peter Smith).

Our church supports many different organizations. Some are: The Methodist Orphanage, Methodist Home, Out Reach Ministries, Cub and Weblo Scouts, Red Bird Mission, Walnut Terrace, Shelter for Battered Women, Migrant Ministries and many many more.

At the present time our church membership is 164. Our pastor is Rev. Hank Hunntings.

Sources: Church records.

— Ginny Smith Weeks

SAINT MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH

99

The history of Catholicity in Goldsboro, North Carolina dates back to the time when the late James Cardinal Gibbons, then Vicar Apostolic of North Carolina, came through this town on horseback. Mass was celebrated in a private home, that of Mrs. Hannah E. Freeman, on North William Street. Mrs. Freeman was an exemplary Catholic, the pillar of the church in Goldsboro, and her home was the home of the priests for many years. It was her hospitality that was enjoyed by Cardinal Gibbons in those early days of the church in North Carolina; it was likewise her hospitality which was extended to every Catholic priest who visited Goldsboro up to the time of her death. She was the grandmother of Miss Allie Freeman, well-known and beloved member of the parish today.

Another prominent figure in the early history of Saint Mary's was Dr. John Robinson. He came to the United States from Ireland in 1847 and taught school in the Black Creek vicinity

for several years before coming to Goldsboro. Around 1854 Dr. Robinson built a chapel on his property near the corner of Vine and John Streets. This chapel was used for Mass, weddings, and funerals for a number of years. A large crucifix which he brought with him from Ireland was used in the chapel and later transferred to the new church as a gift of the Robinson Family.

Sometime during the year 1886 the Reverend Thomas Frederick Price, the first parochial priest in Goldsboro, began collecting funds for the erection of a future church. The lot for the church, at the corner of Mulberry and William Streets, was purchased by Father Price in 1887 from Mr. J.J. Street, his wife, Josephine Strauss Street, and from Henry and Solomon Well, joint owners, for the sum of $1250.00.

In order to obtain the finances necessary for erecting a church, Father Price held a fair or bazaar. The event was held in the old Arlington Hotel. Mrs. Georgia Raine Freeman served as general manager of the undertaking. She procured a contribution from Grover Cleveland, who was then finishing his first term as President of the United States. Mrs. T.F. McCarthy of New Bern donated a diamond which was raffled at the bazaar. Special assistance to the struggling congregation came from the Jewish community of Goldsboro, particularly the Weil family, one member of which jestingly remarked from the predominance of Jews in attendance, "it seems more like a Jewish fair, than a Catholic fair." The amount obtained from the bazaar was $1600.00, a very remarkable figure for those days. Father Price also went north to procure additional funds.

The new church building was finally begun in 1889. The first spadeful of dirt was turned by Arthur Raine Freeman, a native son of Goldsboro who later became the first resident pastor of Saint Mary's. The cornerstone of Saint Mary's was laid and the Church was completed and dedicated that same year by the Rt. Rev. Leo Haid, O.H.M., Abbot of Belmont and Vicar Apostolic of North Carolina. In 1889 when Saint Mary's Church was dedicated, the Catholic population of Goldsboro consisted principally of five families: the Freemans, Griswolds, Kolbs, Piedmonts and the Robinsons. Father Price served the mission parish until 1895. He later left North Carolina to become the co-founder of the Maryknoll Fathers, a community of foreign mission priests. Following Father Price, Saint Mary's was attended as a mission by the Reverends M.P. Scahill, Patrick F. Quinn, Thomas W. Stapleton, William T. Whearty, Charles B. Harrigan, and Francis J. Gallagher.

The first resident pastor of Saint Mary's, assigned in 1915, was the Rt. Rev. Msgr. Arthur Raine Freeman, a grandson of one of the original members. During his sixteen years as pastor, Father Freeman made many improvements. He built the rectory in 1917 on a lot adjacent to the Church property which he had bought for this purpose. Gas heat was installed in the Church by Father Freeman, as were the pews, organ, and church bell. During Father Freeman's pastorate the original churches in Wilson, Kinston, and Mount Olive were built as missions of Saint Mary's Church. The first assistant pastors arrived in the time of Father Freeman. During this time, also, the Diocese of Raleigh was erected. About 1927, Father Freeman began raising funds for a future school. Towards this work, Mrs. Emma Dunkel Traylor gave the sum of $1000.00. Another donation for the school was given by the National Convention of Catholic Daughters of America — the sum of $5000.00.

Saint Mary's School opened with a Hugh Mass on September 8, 1927. There were 45 students enrolled in grades 1 through 7. The school was staffed by three Sisters of the Sisters, Servants of the Immaculate Heart of Mary from Scranton, Pennsylvania. The school building, which afforded accommodations for the Sisters on the second floor, was a large frame building. It had once been a private residence, at one time the residence of the Weil family.

In April 1931 Father Freeman was designated Chancellor of the newly-erected Diocese of Raleigh and Rector of the Cathedral. Succeeding Msgr. Freeman as Pastor was the Reverend George A. Watkins, followed by Reverend Francis Jo Morrissey, Peter M. Denges, Francis J. Gorham, Lawrence C. Newman, Peter McNerney, Edward T. Gilbert, Raymond J. Donohue, John B. McGuirk, William C. Frost, Walter J. Tierney, Thomas E. Curran, C. Ralph Monk, and John J. Harper.

In the mid-thirties, Sacred Heart Parish was opened in Goldsboro and staffed by the Redemptorist Fathers. They worked among the black people of Goldsboro and Wayne County.

On June 19, 1942 Rev. Hugh P. Kennedy was appointed as Assistant Pastor to Rev. Frank Gorham, then Pastor. The increase in personnel was necessary to care for the spiritual needs of the Army Air Field, later to be transferred to the Air Force and called Seymour Johnson. Mass was celebrated in the barracks until a chapel was built and a chaplain assigned there.

In the early 1950's Rt. Rev. Msgr. Edward T. Gilbert, pastor Saint Mary's, purchased property at the corner of Edgerton Street and Jefferson Avenue. Plans were drawn for a total parish community. Saint Mary's School and Convent were erected first and completed in December 1956.

In June, 1962, the Most Reverend Vincent S. Waters, D.D., Bishop of the Diocese of Raleigh, decided to split Saint Mary's Parish, ordering the erection of a new parish. The Bishop directed that the legal name of the parish be Saint Bernadette. A rectory was built on the property near the school building. Because Saint Mary's school is a relatively old institution and so well known, the name of Saint Mary was retained for the school. At that time, and for the next few years, there were three Catholic parishes in Goldsboro: the original Saint Mary's Parish downtown, Sacred Heart Parish which served Black Catholics of the area, and the new Saint Bernadette's Parish joined to Saint Mary's School.

In 1969 Sacred Heart Parish merged with Saint Mary's Parish downtown, under the new pastor, Rev. William C. Frost. In 1973 the Rev. C. Ralph Monk was assigned as Pastor of Saint Mary's. Father Monk is a great-grandson of Dr. John Robinson, one of the original five families. He served as pastor until July 1977.

In July 1977 the original Saint Mary's Parish downtown was merged with the new Saint Bernadette's Parish and Saint Mary's School at the corner of Edgerton Street and Jefferson Avenue. Rev. John J. Harper was assigned as Pastor. One year later the downtown property was sold and Catholic facilities in Goldsboro merged on the site of the new property to become Saint Mary's Catholic Parish. Parishioners attend Mass in Saint Mary's School Auditorium. Plans are underway for a new church building in the near future.

Sources: Church records.

— Sharon Heedin

ST. MARY'S CHURCH OF MOUNT OLIVE

100

The church was built with money from the Extension Society of the United States of America, donated by the family of Charles L. and Catherine M. Klauder.

The first building was of brown shingles on the outside, wooden interior, with green tinted windows. There was no steeple on the original building. The first mass was celebrated in April 1916. Father Arthur R. Freeman, of Goldsboro, said the first mass and became the first pastor. Father Freeman served until the early 1920's, then Father Monk began to serve the people of Mount Olive, Calypso, and the Bowden area.

In December of 1947, the church was burned. Interior damage was mostly smoke and water. Most of the damage was to the outside and roof. Plans for rebuilding was in January of 1948. The outside was bricked and a white frame steeple was added. The windows were replaced with cathedral amber glass. The interior was refinished in dark oak with white celotex ceiling. Completion was in February of 1948.

The property next door was purchased in 1955 for a Parish House for Catechism, and parish gatherings.

St. Mary's has always been a mission of Goldsboro, Newton Grove, or Clinton. At this writing, the church is a mission of Clinton.

A Ladies Guild was founded on March 13, 1968.

Charter members are: Mrs. Ethel Whitfield, Mrs. Bessie Godwin, Mr. and Mrs. Gorden Ezzell, and Mrs. Ester Lane. Most of these came to St. Mary's from the Good Shepard Church, east of Mount Olive. Good Shepard Catholic Church was built in 1882, and served the members until 1956.

The land was given by Mr. and Mrs. Ned Windows, and the church was built in 1882. Some years later, a school was built on the ground, and was used by Catholics and Protestants. Father Aurther R. Freeman also celebrated mass at Good Shepard.

Mr. and Mrs. Marci Jones were among its Charter members. Their children and grandchildren attend St. Mary's of Mount Olive.

Sources: Church records.

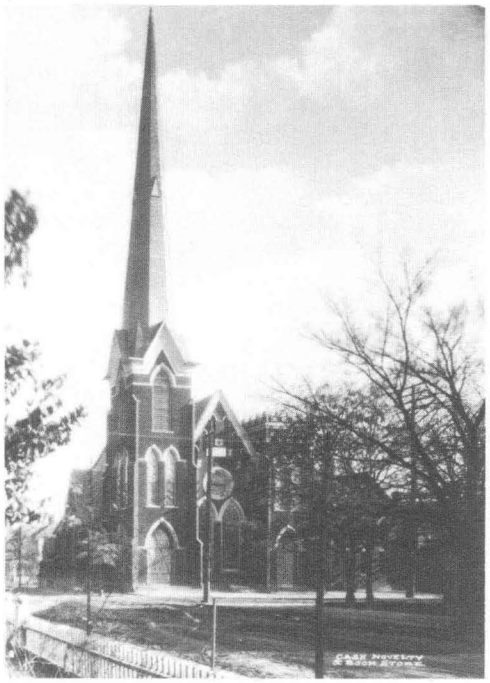
— Mrs. Jack Carrere

SAINT PAUL UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

101

Born in the midst of a great evangelistic revival, the Methodist Church in Goldsboro was organized in 1849. Thus, its history parallels that of the town of Goldsboro which was incorporated in 1847.

Just as the nucleus of the town was developing after the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad was built in 1839, so was Methodism beginning to take root in Goldsboro. Early church records indicate that there were Methodists in both Goldsborough and Waynesborough as early as 1841, and that they were a part of the Smithfield-Waynesborough Circuit. Quarterly Conference minutes report monetary contributions being made by both Goldsborough and Waynesborough during the years of 1841, 1842, 1843,



Saint Paul United Methodist Church.

and 1844. The minutes for 1845 read as follows: "The second quarterly conference was held at Waynesborough May 31, 1845. Members present were: D.B. Nicholson, Presiding Elder; Samuel Pearce, Assistant Elder; C. Hooks, Local Preacher; Morris Howell, Local Preacher; Alvin L. Smith and Jno. Slocumb, Stewards." The North Carolina Annual Conference Journal for 1846 reveals that Waynesborough had 197 white members and 11 colored. Class meetings were held in homes. At Waynesborough there was a "meeting house," referred to by some writers as "the free church," which was used by all denominations who cared to do so.

Following the incorporation of Goldsborough in 1847, the first public act of the citizens was to build a schoolhouse. It was known as "the academy," and was located on the spot where St. Paul Church now stands. From 1847 until 1849, all denominations who chose to come had access to the building. According to Rev. Jno. N. Andrews, who served as minister in many churches in the area, there were only seven persons who professed to be Christians at that time. "The preaching of the gospel," he said, "was with no regularity and seemed to produce no fruits. The towns were," he continued, "with the exceptions noted, coldly and almost stupidly indifferent to the claims of religion. The elders were engrossed in business and politics, the youngsters in pleasure."

But much of this was changed in September of 1849. On the first Sunday of that month, the Reverend Ira T. Wyche and Reverend James H. Brent began what was known as "the great revival of 1849." They preached in Waynesborough in the day and in Goldsborough at night. For twenty-one days the meeting lasted, and "quite one hundred souls professed faith in Christ." These persons constituted the nucleus from which many of the churches of Goldsboro and Wayne County have grown. It marked the beginning of organized churches in Goldsboro.

A large majority of the converts joined the Methodist Church. This was understandable, since both of the ministers who conducted the revival were Methodists. The Goldsboro Church had about fifty members. The church was on the Smithfield-Waynesborough Circuit where it remained until 1854. For three years it was on the Goldsborough Circuit. In 1856 it was made a station. The first pastor was Ira T. Wyche. Among the first members were the following family names: Borden, Andrews, Pike, Kornegay, Jernigan, Lane, Dewey, Slocumb, Giddens, Miller, Bradbury, Phillips, and Howell.

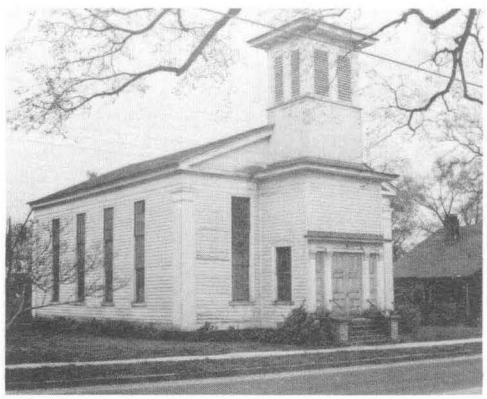


Saint Paul United Methodist Church in 1955.

Goldsboro did not contain a church building. In March of 1850, a building committee consisting of Wm. K. Lane, W.S.G. Andrews, S.D. Phillips, Jno. Taylor, and Jno. N. Andrews advertised in the local newspaper for bids for a church to be built on a lot donated by W.S.G. Andrews. Accordingly, a church valued at $2,500 was erected on Spruce Street where the City Fire and Police departments are now located. The church grew and prospered. The members soon realized that their building would not accommodate the demands of a growing and enterprising city. Just at the outbreak of the Civil War, the congregation resolved to build again, but the undertaking failed due to the fortunes of war.

The period of 1860-1870 was an excruciating one in Goldsboro, as it was throughout the South. Dr. A.W. Mangum, pastor in 1862-1864, wrote in his memoirs of the sufferings of the people and of the daily prayer meetings that were held in the Methodist Church. The worst of the agony came at the end of the war when over 110,000 Union soldiers were encamped within a radius of five or six miles of the town, and during the reconstruction days when Goldsboro was garrisoned with Union troops until 1869 and when it had its share of carpet baggers. Two great fires caused further setbacks to the town.

Gradually, the town began its recovery. In January, 1881, the Methodists bought the site of the "old academy" on the corner of Chestnut and John Streets from Mrs. Sarah C. Galloway for $3,000. Late that year a parsonage was built on the south side of the lot. In January of 1883, the contract to build the new church was let to Milton Harding. Construction began in March. The cornerstone was laid July 12, 1883, and work continued that year and most of the next. The first service was held Nov. 23, 1884, in the new church which was named Saint Paul Methodist Episcopal Church, South. The total cost of the building was $16,000. Six years later the debt was paid and the church was dedicated Sept. 17, 1890. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Bishop C.B. Galloway of Jackson, Miss.



The Methodist Church built 1850 in Goldsboro, formerly on Spruce Street.

The Goldsboro Messenger described the new church "as an edifice that for beauty and style of architecture would reflect credit to a congregation three times as large as theirs and to a city far greater than Goldsboro. The paper reported that there were six memorial stained glass windows made in England given in memory of John C. Slocumb, Mrs. Maria A. Borden, Mrs. Lula B. Kornegay, Mrs. Georgia C. Borden, Henry Franklin Grainger, and Rev. Ira T. Wyche. The children of the church gave the Wyche memorial. The most spectacular feature of the buildings was its 170-foot steeple which was visible from all approaches to Goldsboro.

The trustees of the church were: John H. Powell, chairman, E.B. Borden, C.G. Perkins, W.H. Cobb, J.F. Miller, T.W. Slocumb, R.P. Howell, W.H. Borden, and W.F. Kornegay. The board of stewards were: W.F. Kornegay, chairman, J.F. Miller, E.B. Borden, D. Creech, W.H. Borden, W.H.H. Cobb, C.G. Perkins, T.W. Slocumb, C.G. Smith, and L.D. Giddens. The church membership was 300. The Sunday School Superintendent was J.W.

Bryan.

The Spruce Street Church was sold to the Primitive Baptists, including the stoves and furnishings except the books and organ. The latter is still in the history room of St. Paul. The Methodists returned to the old church for services while repairs were being made to St. Paul in 1890 and again in 1904. The building was razed in the 1960's.

During the hundred years since Saint Paul was built, the church has undergone many changes. Three times educational facilities have been built. Three times the seating arrangement has been changed. Fire and hurricane have each taken their toll. The membership is more than five times what it was when the sanctuary was opened. The total value of buildings and land is assessed at 3¼ million dollars compared to the approximately $30,000 original investment a hundred years ago.

Since space does not permit a full description of changes, major construction is given below in very brief form.

1892 — A pipe organ was purchased and the church was redecorated and heating and lighting improved.

1904 — Fire destroyed much of the floor of the sanctuary. Church was repaired and enlarged to form an annex, a balcony, and Sunday School rooms. Altar was moved to Chestnut Street side of church and windows changed. Opening the large aperture to the annex and the removal of buttressing, together with the tremendous weight of the slate roof, soon created a serious imbalance of strain on the walls causing the trusses to spread outward. A series of metal rods were installed to strengthen the spreading arches, and a false ceiling installed to cover them hid much of the beauty of the original gothic structure including beams decorated by wooden acorns and carvings.

1923 — Tubular chimes given by children of E.B. Borden as a memorial to their father who was a member of the board of stewards as early as 1857, and served continuously until his death in 1919, much of the time as the board chairman.

1928 — A three-story educational building with fellowship hall and kitchen facilitated the program of the church. A parsonage was built on Walnut Street a year later.

1946 — Altar and pews were returned to their original position and new furnishings bought. New lights were installed.

1954 — Hurricane Hazel blew down the beloved steeple. It was not replaced. Church was repaired and air-conditioned.

1959 — Eve Bennett Memorial Nursery and Jean Worley Chapel were built. The nursery was a gift of Mr. and Mrs. O.F. Dumas and the Chapel of C.E. Worley. Each cost approximately $4,000.

1965 — A larger fellowship hall and kitchen, parlor, and two-story Sunday School addition were built.

1975 — New parsonage on Overbrook Drive built.

1977 — A second parsonage on Jefferson Street bought for associate pastor.

1982 — Entire sanctuary being renovated from foundation to roof. Altar again moved to Chestnut Street side with pews facing it. Accommodations for choir enlarged and a custom-made ninety-five rank digital computer Allen Organ purchased. Thirty-six altar kneeling cushions being made from needle point. Other activities to celebrate the hundredth anniversary of the sanctuary include a revival meeting in 1983, a drama commemorating the laying of the cornerstone, the publishing of a complete history of the church, and a final Thanksgiving Service in 1984. The last lot (the old Bain House) on the John Street side of the 200 block was purchased, extending the St. Paul lot from Chestnut to Spruce Street.

Although the church has been the recipient of several sizable monetary gifts, the building programs, for the most part, have been financed by personal sacrifices and work of the entire membership. A gift from the J. Bruce Thompson estate provided $40,000 for a building fund and $300,000 for a perpetual charitable fund, the interest received from it being used for the needy.

In 1928, Saint John Methodist Episcopal Church, South, which had been organized in 1886, was merged with Saint Paul, thus enriching the membership. Saint John was on William Street, their church having been built and dedicated in 1887. The property of Saint John was sold to the Salvation Army. That building has since been torn down.

Expansion and modernization of church facilities which took place in the 1960's have brought about significant changes at Saint Paul, among which are: (1) greater use of the facilities by the community; (2) a younger average age of membership; (3) an increase in the church budget from $40,000 in 1960 to $240,000 for the current year (1982).

To know the true history of Saint Paul Church, it is necessary to look beyond buildings and property. The church has been blessed with an unusual array of talent and education in its forty-eight ministers, ten of whom held degrees of doctor of divinity. Associate pastors, choice directors and organists, directors of Christian education, clerical staff, and janitors form a parade of able and dedicated people who have served in the church. These, working with hundreds of church officials and members, have extended far beyond the walls of the church a ministry for those in need. At least one out of every five dollars of the church's annual budget goes for various conference benevolences which provide help to smaller or beginning Methodist Churches, to groups in underprivileged or devastated areas, to educational institutions, or to people with special needs such as those in children's homes, hospitals, and homes for the aged, and to unchurched people in foreign lands. In addition to conference projects, there is extensive local ministry to needy persons in Goldsboro through its Thompson Fund, the Jerusalem Fund with its Food Pantry, and the numerous projects of classes and groups within the church. The most notable mission work is that done by the United Methodist Women. During 1981, the treasurer reported $2,237.68 given for district and conference missions, and $4,191.47 for local missions. Saint Paul has given major support to foreign missionaries: Mr. and Mrs. Estes in China; Mr. and Mrs. Glenn Barden in the Belgian Congo; James Un, a Korean ministerial student at Duke; Mr. and Mrs. George C. Megill and Miss Elizabeth Miller in South America.

Prior to World War II, Saint Paul had grown to a size about as large as could be accommodated by the church plant. Since that time, the church has maintained a membership of about 1,500, but has continued to promote gains in church memberships by assisting with the formation of new churches. The largest is Saint Luke with more than a thousand members, which was organized in 1951 under the sponsorship of St. Paul to help more adequately meet the needs of residents in the eastern part of the city. Some of the members of Saint Paul transferred to Saint Luke. Other area churches which have received help have been Airboro, Havelock, Jacksonville, Jefferson Park, Brogden, and New Hope. Much earlier than the help given to these churches were the mission Sunday Schools which were conducted by Saint Paul at various times at Saulton, Patetown, Dudley, Greenleaf, Antioch, and Elm Street Chapel (Elm Street Formed their own church in 1912.)

Saint Paul building facilities are used by other community and church groups. In 1950, Saint Paul along with some other churches began operating Protestant Kindergartens and First Grades for children not old enough to enter public school. Today, since the state has assumed the responsibility for kindergartens for five-year-olds, the churches are now furnishing group opportunities for three and four-year-old children. In addition to the kindergarten classes which meet at Saint Paul, a class for deaf children and a group for the parents of deaf children conducted by the North Carolina School for the Deaf, the Torhunta District Committee of the Boy Scouts of America, Cub Scout Pack 2, and geriatrics patients of Cherry Hospital are some of the groups which benefit from St. Paul's facilities. The church has sponsored since 1963 Boy Scout Troop 2. The church also sponsors Girl Scout Troop #103.

The church has groups within the church meet during the week such as the Sixty Uppers, Methodist Men, United Methodist Women, Methodist Youth Fellowship for senior high school students and another one for the junior high school students, Happy Church for younger children, and the Tuesday morning Prayer Group. Sunday School has classes for all ages and interests, and conducts a Vacation Church School in the summer. There is a children's sermon as a part of the regular morning service, and preschoolers are invited to Pre-School Church. A weekly Bible study is held. Several fellowship suppers are held during the year.

One of the programs of the church which is widely known for its excellence is that of the music department. There are five choirs for children, youth, and adults, and three handbell choirs. A new facility recently completed and given as a memorial to Dixie Overman by Mr. and Mrs. B.S. Bridgers is a musical complex for the handbell choirs. A wide variety of instruments is available there not only for the

use of the church but for other music groups which rehearse at Saint Paul — the Saint Paul Singers and the III Century Singers.

Saint Paul has rendered a great service to the Methodist Church beyond the bounds of Goldsboro by furnishing many leaders for district and conference commissions and boards and providing a meeting place for large church groups. Because of the connectional nature of the Methodist Church, many meetings of ministers and laymen are held to plan and carry out the varied programs, many of which are worldwide in scope. Saint Paul's location and the size and extent of its facilities cause it to be chosen often as a place for Conference, District, and Sub-District meetings. Included among these meetings have been the following times when the annual sessions of the North Carolina Conference were held in Goldsboro: 1857, 1873, 1892, 1903, 1918, 1945, and 1967. Occasionally over 550 ministers from all over the conference consisting of 56 counties come to St. Paul for a meeting. Frequently, there are as many as three or four hundred persons assembled from the 71 churches in the Goldsboro District.

As the church nears the hundredth anniversary of the sanctuary, elaborate plans are being made for its celebration, all designed to bring about spiritual renewal and dedication.

Sources: N.C. Annual Conference Journals, local church records, Goldsboro newspapers, Smithfield-Waynesborough Quarterly Conference Records.

— Ethel W. Twiford



St. Stephens Episcopal Church, built in 1856.

ST. STEPHEN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH

102

The history of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church in Wayne County began in the early part of the 19th century in the old town of Waynesborough, the former county seat near the Neuse River.

Here at the suggestion of the two daughters of Richard Washington and with the help of their friends, George W. Collier and a Mr. Hobbs and others, a church was erected which was the common property of the various denominations of the county.

The Rev. N. Collins Hughes, who was doing missionary duty in this and surrounding counties, officiated for about two years. Except for these services the only Episcopal services held in the town were those of occasional traveling clergymen or of the Bishop at his annual visitation.

Whatever of life and love for the church there was in Waynesboro was centered in the families of Richard Washington and Mrs. Eliza A. Churchill.

In 1848 Goldsboro became the county seat and Waynesborough, because it was off the railroad, became a deserted village whose inhabitants had moved to Goldsboro.

In 1853, the Rev. A.F.N. Rolfe took charge, holding services in the new courthouse. He made earnest endeavors to collect funds for the erection of a church.

A piece of land was obtained by him near the present site of the church. The old church at Waynesboro was then moved to Goldsboro to form a part of the material for the new building, but none of it was ever used except a small portion for a study, which was to be a nucleus for a rectory.

In December 1853 the following men assembled for the purpose of organizing this Mission into a parish: Richard Washington, George W. Collier, Daniel Cogdell, Junius B. Whitaker, William A. Williams, Dr. J. D. Battle, William T. Dortch, R.L. Hoskins, John C. McRae, John B. Griswold, E.B. Borden, William A. Strong and George V. Strong.

The form of organization required by Canon VII of 1842 was subscribed to, and by the motion of G.V. Strong the name "St. Stephen's Parish" was chosen.

The following persons were elected vestrymen and trustees: Richard Washington, George W. Collier, Daniel A. Cogdell, William A. Williams and J.B. Whitaker.

Of these founders, there remain descendants bearing the same name only of Borden and Griswold. Descendants of the Dortch and Collier families remain active in the church.

In 1854, the Rev. Mr. Rolfe moved to Goldsboro and his salary was fixed at $300 a year. It was soon decided that a church must be built, so the vestry after several meetings, voted to build one to cost $5,000. In January 1854, Rolfe was requested to leave the parish to obtain funds for the building of the church but how long he was absent, or what funds he secured is not mentioned in any parish record. In September 1854 the Rev. Mr. Rolfe resigned and moved to the Diocese of Maryland.

From September 1854 to July 1855, the Parish was without a rector or any regular services. The Rev. Frederick Fitzgerald became the rector in July of 1855. For an annual salary of $450.00 he was to officiate three Sundays of each month at St. Stephen's and on the other Sunday to conduct services at St. Mary's Church in Kinston.

Fitzgerald undertook the project of building the church. The following persons were elected to serve on the building committee: the Rev. Frederick Fitzgerald, George W. Collier, George V. Strong and William A. Williams.

There was little money in the parish but the subscriptions were liberal, the leading spirit in the campaign being the rector and Collier.

The first ground was broken on August 8, 1856, and on August 27, the cornerstone was laid.

On May 2, 1857, the church was opened for services and was filled to overflowing. The service was read by the rector, and a sermon was preached by the Bishop of the Diocese, the Rt. Rev. Thomas Atkinson, on the subject of "Eternal Punishment".

On May 8, 1859, the church had been finished and paid for and the consecration service took place.

For two years the Rev. Mr. Fitzgerald's health had been failing and since the building of the church was completed he thought it necessary to seek another home. He resigned from St. Stephen's on April 22, 1860. He was followed by the Rev. W.C. Hunter, pastor during the Civil War.

During his pastorate, federal officers attending the church realized the subject poverty and collected a purse on pay day and presented it to the rector. General Schofield, the commanding general, attended services and placed a guard at the door of the church to protect it from camp followers. The Rev. Mr. Hunter married Annie Griswold of Goldsboro.

Rectors following in succession were: The Reverend Messrs. George W. Stickney, J. Warrall Lamour, George D. Dame, J.M. Hillyar, Charles London Arnold, Charles L. Hoffman, Stuart Mcqueen, Fletcher Loveless, Grant Paul Sommerville, Frederick H.T. Horsefield, J. Gilmer Buskei, John Hallowell Dickinson, John M. Robeson, Jacob Haller Gibboney, William Osmond Cone and George S. Gresham.

Also, the Reverend Messrs. John S. Grainger, George S. Stierwald, Charles I. Penick, Don Raby Edwards, Frank F. Fagan and the present rector, the Rev. Peter C. Robinson.

Groundbreaking for the new parish hall and choir room was held on November 12, 1972, with the Rt. Rev. Thomas H. Wright, D.D., and the Rt. Rev. Hunley A. Elebash, D.D. participating.

The entire educational facility, offices and church were renovated and the new Parish Hall and choir room were completed in June of 1974. A new rectory was built, and dedicated by the Rt. Rev. Hunley A. Elebash in February 1975.

Church membership is now 549 with 178 in the Sunday School.

Members of the church vestry include: senior warden, Dr. Dave Tayloe, junior warden Chuck Audette; Vestrymen are Mrs. Scott Berkeley, Jr.; Mrs. Powell Bland; E.B. Borden, Jr.; J. Thomas Brown, Jr.; Harrell Everett, Jr.; Tom Howell; Mrs. Max Morgan; John G. Peacock, Jr.; Bryan Sutton and Mrs. Leslie Barnhill is clerk of the vestry. Mt. A.T. Griffin, Jr. is treasurer.

Sources: Church records.

— St. Stephen's Episcopal Church

SELAH CHRISTIAN CHURCH 103

Selah is a Disciples of Christ church in the open country of Grantham township of Wayne County. It is sixteen miles west by southwest from Goldsboro. For several years before the church was officially organized, a few Christians of the community held prayer meetings in their homes and in the old Park Hill schoolhouse. There had moved into the community people who were members of Mill Creek Church in Johnston County and elsewhere. They continued to worship with the church from whence they had come, but that was a great distance to travel in those days. The only means of travel was by horse and buggy, wagon, cart, or on foot.



Selah Christian Church.

Haywood and Betsie Bizzell conceived the idea of building a church about 1890 and Mrs. Bizzell selected Selah as the name for the church. This term we have inherited from Hebrew psalmody. It was a music mark to denote a period for mediative rest. It was a symbolic call to solemn reflection on the truth immediately preceding. It has good connotation for worship in any age.

Mr. and Mrs. Bizzell were rather old and having no children to help with the work, gave money toward the construction of the building. There was little money for a building of any kind but those who had money contributed for materials. Others gave logs which were hauled by mules and log carts to the Eliza Thornton and Jesse Cox sawmill located on the Isaac Thornton farm. The lumber was hauled back from the sawhill with mules and wagons by community families. Lightwood trees were donated by Zeke Grantham, John W. Britt, William Wright Weaver, Julius Ivey, and Joel Rose. The trees were sawed with cross-cut saws into blocks which were hewn down with axes and used for pillars of the church. These same pillars are still under the church and are in good condition.

Prior to the construction of the building, a revival was held in the schoolhouse. Their pastor, Rev. James H. Johnson, preached during the revival. The crowds became so large, they were pressed for room. The schoolhouse was only a small one-room building. The Friends of Bethany Meeting, nearby, let them use their house for the last services. Many names were added to the church roll during this revival meeting.

In the year 1890, Bourbon Ivey and wife, Ava, deeded to Joel L. Rose, William W. Weaver, and E.T. Grantham, trustees, and their successors after them, three acres of land on which Selah Christian Church was built. The building was constructed by W.P. Rose. Many families in the community contributed free labor. All lumber was dressed by hand except the ceiling. A small amount of lumber was machine dressed for the ceiling. All lumber used in the church building was selected long-leaf heart pine. In the beginning, only the main auditorium was constructed. Later it was plastered. Hog hair was saved from hog killings in the community and used to help stick the plaster to the wood lathes. The first pulpit furniture and benches were built by Julius Ivey and Will Hood (hired carpenters). Some of the original benches are still used in one of the Sunday School classrooms. The first lighting was by kerosene lamps. Later, carbide lights were used. Heat was furnished by a wood stove in the center of the church. Since there were no classrooms, classes assembled in different parts of the auditorium. Later curtains were used to separate classes.

The first officers at Selah were: Elders — Haywood Bizzell, Bourbon Ivey; Deacons — Ezekiel Grantham, William Wright Weaver, James Williams; Church Clerk — Wilson Ivey. Some other charter members were: Mr. and Mrs. Offie Best, Mr. and Mrs. Joel L. Rose, Mrs. Nancy Rose, Mrs. Haywood Bizzell, Mrs. William Wright Weaver, Mrs. Bourbon Ivey, Mrs. Ezekiel Grantham, Mrs. James Williams. The congregation with 129 members was enrolled in the North Carolina Christian Missionary Convention in 1893.

In the mid 1890's, their pastor James H. Johnson, lived at nearby Dobbersville, (population, 60), and operated one of the three stores there. The post office for most of Selah's members was Bizzell, which had a population of 20, and was one of the 20 post offices in the county at that time. There was but a single store there. It was a confectionary shop run by R.A. Whitfield.

Selah's first Sunday School was started in 1893. Wilson Ivey was the first superintendent and Julius Ivey was secretary. Both got their mail at Bizzell, North Carolina. The membership was 55. The church had fruitful summer revivals, making for a steady gain in membership through the years. In 1900 it was 189, and a total of $69 was given for total expenses that year. In the summer of 1924, two Atlantic Christian College men, W.O. Henderson and L.B. Bennett held their revival with 22 additions. Mrs. Julius Ivey, local correspondent, reporting this for Selah, added: "We are glad we have a college that can send out such preachers as these."

A charter member, Mrs. Joel L. Rose, passed away on April 14, 1937. Her pastor said of her: "She was indeed a Mother in Israel. She reared 12 children: 6 boys and 6 girls. She was most faithful. Her long and useful life is a benediction to the Selah community." Also in 1937 two new Sunday School rooms were added to the building.

In 1949 the church building was "completely renovated and decorated," and the cemetery much improved in appearance. In 1950 the C.W.F. (Christian Women's Fellowship) which has been very active and the CYF (Christian Youth Fellowship) "showing promise of extensive service" was organized.

Installation of new pews, art glass windows, and a new heating system were effected in 1954. Another Sunday School room was also added adjacent to the auditorium, and the interior was also redecorated. The same year Dr. James Rose and Dr. David Rose donated several gas heaters. In 1959, two rest rooms and a lounge were added.

From this church have gone out three Christian ministers: Victor Hugo Grantham, Glenn Weaver, and Donald Weaver. Glenn held a summer revival in 1954. The pastor, W.C. Foster testified as follows: "The morale of the church was lifted to the highest point in recent years. The future of the church is very bright." During that summer membership at Selah was 120.

Selah was vandalized in 1966. Thieves took the gas heaters and consequently central heating was installed. In 1968 additional furniture was added to the building. Thieves struck again in 1971 taking the piano. A new one was secured and dedicated in the sanctuary. In 1973 the water pump was stolen, and in 1974 the bulletin board outside was damaged by a car wreck. Central air conditioning was installed in 1974. Vandals broke the windows in 1975. Art glass windows were secured to replace the damaged ones. In 1978 cushions were added to the pews and to the chancel chairs.

Ground was broken for Selah Memorial Fellowship Hall on August 23, 1981. The exterior was completed and work was begun toward finishing the interior.

— Mrs. Harold J. Grantham

VICTORY FREE WILL BAPTIST CHURCH

104

Victory Free Will Baptist Church had its beginning on May 25, 1966 when a group of 49 charter members met in a rented service station on Highway 117 four miles north of Goldsboro. The church was officially organized on July 20, 1966. With no pastor for the mission, the services of Rev. Bob Breeden and Rev. Alfred Cates were secured until Rev. Ronnie Peele was called as the church's first pastor on June 19, 1966.

God blessed the church with growth and in September of 1966, the church purchased land on Wayne Memorial Drive in Goldsboro for $15,000. In November of 1966, the church moved from the service station to a house on Mulberry Street.

In February of 1967, construction was begun on the church building and was first occupied by the congregation on July 9, 1967. Dedication services were held on August 6, 1967 with Rev. David Paramore as guest speaker.

The church was received into the General Conference of Free Will Baptists in the State of North Carolina on November 8, 1968 and is a member of the State Association of Free Will Baptists and National Association of Free Will Baptists.

A second unit of buildings was completed and occupied on September 8, 1969 and a parsonage was purchased in 1969 at 1403 East 9th Street.

The church has continued to progress. Today it sends monthly support to missionaries in four countries. A daily radio ministry has been maintained since October of 1973 as well as a daily TV ministry. Many physical improvements have been made to the church property over the years and property values would approach $400,000.00

Rev. George C. Lee has been pastor of the church since March of 1973. Membership stands at 200 with a current annual income of $87,500.00.

— Pastor George C. Lee

WALKER MEMORIAL UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

105

In early 1950 a small group of ladies, including Mrs. Sallie Grant, Mrs. Louise McCollum, Mrs. Sudie Grady, Mrs. Gladys Lane and others, with no money available, set out to create enough interest in the small Broadhurst Bridge community of Wayne County to build a non-denominational church building. This group had been assembling in various locations to conduct Sunday School for a number of children who had no transportation to the area churches. In April of 1950 Mr. and Mrs. Joe Lane donated a parcel of land centrally located enough for these children to walk to Sunday School and deeded it to trustees: George Grant, William H. McCollum, E.I. Wiggins and Joe Lane in the name of Walker Memorial Church, so named for the Walkers, previous owners of the land.

The ladies then went from door to door in their own and adjoining communities asking for donations. These farm families had little money but gave freely of their farm products which the ladies used to make chicken salad, baked goods and handmade items to be sold. The men donated timber which was sawed into lumber. One of the men in the area, believing it would never be completed, promised to cover the building when it reached that point. Needless to say, he furnished the shingles for the roof.

Walker Memorial Church was used for Sunday School regularly and for occasional church services by pastors of various denominations, including the Rev. H.L. Harrell, the Rev. Frank Jackson and the Rev. Jerry Brantham, until June of 1963 when the people voted to organize it into the Methodist denomination. They did this under the direction of Rev. M.W. Lawrence, District Superintendent at the time. The Rev. Leon Lewis Jr. was appointed the first pastor with the following charter members: Joe and Gladys Lane, George W. and Nannie P. Grant, Charlie and Luna Herring, Louise McCollum, Doris Owens, Sallie H. Grant, E.D. and Bonnie Creech, Bonnie Lou Creech, Faye Creech, Edward and Eunice Wiggins, Addie Wiggins, Charles and Stella Smith, Hubert and Lois Davis, David McCullen, Onnie Herring, Romaine Gurley, Susan Holmes, and John and Rose Daly. The Rev. Lewis served there until June of 1982 when Rev. T.C. West was appointed. E.I. Wiggins was the first Sunday School Superintendent and Hubert Davis is the current one, having served many years.



Walker Memorial United Meth. Church ca. 1981.

In 1966, since the congregation had outgrown the one room building, they decided to relocate on a larger lot just across the road which Mr. and Mrs. Lane deeded them in exchange for the old building. The first service was held in the new church on November 20 of that year. After the debt was retired, the church was dedicated on September 19, 1971 with Bishop William R. Cannon and District Superintendent A.F. Fisher attending.

In 1975 an addition of three Sunday School rooms and two bathrooms were completed making Walker Memorial United Methodist Church a dream come true for a handful of hard working Christians who had a vision about twenty-five years before.

It is impossible to list all who have contributed to helping this church fulfil its mission in the community. Any discrepancy or omission is not intentional.

Sources: Church members, interviews with church members, and personal files.

— Rose Grant Daly

HISTORY OF THE WESTWOOD UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

106

Soon after being appointed Superintendent of the Goldsboro Methodist District in November, 1954, the Reverend Howard M. McLamb became impressed with the need for a new Methodist Church in the area of the Raleigh Highway. He secured permission for services to be held in an abandoned music store and service station which had been condemned by the State in order to construct a four-lane highway. Permission was given to use the building as long as it was left standing. The Sunday School was started on August 14, 1955, and the average attendance for the first month was about 40 persons. This building, located just north of the Wayne Motel Restaurant on Hwy. 70W, was used only a few months.

After being forced from the original meeting place, permission was secured to use an abandoned filling station near the present site of Faith Free Will Baptist Church on Highway 70 West. This building was also used for Army Reserve meetings, and guns were stored in one room. Due to the gun situation, the government felt that the church should discontinue meeting there.

Red Worley operated a garage across the highway from this site, and he gave permission to use the waiting room of the garage for Sunday School and Worship Services.

During this time a building site, now occupied by Faith Free Will Baptist Church, was purchased. A tent was borrowed from the North Carolina Methodist Conference. Reverend T.A. Collins, who was Director of the Conference Board of Missions and made Conference funds available to purchase the new site, preached in tent revival services. At the close of the Revival on May 27, 1956, the church was officially organized and named the Raleigh Highway Methodist Church. By September, 1957, the church had 34 members and a Sunday School enrollment of 52.

Because the response of the immediate community was small and the population was growing in the Cogdell's Pond area and the people in that area expressed an interest in having the church located in their community, it was decided to relocate. The first site was sold back to the original owner; and with the aid of the Conference Board of Missions and many donations from individuals and Missions Specials from the churches in the Goldsboro District, the site which the present church occupies was purchased.

In the fall of 1959 a steel building, loaned by the Conference Board of Missions, was erected on the new site located just west of Cogdell's Pond on Highway 70 West. Three contractors agreed to erect the building at cost. Jim Howell put in the foundation and cement floor. Ben Strickland erected the building, and Charles Britt provided the plumbing.

The Reverend Howard M. McLamb had assumed personal financial responsibility for the bills involved in the erection of the temporary building. He wrote in the Goldsboro District News in December, 1959 that he had

received 36 cash gifts from individuals and churches totaling $1,030.86 toward an estimated cost of $3,000.00.

The first service in the steel building was held on December 6, 1959 with 41 at Sunday School and 60 at the Worship Service. The offering was $175.00.

Revival services were held February 14-21, 1960 with the Reverend Howard M. McLamb preaching. Seven new members were received and at the close of the revival the congregation voted to officially change its name to Westwood Methodist Church.

Since the steel building was only a temporary building and was very uncomfortable and cramped, the Westwood congregation looked forward to the time a new, permanent facility could be constructed. With the help of the Conference Board of Missions, the Ten-Dollar Club and the Duke Endowment, this dream became a reality when a new building was completed in March, 1968. The first service in the new building was the Fork Township 5th Sunday Night Sing. The first Worship Service was held on Palm Sunday, April 7, 1968.

Also in 1968, Westwood was voted the "Outstanding Sunday School of the Year" in Wayne County, and in June, 1968 our church became known as the Westwood United Methodist Church.

Dedication services for the new facility were held at 2:00 p.m. on March 9, 1975, and the 25th anniversary of Westwood Church was celebrated on November 15, 1981 with the Reverend Howard M. McLamb as guest speaker. Also, during 1981 extensive renovations were completed.

Pastors who have served the church are: Rev. Charles J. Tilley, 1955-56; Rev. George A. Davis, 1956-58; Rev. Hal L. Edwards, Jr., 1958-59; Rev. John A. Mason, 1959-60; Rev. Wilbur L. Creech, Jr., 1960-62; Rev. W.O. Connor, 1962-64; Rev. John J. Edgerton, 1964-65; and the Rev. Leon Lewis, Jr., 1965 thru the present.

Westwood Church has served on pastoral charges with the following churches: Elm Street Church, 1956-58; New Hope and Ebenezer Churches, 1959-64; Ebenezer and Walker Memorial, 1964-82.

Membership of the church as reported in Annual Reports: 27 in 1956, 40 in 1958, 47 in 1960, 57 in 1963, 64 in 1965, 66 in 1966, 69 in 1967, 73 in 1968, and 143 in 1982.

Sunday School Superintendents who have served the church are: Crawford Sasser, John Hollingsworth, Bill Mitchell, George Bryan, Eugene Westbrook, Robert Hankins, Billy R. Adams, Philip Hankins, Edgar A. Cole, W. Kenneth Cotton, and Melva Bass.

Westwood United Methodist Church has the following active organizations within the church: United Methodist Women, United Methodist Men, and United Methodist Youth Fellowship.

Sources: Rev. Howard M. McLamb, Rev. Leon Lewis, Jr., Mrs. Jean Pool, and Mrs. Melva D. Bass.

— Mrs. Melva D. Bass

ZION UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

107

Zion United Methodist Church is located in the southern part of Wayne County near the Duplin County line, at Route 1, Mt. Olive, N.C.

The beginning of Zion is entwined with the history of the community. Beginning in 1877 residents of the community met together as often as possible for prayer and worship services. These meetings were held one fourth mile from the present church site across from Roger Price's home. The building was known as the "Old Price School." For three months of the year, the building was used for school, the remainder of the year it was used for worship services. The first revival was held in the school.



Zion Methodist Church, built in 1900.

On November 7, 1877, Latitia Grady, John B. Grady, Mary D. Pearsall, and Susan Pearsall deeded one acre of land to trustees for "said premises to be used, kept, maintained, and disposed of as a place of divine worship for the use of the ministry and membership of the Methodist Episcopal Church," later named Zion Methodist Episcopal Church.

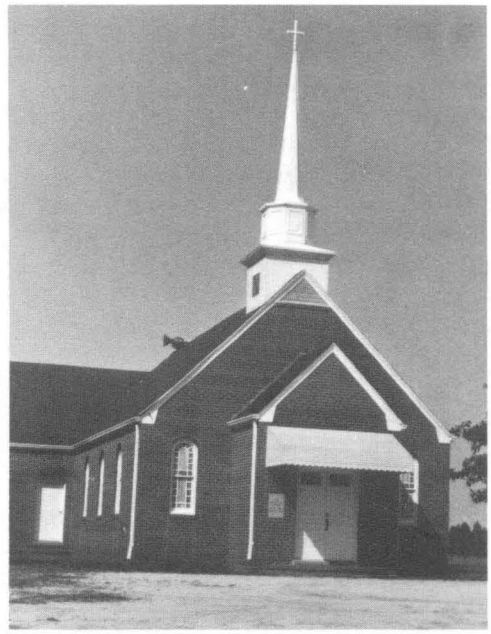
Membership at Zion Methodist Episcopal Church was recorded in 1881 in the Methodist Conference Historical Directory; there were one hundred fifty one members listed.

The original church had two front doors. Males entered the left door and were seated on the left side of the sanctuary; females, the right side. The "Amen Corner" was at the left front of the church and was occupied by both sexes. Some of the known occupants of the "Amen Corner" in the early nineteen hundreds were Mary Price, Daniel Bennett, Billy Price, Jim Louis Price, Jessie Bryant Price, and Addie Price.

Church officials for Zion and Indian Springs churches in 1890 were: Trustees; William Holmes, George Griffin, Edwin Holmes, William Price, Charles Herring, John Holmes. Stewards were: C.F. Herring, John Holmes, D.R. Bennett, George Griffin, and H.H. Grimes.

In Book #2, 1891-1895, was recorded the First Quarterly Conference: The Board of Stewards in regular session set apart to fix the pastor's salary for the Year 1891 which was placed at $600.00 and was apportioned to the different appointments as follows: Thompson Chapel $135 — for P.E. $16.90, Salem $130 — for P.E. 16.20, Mount Carmel $105 — for P.E. 13.15, Pine Forest $50.00 — for P.E. 6.25, Daniels Chapel $50.00 — for P.E. 6.25, Indian Springs $55.00 — for P.E. 6.90, and for Zion $75.00 — for P.E. 9.35.

In the early nineteen hundreds, Zion experienced some critical times when its very existence seemed uncertain. Due to finances, it was unable to operate as usual. There were no records to indicate Sunday School services from July 29, 1906 until January 3, 1909. There was an entry stating that the Sunday School was in debt for literature in the amount of forty seven cents. Periodic worship services were held during this time.



Zion Methodist Church in 1982.

Zion was part of the LaGrange charge in the early 1900's. Next it became part of the Pink Hill charge. In 1924, included with Zion on a six-point charge were Beston, Garris Chapel, Indian Springs, Seven Springs, and Piney Grove. Later the charge was reduced to four: Seven Springs, Garris Chapel, Indian Springs and Zion. Finally it was a three-point charge with Garris Chapel being eliminated.

The original church building was remodeled in 1935, during Rev. R.W. Barfield's ministry. A vestibule was added to the front. A single door and modern brick steps replaced the double entrances. With this renovation, another change was noted; i.e., families sat together rather than being seated separately by sexes. This building occupied the church site until 1954.

In April, 1951, a building committee was appointed to make plans for a new church. The present minister, Rev. J. Hillary Worthington, drew the plans for the new church. The members donated much time, labor, money, sponsored harvest sales, and made many sacrifices to complete the new church. Church services in the new church were first held June 20, 1954, Homecoming Day. The original church was purchased and was moved to a location not far from the original site.

Since 1954, some additional facilities have been added to the new church. Bathrooms were added in 1958, and central heat and air

conditioning were installed in 1972. Finally, in 1978, more classrooms were completed upstairs.

In 1977, the three-point charge with Indian Springs, Seven Springs, and Zion was changed. Since that change the church has been supplied with a full-time minister. Due to the change, the church sold its interest in the parsonage at Seven Springs in 1978.

On November 7, 1981, the congregation celebrated its 104th Birthday. This joyful occasion was enjoyed by approximately two hundred people, many were direct descendants of the charter members of Zion. Rev. Earnie Porter, District Supt., delivered the morning sermon. One of the classrooms in the church had pictures of charter members displayed, along with an original pew from the first church, and other memorabilia, was enjoyed by everyone attending. Several members of the congregation expressed the significance of this church in their lives.

Zion has been the recepient of many gifts over the years, in memory and in honor of loved ones. These gifts help to beautify our church, and they also serve as a memorial to loved ones of God.

Without the determination and dedication of our tireless forefathers, our church might not exist today. Faithfulness to Christ and to His Word has been the governing principle of the church.

Sources: Methodist Conference Historical Directory, Register of Deeds, personal knowledge and records preserved by a dedicated member, Mrs. Nannie Price.

— Mrs. Margaret S. Price
and Mrs. Hope P. Smith

Notes

Education and Commerce in Wayne County



The graduating class of Fremont High School 1913 with the pump house in the background. Back row left to right: Michael Tom Edgerton, superintendent of the Fremont schools; Edgar Cobb, Mrs. L.O. Hayes, teacher; Ralph Pippen, Lila (Smith) Hooks, Paul Blalock, Sue (Becton) Robinson, Maude Cobb, Bennett Hooks, unidentified, Wyatt Whitley, Paul Yelverton. Sitting — Lillian (Scott) Blalock, Lillian Morris, Irene Yelverton, unidentified. Photo: William Rose collection.

EARLY SCHOOLS IN GOLDSBOROUGH

108

Wayne County was established in 1779 and the county seat of Waynesborough shortly after, in 1782. Waynesborough was about one mile to the southwest of Goldsboro where Little River joins the Neuse.

Little is known about education in Waynesborough, but it is known that most of the 150-200 inhabitants were people of culture and refinement, many having moved here from the North. Undoubtedly, the children were taught in homes by private tutors. However, John Baxton Flowers speaks of the sons of Sarah Kennedy as having attended "Waynesborough Academy which met in the 1814 Courthouse."

When the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad was built in 1839, people began to move their businesses and their houses from Waynesborough to Goldsborough.

The first announcement of a school established in Goldsboro was made through the *Wilmington Weekly Chronicle* of December 9, 1840. The article stated that Rev. James Cowan had been employed to be principal of Goldsborough Academy for the following year. The public was assured that "every branch of English, mathematical, and classical education shall be faithfully and correctly taught on reasonable terms. French and Italian will be taught if required." The sponsors of this school were Dr. S.A. Andrews, Arnold Borden, and William K. Lane.

When Goldsborough was chartered in 1847, the first public act was to build a school house "at the end of John Street," where Saint Paul United Methodist Church now stands. The advocates of this measure were Arnold Borden, Jno. A. Green, and Dr. S.A. Andrews. School was taught there during the week and religious services were held on Sundays. According to Mrs. Sally K. Wilkins, the first teacher was Miss Indiana Wills, and after her marriage to J.B. Whitaker, she was succeeded by Miss Emily Webb. Other teachers who taught in the old academy included Rev. Mr. Cowan, then Charles B. Stewart.

In 1852, according to Frank Castex, Sr., who attended the school, a new two-story Academy was built at the corner of John and Elm streets. One of the earliest teachers who taught there was Professor Atwater, a Northern man whose severe discipline made him most unpopular and terminated his stay. William and John Robinson, both of whom graduated from Trinity College in Dublin, Ireland, taught a school for boys there on the first floor. Miss Emily Webb closed her school at the old Academy and opened a school for girls on the second floor of the new Academy. Students who went to this school at that time had to cross a large swamp south of Chestnut Street.

During the early years of Goldsborough's existence, many small private elementary schools flourished. Most of these were unpretentious affairs of one-room buildings, or often only a room in a dwelling house. Teaching was the only profession a woman could take up at that time, and many cultured women became teachers through force of circumstance. These teachers are remembered dearly by their pupils.



Wayne Female Academy, 1857.

The best known of these early schools were those of Mrs. J.B. Whitaker and Miss Mary Carrow. Another good private school was run by Dr. W.C. Smith, a graduate of Oxford University. Mrs. Mary B. Griswold was another outstanding teacher who operated a small school behind her home.

Other schools of that period were operated by the following teachers: Miss Leslie Whitten, Mr. E.W. Adams, Prof. Troy, Miss Mittie Lightner, Miss Belle Caruthers, Miss Molly Dewey, Miss Eliza Wright Moore, Dr. George W. Butler, Mrs. Mary Humphrey, Mrs. Chapman, Miss Fanny Everett, Miss Blanche Robey, and Miss Emmeline Freer.

After the war, Mr. James W. Gulick taught the boys and Mrs. Anna Craton the girls in the Academy. With them were teachers named Green and Gay. This school had as many as 75 pupils at a time. Each boy paid $12.50 for schooling for the entire term. Others who taught there were Prof. Fetter, Mrs. Nathan Stanley, Mrs. Moore, Miss Virginia Robinson, and Mr. George Royall.

This early building was known as the old free school, though its sources of support are vague; there was probably a special township tax and those who could not afford to go to private school went there. There were times, though, when it was conducted as a private school.

After the Goldsboro Graded School was started in 1881, most of these teachers in the private schools joined the staff of the public school.

Among the Negroes, there was no organized effort at education before the Civil War, although some masters had their slaves taught. The first school for colored children was taught in 1866 — 67 by James O'Hara, Negro lawyer. In 1868, the Quakers came to do missionary work with the emancipated slaves. Miss Dorr, a white woman, also came to Goldsboro to teach Negroes after the War.

In 1870, sixteen black men built the Wilberforce School for the blacks. (See story entitled *One Hundred Years of Quality Education.*) The first teacher was a Mrs. Harris. Dr. E.E. Smith, Professors Charles E. Hunter, Miles Tucker, and H.E. Hagans followed. Then public schools for Negroes were established.

The largest and most notable school in Goldsborough before the Civil War was Wayne Female College. Sometime after the death of Arnold Borden in 1846, quarters were rented for this school in the Borden Hotel, and the school was conducted by a Methodist minister, Rev. James H. Brent. His daughter, Miss Sallie Brent, and Miss Olivia Wright taught with him. The school was chartered in 1854. Boarding pupils came from several surrounding counties. Rev. Milton S. Frost, also a Methodist minister, became president in 1856. When the hotel was sold in 1857, a movement began to build a school. Stock was sold and a pretentious four-story, square building with double outside stairways and bell-tower top was built. The study hall and dining room were on the ground floor, classrooms were on the second, and the girls lived four in a room on the third and fourth floors.

Some of the teachers who taught in the college were Miss Nash from Pennsylvania, Miss Requa from New York, and Mr. N.B. Cobb who taught Latin.

Once during a violent storm, the entire tin roof was blown off, and a huge sail cloth was secured from New Bern which was spread over the building until Commencement was over.

The school was closed in 1862 due to the Civil War, partitions torn down, and the build-

ing was used as a hospital, first by the Confederates, then by the Yankees under General Sherman.

After the war in 1868, Prof. E.W. Adams reopened the school and called it "Goldsboro Female College." In 1871, Rev. N.Z. Graves, a Presbyterian minister, directed it; in 1874, it became known as "Goldsboro High School" for both boys and girls and was headed by Prof. N. Fetter. In 1881, it was being run by Prof. R.P. Troy and Mrs. V.S.M. Chapman, a local minister's wife.

In 1881, when the Goldsboro Graded School was chartered, the town first rented then purchased the college building for $32,000. It was the only building for the white schools in Goldsboro until 1903, when a smaller building was built on each side to house the elementary grades. It continued in use until 1915 as the high school, when a new high school building was constructed on the Vine Street side of the schoolgrounds. In 1927, the "Middle Building," as it had become known, was declared unsafe for use, torn down, and carted away.

Sources: *History of Goldsboro Schools* by Mrs. Emma R. Edwards; *History of Goldsboro Schools* by Mrs. Sally Kirby Wilkins; "John Kennedy, Early Settler" by John Baxton Flowers in *History of Wayne County;* "Female College Was Started in 1857" by Moses Rountree, *Goldsboro News-Argus,* May 1960; "Recollections of Men and Events of Early Goldsboro," by Frank Castex, Sr." in *Goldsboro News-Argus,* April 18, 1935.

— Ethel W. Twiford

ONE HUNDRED YEARS OF QUALITY EDUCATION

109

The public schools of Goldsboro City celebrated their one hundredth anniversary during the school year 1981-82. All teaching personnel, K-12, incorporated activities into their regular curriculum to help students learn the history of their school system. Much resource material, including time lines of significant events in the history of the schools, was distributed in all schools. Each teacher was furnished with a booklet which contained suggested activities and creative classroom experiences and field trips for children. Culminating activities included the educational fair at Berkeley Mall in April, 1982, using the theme, "One Hundred Years of Quality Education: A Proud History," and an awards program sponsored by the Wayne County Historical Association at their general meeting on May 16, 1982.

Fourth School System Formed in State

The Goldsboro Graded School System was established by a special act of legislature in 1881, thus becoming the fourth public school system to be established in North Carolina. Goldsboro had a population of 3,286 at that time (1880 Census). On September 8, 1881, a special tax was levied of twenty cents on the hundred dollars worth of property and a sixty cents poll tax. In 1885, this was raised to thirty cents.

There was much agitation over the school question. Some considered the private school and private teacher far superior to the more cosmopolitan graded school, but in the end, everybody was apparently satisfied when the teachers of the leading private schools agreed to give up their schools and to teach in the public schools.

Further controversy was also caused by the issue of support for Negro schools. The first tax levy provided support to white schools from taxes on white property and support for Negro Schools from taxes on Negro property. In 1883, this was declared unconstitutional, and for a time private subscriptions or tuition supplemented the tax levy.

Boards of Education

Julius Bonitz, editor of the local newspaper for twenty years, waged an unceasing fight for public schools through his editorial columns. He was assisted in this effort by attorneys Charles B. Aycock, Frank A. Daniels, and Joseph E. Robinson. The first Board of Trustees appointed in 1881 consisted of Julius Bonitz, Chairman; Messers. E.B. Borden, Sr., Henry Lee, B.F. Arrington, H.L. Grant, W.A. Deans, and Nathan Boyette. Vacancies occuring shortly afterward were filled by W.F. Kornegay, and I.F. Dortch. At all times, the town had drawn from its best for this Board. In 1890, Charles B. Aycock was Chairman. He was followed, shortly before he became Governor of North Carolina in 1901, by E.B. Borden, Sr., who was a member of the Board from its inception and its Chairman until a year before he died in 1918. The next four Chairmen all bore the name of George: George A. Norwood, George C. Royall, George C. Kornegay, and George S. Dewey. After these men served, the following have been Chairman: W.A. Dees, Sr., Arnold Edgerton, J. Ben Burroughs, Henry Weil, Munroe Best, Dr. A.H. Pate, Lloyd Fonvielle, William A. Dees, Jr., and Charles S. Norwood, Jr. The Chairperson currently serving (1982) is Mrs. Betty S. Wilkins.

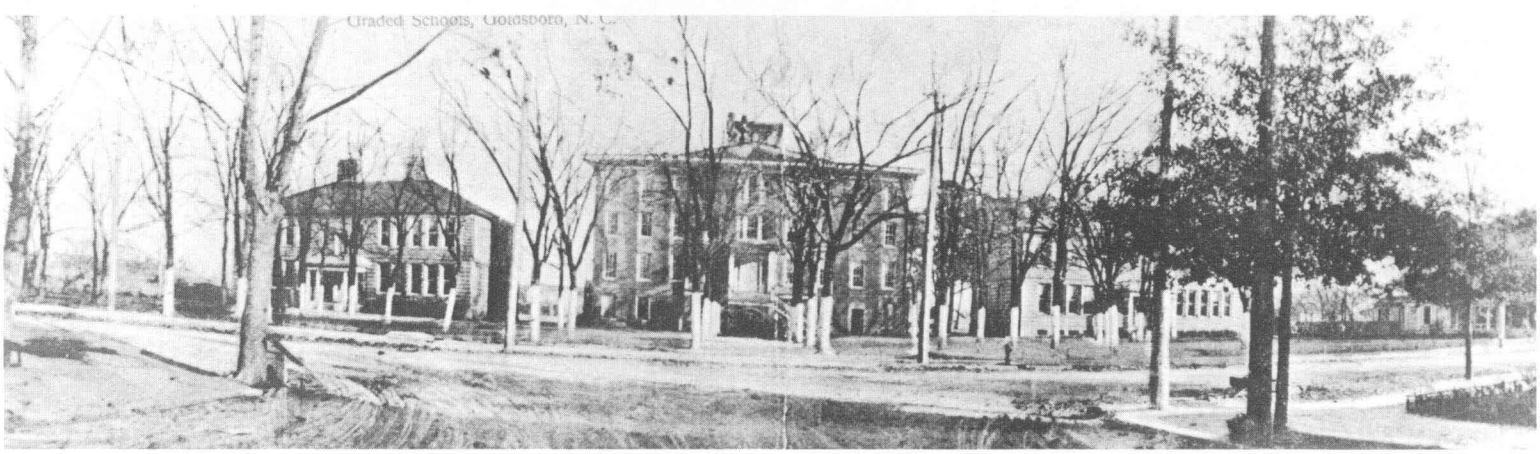
The "Middle Building"

The most suitable building to be had for the Graded School was the "College" which stood on William Street. It was a pretentious square building, four stories high, with a double stairway outside and a bell-tower top. It had served as Wayne Female Academy before and after the Civil War and as a hospital during the War. The building was first rented by the School Board in 1881 and later was bought by a bond issue of $32,000.00 It became known as the "Middle Building" when, in 1903, the north and south buildings were erected on either side of it. The new buildings were the primary and grammar schools and the old building became the high school. After standing for seventy years, the building was considered unsafe for use and was sold in 1927 by the School Board for $2,000.00 and torn down.

In 1881, when school opened in September, there were 392 pupils enrolled. Four years later, there were 650 students which represented 60% of all school age children in the district. In 1885, the school funds amounted to $7,000.00 annually. The first four-year class to be graduated from the school was in that year. At first, the school had only nine grades which was recognized at that time as sufficient preparation for college entrance, but this was soon extended to ten grades. The eleventh grade was added in 1906. The colored schools had only ten grades until 1925, when another grade was added.

Early Negro Schools

In 1869, the Quakers decided to run a free nine-month school for black children if the parents could furnish a building. Sixteen black men united to buy the site (where School Street School now is) and erected a large three-room building. Four of the men were: Andrew Newsome, Sylvester Pate, Simeon Pate, and Dock Thompson. The school was called "Wilberforce School." Teachers in that school were Mr. O'Hara, Mr. and Mrs. Lam-



Goldsboro Graded Schools, ca. 1910.

bert, Mrs. Brown, and Miss Mary Bowman, most of whom were white teachers from the North. In 1876, F.H. Wilkins, a colored man, was sent to the school by the Quakers. The next year the county bought the building from the sixteen men.

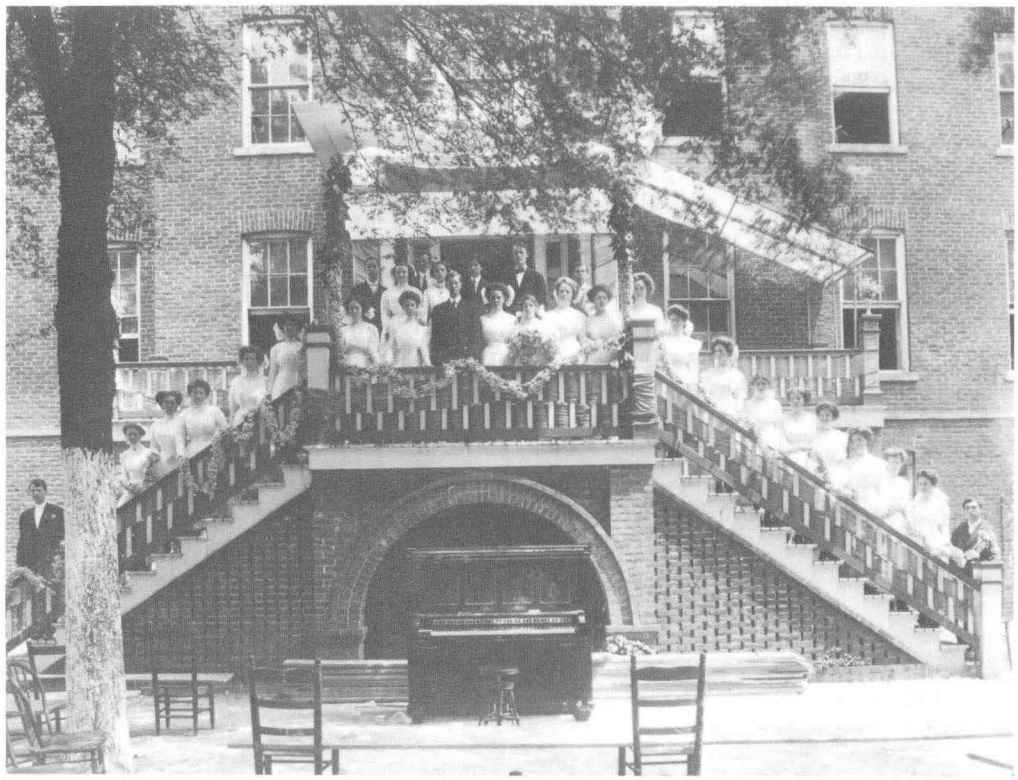
In 1882, the Quakers withdrew their support and the Goldsboro Graded School assumed support of the Negro Schools. Miles Tucker was the first principal. Prior to 1887, the school term was only two or three months long, although when it was run by the Quakers, it had a nine-months term. After 1887, the Graded School System for Negroes was expanded to include better facilities and improved instruction.

Goldsboro Normal and Classical Institute (for preparing Negroes for college and to teach school) was opened in front of School Street School in September of 1886 and continued in operation until 1904 when it was consolidated with Fayetteville Normal.

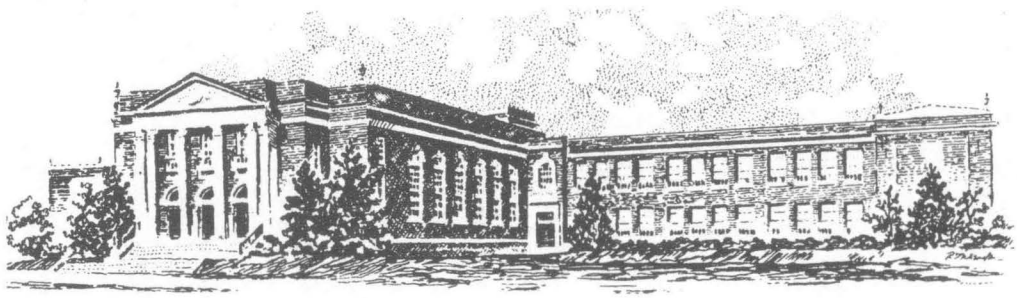
In 1894, Rev. Clarence Dillard, a Presbyterian minister, was elected as principal of the Negro Schools. He served for thirty years, retiring in 1924. He was honored by having the black high school named for him. His influence among the blacks of eastern North Carolina is generally conceded to have been a potent factor in the good feeling that has long existed between the white and black races in Goldsboro.

Rev. Dillard was succeeded by Professor H.V. Brown, who also supervised the other three black schools, which were School Street, East End, and Greenleaf. Professor Brown, as he is affectionately called, furnished outstanding and continuous leadership until 1958. He was succeeded by Dr. F.G. Shipman, who had just retired from the presidency of Livingstone College. When, after one year, Dr. Shipman was given a year's leave of absence for study, Mr. Brown returned for an additional year as principal of Dillard. Mr. Brown is now past ninety years of age and still mentally and physically active and writes a weekly column for the *Goldsboro News-Argus*. Mr. John Henry Wooten, Sr. followed Mr. Brown in 1960 and served as principal of Dillard High School until the white and black schools were integrated into a unitary school. At that time, Mr. Wooten became Director of Secondary Schools at the Central Office. He subsequently was made Assistant Superintendent of the Goldsboro City Schools. Mr. Wooten has just announced his plans to retire at the end of this school year (1982).

Dillard High School made exceptionally good progress and produced many outstanding graduates who are filling prominent positions throughout the country. The eleventh grade was added to the school in 1925, and the school was accredited in 1926. A vocational school was developed which offered courses in auto mechanics, carpentry, commercial work, vocational home economics, and brick masonry. The building trades class extended their training into the community in the form of "live projects," their first residence being built in 1955. Music and drama were noteworthy features of the school offerings. The graduates of Dillard continue to maintain their loyalty to their school through the activities of the Dillard Alumni and Friends, Inc. and hold annual Homecoming meetings in Goldsboro. Each year they award substantial scholarships to deserving students.



Graduating Class of 1909, Goldsboro Graded Schools.



GOLDSBORO HIGH SCHOOL — Built in 1927 with 20 classrooms, auditorium and library. Additions: 20 classrooms, 1937; gym and dressing rooms, 1950; 4 classrooms, 1957; Field House, 1963; 4 science labs, 2 shops, library, 1965; 2 Home Ec labs, 17 classrooms, 1968; Lunchroom, kitchen, band room, 1969; Occupational building, 1973.

Outstanding Superintendents

The first superintendent of the Goldsboro Graded Schools was Edward P. Moses, who inspired many promising young men to go into school work. There was a succession of educators who not only helped the Goldsboro Schools to be recognized across the state for their excellence, but who went on to even greater responsibilities. Mr. Moses remained in Goldsboro until 1885 when he became Superintendent of the schools in Raleigh and later Professor of Education at Winthrop College.

The Goldsboro School System later provided a president for each of three institutions: Edwin A. Alderman for the University of North Carolina, Eugene C. Brooks for North Carolina State University, and Julius I. Foust for the University of North Carolina at Greensboro.

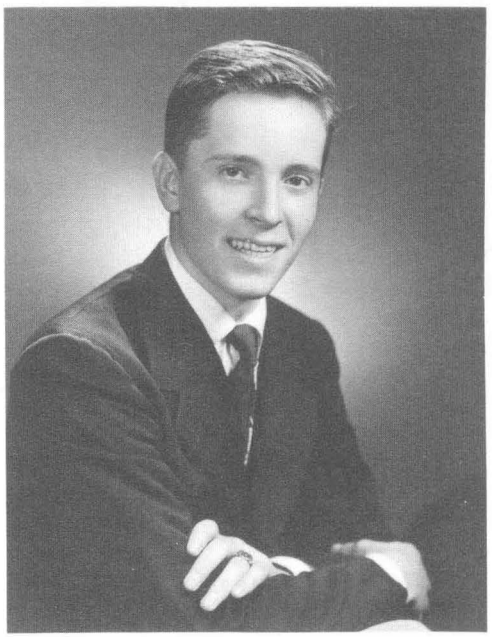
Charles B. Aycock, the most famous among all names in education in North Carolina, began his program of education in Goldsboro which awakened all of North Carolina to the necessity for providing educational opportunities for all children in the state. J.Y. Joyner became State Superintendent of Public Instruction and P.P. Claxton later served as United States Commissioner of Education.

Other men who served Goldsboro as superintendents prior to the end of World War I (1919) were as follows: Logan Douglas Howell, Thomas R. Foust, Albert Edgar Woltz, Joseph Emery Avent, Edwin D. Pusey, J.W. Huffington, and C.V. Neuffer. Superintendent Howell is credited with initiating the custom of preparing Thanksgiving Baskets for the needy, a custom which has continued to this day.

The principal in the early days of the Goldsboro Graded Schools served all grades until after World War I, when separate elementary schools were built in the early twenties. At that time, the position of a separate principal of Goldsboro High School was established. When the depression came, the superintendent had to assume the duties of high school principal. Those persons who served as principals of Goldsboro High School through 1933 were as follows; Professor Adney, Edward Kennedy, Edwin Anderson Alderman, John



Superintendent O.A. Hamilton presenting the keys of the Old Dillard High School to Rev. C. Dillard, the principal, who retired the next year, being succeeded by Principal H.V. Brown. Professor Dillard had previously headed the Negro Schools in Goldsboro. Photo 1923.



Karl-Heinz Wittke, Berlin, Germany. First AFS foreign exchange student in eastern North Carolina, 1950. Since that time, Goldsboro High School has hosted an AFS student almost continuously from many different foreign countries.

Lemuel Borden, Louis Patterson, Berry C. McIver, Logan Douglas Howell, Julius I. Foust, W.H. Crolle, George W. Connor, H.M. Arnold, Thomas A. Sharpe, R.E. Coker, Allen J. Barwick, A.T. Hodges, W.C. Rankin, John L. Hathcock, E. Ehrlich Smith, Samuel Forrest Teague, A.B. Carson, W.F. Allen, O.V. Hamrick, Sam T. Emory, Richard Leftwich, Belle Daub, W.A. Mohler, T.T. Hamilton, J.W. Wilson, Ray Armstrong (acting).

Building Expansion

The first permanent expansion of school plants occurred in 1903 when the north and south buildings were added on either side of the old Middle Building. In 1915, a new high school building was erected at the corner of William and Vine Streets adjacent to the other buildings. In 1922, Dillard High School for Negro students was built on West Elm Street.

A great building surge took place while O.A. Hamilton served as superintendent from 1916-1927. In 1920-1921, two primary schools for whites were erected, one in the east and another in the west sections of the city and became known as Walnut and Virginia Street Schools. Greenleaf and East End Schools were built for the blacks in 1921 and 1922. Goldsboro High School for whites was built facing Herman Park in 1927 at a cost of $300,000.00. The William Street buildings then became grammar schools only.

No other major buildings were constructed until after World War II. The following buildings have been built since the war: Edgewood School and Goldsboro High School Gym, 1949; Goldsboro Junior High School, 1956; new Dillard High School, 1957; Dillard gym, 1961; School Street School gym, 1962; Carver Heights Junior High School, 1966; occupational building at Goldsboro High School, 1973; North Drive Elementary School, 1978.

Crowded Buildings

During the 50's, several classrooms, lunchrooms, and gyms were added to the various schools together with the two new buildings mentioned above. These did not prove to be sufficient for the needs resulting from the reactivation of Seymour Johnson Air Force Base in 1957. The children of the Base personnel caused a severe strain to be placed on the City Schools for the next few years until the federal government built three schools outside the city limits which became a part of the Wayne County School System. For many years, the Goldsboro classrooms were overcrowded as class sizes continued to escalate. Double shifts, mobile classrooms, and some building additions were among the means used to cope with this problem.

Progress in Spite of Difficulties

Until Mr. Ray Armstrong came, Goldsboro had been said to be a springboard for superintendents from which to launch to greater opportunities. For thirty-two years, Mr. Armstrong served as Superintendent and probably was the most influential individual in the history of the Goldsboro City Schools. Serving from 1927 until 1959, he succeeded in establishing the Goldsboro Schools as one of the most progressive systems in the state. This was done even though it was one of the most difficult periods in American History — the Great Depression and World War II.

The thirty-year period from 1930 until 1960 proved to be one of relative administrative stability. Long tenures of office of the superintendent and also of the principals in both the black and white schools created a unity of purpose in each of the dual schools which resulted in notable achievement in the schools of both races.

The Central Office Staff consisted of Superintendent Armstrong, and one helper, a combined secretary and bookkeeper, the latter position being held for many years by Mrs. Blandina Webster. The supervision of the educational program and pupil guidance were the responsibility of the principal. Staff development was shared by the superintendent and the principal.

A State Supported School System

In 1933, near the beginning of Mr. Armstrong's term of office, the state took over all the schools. This was done because many systems collapsed financially and could not pay their teachers. When schools became state supported, every child in every county was guaranteed a basic education for eight months. However, teachers' salaries were cut drastically and all local supplements were abolished.

Since the Goldsboro Schools were organized, the town had levied special taxes to provide the ninth month and a better educational program. Now, the shortened term caused both high schools to lose their accreditation. New supplements could now be added, but they required a vote of the people, and it was difficult to get a majority vote for additional taxes. However, in 1936, Goldsboro passed a local supplementary tax to support the ninth month, thereby regaining accreditation for the high schools. A twelfth grade was added state-wide in 1942. Then, a second local supplement was passed in 1950, which provided additional funds to enrich the school programs and to pay teachers a supplement. This resulted in the system's being able to attract and hold a faculty that earned for Goldsboro a state-wide reputation as a good school system. During Armstrong's tenure, the curriculum was vastly enlarged. A strong vocational program was developed. Student participation in school affairs was encouraged. Student Government Associations, Junior Historian Clubs, Science Fairs, Goldsboro High News, the Goldmasquers (a drama group) and band and vocal groups were among those organizations which attracted state and national recognition.

Talented Principals

A dedicated and talented corps of principals

and teachers, in both the white and black schools, served with Armstrong. Miss Louise Dowtin, who was known as a trainer of teachers, was principal of William Street School for 35 years. Other elementary principals in the white schools who helped to create a positive learning environment included: Miss Mary Moore, Miss Allie Freeman, Mrs. Sarah Kornegay Armstrong, Miss Lelia Cooper, Miss Rosina Pittman, Miss Dora Coates, Miss Margaret Marley, and Miss Frances Kornegay.

In the black elementary schools, Armstrong had an equally outstanding team of principals and a supervisor who were genuinely dedicated to the interest of each child under their care. Among them were: Mrs. Nan J. Frederick, Mr. W.A. Foster, Miss Long, Miss Sallie Y. Holt, Mr. R.C. Christian, and Mrs. Alice H. Brown. When the Junior High Schools were built, two outstanding principals were secured for them. Mr. Harry Howard at Goldsboro Junior High School and Mr. Nathan G. Perry at Carver Heights Junior High developed outstanding programs.

At Goldsboro High School, short but successful tenures of Bert Johnson and William Gaddy led the school up to the beginning of World War II, when C.W. Twiford assumed the role of principal after having previously spent nine years teaching at William Street School and five years at Wayne County's newly consolidated New Hope High School. For twenty-five years, Mr. Twiford's philosophy of love, trust, and respect for every student and faculty member was rewarded in turn by an unusual display of love and respect from them. The success with which freedom-of-choice desegregation was taking place at Goldsboro High led to Mr. Twiford's assignment for the last two years before his retirement, that of assisting with the preparation of Dillard and Goldsboro High for total integration into a single high school.

Central Office Personnel

About 1960, the Goldsboro City Schools followed a nationwide trend and began to expand its Central Office Staff. This movement was brought about as more and more duties were assigned to the schools and as more money became available from the state and federal government to finance new programs. This change has had a significant effect on the success of the educational program.

From a staff consisting of the superintendent and one helper, the Central Office Staff now has many workers, each a specialist in some phase of the school program. The list of persons who have had system-wide responsibilities will appear much longer than the total size of the staff ever has been at any given time, due to constant re-definition of job descriptions, changes in programs available, and changes in personnel. Since the success of the school program has been the result of a team effort, most of the people who have had system-wide responsibilities have been included. No attempt has been made to identify the capable clerical staff or the qualified support personnel in the various special areas.

Among the persons who have had system-wide responsibilities during the past two decades are the following persons and the areas of their work. A few of these persons served in earlier years. ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENTS — Dr. Jerry D. Paschal, Mr. Soule C. Chandler, Mr. Hal K. Plonk, Mr. John Henry Wooten, Dr. James A. Buie; ADMINISTRATIVE ASSISTANTS — Mr. Earl Davenport, Mr. Henry Cole, Mr. Eugene Causby, Mr. George Thigpen; FINANCIAL OFFICERS — Mrs. Blandina Webster, Mrs. Virginia Holzkamm, Mr. George Thigpen, Mr. William Troutman; SECRETARIES TO THE SUPERINTENDENT — Mrs. Blandina Webster, Mrs. Linda Rickter, Mrs. Helen Strickland, Mrs. Alberta Pariseau, Mrs. Betty Lou Sasser, Mrs. Linda Malpass, Mrs. Becky Seaman, Mrs. Catherine Ellis; MAINTENANCE SUPERVISORS — Mr. Woodrow Barden, Mr. Tommy Barden. DIRECTORS OF SPECIAL AREAS — SECONDARY EDUCATION: Mr. C.W. Twiford, Mr. John H. Wooten, Dr. Anne Sutton; ELEMENTARY EDUCATION: Mrs. C.E. Wilkins (colored schools), Mrs. Alice H. Brown (colored schools), Miss Margaret Kornegay, Mrs. Hilda D. Sutton, Mrs. Gertie Wilds, Mrs. Mary Alice Bowden, Mrs. Ethel Twiford, Mrs. Rachelle Richardson; GUIDANCE — Mr. Hal K. Plonk, Mrs. Ethel Twiford, Mrs. Rachelle Richardson, Mrs. Dorothy Whitted Hardy; EXCEPTIONAL CHILDREN — Miss Betty Bordeaux, Mrs. Ethel Twiford, Mrs. Imogene Freeman, Mrs. Dorothy Whitted Hardy; AUDIO-VISUAL — Mr. Charles Lee, Mr. C.K. Harris, Mr. Sam Johnson; FEDERAL PROGRAMS — ESEA: Mr. David Green, Mr. Soule C. Chandler, Mr. A.C. Crowder, Dr. James A. Buie, Mr. Frederick Lutz; ESAA: Dr. Anne Sutton, Mr. Garland Hill, Mr. Sherman Wheeler; FOLLOW THROUGH: Mrs. Doris Shaw, Mrs. Rachelle Richardson; MIGRANT EDUCATION: Mrs. Margaret Grady; FOOD SERVICE — Mrs. Bessie Coalson, Mrs. Kerry Cansler, Mrs. Becky Smith; PHYSICAL EDUCATION: Mr. Eugene Causby; VOCATIONAL EDUCATION — Mr. Hal K. Plonk, Mr. W.D. McRoy; COORDINATORS OF SPECIAL AREAS: ART: Mrs. Elizabeth Bennett; MUSIC — Mrs. Katrina Jackson, Mrs. Annie R. Williams; HUMAN RELATIONS: Mr. Gerald Whitley; SCHOOL — COMMUNITY RELATIONS: Mrs. Doris Shaw; HEALTH EDUCATION: Mrs. Holly Heyman, Miss Allison Strickland; PSYCHOLOGISTS: Miss Betty Bordeaux, Mr. Craig McFadden, Miss Charlotte Lynch, Miss Nancy Troutman.

Supreme Court Decision — 1954

By far the greatest challenge for the Goldsboro City Schools resulted from the decision of the Supreme Court in 1954, which rejected the "separate but equal" doctrine. In the *Brown v. Board of Education* decision (Topeka, Kansas, 1954), the court found that segregated education is inherently unequal education and, therefore, unconstitutional. The effects of this decision were not felt until after the passage of the 1964 Civil Rights Act, ten years later, which authorized the federal government to withhold funds from any segregated schools, followed by the Department of Health, Education, and Welfare guidelines that required compliance evidenced by an acceptable degree of racial balance. For years there was negotiation and litigation between HEW and the Goldsboro City Board of Education. For several years, the schools were operated under court order. Efforts to be law-abiding citizens and to maintain quality education resulted in two decades of traumatic internal changes in the Goldsboro City Schools. Total desegregation was accomplished in 1972. A succession of superintendents grappled with these problems, each making his unique contribution. These persons were: Dr. N.H. Shope, Dr. Jerry D. Paschal, Dr. James A. Buie, Dr. James E. Surratt, Mr. William R. Johnson, and Mr. Kenneth H. Brinson, the latter currently serving as Superintendent (1982).

Desegregation

The School Board called on the whole community to help with desegregation. Parent Advisory Committees, faculty groups, student committees, school department heads, and citizens at large met regularly to develop an organizational plan. Classes in human relations for teachers, principals, and school patrons were organized, and the best of psychologists from across the country were secured as teachers of these classes. Superintendents, principals, and teachers made a gallant effort to satisfy the demands of HEW. Students cooperated, and desegregation was accomplished with a minimum amount of conflict.

Great were the fears of parents and students, both black and white. Each race was proud of its schools and its heritage, and they did not wish to lose their identity. Also, many feared that the quality of education would suffer. It was then that "white flight" began. Three new private schools were organized which were patronized by the whites. Parents with young children built homes located in the areas surrounding Goldsboro, but which were outside the Goldsboro School District.

Coinciding with this movement of whites out of the Goldsboro Schools, was a great influx of blacks moving into Goldsboro. The demise of the farm tenant system as farms became mechanized left nowhere for these displaced persons to go except into federally subsidized public housing which was being built in Goldsboro. The result has been a growing resegregation and racial imbalance which was originally about 56% white and 44% black until at present it is about 23% white and 77% black.

Organizational Change

Every year has brought many changes. The first plan of desegregation was achieved by the pairing of schools and the busing of children across town. Instead of the traditional 4-4-4 plan or various modifications of it, an organization was devised which caused each child to attend six or seven different schools during his twelve years without ever changing his address. Junior High organization was abandoned and middle schools set up. The neighborhood school concept was destroyed and

along with it the loyalty generated by a rich heritage of tradition and pride of accomplishment. Each year has brought more and more changes as schools have many times been reorganized. Principals, teachers, and students have been reassigned almost yearly, in an attempt to deal with the growing racial imbalance.

A Debt of Gratitude

Goldsboro and Wayne County owe a debt of gratitude to the staff of the City Schools and to the students and their parents whose efforts have preserved educational opportunity in this city. The boards of education, too, have labored long and hard to continue to provide quality education. There is no way to measure the worth of the classroom teachers, too numerous to mention, for their part in this process.

Principals not yet named who have served during the past two decades include: Mr. P.M. Best, Mr. C.I. Bland, Miss Zelma Borah, Mrs. Mary Alice Bowden, Mr. Eugene Causby, Mr. William L. Charlton, Mr. A.C. Crowder, Mr. Jim Gainey, Mr. Kirby Hamilton, Mr. C.K. Harris, Mr. H.B. Lucas, Mrs. Judy Mallory, Mr. Excell Markham, Mr. Charles Richardson, Mrs. Rachelle Richardson, Mr. Sam Shugart, Mr. John Smith, Mr. Neil Stitt, Mr. T.C. West, Mr. Gerald Whitley, and Mr. I.K. Williamson.

Financial Crisis in the City School System

Financial support for the Goldsboro City Schools has become strained for two reasons. The shrinking enrollment has cut the amount of money allocated by the County Commissioners. A statutory rule requires that local funds be allocated according to the ratio of children in the city to those in the county. Therefore, the city's share of county funds becomes less as the enrollment drops. Additionally, three schools for children from Seymour Johnson Air Force Base were built by the federal government outside of the city, which resulted in large amounts of non-categorical funds from PL-874 allotments being given to the county for the general operation of their schools. The use of these funds reduced the amount of money taken from county taxes for schools. With these funds, the county schools were able to pay all teachers a supplement as well as provide funds for program enrichment which Goldsboro had provided for by a special school tax of 36¢ on each one hundred dollars of property valuation.

As a result of the decrease in money for the Goldsboro Schools, the city supplementary school tax had to be used increasingly for the basic educational program instead of for enrichment as the original purpose had been. This trend seemed unfair to the taxpayers of Goldsboro, so the City School Board did away with the special charter school tax effective with the year 1979, thus ending a tradition of almost 100 years of local financial support in addition to monies provided by county, state, or federal government.

Negotiations for School Merger

The last six superintendents of the Goldsboro City Schools have given major emphasis to the merging of the City and the Wayne County School Systems. In the early 1960's, in line with a state trend of merging county and city administrative units for greater economy and better use of programs and facilities, there was talk of this happening in Wayne County. At first, there was much opposition in Goldsboro to this action, since it would have removed the city school district supplementary tax, and it was feared that a county-wide tax would not be approved by a vote of the people. There was at that time considerable support in the county for merger because of their desire to have some of the features of the Goldsboro Schools which were not available in the county schools.

Between 1965 and 1970, the two systems came very close to accomplishing a merger. Unfortunately, changing conditions caused the city and county people to reverse their feelings about merger. The reasons this occurred were the following: (1) the city schools needed merger because the drop in enrollment caused their funds to dwindle; (2) on the other hand, county schools were now able to provide an enrichmed school program without increased taxes because of federal money being received for base-connected students; and (3) the desegregation of schools was being achieved by a considerable mount of busing. It appeared that not only might merger increase the amount of busing, but that it would also bring the white-black ratio closer together, both of which were opposed by many people in the county.

At this point, negotiations became much more difficult. Continued worsening of the financial crisis, coupled with growing resegregation of the Goldsboro City Schools, caused the City Board to continue to seek help. They studied many ways of resolving these two problems, including not only merger but also other actions, such as the changing of school district lines to include some of the immediate suburbs surrounding the city limits. They were unsuccessful in their requests to have outside teams to study the situation and make recommendations. In the meantime strong feelings had emerged which have interfered with calm consideration of a solution. Emotions had been stirred to the point that an impasse has resulted.

City-County School Board Litigation

According to the official minutes of the Goldsboro City Board of Education and to press releases, the several efforts of the City Board to have dialogue with the county officials have failed. Hence, in 1981, the City Board decided to appeal to the courts. They have brought suit against the County Board of Education maintaining that their unwillingness to make any adjustments in school organization was creating and perpetuating a racially dual structure of public education. At the time of this writing, both school systems are paying large sums of money to their lawyers. The resolution of this dispute is crucial to the future of the public schools in Goldsboro. The system faces serious cutbacks in staff for the coming year. If this happens, it will be difficult to maintain the quality of excellence which now exists. Curtailment of federal funds which is now being proposed will also have its impact.

Although the city collects its own taxes, it is also a part of the county and as such pays a large share of the county taxes. Most of the reported actions of the elected county officials seem to indicate that a majority of them feel they represent only the interests of the people who live outside of Goldsboro. Failure to recognize the interdependence of the county and the city threatens the economic and educational welfare of the entire county. For the sake of the children who will be tomorrow's citizens, it is to be hoped that a plan will soon be found to resolve this unhappy situation.

Programs and Accomplishments

In spite of the turmoil of change, the schools have excellent academic, vocational, and cultural art programs, although the latter have felt the impact of cutbacks. The only major area in the schools which has been drastically curtailed has been that of social developmental activities. This had formerly been one of the major programs of the city schools. Since the schools serve a population with great diversity of ethnic, economic, and cultural backgrounds, most social activities of students are now handled by churches, various agencies, and private groups in the city.

One dramatic change has been that of teaching children with all types and degrees of handicaps who were not in school in days gone by. In addition to the programs in the regular schools, the Developmental School for severely mentally and physically handicapped children is unique in North Carolina. Larry Livengood has been its principal since its inception in 1972. Beginning as a Title III federal project with some local support, it has now become a cooperative local community project.

The level of academic achievement of students has increased remarkably as a result of staff development and of remedial instruction in reading and math for students needing special help. These programs have been made possible through federal programs.

Guidance counselors are now a part of the regular faculty in every school. Their function has been broadened to include the developmental growth needs of all children. Student records are now centralized and their privacy carefully guarded while being made accessible when the student needs them.

Written personnel policies provide for orderly handling of personnel problems. A comprehensive, graded, and sequential curriculum has been developed. Accounting procedures have been modernized to meet the complexity of today's school finance. Programs in health education, cultural arts, and vocational education are a vital part of the curriculum. All areas of classroom instruction have been animated by a large and varied amount of teaching materials made available from media centers and the A-V department.

Perhaps the most innovative and most widely known program has been that in primary education. The "Follow Through" program

was funded by the Federal Government in 1969. Its influence has been felt in many states, and it served, in part, as a model for Governor Jim Hunt's Primary Reading Program. It has now been validated nationally as an examplary program. The use of community volunteers is an important part of this program.

A statement released by City Board Chairperson Betty Wilkins and Superintendent Kenneth H. Brinson in January, 1982, states that "the quest of excellence continues to be our top priority." The statement lists current programs and achievements of which they feel the community should take pride. Some of these are as follows:

Programs and Achievements

1. Improved instruction through staff development
2. All schools fully accredited by the State Board of Education and by the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools
3. High school curriculum offers 96 different courses in nine major fields
4. Seventy percent of graduates continue their education beyond high school
5. Three foreign languages taught; only school in area offering a complete Latin curriculum
6. Computer science program
7. College credits in English and history for advanced placement of students who qualify
8. Artists brought into schools to enlarge awareness of dance, drama, music, crafts, under auspices of Community Arts Council
9. Art awareness program for elementary children through Arts Council
10. Choral and instrumental music award-winning performances
11. Travel and Cultural enrichment through travel in this country and Europe
12. One of sixteen health education programs in North Carolina implementing the curriculum
13. "Live Projects" provide students with skills in house building and decorating
14. Graphic Arts "live projects" won a Governor's Award
15. No school day lost in over twenty years because of mechanical failure, result of outstanding maintenance department
16. Students score better on tests than comparable groups across the state
17. Psychological services and kindergarten screening program
18. A model Community Developmental School for severe and profoundly retarded children
19. Early Childhood Education Program nationally validated as a model
20. Special classes for Educable Mentally Handicapped, Educable Trainable Handicapped, Emotionally Handicapped, Learning Disabled, Hospitalized or Home-Bound, Speech Therapy.
21. Gifted and Talented classes for grades 4-8
22. PAGE Program for enrichment classes on Saturday for city and county children
23. Summer School for gifted elementary children, tuition-financed
24. Extended Day School for students who work during the day
25. Strong sports program which consistently produces winning teams
26. Swimming and Cross-Country added to sports program
27. Guidance counselors housed in all schools
28. ESEA Title I special reading labs, grades 2-9
29. An active Community Schools Program which emphasizes the use of school facilities by the community and extended use of volunteers in the school programs
30. An excellent and innovative Parent Involvement Program offering workshops and inservice sessions for K-3 parents
31. Parent Resource Centers in each Early Childhood school with learning materials for parent use at home

Sources: Minutes and official documents of the Goldsboro City Board of Education; Publications of North Carolina State Department of Public Instruction; *History of Goldsboro City Schools* by Mrs. Emma R. Edwards: numerous articles written for the *Goldsboro News-Argus;* research compiled by the 100th Anniversary Planning Committee.

— Mrs. Ethel W. Twiford, Chairman
Mrs. Rachelle R. Richardson
Mr. John H. Wooten, Sr.
and Mrs. Catherine Ellis

SAINT MARY SCHOOL

110

In 1926 the Most Reverend William J. Hafey, D.D., authorized the pastor of Saint Mary's Church, the Reverend Arthur Raine Freeman, to purchase a two-story frame house located on North William Street on one acre of land, the purpose of which was to establish Saint Mary School. The structure was recently demolished, and on that site is the present First Union National Bank, which land was leased to the bank by the Diocese of Raleigh.

On September 8, 1927, Saint Mary School opened its doors to Catholic and non-Catholic children of Goldsboro. The school was staffed by three Sisters of the Sisters, Servants of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, one of whom was the Reverend Sister M. Kathleen, the first principal and Superior, later to be elected Superior General of the Order, whose headquarters is in Scranton, Pennsylvania.

The number of pupils, registered in grades 1 through 7, was 45. The Sisters lived on the 2nd floor and classes were held on the 1st. The building had no central heating and, of course, air conditioning was unheard of during those days of great sacrifice and inconvenience on the part of the Sisters. In each classroom were potbellied stoves which the Sisters, at the ungodly hour of 5:00 a.m., had to feed with wood and coal to provide warmth for their young charges for the day.

During the next few years, the school enrollment numbered approximately 120 pupils which remained stable. To accommodate this increase, Father Gilbert was authorized by the Bishop to add necessary facilities, thus draining the limited finances of the parish.

In 1952 Father Gilbert, then Diocesan Superintendent of Schools, foreseeing the possible reactivation of the abandoned Seymour Johnson Air Force Base which had been closed after World War II, was authorized by the Most Reverend Vincent S. Waters, D.D. to negotiate the purchase of a 10.2 acre tract of land. This tract, bordering Edgerton, Jefferson, and Madison Street, Goldsboro, North Carolina, was purchased on August 4, 1953 for $30,600. Seymour Johnson Air Force Base was finally reactivated April 1, 1956, after several agonizing delays. Plans were immediately formulated to construct the new Saint Mary School to accommodate 500 children. At the same time, a convent was erected to house ten sisters. The school and the convent buildings were completed in December 1956 at a cost of $268,000. The architect was Julian A. Altobellis of Wilmington, North Carolina. The school consisted of nine classrooms, kindergarten through the 8th, a cafeteria, three lavatroies, library, and a 500-capacity auditorium. The cost of furnishing the school and the convent approximated $50,000. The school and convent were blessed by the Most Reverend Vincent S. Waters, D.D.

The first principal of the newly-erected school was the late Sister M. Jane, I.H.M. The doors of the new Saint Mary School opened on January 7, 1957 with an enrollment of 240 pupils. As Catholic and non-Catholic military families moved to Seymour Johnson Air Force Base, the enrollments increased steadily to a maximum of 500 pupils during the principalship of Sister M. Jane.

On June 12, 1962, the Most Reverend Bishop Waters decided to split Saint Mary's parish, ordering the pastor, Father Gilbert, to prepare for the canonical erection of the new parish. A rectory was built on the newly purchased land. The Bishop directed that the legal name of the parish be Saint Bernadette. Because Saint Mary School is a relatively old institution and so well known, the name of Saint Mary was retained, notwithstanding the fact that the legal name of the parish is Saint Bernadette, a fact which causes some confusion to newcomers.

Ninth Grade Added

Realizing the need for expanded facilities, permission was granted by Bishop Waters to Father Gilbert to add a 9th grade, the purpose of which was to follow the educational structure of the Goldsboro public school system, namely 6-3-3.

The addition to the school was completed in 1965. Besides the 9th grade, thus completing a junior high school, it provided for a school chapel seating approximately 100 persons, a fully-equipped science laboratory, an audio-visual room, a clinic, a teacher's lounge, equipped with the necessary utilities for the preparation of lunch for the teachers, and a supply room. The cost of $75,000.

Since the completion of the junior high school in 1965 to May 1973, the school was blessed with a faculty of ten teachers, seven Religious and three lay. At the close of the school year May 1973, one sister was withdrawn and a lay teacher employed to take her place.

Saint Mary School, since its inception in 1927, has earned an enviable reputation for

solid Christian teaching, minus the frills of present-day education. In addition to doing exceptional class work as indicated by tests supplied by the Science Research Associates, a nationwide agency that administers tests to both parochial and public schools, the results of the testing program revealed that Saint Mary's pupils have consistently exceeded the national norm, ranging from 2 to 3 months in grades 1 and 2 to over a year and one-half in the 8th grade. The test scores in the 9th grade showed even a greater increase. In addition to this outstanding work, the pupils have participated successfully in many extra-curricular activities.

Saint Mary School has the distinction of having formed on September 14, 1957 the first elementary school Gavel Club in North Carolina, an activity sponsored by Toastmasters International, the function of which is to train pupils to speak with poise and confidence before an audience, and to develop leadership.

Saint Mary School is accredited by the State Department of Public Instruction. Over the years, Saint Mary School has merited first, second, and third places in such competitive areas as oratorical, poster and essay contests, art, and science. During the year 1972-73, Saint Mary's pupils won first and second prizes in science in which 20 public and private junior high schools participated. The annual Science Fair was held at East Carolina University, Greenville, North Carolina. First prize in the statewide poster contest was awarded to a pupil of Saint Mary School in 1973.

In 1978 a School Board was established consisting of twelve members. The accomplishments of the board are many and include the establishment of a sports program, an active public relations committee, the retention of the ninth grade. The sports program was established in September, 1978 with the hiring of our first physical education teacher. Basketball teams were established for both boys and girls, with a fifth-sixth grade division and a junior high division. A cheerleading team was also established for the girls in the junior high. Since we do not have a gym, Belfast School Gymnasium is rented for this purpose.

In the Spring of 1979, a 1/8 mile track was built and a track team was established. Soccer goals were added in the Spring of 1980 and basketball goals in the Spring of 1981. During the 1981-82 school year, St. Mary's Junior High girls' basketball team finished First Place in their league and the Junior High boys' team finished Third Place. The soccer teams were organized and readied for league play this year also.

Enrollment during the last few years has remained around 300 in grades K-9. The 1982 Freshman Class was the largest in the history of Saint Mary's, with 22 graduates. In June 1982 the staff of Saint Mary's includes twelve teachers, five Religious and seven lay.

Sources: School and church records.

— Sharon Heedin

WAYNE COUNTRY DAY SCHOOL

111

Wayne Country Day School, located on the outskirts of Goldsboro is Wayne County's only independent college preparatory school operating on a non-sectarian basis without regard to race, color, or creed. It is fully accredited by the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools and the North Carolina Department of Public Instruction.

Opening for classes in the fall of 1969 with an enrollment of 185 students in grades 1-10, Wayne Country Day has experienced a steady growth in enrollment and programs. Grade 11 was added in 1970, grade 12 in 1971, and kindergarten in 1972. In 1981-82 the enrollment was approximately 325 students representing Wayne and surrounding counties. The faculty-student ratio was 1:12.

Wayne Country Day School is governed by a board of directors elected by members of the school corporation. The first board of directors included: B.S. Bridgers, Byron E. Bryan, Jo Ann Bryan, Janice Chase, J.M. Fordham, Ashton Griffin, Edmund A. Little, Louis Maxwell, Terry McNairy, James F. Morris, Sidney B. Schrum, Charles L. Snipes, Nona Sullivan, Myra Tucker, Mimi Underwood, Darby Wood, and Jack Houser, chairman. Subsequent boards have been chaired by: 1970, Jack Houser; 1971-72, Byron E. Bryan, 1973, Harold Kadis; 1974, Jack Scott; 1975, J.M. Pate, Jr.; 1976, George R. Kornegay; 1977, L.A. Moye, Jr.; 1978 & 1982, William W. Smith; 1979, R. Glenn Helms; 1980 Charles L. Snipes; 1981, Hal Tanner, Jr.; and 1983, Gail Fleming.

An alumni association was formed in 1981, and Charles C. Rouse was elected its first president. Another support organization has been the Parents' Group of WCDS, which has provided constant encouragement and financial resources to the school.

Wayne Country Day has been guided in its development by John T. Smith, headmaster from 1968-1971; James E. Williams, headmaster from 1971-1981; and Mary Scott Best, appointed headmaster in 1981.

The professional staff is composed of a faculty certified in their particular fields with emphasis on continuing professional development. Elizabeth Handley Gillikin has served as the school's director of guidance since its beginning.

The curriculum is founded on a firm belief in classic education and covers a variety of subjects. Recent additions have included an expansion of the cultural arts program and introduction of basic computer skills.

With respect for the complete development of its students, Wayne Country Day School provides a comprehensive physical education program in grades K-9. Secondary school students extend their athletic participation in football, baseball, basketball, softball, tennis, and golf.

In 1981, Wayne Country Day School won the NC State Quiz Bowl Championship sponsored by the NC Library Association. Wayne Country Day athletic teams have achieved prominence in conference, regional, and state tournaments. Since the beginning of the band program in 1976, students have consistently been awarded recognition in the NC State Band Competition.

Wayne Country Day School was founded to provide quality education and attention to individuals and continues to grow in that commitment.

Sources: School records.

— Mary Scott Best

THE WAYNE COUNTY SCHOOLS 1794-1982

112

The earliest record of a public school in Wayne County is a 1794 newspaper advertisement announcing the opening of Wayne Academy near the Village of Seven Springs.

The school taught by Robert Tate offered Latin and Greek Classics, Natural and Moral Philosophy, Geography, Logic and Rhetoric at an annual tuition cost of $14 per "scholar." Room and board amounted to $30 a year.

But public education which put schooling within reach of the great masses of people did not essentially start until after the passage of the Act of 1839 under which the Public School System began.

Prior to that an education could be acquired only by more prosperous families who could afford to employ teachers in their homes or send their children to academies or schools of higher degree in other parts of the state or region.

Since that time, public education in Wayne County has been a growing and dynamic force, from the one-room schoolhouse and homemade wooden schoolbus to a modern unified school system setting many firsts in the state and nation.

While the Wayne Academy was open to the public on a "reasonable" paying basis, the first real public school in Wayne County was apparently established in the Grantham community around 1840.

Known as Falling Creek High School, it was a continuation of the old French School which was established by the Hoods, Smiths, Popes, Everetts, McKinneys, Coxes, Bizzells, Howards, "and other prosperous planters." It also ranks as one of the oldest public schools in the state and had a great influence on county schooling, officials said.

Much historical significance attaches to those early schools at Seven Springs and Grantham which have remained educational communities throughout 135 to 180 years of the county's history.

The Vance Collegiate Institute was incorporated at Seven Springs in June of 1891 as a school for both sexes. The boys school was called Seven Springs Military Academy. It was the site of the old Seven Springs Elementary School.

From the early days at the Old French School at Grantham, Wayne County public education has passed many milestones.

These include the organization of the Wayne County Board of Education on March 11, 1872

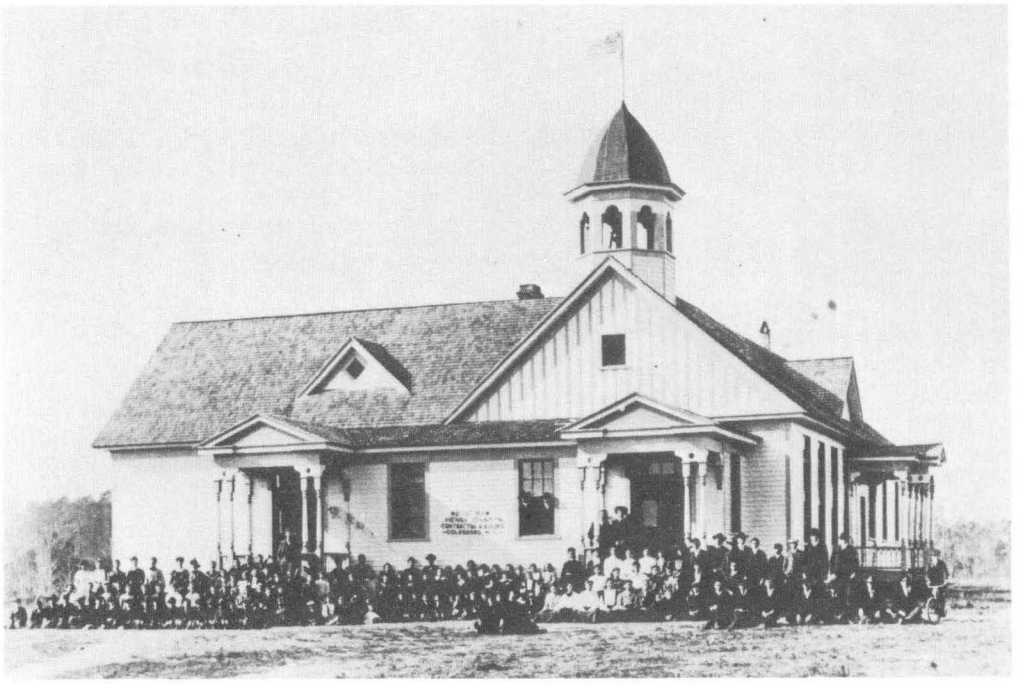
and the beginning of records-keeping for the county schools. The original school board members were Thomas A. Deans, chairman, and J.T. Pearson, Lewis Saper, John Hollowell, and R.H. Jones.

On April 11, 1874 rules were adopted to be used in determining school districts setting down some philosophies which persist today. Members of the first district committee were J.W. Cox, N.G. Holland, Washington Winn, J.K. Smith and E.B. Jordan, chairman.

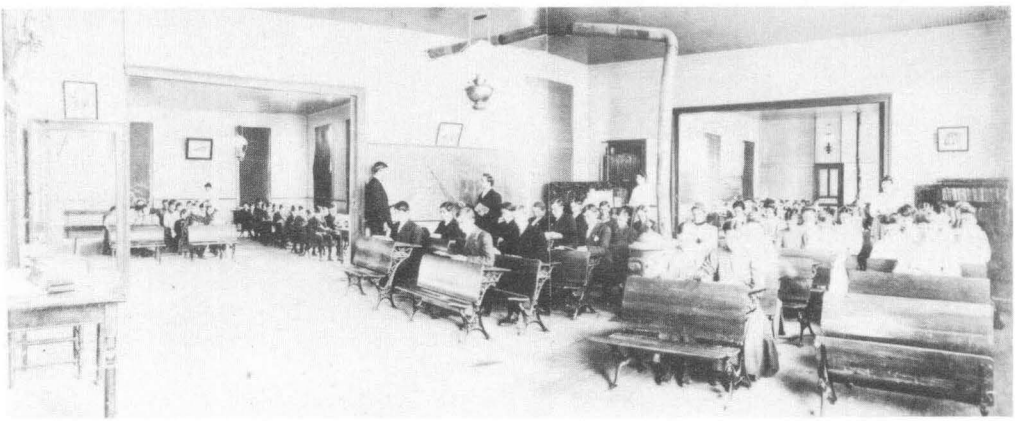
One rule was "that the School House shall be as near the centre of the school population of the district as practicable."

The 1920's brought the beginnings of public transportation for students. The late Andrew Gurley of the Nahunta community drove a school bus that was pulled by a team of horses. Mrs. Aggie Stafford Sasser remembers riding on that bus.

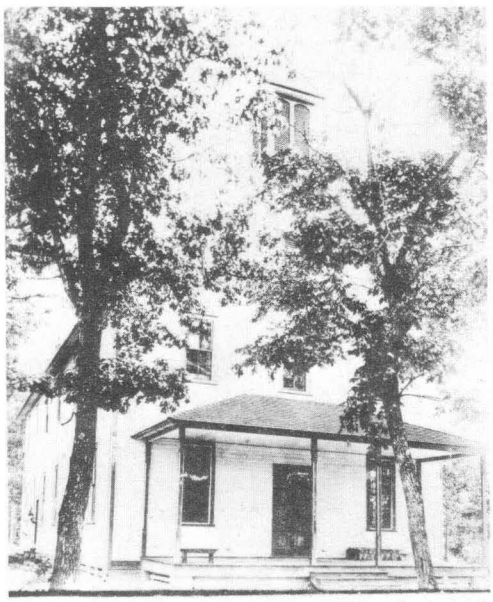
The school lunch program began in Wayne County in 1933 with Works Progress Administration (WPA) workers preparing and serving the lunches. Provision for an improved school lunch program with state aid began in the school year 1943-44.



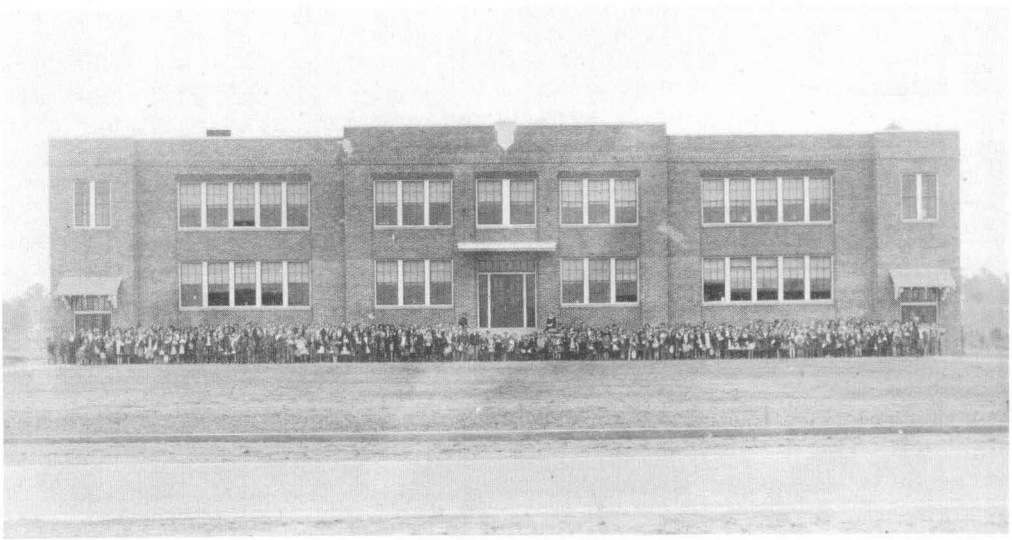
Falling Creek High School — Grantham Community around 1840.



Interior of Falling Creek High School after consolidation with Grantham and Kennedy Schools.



Seven Springs Academy.



Bragden School — Typical of the buildings during the mass consolidation program of the 1920's.

Consolidation

Consolidation of schools in Wayne County began in 1918. Prior to that time there were more than 65 different schools with 4,389 students and 118 teachers.

The major thrust of consolidation resulted in the following schools according to late Superintendent R.S. Proctor.

Belfast

The present Belfast school building, which was completed in 1917, represents one of the earliest examples of consolidation in the county. It was the only frame building in the white school system. Included in its makeup were Salem and Stoney Creek schools dating as far back as 1870 and parts of Patetown, Mt. Carmel, Novel Mill since 1900, and considerably later in 1932-34 Beston and Daniel's Chapel were added.

Belfast school was strictly a community project. They borrowed money to erect the school building and the county paid them back. They built the teacherage in 1926, bought a bus, and put in a Delco light plant, because they thought these needs could not wait. The county repaid in each instance. N.A. Howell matched the purchased land with equal acreage donation.

Brogden

Brogden School, near Dudley on Highway 117 bears the name of a family which has given

many prominent persons to the State, including Governor Curtis H. Brogden. The present consolidated school and plant built in 1926 on part of the Peach-A-Rena farm land donated by the Norwoods of Goldsboro represents an investment of $65,000; the teacherage was built in 1933.

Brogden school has a rich heritage of culture. Its inheritance included the fashionable Everettsville Academy established in antebellum days, and its successor after the war in another location, the Woodland Academy, a large Quaker boarding school dating from 1878. Consolidation in 1926 brought in Dudley, Hillcrest, Salem, Thunder Swamp, Kornegay, Roberts, Casey, Pinecrest, White and Emmaus. Woodland at that time was a six-teacher school of accredited standing.

Eureka

Eureka, east of Fremont, entered the consolidated system in 1920, and four years later erected a $40,000 building followed by a modern teacherage.

Eureka once bore the name of Sauls Cross Roads and a school in 1847 was called the "Prissey" School after its teacher Miss Prissey Barnes. Because there was no way to heat the small one-room shack, school ran only three months in the summer.

A larger school nearer Fremont was built in 1880 drew as many as 150 pupils from considerable distances because of its excellence. One of the outstanding teachers was J.B. Williams, who had once taught Charles B. Aycock.

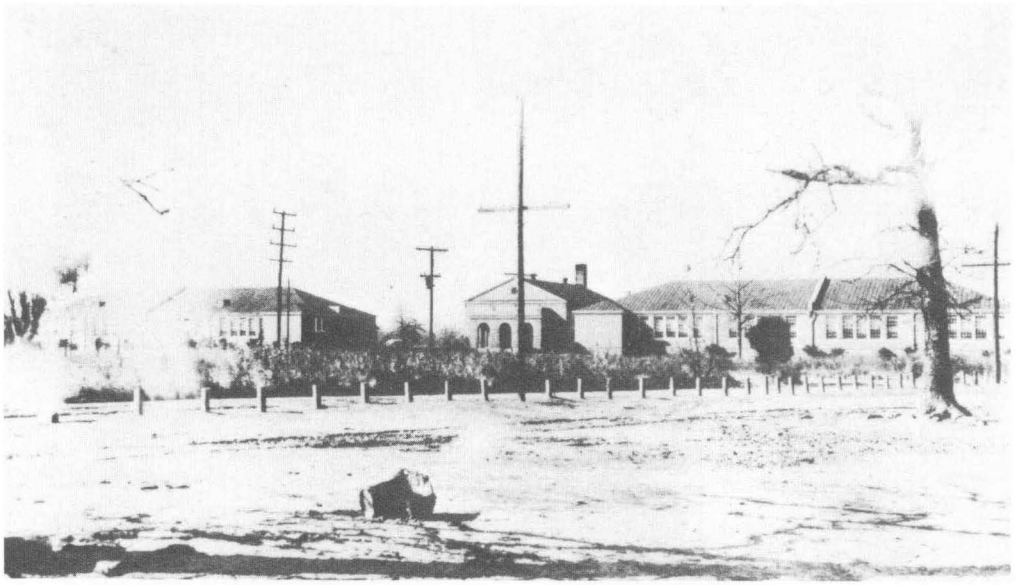
Other schools consolidating to form the Eureka school district were Watery Branch, Davis, Yelverton, and Faro.

Fremont

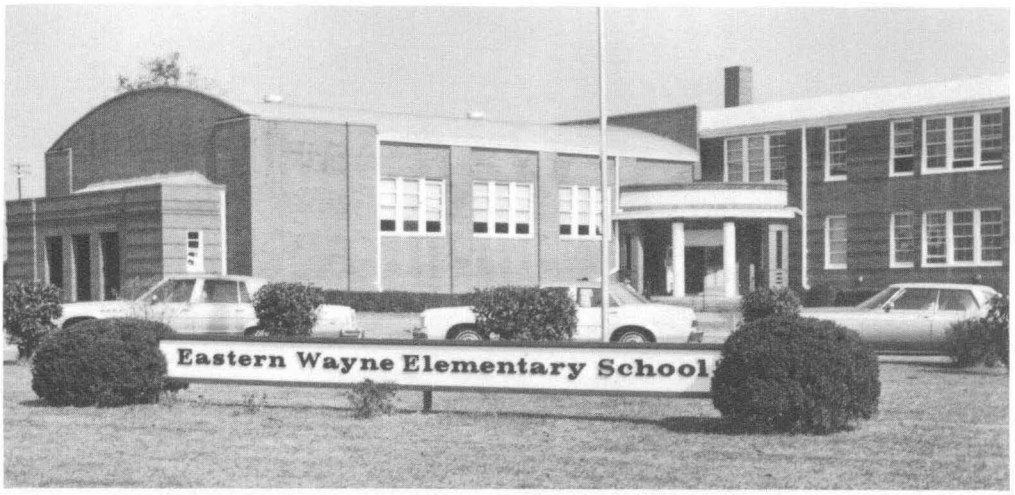
The Fremont schools, both White and Negro, of which J.A. Batson was superintendent, operated under a special charter and had no connection with Wayne county schools system except bus transportation of White and Negro pupils from distant points into the town of Fremont.

Before Fremont's first school in 1880, J.B. Williams and E.M. Nadal had conducted an excellent school near there. The reputation of Williams probably entitles him to first place among early Wayne county teachers. Charles B. Aycock was among his pupils. In the latter 80's a group of citizens organized a school in Fremont and placed Williams in charge. Three months of the school was free, but after that a fee was collected for the other five. Pupils from all over North Carolina attended and boarded with families in town. Not a vacant room could be found in Fremont during the school term.

Williams went to Snow Hill to teach, and was succeeded by Capt. W.H. Rand who con-



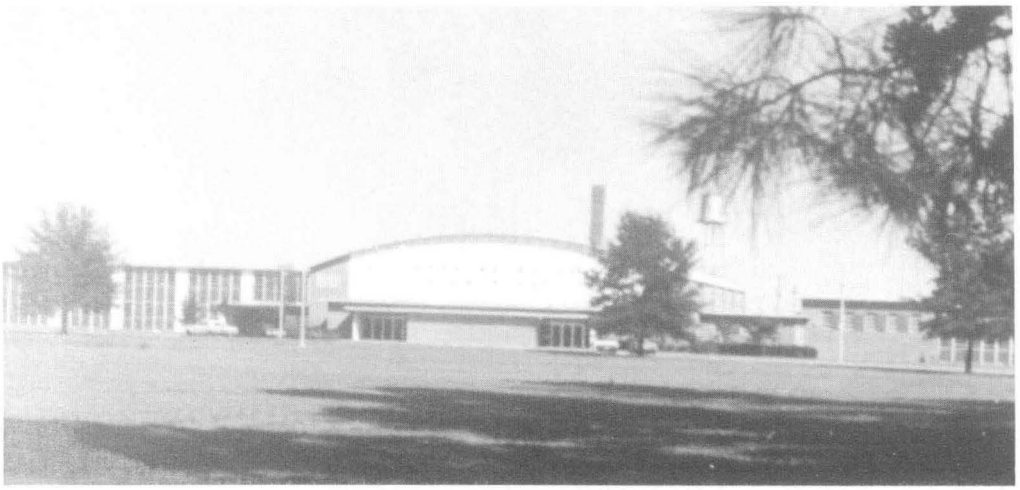
Carver School at Mt. Olive was the first Wayne County High School to be accredited by the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools in 1947.



Eastern Wayne Elementary School previous New Hope School typical of some old school buildings remodeled and continue to be used.



Charles B. Aycock High School near Pikeville — named for North Carolina's Education Governor whose home place is near by.



Southern Wayne High School, Wayne County's largest school.



Spring Creek School Wayne County's newest Elementary School built in 1979.

ducted the Fremont Military Institute which attracted students from outside the state, requiring the erection of a boy's dormitory which later became a teacherage. Attempts to maintain a school exclusively for boys met with opposition and girls were allowed to attend later under Mrs. W.H. Speight after Capt. Rand left Fremont; then the girls used the dormitory and the boys lived in town.

At the beginning of the century when Aycock was governor, Fremont citizens organized a special school committee and obtained a new charter to operate the schools on a public school basis without charge for tuition, which has been in force ever since. In 1922 the present brick building was erected at a cost of $125,000 and in 1942 the old dormitory was replaced by a modern $17,000 teacherage. A modern lunchroom was built in 1946.

In 1967 Fremont again became a part of the Wayne County School System.

Grantham

Grantham school rivals New Hope in size, although Grantham is older. Gideon Grantham gave the land near Grantham's Store for the handsome school building which was completed in 1924. It is near the Sampson County line on Highway 13. Since first built the original building has been greatly enlarged. Schools whose children Grantham inherited included Falling Creek, Kennedy, Beaver Dam, Park Hill, Union Academy, Pine Crest, and Bizzell Grove.

Grantham had one of the best records in the county for college attendance by its graduates.

Mt. Olive

Mt. Olive school was the largest in the Wayne County system when it entered in 1931. It had operated under independent charter for nearly forty years. When the village had less than two dozen houses a "pay school" was opened in 1870. There were many rival schools, one of which was the Melrose Academy. A pay high school was opened in 1884. When the "free" or public school was established in 1892, the other school was discontinued because of lack of patronage. In 1905 the present brick building was constructed to care for 150 pupils. In 1926 the high school building and McGee Athletic Field in 1933 were built as a memorial to W.T. McGee, sports enthusiast. Facilities for every type of recreation were included.

Indian Springs

Indian Springs school, which was consolidated with Seven Springs and Mt. Olive, got its name from a spring in the community said to have been used by the Indians. The building completed in 1926 was built on land donated by H. Weil and Bros.

Nahunta

Nahunta High school is between Goldsboro and Kenly. Quaker settlers had built Nahunta Academy in 1882 across the road from the present school site. The early school was burned and rebuilt. Aycock school, which consolidated Nahunta, dated back to 1873, but ran only one month of the year. Other schools entering into the consolidation, which was completed in 1925, were Pinkney, Pleasant Hill, dating back to 1892, Sassers 1884, Cogdell, Oak Plains, and Memorial. The Nahunta High School was built in 1915. In 1934 the Aycock school was torn down and the materials used to add four rooms to Nahunta.

New Hope

New Hope school, near the eastern edge of Wayne county, represents the last move toward consolidation, but in a few years it has become one of the largest schools in the county. New Hope brought together a forty-square mile school section, which was formerly served by Casey's Chapel first built in 1895, Saulston in 1917, and Hood Swamp which dated back to 1840, and the earlier territory previously included in Daniel's Chapel and Best Station schools.

The land for the school and the vocational building was given by the widow of the late Jim Wood in memory of her husband in 1937, and the land for the teacherage by Mrs. Clemmie Cunningham. The entire plant is valued at $125,000.

Pikeville

Pikeville High School comprised the schools of Mt. Carmel, Sherard Cross Roads, Pleasant Grove, Oak Dale, Possum Trot, Taylor's Oak Grove, Smith's Patetown, and Pikeville which were consolidated from 1920-1927. Some schools dated back to 1872 in Pikeville.

Gov. Aycock was instrumental in getting his neighbors to consider better schools and the 1909 Pikeville building was the result. It, as well as the present building, erected in 1925, was built on land donated by Col. Wiley F. Fort.

Rosewood

Rosewood school, a mile off Raleigh Highway in Fork township, was Wayne County's first example of a consolidated school on a large scale. The first building was put up in 1904, and when the large new one was put up in 1923 at a cost of $60,000, the first one became a teacherage. More rooms were added in 1928. The name came from its nearness to Rose Station. The smaller schools which turned their students into Rosewood were Pine

Forest and Ebenezer, which dated back to 1860. Applejack, Pearson, Spring Hill 1885, Antioch 1885, and Oakland 1890. Rosewood for several years served as a laboratory for intensive nutrition study by the State Board of Health and the Rockefeller Research Foundation representatives. Each child and adult in the community was thoroughly examined summer and winter, records of daily diets were kept. Accumulated data was tabulated and reported later. Wayne was chosen as a typical agricultural county and Rosewood was the most convenient spot for the quick handling of laboratory samples in Raleigh and Durham.

Seven Springs

The forerunner of Seven Springs school was a preparatory school run by Capt. W.S. Byrd in 1881. After him, John Ivey and his daughters taught and built, rebuilt after fires, and enlarged their school which had grown in popularity because of reasonable rates, such as board for one month $6 or tuition for the term $7.50. Military training and football were offered later when Prof. Skinner was principal. In 1904 Ivey sold his school to Wayne county, and a high school department was added three years later. Fire again in 1922 forced replacement with brick. The Home Economics building erected in 1935 through private subscription was burned five years later and replaced in 1942. PTA and HD club workers played a large part in making the home economics building possible.

Consolidation which began in the 1920's and halted by the war continued with the contemplated changes in the black schools. According to available information new schools were built which were comprised of students from the smaller schools listed below.

Barnes

The Barnes School was a consolidation of White Oak and Barnes Schools in 1952. The school was named for the Hardy Barnes family who donated the land for the original Barnes School. When the present brick building was constructed the frame structure was sold to Robert Cox who remodeled it into a lovely home which still stands not far from the school.

Carver

Carver School formerly known as Mt. Olive Graded School had its beginning in 1890. In 1923 a two-story brick building was erected to house the high school students. In 1939 the building and all its contents were burned. Then in 1941 three buildings were constructed which included two eight-classroom buildings and an auditorium. A few years later an elementary building was constructed. At this time consolidation of several small schools took place, namely, Shady Grove, Wesley, Williams, Milton, Dudley, Raynor. Carver High School in 1947 was the first high school in the county to receive accreditation by the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools.

Central

Central School in the eastern part of the county was comprised of Atkinson, Best Station, Hill School, Hadley, Exum, Patetown, Best Grove, and Spring Bank. Central later joined Eastern Wayne Complex and served all the junior high students of the New Hope area and was renamed Eastern Wayne Junior High.

Dudley

The original Dudley School was located about one-fourth of a mile from the present Brogden Primary Building. The school was maintained and conducted by New England missionaries in the late 1910's.

The school served elementary students. Some years later the school was relocated to its present location as a part of the Wayne County School System and consisted of a small frame building moved from Seven Springs.

The present plant was constructed in 1955 and was composed of students from Seven Springs, Saint John, Augusta, Milton, Grantham, and Dudley. The school presently serves primary children and has been renamed Brogden Primary.

Norwayne

The present Norwayne School consists of the five original buildings erected in 1958 on a twenty acre site. It was a consolidated Union school including Vail, Eureka, Spring Hill, Bunn, Pikeville Training, and Friendship (grades 5-11). It is now the junior high school serving all students in Northern Wayne County.

A Major Change

A major change in public schooling in Wayne County came after the Civil Rights Act of 1964 when schools were completely desegregated. Prior to that time Wayne operated separate white and black schools.

A dual system of schools and transportation was replaced with today's "6-3-3 Plan" which resulted in some merger and consolidation of elementary, junior high schools and high schools.

Many other milestones have come about in special education, programs for the retarded and handicapped, specialized programs for all levels and kinds of students, and full accreditation of the Wayne County Schools which was finally realized in 1973.

The years following 1920 represent the period of greatest progress in the history of public education. From 1921 to 1927 provision was made for counties to borrow money at a low rate of interest to build schoolhouses. Wayne County took advantage of this and built brick buildings to replace the frame ones and to consolidate districts of Grantham, Seven Springs, Pikeville, New Hope (now Eastern Wayne) Brogden, Eureka, Nahunta, Mount Olive, and Rosewood. None of these buildings are used as high schools today except Rosewood which has had additions built and serves grades K-12. All the other buildings accommodate more students and further consolidated districts are Charles B. Aycock at Pikeville, Southern Wayne near Mt. Olive and Eastern Wayne Senior High at New Hope.

Other elementary and junior high buildings are Belfast 1917, Carver 1941, Norwayne 1958, Central 1947, which became Eastern Wayne Junior, Dudley 1919 which became Brogden Primary. The Meadow Lane School, 1958 and Greenwood Jr. High 1962 were built to accommodate students of Seymour Johnson Air Force Base Personnel. The newest school is Spring Creek Built in 1979 near Seven Springs and serves students in grades K-9.

The first common school law of North Carolina was enacted on Jan. 8, 1939. This law, titled "An Act to Divide the Counties of the State into School Districts, and for other Purposes," was the legal authority for the beginning of the system of public schools. It set forth certain basic principles which have been fundamental in the operation of the public schools throughout their entire history. The first section of the law provided for a vote of the people for or against a tax to support the schools. For every dollar yielded from the levy so voted, two dollars was furnished from the State Literary Fund. Here is the principle of school support based upon a combination of state and local funds, a principle that has been present in varying degrees in all subsequent school legislation.

This law also made provision for the operation of the schools in those counties that voted favorable by specifying that 5 to 10 persons should be elected "as superintendents of common schools" in each county. These superintendents were to lay off the county into districts and appoint committeemen in each district to assist them "in all matters relating to the establishment of schools for their respective districts." This provision was the germ of the county board of education. Noble, in his "History of the Public Schools of North Carolina," said of those men who gave the first school law, weak and incomplete as it was, that they "laid the foundation of the greatest single service the state has ever rendered." From this humble beginning under very unfavorable conditions, the public school system has grown and borne fruit because the people have believed in schools, have worked for them and have provided for them. From this small beginning has evolved the system of public education as we know it today.

In 1852 an act creating the office of State Superintendent of Common Schools was passed. The North Carolina Department of Public Instruction has been operative since then to lead and assist local systems.

At the opening of the war in 1861 the State had one of the best school systems in the South.

During the war (1861-65) some schools were kept open, but the system as a whole suffered a severe blow when, as a result of the depression, the Literary Fund was practically swept away.

The period following the War until about 1900 was utilized in building up that which had been destroyed and in reconstructing the school system.

While there is no record of public schools in Wayne County prior to 1790 or that any was taught until after the Act of 1839 it is possible that some of the more prosperous citizens employed teachers in their families to teach their children and neighbors' children.

Occasionally a boy was also sent to New Bern, Edenton, Wilmington or in Virginia where there were academies, or to schools of higher degree in Guilford, Granville, Bertie, Rowan and Mecklenburg.

Wayne Academy Opening

As mentioned earlier, the first record mentioned of any public school in Wayne County was a newspaper advertisement on Dec. 13, 1794 in the *New Bern Gazette*. It announced the opening of the Wayne Academy. Later came the Vance Collegiate Institute and Seven Springs Military Academy.

Subscribers were W.B. Whitfield, M.W. Parks, F.P. Simmons, M.A. Byrd, L.H. Price, Sr., John J. Ivey, A.J. Brown, A.H. Daly, James G. Grady, Floyd Walker, O.K. Uzzell, S.A. Bird, William T. Smith, J.D. Daley, Joseph Allen, William C. Hines, H.J. Ham, G.G. Quinn, and Virgil Walker.

The location, according to Mrs. Alice Simkins, was the site of the old Seven Springs School. The girl boarders stayed at Dr. Sewell's Hotel and the boys roomed upstairs in the Moody house. Classes were taught in the old schoolhouse built by her father, John H. Ivey, about 1880 in White Hall.

The music and primary departments were located in the hotel building. Miss Cora Wheeler of New York taught primary studies. The academic subjects were taught by a Professor Cecil and a Professor Skinner. Professor Cecil was a graduate of St. John's at Annapolis, Maryland, and was much interested in athletics and immediately organized a football team for the school. Miss Mamie Wahle was the music teacher. She had graduated from the Royal Conservatory of Stutgart, Germany. Later she went to Stetson University and taught in New York City.

Although there were approximately 50 boarding pupils the school was in financial difficulty and after the first term the school closed and a Miss Wheeler finished the year as a private school.

The Vance Collegiate Institute and the Seven Springs Military were sold by the Sheriff on April 4, 1892. They were bought by John J. Ivey, M.M. Parks, and John W. Sutton for $50. Later the building was burned but was rebuilt by Mr. Ivey.

In 1904 Ivey sold his school to Wayne County and a high school department was added three years later. Fire again in 1922 forced replacement with brick, and the present large building was completed in 1923. (Demolished in 1981)

The Falling Creek High School, now Grantham, was but a continuation of the old French school which flourished a number of years under the management of professor Levi French, of Massachusetts, as principal, assisted by Miss Magdalene McKinney. Its patronage extended throughout the county of Wayne and scores of boys and girls from other counties were numbered on the roll of the French school. They found room and board with families living near the school for a nominal sum.

From the close of the Civil War to the early 1900's the school was known as Falling Creek Academy. The County Board of Education changed the name of Falling Creek Academy to Falling Creek State High School on July 1, 1907. Under the act of the General Assembly of 1907, the people of the district had voted a special school tax for the district for the support of the school on May 14, 1907. This was the first rural district in the county to vote a special school tax.

When the building was burned in 1887, a new building was erected just across the road from the place the Falling Creek Baptist Church now stands. Doctor J.B. Kennedy, Richard Whitfield, T.I. Sutton, Gideon Grantham, Walter Blackman and others composed the board of trustees. The late Dr. David Rose, a prominent Wayne County physician, surgeon, and politician and a graduate of Falling Creek High School, said it was the first consolidated high school built under the Charles B. Aycock education plan.

First Principal

Robert Teague was the first principal of the rebuilt school. Public funds were used to operate the school for four months of the year and the students paid tuition in order to have a longer term. There is still in existence a self-study of the Falling Creek High School dated 1911-1912.

The Report of the State Inspector of Public Schools of North Carolina to the State Superintendent of Public Instruction carries the following information about Falling Creek High School dated 1916: "The building has been painted inside and outside, the stables whitewashed, and shade trees planted. Three basketball courts have been put up, an additional room added and a permanent stage in the principal's room.

An oil stove has been added to the equipment in order that we may have domestic science next year. The patrons and pupils are greatly interested in agriculture and domestic science."

There were many outstanding teachers in this school. Some of the principals who later became well-known were Dr. Will Darden of the Department of English, United States Naval Academy, W.W. Rogers who went to college teaching, Faison Thomson who was an attorney in Goldsboro, and E.T. "Bud" Atkinson who became superintendent.

Many of the graduates settled in the community, others succeeded in the professional world, among them were several physicians: Dr. David Rose, Dr. James Rose, Dr. L.A. Warrick, and Dr. Blainey Cox, all deceased, and Dr. Marshall Hood, Portsmouth, Va., Lonnie Blackman was missionary to China, Dixie Blackman, is a Baptist minister in Virginia, Dr. Lee Overman is a retired dentist of Goldsboro. There were two or three lawyers and about twenty-five school teachers graduated in the years from 1912 to 1922.

Again a movement was started in 1922 for a larger and better school. Some of the leaders of this movement were: E.A. Stevens, Marshall Cox, George Warrick, Gideon Grantham and Joe Grantham. Gideon Grantham gave a tract of land near Grantham Store on which to build the new school and just after Christmas of the 1923-24 school year the school was moved into a new brick building and the name was changed to Grantham.

Pikeville High School was another early Wayne school established in 1908 with J.H. Allen of the University of North Carolina serving as the first principal.

Early accounts of the school note, "It was one whose efficiency, healthful location, advantageous situation and progressive offices gave it rank among the first high schools of Eastern North Carolina.

"The building is practically new, attracive and substantially constructed, with special consideration given to the convenience and comforts of the occupants. A cloak and lunch closet adjoin each room and a plentiful supply of windows guard against straining eyes."

The accounts continue, "Especially worthy of note is the style of stoves in use — they ventilate while heating, thus rendering unnecessary the opening of windows with cold draughts and doing away with foul, overheated air.

Toward Self-Control

"Disciplinary training is one of the most valuable trainings of early manhood and womanhood and special emphasis is laid on good, orderly conduct, though few rules are definitely formulated. Habits and manners most conducive to useful and better citizenship are insisted upon by the faculty. We believe in obedience and demand it in our schools, but the discipline that is most lasting and upon which we insist most, is that which produces self-control," accounts state.

"We endeavor to cultivate that higher form of obedience which causes a person to become his own master.

The school year consisted of two terms. The fall term began Oct. 5 and ended Dec. 21. The spring term began Dec. 28 and continued to May 19. Examinations were held at the end of each term. They intended to be fair and practical, to guide the pupil in formulating his ideas on the subject at hand, and to aid him in expressing his knowledge in a satisfactory manner. Promotions are made at the end of the year to the next higher grade, provided the pupil has satisfactorily completed his present work and successfully passed the examinations.

Boys and girls from other sections of Wayne County who showed by examination or certificate their capability were admitted to the High School free of tuition. Students outside the district who entered grades below the eighth were charged tuition.

Athletics were encouraged and the student body had interest in baseball, track, basketball and tennis. The baseball team won twelve out of fifteen games played the year of 1911-1912. The track team won third place at the meeting

for the State High Schools of the South Eastern Division held at Goldsboro.

A $4,000.00 dormitory was erected during the summer of 1913. It was a splendid building, containing thirty living rooms, a dining room, kitchen, and an office. Nineteen students and six teachers lived at the dormitory at an average cost of $10.11 per month which included room, board, heat and light. The dormitory was under the supervision of the principal of the school and a matron. All roomers furnished bed clothing, towels, etc.

Governor Aycock was instrumental in getting his neighbors to consider better schools and the 1908 Pikeville building was the result. That building and the present one, erected in 1925, was built on land donated by Col. Wiley F. Fort.

Mount Olive and Fremont was special charter schools. "Mount Olive High School was accredited by the University of North Carolina in 1917 and had thirteen graduates that year." On March 2, 1925 the Board of Trustees of Mount Olive Graded School unanimously passed a resolution to surrender its special charter and further petitioned the Wayne County Board of Education to assume full jurisdiction of said special chartered district. It has since been a part of the county system.

A statement in the record dated 1896 refers to "Fremont School in the northern part of the county, was a classical school of high rank." Fremont Graded School joined the Wayne County System in 1967.

Governor Aycock's Influence

The first twenty years in the period of the history of public education from 1900 passed many milestones on the road to improved educational opportunities for youth and was greatly influenced in Wayne County and throughout the State by our Charles B. Aycock. Governor Aycock declared it would be his aim to aid the cause of education during his four years in office. Some of his accomplishments were increased local taxes for education, the consolidation of school districts, building and equipping schoolhouses, longer terms, larger salaries for teachers, and the dissemination of newspaper articles relating to the improvement of the public schools.

In 1911 the length of the school term was fixed at four months and the Wayne Board of Education set the beginning date on the first Monday in November. In 1913 the law was improved by making it compulsory for all children between the ages of eight and twelve to attend the four months of school. In 1919-20 an amendment became effective which extended the minimum school term to six months. In 1933-34 the State assumed the cost of an eight month school term and in 1942-43 the twelfth grade was added. In 1943-44 the school term was extended to nine months with the compulsory school attendance age extended from fourteen to sixteen years of age.

Emphasis on improved curriculum and better schools led to better trained educators. The first State Superintendent James Y. Joyner in 1902 made intensive effort to prepare and certify teachers. In 1928-29 the Wayne County Board of Education required all new teachers employed in Wayne County to hold a Primary, Grammar or High School certificate and Principals to hold a Principals' Class A certificate.

In order to take courses to raise their certificate, it was necessary for educators to return to the college campus. In 1958 the school system began having some courses and workshops for upgrading and for raising and renewing certificates. Local inservice courses and workshops increased greatly in the middle sixties with Title III monies. Presently with federal, state and local money providing inservice education, it has become a vital part of the school program.

Each year a survey is made to determine the needs and interest of teachers and the inservice program is developed from the results. A. Ray Anderson is the Supervisor of Inservice.

In 1901 some state aid was given to the establishment of libraries in rural schools. Local school districts had money raising projects, such as faculty plays, to purchase books for the elementary libraries. Wayne County was the first county in the State to have a county library supervisor and other counties patterned their program after Wayne's. Mildred Councill was the first Wayne County library supervisor appointed in 1943. She was succeeded in 1945 by Alice Loftin. Every elementary and high school in Wayne County had a centralized library that met a minimum requirement for an accredited school library. The Wayne libraries had 5 books per child in contrast to the State average of two. Each library had a teacher librarian who was responsible for room arrangement, circulation and publicity for the library. When Mrs. Loftin retired after 26 years of service, the Wayne County Libraries met both State and Southern Association of College and Schools Accreditation standards.

In 1943 money spent for the purchase of library books totaled $7,000.00. In 1975 a total of $65,100.00 was spent in Wayne County Schools for library books and audio visual materials in addition to $78,000 for equipment and repairs.

Public Transportation

The 1920's brought the beginning of public transportation for students. The late Andrew Gurley of the Nahunta Community drove a school bus that was pulled by a team of horses. Mrs. Aggie Stafford Sasser remembers riding on that bus.

When Johnny Pelt joined the Wayne County School's Transportation and Maintenance Department headed by A.B. Sansbury in 1936, the employees were making the bodies of the buses and purchasing the engines. About a year or two later they began purchasing the bodies from Hackney in Wilson.

In the 1928-29 school year in Wayne County 3,170 students were transported to school at a cost of $41,282. However, the cost figure for 1933 was $21,103 for transporting 4,325 students. At that time most rural roads were dirt. It was Governor Kerr Scott who aimed during his administration in 1949-53 to get all roads paved that are traveled by school buses and most of them were.

In 1955 authority over school buses was transferred from the State Board to County and City Boards of Education.

In 1933 Wayne County operated 62 school buses. In 1975-76 Wayne County operates 191 school buses that transport both Wayne County and Goldsboro City students. Of these, 162 buses transport Wayne County students while 29 are used to transport Goldsboro City students.

Students drive the buses for some schools. In other schools the drivers are adults from the community. Bus drivers today are paid on the basis of length of time they work. In 1930 bus drivers salaries were cut from $15.00 to $12.50 a month.

Maintenance and repair of the buidlings is a continual process with lunchrooms and gymnasiums being added as the system could afford them and additions to the building as needs dictated. Most of the lunchrooms were built in 1945-46-47. Many of the buildings have had extensive renovations. R.G. Gurley succeeded Lacy Rogers in 1973 as Assistant Superintendent in charge of Buildings and Grounds.

Laws passed by the legislature in 1913 affecting public schools promoted the teaching of agriculture and domestic science in the high schools. In 1916 Falling Creek School made provisions for the teaching of domestic science the next year. In 1917 federal funds were made available for vocational education in rural and urban areas. There were two agricultural programs, one the day program for high school boys was a regular high school course of study; the other was an evening or part-time course conducted for the benefit of men and boys engaged in agriculture. Home Economics worked the same way for girls and adult women as agriculture did for boys and men.

Commercial courses of shorthand, typing and bookkeeping and industrial arts were the next phase of the vocational program added in Wayne's high schools in 1937.

The greatest expansion of the vocational program in Wayne County began in 1968 when Roger Holloman began coordinating the program and emphasized Occupational Exploration in the Junior High Schools and added a dozen or more elective courses in the senior High Schools. Some of these courses being Family Life Education, Child Development, Graphic Arts, Marketing, Carpentry I and II, Bricklaying I and II, Automotive Mechanics I and II, etc.

School Lunch Program

The school lunch program began in Wayne County in 1933 with W.P.A. (Works Progress Administration) workers peparing and serving the lunches.

Then lunches consisted of soup and sandwich or hot chocolate and crackers. Provision for an improved school lunch program with state aid began in 1943-44. Local communities raised funds and solicited donations for the lunchroom building. School lunch managers organized in 1964 with one of the elementary supervisors meeting with them. Their

purpose was to plan ways to improve the school lunch program. A year later Mrs. Ovelia Drew was employed as supervisor of School Food Service in Wayne county.

Under Mrs. Drew's leadership the county has gone to central buying and menu planning. Her assistant Mrs. Julie Dostal was employed in 1974. The lunch program provides a warm nourishing meal for nearly 15,000 students and this is a mammouth task.

Wayne School personnel not only worked for good schools and excellent programs but want to know how evaluators view their schools and have continually through the years had them evaluated by the State Department of Public Instruction.

Five of the high schools received accreditation in the 1920's. Carver High School was accredited by the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools in 1947, the first school in the county accredited by that agency.

Elementary schools were not formerly considered as important as secondary schools and accreditating agencies made no provisions for accrediting them until 1960.

Mount Olive was the first Union school (elementary and high school) ever to be accredited by the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools (SACS) in 1963. Meadow Lane was accredited shortly after 1966. One or two at a time Wayne Schools both elementary and secondary have worked for and achieved State and SACS accreditation. The greatest effort was made in 1972 when twelve elementary schools were accredited by the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools. The most recent state reevaluation of the elementary schools was in the 1960's.

Wayne County received system-wide accreditation by the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools in 1973 — a status only a few systems held. System-wide accreditation means all schools in the system elementary and secondary are accredited. The accreditation status is reviewed at five and ten year intervals.

The Civil Rights Act of 1964 greatly affected the Wayne School organization as it did all schools. A dual system of schools and transportation had operated until then.

Wayne officials began making plans that would be in the best interest of the Wayne students and schools and also meet the requirements set forth by Health Education and Welfare. Wayne County's first move to meet these guidelines was to move teachers who volunteered to cross racial lines.

Mrs. Virginia Green and Mrs. Mozelle Gurley, Instructional Supervisors, who knew the teachers well played an important role in the selection and placement of teachers and in assisting teachers and principals who transferred to schools of the opposite race.

Schools were organized on a 6-3-3 plan resulting in some merger and/or consolidation for Elementary, Junior High and Senior High schools. The Instructional Supervisors initiated inservice in public relations and curriculum development for professional and lay people to instruct them in working with members of the opposite race, to help them understand their ways and problems, and to smooth the desegregation process.

County School officials under the leadership of Dr. Gerald James worked long hours on the final Desegregation Plan. The Wayne Schools were complimented for the implementation of an outstanding plan of desegregation and for being leaders in the South. At this point we are continually searching for ways and means to improve the education in the Wayne County Schools.

The Greatest Progress

The last fifty years represent the period of greatest progress in the history of public education. In this short span of time the public schools have made such tremendous progress if one did not remember or have some data, he would be inclined to disbelieve. Teachers are better trained; new school buildings, additions, and/or renovations are provided; free basal textbooks for all elementary children are provided; there is increased support of vocational education and the enlargement of that entire program; support and enlargement of the program of education for five year olds; and provision for special courses of instruction for handicapped, crippled and other classes of individuals requiring special type instruction.

Wayne County has, through the help of ESEA and ESAA, added mathematics and reading programs in all elementary schools and some Junior and Senior High schools. Almost every school has some additional outstanding instructional programs such as the classroom T.V., the wired and wireless broadcasters, the performance training program. The Talents Unlimited program and others.

A larger percent of the youth of our county are attending school than ever before. The total school staff, central office personnel under the leadership of Dr. John K. Wooten, Superintendent and school staffs are striving to provide a program of instruction that will meet the needs of each student.

Mr. Earl Raynor, Assistant Superintendent of Instruction is working with his staff constantly studying and evaluating programs for improvement.

Darron Flowers, Assistant Superintendent of Personnel seeks to employ the best qualified people to fill the positions. There are 668 teachers in our twenty-one schools — 10 elementary, 5 junior high, 3 senior high and 3 union schools. In addition there are principals, secretaries, aides, skilled laborers, service workers and others. There is a total of more than eleven hundred employees in the Wayne County Schools serving more than 13,000 students. Mark Herring, Assistant Superintendent of finances makes sure that the money provides the most necessary services and materials.

Educable mentally retarded (EMR) classes were the next phase of the program available to Wayne County students. The first class was located at Grantham in 1962 with Roxie Sasser the first teacher. Other classes serving special students are Emotionally Disturbed, Homebound, Trainable and Learning Disabilities, a total of thirty-two classes for special students. The present program is under the direction of Dr. Betty Bordeaux.

Prior to 1958 and the inception of the Title V NDEA Program there was no organized guidance program in the Wayne County schools. The counseling was done by the teachers with senior homerooms, with the senior homeroom teachers being responsible for the major part.

In May, 1958, Mr. R.S. Proctor, Superintendent, employed Irene Lewis, Director of Guidance for the County Schools. In June of that year Title V of the NDEA which provided for matching money for guidance and counseling was passed by Congress. Since Wayne County already had employed a director, we qualified for an appropriation of approximately $5,000.00 for the school year ending June 30, 1958, and was not contingent on matching funds. This money was spent equipping an office in each of the 15 high schools with the bare necessities for starting a guidance program.

In September of 1958, each principal assigned a teacher one or two hours per day for counseling and to work with the director. The director spent at least one-half day in each school every two weeks. With the matching money available for tests, other materials, and equipment and the help of these dedicated teacher-counselors, the program began to take shape.

In June of 1958, Mr. Leroy Borden was hired to work with the three black schools and to assist the director with improving the program. We progressed from this point to part-time counselors in each of the high schools. There were trained counselors serving more than one school. As the money became available, full-time counselors were employed in the larger school with the smaller schools sharing a counselor. With the consolidation program, full-time counselors were hired for the new schools.

We had a very successful pilot program in the Brogden Elementary school for one year under Title III. When the funds were discontinued, the program was moved to the junior high school.

We have progressed to the point of twelve-full time counselors and one supervisor serving all the junior and senior high schools in Wayne County.

Music and Art

The high schools have always had a teacher that gave part time to music — at least there was a chorus usually called a Glee Club. Then bands were added. Prior to 1963 the elementary classroom teacher was responsible for teaching music and art to her students. Some individual schools through community support, usually PTA, provided some assistance.

In the middle 1960's ESEA Elementary and Secondary Education act, Titles I and III provided some trained teachers in both music and art. Thomas Evans coordinated the art program for grades 1-12 and Miss Joyce Thigpen the Music program. Mr. Evans was with us only three years before joining the staff at ECU and in 1969 Miss Thigpen was appointed

director of both music and art. The program that had its beginning with federal funds was continued inpart with State and Local funds. Music continues to be a full time program in grades 1-12. Art for grades 1-6 receive assistance for two nine week periods a year and is full time in all Junior and Senior High Schools. At present, Wayne County has a total of 16 music teachers for grades 1-12 and 16 art teachers for grades 1-12.

Kindergarten classes for five year old students began in Wayne County through the ESEA Title I program in 1969 with classes at Fremont, Grantham and Brogden Primary. State supported Kindergarten programs began in 1970 in Wayne County with Brogden Primary School as one of the State Pilot Demonstration Centers. At present, Wayne Schools have a total of thirty Kindergarten classes.

The first Special Education in the County Schools began in 1953 with speech correction. Inez Hollowell served the Northern Wayne Schools and Sally Batson the Southern Wayne Schools. Lena Branch was soon added providing the program for all county elementary schools.

A special achievers class was developed at Meadow Lane in 1961 with Markie Smith as teacher.

In 1967-69 Southern Wayne Library was identified as a State Demonstration Library Center which was a model for others. It could be visited by architects, school personnel, and laymen seeking ideas to help them plan and renovate.

In 1975-76 Wayne County was nominated one of two systems in the State for the Britannica Award recognizing excellence in the Elementary School and to emphasize importance of the elementary school media programs as an integral part of the instruction and curriculum for quality education. Linda Galloway, present library supervisor, succeeded Mrs. Loftin in 1972. The libraries are now operating with open scheduling.

Wayne County not only had leaders such as Charles B. Aycock but has been fortunate in having leading educators direct the operation of their schools. Several superintendents remained for long periods of time and worked untiringly to improve the educational program for the youth in the county. Those with the longest tenure are E.T. "Bud" Atkinson with twenty-six years, R.S. Proctor with twenty-one years, J.W. Wilson eleven years and J.T. "Jerry" Jerome ten years.

"Bud" Atkinson began the program of consolidation in the Wayne County Schools. He drove his buggy to the schools and visited the classrooms observing the recitations. He did much to improve the educational program. He was a Wayne native, living in the southwestern part of the county beyond the Haywood Cox home. The superintendents that followed him continued his plan of building and consolidation.

During Mr. R.S. Proctor's years as Wayne County superintendent he was in a constant building program to take care of the increased enrollment which rose from 7,800 pupils in 1945 to 12,500 in 1964. He continued the consolidation program of Mr. Atkinson and the 31 schools in 1943-44 were reduced to 18 in 1965. In the years 1945-46-47 construction of lunchrooms was the major thrust. Lunchrooms were constructed at New Hope, Pikeville, Nahunta, Rosewood, Grantham and Mount Olive and plans made for one at Brogden and Seven Springs. Under the leadership of these two superintendents Wayne County education made much progress but there remained much for others to do.

Superintendents

The Wayne County school superintendents and their years of service include: D.J. Ezzell, 1872-74; T.G. Albritton, 1874-78; R.W. Edgerton, 1880-85; E.A. Wright, 1885-86; D.J. Broadhurst, 1886-93; E.T. (Bud) Atkinson, 1893-1919; Dr. A.M. Proctor, 1919-21; J.T. (Jerry) Jerome, 1921-31; J.W. Wilson, 1933-44; R.S. Proctor, 1944-65; Dr. Gerald James, 1965-71; R. Donald Jones, 1971-72; and, Dr. John K. Wooten, Jr. from 1973 until now.

The Wayne County Board of Education had employed supervisors of instruction long before they were provided by the state, as the school boards and superintendents realized the importance of the job.

Wayne Supervisors of Instruction were Lillian Crisp and Maude Kornegay, 1922; Leafy Spear, 1923; Lelia Cobb, 1925; Rachel Rogers, 1949; O.V. Harrell and Vera Allen, 1953; Lucia Taylor, 1955; Dorothy Goodson, 1956; Virginia Green, 1957; A. Ray Anderson, 1958; Mozelle Gurley, 1961; and Peggy Massengill, 1979. Other supervisors were Nell Baldwin and Sarah Bell Nixon.

In the Spring of 1978, the North Carolina Annual Testing was begun for greades 1,2,3,6, and 9. The Prescriptive Reading Inventory (PRI) and the Diagnostic Mathematics Inventory (DMI) are administered in grades 1 and 2. *The California Achievement Test*(CAT) (1977 edition) is administered in grades 3,6, and 9 in the areas of reading, spelling, language, and math. Since the Spring of 1979, Wayne County has been testing grades 4,5,7, and 8 with the *California Achievement Test.* Consequently, it is possible to carefully follow the achievement of students as they progress from first grade through grade 9. For the first time, in the Spring of 1981, all grades 1-9 achieved an average total reading and total mathematics scores higher than the national grade equivalent averages.

WAYNE COMMUNITY COLLEGE GOLDSBORO, NC

113

The Campus

Wayne Community College is located on the outskirts of Goldsboro on the U.S. Highway 70 East Bypass, just west of Wayne Memorial Drive. The college occupies a site of approximately 55 acres on which there are seven brick buildings. These buildings contain more than 90,000 square feet of classrooms, laboratories, and offices and are well supplied with modern teaching equipment. The Aviation programs are located at Goldsboro-Wayne Municipal Airport.

In January of 1974, the Board of Trustees of Wayne Community College commissioned the development of a Master Plan for the newly acquired 125 acre site for Wayne Community College, located on Wayne Memorial Drive ¾ miles north of the present campus. The initial building, containing 28,000 square feet, was occupied in the Fall of 1978. Programs on the new campus include auto-diesel, watchmaking, welding, electronics, and drafting.

The History

A member of the rapidly growing system of 58 technical institutes and community colleges, Wayne Community College was established as Goldsboro Industrial Education Center on June 15, 1957. The original on-campus building was completed in November, 1960 and until Fall, 1962, all courses were taught in the evening and all students were part-time.

In the 1962-63 school year the first full-time courses were offered leading to diplomas in automotive mechanics, electronics, drafting, and practical nursing. During the 1962-63 school year, Goldsboro I.E.C. had 47 students enrolled with eight faculty members. During 1963 through 1965, three extension units of Goldsboro I.E.C. were established in Morehead City, Kenansville, and Clinton; later to become Carteret, James Sprunt, and Sampson Technical Colleges.

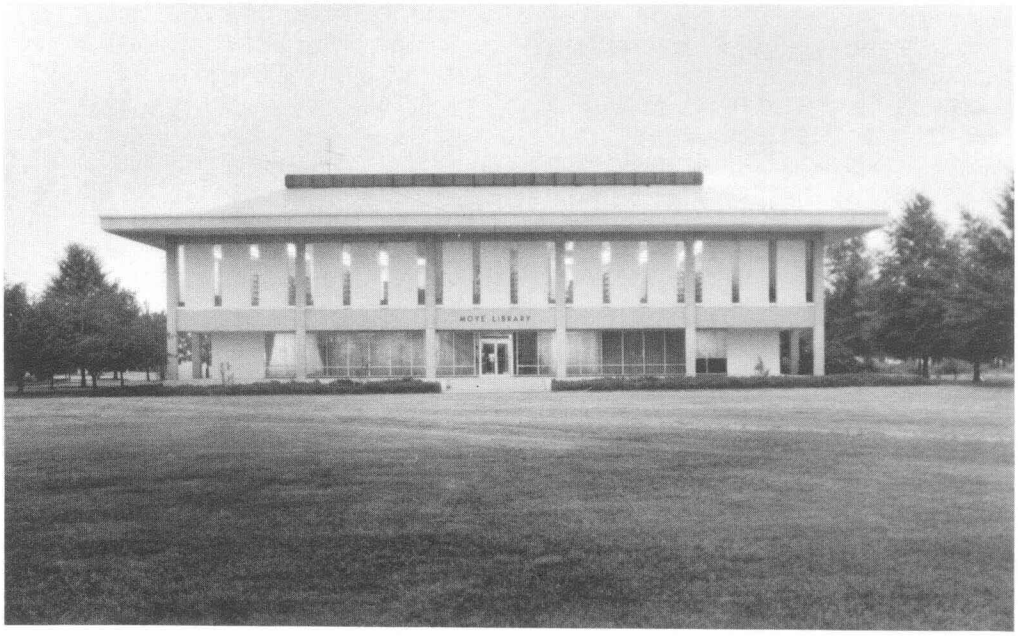
In January, 1964, Goldsboro I.E.C. became Wayne Technical Institute. By Fall, 1966, the enrollment had increased to approximately 500 curriculum students and more than 1500 extension students. During the late sixties, several additional classroom buildings were added to the campus.

In November, 1967, a community vote approved the necessary financial support, and Wayne Technical Institute became Wayne Community College. By the Fall of 1968, the enrollment had risen to nearly 700 curriculum students. Since the Fall of 1968, the enrollment of Wayne Community College had steadily grown to over 2400 curriculum students in the Fall of 1980.

Wayne Community College was fully accredited by the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools in 1969 and was reaffirmed in 1974.

The Purpose

The principal objective of Wayne Community College, and institution of the North Carolina Department of Community Colleges System, is to provide maximum educational and training opportunities for all persons desirous of improving themselves. To attain that objective, the college's Board of Trustees and its administrators subscribe to the "open-door policy" which insures that low cost or tuition-free educational and training programs are available at all levels of learning. In their judgment, the teaching of reading to an adult who cannot read is just as important as preparing a student to enter industry as a tradesman or



Moye Library, Mount Olive College, 1970.

technician; likewise, equipping the unskilled with a useful skill is as important as developing an untrained mind to a professional level. Therefore, the college does not impose restrictive admission standards which may deny college entrance to students who may have a need for its educational and training programs. Aptitude and placement tests are administered soley to determine a student's potential for success in the program of his choice. When test scores do not indicate a readiness for the desired program of study, the student may be referred to the Directed Studies Laboratory; or he may be counseled to select another program in which he may have a reasonable chance to succeed.

It is the policy of the college to accord equal emphasis to all areas of instruction for which it has responsibility. Specifically, the college strives to offer quality programs in the following areas.

1. Vocational programs to prepare students, including employed adults who need training or re-training, for employment in business, industry, government, agriculture, or service occupations.
2. Technical programs to prepare students at the technician or semi-professional level for employment in business, industry, government, agricultural and service occupations.
3. An adult basic education program to meet the educational needs of those adults who are functionally at or below the eighth-grade level.
4. An adult high school diploma program to meet the educational needs of those adults who did not complete high school.
5. College transfer programs consisting of the first two years of regular college studies.
6. Courses of a general or cultural nature to meet the needs and desires of the people of the community.

MOUNT OLIVE COLLEGE

114

Mount Olive College was the dream of a few visionaries when on September 12, 1951, the State Convention of the Original Free Will Baptists of North Carolina authorized the Board of Christian Education to establish a junior college. With little more than conviction on the part of Chairman David W. Hansley of Ayden, Mount Olive College was conceived to provide, according to the minutes, "a feasible educational program" to meet "the present and future needs of our (Free Will Baptist) people in general."

Mount Olive College is today the fulfillment of that dream with the purpose of "providing a program of higher education that is distinctively Christian, and that emphasizes the educational development of whole human beings, the service of God through serving others, and the value of the liberal arts in an educational program." (The above statement is quoted from the 1981 Revised Statement of Purpose.)

A New Beginning

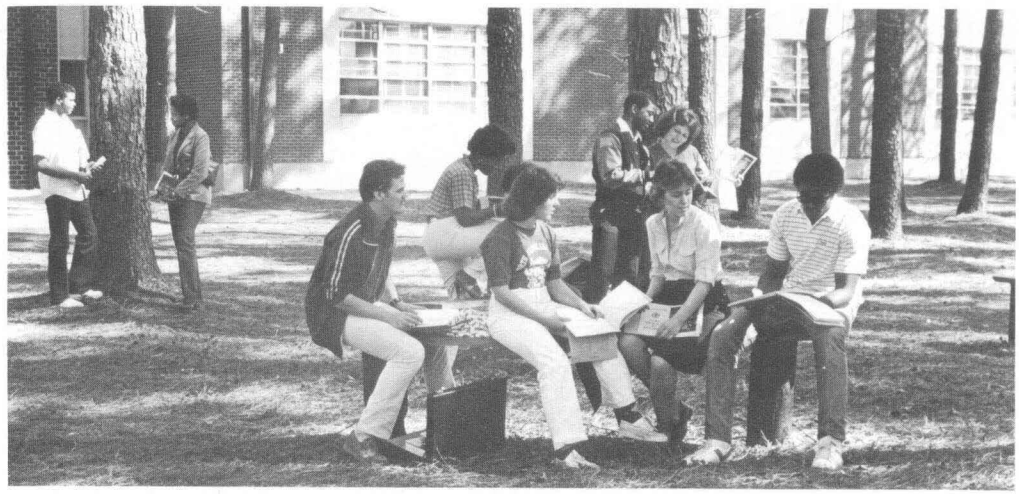
Mount Olive College represented a new educational beginning for Original Free Will Baptists. Ayden Seminary, which opened in 1898 and grew into Eureka College during the 1920's, had previously provided educational services to the Free Will Baptist Church. Unfortunately, Eureka College burned during the Depression, November, 1931, and was not rebuilt.

On September 22, 1952, Mount Allen Junior College was opened at Cragmont Assembly, Black Mountain, and on September 17, 1953, the State Convention authorized the purchase of an abandoned elementary school building in Mount Olive, North Carolina. The name of the college was changed to Mount Olive Junior College in 1955 to coincide with the new site.

The change in location was made so that the college would be located in the Eastern part of the state and nearer to the denominational center of activity.

Stability in Leadership

Stability in leadership has been an important factor in the growth of Mount Olive College. There have been only three board chairmen and two presidents in the college's history.



A group of Wayne Community College students between classes in front of "K" Building.

David W. Hansley, now a resident of Seven Springs, was chairman of the board of trustees until 1963.

Following Mr. Hansley was Ralph A. Morris of New Bern, who served as chairman until 1974.

James B. Hunt, Sr. assumed the office in 1974. He is currently serving as board chairman as Mount Olive makes the transition to four-year status.

Only Two Presidents In The College's History

The Reverend Lloyd Vernon, a native of Mount Olive and an alumnus of Ayden Seminary, was the first president of the fledgling institution. Vernon remained in office from 1952 until 1954 when he advised the board that it should find a person with more appropriate educational qualifications to serve as president.

W. Burkette Raper, then pastor of Hull Road Free Will Baptist Church, Snow Hill, North Carolina, and a graduate of Duke University and Duke Divinity School, became president of Mount Allen Junior College. He has remained the driving force behind the developing institu-

tion since August 2, 1954, when he accepted the board's nomination.

Accreditation Another Challenge

Accreditation was the next hurdle for those who sought to advance forward in spite of the difficulties presented by limited funds and facilities. However, the process of accreditation was a positive force in determining the college's future because questions were raised and issues were resolved concerning the college's purpose and direction.

The administration and Board of Directors declared that "the college would adhere to the original intention to become a liberal arts college rather than a Bible college. It would be ' . . . church related without being narrowly sectarian.' " Furthermore, "priority would be given to educational development rather than the physical expansion."

Mount Olive College was accredited by the Southern Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools on December 1, 1960.

Mount Olive College — A Dream Realized

Today, that dream of a liberal arts college has been realized in the development of a new campus of 110 acres and 100 acres at Eagles Nest Conference Center. Located seven miles east of the college, Eagles Nest Conference Center was a gift from the William P. Kemp family.

There are seven modern buildings located on the new campus. The Henderson Building, completed in 1965, was named for Dr. C.C. Henderson, a Mount Olive physician whose philanthropy has been an important factor in the college's financial stability. The Hart-Griffin-McLawhorn Dormitory Complex was also occupied in 1965. Moye Library, named for the Reverend and Mrs. J.C. Moye of Snow Hill, was finished in 1968. Grantham Hall was occupied in 1970, and Rodgers Chapel was completed in 1974. The chapel was made possible, in part, by a major gift from Mrs. Sarah Condon Rodgers in memory of her husband, Will R. Rodgers.

College Hall, an athletic and convention center, is the next building project scheduled for the near future.

The annual budget of Mount Olive College is now more than $3.8 million.

College Progresses Academically

Enrollment at Mount Olive College has grown to approximately 400 full-time students in 1982 from the original six who enrolled in 1951. Furthermore, including the extension program at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base and the Paul Palmer Institute for Christian Studies, Mount Olive College serves more than 1,000 students annually. (The Paul Palmer Institute is a program of continuing education for ministers and church laymen.)

The college is still progressive in 1982 as plans are being made for the expansion of the curriculum to include four-year programs in the areas of accounting, business administration, general studies, and religion. Students who enter in the fall of 1982 can be in the first baccalaureate class of 1986. The college will also continue to offer two-year associate-degree programs.

As the first Board of Christian Education intended, Mount Olive College serves today as a liberal arts institution which trains those who lead the Free Will Baptist denomination and others who desire to pursue careers in business or other areas.

— Mary Susan Yates

BORDEN MANUFACTURING COMPANY

115

On March 20, 1900, the first meeting of The Borden Manufacturing Company was convened at the office of the Goldsboro Oil Company, after due notice to the 29 persons who had pledged to buy stock in the new company. The meeting was called to order by Edwin B. Borden, Jr., and Frank K. Borden, Sr., was requested to act as secretary. The letters of incorporation were read and a motion was made and carried that the subscribers accept the said letters of incorporation and organize thereunder. Thus began The Borden Manufacturing Company for the purpose of manufacturing cotton yarns. Directors elected at this first meeting of stockholders were E.B. Borden, W.H. Borden, F.K. Borden, J.L. Borden, E.B. Borden, Jr., Nathan Schwab, K.J. Davis, and Charles Dewey. Also, at this meeting a committee composed of F.K. Borden, J.L. Borden, and K.J. Davis was named as a Site Selection Committee.

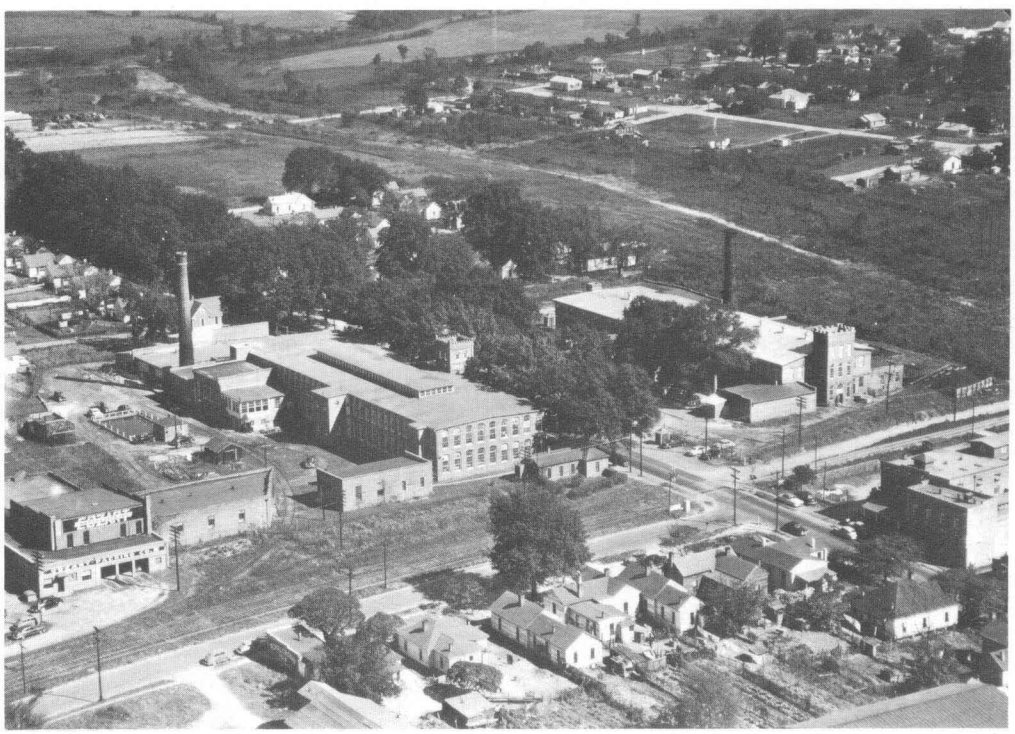
On July 5, 1900, the newly constituted Board of Directors met and elected F.K. Borden as President, E.B. Borden as Secretary and Treasurer, and K.J. Davis was named General Manager.

The Site Selection Committee reported that they had purchased from Arnold Borden a lot of land near the northern limits of the City, partly within and partly without the corporate limits, for the consideration of $3,000, and that they had entered into a contract with D.J. Rose to construct a mill building on this lot. At the same time, it was reported that the committee had contracted with Messrs. Fussell, Woodall, and Rose to build on the Company property 23 houses for the accommodation of the operators of the mill.

The original equipment consisted of 1 opener, 2 pickers, 15 cards, 18 spinning frames, and 4 winding machines. In 1902, an additional 3,000 spindles were added, and other necessary equipment. At this time, an addition was made to the original building.

E.B. Borden, Jr., resigned as Secretary and Treasurer of the Company on July 19, 1903, and Paul L. Borden was elected as his successor on January 16, 1904. The first dividend of 4% was voted by the Directors of the Company on January 16, 1903.

A special stockholders meeting was called on July 14, 1904, to discuss the purchase of the Wayne Cotton Mill, a small weaving mill located directly across the street. Stockholders approved its purchase, and the capital stock of the Company was increased to $150,000. F.B. Daniels and F.K. Borden were appointed as a committe on by-laws, which were to be ready for the meeting in January, 1905. The by-laws were adopted on January 12, 1905. With the acquisition of the Wayne Cotton Mill, additional capital was needed for expansion. Old machinery was discarded and new machinery installed in the newly-acquired plant. The Borden Manufacturing Company then consisted of two complete spinning mills. Both of these mills were operated by steam generators until 1918, but because of strikes and threats of strikes in the coal mines, the Company was forced to convert to electrical power in both mills. The steam generators were the responsibility of D.M. Van Hoy, who



Borden Manufacturing Company.

had been brought from the Piedmont area of the state by K.J. Davis and F.K. Borden.

Modernization

In 1936, the two mills were combined and a vast modernization project was undertaken. All carding equipment was moved to the new mill on the west side of William Street, and all spinning and winding equipment was placed in the mill on the east side. Prior to this, there was only one opener room serving both mills, and many people will remember the large pipe that went over William Street and was used to blow cotton to the mill on the west side of the street. The mill then had approximately 23,000 spindles and the modernization program continued until the outbreak of World War II.

In 1967 an addition was made to the building on the west side of the street and 24 new spinning frames were added. The Winding Room was moved to the basement of this new addition to permit a greater expansion of the spinning capacity, and new high-speed automatic winding equipment was added.

Approximately 25,000 bales of cotton are used each year, and the Mill produces approximately 10,000,000 pounds of yarn annually. This is enough yarn to circle the globe over 3,000 times. In recent years, polyester and cotton blends have been added to the product line. The yarn is sold directly and by sales representatives in Illinois, New York, Pennsylvania, Florida, Canada, North Carolina, and parts of Europe. The yarn is used in a multitude of products, such as infantwear, hosiery, automotive fabrics, underwear, outerwear, etc., and is sold to many well-known companies. Since its beginning in 1900, the Company has grown from a 5,000-spindle mill to a 40,000 spindle mill in 1982. Its equipment is among the most modern in the textile yarn spinning industry.

Today, the President and Chief Executive Officer of the Company is Edwin B. Borden, who follows in the footsteps of his father, E.B. Borden, III, and grandfather. Vice President and Secretary is E.L. Caviness. The Board of Directors consists of E.B. Borden, E.L. Caviness, Robert H. Borden, Frank K. Borden, J. Harry Muir, Jr., John W. Thompson, Lindsay C. Warren, Jr., Graham G. Lacy, and J.J. Klumpp.

Credit for the success of The Borden Manufacturing Company lies in the loyal and faithful service of its employees who have contributed and continue to contribute so much. The Company is proud of its role in the industrial development of Goldsboro and Wayne County, which began with the Borden family members who first settled in Wayne County in 1820, the first of which was E.B. Borden's father, Arnold, who came to North Carolina from Fall River, Mass., reportedly to seek his fortune by growing cotton. He settled in Waynesborough, Wayne County's first county seat, on the Neuse River, and married Mariah Ann Brownrigg of Edgecombe County. When Waynesborough was abandoned as a county seat, Arnold Borden and his wife moved to Goldsboro.

The continued optimism and vision of The Borden Manufacturing Company has brought spectacular growth and quality production to one of Goldsboro's and Wayne County's oldest industries.

CP&L AND ELECTRICITY IN WAYNE COUNTY

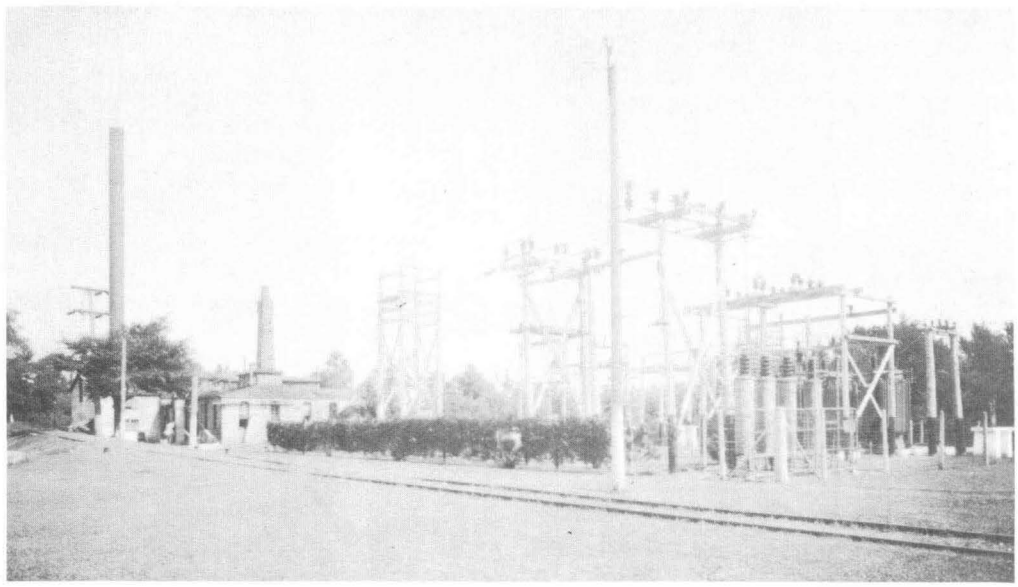
116

Goldsboro first received electric service in 1890 when the Goldsboro Electric Light & Power Company constructed a small steam plant financed in part through a $15,000 mortgage. In 1900, the property was acquired by Goldsboro Illuminating & Traction Company which had been organized by local interests. In 1902, the property was sold to the city of Goldsboro which constructed a new electric generating and water pumping plant on the Little River and thereupon dismantled the original steam plant.

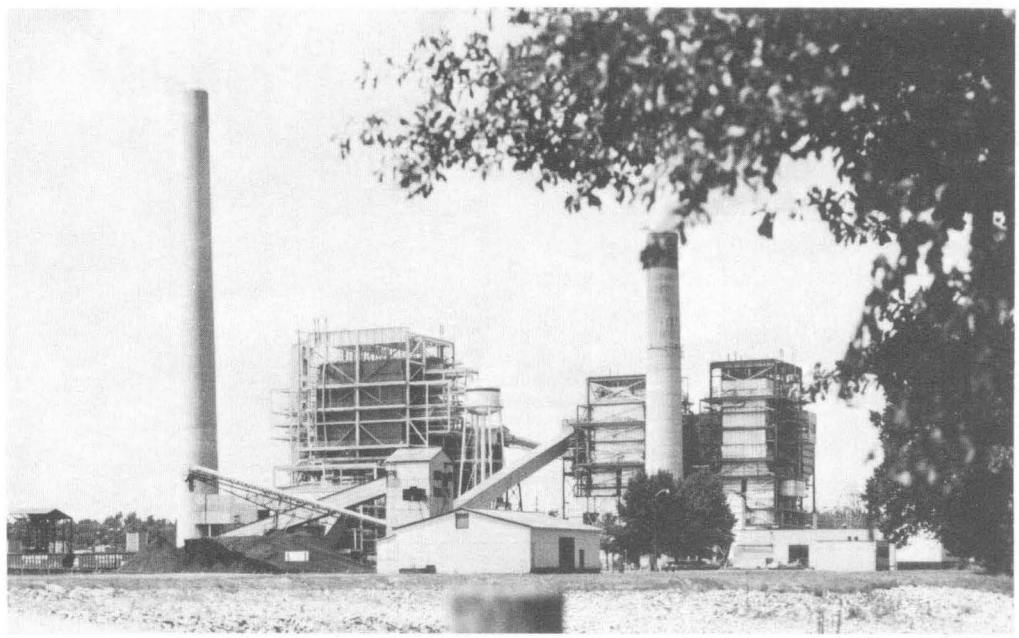
Carolina Power & Light Company bought the Goldsboro electric system from the city of Goldsboro August 20, 1912. While negotiations progressed, work began on a transmission line from Raleigh to Goldsboro. The negotiations terminated August 20 and the line went into service October 17, 1912. The price so exceeded the town's debt that an all-out hassle ensued over the use of the surplus.

This 50-mile line not only tied the two city systems together but it tied territory hitherto enjoying only limited service in a few large communities. A 1,000-kilowatt generator was installed in Goldsboro in 1916. Several mills converted to electricity, and a number of surrounding municipalities purchased wholesale from CP&L.

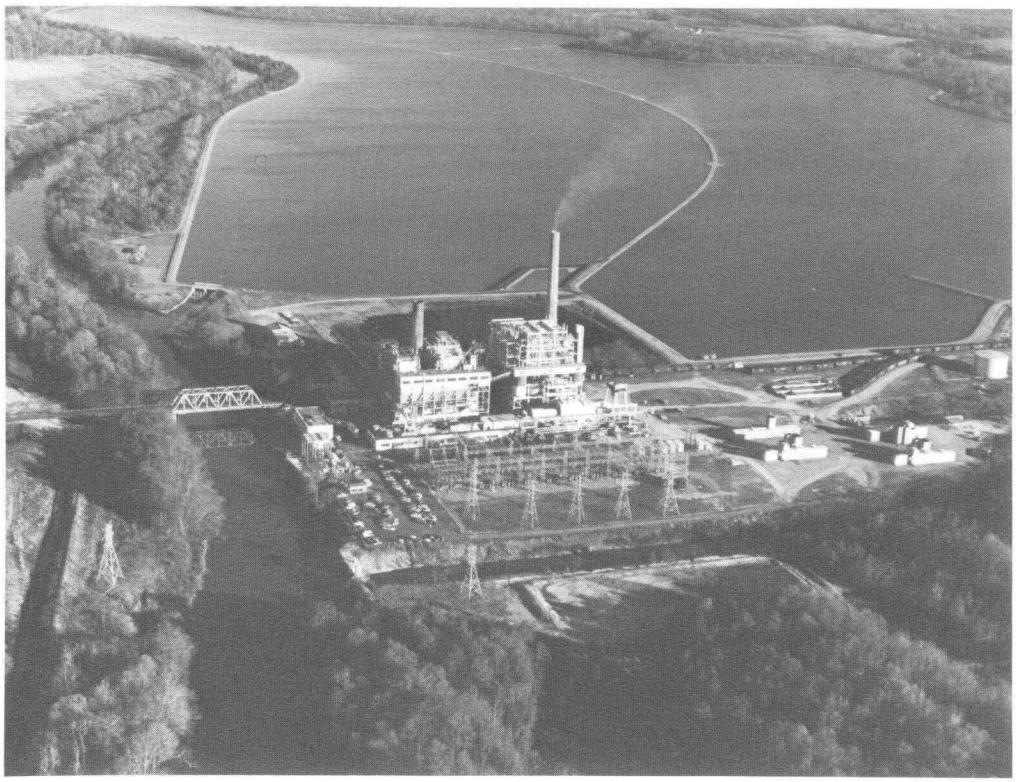
After World War II, the use of electricity began to accelerate. To keep pace with the increasing demand for electricity brought on by the introduction of many new appliances, electric heat and cooling, and industrial expansion, CP&L began a large construction program. Goldsboro was the site for one of the Company's new coal-fired generating stations. On December 2, 1949, ground was



CP&L — Goldsboro Steam Electric Plant, 1916; 1000 kilowatts.



CP&L — H.F. Lee Electric Plant, Goldsboro. Operating at full capacity, the plant consumes about 3,900 tons of coal or approximately 49 rail cars of 80-ton capacity per day.



CP&L — H.F. Lee Electric Plant and 575-acres cooling lake — 498,000 kilowatts.

broken for the Lee Plant.

The Lee plant is located on historical "Quaker Neck." The Quakers held their first church meeting more than two centuries ago near the "neck" of the Neuse River five miles from Goldsboro. The Friends played important roles in the development of the Wayne County area. Where water had turned millstones for pioneer Quakers, it now serves as a cooling agent for the Lee plant.

The first 79,000-kilowatt unit was placed in service in May 1951 about 17 months after ground breaking and a second 76,000-kilowatt unit became operable a year later. The third 252,000-kilowatt unit which, more than doubled the plant capacity, was completed ten years later in 1962. Between 1968 and 1971, CP&L added four internal combustion turbines to the plant increasing the plant's capacity by 91,000 kilowatts. The internall combustion turbines are used only for start-up and peaking power.

The 575-acre lake built to provide off-stream cooling for the large unit No. 3 was modified to also provide off-stream cooling for the first two smaller units which had been using water directly from the Neuse River and returning it to the Neuse. In the off-stream system, water is taken from the lake, passed through the condenser, and returned to the lake. Water to make up losses due to evaporation is pumped into the lake from the river. With the off-stream system, no heated water is released to the stream.

The first turbine generator at the Lee plant was unique in that it required no housing and was of the outdoor type — the first of its kind to be built by CP&L.

The first two units of the Lee plant produced five times as much power as the federal Kerr Lake hydroelectric facility built at the same time in Virginia. The construction cost of these same two units was one-third the cost of the Kerr Lake project.

The plant was named for Harry Fitzhugh Lee who was a district manager for CP&L in Goldsboro when he retired and who worked 45 years with the Company. Mr. Lee is a great-grandson of "Light Horse" Harry Lee of Revolutionary War fame and grandnephew of Confederate General Robert E. Lee.

CRAWFORD-NORWOOD COMPANY

117

In 1892 John R. Crawford opened his insurance and real estate office in a back room of the Goldsboro Book Store located at 117 S. Center Street. For the next twenty years he was active in the business and civic activities of Goldsboro and Wayne County.

After twenty years at this first location, the office was moved to a second floor office at the corner of Center and Walnut Street in the building occupied by the Peoples Bank.

In 1931 Mr. Crawford's son-in-law, Charles S. Norwood, joined the firm for the purpose of expanding the real estate activities of the business. At that time a new corporation was formed for this purpose in the name of Crawford-Norwood Company. Mr. Crawford continued the active direction of the insurance business under the name of John R. Crawford, Inc.

During the period of 1931 through 1940 the main emphasis of the real estate business centered around property management and representing the major insurance companies which were large property owners as a result of foreclosures during the depression years. These properties were eventually sold to new homeowners in the area. During this period Mr. Norwood was also acting as Secretary-Treasurer of the Citizens Building & Loan Association which shared the office space with Crawford-Norwood Company and John R. Crawford, Inc.

In 1944 the business had grown to the point that additional space was needed and the business was moved to the ground floor of the Hotel Goldsboro at the corner of Center and Walnut Street. Again the new office space was shared with Citizens Building & Loan Association and John R. Crawford, Inc.

At the end of World War II, Crawford-Norwood Company became actively involved in the development of new residential subdivisions and was heavily involved in the building boom that took place at that time. The first subdivision was known as Woodford and started at the end of East Walnut Street at Andrews Avenue. For the next thirty years Crawford-Norwood Company was actively engaged in building new houses in this section of Goldsboro and it is estimated that approximately 450 acres and approximately 1000 homes have been built in this area by the company. In each new development the company endeavored to create an avenue of trees along the streets of its subdivisions. It was also during this period that John R. Crawford, Jr. joined the real estate firm and has been



Crawford-Norwood.

primarily responsible for property management from that time to the present.

In 1957 a new office exclusively for the use of Crawford-Norwood Company was constructed at 112 South John Street. This marked the first time that the company had been in quarters exclusively for its own use. This was the same year that Charles S. Norwood, Jr. joined the company. Donald C. Percise became associated with the company in 1962 and the company continued to grow in the area of residential brokerage and new construction. During the decade of the 1970's the company expanded its real estate activities to include commercial development as well as land auctions. In 1976 a new and enlarged office was built at 2711 Cashwell Drive in the new commercial area of the city. The following are the present officers and employees of the company: Charles S. Norwood, Jr., President; Charles S. Norwood, Vice President; Donald C. Percise, Vice President; Charles E. Waller, Vice President; John R. Crawford, Jr., Secretary; Betty J. Hollingsworth, Assistant Secretary; Charles A. Summerlin, Jr.; George E. Bain; Danny Southerland; Jean S. Kauff; and Theresa L. Conwell.

Source: Company Records.

— Charles S. Norwood, Jr.

THE ENTERPRISE LUMBER COMPANY

118

The Enterprise Lumber Company, founded in 1887 by Captain Nathan O'Berry of Goldsboro, grew and prospered to the point that it was, by 1907, reputed to be one of the largest industries of its kind in the entire South. The plant, located on five acres in the southern part of Goldsboro, was equipped with the latest and most improved saw and planing mill machinery available. With holdings of over one hundred million feet of standing timber in the southern part of Wayne County, it cut approximately fifteen million feet per year. The saw mill had a capacity of forty thousand feet per day.

Enterprise operated approximately twenty-five miles of railroad from Mount Olive and other points in the southern part of the county to the mill in Goldsboro. In addition to hauling logs, the railway, known locally as The Tramroad, is reported to have provided free, if illicit, rides to and from Goldsboro and to have delivered produce to markets in the city. Portions of this (or a similar) railroad can be found on the Neuse River above Seven Springs.

The officers of Enterprise Lumber Company were Capt. Nathan O'Berry, President and A.H. Edgerton, Secretary and Treasurer. The business was under the executive management of Mr. O'Berry.

Sources: *Mt. Olive Tribune* — Bicentennial Edition and family records.

— Jim Humphries

FIRST FEDERAL SAVINGS AND LOAN ASSOCIATION OF GOLDSBORO

119

First Federal Savings and Loan Association of Goldsboro represents over 60 years of growth and progress which began with a fledgling charter in 1920 and produced a modern-day organization with assets in excess of $90,000,000.

It is an organization which has contributed richly to the community it serves by providing its people with valuable services for home ownership and thrift, thus making a major contribution to the orderly growth and development of Wayne county and surrounding areas.

The Association was first chartered on May 25, 1920, under the name of Citizens Building and Loan Association of Goldsboro. In those days, savings and loan association were generally operated in conjunction with banks and were staffed on a part-time basis by bank employees. The Association's first location was in the National Bank of Goldsboro where it remained until December, 1930, when the bank closed for the "Bank Holiday" of the Great Depression.

At the time, it moved into the office of Goldsboro Insurance and Realty Company where it remained until January 20, 1931, when an agreement was reached to move its operations into Charles S. Norwood's new real estate office located on the second floor of Peoples Bank Building, 102 East Walnut Street. It remained there for 14 years.

In 1945, Citizens Building and Loan Association moved with Crawford-Norwood Company and John R. Crawford Insurance Company to the first floor of the Hotel Goldsboro. Here, for the first time, the Association had a teller's window for its own use.

This arrangement continued until 1954 when additional space was rented from Hotel Goldsboro, providing the Assocition with its own quarters for the first time. Prior to this, the only piece of equipment belonging to the Association was a posting machine.

In 1956, the Association added its first full-time manager when George Dewey became Executive Vice President and Managing Officer. Mr. Dewey served in this position until his untimely death in 1961. During this period, assets grew from $2 million to $7 million.

The Association's first name change took place in February 1957 when members voted to change the name to Citizen's Savings and Loan Association of Goldsboro to better reflect the organization's functions and services.

Officers

After Mr. Dewey's death in 1961, the Association's attorney, William A. Dees, Jr., served as Managing Officer until September of that year when J.G. Campbell was appointed Managing Officer. He served until December, 1967, when he resigned and Troy W. Pate, Jr., was named Executive Vice President and Managing Officer. In January 1975, Robert E. Bryan, who had been President since 1954, was elected to the newly created position of Chairman of the Board of Directors and Troy W. Pate, Jr., was elected President. Following the death of Mr. Bryan, in October 1975, Edwin B. Borden, Jr. was elected Chairman of the Board in January 1976.

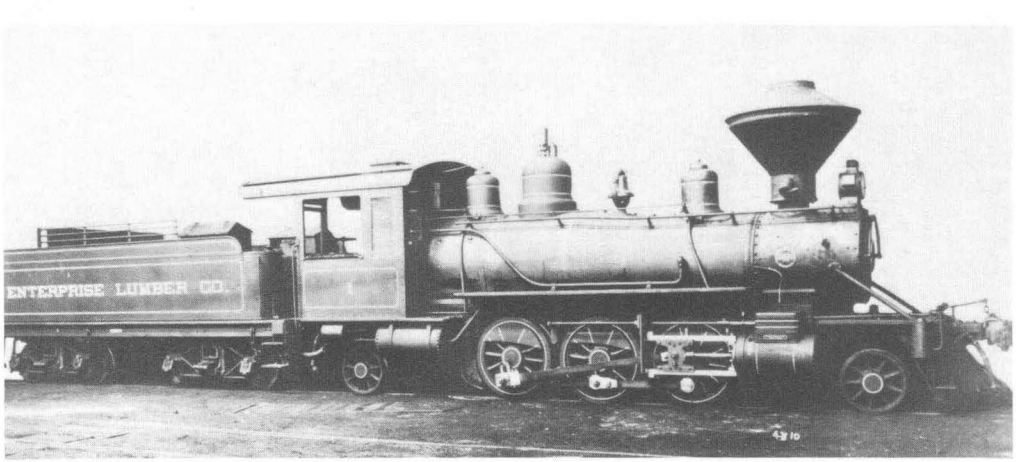
In March 1963, the Association moved into its first real home, a newly constructed building on northeast corner of Ash Street and John Street.

On January 14, 1964, the Association converted from a state-chartered to a federally-chartered association and changed its name to First Federal Savings and Loan Association of Goldsboro.

In December 1968, First Federal Savings opened its first branch office in Fremont. Other branch offices opened over the years are located in Princeton, June 10, 1974; Newton Grove, July 8, 1975; and Wilson, August 9, 1977. On August 18, 1980 the Association moved into its new Main Office located at 201 Spence Avenue in East Goldsboro and closed the branch office located in Eastgate Shopping Center in Goldsboro, which had been opened on March 1, 1972.

The current officers and directors of the Association are: Edwin B. Borden, Jr. — Chairman; Troy W. Pate, Jr. — President; Grace G. Williford — Vice-President; C. Allen Summerlin, III — Secretary-Treasurer. DIRECTORS: Vassie G. Balkcum, Edwin B. Borden, Jr., William J. Derby, Sr., E. Thomas Franklin, Sr., William P. Kemp, Sr., J. Louis Maxwell, Jr., Troy W. Pate, Jr., Dr. William A. Potts, Ray N. Rouse, III, Jacob P. Shrago, Charles L. Snipes, William A. Dees, Jr., Attorney.

It should be noted that the oldest member of



Enterprise Lumber Co. Train.

the Board of Directors is Jacob P. Shrago, a charter member and director of the Association when it was organized in 1920.

Sources: Company records.

— Troy W. Pate, Jr.

GIDDENS: THE OLDEST STORE 119-A

Giddens Jewelry Store, Goldsboro's oldest business and North Carolina's oldest jewelry store, was established in 1859 by L.D. Giddens, Sr. in the same building in which it is still being operated by his family today.

Lewis Devereaux Giddens came to Goldsboro in the late 1850's. Having put together the first watch in the state, he was the pioneer watchmaker in North Carolina. He received the highest award for this at the Wilmington Fair in 1871, a medal, and a diploma at the State Fair in Raleigh in 1874. He was remembered for his talent for anything mechanical. He was one of the few people who could take a seasoned log and an axe and cut free-handed the large wooden screw needed for the mule-powered cotton presses.



Lewis Devereaux Giddens, 1835-1909

He was almost unique in his times in seeking to preserve items of historical value, like the old well at 209 S. William St., instead of removing it to make way for the new. The business still has the original street clock erected June 18, 1877. When the clock was taken down for repairs in 1911, in its base was a container with a copy of Vol 1, issue #13 of the *Goldsboro Mirror* published by Charles D. Whitakers. There was also a list of those witnessing the occasion: Thomas B. Hill, R.G. Powell, N.W. Musgrave, B.M. Privette, John S. Powell, W.P. Grainger, James Taylor, H.A. Powell, C.D. Whitaker, J.M. Powell, and L.D. Giddens. In the mid 1930's electrical movements were attached to each side of the clock. This distinctive landmark stands today in front of the store.

Lewis Giddens served for four years in the War Between the States. In 1909 a son, Ross L. Giddens, became a partner in the business and the name of the firm was changed to L.D. Giddens & Son. Ross studied at the Waltham Horological School, Waltham, Mass.; Lewis, Jr. was graduated from Parson's Horological Institute, LaPorte, Ind.; and Frank from Furgeraon's College of Optics in New York. The three brothers all became excellent engravers.

Lewis engraved the alphabet on the head of a straight pin. Frank was known for bird dogs and hunting scenes on shotguns. While at school Ross made a rectangular watch "different from anything that had been made at that time." Lewis, Jr. had a jewelry store in Wilson until the First World War. He was injured during this war and died in 1923. Frank moved to Morehead for his health and founded a business there.

In 1924 Ross remodeled the ground floor store front but retained the six handmade mahogany wall cases and the pressed metal ceiling. At his death in 1931, Ross Giddens left the store to his sister Mary Emma. She felt that she was unable to carry on alone, so she asked her nephew Marvin L. Smoot, Jr. to come to Goldsboro to help and later to become her partner.

The store came through the Depression without much change. There is a tale told, however, that there was a day when the only business was the delivery of a watch repair — total money 25 cents! During the World War II years, inventories were very difficult to maintain. Some things were rationed; others were not made at all. Most factories had changed to war supplies — such as shell cases instead of baby cups.



Mary Emma Giddens, 1880-1949.

The store having come through a number of crises seemed doomed on February 10, 1948. During a violent ice and snow storm, fire next door burned Weil's to the ground. Giddens' double roof, however, was given credit for saving itself and the other buildings to the south. The store and its contents were badly smoke damaged, but it was only closed for one day.

Miss Mary Emma died July 19, 1949, leaving the store to her nephew, Marvin Smoot, Jr.



Ross Ira Giddens, 1878-1931.



Marvin LeRoy Smoot, Jr., 1908-

The next unusual event was a gas explosion in 1954. Gas had seeped from the old city mains into the sewers of the old part of town and started exploding from the manhole back of 135 S. Center. It exploded about every twenty minutes for several hours and caused the evacuation of the stores in that area. Window panes and sashes were demolished in the back of the store, but there was little other damage.

Then came the Big Year — 1959 — the 100th Year! The show windows were remodeled again, a 44-foot extension was added for a stock room and outstanding events were planned for the entire year. The families from all the surrounding area brought back the tokens of love, friendship and esteem that had been purchased from Giddens 50, 75 or almost 100 years before to share them and their histories with those interested in the centennial.

Merchandise was removed from the show cases and windows and the store became a temporary museum for the objects which had left this same store many years before. In addition, companies which had done business with Giddens for nearly a century sent collec-

tions of antiques and unusual jewelry.

A highlight of the opening ceremony was the presentation of a silver punch bowl, tray and ladle by the Giddens Store to the City of Goldsboro as a token of appreciation for the support the people of the area had given them and the bond between the two over the past hundred years.

Marvin L. Smoot, III (Lee) joined the firm in 1961 and was soon made a partner. George Brittingham Smoot, following family tradition entered the store "family" after graduation from Wesleyan College in 1972 and serving in the U.S. Air Force. He has carried on this tradition by specializing in jewelry design and gold and silver smithing.

The family, now as it was then, is proud to show the historical documents and antique objects in its possession to anyone interested.

Because of its reputation for integrity over the years, Giddens Jewelry Store became one of the first Registered Jewelers in North Carolina listed by the American Gem Society when it began in the late 1930's. By upholding high standards, the store has been allowed to keep this honored rating to this day.

— Arthur Fountain Smoot

GOLDSBORO NEWS-ARGUS

120

Those of us at the *Goldsboro News-Argus* take pride in the fact that not only are we part of a successful and growing business but we also share the heritage of a great institution.

This newspaper had its beginnings on April 7, 1885 with publication of the first issue of the *Goldsboro Daily Argus* — this area's first daily newspaper. The founder was Colonel Joseph Robinson.

Until 1922, the *Daily Argus* published as a morning paper. It then became an afternoon publication and a new morning paper. *The News,* was founded with John D. Langston serving as its president.

Talbot Patrick purchased both newspapers and merged them into the *Goldsboro News-Argus* in September, 1929.

Within weeks the Great Depression hit. But the *News-Argus* managed not only to survive but to maintain its high quality and to steadily expand its circulation.

Patrick served as publisher until October, 1953, when the newly chartered Wayne Printing Company, Inc. purchased the newspaper. Hal H. Tanner, who had served on newspapers in South Carolina, Kentucky and Texas, became the new president and publisher.

The *News-Argus* shared in and in many ways promoted the economic surge during the years which followed.

Located originally in a building on W. Chestnut Street near Center, the *News-Argus* later operated for many years in a converted wholesale grocery company building on a 90 by 150 feet lot which is now the James Street entrance and parking lot of First Citizens Bank.

The present building — the first home designed specifically for the Goldsboro *News-Argus* — was occupied in 1970. The property covers seven acres in what has become the fastest growing business area of the city.

The *New-Argus* over the years has adhered to a tradition of not only reporting the news but also of supporting those things that make for a better community for all of our people. Today the *News-Argus* is one of the largest newspapers east of Raleigh and enjoys a reputation for excellence throughout the Southeast.

Sources: Company records.

— *Goldsboro News-Argus*

JEFFREYS SEED COMPANY

121

Founded in 1890 by the late Zadock Marquis Lafayette Jeffreys, Jeffreys Seed Company has served Wayne and surrounding counties for 92 years. Now in its fourth generation of operations, Jeffreys Seed Company is comprised of two branches, wholesale and retail, with the emphasis being on the wholesale distribution of seed, lawn and garden chemicals, and nursery and greenhouse supplies. With its sales stretching as far east as the coast, Jeffreys Seed Company serves eastern North Carolina with "next-day" service, a feature that has helped to build the business to where it is today, a thriving business with its roots deep in Wayne County.

Z.M.L. Jeffreys first began business in Wayne County around 1890 with Jeffreys and Edgerton, Goldsboro, N.C., a firm which bought and sold produce, cotton seed, corn, chickens and eggs, etc. A few years later, the name was shortened to simply Z.M.L. Jeffreys Seed Merchant. Around 1920, with the addition of his two sons, James T. and Robert A., into the business, Z.M.L. renamed his business Jeffreys and Sons, and it kept that name until 1963, when it was finally changed to Jeffreys Seed Company.

After being first located under the old Arlington Hotel, at the corner of Chestnut and Center Streets, Jeffreys Seed Company has since changed locations twice. In the early 1930's, the firm moved from under the hotel to a new location on the corner of Chestnut and James Streets. The firm remained there until 1967, when it moved to its present location on Highway 117 South, a move which resulted in a much larger and more modern operation. This brought the wholesale and retail operations under one roof for the first time in many years. This, however, didn't last long; Jeffreys Garden Center opened in 1977, located just south of the wholesale business, and now provides the people of Wayne County with a high quality retail operation.

Jeffreys Seed Company employs thirteen employees, including three salesmen. A fleet of trucks deliver the wholesale items. Corporate officers for the firm are: James T. Jeffreys, Jr., President/Treasurer; James T. Jeffreys, III and Gay P. Jeffreys, Vice-Presidents; Lyn Jeffreys Lewis, Secretary. Jeffreys Garden Center employs seven people to handle the retail sale of nursery stock, lawn and garden chemicals, and all types of seed, and is managed by Dallas A. Lewis.

Sources: Company records.

— James T. Jeffreys, Jr.

MT. OLIVE PICKLE COMPANY, INC.

122

The Mt. Olive Pickle Company, Inc. of Mt. Olive, North Carolina was originally founded for the purpose of brining cucumbers to be sold to other pickling firms for packing and marketing. However, since operations started in 1926 with one 3600 square foot building, and $25,000 in capital, the Company has grown to a complete pickling operation with grower contracts and its own fleet of delivery trucks.

The Company is one of the largest operating from a single plant in the industry. Its products are sold primarily on the Eastern Seaboard, and sales are heavily concentrated in North Carolina, South Carolina, and Virginia. In this three-state area, the Company sells more pickles than all other pickle firms combined.

The Company has several buildings covering over 200,000 square feet of production and storage space, including a recently completed 70,000 square foot warehouse. More than 1,000 brine vats with storage capacity in excess of 700,000 bushels of cucumbers serve the Company's raw material needs.

All of this is quite a change from the early beginnings of this local industry.

Shickrey Baddour, an immigrant from Lebanon and road salesman for a sewing company, and George Moore, a sailor who had traveled the high seas, started a pickle company in Mt. Olive. These two men, Baddour offering money and Moore offering experience from a pickle company he operated in Castle Hayne, set out to begin the new business. They needed more money and the first person they convinced was I. Faison Witherington.

The original investors carried names such as Cox, Geddie, Kornegay, Henderson, Martin, Oliver, Baddour, Moore, Whitehurst, Witherington, McLean, Mintz, Summerlin, and others. The Company was incorporated in January, 1926.

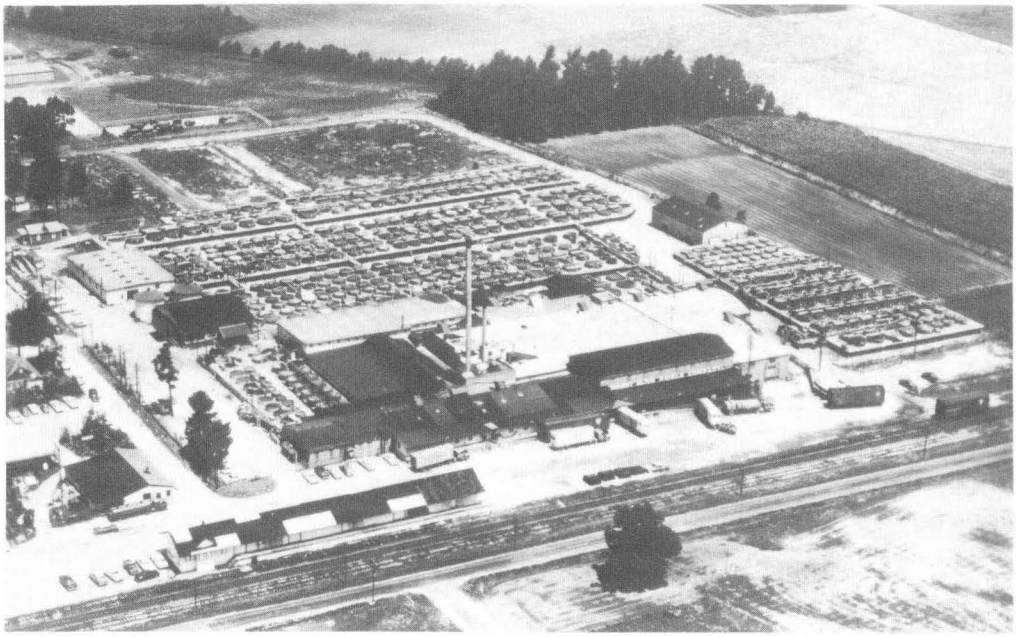
Land was purchased from J.A. Westbrook and H.M. Cox served as foreman and superintendent. Dr. C.C. Henderson became an early investor and was an important contributor to the growth of the Company.

North Carolina is first in the nation in cucumber pickle acreage with about 26,000 acres being contracted for processing each year. The Mt. Olive firm is a leader in field research and development, including new varieties, mechanical harvesting, and improved material handling methods.

Close contact with N.C. State University in all departments involving cucumber production from Horticulture through Food Science, has enabled the Company to be in the forefront of developments within the industry.

At present, the Company is involved in research whereby entirely new processing methods will be developed to pack an entirely new pickle product for distribution by the Company.

The plant has over 250 employees on a full-time basis and up to a maximum of 750 employees during the intake season. The Company is particularly proud of an employee



Mount Olive Pickle Company, Inc., Mount Olive, N.C.

Profit Sharing Plan, one of the first developed in the country, and its employee benefit program.

Current directors are William S. Wilkins, Chairman, William A. Potts, Vice-Chairman, R.B. Butler, Zach D. Cox, Margaret Martin, Drewry E. Moore, E.J. Pope, Jr., John N. Walker, and Lindsay C. Warren.

Sources: Company records.

— Mt. Olive Pickle Company, Inc.

NEWSPAPERS OF MOUNT OLIVE

123

The *Mount Olive Tribune,* which was established in 1904, serves Mount Olive and surrounding communities in southern Wayne and northern Duplin counties. The semi-weekly paper has grown from a one-man operation to a combination newspaper-publication printing plant which employs about 25 people.

The *Tribune* began as a four page weekly paper in a small village previously described as a "newspaper's graveyard" and has grown to a twice weekly publication with a circulation in 1982 of approximately 5,000.

The newspaper began printing in April 1904. The first publisher and editor was Fred R. Mintz. Homer Brock of Mount Olive bought the paper in 1916 and was editor and publisher until his death in 1949, when ownership of the paper passed to his widow, the late Mrs. Ella King Brock.

After Mrs. Brock's death in 1965, three of the Brock sons, Cletus, Elmer and Vaden Brock, purchased all interest in the paper from other members of the family. The three brothers, with Cletus Brock serving as editor, owned the newspaper until 1979, when it was sold to Mount Olive Printing and Publishing Co., a wholly owned subsidiary of the News and Observer Publishing Co. of Raleigh.

The newspaper offices have been located in several places during its growth, but its greatest growth period came when it was located on South Church Street in Mount Olive before a new printing plant was built in 1974 on NC Highway 55, just west of Mount Olive.

The Tribune was the third newspaper in North Carolina — after the *Daily Southerner* in Tarboro and the *Observer* in Newton — to install web-fed offset newspaper presses. The equipment was installed at the *Tribune* in 1962.

With its own growth and with the additional work provided by area newspapers which turned to the *Tribune's* pressroom as their own outdated and wornout letterpress equipment failed, the original 12-page press was enlarged to 16 pages within three or four years.

Soon even this press proved inadequate to care for the needs of the *Tribune* and its customers, and the new building was built on land purchased from Mr. and Mrs. Paul Patten on NC 55 west of Mount Olive. The new plant, housing a new 28 page offset press, was occupied in March 1974.

Negotiations began in November 1978 which led to the purchase of the *Tribune* by the *News and Observer* subsidiary. In mid-January 1979, the sale was consummated and Kenneth Wilson, a Zebulon native who worked with newspapers in Smithfield, Zebulon, and in Wyoming, was named publisher.

In 1980 Martha Stokes of Mount Olive, a reporter for the newspaper for many years and later news editor, was named editor of the *Tribune.*

Also in 1980, Wilson moved to Waynesville, where he was named publisher of the *Mountaineer,* which is also owned by the *News and Observer,* and Eddie Thorndyke, former publisher of the *Cary News,* which is also owned by the *News and Observer,* was named publisher of the *Tribune.*

Beginning in the late 1930s and into the 1940s, until the war interferred, The *Tribune* was the only non-daily newspaper in North Carolina which made its own engravings from which to print local pictures. At one time, with the exception of Wilmington and Rocky Mount dailies, it was the only newspaper east of Raleigh which could take its own news pictures, make engravings of them and print them in that day's issue.

The *Tribune* achieved a reputation of obtaining about as good a print, especially from pictures, as could be obtained from the old type of press, and several smaller publications began to have their newspapers printed by the *Tribune.*

The *Tribune* became one of the businest central printing plants in eastern North Carolina, and with a press capacity equal to any of its own needs, the paper had grown from the four page effort of Editor Mintz to the 16 to 24 page product of the 1980s.

In 1921 The *Tribune* increased frequency of publication to a semi-weekly. It continued as a twice weekly paper until September 30, 1931, when the effects of the Great Depression once again forced it to return to the weekly status. On June 30, 1936 it returned to the semi-weekly format, which it has continued since.

The philosophy of the newspaper is to provide its readers with news and pictures about themselves and their families and neighbors which cannot be normally found elsewhere. Over the years, the *Tribune* and its staff have received numerous awards from the N.C. Press Association for journalistic excellence and community service.

Sources: Company records.

— Nelson Bland



The Mount Olive Tribune, Inc.

SEVEN SPRINGS SUPPLY, INC.

124

A general merchandise business was founded in 1885 by James Robert Murvin in the village of White Hall, which was later changed to Seven Springs and is located in a valley by the Neuse river. It became Seven Springs Supply Co. when it was incorporated in 1905. At that time Murvin took a partner, L. Harvey and Son of Kinston. C. Felix Harvey, Sr. was elected president.

The business was expanded. A warehouse was built on the river and two boats were purchased to transport merchandise by water from New Bern up the Neuse river to Seven Springs. Bales of cotton and other products purchased by the Supply Co. were carried back down the river to New Bern.

In the 1920's and 30's a dredge boat, owned and operated by the State, kept the river dredged clear of debris from New Bern to Goldsboro. The dredging also helped with flood control and enabled huge rafts of logs to be floated down river. Truck transportation finally ended this operation and river traffic ceased.

In 1921 the Supply Co. building burned and the town of Seven Springs was almost destroyed. The business was rebuilt where it now stands, on the corner of Main and East Spring St.

The Supply Co. had a soda shop that sold lemonade, colas, shakes, sundaes, etc. The guests from the Seven Springs Hotel and visitors to the Springs found the shop a very inviting place on a hot day. They usually walked to the soda shop and often commented on how charming and lovely the area was. The Supply's Co.'s business slogan was "From the Cradle to the Grave". They carried things for the family ranging from baby clothes to coffins, including mules, fertilizer, groceries, drugs, farm implements, coffin vaults, feed, hardware, and clothes.

In 1922 Henry Dale began work for James Robert Murvin (his brother-in-law) at the Supply Co. Leo Harvey was made president of the Supply Co. after the death of C. Felix Harvey in 1931. In 1935 Murvin died. Henry Dale purchased his share of the business from Murvin's widow (Henry's sister) and became secretary and treasurer of the business.

From the 1920's or earlier, Seven Springs Supply Co. owned its own telephone system, running from La Grange to Seven Springs, with ten phones on the line. It was maintained by the Supply Co. employees. Having the only keys to the store, Henry Dale and his son, Clay Brown, were gotten out of bed on many cold nights to make emergency calls for people in the area. Eventually the Carolina Telephone and Telegraph Co. installed phones throughout that area.

Elections were held at the Supply Co. for many years, and the ballots were counted by hand. Taxes were listed there as well. When a coffin was sold to the family, Henry Dale was often asked to conduct the funeral, which he did many times and also furnished transportation to the cemetery for the deceased and his family. These and many other things were done as a service to the community.

Clay Brown Dale joined his father, Henry Clay Dale, in the business in 1937 and was made vice-president in 1941. In those days, unlike today, work hours were from 6 a.m. until 11 p.m. six days a week. For years a favorite gathering place during those hours for the farmers and the townspeople was around the coal-fired potbellied stove at the Supply Co. The weather, planting, local news, the economy, and the merits of politicians were often the topics of discussion.

As times changed, so too the Supply Co. changed in the type of merchandise it offered. Roads had improved, cars and trucks were plentiful, and that meant people could travel with more ease to nearby towns to shop. The Supply Co. started selling oil, gasoline, insecticides, and other things pertinent to the changing times. When L.P. gas became popular for curing tobacco, an L.P. gas plant and a two-way radio system were installed.

Following Leo Harvey's death in 1959, C. Felix Harvey III was elected president by the board of directors. Clay Brown Dale continued as vice-president and managed the day-to-day operations of the business during the time of Henry Dale's semi-retirement until his death on July 22, 1966 and until Clay Brown's own retirement in 1972, at which time the partnership between the Dales and L. Harvey and Son was dissolved. The Seven Springs Supply Co. is now operated by L. Harvey and Son.

Sources: personal knowledge, Corporate Seal, interviews with officers of the Company.

— Helen Blackman Dale

STANDARD AUTOMOTIVE PARTS CO., INC. OF GOLDSBORO AND FREMONT

125

Standard Automotive Parts Co., Inc. was established on January 6, 1927 by Balllington Booth Montague of Goldsboro and was incorporated on March 31, 1953. The firm specializes as an auto, truck and tractor replacement parts outlet with complete automotive machine shop service. Present owners are Irvin B. Montague, president, treasurer, and general manager; and Joseph B. Johnson, vice-president, secretary, and manager of the Fremont store. Standard in Goldsboro is located at 228-234 North Center Street, and the branch store in Fremont is located at 205 East Main Street. The following dates show the additions to the company which has been remodeled three times over the past 55 years.

1933 — The building on Center Street in Goldsboro was rebuilt and a new front added.

1950 — An additional building was added on the right, and a second story was built on the main building.

1953 — On March 31, 1953 Standard Automotive Parts Company was Incorporated.

1961 — On February 1, 1961 Standard opened a branch store in Fremont.

1966 — The service shop in back of the Goldsboro store was remodeled and parking space added.

1968 — The front of the Goldsboro building was modernized along with office remodeling and a general inside "face lifting."

1970 — A building was bought at 205 East Main Street in Fremont for the existing branch of Fremont Standard Automotive Parts Co., Inc.

1971 — The building on the corner of Center and Ash Streets in Goldsboro on the left of the store was incorporated into existing properties by extending the metal facing and marque. The floor space was increased about 20 per cent at this time.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Irvin B. Montague,
and Joseph B. Johnson

SOUTHERN BELL

126

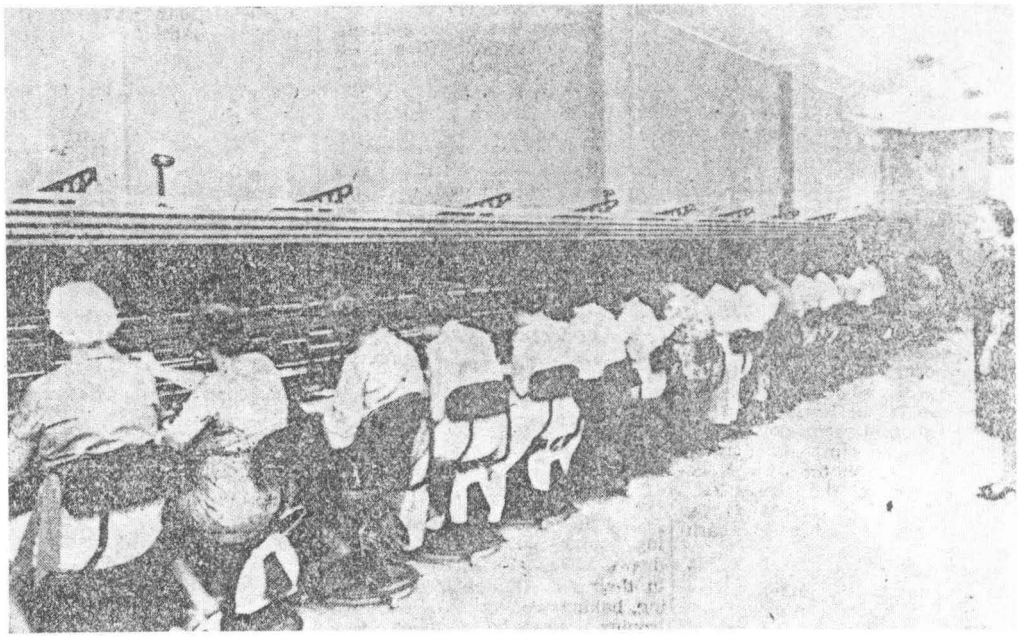
Telephone service began in Goldsboro in 1892 with the coming of the Interstate Telephone Company with 49 telephones. They were not numerous enough at first to put completely aside the foot messenger, the horse back rider and the horse drawn vehicle for transmitting news and messages. The first location of the telephone office was upstairs at 101 South Center Street. Southern Bell Telephone Company bought the Interstate Telephone Company in 1903. Miss Minnie Powell and Mrs. Frank Short were the first Operators and Charlie Miller was the first Manager for Southern Bell.

The first Southern Bell office was over the Goldsboro Drug Store. The next was in the location of Parrott Shoe Store at 106 West Walnut Street. The next Business Office was located where First Citizen Bank is on Center Street. The fourth location was on North John Street at the location of Branch Bank.

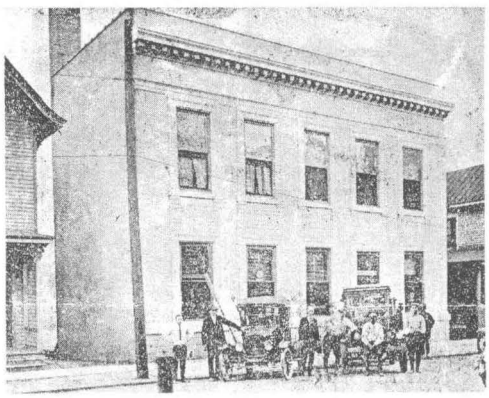
In 1919 Southern Bell constructed a building on North John Street (presently Wayne Country Office Building) and moved into it. The Western Union and the Telephone Office were



Standard Automotive Parts, Inc.



Southern Bell operators in 1960.



Southern Bell in the old days.

located together at that time.

Beginning with 49 telephones in 1903 an amazing growth has taken place. In 1920 there were 1360 telephones, 1940 — 2556, 1960 — 17,891, 1970 — 35,512, 1980 — 59,270 and today there are 55,795. Many improvements in telephone sets have been made. Early sets were in wooden boxes mounted on a wall with the receiver hanging on the side. Today there are a multitude of modern decorative styles and colors. Customers now have the option of buying his own telephone instrument, taking it home and plugging it into a modular connection.

Soutern Bell constructed a new and modern building at its present location 210 North William Street. With the move into this building came Direct Distance Dialing of both local and long distance calls. Today most customers can dial calls to many parts of the world. An Open House was held to share this occasion with residents of the area. In October of 1972 another telephone Exchange was constructed on the Highway 70 By-Pass and placed into service. This facility serves the eastern section, Adamsville and the Seymour Johnson Air Force Base Housing area.

With the installation of underground cable to provide more trouble free service and a better looking landscape, Southern Bell continues to strive to provide the latest in telephone communications for the entire area.

Sources: Company records.

— Marie S. Justice

THE WAYNE COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

127

The Wayne County Public Library was founded by the Goldsboro Women's Club in 1908 after petitioning the City of Goldsboro to assume operation of the Club's "library", in order to make its resources available to all citizens of the Goldsboro community. An upstairs portion of the City Hall served as the library's first home. Several librarians served in the first years of operation, but it was Mary Faison Devane, beginning as librarian in 1914, who initiated the programs and plans of operation that set the library on firm ground.



The Wayne County Public Library, 1930-1977.



The Wayne County Public Library, 1977-1982.

The library remained in the City Hall headquarters until 1930, when Lionel Weil, Mrs. Leon Strauss and Mrs. Adolf Oettinger (the children of Solomon Weil) gave their father's home at 204 W. Chestnut Street to the city for use as the Goldsboro Public Library.

In 1941, Susan Borden became librarian. In that same year, the county began supporting the library so that all residents of the county could belong to the library. In order to serve the new clientele of "county folks", Miss Borden implemented a bookmobile service. Several branches were added to the system during this time, and the library's book collection grew from 8,000 volumes to over 32,000 volumes.

The Wayne County Library grew steadily. However, the Victorian home which housed the library's books became inadequate as the growth continued. The pleas for a new building became a community effort. In 1971, a county-wide bond referendum that would have provided funds for a new facility was defeated, but the effort and dedication of those who were determined to see expansion of the facilities continued. In 1976, construction of a $750,000 facility began. Construction was financed by revenue sharing money, as a Community Bicentennial Project. The Wayne County Public Library was dedicated in January 1977 as a "gift to future generations."

Following Susan Borden as director to the library in 1973 was Glenn Musser. Pat Setzer served as acting director from February 1977 until September 1977, when Robert Burgin became director or the library. Upon Burgin's departure, Dan Austin assumed the role and responsibility of library director.

The Alice H. Brown branch library began as the Goldsboro Colored Library in 1941 and was housed in the Community Building on Leslie Street. After W.P.A. funds were cut off, the library appealed to the Wayne County Public Library and was made a branch. The branch library soon outgrew the Community Building and moved to Pine Street, across from Lightner Funeral Home. The first librarian was Mrs. Louvenia Watson, and in 1949 the library was named in honor of Alice Harper Brown, a member of the Library Advisory Board. After the Pine Street location became too small, the library moved to the larger North Carolina Mutual Insurance Building on South James Street. In 1977 the library moved to its present location on North James Street.

Bookmobile service in Wayne County began in 1941, the year the county began supporting the library. The first bookmobile was a panel truck with a three-tier turntable in the back that held approximately 350 books. By the middle 1940's, this vehicle had been replaced by a bookmobile with doors that were raised from the outside; it held 750 books.

Demand for walk-in bookmobile increased and in 1955, the library purchased such a vehicle for $4,100. The new bookmobile had a

capacity of 1100 volumes. Eleven years later, a 1964 International was acquired. It held 2000 volumes. The bookmobile presently in use was purchased in 1980. Its holding capacity is 2,000 volumes and it makes 62 stops throughout the county.

The Fremont branch of the Wayne County Public Library was opened in 1966 after a year of negotiations between the Fremont town commissioners and the library board. The branch has always been located in the Fremont Community Building. The Fremont branch was renovated and enlarged in 1981.

In 1933, using W.P.A. labor and donated funds, the town of Mt. Olive began construction of a library. The Steele Memorial Library was dedicated in 1935 to honor Dr. W.C. Steele, a Mt. Olive physician and friend of the library who died in 1933. The building was used at that time for a community center, the library being located in a small room on the main floor. In 1968, Steele Memorial became a branch of the Wayne County Public Library. At that time, the library was renovated and enlarged to include the entire main floor.

Five months' planning between the Pikeville Town Board and the library board culminated in August 1967 with the opening of the Pikeville branch of the Wayne County Public Library. A small building on Main Street was the first facility. In the summer of 1977, the library moved to a larger building next door.

In 1967, the town board of Seven Springs made arrangements to renovate the former town jail into a branch of the Wayne County Public Library. The branch moved in February 1979 to a new building purchased by the town of Seven Springs. It is located on Main Street.

Sources: *The Library Community Analysis,* library records.

— Wayne County Public Library



W.H. Griffin and Sons.



W.H. Griffin, Sr., founder of the business.



W.H. Griffin, Jr.

W.H. GRIFFIN

127-A

One of the oldest fuel companies in North Carolina, W.H. Griffin & Sons, Inc., has tried to live up to its slogan, "Your Warmest Friend."

The firm was founded in 1891 by W.H. Griffin, Sr., as a coal and wood dealer. It was located approximately in the same location as the company is today, 511 S. John Street.

Coal and wood were the main fuels used in Goldsboro and Wayne Co. homes and industries in the early 1900's with automatic coal stokers coming into use in the 1930's. The stokers were also used in tobacco curing after World War II and during the early 1950's.

The company entered the fuel oil business in 1940 as an Esso fuel oil jobber. The wood business was discontinued, but the company continued to serve the fuel needs of Wayne County and Goldsboro.

W.H. Griffin, Jr. entered the business as a partner in 1914 following his graduation from North Carolina State. It was at this time the firm's name was changed to W.H. Griffin & Son. He remained active in the business until his death in 1976.

In 1950, W.H. Griffin III came into the business and its name was again changed to W.H. Griffin & Sons. From 1954 until his death in 1965, Wilson V. Griffin served as secretary and treasurer.

The present officers are: W.H. Griffin III, president, and Mrs.James Howell, secretary-treasurer. There are nine full-time employees and some extra employees during the winter heating months.

W.H. Griffin & Sons, Inc. entered the gasoline business in 1951 giving service to farm and commercial customers. The present office was built in 1952.

The company changed its supplier of fuel oils and gasoline to Phillips Petroleum Co. in 1957. It became a full line distributor of Phillips products. For industrial use, the firm deals in number 5 and 6 fuel oils. The coal business was discontinued in 1971.

In 1968 a modern warehouse was constructed next to the office. It was built for the storage of motor oils, greases and service station equipment.

Gasoline and fuel oil is delivered by a modern fleet of five tank trucks. They are equipped with two-way radios and automatic printing meters. The company hauls its products by the fleet from the Phillips terminal in Selma, N.C.

The degree day system is used for the delivery of fuel oil to regular customers. This system is designed to assure customers of a sure and adequate supply of fuel oil.

Griffin offers oil burner sales and service. They operate three full-service gasoline stations, one convenience store and a number of rural stores in Wayne County are kept supplied with their Phillips products.

WOOTEN OIL COMPANY

128

ANNOUNCEMENT
Tomorrow Marks the Opening for the
THOMPSON-WOOTEN OIL COMPANY
At Corner of John and Beech Streets

It will be our purpose to handle only the best, the approved brands and grades. To always give our customers the benefit of the best possible prices. To give fair, courteous and prompt service at all times.

Earl M. Thompson — Sterling D. Wooten
(Published in *The Goldsboro Argus* Monday, October 17, 1927)

The Company first sold its own brand of gasoline — TWOCO — and motor oils. Next came a year with Tidewater Green gasoline; and then many years as a distributor for Shell Oil products and Quaker State oils. A bulk storage plant for sale of these products in Lenoir and Greene Counties was built in Kinston and operated during this period. Also, the business was divided, with Earl Thompson keeping the Quaker State for some 22 counties



Thompson-Wooten Oil Company.

and Sterling Wooten keeping Shell Products for around five counties.

Now the following in the Goldsboro *News-Argus* of June 22, 1960:

Announcing the
GRAND OPENING
Thursday, June 23rd, 2:30 to 9:30 P.M.
of New Office and Bulk Plant
WOOTEN OIL AND FUEL COMPANY
723 South George Street, Goldsboro, N.C. RE 4-1357
"Serving This Community For Over Thirty Years"
May 13, 1965
WOOTEN OIL AND FUEL CO. Is Proud to Announce
"We've Joined the TEXACO Family"

Our product line now features Havoline Motor Oils and a full line of other national brands. Marketing is done through independent dealers, company-operated and dealer-owned, convenience outlets selling fast moving items.

The name in 1982 is
WOOTEN OIL COMPANY
S. Dillon Wooten, Jr., President
"SERVING THIS COMMUNITY FOR OVER FIFTY-FOUR YEARS"

Distributor of Texaco and Amoco fuels and lubricants, and operator of Coastal Transport, a common carrier of bulk petroleum and fertilizer by transport truck.

Sources: Company records and newspaper articles.

— S.D. Wooten

Notes

The People of Wayne County
Family Histories



BENJAMIN FRANKLIN AND MINNIE OLA FULTON ADAMS

300

My grandfather, Benjamin Franklin Adams, was born in Pitt County on October 26, 1887. He was brought to Wayne County by Marshall Lee and Lorraine (Godley) Adams, his parents. After 10 years they moved to the junction of Ash Street and Berkley Boulevard, where they raised corn, cotton, and tobacco. Benjamin attended through the fourth grade in a small school established by his father near the crossroads.

Ben helped his father in business until he was 26 years old. He boasted that he was the "first man to sleep in Adamsville" for at the age of 16, he stayed overnight in the store to protect his father's investment. He left his father's business to try blacksmithing on his own and later turned to barbering.

In 1923 he entered the dairy business, operating Adams Dairy, located about one block west of the junction. Then in 1937 he established the Adams Construction and Contracting Company which he continued in until he retired in 1959. His last major building project was the construction of the Adams Shopping Center located just outside Gate #1 of Seymour Johnson Air Force Base.

Ben Adams served in the National Guard as a young man achieving the rank of First Lieutenant of Company E in the Second Regiment Infantry in 1911. When World War I erupted he received an occupational deferment.

My grandfather married Minnie Ola Fulton, daughter of Charles and Lydia (Bridges) Fulton, of the Odd Fellows Home in Goldsboro, on July 28, 1915. They were married by Alvin C. Barrett, M.G. in Goldsboro.

Minnie Ola Fulton was born June 28, 1892 in Grover, North Carolina. Because of the illness and sudden death of her father, Charles Fulton, her mother Lydia (Bridges) Fulton was unable to care for their four small children. Charles had been a member of the Odd Fellows Fellowship at his death at age 30 and Lydia brought the children to Goldsboro to be placed together in the Odd Fellows Home located on the corner of Ash Street and Herman Street.

Grandaddy and Mymom moved to their first home in Adamsville located one block west of the crossroads where Wayside Furniture now stands. From their marriage came three children, all were born at this home and delivered by Dr. Malcolm Bizzell. My mother Ola Bee was the oldest child, born September 2, 1917. Violet Ercel arrived August 24, 1921 and Dr. Edwin Lee Adams, the only son was born August 14, 1925.

Ben and Minnie purchased a tract of farmland on the southwest side of Berkley Boulevard where they built a home in 1941 between two giant oak trees. Their front yard became the meeting place for friends and relatives and the scene of many gatherings for barbecues and picnicking.

Affectionately known as "Mymom" to us grandchildren, Minnie never worked outside the home, spending her time caring for her children and home. Her hobbies were handwork, which she did with excellent skill. Her daughter Ola Bee commented that "Mother wouldn't let me quilt because I couldn't make the stitches small enough." Another pasttime of Minnie's was working crossword puzzles, a daily pleasure. Mealtime was punctual at her home, at 12 noon and 5 in the afternoon. She always washed her dishes as she cooked so that when she finished the meal, her work was almost done. Her specialities in the kitchen were making sugar-coated pecans and ambrosia at Christmas time was a family tradition.

When television came into her home, she allotted time for her special favorites, mainly the "new" soap operas and "I Love Lucy". The front yard of their home on south Berkley was void of grass because of the large trees covering the entire space. On Saturdays Mymom and we grandchildren would be found there "sweeping the yard" with straw brooms. She enjoyed playing the piano, quilting and playing card games. She collected "whatnots," small glass objects, which she displayed on her corner cabinets and were a weekly dusting job. She was an active member of the Wayne County Home Demonstration Club.

Both Grandaddy and Mymom were members of Daniels Memorial Methodist Church of Adamsville and gave a portion of the land on which the church now stands.

Ben Adams lived in Adamsville and saw it develop from a wooded area into a thriving community of 600 families. He claimed to know just about everyone in the area and could tell stories and details about any part of Wayne County which he knew like the palm of his hand. One of his greatest joys was to be able to drive around and visit his acquaintances. During his lifetime, he was healthy and very active, suffering only from mild arthritis in his knees. His death occurred in 1974 at the age of 86 in the Wayne Memorial Hospital when he suffered a broken hip. My mom had preceded him in death on April 25, 1971, suffering from arteriosclerosis.

Sources: Family knowledge, *Goldsboro News-Argus*.

— Jenny Butler Wilder



Benjamin Franklin Adams and Minnie Ola Fulton Adams on their 50th wedding anniversary in 1965.

DR. EDWIN LEE ADAMS

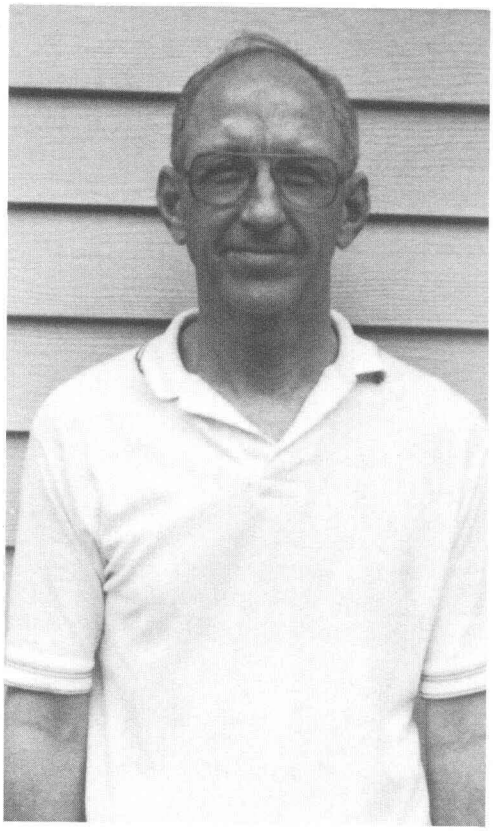
301

Dr. Edwin Lee Adams is a native of Wayne County and son and grandson of the founders of the community of Adamsville. He was born at home in Adamsville on August 14, 1925 to his parents, Benjamin Franklin and Minnie (Fulton) Adams. The youngest child and only son, he shared his youth with two sisters, Ola Bee Adams (Butler) and Violet Ercell Adams (McDougall).

Adams graduated from Goldsboro High School in 1943. His college years were completed at Wake Forest University in 1949 with a bachelor's degree in science. Membership in Kappa Alpha Fraternity and a keen interest in sports highlighted his years at Wake Forest. Uncle Sam interrupted his studies from 1943-46 with his service in the U.S. Navy. His Doctor of Optometry degree was earned in 1953 at Pennsylvania College of Optometry, where he also was a member of Omega Delta Fraternity. Upon graduation he immediately opened his practice in the Borden Building in Goldsboro where he has been located since.

As a young man, Dr. Adams was a member and actively involved in the activities of Daniels Memorial Methodist Church where he served as Sunday School Superintendent and finance chairman. It was at this time he began working with scouts, serving first as Cub Master of Pack 9 for six years. His interest in young boys also directed him into volunteer coaching in tennis for the Wayne County Boys Club for 12 years.

On November 23, 1960 he married the former Hazel Glenn Burke of LaGrange. His wife had taught primary school for five years in Craven and Wayne Counties, North Carolina and in Phoenix, Arizona. She enjoys active involvement in her church work, serving in the



Dr. Edwin Lee Adams.

church choir, teaching an adult Sunday school class, and holding offices in the United Methodist Women. Her special talents and hobbies are painting and crafts. Their first child Betty Susan, born October 21, 1961, received her high school diploma from St. Mary's College in Raleigh and presently attends the North Carolina School of the Arts in Winston-Salem. She is interested in a career in art and is an accomplished pianist. Edwin Lee, Jr. was born May 16, 1963 and is a student at Wake Forest University. Eddie has always had an interest in all types of sports, being a member of the Goldsboro High School golf team and enjoying the game of tennis. He is proud of having been chosen all-conference on the Wayne Country Day School football team. Their third child is Glenn Scott, born February 9, 1966, is a Goldsboro High School student and member of the football and golf teams. He was chosen as the Most Valuable Player on the golf team for his freshman and sophomore years.

Professionally, Dr. Adams served three years as chairman of the American Optometric Foundation for which he received a national award for work done in the state. The North Carolina State Optometric Society elected him to serve as president for the years 1972-74. He is also a member of the coastal district of the North Carolina Optometric Society, the Wayne County Optometric Society, as well as the American Optometric Association.

In his dedication to his church, Dr. Adams has accepted various responsibilities for service. When his family moved their membership to St. Luke Methodist Church, he began contributing in the areas of missions, finance, and administrative board. As a layman, he was chosen as Goldsboro District Missions Secretary for three years. His love of scouting has continued throughout his adult years and he now leads Troop 11 of St. Luke's as Scoutmaster.

Dr. Adams has been committed to community service through former membership in the Goldsboro Lions Club. He was one of the founders of the Goldsboro Toastmasters Club for which he served as president at one time.

A quiet, modest man, Dr. Adams feels he owes his dedication to serving his fellow man to his parents. He says, "My dad was a wonderful man. He loved people and he never tired of working with them or talking to them. And my mom was the most devoted Christian I have ever known. My goal in life is to accomplish just some of the dedication of purpose that filled both of their lives."

Sources: *Goldsboro News-Argus*, personal interview.

— Ola Bee Adams Butler
and Jenny Butler Wilder

JAMES THOMAS ADAMS FAMILY

302

There would have been no Adamsville without the James Thomas Adams family. In 1889 James Thomas and his entire family moved from Pitt County to the area east of Goldsboro. His children purchased land in early 1900 in Wayne County and settled around the crossroads of the present Ash Street and Berkeley Boulevard. The community became known as Adamsville for the number of Adams families there and the establishment of Adams Store operated by his son Marshall Lee.

James Thomas was born May 6, 1830 in Greene County, the son of John and Margaret Adams. He served in Company E, 61st N.C. Regiment, Greene Co, through the Civil War, and was granted a pension for his military service. He married Nancy Adeline Sugg (b. 24 Dec. 1834, daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth Sugg, in Greene Co.) on 15 Feb. 1854. From their union were born: Richard J. b. 1 Sept. 1855 d. as infant; William David b. 21 Mar. 1858 d. 22 Dec. 1924; James Henry b, 9 Sept. 1859 d. 9 Oct. 1937; Marshall Lee b. 24 April 1861 d. 8 Oct. 1936; Drewery b. 8 Sept. 1863 d. as infant; Nancy E. b. 18 June 1865 d. 4 Feb. 1929; Josiah b. 4 Apr. 1867 d. 29 Nov. 1935; and Martha Ellen b. 30 June 1869 d. 17 Oct. 1938.

An elderly man when he arrived in Wayne County, James Thomas Adams continued working as a blacksmith until his death 12 Jan. 1907. He was a tall man who looked a lot like his son Marshall. His hair had gone snow white and he boasted a long white beard. He and his wife Nancy lived with their daughter Martha who owned land in the area where Meadow Lane School is now located. Nancy was a very pleasant person, always having something good to say to everyone. In appearance, she was stout in statue, "as thick as she was long", commented a granddaughter. Her eyesight failed her in later years but she remained healthy otherwise until her death 5 Oct. 1916.

William David "Bill" also lived with his sister Martha. He operated a grocery store across the road from brother Marshall at the Adams Crossroads. During one time when he lived in LaGrange, he operated a successful restaurant at which he did his own cooking. Bill was engaged to marry Effie Senora Ward when he met with an unfortunate accident. His hip was crushed when a tree he was cutting fell on him, causing him to use a crutch for the remainder of his life. He never married feeling that he would not be able to adequately support a wife.

James Henry was a carpenter-builder by trade, constructing homes and buildings in the Goldsboro-LaGrange area, including parts of the Odd Fellows Home on Ash Street. James first married Ava Ward and they had one child Effie Senora b. 11 Jan. 1899 who married Walter Crumpler, Sr. When Ava died of asthma in 1915, James married Barbara Nicholson and they had no children. Daughter Nora remembers that her father was a neat dresser in appearance, always looking his best. She said he loved children and the one thing he hated was gossip.

Marshall Lee and Lorraine (Godley) Adams lived on the southwest corner of Adams Crossroads and ran a general merchandise store on the opposite corner. (see related sketch)

"She was ready to every good work" was carved on the gravestone of Nannie E. (Adams) Taylor. She was a smart, pleasant woman giving herself to students whom she taught in a small school. Nannie married Everett Taylor b. 13 May 1860 d. 4 Feb. 1945 of Snow Hill and reared his three sons, Jim, Les, and Walter from a previous marriage, as if they were her own. Edward and Mary were born to them in Greene County while they farmed in Snow Hill and Walstonburg. It was related that Nannie was a very precise person, always sure everything was in its proper place. She was known to "rule with authority", even her husband's politics.

Josiah "Joe" Adams married Mary Rodgers and no children were recorded from their union. He helped his brother Bill run the grocery store in Adamsville for a while and they lived in Goldsboro. His special talent was that he played the accordion well.

Martha Ellen, affectionately known as "Matt", purchased over 500 acres of land east of Adams corner where she farmed and ran a school. She was a hard worker, spending the mornings teaching and afternoons in the fields. A very good-natured woman, Matt enjoyed people and was always making gifts of butter, milk and vegetables to her neighbors. She had a mischievous streak and enjoyed joking with her friends. According to a niece, Matt purchased a car in Goldsboro and was determined to drive it home with few instructions. When she got home, she had forgotten how to brake, thus she had to bump it into a tree to stop it. Once she drove it to brother Marshall's store and forgetting how to use reverse, she drove all the way to Goldsboro in order to turn around a city block. Martha Ellen finally married at age 50 to Berry A. Parks and they had no children.

Sources: Cemetery records, military records, interviews with Nora Adams Crumpler and Parham Taylor, Jr., family Bibles, Wayne and Greene County records, North Carolina gazeteer.

— Ola Bee Butler
and Jenny Butler Wilder

MARSHALL LEE AND LORRAINE RACHEL GODLEY ADAMS

303

My great-grandfather, Marshall Lee Adams, came to Wayne County at the age of 28. Travelling by wagon from Pitt County, he brought his wife, Lorraine (Godley) Adams, and three sons, James Sidney, John Richard and Benjamin Franklin. Marshall's sisters, Martha Ellen and Nancy Adeline, and three brothers, William David, James Henry, and Josiah, accompanied them on the trip. The entire family group settled in the Elroy community in 1889 where they lived for 10 years.

Marshall Lee, son of James Thomas Adams, was born in Greene County on April 24, 1861. He married Lorraine Rachel Godley in Beaufort County on August 3, 1881. Lorraine was the daughter of Sidney and Mary (Slade) Godley of Pitt County and was born on April 17, 1853. Together they reared six children to adulthood: James Sidney Adams (1882-1938), John Richard (1884-1962), Benjamin Franklin (1887-1974), all born in Pitt County; William Henry (1889-1962), Charles Mordecai (1891-?), and Mary Adeline (1894-1979), all born in Wayne County. Walter Lee Adams was born November 30, 1885 in Pitt County and died December 27, 1886.

My great-grandfather moved to the crossroads of Ash Street and Berkley Boulevard in 1903 and built a home on the southwest corner. On the opposite corner he opened a general merchandise store and blacksmith shop. He first rented and then purchased the 100 acres surrounding the junction, 40 acres of which was cleared, the remainder heavily wooded. Beside his home he maintained a large garden which was continually the scene of numerous accidents involving what he called "new fangled" cars. In one such accident, a cotton truck overturned with Negro workers and several were killed. His grandson, Harry Ward, has the shotgun his grandfather used to bring out to threaten and demand payment for the damages done to his garden by these mishaps. Despite his problems with this new invention, Marshall owned a Model T later.

My great-grandfather was a stout man and proud of his well-cared- for handlebar moustache. According to one granddaughter, Ola Bee Adams Butler, "he had a fiery temper." She also commented that "Grandfather was always right." His daughter Adeline "Addie" (Adams) Ward recalls that her father was an inventor, but was never able to cash in on his ingenuity. He invented the first cotton fender, that was to plow beside a row of cotton and protect it from being covered by the dust. He was also the originator of the first non-chocking stalk chopper. His mistakes was that he wanted to make these inventions himself and not give his ideas to a broker. He could have sold the stalkchopper to Wayne Agriculture and they would have put salesmen on the road and paid him a royalty for each sale. He insisted that if they could make the parts that he could assemble them and make his own



Marshall Lee and Lorraine Godley on their 50th wedding anniversary in 1931.

sales. His stubbornness probably cost him his fortune.

Marshall Adams was interested in the community developing around him. He planned and helped build a school building near Adams Crossroads about one-fourth mile east of the junction. A Sunday school was also held weekly there and Marshall was superintendent for a while. He was always interested in politics, serving as a county commissioner and magistrate for Wayne County. As Justice of the Peace in 1916, he performed marriages and other official duties. The man who gave his name to Adamsville died of a stroke October 8, 1936 and is buried in Willowdale Cemetery, Goldsboro.

Lorraine (Godley) Adams was a woman interested in people. It was told that each morning by 7:30 a.m. she had "checked in" with all her neighbors. Though she might have been considered "nosey," she only talked of the good in people and voiced no criticism or gossip. She was sweet-tempered with her family and friends. Her supper was always ready before dark and if the men were not in early she would feed and water the cattle. Her hobbies included working in flowers and she was expertly skilled in handwork such as quilting and crocheting.

Her daughter "Addie" remembered that "If I didn't get her crochet thread there from the store early enough, she would pull out some work and do it again to keep busy." She was better known as "Rainey." She was short in stature and plump with a pleasing personality. Her grandchildren will remember her favorite saying when they were slow in doing their chores, "Now, that's the way I got my start." Lorraine died of a stroke Oct. 29, 1936 and is buried in Willowdale Cemetery, Goldsboro.

Sources: Family interviews and personal knowledge, *Goldsboro News-Argus* and court records.

— Jenny Butler Wilder

ELLEN ROUSE ALCOCK

304

Ellen Rouse was born July 9, 1908, in Seven Springs, Wayne County, N.C. Her parents lived there at White Hall. She was the daughter of Franklin Lemon Benjamin Rouse (10 Dec. 1867 — 9 June 1913) and Harriett Dawson (13 Feb. 1869 — 28 April 1934). Ellen's brothers and sisters were: Zeb Benjamin (27 Jan. 1890 — 26 Nov. 1934) who married Mable Wade 7 Mar. 1920; Henry Weaver (28 Sept. 1892 — 17 Oct. 1918) who married Ludy Dail 20 Dec. 1911;

Herbert Edward (9 Feb. 1894 — 9 Oct. 1918); Charlie Rouse (28 Jan. 1896 — 17 Sept. 1900); Betty John (2 Oct. 1898 — 21 Aug. 1966) who married Roland Octavious Dawson 28 Feb. 1915; Heber (5 July 1900 — 23 Oct. 1975) who married 1st Dollie Frances Taylor 6 Mar. 1919, 2nd Amanda Viola Riggs 24 Dec. 1937; Alonza (5 Oct. 1903 — 22 Feb. 1945); Nellie Gray (21 Aug. 1906)

Ellen was the youngest of the nine children. Her father, Franklin Lemon Benjamin (Tobe) Rouse, carried mail on the Seven Springs route when Ellen was quite small. He died when Ellen was only four years old. She remembers when he delivered the mail on his horse and cart. She said the children would watch for him and would run to open the gates to the different farms and estates for him and he would toss them a penny for this small service.

After Ellen's father died, her mother, Harriett, was left with the great responsibility for her family's welfare. They later moved to Lenoir County, where Harriett later married Luke Black Huggins.

During the great flu epidemic of 1918, two of Ellen's brothers died eight days apart, which was Henry and Herbert. Herbert, who was in the army in South Carolina died first and while the family was waiting for his body to shipped home, Henry's family was taken ill with the flu and he died from it, leaving his wife and two little children. The youngest child was a tiny baby at the time. Ellen was sick with the flu while they were waiting for Herbert's body to come back to North Carolina also.

Ellen had a hard life during her childhood. When she grew up, she met and married Connie Ray Alcock (7 Oct. 1908 — 1 Sept. 1973) in Deep Run, N.C. on 24 Aug. 1927. They were married standing in front of car headlights about 9 P.M. at night in the middle of the Deep Run highway. Connie Ray was the son of Joseph William Alcock (13 Feb. 1880 — 27 Dec. 1946) and Sudie Mae Hodges (10 Sept. 1884 — 11 Oct. 1939).

Ellen and Ray had four children, Ray Nelson (23 May 1928) married Delia Hyatt Tilghman 10 Aug. 1947; Melba Gentry (3 April 1930) married 1st Ivey Ray Hines, 24 July 1948, 2nd David Ingles 9 Nov. 1959; Mildred Pauline (20 Mar. 1932) married Milo Warren Harper 3 Jan. 1948; Amos Stephen (24 May 1934) married Carolyn Maria Smith 16 Jan. 1954.

Because of the great "Hoover Days" Ellen and Ray had a real struggle raising their children. In later years, they bought an acre of land in the Sand Hill section of Lenoir County. There Ray built them a nice home before he died and Ellen still resides there. She is in pretty fair health and enjoys visiting her children, friends and relatives. She enjoys the Senior Citizen's programs and she attends Bethal Academy Church. She is well loved by her family and friends.

— Mrs. Milo W. Harper

ALDRIDGE ANCESTORS

305

My great-grandmother was Vicey John Aldridge (b. 5-20-1937 d. 9-6-1881). She married John Wooten of Greene County (b. 2-7-1817 d. 1-10-1886) a son of Thomas Wooten and Nancy Best Wooten. She was a daughter of Dr. John Edmundson and his wife Vicey Jordan of the Bullhead area.

Thomas Aldridge's great-grandparents, Thomas Aldridge I and wife Mary Smith, had come from Virginia and settled in the Bear Creek Big Tyson Marsh section of Dobbs County. A portion of this plantation has been in the family for eight generations. Mary Smith Aldridge had come from Northampton County, Va. Her father Richard Smith's will dated July 28, 1751 and probated Feb. 1756 names his daughter Mary Aldridge and grandson Drury Aldridge.

Drury Aldridge I and his wife Mary Barrington had a plantation home on Drew Creek, Myrtle Bluffs. A great- grandaughter Martha Sugg Dixon described it in a letter. "It was a large Dutch house painted yellow with four rooms and a hall on the second. A large porch stretched across the front of the house with the left corner walled in to form the office. Grandpa Drew was a county justice and he and some of the bench often held court in this room when the weather was such that they could not reach the old courthouse. Grandma Patsy told of playing in this room while court was in session with Justice Drew presiding in his turban, dressing gown and slippers while passing a long stemmed clay pipe among his peers. But at the main sitting of the court and for formal occasions, he wore a great wig and full scarlet robe with a little collar like a priest's."

She further described Justice Aldridge's grounds at Myrtle Bluffs. "The gardens at Myrtle Bluffs, or the park as Justice Aldridge called it, was planted with many shrubs and bushes reflecting his interest in botany. He had large lawns with a small herd of tame deer and sheep grazing, kept out of the orchards on either side by high fences. He had two mill ponds, one was named Meg's Hole for a small daughter who had drowned there.

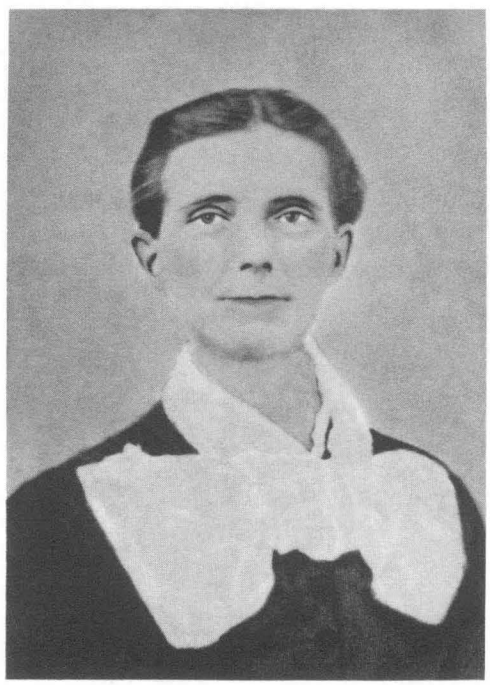
"It was used by the people of the neighborhood as almost a public park for gatherings and promenades. Many an arbor dance, camp meeting, and fish feasts were held in this lovely spot. The Justice also laid out a race course on the banks of Hulletts Creek to which the general populace of the Tyson's Marsh and Bear Creek communities repaired.

"The Judge's wife is remembered as a very haughty woman (See Mary Barrington) with a flare for stylish dress and abundant jewelry. She was from a fairly well off family but most of the Judge's family felt that he had married beneath him. It is said that when she walked about the plantation or town, she was accompanied by a small Negro boy who held a parasol over her in imitation of the English nobility and a Negress who carried her basket with her keys, fan, shawl, and other needed items. Her nickname, Jezebel, was given to her for more than one reason."

Drury Aldridge's earliest known English ancestor was Arthur Smith, of County Essex whose son Thomas was granted land in James City County, Va. in 1632. His son Richard Smith married Mary Barrow (see Blow) who were the parents of Justice Drury Aldridge.

The children of Drury Aldridge I and Mary Barrington Aldridge were John b. 1754; Mary b. ca 1752 m. John Murphrey, Jr.; William b. ca 1756; Jesse b. ca 1758; m. Anna Hardy dau. of Benjamin Hardy and wife Nancy Howell; Meg, died young; Martha Patsy b. ca 1762 m. John Sugg, Jr., son of John and Elizabeth Murphrey Sugg; Thomas Barrington b. 1763 m. Nancy Turner; Drury II b. 1766 m. 1 Edith Hardy, dau. of Lemuel Hardy and wife Mary Sutton. John, William and Jesse served in the American Revolution from Dobbs County. Drury left two mills, one on Drew Branch flowing into Bear Creek, the other on Big Tyson Marsh Run, the first to sons Thomas and Jesse, the latter to Drury II. These mills were used from the late 1700's to grind grain for the Revolution's use and on into the mid 1800's. (See related story for Thomas Aldridge.)

An indication of the formality of engagements of that time is shown in an exchange of letters between Capt. John Murphrey and Drury Aldridge.



Vicey John Aldridge (1837-1881).

Bearegarden 30 Sept. 1768

"Sir,

My son John informs me that he has been so fortunate as to have gain'd the Affection of your Daughter Polly & that he expects soon to be married to her. It gives his Mother and myself much pleasure in his most prudent choice — we can not have the least Objection to a young lady of Miss Polly's amiable good character she having been brought up under the care of so genteel and worthy Parents as Madam Aldredge and yourself. You may depend that Mrs. Murphrey and myself shall do everything that is our power towards their living in ease and to promote their general happiness. To further this aim we doubt not that you & your Lady will most cheerfully contribute. It is my intent to settle upon my son my Plantation known by the name Musquettoe containing upwards of 100 acres of River low lands . . . with 6 Or 8 working slaves . . . He shall have my Clark's place which is worth in most years upwards to 300.

I am Sir with very Great Respect, Yr Obdt Servt — Capt. John Murphrey.

A reply from Drury Aldridge from Myrtle Bluffs Oct. 1, 1768 said in part, "I have no Objections either to your son or to his connections — have sincere regard Sr. for both yourself & Family & of consequence thereof I welcome a unnion betwixt our two Houses. I propose to give an absolute Estate to my daughter . . . vizt. 250 Acres of unseated Forrest lands in Craven, 4 or 5 negroes and some stock & furniture . . . "

Sources: Family records, *History of Greene County, N.C.* and Creech court Records.

— Eleanor Bizzell Powell

THE JOHN HENRY ANDERSON FAMILY

306

John Henry Anderson was born in Wayne, Co. 25 July 1880 and died 31 July 1955, he is buried in Willowdale Cemetery. He was a restaurant owner in Goldsboro, until his retirement. He was the son of Robert Person Anderson, born 17 August 1852 and died 11 July 1926, and Margaret Ann Edwards, born 20 Oct. 1854 and died 2 Feb. 1925. Henry Anderson's forebears were well established in Wayne, Co., before the Revolutionary War. He married Sallie Ann Anderson 14 Oct. 1925, she was born 24 June 1903. She was the daughter of James Cicero Anderson 1870-1947 and Minnie Jane Kornegay 1874-1952. Both are buried in the Anderson cemetery Dudley, N.C.

Sallie was married before and had 1 daughter, Ruth Arthur Mitchell, (Mrs. John Almon Williamson) of Mt. Olive. They are the parents of one son and one daughter.

Henry and Sallie were the parents of 10 children. Malcolm Henry Anderson was born 26 July 1927 and died 2 March 1970 in Denver, Colorado. He was a Marine in China in 1945 and later in the US Army in Germany, where he met and married Ursula Dorothy Fuelle, in 1952. She was born Jaunary 1929 in Germany. They have two daughters, Lorraine Irish is a lawyer in California, and Maureen lives in Denver, Colorado.

Fannie Elizabeth Anderson was born 28 July 1929; she married Max C. Isler 2 Nov. 1947; he was born 4 Aug. 1927. They are the parents of two boys, and two girls.

Melvin Dees Anderson was born 7 Nov. 1931; he married Ava Jean Turnage, of Greene, Co. 3 June 1955. Jean was born 11 Dec. 1937. They have 2 children: Anita Karen, born 30 Dec. 1956 and Andy Melvin, born 19 May 1957.

Nellie Mae Anderson was born 15 August 1933, and married Danny Edward Taylor 10 Feb. 1952. They have two daughters: Judy

Ann Taylor, born 22 Jan. 1953, and Hazel Marie Taylor, born 12 Dec. 1954.

Lois Estell Anderson was born 1 Dec. 1935; she is a nurse in Florida. She married Charles Bailey, 6 August 1955. He was born 23 Sept. 1930 in Pennsylvania; three sons were born of this marriage. Joey was born in Alaska, 1 Oct. 1956; Johnny was born 9 Sept. 1959; and James William was born 5 August 1964.

Sadie Lee Anderson was born 30 Oct. 1937. She married her 1st. husband, John Roger Herring 28 July 1957; he was born 1933. They were divorced in Lenoir Co. 23 May 1960.

Sadie Lee Anderson, married James Eddie Sullivan 1 Nov. 1961; they have three children. John Henry Sullivan was born 6 Oct. 1967. Sadie has twin daughters born 4 January 1973, Anna Grace Sullivan and Esther Grace Sullivan.

James Robert Anderson was born 29 Nov. 1939, he married Sarah Elizabeth Pate in Greene Co. 19 May 1961. They have four children: Teressa Ann Anderson, born 3 Jan. 1962; James Robert Jr. born 26 July 1963; Carma Leigh born 11 April 1969; and Michael Joe born 23 August 1971.

David Paul Anderson was born 3 Nov. 1941; he works for Southern Bell Telephone Co., and is unmarried. An infant son was born and died 13 July 1946; he is buried on the Anderson lot in Willowdale Cemetery, Goldsboro, N.C.

The 10th child of John Henry Anderson and his wife Sallie was Joyce Ann Anderson, born 19 Dec. 1947 and died 8 Jan. 1948; she is buried in Willowdale Cemetery.

Sources: Anderson Family Bible, and personal knowledge.

— Fannie Anderson Isler

THE ROBERT PERSON ANDERSON FAMILY 307

Robert Person Anderson was born 17 August 1852 in Wayne Co. the 8th son of John Henry Anderson (1815-1864) and Anne Elizabeth Grant (1820-1864). He died 11 July 1926 and is buried in Willowdale Cemetery in Goldsboro. He married Margaret Ann Edwards 7 Jan. 1874, in Wayne Co. She was born 20 Oct. 1854 and died 2 Feb. 1925. She is also buried in Willowdale Cemetery. Her parents were John Henry Edwards (1800-1866) and Queen Esther Capps (1812-1881). Both her parents were living in Princeton, Johnston Co. prior to 1849. They moved to the Brodgen area of Wayne Co. in 1849. Margaret Ann, their youngest daughter, was born in Wayne Co. Robert and his wife Margaret were the parents of the following eight children.

Mary Elizabeth Anderson (1875-1954) never married.

Robert Franklin Anderson (1876-1955); his first wife was Ada Kennedy (1879-1930) from Lenoir Co. His second wife was Mary Cannon from Carteret Co.

Edith Frances Anderson (1878-1964) married Augustus Issiah Thomas (Guss) (1875-1948).

John Henry Anderson (1880-1955) married Sallie Ann Anderson 11 Oct. 1925. She was born 24 June 1903.

James William Anderson (1884-1948) his first wife was Winnie. They were married 17 Dec. 1907 in Lenoir Co. He was married a second time to Lillie Elizabeth Crocker, 1 Sept. 1917 in Wayne Co. She was born 6 April 1899 and died 21 Sept. 1967. He was married the third time to Eula Mae Wells, 30 Jan. 1948 in Wayne Co.

Lottie Anderson (1887-1969) married Thomas Franklin Corbett, 17 April 1910. He was born 8 Jan. 1887 and died 14 July 1966.

Julia Ann Anderson (1889-1970) married William Henry Howell, 25 Sept. 1911 in Greene Co. He was born 1885 and died 1941.

Rosa Clark Anderson was born 10 Jan. 1895 and died 18 Nov. 1979. Her first husband was Albert Benjamine Gardner (1895-1953). They were married 4 Oct. 1914. Her second husband was James Creech of Johnston Co., he was born 23 April 1877 and died 7 Oct. 1960.

Sources: Vital Statistics, from Wayne Co., Lenoir Co., Greene Co., and Johnston Co.

— Fannie Anderson Isler

WILLIAM THOMAS ANDERSON 308

William Thomas Anderson was the second son of Henry Anderson and Anne Grant. He was born 9 Sept. 1840 in the New Hope Township of Wayne Co. N.C., he had twelve brothers and sisters. He joined the Southern Army 28 June 1861, Wayne Co., Company D 4th. Regiment under the Command of Capt. Blount. He was wounded in the left arm in a battle in Richmond Va. 28 June 1862. Two of his brothers James Henry and Jesse Anderson, were killed in this battle; maybe he saw them shot. He was captured as a prisoner by the Yankee Army, and remained a prisoner for one year. He was then traded for a Yankee prisoner. His arm was never operated on so the bullet remained. He could only use one arm the rest of his life. He came home from the Civil War in Dec. 1864; his destination was the Dudley Depot.

William Thomas Anderson and Susannah Lee were married in 1865. She was the daughter of John Lee of Sampson Co. and Margaret Hayes of Wayne Co. Susan was born 22 June 1847 and died 27 Dec. 1919. They were the parents of eleven children; eight lived to be of old age. William Thomas Anderson died 6 Dec. 1924 at the age of 84, he had a long white beard, a small man of stature weighing about 125 pounds. He and his wife are buried in the Jim Anderson Cemetery at Dudley.

Sources: tombstones and war records.

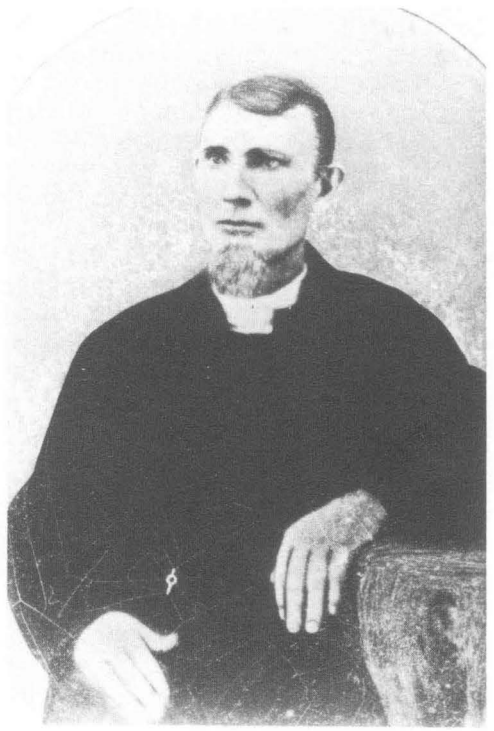
— Fannie Anderson Isler

THE ANDREWS FAMILY 309

Members of the Andrews family were early settlers in the United States and arrived in the form of four brothers. These brothers scattered in all directions. We know one went to Indiana and one came to North Carolina. In our family folklore there were no Andrews on the continent prior to their arrival, making nearly all the rest of us descendants from these brothers related and I might add, prolific, as well.

The first one to come to the Belfast region of Wayne County was William H. Andrews — b. 1826, sometimes referred to by longtime residents as "Uncle Billy." He married Avy Gariss, b. 1829 — d. 1914, daughter of Ichabod and Sarah Gariss. He was active in his church and civic affairs; a devoted member of the Salem Methodist Church; a Mason and President of the Farmers' Alliance at Salem, (which was a forerunner of the Belfast Grange). In "A Tribute of Respect" published in the newspaper at his death, he was characterized as "one of the brightest and most useful leaders . . . and (in) this section of the State one of the best and most highly esteemed citizens."

Out of the marriage were born two sons; John William Andrews, b. 1850 — d. 1906 — married Jane Frances Davis, daughter of Daniel and Chellie Davis. Their children were Nathan D. Andrews, b. 1875 — d. 1948, a charter member of Goldsboro Friends Meeting. He married Estella V. Andrews; their children were Mary and Willie Andrews. The other child of John William and Jane Davis Andrews was Chellie Andrews, b. 1886 — d. 1973 who married John William Bryant, Jr., b. 1881 — d. 1966. Their children were: Charles D. Bryan, Gladys Bryan, and Maragret Bryan.



Wm. H. Andrews b. 1826.

The second son, Ichabod P. (Bud) Andrews was b. 1853 and died 1944. First wife was Lottie Ham and they had one child. His second wife was his first wife's first cousin. Her named was Annie Maria Crumpler b. 1858 — d. 1929. They were married in her parents home, Wiley and Pearcy (Howell) Crumpler, 1883. From this union came eight children: Lottie Andrews b. 1885 d. 1927, married Julius Rich; William Wiley Andrews, b. 1886 — d. 1971, married Lila Adrene Pearson b. 1889 — d. 1977, married 1911; Sallie Andrews, b. 1887 — d. 1976 who married John R. Cox;



Ichabod P. (Bud) Andrews (b. 1853 d. 1944) and Annie Maria Crumpler Andrews (b. 1858 d. 1929).

Leslie Franklin Andrews, a veteran, b. 1890 — d. 1954, married Ruth Pate. Aunt Ruth, as of this writing, occupies the Andrews homeplace — both have aged well. Bessie Andrews b. 1893 — d. 1894 an infant; Mary Pearcy Andrews b. 1895 — d. 1957 married Joseph Franklin Cox, then to his brother William James Cox; Annie Eliza Omega Andrews b. 1898 — d. 1969, married J. Monroe Rich, Jr.; Ina Pearl Andrews b. 1902 — d. 1924 died tragically when her waist long hair caught fire as she was drying it by the fireplace.

Ichabod P. (Bud) Andrews was a man of strong character, a stern father and taskmaster, a man of unique humor. He had the inital "P" which had no meaning added to his name saying I.P sounded better than Ichabod. He subsequently got tired of Ichabod, converted it to Ichabud and then to just Bud. He also had a strong sense of community involvement. Henry Vail and Bud purchased the land across from Salem Church in Belfast for a community cemetery. On several occasions the cemetery was offered to the Salem Methodist Church; then to Seymour Funeral Home for their use and upkeep; they have respectfully declined. The cemetery is now one of the largest and oldest rural cemeteries in the county. The S.D. Montague family was given two lots in exchange for a circular driveway on the southside of the cemetery. In March 1974 it was surveyed and Gerald T. Mozingo and his sister Dorothy Jean M. Andrews gave enough land to make it 1.26 acres. The name is simply "Salem Cemetery" as the Church has nothing to do with it except close proximity.

I.P. was a farmer and operated a sawmill. Much of the cleared land and many of the older homes in the Belfast area resulted from the sawmill operation.

Sources: Family Bible, birth and death certificate, deeds, and family legend.

— W.E. Bud Andrews

EMORY E. AND LUCILE ROSE ANDREWS

310

My father, Emory Edwin Andrews, was born September 8, 1913 and attended Belfast School, Goldsboro High School on Beech Street, and Guilford College.

After attending Guilford he came home and married Lucile Rose on September 8, 1935. My father was employed by the United States Postal Service and with my mother's assistance managed and operated Wayne-Seed Co. in Goldsboro, until 1967. Both of them were outgoing personalities. My father loved athletics and participated in them unitl his late fifties, mostly by playing basketball and hunting. He retired from the Post Office in 1972. He died September 20, 1981.

My mother has preoccupied herself with our family and churchwork. At the church she still sings in the choir and serves on several committees.

My family is well known and respected in the community. I once asked to buy shoes on credit when I was only fourteen. The salesman hesitated to approve the account, but when he



Emory Edwin Andrews and Lucille Rose Andrews on 20 Mar. 1980.

got the manager, the manager asked me if I was Emory's and Luciles' son. I replied yes! He turned to the salesman and said, "He's an Andrews, any son of Emorys' will do the right thing!" As a young child and into adolescence I remember my father was always in control. He used horse sense and logic that I didn't realize until later was called "psychology". Those qualities plus being a reasonable disciplinarian are qualities thay I've grown to admire. He always found time to spend with us even though he was holding two or more jobs. He taught me to read, the sportsmanlike meaning of competition, and a burning desire to better myself. When I finished college he gently nudged me off to face the world with his support and assistance to fall back on.

My mother is tender, loving, and gentle. She worked very hard to keep all six of us out of mischief, safe from harm, and encouraged all of us to appreciate music. I think that goes back to her parents, Silas Lucas and Bertha Emily (Hodgin) Rose. Her father was a music teacher and a piano tuner.

She was born on June 8, 1914 and the best thing that happened to us was that she married my father. She attended college in Marion, Indiana and came back just in time for things to work out between them.

She wanted to go to church and be Christ-like. She would get us up and dressed and Daddy would make us go. If we wanted something real bad or wanted to go somewhere and if she thought it would be good for us she was ready ally and would agree to "discuss it with your father". This would generally mean that we could go or she would arrange an incentive program. For example, I wanted to go to Quaker Lake, a church camp, that was about 120 miles from home. The cost was about $20.00 for one week for one child. At first, Daddy was not anxious for us to go, $20.00 was a lot of money, 120 miles was along way from home and a transportation problem, and I had never been away from home before. Mother went to a church committee meeting one night and when she came home she said the church had established a scholarship program. We had to memorize scriptures, books of the Bible, etc., then if we had done all that was required during this ten week program we would share transportation for two or more qualified recipients. That took care of the money, the transportation, and provided at least one friend, if we could pass, to ease the fear of being away from home. My mother has always been good at figuring how to get around objections. She provided us with most of our emotional support through college. If any of us were hurt, depressed, sick, tired, or unmotivated she would know just what to do to provide some relief. Mother was always there, always concerned, and always sensitive to the pressures of our various age groups. No matter what it was she could always find the remedy no matter how tough or difficult. She undoubtedly is the epitome of all motherhood.

The family of Emory E. and Lucile (Rose) Andrews began with twin girls. Janice Rose Andrews married Roger Freund Andrews and resides in Denver, Colorado. She is a Computer Systems Analyst. Her "birthmate" on April 26, 1937 was Janet Pearson Andrews and she married Warren Cecil Nichols and they live in Mt. Airy with their three children; Charlie, Stuart and Leigh. Janet, Warren, and Charlie are graduates of Guilford College. Emily Adrene Andrews was born August 30, 1940 and married Parke Miles Brown. They have a farm in Indiana where they raise Clydesdale horses and where Adrene teaches foreign languages in the school system. Adrene graduated from Guilford and received her Masters from Appalachian State University. Parke graduated from Earlham. Annie Elizabeth Andrews was born on November 20, 1941 and married John Andrew Bartle. They have two daughters, Margaret Elizabeth and Kathleen Adrene, and one son, John Andrew Bartle, Jr. Elizabeth is employed by the N.C. Department of Human Resources in the personnel section. Omega Louise Andrews was born on September 30, 1946 and married Bruce Warren Clark. Louise is an Assistant Vice President with Wachovia Bank and Trust Company in Raleigh. Wiley Edwin Bud Andrews was born on December 1, 1949 and married his wife, Virginia Dianne Goodpasture, on his twenty-fourth birthday as his parents had married on his father's birthday. Dianne was born on August 5, 1948. Bud graduated from Campbell College and is employed by First Citizens Bank and Trust Company in Smithfield. Dianne, his wife, attended the University of Virginia and the University of North Carolina and is Registered in the fields of X-Ray, Nuclear Medicine, and Ultrasound. They have two children, John Edwin "Buck" Andrews and Jennifer Louise Rose Andrews.

Sources: Wayne County Courthouse Records, family Bible and album.

— W.E. Bud Andrews



Children of Emory Edwin Andrews. Front row: Louise Andrews Clark, Annie Elizabeth Andrews Bartle, W.E. Bud Andrews, Janet Pearson Andrews Nichols and Janice Rose Andrews.

THE HERMAN DEVAUGHN ANDREWS FAMILY

311

Herman Devaughn Andrews was born July 28, 1884, one of nine children born to Betty Lindsay and James William Andrews of Sampson County. His father, "Mr. Willie," operated



Herman Devaughn Andrews.

a general merchandise store in Mount Olive, North Carolina.

Mr. Andrews was educated in the Mount Olive schools. He moved there in 1905. In 1907 he met and married Ruby Clyde Andrews. They had seven children.

In 1908 he was approached by Mr. Yancey Knowles about going into the produce brokerage business with his two sons, Henry and Rodney. The Andrews and Knowles' Produce Company was then formed. This partnership lasted until 1955 when Mr. Andrews started his own business, the H.D. Andrews Company. Mr. Andrews was well known to everyone in the produce business. He was an active buyer on the Mount Olive and Faison Produce Market until his death at age 94 on August 19, 1978.

Herman Andrews was known as "the Dean of Local Businessmen." He was awarded a lifetime membership in the Mount Olive area Chamber of Commerce at the age of 93. It was noted that he was the oldest active buyer on the eastern seaboard. The Jaycees presented him with the Outstanding Senior Citizen Award. He was also an active member of the Rotary Club.

The H.D. Andrews Company not only dealt in produce but sold aged, country hams and cemetery memorials.

Mr. Andrews was an active member of the First Methodist Church in Mount Olive since moving there in 1905. He served as a steward and trustee, a Sunday School teacher, and was a member of the Methodist Men's Club. He always visited the sick and shut-in, often arriving before the preacher did. He always had high moral values and encouraged young people in these areas.

A book stack was dedicated in memory of Herman Andrews to the Mount Olive College Library.

Mr. and Mrs. Andrews were the parents of seven children: two sons, Norwood (deceased) and Rodney; five daughters, Mildred (deceased), Scott, Audrey, Dorothy, and Edna. They had five grandchildren: Caroline, Andy, Bart, Catherine, and Lorraine. They also had six great-grandchildren.

Sources: *Mount Olive Tribune,* "First Methodist Church Centennial Magazine," and daughters, Audrey A. Wells and Dorothy A. McKinney.

— Audrey Andrews Wells

ROGER AND FRANCES HOLIFIELD ANDREWS

312

Roger William Andrews, Jr. was born June 28, 1934 in Sumter, S.C. His parents were Lucille Fladger Brunson (1899-1965) and Roger William Andrews, Sr. (1896-1961). After World War II they moved from Charleston, S.C., where Mr. Andrews had been employed in shipbuilding, to Rocky Mount, N.C. Roger graduated from Rocky Mount High School in 1952. He served in the United States Air Force from 1953 until 1957.

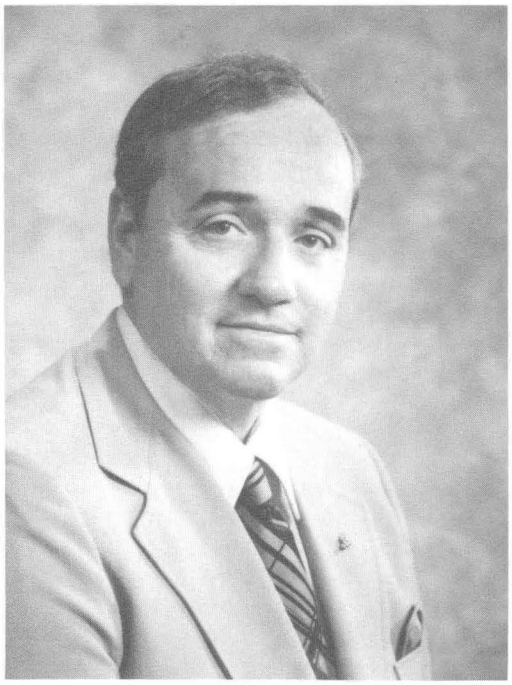
Roger and Frances Lee Holifield were married June 14, 1955 in Laurel, Mississippi. Frances was born January 16, 1935. Her parents were Vera Cockrell (Russum) (1902-1958) and Alonzo Burkett Holifield (1893-1958). Frances graduated from George S. Gardiner High School (Laurel, Miss.) in 1951. She graduated from the University of Southern Mississippi in 1955 and after completing his military service Roger graduated from the same university in 1959.

Karen Hope Andrews was born April 11, 1956 in Charleston, S.C. She graduated from Southern Wayne High School in 1974 and from Wayne Community College in 1977. Karen is employed by Capitol Broadcasting Corporation and lives in Raleigh, N.C.

In 1970 Roger was employed by Mount Olive Pickle Company. He started the same week as the Mount Olive Centennial Parade and felt he was welcomed to Wayne County in a big way. He now owns Andrews Insurance Agency.

Frances was employed as a speech therapist by Wayne County Schools from 1971 until 1975. After taking classes in genealogy for several years, she has begun teaching in this field.

Roger and Frances are active in a number of community activities. They are members of the First Baptist Church of Mount Olive where they have served as chairmen of several committees. Roger was President of the Mount Olive Chamber of Commerce in 1973-1974. He has been a charter member of the Exchange Clubs of Brentwood (Raleigh, N.C.), Goldsboro and Mount Olive, where he served as the first president in 1973-1974. Roger and Frances have just completed a very exciting year (1980-1981) traveling across the state and country serving as President and First Lady of North Carolina Exchange Clubs. Frances is serving as Vice-President of the Old Dobbs Genealogical Society and an Area Coor-





Roger William Andrews and Frances Holifield Andrews.

dinator for The Heritage of Wayne County Book Committee. She is Registrar of the Carolina Patriots Chapter of The Daughters of the American Revolution. Also, she is Treasurer of the Orangeburgh, S.C. German-Swiss Genealogical Society.

Although there have been Andrews in this area for over 200 years Roger's grandfather, Robert Claudius Andrews (1870-1950), was from Alamance County, N.C. His father was (De) Bunyan Andrews (1845-1920) and he was born in Orange County, N.C. Bunyan's father was Green Andrews (ca 1811-1875). Green's father was Laban (Laborn) Andrews (ca1773-ca1842) and his father was William Andrews. William is though to have been born about 1750 in the Halifax District of North Carolina. It is not known if this was a part of the present day county of Halifax. His will was proved in February, 1824 in Orange County, N.C. He was appointed Constable of St. Thomas District, Orange County by Gov. Richard Caswell in 1787. This service qualifies all his descendants for membership in patriotic organizations relating to the Revolutionary War.

Sources: Family Bibles, courthouse records, cemetery markers, census records and N.C. Archives.

— Frances Holifield Andrews

W.E. "BUD" AND DIANNE G. ANDREWS

313

Wiley Edwin Bud Andrews was born on December 1, 1949. As you can see from this, his name is a family history and Bud would probably have a hard time living up to it. Wiley was given to him from his grandfather, Edwin — from his father, and Bud was derived from his great-grandfather and is not even a nickname. He was born the only son, after five girls, further compounding the poor boy's problems. His parents, Emory Edwin and Lucile (Rose) Andrews, lived next door to his grandparents, W. Wiley and Lila Andrews. They all lived and worked on the farm, and his grandfather liked travel, politics, attend funerals, raid "liquor stills" and carry a tired looking-stump of a cigar that he never lighted. This meant to Bud, hard work and too many supervisors. This boy was in big trouble, and it was rumored that his grandfather was working on appropriations for Dix Hill and Cherry Hospitals in the legislature because he anticipated that any boy with all those girls would have trouble. Add to these facts that his grandfather was a working civic leader and that his father was a postal employee and businessman, throw in some good intentioned neighbors, and the people of the Goldsboro Friends Meeting, and all of a sudden, you have realized the depth of this boy's problem.

His family knew everyone, back in the old days in Wayne County, and that he couldn't go anywhere or do anything or be with anybody without his "supervisors" (all of Belfast) finding out. He was always such a cute little kid, but with such a loud mouth. When he would whisper even the neighborhood dogs would



W.E. Bud Andrews and Dianne Goodpasture Andrews.

bark in annoyance. He loved animals of all kinds and liked to smuggle them into the house without telling anyone until the stench or noise made their presence obvious.

A redeeming quality was that at an early age he understood "money." When he was about seven years old, he found five dollars and gave it to his mother to save for him. A few days later one of his sisters requested a loan to go on a trip. He informed her that she could have it with "interest." After using the money and when payment was due, she complained that the rate was too high. She was promptly declared in default and recourse was sought from the court as Daddy had approved the terms. The court (Daddy) found the contract binding and assisted in the collection of the principal and interest.

Soon thereafter he went to work on his grandfathers farm, who about swallowed that tired old cigar, when he insisted on the same wages paid the other adult farm laborers. Granddaddy said they were "bigger." Bud said he was "smarter." His grandfather eventually agreed which left him wide open for more shocks.

Bud loved athletics and he and his father played together at every opportunity. His grandfather said, "All that ball playing is going to ruin that boy." You have guessed it! Everyont thought it was already too late! Daddy perservered and saw to it that Bud was able to participate in any sport that he wanted to even if it wore out the old black '49 Plymouth, and his mother, whose task it was to haul that boy around.

As he neared the end of Belfast Elementary School, he got involved in the Boy Scouts (probably to have some time alone) and became the first Eagle Scout in Troop 18's long history. Even his father had belonged to that troop.

He attended Goldsboro High School and participated in all sports. He plotted and schemed to get out of the tobacco fields to play baseball. At the age of fourteen after obtaining a "Workers Permit" James Granville Alley, the owner of a local business and the Andrews' closest neighbors and friends, agreed to put Bud to work and to allow him time off to play American Legion Baseball. Bud continued to work for Mr. Alley on a part-time basis until he graduated from Campbell College in 1971.

His sister, Louise and her husband, Bruce Clark, helped Bud to move to Raleigh and find his first job. First with Consolidated Credit Corporation and then with First Union National Bank. During college, and pursuant to the noncombatant wishes of the Quaker faith, Bud joined the National Guard and was commissioned a Second Lieutenant in the Medical Service Corps in June of 1972.

In Raleigh, Bud met the girl that was to transform his life. He was attracted to Virginia Dianne Goodpasture "by her good looks, ladylike bearing and cheerful demeanor." Dianne's parents are William Clifton and Dorothy Goodpasture of Manassas, Virginia and Dianne was born on August 5, 1948. She was supportive of his efforts to improve the community, especially his involvement with the Jaycees as Local President, State Vice President of the N.C. Jaycees, and JCI Senator. The Jaycees gave Bud the leadership skills necessary to be successful. He refined that loud voice to become a good speaker and learned to organize his time and to run projects. In 1979, he moved to Smithfield to work for First Citizens Bank and Trust Company as a Commercial Loan Officer and Assistant Vice President. There he is active in local politics, civic, and business affairs. He is presently a Captain in the N.C. National Guard and has been appointed by Governor James B. Hunt as a "military Aide-de-Camp".

While in Smithfield, God blessed this young family, first with a son, John Edwin "Buck" Andrews (Buck sounded like a good nickname for a Banker's son) on July 25, 1980 and then with Jennifer Louise Rose Andrews was born on June 18, 1981.

Many folks have changed their minds about this boy's chances for success and in some areas of Wake, Johnston, and Wayne County some people in the Democratic Party have said, "If he starts to travel, attend funerals, and political gatherings on a large scale, raid "liquor stills", or carry a tired looking, stump of a cigar that he never lights, then you had better watch out!"

Sources: Personal knowledge, courthouse records, and family album.

— W.E. Bud Andrews

W. WILEY AND LILA ANDREWS

314

William Wiley Andrews was born on October 14, 1886, the same day as President Eisenhower, only he was born four years before the president he served. Mr. Wiley, as he was affectionately called, sat next to the President at a luncheon at the White House in September, 1953 for the members of the newly created National Agricultural Advisory Council and grudgingly admitted his date of birth to the President, grudgingly, because he was born on the day of the Charleston earthquake and "they still reckon events of long ago by that earthquake." Because of their shared birthday, an easy rapport was established, and he was invited to several birthday parties at the White House. He was the only Democrat that the President appointed to this Council.

Public service called to Wiley Andrews at the early age of twenty-one. Hard surface roads were unheard of and maintenance of dirt roads was a major responsibility, so he was appointed as Road Overseer in 1907. Wiley married Lila Adrene Pearson, the daughter of William Eli and Annie (Howell) Pearson, who were the Andrews' next door neighbors on the Goldsboro to Pikeville Road (now known as Salem Church Road), on May 24, 1911. She was a teacher and a member of Goldsboro Friends Meeting and was a strong minded and ardent supporter of Wiley's goals.

The house they moved into was partially built by him and partly salvaged from a Civil War general store building that had also seen duty as a one-room school. Across the rural State Road 1313 from this dwelling, which is still occupied, was the site for training officers and men for the Civil War.

One of his favorite subjects was education. Having received little formal education, he attended Salem School three months a year for nine years and then attended Guilford College for one year; he felt rural children should have the same educational opportunities as those that lived in the city. He was quoted as saying, "There's one thing that I've always been for and that is a good education for every boy and girl. I was never able to finish school myself and I've always felt the effects of it." This was particularly true when he was serving in the State Legislature: "Sitting beside all those educated men can put you in a devil of a mess." he often said. As a member of the Belfast School Board from 1916 to 1955 he was the big push behind the consolidation of Mt. Carmel, Patetown, Salem, and Novel Hill schools into one school located at Belfast. Additionally, while serving as Chairman of the Agriculture and Education and Appropriations Committees in the Legistature, he was credited by Dr. Frank Graham as having made a tremendous contribution "for creating an interest across the state in higher education and when during one of those sessions that money was scarce and the appropriation for the University of North Carolina was going to be cut that, "Mrs. Wiley moved that unless the funds were restored the University would face a crucial period, and that the planned cuts were cuts at the young men of North Carolina and would deny them their full opportunity, and that the funds should be restored for a proper budget for the University of North Carolina", and the motion passed.

In 1929, when the depression broke, he was called upon and elected to the State House of Representatives, and served three regular terms and two special terms before he declined to run again in 1938. While serving in the legislature, he fought for the McLean Bill, which placed the responsibility for the public school system on the state; he introduced and secured passage for the first appropriations bill for the State Hospitals and was the first speaker, as Chairman of the N.C. Grange Executive Committee, in the first Senate Tobacco Subcommittee which resulted in the acreage-poundage-allotment system we now have. Additionally, he was given credit for the approval of draft deferments for farmers as a result of his activities on the local Selective Service Committee and his promotion of farm interests on the State and National levels.

In 1918, Belfast was called Scottsville and a railroad passenger station with a lawless element loitering around was there. Some smokehouses were burglarized and then a man was murdered. Sheriff Bob Edwards asked him to help clean up the area and he continued to serve as a Special Deputy for over 34 years and was in over 875 "liquor still" raids and assisted in more than 500 other raids and investigations.

Like his parents, Ichabod P. and (Annie Crumpler) Andrews, his first love was farming and he belonged to many farm organizations. He was charter president of the Wayne County Guernsey Breeders Assocation, now the Wayne County Livestock Association and he



William Wiley Andrews and Lila Pearson Andrews ca. 1927.

was president of the Wayne County Cooperative and Exchange Service, now the FCX. A charter member of the Belfast Grange #963, he served on the local and State Executive Committees for over 35 years and was chairman of the latter for 19 years. Also for 35 years he served on the board of the Carolinas Cotton Growers Association, spending the last six as its president until he retired.

A lifelong member of Salem Methodist Church he was active in countywide church organizations, politics, business, and civic affairs at all levels.

Wiley Andrews and I.D. Seymour operated a store for 14 years. The remnants of the store still stand beside Belfast Grocery on Highway 117 North. Two of their major products were fertilizer and coffins. When the partnership dissolved, Seymour took the coffins and became Seymour Funeral Home and Andrews later opened Wayne Seed Co., which was managed by his only child, Emory Edwin Andrews, who was born on September 8, 1913.

"In all of these capacities, Wiley Andrews served with dignity, honor, and devotion, often time at a sacrifice to himself and his family. He always championed those causes that advanced agriculture and enriched rural life, which he believed would result in better living for all of mankind."

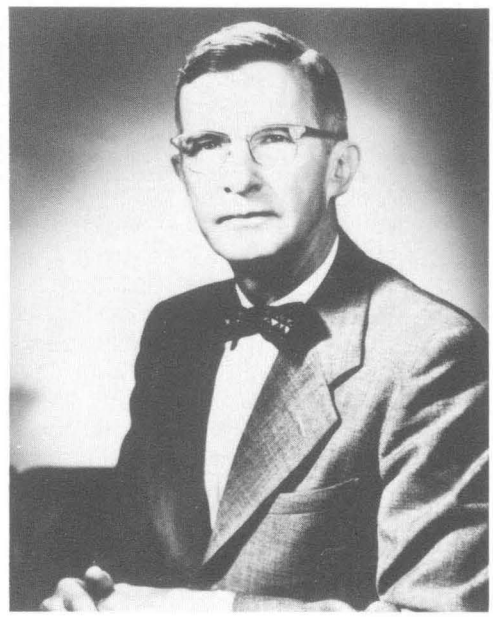
W. Wiley and Lila Andrews died at their home in Belfast, not very far from where they both were born, on January 26, 1971 and August 28, 1977, respectively.

Sources: *Goldsboro News Argus*, courthouse records, family Bible and album.

— W.E. Bud Andrews

RAY ARMSTRONG FAMILY 315

Ray Armstrong's life interests centered primarily on family, public service, and concern for his fellow man and for the private pleasures of quail hunting in the fall and gardening in the spring. Born on August 12, 1893, near Belmont, North Carolina, Ray Armstrong was the son of George Martin and Mary (Smith) Armstrong. His grandfather, Captain Johnnie Armstrong (1818-1890), of strong Scottish descent, claimed a land grant, to found the American clan on the Catawba River Gaston County.



Ray Armstrong

So quick was the family assimilation into the life and culture of the rural south that Johnnie's son George Martin served at the age of sixteen in the Army of the Confederacy at Bentonville. He later sired a large family that worked the farm and attended local public schools.

Ray, one of his sons, continued his education at UNC where he was Phi Beta Kappa and in the Order of the Golden Fleece. He received his AB degree after he enlisted in the Army in 1918. He was commissioned second lieutenant while in the Tenth Field Artillery at Camp Funston, Kansas. Honorable discharge in February 1919 brought him back to North Carolina and to the career in education that was to be to the enormous benefit of several generations of Wayne County children.

O.A. Hamilton, superintendent of Goldsboro schools summoned him as teacher there for fall 1919. The George C. Kornegay family, residing in the shadows of the William Street School buildings, was deeply involved in the city public school system. (See reference to this family herein.) Sarah Catherine Kornegay (11/12/93 — 1/10/70) wed the young educator on May 22, 1922. Sarah, born in Mount Olive, was a graduate of Martha Washington College in Abingdon, Virginia. They moved through several school systems, with Ray taking over more responsible administrative positions. Ray pursued graduate education at Columbia and Peabody Universities through the mid 30's having received his MA Ed in 1926. In 1927 the call came again from Goldsboro, this time for the superintendency of the City Schools. George C. Kornegay resigned his position as chairman of the school board in deference to the coming appointment of his son-in-law. The Kornegay commitment to St. Paul Methodist Church brought a change in demonination from the Baptist for Ray, a change that judging from the service that he freely gave, caused no loss of Christian fervor. The "Young Men's Class" that Ray taught for so many years has been dedicated "The Ray Armstrong Class."

George Kornegay Armstrong was born October 21, 1928, and grew up in the house on William Street next to the school. After the



Ray Armstrong and his son, George, at William Street school in 1938.

1945-46 year at UNC, he was appointed to the USNA and graduated in 1950. George married Ann Gardiner from Seattle, Washington, and they progressed through a twenty-four year Navy career with sons Daniel George, now a Navy veteran, and William Ray. These much beloved grandsons spent many happy summers and Christmas vacations in Goldsboro and beach trips at Pawleys Island, SC with Ray and Sarah. Retired US Navy Captain George teaches math in Florida at New Smyrna Beach High School, living and prospering there with his wife, Ann. Attorney Bill now lives in Daytona Beach, Florida.

As his philosophy of education, Ray charged those teaching in his schools to bring forth new ideas and to share them with others. He was quoted at the time of his retirement, thirty-two years as Superintendent: "I think the best thing we accomplished during my years of office was a Guidebook compiled by and for teachers . . . " Cooperative endeavor was one of his trademarks. He set for himself, his teaching staff, and the students the highest of moral and academic standards which in turn instilled self-confidence and self-esteem.

Ray served on many federal, state, county and city commissions and performed countless deeds of public service over five decades in Goldsboro. The Rotary Club awarded the prestigious Citizenship Award and members would most remember his idea of the Christmas coffee and doughnut luncheon he hosted at the Community Building throughout the 30's and 40's, when the Rotarians gave the cost of a regular lunch to the Empty Stocking Fund.

He retired from the school system with accolades in 1959 and went on to part-time work with the University of Miami and Ford Foundation Grant projects for several years. He helped to organize the local unit of North Carolina Retired School Personnel, was appointed to Wayne County Senior Citizens Advisory Board, and administered the College Loan Fund in the County. He and Sarah traveled to visit family in Europe and later Hawaii and lived a comfortable life among many friends until her death in 1970.

Ray continued his practice of civic service in Goldsboro and married Miss Rosina Whitehead Pittman of Wison on August 19, 1972. Rosina, originally from Scotland Neck, had been the first principal of Edgewood School in Goldsboro and later general supervisor of Wilson City Schools, retiring in 1971. Her undergraduate degree was from East Carolina University, Greenville, NC and the master's degree was earned at Columbia University. Rosina Armstrong still resides in the house in the Edgewood community and is active among friends and in community organizations.

Ray Armstrong shared ideas and faith and gave great pleasure and strength to his family until his death May 9, 1975.

Captain John (Johnnie) Armstrong (1818-1890); George Martin Armstrong (1847-1907); Mary Caroline Smith Armstrong (1861-1924); Ray Armstrong (1893-1975); George Collier Kornegay and Sarah Catherine Kornegay Armstrong (1893-1970).

George Kornegay Armstrong (1928-); Bernice Ann Gardiner Armstrong; Daniel George Armstrong (1953-); William Ray Armstrong (1954-) and Rosina Whitehead Pittman Armstrong.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family Bible, newspaper articles and biographies.

— George K. Armstrong
and Rosina P. Armstrong

NANCY BRYANT ATKINSON
316

My grandmother, Nancy, was the eldest daughter of Major and Spicy Ann Bryant. She was born January 13, 1883, in Wayne County where she spent her entire life. She died August 26, 1949.

Major's grands and great-grands referred to him as Pap. Pap's fireside chats were of high interest, including experiences as a slave, and action in war. During the Civil War his duty was to deliver mail. We cannot recall ever hearing his place of birth nor slave owner, but he did mention Best as an ancestral name. He was born about 1844 and died April 18, 1939.

Spicy Ann was born 1863 — Place of birth unknown, but descendants were in or around Dudley, N.C. She spent her youth on the Sander Wilson Farm. Spicy Ann became the child bride of Major Bryant who at that time was at least thirty-one. This was at the dawn of freedom from slavery. Being young did not by any means prohibit her from knowing and fulfilling her obligation as wife and mother. It happened that their second child, Sullah, died at an early age; 1923. She was born in 1892. Five months after Sullah's death her children were orphaned. It was then that Spicy and Pap provided parental care for her five. Spicy Ann died November 11, 1940.



Nancy Bryant Atkinson, midwife.



Jordan Atkinson.

As a youth, Mama Nancy helped her parents with the farming and occasionally, as a day laborer. The longest time of residency recalled for the Bryants was on the Herring's, Taylor's, and Smith's farms, located in New Hope Township. Eventually, they bought a home which was located on Stronach Ave.

The family united with Millers A.M.E.Z. Church. They were dutiful, striving to meet all obligations and live a Christian life.

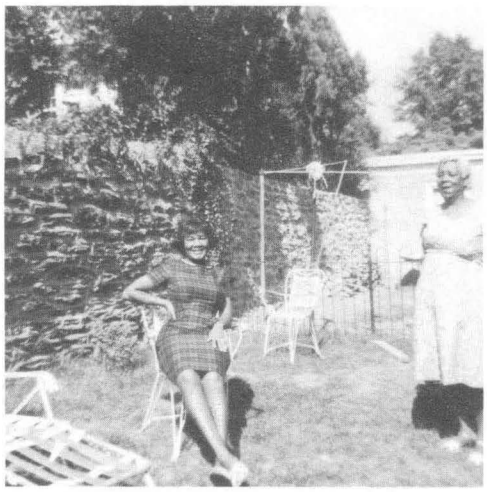
In 1899, when Mama Nancy's father had to leave town for business of importance she thought this was the appropriate time to make her get-away to marry Jordan Atkinson, a pursuer. I know the reception was overheated when Pap returned.

Things were going quite well with Nancy and Jordan. At the end of four years they were blessed with a new born, Polly, a first grand for Spicy and Major. They lived a happy life, farming and laboring in the Elroy Community among the Wilson's, Hinnants, and Andersons.

Nancy's greatest desire was to become a

midwife. Preparation for her career began long before birth. Being born to Major and Spicy Ann gave her the birthright of an individual equipped with endurance, dedication, enthusiasm, virtuousness, conscientiousness, dignity, honesty, wisdom, and most of all, just plain loving kindness.

So in 1910, training began. There were lectures and home visitations under the supervision of designated doctors. Training, informal, yet unique in every respect. When she thoroughly knew with confidence, she was authorized on-your-own with pride. Her work spanned at least Wayne, Lenoir, Greene and Duplin counties, including both black and white. This was during the time that the word obstetrician was foreign. Family physicians, few in number, couldn't answer all the calls so Nancy was requested to work with doctors and most times work independently. The science of midwifery was a necessity during the early 1900s. Midwifery branched directly from the Wayne County Health Department. Birth reports were made to the Directors; Dr. McPheters, to name one. Frequently, Mama Nancy was referred to as the best in her field by both races. Her sister, Lou Pearl Jacobs thought so too.



Ethel, granddaughter, and Polly, daughter of Jordan Atkinson.

Nancy took time out from her busy schedule to maintain family/community relationship. Jordan's oldest sister, Della who died March 29, 1953, had come to live with them. They also became the proud parents of a foster son, Theodore Wooten (deceased — 10/62) whose family now resides in the Smith Chapel Community of suburban Mt. Olive, N.C. Their only daughter, Polly, eloped to marry Lonnie Uzzell Jan. 7, 1920. Their only child, Ethel Mae, was born almost eight years later. Foster grands and children were welcomed in the family, oldest foster grand was Jethro Williams (James Jones) who married Rosie Lee Uzzell.

The affectionate name, Mama Nancy was given and adopted by the majority of the youth in the community. When God granted us Mama Nancy we fell heir to a bundle of joy. Her kitchen, you would think, was Atkinson's Pastry Shoppe. The aroma would pass by your nose and set your teeth on edge. She could cook the best biscuits, pies, cakes, puddings, cookies, etc. Of course meats and vegetables were delightful. The highlight came when neighboring children came in as regulars to share in the meals. She was a personality in the community.

The last year of her life brought a challenge to weather the condition of a worn body. Yet, she toiled untiringly to hear the cry, for the first time of the 49'ers and thanked God who had so merciful spared life. Some names of 49'ers found among her relics are: Morris, Beulah, Barbara, Mathew Lee, Curley Lee, Len Davis, Warren, Joyce; then, Freddie Lee, Kathleen, Darius Lee, HIlda Grace, Amaziah, Shirley, Elgene: maybe, Edna Jean, Billy Ray, Nina Carrie Bell, Billy Ray, Joe Carver, Kenneth, Samuel; also Glorious Nyoka, Murle Reese, Adene, Larry, Odessy, and the very last was Gloria LaVern Jackson 8/15/49, bringing slowly to a close a career which expanded from 1910-1949. Eleven days later she died (8/26/49) leaving behind memories to cherish by a daughter, Polly Uzzell; and a granddaughter, who retired from teaching in the Wayne County System at age 53, 8/1/81 and 33 years of service, Ethel U. Baldwin; grandson-in-law Nelson V. Baldwin; a great-grandson Elson F. Baldwin, senior at Eastern Wayne planning to major in Political Science at Appalachian State in Boone, N.C.

Source: records and certificates.

— Ethel U. Baldwin

WASHINGTON AND POLLY ATKINSON

317

Today, there are three surviving grands of Washington and Polly Atkinson; Polly A. Uzzell born Jan. 31, 1903, Phyllis A. Reid born June 19, 1906, and Rachel Atkinson born Sept. 17, 1917, all residents of Goldsboro and Wayne County.

Rachel, the youngest came to Goldsboro after retirement. She has been very faithfully caring for her sister, Phyllis, and her cousin, Polly when needed.



Phyllis A. Reid, b. 1906, age 19.

The first knowledge of this family's beginning was with Washington and Polly Atkinson. During very lean years they were blessed with ten children, my grandfather Jordan, said. They were born during the middle and latter part of the nineteenth century. They were either born or came quite early to Wayne County. Thru the years we lost the names of two, leaving Allen, Della, Needham, Lillie, Lillian, Sarah, Jordan, and Tempie.

Being the product of a Christian family gave them the incentive to earn a living by the sweat of their brow. So they farmed and labored at odds jobs, sufficient to survive.

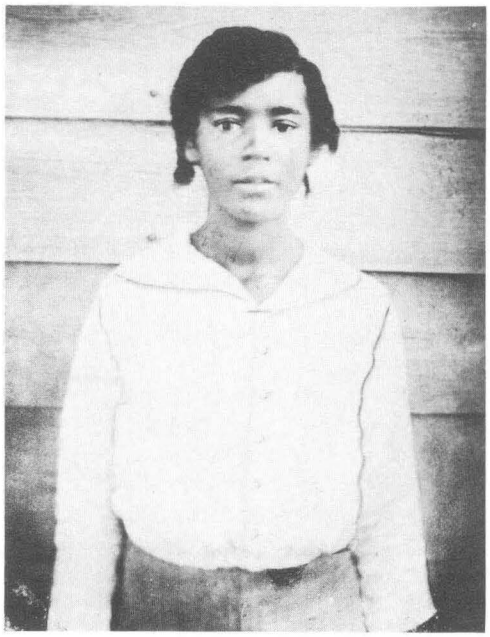
Unfortunately, their father, Washington died before all reached maturity, leaving Polly unprepared to muster a living for her children. Overwhelmed with enthusiasm, they began a plight for the future. Educational opportunities were a rarity, so the teenagers, mostly, took to the uttermost parts of the world, leaving Della, Sarah, Tempie, and Jordan behind in Wayne County.

Years brought on adulthood, career status, marriage and an increment in family. All traces of communication of the six seemed to have been gone forever. However, it was at this point that Needham appeared back on the scene with Phyllis, an eight-year-old. It just so happened he remembered a sister, Sarah. Having approached the right taxicab driver and deliberately engaging in an inquisitive conversation, he was unbelievably reunited with her. Since he was seen last as an early teen, his identity was sealed. Tearfully, embracing Aunt Sarah, he ordered the family assemblage.



Rachel Alkinson, b. 1917, age 32.

Needham told them of the time he had left with a tobacco farmer and located in Douglas, Georgia. That he had become a Missionary Baptist Minister and held a pastorate. He was proud of his family which included a wife and five daughters: Phyllis, Pauline, Mima, Hattie, Rachel, and also six stepsons; James, Samuel, Willie, John, Lewis, Frank, and one stepdaughter, Mollie. These were older and



Polly A. Uzzell, b. 1903, age 16.

carried the surname, Baity.

His brother, Allen, had family connection with him and he told of his family in Brunswich, Georgia. Allen never returned to Wayne County. Catching up with the news, Needham found that Della had reared Lillie's son, Jake, whom she had left and for some reason never returned as she had promised. Jordan had a daughter, Polly; Tempie had five sons: Earnest, Leslie, Leodie, Willie, and Johnnie.

Hopes were high but Needham was the only child of Washington and Polly ever to return.

Sometime later in life, after marriage, Phyllis returned to Goldsboro to live. First, she settled with my grandparents, Jordan and Nancy. Later, it was deemed necessary to care for her Aunt Sarah, widow of Johnny Oliver, who lived on Marion St. In the meantime, Phyllis learned the family. She had a look-alike, Pauline, a cousin in Lenoir County.

Jordan was the last of the known ten to die, Nov. 13, 1957. Polly, his daughter, was in the home to care for him. Polly was endowed with patience and whatever it took to care for the sick. She had nurtured her husband, in-laws, then finally back to the home of her parents to care for them and her Aunt, Della.

Polly visited Phyllis and Rachel in Douglas, Georgia in the thirties but the parents and sisters were deceased.

As of now you will find that offsprings of Washington and Polly Atkinson roots are embedded in North Carolina, Florida, Washington, D.C., New York, Washington, Oregon, and Kansas.

Sources: Family Bible, conversations, obituaries, certified records.

— Ethel U. Baldwin

BENJAMIN AYCOCK AND GOVERNOR CHARLES BRANTLEY AYCOCK

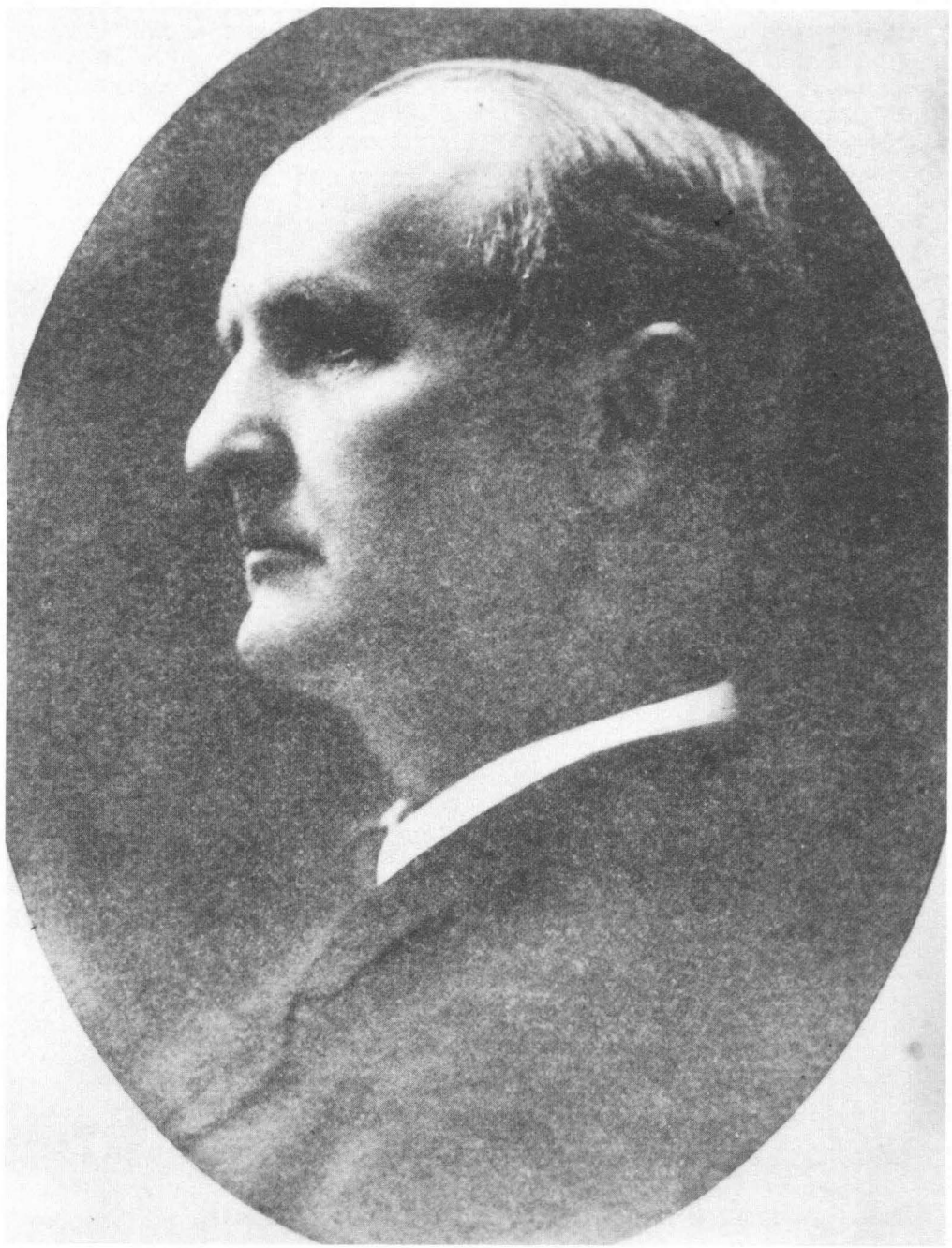
318

Benjamin Aycock and Serena (Hooks) Aycock settled in their permanent home on the 50 acres of land that Benjamin had inherited from his father. He succeeded financially for many reasons. He held two public offices which supplied him with a steady income. He was Clerk of Court of Wayne County for eight yrs., and served in the N.C. Senate for three yrs. During the weeks of the eight yrs. he served as Clerk of Court; Benjamin roomed in Goldsboro, the county seat, and returned home for the weekend. Serena, his wife, managed the farm ably in his absence. She worked at the chores along with the servants and the children. Benjamin's corps of sons, hired laborers, and slaves constituted a productive labor force. Thrift was as important to Benjamin's success as was industry. His descendants have been told that he walked the 12 miles from Fremont to Goldsboro and back again each week in order that one of his horses should not be idle and away from his farm.

Benjamin frequently opened his home to traveling political leaders who sought a night's lodging and to neighbors who came for a few quite hours in the evening to exchange thoughts. These great men were a positive influence on Charles Brantley. He recognized the advantages "education for everyone" offered the whole community. In Charles' opinion the Civil War was fought for states rights rather than slavery. Benjamin had 3 sons in the Confederate army: Francis Marion (Frank), James Robert, and Jesse Thomas. He was willing to sacrifice states rights, at least temporarily, in order to win the war. He perceived fewer threats to his way of life in yielding sovereignty to the Confederate government than in giving sudden freedom and responsibility to the slaves.

Benjamin was one of those bewildered people, who, when confronted with the disruption of the Union said:

> "We don't want war. We love this union. It's ours. Our fathers made it. They cemented every brick of the foundation with their own blood. We love it and we want to maintain it. But if we have got to fight, we are not going to fight South Carolinians and Georgians and Mississippians and Virginians. We are neighbors. If we have got to fight, we will fight some folks we don't know."
>
> (Connor and Poe, *Aycock*, p. 154.



Gov. Charles Brantley Aycock (1859-1912).

Charles was born Nov. 1, 1859 and died of a heart attack on Apr. 4, 1912. He attended Nahunta Academy until 1872. A fellow pupil, R. Daniel Collier said, "Oh, how manly and grand did little Charlie acquit himself. He will be an orator some day." Aycock's keen intelligence and eagerness to learn convinced his brothers that he should be educated so that he might read law, and for this reason their interest centered on him. Charles was the only child of the family to attend college. Aycock was bright, cheerful, industrious, and demonstrated a keen sense of humor.

Judge Frank A. Daniels, Charles' law partner, said at the Presentation and Unveiling of Memorial Tablet on Nov. 1, 1929 "that Aycock was Wayne County's greatest and best loved son, was a descendant of generations of farmers who owned their lands, lived upon them and in the main cultivated them with their own hands. His father, Benjamin Aycock, a man of high character, of religious life and discriminating mind was for many years a leader of the county. His mother, Serena Hooks Aycock, was always kind and affectionate; her discipline of her children was firm and inflexible. Ten children were born to them, of whom Charles Brantley, who most resembled his mother, was the youngest. Their home in which Charles was reared was a quiet one in which affection, order, industry, and frugality were linked with clear thinking, devotion to duty, and deep religious convictions.

The Memorial Tablet In The Capitol Square, Raleigh, N.C. reads: Young Charles Aycock Dreams Of A Greater North Carolina/ The Wayne County Farm Boy/Sees The Vision He Later Inspired/His People to Make A Reality.

Memorial Panel By Cutzon Borglum Presented By The Charles B. Aycock Memorial Committee To The People of Wayne County In Recognition Of Their Special Services And Contributions To The Aycock Monument In Capitol Square, Raleigh, North Carolina.

Sources: *Charles Brantley Aycock,* by Oliver H. Orr, Jr., and The Presentation and Unveiling of Memorial Tablet — Charles Brantley Aycock. Written in Goldsboro, N.C. Nov. 1, 1929.

— Sarah M. Johnson

GOVERNOR CHARLES BRANTLEY AYCOCK

319

Charles Brantley Aycock, born 1 Nov. 1859, son of Benjamin and Serena (Hooks) Aycock. As a direct descendant of Jesse Aycock, a Revolutionary War soldier, Charles B. Aycock followed a family tradition of public service. Aycock's father was Clerk of Court for Wayne Co. for eight years and served in the N.C. Senate for three years.

Charles B. Aycock graduated from the University of North Carolina in three years rather than the usual four.

Aycock's first wife was Varina Woodard. They were married in 1881 and had three children, Ernest, Charles Brantley and Alice. Varina died in 1889 and their son Charles Brantley died in 1901.

In 1891 Aycock married Cora Woodard, the younger sister of his first wife. Charles B. and Cora had seven children, Wm. Benjamin, Mary Lily, Connor Woodard, John Lee, Louise Roundtree, Frank Daniels and Brantley (later Charles Brantley).

After his graduation from U.N.C. and passing the bar, Aycock and Frank A. Daniels started a law partnership in Goldsboro. Aycock was more at home in the courtroom enjoying the challenge of trial by jury.

Aycock entered politics and in 1900 was elected Govenor, winning the office by the largest majority ever given a candidate in N.C.

His interest in and concern for free, public education earned Aycock the title of "Education Governor". He has been credited with starting a new school for every day of his term as governor.

After his term as governor was over, he returned to Goldsboro and resumed his partnership with Daniels. In 1909 he moved to Raleigh where he and Robert W. Winston became partners in a law firm. Later in 1911 Aycock decided to run for the office of U.S. Senate. Before his campaign could officially open he died, suddenly, of a heart attack in Birmingham, Ala.

Aycock had gone to Birmingham to address the Alabama Educational Association on "Universal Education."

He died 4 Apr. 1912 and was buried 7 Apr. in Oakwood Cemetery in Raleigh.

The Aycock homesite property was donated by Mr. Wiley Aycock. This site along with a previous one and a half acres and a later nine and a half acres that were bought by the state became a state historic site and is called the Governor Charles B. Aycock Birthplace.

Governor Aycock described himself in a speech that was to have been delivered on 12 Apr. 1912 thus, "For I am a plain and simple man who loves his friends, and has never been hated enough by any man to make him hate again in return."

Sources: Census records, deeds, newspaper accounts, Governor's papers.

— Charlotte R. Carrere

JESSE AYCOCK — REVOLUTIONARY WAR SOLDIER

320

Jesse Aycock of Dobbs County assisted in establishing American Independence, while acting in the capacity of a patriot. He received the N.C. certificate for service rendered and his Military Record is in Vol. XI, p. 83 of N.C. Revolution Army Accounts. Jesse furnished assistance and is listed in the Accounts of Colonel Benjamin Exum of the New Bern District.

Jesse was the son of William Aycock (born 1705) who came from Prince George Co., Va. in 1744. His mother was William's 2nd wife, Rebecca Poythress (Pace) Bradford, widow of William Bradford and daughter of Rebecca and Richard Pace of Bertie County. William Aycock's 1st wife was a Miss Pope and they had four sons: Simon; Thomas (died 1897); John; and Charles (died ca. 1791 and is buried in Darlington, S.C.) William and Rebecca had a daughter, Winnifred, born April 11, 1741 and married Jesse Lane in 1763, and a son, Jesse, born in 1743, wrote his will Nov. 7, 1822, and died in 1823.

Jesse's first wife's name was Elizabeth Wilkinson, and they were parents of Elias; Jesse Jr. who married Barbara Hoffman and went to York Co., S.C.; Benjamin; and James, who married first Mary Wilkinson and then Mary's sister Charity Wilkinson. James and Charity had a son, Benjamin Aycock, who was the father of Gov. Charles Brantley Aycock. The Governor's mother was Serena (Hooks) Aycock, daughter of Robert and Mary Bishop Hooks.

Jesse's second wife was Charity Barden (Charity was listed in Timothy's Bible — Jesse's son). Charity and Jesse's children are; Ephraim; a daughter who married Joel Newsome; Timothy (father of Jacob and grandfather of Oscar Lafayette Aycock, my grandfather); Ann who married a Mr. Newsome (both of Jesse's daughters married Newsome men); and Simon Aycock.

Jesse's third wife was Patience Ann (Simms) Newsome, former wife of John Newsome.

Jesse's son Timothy (July 2, 1777 — Nov. 23, 1849) was born in Dobbs County and is buried in a cemetery outside of Fremont along with his wife Mary (Polly) (Daniel) Aycock (1787 — March 29, 1871). Polly was the daughter of Mary and Isaac Daniel. Their children were: Daniel (Jan. 25, 1821-1899); Polly (1822-1901); Isaac (June 8, 1824-1864); Jesse (June 24, 1825 — Mar. 21, 1901); Zilphia (Aug. 17, 1826 — Oct. 20, 1897); Thomas G.B. (Sept. 10, 1827 — Dec. 29, 1851); Jacob (Aug. 6, 1829 — Oct. 16, 1898 — my great-grandfather); Joshua (Apr. 18, 1831 — Nov. 17, 1857); James (May 31, 1832 — Mar. 4, 1911); and Piety (Oct. 6, 1836 — Oct. 23, 1916). Piety married Murphy Franklin Jeffreys, and their son, Z.M.L. Jeffreys, "cousin Zadock", was my neighbor during my childhood days in Goldsboro.

Timothy's son, Jacob (Aug. 6, 1829 — Oct. 16, 1898) was born in Wayne County and is buried in a family cemetery near Aycock's Church outside of Fremont. Jacob gave the land for this church to be built and his family attended it regularly. I was named for Timothy's wife, Charlotte (Martin) Aycock (July 29, 1834 — Nov. 18, 1909). She was the daughter of Henry Martin (died May 31, 1870) and the granddaughter of Joseph and Tillitha (spelling in Jacob's Bible) Martin. Joseph came to America to help Americans fight for our Independence from England with the noted French soldier, Marquis de Lafayette. This is stated in Jacob and Charlotte's family Bible. Their children are: Serena, born May 29, 1854, married Lafayette Newsome; John Henry (March 5, 1856 — Oct. 6, 1925) married Kate Moore (1858-1960); Lucretia, born on May 20, 1858, and died at 2 yrs. old on August 25, 1860; Oscar Lafayette (Dec. 23, 1860 — Feb. 13, 1938) was the father of my mother, Myra Charlotte (Aycock) Montague Hunt. Fate married Sena Massey (Feb. 28, 1871 — Dec. 12, 1969) from Princeton, N.C. (See relate story); Hannah was born Dec. 14, 1863 and was on the 1870 Census; Wade Hampton was born May 23, 1866, never married and died

Nov. 2, 1901; Pernecy (Necy) (Nov. 15, 1868 — Aug. 12, 1933) married J.M. Hinant, a marker is at his grave showing him to be a World War I veteran; Senena, their son, was born Jan. 24, 1872, and he is listed in Jacob's Bible; Sylvester Hassell (Aug. 19, 1874 — Apr. 7, 1961) married first, Cora Ellen (Grantham) married second, (Carrie Mae Potts,) and married third, Lanie Wester High; Geneva (Gennie) married Robert E. Peacock (Bob); Amy married W.G. Peacock (Billy) and died April 22, 1937; Susannah (Susie) was born May 23, 1877 and married Cellie Hooks, son of Perry Hooks; and James Joseph (Joe) (May 31, 1879 — Nov. 14, 1929) married first Oddie Odom, married second Betty Kirby.

Jesse Aycock, the Revolutionary War soldier, the ancestor of three members of the David Williams Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Through this organization and the interest of friends in genealogical research, I have come to appreciate the faith, patience, knowledge, education, and the hard work of these loved ones who have "gone before me." It is only through ancestors and their children that we can experience today what they worked so hard for in the past; that our future life would be better for years to come.

Sources: *The Jesse Aycock Line* by Catherine Aycock Foster of York, S.C.; *Aycocks* of North Carolina, Georgia, Mississippi, Alabama, the family bibles of Jacob Aycock and Oscar Lafayette Aycock, and will of Jesse Aycock — November 7, 1822.

— Sarah M. Johnson



Aycock's Church near Fremont.

OSCAR LAFAYETTE AND SENA MASSEY AYCOCK

321

My father, Oscar Lafayette Aycock (b. Dec. 23, 1860, d. Feb. 13, 1938) was born at the old home place in northern Wayne County. He was the son of Jacob (b. Aug. 6, 1829, d. Oct. 16, 1898) and Charlotte (Martin) Aycock (b. July 29, 1834, d. Nov. 18, 1909), both of Wayne County. Jacob donated one acre of land to build a Primitive Baptist Church which is very active today, called Aycocks' Church, located near Jacob's home place.

My father attended Trinity College which is now Duke University. Interested in agriculture and business, during the summer he worked at farming to help him through school. After graduation he purchased a 250 acre farm not far from the home place and close to his brothers. Soon after that he married Sena Massey (b. Feb. 28, 1871, d. Dec. 12, 1969) from Princeton. They settled on this farm two miles north of Fremont. I used to hear Mom say "this land was poor as Job's turkey hen." But being the good farmer he was and having the "know how," he soon had rich land that grew top quality tobacco.

All of us grew up close to our cousins and had a great time growing up together. After church on Sundays there was always a big ball game in someone's back yard.

We had a beautiful red horse with a black mane and tail, named "Zeb" and a pretty black buggy with top that we drove to school at Fremont for a couple of years. They were my happiest days because I would sit in my sis-



Oscar Lafeyette Aycock and Sena Massey Aycock.

ter's lap and she would let me drive. I loved "Old Zeb", we had a great time riding his back. Four or five would get on his back at one time; he wouldn't hurt a flea. Dad kept him as long as he lived. Everybody had to shed a tear for "Old Zeb" when he passed on.

Our home place was on Aycock's Church Road, which is the Old Black Creek Road. The oldest of my brothers and sisters was Myra Charlotte Aycock (b. Aug. 15, 1895, d. Jan. 19, 1979) who first married Ballington Booth Montague (Bossie), and after his death married Stephen Dewey Hunt (b. April 17, 1897); Oscar Leland was born Sept. 6, 1897 and married Ruby Roycroft (b. May 26, 1903) in Granville County; Jacob Wesley (Sept. 1, 1899) married Olzie Mae Yelverton of Wayne County; Wade Hampton (b. Jan. 28, 1902, d. Feb. 1, 1975) married Beulah Holland (b. June 5, 1908) of Wayne County, and she died Sept. 29, 1981; Ernest Glenn (b. Dec. 22, 1903, d. Dec. 2, 1950) married Ione Creech of Johnston County; Sallie Ethel (b. July 31, 1906, d. Nov. 1, 1968) married Aaron Stephenson from Greensboro, N.C.; Emma Grace married Charles John O'Neill from Quincy, Illinois; Ruth married Johnny Jones Dees and after his death married Paul Revere Darst of Roanoke, Virginia; and Mary Edna married Ellie Thurman Hooks of Fremont, N.C.

Sources: Personal knowledge and the Bible of O.L. Aycock and Sena (Massey) Aycock.

— Mrs. Paul Darst

SYLVESTER HASSELL AYCOCK AND CORA ELLEN GRANTHAM

322

Sylvester Hassell Aycock (b. Aug. 18, 1874, d. April 7, 1961) married Cora Ellen Grantham (b. Dec. 13, 1822, d. Jan. 26, 1925) on May 26, 1904. Their children are:

I. Elmer Manard Aycock (b. Oct. 19, 1906), a retired farmer living near Aycock's Church on the Old Black Creek Road, married Elsie Mae Weathersby (b. Nov. 8, 1909) on Dec. 11, 1931. Elsie Weathersby is the daughter of Virginia Claire Wheless and Spencer Weathersby from Srping Hope in Nash Co., N.C. The children of Elsie and Elmer are;

1. Peggy Mae Aycock married Landis Eugene Medlin on May 25, 1957 and lives in Raleigh.

2. Ellen Martin Aycock married Marshall Shelby Burgess, Jr. on Jan. 18, 1958 and lives in Raleigh. Their children are; (a) Mark Thomas Burgess married Faith Thompson in Aug. 1981, (b) Valerie Ann Burgess, and (c) Christal Leigh Burgess.

3. Virginia Claire Aycock married Coney O'Neal Gentry on July 27, 1963 and lives in Mt. Airy, N.C. with children (a) Scott Patterson Gentry and (b) Christopher O'Neal Gentry.

4. Spencer Manard Aycock married to Carolyn (Pritchard) Fuller on Dec. 23, 1978 and lives in Raleigh.

5. Elsie Ann Aycock was b. Nov. 14, 1947 and lives at home.

II. Vernon Sylvester Aycock (b. Sept. 21, 1908), a retired farmer living in Stantonsburg, N.C., married to Martha Bagley Yelverton. The children of Vernon and Martha are;

1. Vernon Stephen Aycock married to Ann Privette and lives in Stantonsburg with children, (a) Elizabeth, (b) Richard, and (c) Michal.

2. Jonnie Mae Aycock married Morris Richard Mierhofer, Jr. and lives in Stantonsburg.

III. Charles Brantley Aycock (b. April 9, 1912), a farmer living outside of Walstonburg, N.C., married to Margaret Speight. The children of Charles and Margaret are;

1. Charles Brantley Aycock, Jr. married Sue Wilkerson and their children are (a) David, and (b) Brantley.

2. Charlotte Aycock married Joe Ward and their children are; (a) Pamela, (b) Donna, and (c) Brent.

3. Speight, a son living at home.

IV. Nancy Charlotte Aycock was born Jan. 26, 1914 and died in infancy on June 30, 1914.

V. Cora Lee Aycock (b. Oct. 27, 1917) married James Lanson Boyette from Lucama, N.C., and Lanson is retired from Boyette Automotive Company of Raleigh, N.C. The children of Cora Lee and Lanson are;

1. James Lanson Boyette, Jr. (Jimmy)
2. John Douglas Boyette (Doug)
3. Edward Lee Boyette (Eddie Lee)

VI. Dr. Sylvetser Hassell Aycock, Jr., an optometrist in Farmville, N.C. was born March 20, 1920 and married Beatrice Player from Conway, S.C. Their children are;

1. Bebe Aycock

2. Suzanne Lane Aycock married William Shaw Corbett III and lives in Greenville, N.C. They have a daughter (a) Susan Grantham Corbett.

3. Lisa Hassell Aycock

4. Lady Britton (Britt) Aycock

VII. Nancy Martin Aycock was born Jan. 25, 1925, and died a few weeks later.

Sources: Family Bible of Sylvester Hassell Aycock and Cora Ellen (Grantham) Aycock, and personal knowledge.

— Mrs. Elmer M. Aycock

SHUKREY AND VICTORIA BADDOUR FAMILY

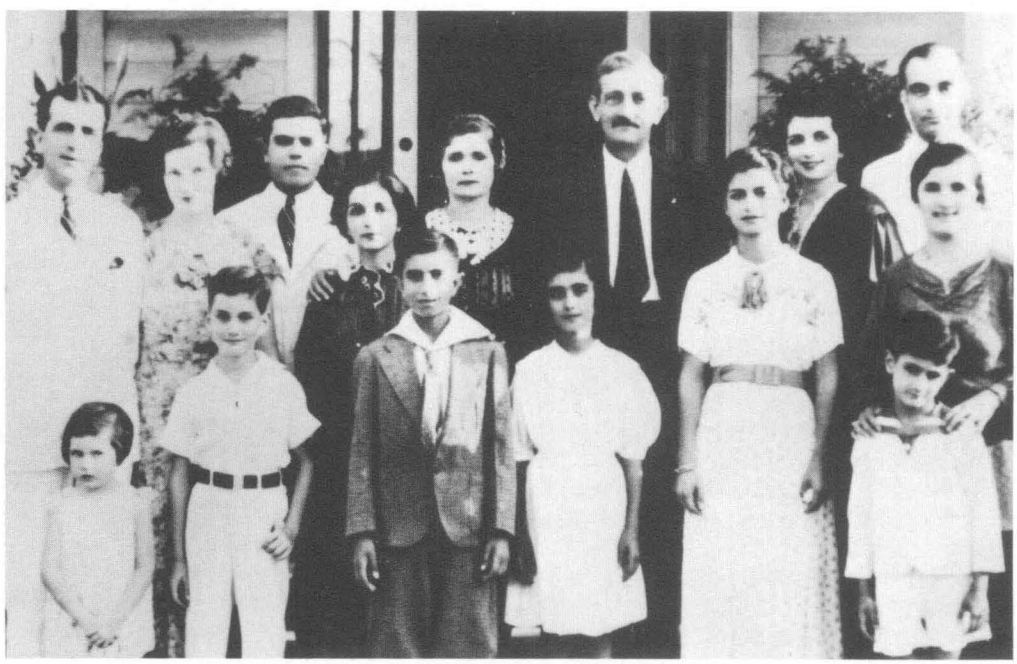
323

Shukrey Baddour was born in Hamana, Lebanon in 1873. In 1892 he became the first of many persons to immigrate to this country from Hamana. He operated a grocery store with two of his cousins in Lebanon, Tennessee. He was awarded his American citizenship after serving in the Army during the Spanish American War. Around 1900 he returned to his native country with his first wife, his daugther Rose, and his twin sons Joe and Charles.

S. Baddour was a Christian, Maronite Catholic, and at that time Lebanon was ruled by the Ottoman Turkish Empire, who were Moslems and did not treat the Christians very well. It is told that upon returning to Lebanon he refused to salute a Turkish officer, citing his American citizenship. He and his family returned to the United States, and after the death of his wife he married Victoria Alkazin in 1912.

Victoria was born in Beirut, Lebanon on October 1, 1893. She came with her parents to the United States in 1905 and remembers working to save money to bring to this country those of her brothers and sisters that remained in Lebanon.

They moved to Goldsboro in the spring of 1915 with daughter Evelyn and son Philip. Soon arter arriving in Goldsboro Shukrey Baddour and his brother-in-law George Reyes opened a small sewing plant which was located over store buildings at the corner of Chestnut and Center streets. The plant made middy blouses and skirts, and later, men's shirts. Mr. Reyes supervised the manufacturing operation which employed about fifteen to twenty persons at its peak, and Mr. Baddour was the salesman. He traveled first by train and later by car to Virginia, South Carolina and Georgia where he sold the garments to Lebanese merchants. The operation prospered until it was burned out by a fire which started in a printing shop located on the first floor on the building.



The Shukrey Baddour Family ca. 1930.

Victoria Baddour says that her husband became interested in founding a pickle company after observing cucumbers rotting in the fields. With limited capital ($5,000.00 insurance proceeds from the sewing plant fire), he founded the Mount Olive Pickle Company with his partner, George Moore, from Castle Hayne. Moore served as the plant manager and Mr. Baddour as the salesman. In 1926, the Mount Olive Pickle Company was incorporated with capital provided by a number of Mount Olive businessmen. Shukrey Baddour served as salesman for the first year and George Moore was the plant manager. About 1928 Mr. Baddour accepted employment with Cates Pickle Company of Faison where he continued a successful career as a salesman for that company traveling throughout North and South Carolina until his untimely death in 1938 in an automobile accident near Smithfield. Baddour was a 32nd degree Mason. His tombstone at Willowdale Cemetery bears the following inscription: "To live in hearts we leave behind is not to die".

A widow at age 45, Victoria sold the family home on Chestnut Street and purchased a home on Herman Street across from the Park. In 1952 she purchased land and built her current residence on Evergreen Avenue. Victoria is called "Sitti", Arabic for grandmother, by her grandchildren and great-grandchildren. She has been a devoted member of St. Mary's Catholic Church for more than 65 years.

Sources: Family memories, the family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Philip A. Baddour, Jr.

THE CHILDREN OF SHUKREY AND VICTORIA BADDOUR

324

Shukrey and Victoria Baddour were the parents of six children. All except Evelyn and Philip were born in Goldsboro, North Carolina and all attended the Goldsboro public schools and graduated from Goldsboro High School. Evelyn Baddour was born in 1913. In 1944 she married Louis Mauro. They have one child, Louis A. Mauro, Jr. Evelyn, now retired, is a registered nurse. She graduated from St. Francis Xavier School of Nursing in Charleston, South Carolina in 1935. She is a resident of Goldsboro and for more than twenty years, she was a nurse at the Seymour Johnson Air Force Base Hospital.

Philip A. Baddour, Sr. was born March 16, 1915. He married Louise Farfour of Goldsboro on October 21, 1941. Phil operated a clothing store for more than 16 years in downtown Goldsboro. In 1979, he was elected to the Board of Aldermen and as a result of being the leading vote getter, he was elected Mayor Pro Tem. During World War II, he served in the United States Army. He is a member of the Goldsboro Lions Club. He and his wife, Louise, have four children, Philip A., Jr., Richard Allen, Stephen, and Neil Joseph. All are graduates of UNC at Chapel Hill.

Isabel Baddour was born May 26, 1916. She was a graduate of Hardbargers Business School in Raleigh. Returning to Goldsboro, she worked for the *Goldsboro News-Argus*. She was one of the first civil servants to be hired when Seymour Johnson Air Force Base was reactivated in 1954. For many years she served as executive secretary to the base commander. Affectionately called "Jo" by her nephews, Isabel was married to Clifton Dixon of Wilmington in 1954. She and her husband were living in Wilmington at the time of her death in 1971.

Mary "Babe" Baddour was born November 13, 1921. She graduated from a business course at Woman's College in Greensboro and returned to Goldsboro to work at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base. She transferred in her Civil Service job to Ft. Bragg, North Carolina where she met her husband who was an officer in the United States Army. Lt. Col. Walker and Mary are the parents of two children, William Jr. and John. After extensive traveling overseas and in this country, Col. Walker retired in Goldsboro. Mary has served as a court reporter in the office of the Staff Judge Advocate at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base for the past 17 years. As a climax to more than thirty years in the Civil Service she was recognized in 1980 as Outstanding Legal Service Civilian for the Tactical Air Command.

Mitchell David Baddour was born October 6, 1923. After graduating from high school, he attended Belmont Abbey for two years and graduated from Presbyterian College in South Carolina with a business degree. Mitchell saw action in the United States Navy during World War II. He married Doris Samia from Rock Hill, South Carolina in 1953. They have four children: Michael, Paul, Mary Ann "Pixie", and Anthony. Mitchell has enjoyed a successful career as a salesman with Alton Box Company. He has traveled throughout North and South Carolina in the corrugated container industry as a salesman for more than 30 years. He coached winning football teams at the Wayne County Boys Club, giving many hours of his time.

Lorraine Baddour was born October 17, 1925. She married Charles Corbett of Wilmington. After living in Tabor City for a number of years, the family moved to Myrtle Beach where they currently reside. Lorraine and Charlie are the parents of four children: Charles (Chuck), David, Kenneth and Victoria.

All the descendants of Shukrey Baddour who have lived in Goldsboro have been active in St. Mary's Catholic Church as well as in St. Mary's School. Both Philip and Mitchell have served as president of the St. Mary's Church Parrish Council and president of the Home-School Association. Evelyn, Philip, Mitchell and Mary's children all attended St. Mary's School.

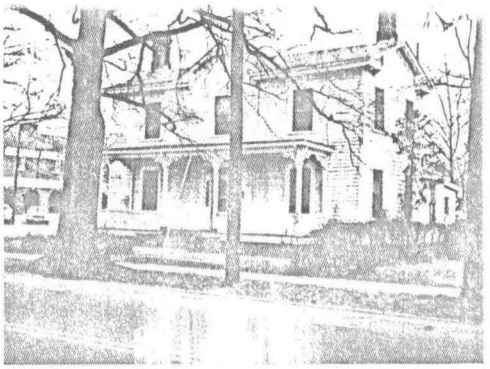
Sources: Family memories, the family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Philip A. Baddour, Jr.

REV. HOPE BAIN, JR.

325

Hope Bain, Jr. was born in Scotland in 1795 and raised in Baltimore, Maryland. His father was a retired British naval officer and a teacher of naval tactics in Virginia for many years.



Bain-Granger house at 212 S. John St.

Young Hope Baine, Jr. was raised in Baltimore as a Presbyterian and was a member of that church for many years. As a young man he volunteered in a Baltimore company of militia that served in the War of 1812. After several years of church work, he became a preacher and the founder of the Universalist Church in Norfolk, Va. He was married in December 1847 to Joana Eliza Ogden and shortly thereafter moved to Goldsboro, N.C. in 1851 where he preached before the war in twenty counties in eastern Carolina. He bought a lot in 1952 on South John Street at the corner of John and Spruce from Macon Moye and Jesse Pipkin and built a house that is still standing and known as 212 S. John Street.

The first child of this marriage was Valeria Hope. She was born in Virginia in 1848. She married O.P.L. White in 1874. She died at the age of 26 and is buried in Goldsboro on the family lot in Willowdale Cemetery. The second child was Joan, born in Goldsboro in 1853. She married Wm. P. Granger and died in 1901. She inherited the house after her father died there in 1875 and her mother in 1886. After her death Wm. P. Granger continued to live there until his death in 1915. The last child of Hope Bain and Joana Ogden was Theodore H. Bain who was very active in the Goldsboro Rifles and a Captain. Later he became a Colonel and military aid to Governor Charles B. Aycock. He died in 1906 and was buried with military honors in Willowdale Cemetery. T.H. Bain was the father of Col. Edgar H. Bain of World War I and the grandfather of Col. George E. Bain of World War II.

Hope Bain preached his last sermon in Goldsboro in 1875. He died at his home at 212 S. John Street after a short illness, October 5, 1876, in the eighty-second year of his life. He is buried in Willowdale Cemetery with other members of his family.

Hope Bain was married twice before and had five children by his first wife, Maria Roach. He also had two brothers and two sisters, all born and died in the Baltimore, Md. area. His parents and his first family are also buried in Baltimore.

Source: Goldsboro Public Library; family records of Joan Bain Granger; register of deeds, Wayne County; Willowdale Cemetery.

— Charles S. Norwood

THE JESSE JAMES BAKER FAMILY

326

Colonel Jesse James Baker was born in Pitt County, N.C. on Feb. 23, 1812 and died Nov. 1, 1886. He was a large landowner. He sold some land to the First Baptist Church on South John Street.

His wife was Zilphia Anne Loftin born in Duplin County July 29, 1820 and died May 2, 1908. A neighbor, Catherine Mathews, was a child at the time of Zilphia's funeral and remembers the black horses, hearse, and Victorian covered carriages in front of the Baker house at 314 S. William Street. "Nearer My God to Thee" was sung. One of Mrs. Baker's little great-granddaughters, Rachel Hunt, waved at the neighbor as the procession started to the cemetery.

The Baker home is still standing, a large two-story frame house with a high brick wall in front and brick walk, and six large magnolia trees in the yard.

General Gordon, a Yankee, was quartered there after Sherman marched into Goldsboro. This house is the only one of 20 houses still standing in which Union officers were quartered.

When General Sherman rode by the Baker house, Colonel Baker went out to greet him. Colonel Baker was holding his grandson, John Bunyon Hunt (about two years old) in his arms, General Sherman noticed a Masonic ring on Colonel Baker's finger, got off his horse and shook hands with him. The back yard of the Baker house was filled with Union soldiers who were camping there. One of them reached down from his horse and picked up John B. Hunt and rode off with him, but brought him back safely. It nearly scared his mother, Mrs. Olive Hunt, to death. Colonel Baker was the first secretary and treasurer of Masonic Lodge 112 for 15 years.

Jesse and Zilphia Baker had eight children; three girls:

1. Martha (Matt) married Capt. David John (Dave) Broadhurst, son of J.J. Broadhurst, and grandson of John Broadhurst. He lost an arm in the Civil War. Their home was next door to Colonel Baker's at 402 S. William Street. They had a large grape arbor in the back yard and delighted to have the United Daughters of the Confederacy and the Daughters of the American Revolution to come each September to eat black and white scuppernongs.



Jesse James Baker, 1812-1886.

Dave and Matt's children were: Edgar (lawyer); Roland (Georgia); Frank; Charles; Col. Hugh (West Point); Jack (Smithfield — married Mabel Borden); Walter; Dr. Lila (married Dr. A. Winkleman, both osteopaths); Pauline (married Bob Edwards); and Dr. Jesse, a daughter who went to California and was also an osteopath Broadhurst Farrior.

2. The second daughter was Olive (1840-1914) who married Lt. Stephen Monroe Hunt (1836-1863) He was in the Civil War in Beaufort, N.C. imprisoned at Fort Macon and developed pneumonia. They had two sons, John Bunyon Hunt and Walter Lee (1861-1862). Stephen became very ill and was sent home but died soon after.

3. The third daughter was Annie. She clerked for many years at H. Weil and Bros. and was also a seamstress. Late in life she married Mr. Walter Barnes who ran a bakery in Goldsboro.

Jesse and Zilphia Baker had five boys. They were all soldiers in the Confederate Army.

1. Jesse Jr. (1846-1865). He was mortally wounded at Fort Fisher and was taken prisoner to Point Lookout where he died in 1865. 2. John B. served from 1861-1863, came home and was an invalid the rest of his life. 3. Jim, died in the Old Soldiers Home in Hampton, Virginia. He always enjoyed his vacations in Goldsboro each summer. 4. Olin Lee married Mary Caroline Ruggles. They had three children; Lula (married Jim Vinson, a coal dealer, and lived on Park Ave. at Herman Street, Ruggles, and Harry. 5. Dortch Baker married Cora Suggs. Their children were Jesse and Kenneth.

A young lady, Juanita Sasser, of N. John Street, daughter of Boaz and Annie (Lynch) Sasser, helped Miss Annie Baker sew beautiful dresses for women. At night John Bunyon Hunt (1863-1938) would walk her home. John B. worked at Dewey Brothers. They fell in love, married and went to live at 213 E. Elm St. where they raised their family of ten children. They are: Jesse (married Emma Lee Galloway), Olive, Hazel (married J. Andrew Smith), Ray and Claire married (Ed Rutledge) — twins; Leslie, Rachel (married John C. Brown) and Ralph — twins; Stephen Dewey (born April 17, 1897) first married Elizabeth Waters, and second married Myra Aycock Montague, and Robert (1908-1980) married Mary Bass.

On Sept. 27, 1981, flowers were placed in the First Baptist Church by Mary B. Hunt in honor of and in memory of the John and Juanita Hunt family who worshipped the Lord in that church for a total of 698 years.

Sources: Personal knowledge, Willow Dale Cemetery, family memories and history of Wayne County.

— Catherine Mathews Ham
Rachel Hunt Brown
and Sarah Montague Johnson

DENNIS AND FANNIE BALDWIN

327

Dennis and Fannie married and settled in Wayne County as very prosperous farmers. Their homesite, and an accumulation of a minimum 500 acreage of farmland, was located in the Elroy community.

They both lived a fruitful life and died a moderate old age. I remember both grandparents, but my dad died when I was two years old.

They had five children: Ardelia who was married to Willie Matthews, Sr. and Nora who was married to Ernest Hardy; three sons, Joseph Emmett, my father (3/3/1894 — 9/19/24) who married Glossie; Everette married Sarah and Leslie married Zilphia. Parents granted each a farm.

Parents, children and their spouses are deceased: Nora, statistics unknown. Joseph Emmett, Mar. 3, 1894 — Sept. 19, 1924. James Everette, June 6, 1896 — June 19, 1964. Ardelia, Feb. 25, 1899 — Oct. 7, 1924. Leslie, Mar. 8, 1901 — Apr. 1954.

The Dennis/Fannie Baldwin offsprings are numbered in the sixth generation.

Sources: Tombstones, consultation Bible, and memories.

— Nelson V. Baldwin

NELSON AND ETHEL BALDWIN'S FAMILY

328

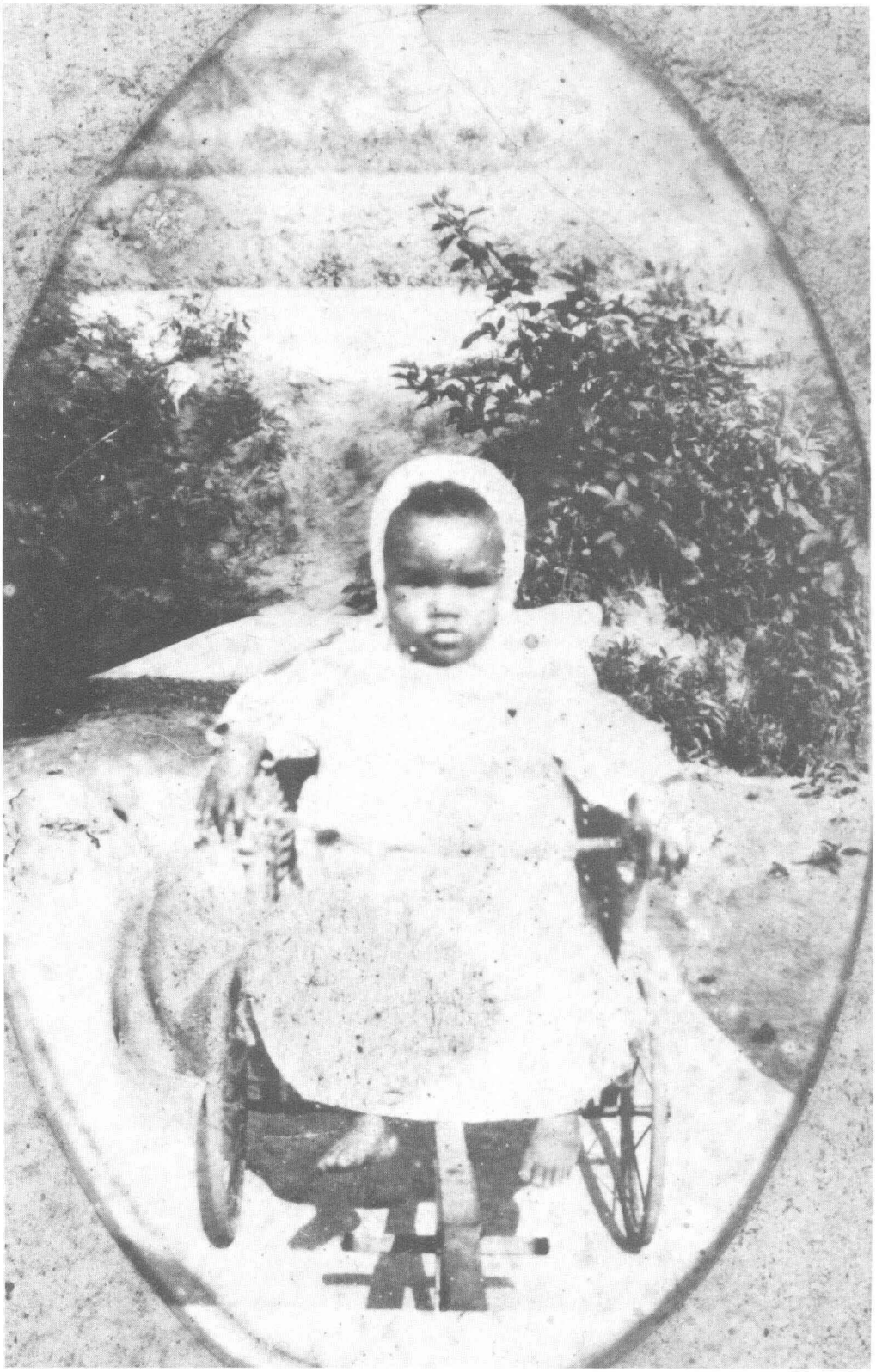
Nelson, son of the late Emmett and Glossie Baldwin, was born July 2, 1922, on the Dennis Baldwin estate in the New Hope Township of Wayne County, North Carolina. After graduating from Central High School he remained at home with his mother to become a full time farmer since his dad had been dead for quite sometime. After our marriage we built a home across the road and he continued to help for the duration of her farming career. Nelson's first public employment was with W.H. Best and Sons, then at Cherry Hospital where he is presently employed.

Nelson did very well in school. He also was a very good basketball player, winning trophies. He is gifted mechanically, so he decided to attend Wayne Community to become certified.

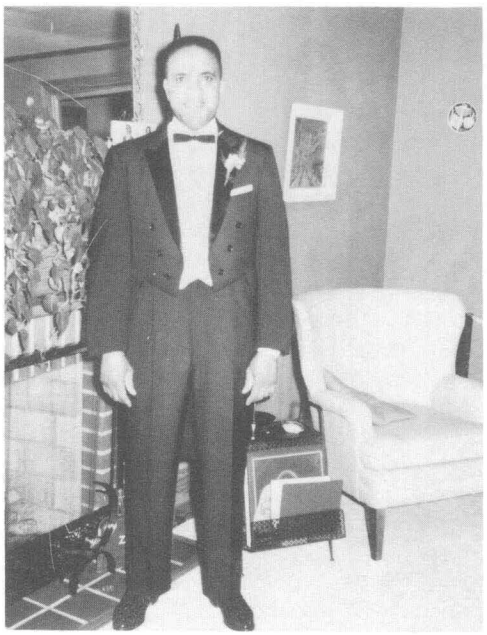
We live a very good life, gardening, and we have traveled extensively. Cooperation is the name of the game for mere existence.

Nelson and I (Ethel Uzzell Baldwin) were married 9/29/51. He noticed I was a collector of everything and doesn't hesitate to rip me off at times. My reluctant disposal was the Goldsboro News Argus in 1981, dating back at least 30 years. My dog family numbers only three.

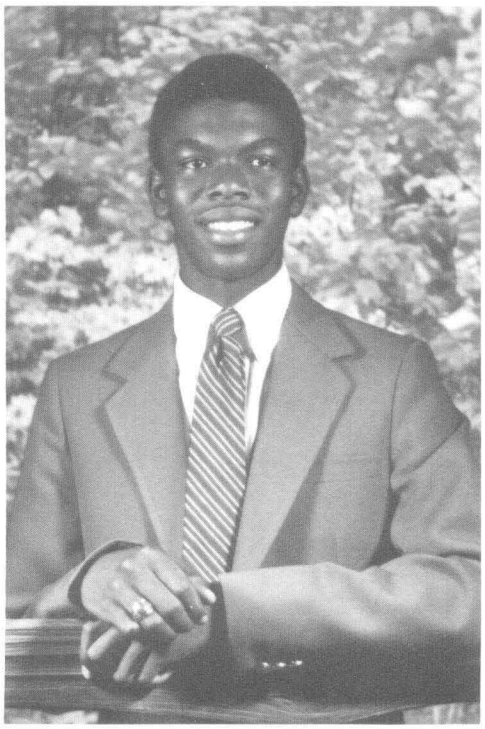
Elson, our son was born Nov. 11, 1963. He began kindergarten at the age of four, with the Goldsboro Protestant Schools. He entered Meadow Lane in the first grade. His teacher was Mrs. Wright who gave him a good background. He also remembers other teachers who were very good. He attended Eastern Wayne Elementary 5th grade; Greenwood Jr. High 6th — 9th and Eastern Wayne High 10-12th. He has driven a bus his junior and senior years.



Ethel U. Baldwin in 1928.



Nelson B. Baldwin when he escorted Ethel to the alumni ball at Fayetville State University where Ethel was crowned Miss Fayetville State Alumni Queen.



Elson Baldwin, son of Nelson and Ethel Baldwin, as a senior at Eastern Wayne Senior High School.

His formal music training began with Ms. Smoot in 1971. After her retirement in 1976, Mrs. Roslyn Edwards became his teacher. Elson will audlition for his High School Diploma in Music May 22, 1982, and participate in a concert in the presence of the judge. He is a member of National Fraternity of Student Musicians. With both Ms. Margaret Smoot and Mrs. Edwards, Elson was afforded the honor of playing in the National G Piano Auditions for the past 11 yrs.

Elson is also a member of the Carolina Dance and Theater Co., which is directed by Mrs. Ellen O'Quinn (12 yrs.)

Elson served as co-pianist of the Eastern Wayne High School choir 1981 — 1982. He also served as organist or pianist for churches and sometimes organizations, including pianist of Mt. Zion SDA Church in the Parkstown Community. He was elected to "Who's Who in Music" among American High School students (1982).

Elson is a member of First African Baptist Church in Goldsboro. He is also a member of the Goldsboro Branch of the NAACP youth Council and American Field Service Club.

Upon graduation from Eastern Wayne Sr. High School in 1982, Elson will attend Appalachian State University in Boone, N.C. where he plans to major in political Science and graduate in 1986.

Among my collection is a baby picture taken in 1928 which I showed to Elson. This picture was easily identified by Cousin Elnora 50 years later by a trademark; barefeet. She said she didn't know of but one baby who would be all dressed with ruffles and frills, hat and sweater with bare feet sticking out below a long dress. Of course she was right, Ethel Mae. Cousin Rachel got a chance to take a big peep and laugh.

Sources: Photos, records certificates and birth certificates.

— Ethel U. Baldwin

THE DESCENDANTS OF HENRY BRYANT BALLANCE

329

Henry Bryant Ballance, born March 18, 1825, is believed to be the first Ballance to settle in northern Wayne County. He purchased land on what is now Ballance Road at the southern edge of Fremont, and there he and his wife, Ava Jones Ballance, settled to farm and raise a family.

On February 2, 1863, he enlisted, along with many other Wayne County men, in the Confederate Army's Company D, 8th Battalion of the N.C. Partisan Rangers. He was mustered in as First Sergeant. After the war he returned to his wife and three young children. When he died on February 22, 1882, he left a widow with nine children ranging in ages from 23 to 2. He was buried on a hill on his farm behind the Ballance home. Later his wife and a daughter would also be buried in the small graveyard which still exists today.

His nine children and their descendants, many of whom still reside near Fremont, follow:

(1) William Roscoe Ballance (1858-1925) was named guardian of his eight younger brothers and sisters after his father's death. He married Sarah P. Hooks in 1883 and had two children before she died of tuberculosis in 1890: Harry Bryant and Peninah (Pennie). In 1893 he married Sallie Dew and they had six sons: John, Robert, Edgar, Alton, Cutlar, and Oscar.

Harry married Carrie Yelverton, and she and their six children live in Wayne County: Mary Ruth Lancaster, Sarah Ballance, William Roscoe, Harry Bryant Jr., and John Henry — all of Fremont — and Carolyn Duke of Goldsboro.

Pennie married Addison Daniel, and they had four children before his death during the Great Influenza Epidemic of 1918: Sarah Vaughan of Greensboro, Addison Jr. of Portsmouth, Va.; William Roscoe of Fremont, and Isaac of Lakeland, Florida.

Johnny married Betsy Peacock; they had no children. He served as a Wayne County Commissioner during the 1950's.

Robert married Lola Hooks. Their only son Robert C. (Bobby) lives near Fremont.

Alton married Estelle Aycock, and their four children are William A. (Billy) of Fremont, Anne May of Greenville, and Susan Sawyer and James B. (Jimmy) of Greensboro.

Oscar married Alice Minshew, and their two children are Jonathan of Fremont and Bonnie Gray of Snow Hill.

Edgar and Cutlar both moved to Robison County where they married and raised their families.

(2) The second of nine children, Mary L. (Molly) married W.G. (Gabe) Smith of Eureka in 1887. They had nine children: Jim, Gabe, Guy, Hoke, Eli, Harry, Homer, Cooper, and Will. Eli was the only one to settle in Wayne County. A farmer near Eureka, he married Reatha Blow. Their three children — Eli Jr. (Pete) Sedalia Green, and Billy reside in the Eureka community.

(3) John Henry Ballance (1863-1940) settled in Dunn, where he became very successful in business and real estate. He married twice — to Electra Lee and to Harriette Humphrey — but did not have any children.

(4) Cora E. Ballance (1867-1892) married Ed Overby. She died when her only child Carl was born. She is buried in the family cemetery near Ballance Road. Carl was a farmer near Dunn until his death in 1944.

(5) Lou Katherine (1869-1943) married David G. Johnson. Their four children were Clyde, Nona, Lester, and Dava. Nona married Fred Mayo of Fremont, and they had five children before his death in the influenza epidemic of 1918: Fred Jr., John Ballance Mayo of Fremont, Janet, Margie, and Nona Frances Hooks of Fremont.

(6) J.E. (Ed) Ballance moved to Pitt County, married, and had one daughter Gladys.

(7) Addie (1874-1948) married R.L. Eatman and lived in Fremont. They had no children.

(8) Jesse R. (Rom) Ballance (1877-1922) became a doctor and practiced medicine in a community south of Wayne County until his sudden death at age 45.

(9) The youngest child of H.B. and Ava Ballance was Sadie (1880-1954), who married Cutlar Lee in 1900. They had four children: Jane, Ava, Louisa, and Betsy. Jane married Milton Best and had two children — Jane and Henry, both of whom are married and live in Maryland. Louisa married Thomas Costen but had no children; Betsy and her husband had one child. Ava is a retired teacher of Fremont Elementary School and lives with Jane and Louisa in Fremont.

Henry B. and Ava Ballance had nine children, twenty-seven grandchildren, and over forty great-grandchildren. Many of their present-day descendants live in the Fremont community where H.B. and Ava started their family one hundred twenty-five years ago.

Sources: Family records, family Bible, gravestones, records in Wayne County Courthouse and personal knowledge.

— Estelle A. Ballance
and James B. Ballance

ARTIE EUGENE BANKS

330

Artie Eugene Banks, Junior, son of Ethel (Crossen) Banks and Artie Eugene Banks, Senior, was born December 16, 1919 in Corinth, Williamson County, Illinois. He married March 11, 1943 in Goldsboro, Wayne County, North Carolina, Edna Pelt born in Goldsboro, July 18, 1923, daughter of Gertrude (Montague) Pelt and Adie Grey Pelt, Senior.

Artie came to Goldsboro in 1942 being one of the first fifty airmen to come to Seymour Johnson Air Force Base. He came to Seymour Johnson as a Sgt. He went from Seymour Johnson Field to Atlantic City, N.J. where he was stationed until leaving there for a two year tour of duty with the 14th Air Force in the China, Burma, India Theater, home of the Flying Tigers. He was honorably discharged from the Air Force in 1945.

He settled in Goldsboro and after training with Goodyear Tire and Rubber Company opened and operated Goldsboro Tire Service until 1980.

He is a member of Saint Paul United Methodist Church where he served as Sunday School Teacher, member of the Administrative Board and chairman of various committees.

He is an active member of the Goldsboro Downtown Lions Club, which he joined in 1965. He served in various offices in the local club, district and state level. He served as District Governor of District 31-H, Lions International in 1974-75. He was nominated and served as council chairman for the nine districts of the State of North Carolina making him the number one lion of the state for that year.

Edna Pelt Banks grew up in Goldsboro. She was educated in the city schools, graduating in the class of 1940, attended East Carolina University and graduated from King's Business College in Raleigh, North Carolina.

She was a birthright member of the Goldsboro Quaker Church until transferring membership to Saint Paul United Methodist Church in 1946. She served in the nursery and Junior Department as teacher and pianist. She is a member of the Wesley Fellowship Sunday School Class. She served the United Methodist Women at treasurer in 1981-82 and 1982-83 (currently serving).

She is a member of Downtown Lions Auxiliary and served the club as president and various other offices.

In 1980 Edna joined the Evergreen Garden Club and served as president in 1982-83 and also served as secretary to the Garden Council.

Artie's and Edna's hobbies are gardening, playing bridge and traveling.

Two children were born of this union. Edna Annette Banks was born March 7, 1944 in Goldsboro and was married to David Harrison Peebles, Jr. on May 31, 1964, son of Frances and David Harrison Peebles, Sr. of Raleigh, North Carolina. Of this union two children were born — Kimberley Banks Peebles and David Harrison Peebles, III.

Kenneth Eugene Banks was born June 16, 1949 in Goldsboro and was married to Margaret Ann Sawyer, daughter of Mary Ivilla Jennings and Mitchell Depou Sawyer of Elizabeth City, North Carolina. Kenneth and Margaret have one daughter, Natalie Sawyer Banks. Kenneth is a Certified Public Accountant and served in the Armed Forces in the Viet Nam War. Margaret teaches school.

Sources: Family knowledge.

— Edna Pelt Banks

HENSON P. BARNES

331

Henson P. Barnes, b. 18 Nov. 1934 in Bladen Co., son of Lalon L. and Mabel (Cumbee) Barnes. Educated in the public schools of Bladen County, Wilmington College, U.N.C.-Chapel Hill and UNC Law School.

Henson served in the U.S. Army Airborne Corps as a paratrooper for three years. He received several letters of commendation for distinguished service.

Henson is married to the former Mary Catherine (Kitty) Allen, daughter of Roy B. and Catherine (Chesnutt) Allen of Lenox, Ga. Kitty was born 12 July 1938.

He is a partner in the law firm of Barnes, Braswell and Haithcock. A member of the

American Bar Association, N.C. Bar Association, N.C. Academy of Trial Lawyers and Wayne County Bar Association. He was elected by the N.C. Trial Lawyers Association as the "Outstanding Attorney in the N.C. Legislature for the 1981-1982 session".

Elected first to the N.C. House of Representatives in 1974, he has served in the N.C. State Senate since 1976. He has served as Chairman of the Judiciary III Committee. Presently serving as Chairman of the State Government Committee and on the Appropriations, Rules, Agriculture, Judiciary, Retirement, and Ways and Means Committees.

Active in community life he is a member of: Wayne Masonic Lodge #112, Wayne Shrine Club, American Legion, Goldsboro Civitan Club, Goldsboro Moose Lodge, Goldsboro Elks Lodge and Goldsboro T.P.A.. A former member of the Goldsboro Jaycees and Toastmaster's Club. He has served as Chairman of the Wayne County Democratic Party and as President of the Wayne County Young Democratics. He has served, in a legal capicity, both the Goldsboro Rescue Squad and the N.C. Civitans.

In 1963 he was selected as Wayne's Outstanding Young Man and received the Distinguished Service Award. In 1975 he received the Robert Futrell Good Government Award.

Henson is a member of Goldsboro's First Baptist Church and is active in church affairs. He is a Sunday School teacher and has served as a deacon. He is on the Budget Finance Board and on several church committees and projects.

In addition to his law practice and senatorial duties, Henson is engaged in farming operations. He owns and operates a blueberry farm in Bladen County and two grape vineyards in Wayne County.

Kitty is a member of the David Williams Chapter of Daughters of the American Revolution. Active in the Third Century Singers she also teaches Sunday School and is a Girl Scout leader. She served as a member of the Wayne County Bicentenial Committee. She was recently named Wayne County Chairman for the 400th Anniversary of the Birth of Virginia Dare.

Henson and Kitty are the parents of two children: Catherine Rebecca (Becky) b. 5 July 1963. Becky is a student at University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, She is also a member of David Williams Chapter of Daughters of the American Revolution. Amy Allen, b. 24 Aug. 1966 is a student at Goldsboro High School.

Sources: Public and family records, newspapers.

— Charlotte R. Carrere

OTTIS POE BARROW

332

My parents, Ottis and Pearl Barrow, were born in Greene Co., N.C. They both grew up on a farm in the small community of Arba, N.C.

My daddy, Ottis Poe Barrow, was born 20 Aug. 1910 to Ada Mitchell and Passmore Lindley Barrow. He completed grades one through seven at Barrow School, a small one-room and one-teacher schoolhouse. He graduated from Snow Hill High School in 1927. After high school, he went to Eureka College in Ayden, N.C. for one year. This Free Will Baptist College was in existence for only a few years. In the fall of 1928, he entered Guilford College at Greensboro, N.C. and graduated in the spring of 1931 with a B.S. degree in mathematics.



Ottis Poe Barrow and Pearl Harrison Barrow, 1980.

The summer of 1930, between his junior and senior years of college, he hitchhiked to Chicago, Ill. to find a job. He spent this summer running an elevator in an apartment building. After graduating from college, he again hitchhiked to Chicago to seek his fortune. This was during the depression, and fortunes and jobs were hard to find. He was unable to find steady work, and in Nov. 1932, he decided to return to his Greene Co. Home. He made the return trip on a 1924 "Model T" car for which he paid $28.

From 1933-1942, he taught seventh grade in the winter and farmed in the summer. When he retired from public school teaching, he began teaching airplane hydraulics at the newly formed Seymour Johnson Air Force Base, thus beginning his roots in Wayne Co.

During World War II, Daddy worked at Consolidated Vultee Aircraft in Elizabeth City, N.C. His job was to help put radar on B-25 Bombers for the Navy.

In August 1945, my parents moved to Goldsboro, N.C. to live. Daddy was a salesman for tangible items until the spring of 1951 when he went into the insurance business. He sold insurance until his retirement in 1975. His retirement years have been occupied with his interest in owning and operating mobile home parks.

On 19 Dec. 1936, Daddy married my mother, Pearl Mewborn Harrison, born 19 Sept. 1918, daughter of Etta Pearl Mooring and Bunyan Harrison. During the early years of their marriage, Mother was a good homemaker for her family. Being a person who likes to associate with people, she found the perfect job in 1951. At that time, she began to sell Avon cosmetics and continues to do so at this writing. She is a member of Avon's President's Club, an elite group of top saleswomen.

Having lived in Goldsboro, N.C. for almost forty years, my parents consider Wayne Co. as their home. They made a wonderful home for their three children: Ramona, Don, and Madge.

Ramona, born 13 March 1938, married James William Mitchell, son of Ruby Mae Price and Paul Erie Mitchell, on 7 Aug. 1960. "Jim" was born 30 Jan. 1935. They have two children: James Clinton Mitchell, born 8 May 1961 and Marla Jaye Mitchell, born 24 April 1964. Ramona's family lives in Goldsboro, N.C.

Donald Neil, born 22 Nov. 1942, married Andrea Glenn of Atlantic City, N.J.. They are divorced, but have a daughter, Dona Katrena Barrow, born 22 May 1971. Don and Dona live in Delaware.

Madge, born 28 Sept. 1947, married William Ernest Hicks, son of Esther Killette Hicks Vinson and the late Isaac Watts Hicks, on 10 Dec. 1966. "Bill" was born 5 Jan. 1945. They have three children: Scarlett Noel, born 5 Dec. 1970, Tanya Renee, born 25 Oct. 1974, and Bridgett Celeste, born 14 Jan. 1976. Madge's family lives in Raleigh, N.C.

Source: Family knowledge.

— Ramona Barrow Mitchell

ARTHUR AND MABEL (QUINN) BARWICK

333

Arthur Ray Barwick was born April 12, 1889, in Wayne County. He was the son of William Henry (Bill) Barwick (1858-1927) and Susan Elizabeth (Lizzie) (Lee) Barwick (1858-1908). Lizzie had two sisters, Sophronia and Mattie Lee. Elisha Barwick, William Henry's brother, married Sophronia and after her death married the other sister, Mattie.

William Henry Barwick was the son of Alexander William Barwick I and Hannah (Summerlin) Barwick. Susan Elizabeth (Lee) Barwick was the daughter of Curtiss Lee and Annie (Boyette) Lee. After the death of Hannah Summerlin, Alexander William married Jane Lee.



The "Bill" Barwick family at the homeplace near Drummersville ca. 1905. L to R: Herbert, Lillie, "Bill", Ethel, Arthur, Billy (on porch), Alex, Clara, Laura, "Lizzie", Cicero Griffin (family friend), Bonnie and Walter.

William Henry and Susan Elizabeth were married Sept. 17, 1884, at the home of her mother Annie (Boyette) Lee. Their marriage was witnessed by B.A. Barwick, Henry A. Outlaw, and J.B. Outlaw.

Arthur Ray Barwick was the third of ten children. His brothers and sisters are as follows: Herbert Parks Barwick (1885-1920) married Belle Quinn: Alexander William (Alex) Barwick II (1887-1933) married Emma Herring; Bonnie Barwick (1891-1953) married Jesse Brown; Clara Barwick (1893-) married Luther Outlaw; Annie Laura Barwick (1895-1980) never married; William Sutton (Billie) (1897-1920) never married; Ethel Barwick (1899-1918) married Luther A. Denning. Ethel died during the great flu epidemic of World War I. Her husband was overseas in the war when she died. Ethel met her husband Luther while attending school at Zion (Price Town Community) in Wayne Co. where he was principal. Incidentally, Ethel had a perfect attendance record for the school year 1916-1917. Lillie Vivian Barwick (1901-) married Mark H. Herring; Walter Jones Barwick (1903-1976) married Elmer Grey Potter.

Elmer Grey presently lives in the original house at the Barwick homeplace which is located near the Drummondsville section of Wayne County. The original shingles are still on the house, but have been covered with tin.

April 2, 1911 Arthur Ray Barwick married Mabel Adell Quinn. Mabel was born 1894 in Lenoir County. She was the daughter of Jim and Irena (Williams) Quinn. Mabel was sister to Belle Quinn who married Herbert Parks Barwick (brother to Arthur Ray).

Arthur and Mable moved from Wayne to Lenoir County in the 1920's, where they continued to farm. They had six children. Virginia Ray (1912) married Harvey Williams; No children. Harry Randolph (1913-) married first Eliza Koonce and they had five children. They divorced and he married Virginia Smith. No children. Ina Madge (1915-) married Troy Hardy and they had nine children. Ednall Earl (1917-) married Maxine Price and they had three boys. Earl lives at the homeplace in the Liddell section of Lenoir County. Annie Lee (1921-) married Herman Rouse and they had four children. Annie Lee lives on a portion of the original Barwick property in Wayne County., Katie Wade (1928-) married John Patrick (Pat) Lynch and they have four children. Katie Wade was named by her father after Kate Wade who was a court reporter in Goldsboro for a number of years. Ironically he was the only member of the family that called her Pig. That nickname has stuck with her even after his death. She is now Grandma "Pig" to her grandchildren.

Arthur died in 1952 and Mabel died in 1968. Both are buried in the Daly's Chapel Cemetery in Lenoir County.

Sources: Book of Barwick Family History, family Bible and interviews with family members.

— Mrs. Pat (Katie Wade) Lynch

MAJOR LLOYD BARWICK 334

Major Lloyd Barwick, son of George Washington Barwick and Mary Susan Wiggs, was born 27 June, 1892 in Indian Springs T.S., Wayne Co., N.C., died 9 May, 1958 in Goldsboro, N.C. He is buried in Wayne Memorial Park south of Goldsboro. He married on 27 Oct. 1913 in Wayne Co., N.C., Mary Amanda Godwin b. 8 July, 1896 in Smith's Chapel area of Wayne County. A daughter of Ransom Marion Godwin and Betty Ferebe Jernigan of Wayne Co., Mary was living in Goldsboro in 1981.

Lloyd was no great politician nor did he like to be in the public eye. However, he was a staunch Republican and supported his party in every way he could. He loved farming and tilling the soil. His horses were a great pleasure and delight to him. He loved his church, his country, and his family.

He retired from farming in 1937 and moved to Goldsboro. He became affiliated with W.P. Kemp Furniture until his retirement in 1957.

Lloyd and Mary were the parents of one son and five daughters; his only son died in 1916 at 26 months of age.

Gladys Lucille Barwick, daughter of above, was born 11 May, 1916 in Sampson Co., N.C. She moved with her parents back to Wayne County in 1918 and was reared there. She married Gordon Bascom Weeks on 21 Oct. 1933 in Dillon S.C. He was a son of Bascom Kenan Weeks and Lillie Daughtry of Sampson County, N.C.

Muriel Verona Barwick was born 23 Feb. 1919 in Wayne Co. N.C. She married George Washington Pollock of Goldsboro, N.C. George was an electrical contractor. They were married 20, Jan, 1940 in Goldsboro.

Donnie Marie Barwick was born 17 May, 1921. She married in 1940, Gilbert A. Sullivan b. 25 July, 1920 in Grantham T.S., Wayne Co., N.C., son of Clifton A. Sullivan and Mary Mozingo. Gilbert served in WWII, after the War he went into the bakery business for several years. He re-entered school and became a C.P.A. For several years he worked with Kiser-Roth Hosiery Mills of Burlington, N.C. as accountant in their offices in Puerto Rico. They then came back to Burlington and he continued his work there.

Carolyn Cleo Barwick was born 1 June, 1925. She married 1941, Earl Thornton b. 26 Aug. 1916, in Grantham T.S., Wayne Co., N.C., son of Ernie Thornton and Lou Britt. Earl was an automotive parts owner and operator.

Katie Louise Barwick was born 26 June, 1930. She married in Feb. 1947, in Goldsboro, William M. Vaughan born in Greene Co., N.C., son of Charles Vaughan and Lillie Best of Shines Cross Roads. He was a salesman.

Sources: Family Bible, vital statistics and personal records.

— Gladys Barwick Weeks.

ALBERT GRAY BASS FAMILY 335

Albert Gray Bass was the son of John and Sallie (Lynch) Bass, born 7 May 1847 and died 23 Jan 1914. On 5 Jan 1869 he married Trecinda Jones. To this marriage three children were born: Mazana, Minnie and John, who died in early childhood. After the death of his first wife he later married Martha Brown. Five sons were born to this marriage: Leroy M., V. Needham, John H., Asa G., and Benjamin H.

Albert Bass spent most of his life in the Fork Township area of Wayne County. He was a farmer and a good carpenter. He served with the Southern Army in the Civil War. On 22 June 1901 he applied for and received a pension for his military service. He received this pension after he had a fall while doing some carpentry work, breaking his leg, hip bones, and arm. He was an invalid and could only move around on

crutches and was unable to work again for the rest of his life.

The family and children of Albert Bass have always been an active and caring family in the Rosewood and Pine Forest area. When there was a need in the community, they were always there to lend a helping hand.

Mazana, the oldest daughter, married W.C. Hollowell and they had three children, she died 7 Feb 1921 from meningitis. Minnie married John M. Mitchell, they had no children. Both she and her husband were active in the community and the church. She served as Sunday School teacher and organist for many years. John served as Sunday School Superintendent and also served on the school board. He worked long and hard for the consolidation of the one-room schools in Fork Township. The school was built and consolidated in 1923, but in March 1922 he died, and did not see his dream materialize. Minnie was born 9 Sept 1873 and died 8 Oct 1955, at the age of 82.

Leroy Maynard was the oldest of five boys born to Albert and Martha (Brown) Bass. He also was a farmer and carpenter, raising vegetables, watermelons and cantaloupes for sale in Goldsboro. Some were shipped out of town by rail to other markets. He helped build the first Pine Forest Church, and served as Deputy Sheriff and Tax Lister for Fork Township. He married Myrtie Brown 19 Jan 1905. Their five children were: Marvin, Minnie, Martha, Joseph and Elouise. This couple was always ready to respond to any need in the community, sharing vegetables, farm equipment, tools. When sickness or death came, or a midwife was needed at any time of the day or night, they were always prepared to be of assistance. He was born 11 Oct 1878 and died 7 Jan 1967, at the age of 87.

V. Needham was a farmer and carpenter, also a Sunday School teacher. He operated the Wayne County Home and was a store keeper at Cherry Hospital. He married Elizabeth Herring and they had nine children: Edison, Dewitt, Wesley, Myrtle, Allene, Walton, Milton, Elizabeth and Will Crawford. He was born 24 May 1881 and died 1 Dec 1964.

John H. was a long time employee of L.A. Raney Supply Company. He married Alice Hooks, and their children were Frances and John, Jr. He was born 8 Sept 1883 and died 29 Oct 1964.

Asa G. was born 23 May 1891, he married Edna Pittman and they had six children: Gilbert, Martha Jane, James, Samuel, Dorothy and Rachel, who died in infancy. He was employed with Wayne Agricultural Works and E.M. Davis Grocery Company. He died 7 May 1935 at the age of 44 years.

Benjamin H. was the youngest of the five children, and was born 7 Oct 1893. He served as superintendent of the Sunday School at Pine Forest. He enlisted and served in WWI. He worked at Wayne Agricultural Works for a number of years. Working with cattle was one of his pleasures, and he worked with several dairy farmers. He married Lydia Jones and they had six children: Mary, Mildred, Robert, Hubert, Carol, Annie Laurie and one lost in infancy. He died 12 Oct 1974 at the age of 81 years.

Sources: Register of Deeds Office, grave stones and personal relatives.

— Minnie Bass

ANDREW BASS FAMILY OF DOBBS AND CRAVEN COUNTY

336

Andrew Bass lived in Craven County, N.C. and died there in 1767. He was a large land owner, in Craven and Dobbs County. One vast holding of his was referred to by some of the local gentry as Bass's Folly. It has not been proven where this man was from, or who his parents were. However, he seemed to be an educated man and well liked by all his comtemporaries.

Richard Bass, son of Andrew Bass and wife Anne Bass, was born in Craven County, N.C. ca 1730, died in Wayne County, N.C. in 1814. He is thought to have married Sarah McKinnie of Wayne County.

Anne Bass was born ca 1732 in Craven County, N.C. She married Richard Blackledge, Esq. of Craven County, N.C., son of Benjamin Blackledge, Sr.

Andrew Bass born ca 1734 in Craven County, N.C., died 1791 in Wayne County. He married Alice Anne Rhodes, a daughter of William Rhodes and Sarah (Nancy) Pipkin of Wayne County. Andrew was Wayne County's first physician. Waynesboro was built on the lands of Dr. Andrew Bass. They were the parents of Alice Anne Bass who married General James Rhodes.

Sources: Wills, gift deeds, etc.

— Gladys Barwick Weeks

DR. ANDREW BASS — GENERAL JAMES RHODES

337

General James Rhodes (b. 1765 d. 1810) was the son of James and Elisabeth Rhodes. General James Rhodes stands out in Wayne County History as a merchant, land owner and the husband of Anna Bass (b. 1776 d. 1817), the daughter of Dr. Andrew Bass and Alice Rhodes, daughter of William and Sarah Rhodes. Dr. Bass was a leader in the American Revolution and one of the founders of the town of Waynesborough. He willed to his daughter, Anna, twenty-two slaves and more than four thousand acres of land. His will was probated April 1791 Wayne County Court. Henry Rhodes of Dobbs County, will probated 25 January 1774, is thought to be the grandfather of General Rhodes.

The Rhodes Family Bible shows that General Rhodes and Anna Bass were married April 10, 1793 and that they had three sons and three daughters to wit: Joseph Andrew, James, William Thomas, Sallie Ann, Anna Maria and Rhodes Clarissa. James was the only son who lived to marry and that was to two daughters of Daniel Kornegay.

After the death of General Rhodes in 1810, his widow married Cullen Blackman. Daughter Sallie Ann married Stephen Smith; Anna Maria married (1) General Edward Ward (2) Buckner Lanier Hill; and Rhodes Clarissa married Richard Blackledge Hatch.

A letter written by Gen. Rhodes to his children gives a picture of his personal character and the mores of the time. Parts are here-in quoted:

"My dear Children:

You will readily admit, no doubt, that my observations, age and experience entitles me to a greater share of the knowledge of the world than youth and inexperience can possibly have. You will, therefore, make no scruple of receiving this piece of advice as a permanent good from an affectionate father; and imprint it on your youthful hearts as though it were done with the point of a diamond, ever mindful from whence or whom it came.

First then as it is my design to fortify your minds against the temptations of the pleasures of the world, the flesh and the devil, I do not know a better lesson for the purpose than to recommend you to the early study of religion and virtue ... It is to be observed then, that the first objects that will assail your youthful minds is dress and vanity; in dress you will endeavor to outshine those of your contemporaries, which will naturally lead to an uneasiness of the mind, and will cost you more pain if you should be beaten than the amount of ten such prizes (should you succeed) would give you pleasure; should you be fortunate in your attempts the pleasure will be but momentary ..... be courteous to all, familiar with none, behaving to your equals with candour, and to your inferiors with charitable affability and good nature, taking care never to make them feel your superiority, but always endeavoring to be the best and most obliging to all classes with whom you associate, and the only way to appear so, is really to be so; ..... But perhaps you wish to know how to regulate dress, take care always to dress in the mean between extremities, with neatness, cleanliness, and as fine stuff or materials as your rank in life requires, taking care that your clothes should always set on you as if they were made for you and not for another ... If you relish flattery it is the food of vanity, and if you indulge your vanity, there is no knowing when or where it will stop. Should you be flattered by your own sex take caution, for mischief perchance is designed; should you be flattered by your opposite sex, take it for granted and without hesitation, that they have a design on you and will sooner or later succeed, if you do not peremptorily refuse them either by your company or by your ear, and to be even outgeneraled in small things in mortifying in the extreme, but if loss of good reputation should be result, alas ... good manners require your patient attention to decent language, but good manners do not require your patient indulgence of man or woman, in giving a loose to their tongues in baneful flattery, or unrestrained licentiousness ... If an involuntary passion should seize your bosom never consult yourself, but some favorite friend of sound judgement and good sense. In marriage state it is well to have each sex understand the management of the necessary business in the house and out of the door ... it is equally uncertain how soon by death or other accident the burthan of both may fall on one, and it is extremely dangerous to rely on servants or hirelings. In selecting your books I should recommend that your library should consist of Philosophy, History, Geography and Medicine ... One more word to you, my sons; I leave you under a happy and well chosen government, which far surpasses any on earth, and which it is your duty as men to defend at the hazard of life, property and everything dear to you while it is administered by those in power with an even hand and strict rectitude. If otherwise, it will crumble into dust and become contemptible; in which case it is no longer your duty to be patriotic or hazard anything in its defense ... but be cautious of rashness, which in such a case would be unpardonable as you would certainly be accountable in heaven and on earth for the injuries sustained by others through your folly ... is the hearty prayer of your affectionate parent.

Sources: James Rhodes Bible, Wayne County Wills, Grimes Abstract of Wills and records of Cullen Blackman Hatch, Jr.

— Yvonne C. Hatch (Mrs. Cullen B.)

DR. ANDREW BASS AND FAMILY

338

Dr. Bass and his wife, Alice, were born in Wales and came to this country before the

Revolutionary War. They settled in Waynesborough. He was a physician and soldier during the War. He went to Halifax, N.C. to help make the laws.

His daughter, Anna, married General James Rhodes. After his death, she married Cullen Blackman. Their daughter, Rhodes Clarissa Rhodes, was married to Richard Blackledge Hatch. I have copy of the wills of General Rhodes and Rhodes Clarissa Rhodes and Dr. Andrew Bass.

Their daughter, Maria Louisa Hatch married Dr. Daniel Everitt Smith. For information on John Smith see the John Smith article. John Smith was father of Everett. Dr. Andrew Bass is buried at old Waynesborough cemetery.

Sources: Bass Familes of the South by Albert D. Bell; family records.

— Margaret K. Tolson

ANDREW BASS, JR.

339

Andrew Bass, Jr., son of Richard Bass and Sarah McKinnie, was born ca 1751 in Wayne County, N.C., in what was formerly Dobbs County. He died in Wayne County in 1790 or 91. He married Kiddy , last name unknown, and had five children. After the death of Kiddy, he married Christian and had two children.

He owned several tracts of land in Wayne County on both sides of Neuse River. After the death of Andrew, Jr., Christian married William Bennett.

John Smith was appointed guardian for his children at his death, later Henry Stevens was appointed guardian for Thomas Alexander Bass until his twenty first birthday.

Children of Andrew Bass, Jr. were: Ann Bass born ca 1770. She married Holland.

Elizabeth Bass was born 8 Nov., 1772. She married on 23 April, 1807 in Johnston County, N.C. to Henry Stevens, M.D., son of Jacob Stevens and Belinda Jernigan.

Sally Bass married Admiral John Thompson.

Uriah Bass was born ca 1776 in Wayne County. He married Sarah Green born 1777, died 1846, the daughter of Col. Joseph Green and Sarah Whitfield of Wayne County, N.C.

Thomas Alexander Bass, born 1785 in Wayne County, died about 1876 in Sampson County, N.C. He married 1st, Ferebe Thornton, 2nd, Lucretia

John Bass, son of Andrew, Jr. and Christian, was born in Wayne Co., N.C. after 1786.

Richard Bass, son of Andrew Bass, Jr. and Christian, was born in Wayne County, N.C. after 1786.

Sources: Wills, deeds, guardian papers, land divisions, census records, family Bibles and personal records.

— Gladys B. Weeks

MARY CATHERINE BASS

340

Mary Catherine Bass, daughter of Thomas Alexander Bass and Ferebe Thornton, was born 1826 in Wayne Co., N.C., died 21 May, 1921 at the home of her daughter Ann Johnson in Johnston Co., N.C. She is buried in Antioch Methodist Churchyard at Rt. 701 south of Smithfield, N.C.

She married on 1848 in Wayne Co., N.C., Joseph John Jernigan, Jr. born ca 1829 in Wayne County, a son of Joseph John Jernigan, Sr. and Penelope Brown. He died May, 1870 and is buried in a Jernigan cemetery in Grantham T.S., Wayne County. He left ten orphaned children and his father helped as best he could to rear them, taking two of the boys in his own home. Joseph John's brother, Cader Robert, took the other two boys to live with him. Mary Catherine managed to bring up the daughters to adulthood.

Susan, daughter of Joseph John and Mary Catherine, b. 1849, married Richard Anderson on 22 Dec., 1866 in Wayne County.

Ursula Jernigan born 13 Dec., 1850 in Wayne County, d, 22 June, 1929 in Duplin Co. Married on 16 July, 1872 in Wayne Co., Roman Thompson b. 1848, d. 1920 in Duplin Co., N.C., son of Hay Thompson and Millie. They are buried in Calypso Cemetery.

John Jernigan born 1853, Married Emma Tilghman.

Lewis Jernigan born 1854. Married Jose Raynor. They died in Pelga, S.C.

W. James Jernigan born ca. 1856. Married Martha Anne Raynor.

Joseph Ashly Jernigan born 28 July, 1858 in Wayne Co., d. 18 Nov. 1939 in Fayetteville, N.C. Married Nannie Owen b. 4 Feb., 1866, d. 2 Nov. 1946. Both are buried in Cross Creek Cemetery in Fayetteville, N.C.

Penelope Jernigan was born in Wayne County, N.C. She married Phillip Jones.

Frankie Jernigan born 1864 in Wayne Co., N.C., died ca 1890 in Wayne County, N.C.

Betty Ferebe Jernigan was born 9 May, 1867 in Grantham T.S., Wayne County, N.C., died 2 June, 1943 in Duplin Co., N.C. She married on 29 Sept in Wayne Counly, Ransom Marion Godwin, son of Handy Haywood Godwin and Elizabeth Anne Naylor of Sampson Co., N.C. Betty and Ransom are buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Mt. Olive, N.C.

Joanne Jernigan was born 9 Aug. 1870, three months after the death of her father, in Grantham T.S., Wayne Co., N.C., died 9 Feb. 1951 in Smithfield, N.C. She married on 9 Nov. 1892 in Wayne County, Atlas Johnson b. 22 March, 1867 in Johnston Co., N.C., died there on 19 Dec. 1928. They are both buried in Antioch Methodist Churchyard on Route 701 south of Smithfield, N.C. Atlas was a son of Nathan Johnson and Dianna Rhodes of Johnston County.

Sources: Family Bible, Tombstones, Census Records, Newspapers and personal records of Betty Ferebe Jernigan Godwin.

— Gladys Barwick Weeks

RICHARD BASS

341

Richard Bass, son of Andrew Bass of Craven and Dobbs County, was born ca 1725 in that part of Craven County, N.C. that later became Dobbs and then Wayne County. He soon accumulated quite a bit of property and land in Wayne County. In the 1769 Tax List for Dobbs County, he owned several slaves and in 1790 census for Wayne County, he owned 28 slaves. He inherited land from his father, received several grants from the Governor, and bought several tracts of land in Wayne County.

Richard was one of the trustees to help establish the town of Waynesboro in Wayne County on the land of his brother, Dr. Andrew Bass in 1787. He was active in the Revolutionary War and fought for the freedom of his country.

He is thought to have married Sarah McKinnie of Wayne County.

On 17 Nov. 1791, "For love and consideration for his beloved grandchildren, Uriah and Thomas A. Bass, orphans of Andrew Bass, Jr. deceased," gave two tracts of land in Wayne County, on east side Falling Creek and Brooks Swamp and the Upper side of Long Marsh, four plantations, and the plantation whereon Andrew Bass, Jr formerly lived.

Richard is known to have had several children, viz: Edward, Andrew, Jr., Uriah, Elizabeth, and Sarah Bass, and Thomas Bass. There may be others.

Sources: Wills, deeds, census records, and tax lists.

— Gladys Barwick Weeks

DR. HOWARD ATLAS AND NANCY PEARCE BAUCOM

342

The late Dr. Howard Atlas Baucom was born September 1, 1923 in Fayetteville, N.C., to Jesse Atlas Baucom and Effie Kathryn McFadyen of Raeford, N.C. After graduation from Hoke High School, he attended Davidson College for two years, and graduated from Pennsylvania College of Optometry in Philadelphia, Pa.

Dr. Baucom and Nancy Elizabeth Pearce of Germantown, Pa. were married August 19, 1944, in Summit Presbyterian Church in Germantown. She was the daughter of Frederick Harold Pearce and Mable Naymo LeVan.

After joining the U.S. Navy during World War II, he was stationed at Great Lakes Naval Training Station, and they lived in Chicago, Illinois.

Howard and Nan moved to Goldsboro in February, 1947, and he opened his practice of optometry on February 27, 1947. Dr. Baucom died February 28, 1975, and is buried in Willow Dale Cemetery.

On December 11, 1947, Deborah Ann was born.

Robert Pearce was born March 8, 1950. He is an honor graduate of Atlantic Christian College, and has a B.S. Degree in Biology. He did graduate work at the U.N.C. in Chapel Hill. He is married to Debora Anne Matthews of Henderson, N.C. They have a daughter, Mary Kathryn, born October 11, 1979. He is owner of the Growin' Green in Chapel Hill.

Marta Elizabeth was born November 17, 1953. She graduated from Wake Forest University, and has a double Masters Degree in Speech Pathology and Audiology from U.N.C. at Greensboro. She is co-author of *"Total Communications Used in Experience Based Speech Reading and Lesson Plans for the*

Deaf''. She is employed at the Developmental Evaluation Center in Greensboro.

Susan Kathryn was born April 20, 1956. She is a graduate of U.N.C. at Charlotte, and has a B.S. Degree in Earth Sciences and Geology. On December 27, 1975, she married Perry Panos Diamaduros of Charlotte. They make their home in Matthews, N.C.

The Baucoms are members of the First Presbyterian Church. Howard served as Deacon, and both he and Nan served as Sunday School teachers.

Howard was past-president of the Lions' Club, and a member of the Rotary Club. He belonged to Goldsboro Masonic Lodge 634. He was a member of the National, State and County Optometric Associations, American Legion, Goldsboro Rod and Gun Club and the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

He was named outstanding Young Democrat in North Carolina in 1959, and was past-president of the Wayne County Y.D.C. He was a charter Member of the Goldsboro Bottle Club. A nationally recognized authority on antique bottles and collecting. He was also a member of the Pennsylvania Bottle Collectors' Club.

Before his death, he donated his valuable and extensive collection to the Museum of Archives and History in Raleigh, N.C. The Smithsonian in Washington, D.C. was very interested in the collection, but Dr. Baucom felt it would be an asset to North Carolina.

An Eagle Scout, he served as Scoutmaster, neighborhood commissioner, chairman and vice-chairman of the Wayne District leadership and training, chairman of the Tuscarora Council and institutional representative of Explorer Post 9.

Howard and Nan served as officers in the Wayne County Association for Retarded Children. They worked both locally and on a state level for legislation to benefit the Retarded Citizens in the state. Dr. Baucom was volunteer Staff Optometrist and Consultant of Vision of the Community Developmental School. Nan worked as a volunteer for seven years.

Nan has served as president of the Women of the Presbyterian Church, Circle Leader, and has held other offices in the organization. She was active in Cub Scouts, Girl Scouts and has been a leader for her daughters' troops.

Garden Club work has a special interest for her, and, at present, she is a member of the Gardenettes Garden Club.

Nan has been active in Y.D.C. and has been both Secretary and Treasurer of the Wayne County Democratic Executive Committee. At present, she is Vice-President of the Wayne County Democratic Women.

Sources: Personal knowledge and Nancy Pearce Baucom.

— Mrs. Howard A. Baucom

JAMES BEAMON FAMILY 343

James Robert Beamon was born in Wayne County July 27, 1890 to Christopher C. Beamon (1854-1925) and Emelisia (Davis) Beamon (1860-1937).



James Robert Beamon and Eva Jeanetta Pate Beamon ca. 1950.

He was the brother of Benjamin, Sadie, Ada, Huldah, John T.G., Ira and Leona.

His father rented farms until later on in life he bought a farm in Stoney Hill section of Wayne County.

Robert got all of his formal schooling (7th grade) at the old Nahonta School which has since been moved to the Charles B. Aycock Birth Place.

Near Fremont, at the age of twenty-three he married Miss Eva Jeanetta Pate in November 1913. She was the daughter of Samuel Pate 1866-1917 and Amy (Smith) Pate 1864-1939.

They first lived on the Stoney Hill Farm and later he bought twenty-eight acres of land from his father-in-law, Samuel Pate, near the Belfast Section.

Robert and Eva had eleven children to wit: Amy Lissie, married Wendell Edgerton; Pauline died in infancy; Lois married E.H. Snead; Hayes married Ruby Johnson; Dorothy married Clarence Pope; Alma married Lamar Owensby; Edwin married Christine Johnson; Wilton married Mary Peacock; Eleanor married Leslie Goff; Lorrance married Isaac Rowe and Reba married Ralph Barwick.

Robert and Eva reared their large family by truck farming and delivering their produce into town on a mule and wagon; Later they used a Model T Ford and a trailer.

I can see my daddy now as he drove down the street or road loaded with all those fresh vegetables, milk and butter, ringing a bell on the side of the truck. He would stop on a street in town and ring the bell and call out fresh vegetables come and get them. He had regular customers and was always honest and clean.

We were a big happy family and everyone worked. We were taught to always do a job well. There was always a garden to chop, weeds and grass grew fast.

Eva was a good homemaker. She was always canning and making preserves, she was a good cook and always liked to have friends to share our food with.

Our daddy and mama were Christians and always went to church and Sunday School. We would fill a long pew. He was a member of Belfast Penecostal Church. We read the Bible together and had family prayer.

Robert Beamon died in February 1956. He was in bad health and died at 65 years old. Eva

died on Mothers Day, May 12, 1974. They were buried in Deans Cemetary.

Sources: Census, cemetery marker and family records.

— Alma Beamon Owensby

THE BRIAN BECKER FAMILY

344

My name is Brian Leo Becker. I am eleven years old. I was born in Warner Robins, Georgia on July 28, 1970. After about two and three-fourth years, we (my two sisters and my parents) moved to Haughton, Louisiana. While in Haughton, my parents became foster parents. We adopted two boys of ten foster children. Both of them are younger than me. After nine years, we moved to Goldsboro, North Carolina where we are presently living at 210 Stratford Road.

My brothers are Jimmy, who is eight years old, and in the second grade at Spring Creek School and Kevin, who is three years old. My sisters are Michele, who is sixteen and attends Eastern Wayne High School and is in the tenth grade, and Peggy Ann, who is thirteen years old and attends Spring Creek School. She is in the seveth grade. I attend Spring Creek School also, and I am in the sixth grade.

My mother's name is Margaret Rose (Bassick) Becker. She was born in Greenville, Pennsylvania on July 31, 1943, she is a housewife.

My father's name is Leo Edward Becker. He was born on April 26, 1942 in Greenville, Pennsylvania. He works at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base. My parents were married May 16, 1964 in Greenville, Pennsylvania.

My grandmother and grandfather on my mother's side live in Greenville, Pennsylvania. My grandmother's name is Lillian May (Miller) Bassick. She was born in Greenville, Pennsylvania on December 13, 1910.

My grandfather's name is John A. Bassick. He was born in Homestead, Pennsylvania on June 23, 1900. My grandparents were married on September 8, 1936. They had four daughters and one son. They are: Anne Bassick Liszka, Theresa Bassick Reppy, John W. Bassick, Margaret Bassick Becker, and Marilyn Bassick Wheaton.

My grandmother and grandfather on my father's side also live in Greenville, Pennsylvania. My grandfather's name is Hugh Henry Becker. He was born in Greenville, Pennsylvania on May 26, 1904. My grandmother's name is Louise Elizabeth (Hirliman) Becker. She was born in Olean, New York on August 24, 1902. They were married on November 21, 1928. They had two sons and one daughter. They are: Robert Becker, Lois Ann Becker Babcock, and Leo Becker.

My great-grandparents on my mother's side were Lillian Miller Bassick's mother and father. Lillian's mother's name is Anna D. Chalot who was born on February 4, 1891 in Villa Maria, Pennsylvania. Her husband, my great-grandfather, was William Miller who was born on June 22, 1880 in Cambria Co., Pennsylvania. I don't know when my great-grandfather died but my great-grandmother is still living at St. Pauls Home for the Aged in Greenville, Pennsylvania. My grandfather's parents were Peter Bassick who was born in Croatia, Yugoslavia in 1868 and Anna Jacks Bassick who was born in Yugoslavia in 1873.

My great-grandparents on my father's side were the parents of Louise Elizabeth (Hirliman) Becker. Her mother's name was Hattie (Wolfe) Hirliman. She was born in Germany on September 10, 1876 and died on October 2, 1967. Her husband was August Hirliman who was born in Alsace Lorraine, France on July 18, 1872 but I don't know when he died. My other great-grandparents on my father's side were Edward Lewis Becker who was born in Greenville, Pennsylvania on February 7, 1873 and died on September 11, 1969, and Ellen Alberta (Metz) Becker who was born in Youngstown, Ohio on February 9, 1883 and died on March 13, 1974. They were married on June 24, 1903.

Sources: Family record book, gravestones, and tradition.

— Brian L. Becker

ETHELDRED LEON BECTON FAMILY

345

Etheldred Leon Becton (1856-1908), know as Thel, taught in a one room school house in Eureka, and had the reputation of being a firm disciplinarian and an excellent teacher.

Thel was the youngest child of Fred I. Becton (1834-1895 or 1900) who owned extensive farm land near Eureka. His land was called "The Becton Homeplace." The section where the home, which burned about 1978, stood is now farmed by Stanley Yelverton of Eureka, and is known as the Mayo Farm. In 1855 Fred married Elizabeth Sauls (1837-1875). There were seven children. Many of the descendants of these children with names such as Mayo, Benton, Whitley, Johnson, Yelverton, Hooks, Smith, Withers, Newsome, Peoples, Nelms, remain in the county in Rosewood, Goldsboro, Eureka, Mt. Olive and Fremont.

After Elizabeth's death Fred married Carrie Virginia Overman in 1879. Four children were born to this second marriage.

Thel married Lou Ora Davis (1859-1931) in 1876. Their marriage produced seven children. The five older children spent their youth in Eureka, but the family moved to Fremont about 1905 so the twin girls spent their youth in Fremont.

William Hugh (1878-1940) left for New York at age 19 and lived there his lifetime. Franklin Pierce (1881-1842) married Bessie Best in 1884, a niece of Henry Calhoun Sherard, and had five children while living in Fremont, then moved his family to Clinton. Mary Magdelene, called Margaret (1884-1949), taught school in rural Eureka until her marriage to Dr. George Ruffin Benton (1879-1953) of Wilson who was practicing medicine in Eureka. They had four children, one of whom died, then they moved to Fremont in 1912 and had one child. Dr. Benton practiced medicine in Fremont until his death.

Bettie (1889-1959) married Ellie Thurman Hooks of Fremont, had three children and spent her lifetime in Fremont. Susan Gertrude (1895-1965) married G.A. Robertson of Heath Springs, S.C., no children, they spent their life in Raleigh. The twins Cora Lee (1898-1980) and Ora Mayfield (1898-1956) were separated by their marriages. Ora married Jesse A. Davis of Fremont, had two daughters and spent her lifetime in Fremont. Cora Lee married Dr. G.A. Yates, a dentist of Apex, had two daughters, and spent her married life in Durham.

Today Thel Becton's direct decendants in Wayne County number four grandchildren, four great-grandchildren, nine great-great-grandchildren and one great-great-great-grandchild.

Sources: Family Bible, grave markers, census, family tradition, personal knowledge.

— Mrs. Margaret Benton Whitley

GEORGE LAWRENCE BECTON FAMILY

346

George Lawrence Becton (1859-1933) was one of the seven children of Fred I. Becton (1834-1895 or 1900) and Elizabeth Sauls. George married Molly Yelverton and they raised their three children in the Rosewood community.

Elizabeth (1883-1915) married Hugh Thompson they had no children. John Leland (1885-1938) never married. George Harrison (1900-1953) met Mary Neal Clement (1903-1979) in the Rosewood community where she taught school and he farmed. They married in 1930 and lived their lives on the Becton Farm in that community. George Harrison was chairman of the Wayne County Draft Board for ten years during World War II. The marriage produced four sons.

Harrison Clement (1932) married Jean Britt Casey in 1955 and they have three children: Patricia Becton Daniels, Elizabeth Jean and Harrison Ray. They also have one grandchild, Amanda Raye Daniels. The family still lives in the Rosewood community. John Lawrence (1935) has two children: Joy Angela and Stephen Lawrence, he also resides in Wayne County. Ralph Neal (1937) married Doris Robbins in 1960 and they have two sons: Ralph Neal, Jr. and Gary Scott. They live in the Rosewood community, too. George Frederick (1941) and Virginia Kellum were married in 1963 and have two daughters: Melissa Jean and Natasha Lynn. They make their home in Richmond, Va.

Today (1982) George Lawrence Becton's direct decendants in Wayne County number 3 grandchildren, 5 great-grandchildren, and 1 great-great-grandchild.

Sources: Family Bible, grave markers, census, family tradition and personal knowledge.

— Mrs. Patricia Becton Daniels

THE FAMILY OF BENJAMIN HATCHER BELL

347

Benjamin Hatcher Bell was born in Sampson County May 20, 1915. His mother was Lavada Lucas born September 16, 1894, died August



The family of Benjamin Hatcher Bell.

12, 1973. His father was Bias Alderman Bell born May 18, 1883, died June 16, 1957. His maternal grandmother was Charlotte Elizabeth Hatcher born February 14, 1874, died June 6, 1910. His maternal grandfather was Hugh Woodley Lucas born 1869, died June 5, 1910. His maternal great-grandmother was Nancy Louise Smith born May 20, 1846, died April 7, 1927. Maternal great-grandfather was Benjamin Headley Hatcher (son of Alvin Hatcher) born December 4, 1849, died September 20, 1913.

His paternal grandmother was Mary Catherine Bennett born January 18, 1852, died January 11, 1921. His paternal grandfather was John James Bell born September 13, 1871, died August 5, 1930.

Benjamin Bell was graduated from Faison High School. He was an agent for Life and Casualty Insurance Company. He is founder, president and manager of Bell-Stuart Furniture Company, Real Estate Rentals and Sales, farming interest and former co-owner and vice-president of W.F.M.C. Radio Station.

He is a member and former Deacon of Madison Avenue Baptist Church, Past President of Woodmen of the World, member of the Goldsboro Chamber of Commerce, Wayne County Industrial Development Association, N.C. Merchants Association, Civitian, Moose Lodge, N.C. History Associates, Wayne County Historical Association, Wayne County Livestock Development Association and the Goldsboro County Club.

He married Mildred Holmes Pearson June 23, 1943. Their favorite hobby is traveling which they have pursued extensively. They have two daughters, Susan Carol Bell who is married to Sterling Dillon Wooten, Jr. They have three daughters: Carol Dillon, Susan Trotter and Mildred Louise. The younger daughter is Lynda Frances Bell who is married to Roger Alston Moore. They have one son, James Osborne Moore IV.

Sources: *Descendants of Elijah Smith of Duplin County*, family Bible and grave markers.

— Benjamin H. Bell

HENRY BELK

347-A

Son of sweet Union.

That was what they called Henry Belk. But he left his mark in Wayne County. Born May 8, 1898, Henry Belk left Monroe, North Carolina, practically blind. He rose to become one of the most respected journalists in the state.

His monumental record of public service was achieved despite his poor health, loss of eyesight and family tragedies.

Henry Belk credited much of his ability to his wife, Lucile, who he affectionately called, "The General Manager."

Lucile survives her husband who died on October 20, 1972, at age 74. Their beloved daughter, Marie, was killed in her early adulthood.

Henry Belk graduated from Trinity College; there, he met his future bride, Lucile Bullard.

On July 1, 1926, Henry Belk came to Goldsboro, he was named editor of the *Goldsboro News*. When the *News* merged with the *Daily Argus* to become the *Goldsboro News-Argus* three years later, he became managing editor of the combined newspapers.



Henry Belk (1898-1972).

He was named editor in 1949 and served in that position until 1968 when he became semi-retired, serving as editor emeritus and continuing to contribute a daily column to the News-Argus.

One of his prime interests in life was East Carolina University, he served on the ECU Board of Trustees from 1947 until his death. He served several years as chairman.

Newspaper people who he had helped get started in the business came from across the state to pay tribute to Henry Belk when he died.

The Rev. Earl Farthing, who officiated at his funeral at Madison Avenue Baptist Church, summed up Henry Belk's life by saying:

"He chose to be a part of this community and this community chose him. It has been a long and beautiful romance.

"You see, here at home he was the same tall man that he was everywhere else. He could see above and beyond trivia and grasp essentials.

"Here, too, he was that kind, gentle, gracious human being who saw persons not as possessions, but as treasures and treated them so."

Henry Belk will be remembered as a tall man, not only physically — he stood six-foot-six — but in every other way as well.

Even after he completely lost his eyesight, Henry Belk continued in the vanguard of his art, talking to his people about their shortcomings and warning them of impending dangers.

Sources: *Goldsboro News-Argus*.

— Bob Johnson

THE FAMILY OF MILDRED HOLMES PEARSON BELL

348

Mildred Pearson was born in Sampson County. She was graduated from Ingold High School and received a B.A. Degree from East Carolina Teacher's College. She taught in Turkey, Beaulaville and Brogden Schools. She is now a broker and a realtor.

Mildred's mother was Isabella Jane (Janie Belle) Robinson born September 28, 1884, died August 13, 1966. Her father was John William Pearson born January 3, 1885, died May 14, 1968. Her maternal grandmother was Elvina Agnes Ward born September 17, 1854, died December 26, 1919. Her maternal grandfather was Ira Robinson born February 10, 1859, died October 31, 1905. Her paternal grandmother was Martha Etta Pugh born July 2, 1854, died November 28, 1931. Her paternal grandfather was John Mark Pearson born June 19, 1853, died August 18, 1919.

She is a member of the David Williams Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution. She is a former Regent, now Chaplain, former State Membership Chairman and now National Vice-Chairman of American Heritage.

She is Regent of the Queen Anne Chapter Daughters of the Colonists and treasurer of Thomas Wotten, Surgeon, Chapter of the Colonial Dames XVII Century. She is a member of N.C. Museum of History Associates, Wayne and Sampson County Historical Associations. She enjoys bridge and gardening.



The family of Mildred Holmes Pearson Bell.



The family of Mildred Holmes Pearson Bell.

She is married to Benjamin Hatcher Bell. They have two daughters. Susan Carol was graduated from Goldsboro High School and from Meredith College with a B.A. Degree in Mathematics. She taught in the Wayne County Schools for four years. Susan is married to Sterling Dillon Wooten, Jr. He is President of the Wooten Oil Company. They have three daughters: Carol Dillon, Susan Trotter, and Mildred Louise. The family are members of the First Presbyterian Church in Goldsboro. Susan is a member of the Colonial Dames of America.

The younger daughter, Lynda Frances, was graduated from Goldsboro High School and from Meredith College with a B.A. Degree in History and Psychology. She received a Master's Degree in Education at the University of N.C. at Chapel Hill. She has taught in the Charlotte and Trenton schools and the Coastal Community College. She is a member of the Colonial Dames of America. She is married to Roger Alston Moore who is now County Attorney of Onslow County. They have one son, James Osborne Moore IV. They are members of Christ Episcopal Church in Jacksonville, N.C.

Sources: *A History of Alfred and Elizabeth Robinson Ward,* N.C. Colonial Records, family Bible.

— Mrs. B.H. Bell

BONNIE FUGATE BENNETT AND THE E. AGNEW GALLOWAYS

349

Mary Bonnie Vale Fugate Bennett, a true southern lady who lived 95 years was not only a part of the changing times but changed with the times. She was born January 4, 1882 in Webster County, Kentucky. The family consisted of Dr. Marcus Lindsay Fugate, his wife, Sophia, a cultured and educated lady, and six children — three boys and three girls.

Bonnie Fugate married Charles Wesley Bennett, a lawyer, judge and member of the Kentucky House of Representatives. They had one daughter, Bonnie Linda, who married Ernest Agnew Galloway and a daughter, Lisa Linda, was their only child.

Miss Bonnie, as she was called by her younger friends, descended from families with roots in both Virginia (Kentucky) and North Carolina. About 1660 John Jennings, a son of John and Mary Jennings of England, immigrated to the Shenandoah Valley in Virginia and there founded the American branch of the Jennings family. A family heirloom is a book of *Heroic Poetry* given to William Jennings by his first cousin, Sarah Jennings, 1st Duchess of Marlborough. Eventually Col. William Jennings (b. 1770) married Mary Woodard Smith and their daughter Mary Howard Jennings married Benjamin Parker in 1825 and migrated to Providence, Kentucky in what was then Hopkins County. There they raised a family of 16 children of which Sophia Amanda Bethany Bond, mother of Miss Bonnie, was one of the youngest members.

The Parker line of Miss Bonnie's family immigrated from England and settled in Gates County, N.C. in 1730. Peter Parker's grandson, Benjamin Parker married Mary Howard Jennings, the grandmother of Miss Bonnie in 1825. This family produced a West Point graduate who fought in the Civil War, an author who wrote during the gay nineties, doctors, lawyers, a banker, and farmers.

The Smith family line was connected to the Jennings line by the marriage of Mariam Woodard Smith, daughter of Rawley and Elizabeth Hoard Smith, who lived in Strafford County, Virginia in 1754.

All these family lines produced men who fought for the Colonies during the American Revolution.



Bonnie Bennett.

General Stephen Ashby born in Prince County, Virginia in 1710, the father of Nancy Ashby, mother of Marcus Lindsay Fugate was a descendent of Thomas and Elizabeth Ashby and lived on the Green River in western Kentucky in 1776. Dr. Fugates maternal grandmother was a French lady who spoke English with a "delightful French Accent".

Miss Bonnie was a member of the Christian Church and was active in civic affairs until the age of 80 when she retired as city clerk for the town of Dixon, Kentucky. She had seen the world change from horse and buggy days to the automobile to the airplane and then to space travel as she commented when she watched the first man walk on the moon. Foreign visitors were often in the home and delighted in talking to her about the changes that she had witnessed through the years.

Her daughter, Bonnie Linda, served four years as librarian and historian attached to the U.S. Forces European Theatre during World War II. She worked on the history of displaced persons in Europe and with General Patton's 15th Army on the history of World War II and helped set up libraries in France for the American troops. She served as director of the Wayne County Schools Library Media Program from 1971 to her retirement in 1982.

The Sellers branch of the Galloway family came to America in the 1700's and settled in Duplin County, North Carolina. Male members of the family fought in the American Revolution and Isham Sellers was in the battle of Moores Creek and Guilford Court House. Later members of the family moved to Henderson County, Kentucky where Ernest Agnew Galloway was born. The Galloway family, along with Mrs. Bennett, moved to Goldsboro, N.C. in 1966 when Mr. Galloway took over operation of the J.P. Taylor Company. He fought in World War II and was a prisoner of war for two years near Sagan, Germany. The family was one of the first residents of Walnut Creek Village, N.C. where they now reside. They are members of the Presbyterian Church.

Lisa Linda Galloway was born in Henderson, Kentucky and lived in Dixon, Kentucky until 1966 when she moved with the family to Goldsboro, N.C. She is an actress and dancer and appeared in the Broadway production of "Sugar Babies." She resides in New York City.

Sources: Tombstones in Ky, Va., N.C./Ky., Va., N.C. Wills/Va., Ky., N.C. Marriage Bonds/*Accounts of the US with N.C.* Book ..C p. 17/Virginia Marriage Book 1772-1853, p. 74/Militia Records, Fauquir County, Virginia/ *Virginia Militia in the Revolution/Historical Record of Virginia in the Revolution* Division of Adj. Gen. Office, War Dept., Washington, D.C., *Council Journals 177-1778*/ Guathney, *Vols. in Revolution.*

— Linda Bennett Galloway

THE WILLIAM BENSON FAMILY

350

William Samuel Benson was born October 7, 1907, in Columbus County, N.C., the son of Stuart De Vane Benson (1857-1907) and Mary J. Smith (1873-1937).

Stuart De Vane Benson died when his son, William, was an infant of only seven weeks. He is buried in Carvers Creek Methodist Cemetery in Bladen County, N.C.

After the untimely death of her husband, Mary and her infant son moved to Wilmington, N.C. to reside with her brother, William P. Smith (1868-1946). William P. Smith generously provided a home for his sister and her son.

Mary Jane (Smith) Benson died in December 1937 and is buried next to her husband, Stuart, in Carvers Creek Methodist Cemetery.

Young William grew up in Wilmington and attended "Miss Mamie Alderman's" private school and Motts Business School.

He obtained his first employment in 1926 with the Tide Water Power Company. He worked as a store clerk at the Store Room located at

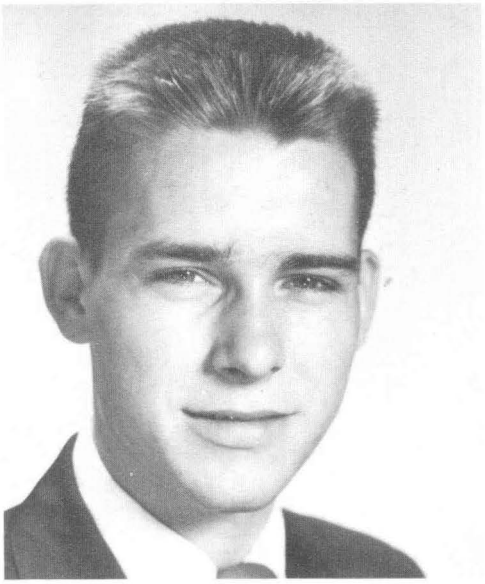




Olive L. Benson b. 1911; Wm. S. Benson (b. 1907 d. 1979) in 1954.



Mary L. Benson Creech (b. 1932) in 1955.



Wm. S. Benson Jr. (Billy) (b. 1934 d. 1953) in 1952.

9th and Orange Streets in Wilmington, N.C. In April 1931, Tide Water Power Co. transferred him to their Whiteville Office in Columbus County, N.C.

William and Olive E. Lee of Wilmington, N.C. were married in July 1931. Olive was born April 9, 1911 in Fayetteville, N.C. and attended Fayetteville city schools and graduated from Alexander Graham High School in 1929. They were the parents of two children: Mary Lee (born September 12, 1932), and William (Billy) Samuel, Jr. (born April 22, 1934).

In April 1938, William was again transferred by Tide Water Power Company and the family moved to Goldsboro, N.C.

William also worked for the Wayne County Board of Education 1961-1970 in the Accounting Dept. Due to ill health, he took an early retirement in 1970. He died in July 1979 and is buried in Wayne Memorial Park, Goldsboro, N.C.

Olive L. Benson worked for the Wayne County Board of Education 1961-1975 at the School Bus Garage and the School Maintenance Dept.

Mary Lee Benson attended Virginia St. and William St. Schools and Goldsboro High School. She married Marvin V. Creech of Smithfield, N.C. in March 1952. Marvin is the owner of Creech Watch Repair. They are the parents of two children: William (Billy) Charles (born July 15, 1956) and Lee Ann (born March 18, 1957.)

Billy Benson also attended Virginia St. and William St. Schools and Goldsboro High School. Billy died in an accident at Carolina Beach, N.C. in June 1953 at the age of 19 years. He is buried in Wayne Memorial Park, Goldsboro, N.C.

Sources: Personal knowledge, Bible records, Census records, birth, marriage and death records.

— Olive L. Benson

DR. GEORGE RUFFIN BENTON FAMILY

351

Dr. George Ruffin Benton (1879-1953), one of six children of Henry Edwin Benton and Margaret Jane (Whitaker) Benton, moved from Wilson, N.C. to Eureka in 1901 to practice medicine. In 1902 he married Mary Magdalene (called Margaret) Becton (1884-1949), daughter of Etheldred Leon Becton (1856-1908), a Eureka schoolteacher. They remained in Eureka until 1912 when they moved to Fremont. Dr. Benton practiced medicine in Fremont until his death. Two generations of medical doctors have followed him; Dr. George Ruffin Benton, Jr. of Goldsboro and his sons Dr. George Ruffin Benton III of Brevard, N.C. and Dr. Thomas Wyatt Benton of Chapel Hill, N.C.

Dr. Benton and Margaret had five children: Margaret Jane (1903) who married in 1922 Harvey Leroy Whitley (1898-1960) of Fremont, had one son, Harvey Lamont Whitley, and spent her lifetime in Fremont; George



George Ruffin Benton, Sr. (1879-1953).



George Ruffin Benton, Jr. (Sept. 16, 1910).



George Ruffin Benton III (Nov. 1, 1949). Thomas Waytt Benton (Oct. 13, 1949).

Edwin (1904-1907); Athleen Becton (1909-1976) married in 1944 David Briggs Lawton (1902-1970) of New York, no children, spent her time out-of-state until returning to Goldsboro in 1970; George Ruffin, Jr., (1910) became a medical doctor, practiced surgery in Goldsboro, served in World War II, married in 1945 Theresa Eunice Warren (1912) of Apalachicola, Florida, had two sons, Dr. George Ruffin Benton III and Dr. Thomas Wyatt Benton, and continues to practice; Doris Annette (1917) married in 1939 William Norman Yelverton (1917-1955) of Eureka, lived a short time in New York, returned to Fremont and had two children, William Norman, Jr. and Anne Benton.

Today (1982) the descendants of Dr. George Ruffin Benton living in the county other than the three children are two grandchildren, Harvey Lamont Whitley of Fremont and Anne Benton Yelverton Peoples of Goldsboro, four great-grandchildren and one great-great-grandchild.

Sources: Family Bible, grave markers, census, family tradition, will and personal knowledge.

— Mrs. Margaret Benton Whitley
and Mrs. Annette Benton Yelverton



Scott Bruce Berkeley Sr. mayor of Goldsboro.

SCOTT BRUCE BERKELEY
351A

Scott Bruce Berkeley, 1898-1964, was mayor of the City of Goldsboro from 1938 to 1964. Mayor Berkeley was born in Danville, Virginia, the son of John Lewis Berkeley and Frances Bruce. He graduated from the public schools of Danville and attended the University of Virginia from which he entered the United States Army in 1917 and became a pilot in the Aviation Section of the Signal Corp during World War I. After discharge from the service in 1918 he became associated with the Imperial Tobacco Company and moved to Louisburg, NC where he married Ruth Hall, daughter of Andrew McCaulley Hall and Annie Green. While in Louisburg, he read law in the office of Governor Thomas W. Bicket and at Wake Forest College and was admitted to the North Carolina Bar in 1928.

In 1927, he moved to Goldsboro with his wife and in 1928 began the private practice of law and soon became active in public affairs. He was appointed Chairman of the Wayne County Board of Elections, his first public office. In 1938, he was elected Mayor of the City of Goldsboro, an office which he held for twenty-six years until his death in 1964.

Throughout his life Mayor Berkeley was a strong advocate of air power and encouraged the city of Goldsboro to lease its new municipal airport to the US Army Air Force at the beginning of World War II as a training base. As the result Seymour Johnson Army Air Force Base was built and named for Lieutenant Seymour Johnson, a pioneer naval aviator who had died in the service of his country. At the close of World War II, Mayor Berkeley correctly predicted the coming cold war between the Western democracies and the Soviet Union and urged that Goldsboro keep the air base intact for future use. This was done and in 1955 Seymour Johnson Air Force Base was reactivated as a permanent US Air Force Base.

During the period of racial desegregation and integration in the early 1960s, Mayor Berkeley established a Biracial Committee with which he worked tirelessly to achieve peaceful desegregation. He also served on the North Carolina Stream Sanitation Commission and was the third district director for the 1940 Decential Census. During World War II, he served as Air Warning Director for Wayne County, as Commander of the Goldsboro Civilian Defense Corp and after enlisting as a Private in the North Carolina State Guard, rose to the rank of Major and commanded the First Battalion of the Third North Carolina Infantry. Mayor Berkeley was a communicant of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church. He is buried in Willowdale Cemetery.

Mayor and Mrs. Berkeley had one child, Scott Bruce Berkeley, Jr., who became a surgeon and practiced in Goldsboro. He graduated from the University of North Carolina and the University of Maryland, served in the United States Air Force and served at various times as Chief of Surgery of Wayne County Memorial Hospital, President of the Staff of Wayne County Memorial Hospital and President of the Wayne County Medical Society. He helped organize the Eastern Area Health Education Center in Greenville, NC, and the Southeastern North Carolina Medical Peer Review Foundation.

The younger Berkeley married Barbara Jane Davis of Carroll County, Maryland. This union produced two children, Anne Gilbert Berkeley and Scott Bruce Berkeley, III. Barbara Jane Davis Berkeley also found interest in the public affairs of the community and became one of the leaders of the Biracial Council and organized the Women's Good Will Committee of Goldsboro, an organization which worked successfully to ease racial tensions during the 1960s. She served as the first Secretary of Operation Bootstrap. Though not an artist herself, the younger Mrs. Berkeley was very active in the Goldsboro Arts Center and the Community Arts Council and held several offices in both organizations.

Sources: Ruth Hall Berkeley, Scott Bruce Berkeley, Jr., *Goldsbo News-Argus* — June 25, 1964 and November 1, 1964, General Assembly of North Carolina 1965, Resolution #59.

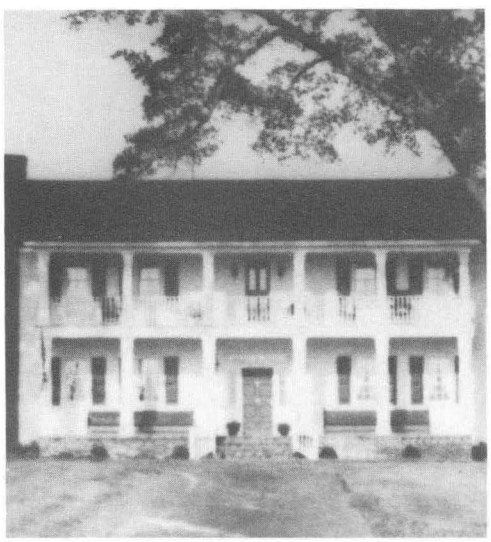
— Scott Bruce Berkeley, Jr.

THE BESTS

352

The first Best ancestor in this area was Henry Best I who moved from Isle of Wight County, Va. ca 1732 and received land grants totalling 2,325 A in what was then Craven County, now Greene and Wayne. His wife was Elizabeth Godwin, daughter of James Godwin and wife Sarah Kinchen, a cousin of Gov. William Kinchen. On Oct. 7, 1756, Sarah's father William Kinchen had a 300 land grant on Nahunta Swamp adjoining Henry Best's land.

Henry Best I built two houses, one in present Bullhead Township where he reared his family and the White House begun in 1735 near Jerusalem Church. This house took five years to complete. Windows and a mahogany handcarved railing were imported from England while handmade bricks were crafted on the plantation, an area still referred to as the brick-hole field. Lumber was cut on the property. The name came from the white painted surface, rare in the colony at that time. The county seat was at New Bern and later at Walnut Creek; therefore this house was used as an unofficial gathering place at the northern portion of the county where officials met to carry on business as well as to be entertained. Among famous visitors was Gov. Richard Caswell.



The White House home of Henry Best I, built in 1735.

A graphic account of the social life at the White House is given in excerpts from a letter written in 1770 by Gale Murphrey. "Then we were off again to the hunts at White House where no fox was to be got but two fine staggs (sic). A small shower caused dinner to be moved inside but didn't slack the dancing on the lawn. Justice Taylor got tipsy off Arrack and fell from his horse (which was stoke still at the time) & broke his collar bone. He had to be brot back in a cart. His lady was fit to tie and berated him much for a lack of dignity. If I were a lawyer I would be hard put not to laugh while at the bar from all the carrying on of our Justices."

Of the children of Henry Best I, my ancestor was Benjamin (1740-1805). Our family traces its line back to two of his sons: Benjamin II (1766-1850) m. Mary Hardy (1773-1855) daughter of Lemuel Hardy (See related story) and Theophilous who married Martha Ham and died 1831.

Although Benjamin Best I inherited the White House, like his father Henry I he reared his large family in the same homeplace and used the former for entertaining. He acquired large holdings, his land extending in a horseshoe shape from Nahunta Swamp by way of Best to the Neuse River. Tradition says that he could leave home in his buggy on Monday morning and not see all of his property by Saturday. He died from a fall from his buggy in 1805. His will reveals religious feelings. "I give & Recommend my Soul into the hand of Almighty God that give it to me, nothing doubting but at the General Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty powers of God."

The children of Benjamin Best II and Mary Hardy Best were Henry II m. — Sherard; Theophilous II m. Nancy Daniel; Robin m. — Edmundson; Lemuel m. — Ham; Council m. Sally Parks; Hinton unm; Patience m. — Britt; Bettie m. — Newsome; Nancy (1792-1871) m. Thomas Wooten (1795-1844); Sallie m. Haywood Ham. Nancy's husband Thomas Wooten was the son of John and Sarah Hewes Wooten. John Wooten was a member of the House of Commons from Lenoir County in 1807, 1808 and 1809. His first colonial ancestor was Dr. Thomas Wooten, surgeon with the Jamestown Colony. John Wooten gave his son Thomas a mill on Hullett Creek; evidence of the dam can still be seen. Each year he planted two acres of his best land in corn for the poor. He never took a toll from the indigent; when they were without corn or wheat, he gave from his own. Although he never joined a church, in 1829 he gave some land near Jason in Greene County for the Mewborn Primitive Baptist Church, still an active congregation. Nancy Best Wooten was one of eight charter members. Today, a marker in the churchyard memorializes Thomas and Nancy Best Wooten. Their home still stands nearby, and they are buried about 500 yards south of the house.

According to the Mewborn Church records, they had 18 children. Six must have died as infants since twelve are accounted for. Louisa (1815-1868) m. Joseph Patrick Hill (1809-1847); John (1817-1886) m. Vicey John Aldridge (1837-1881) (See related story); Josiah 1818 — m. Nancy Sutton b1818' Sarah b. 1819 m. Walter Kennedy; Thomas Wooten (1821-1888) m. Smithy Mooring Dixon; Benjamin b. 1823 d. young; Elizabeth 1825-1881 m. Cannon Stocks; Robert b. 1827 d. young; Clement b. 1828 m. 1 Allen Herring 2 Joseph Aldridge; Winifred 1831-1903 m. Joshua Mewborn; Mary b. ca 1832 d. young; Nancy Jane 1835-1913 m. James P. Britt.

The second son of Benjamin Best I from whom I am descended is Theophilous who married Martha Ham. His will was probated in Wayne County May 1831. He had four sons: Bright, Kinchen (1797-1845), Robert, and Rigdon and three daughters: Jane, Chelly m. — Carraway, Nancy m. — Herring. Kinchen in 1834 married Charlotte "Lottie" Carraway b. 1818 d. before 1852. Charlotte was the daughter of John Carraway d. 1834 Wayne County and his wife Betsy Pope (See related story.) Kinchen and Charlotte had one son, William Bright b. 1841 and three daughters: Ann Elizabeth b. Sept. 24, 1834 who married Henry Luther Bizzell (See related story.) and Martha Carolina b. Oct. 2, 1838. Martha "Matt" attended the Goldsboro Female Academy and in 1863 married a cousin Henry Holmes Best. They lived at the White House in Greene County. Some baby clothes made by her are in my possession.

Sources: Genealogical material compiled by Ima Mewborn and James Creech, family records, census records, Wayne and Greene County wills and deeds, Mewborn Primitive Baptist Church records.

— Eleanor Bizzell Powell

THE BEST BROTHERS

353

Three Best brothers whose ancestors were from Wales came to America from England prior to the American Revolution. One brother settled in Virginia, one in a western state and one, Henry, settled in what is now known as Bullhead, Greene County.

Henry I married Elizabeth Godwin, daughter of James S. Godwin and Sarah Kinchen. They had five sons: Henry II, Benjamin, Robin, Theophilus and Kinchen.

Note: The lineal descendants of the children of Henry Best I are too numerous to include in this publication and the writer is including only the lines directly related to my great-grandfather, Marcellus James Best.

Benjamin I, one of the five sons of Henry I, married Mary, the daughter of Lemuel Hardy I, who was a soldier in the American Revolution. They had six sons: Henry, Theophilus II, Robin, Lemuel, Council and Hinton and four daughters Patience, Bettie, Nancy and Sallie.

Note: Because of space the writer will only deal with the line directly related to M.J. Best.

Theophilus II, the second son of Benjamin I, married Nancy Daniel and they were the parents of seven sons: Hinton James, Benjamin, Council, Nicholas, Theophilus III, Richard and Waitman and four daughters Polly, Narcessus, Laurina and Nannie.

Note: Again because of space the writer will deal only with the line directly related to M.J. Best.

Hinton James Best, son of Nancy Daniel and Theophilus II Best, was born in Wayne County. He married Sallie Uzzell on November 6, 1851. Their children included Henretta (Nov. 9, 1852 — Dec. 18, 1852); Marcellus James (Nov. 7, 1854 — Nov. 22, 1929); Major T. (Nov. 12, 1852 — Dec. 29, 1945); Hinton W. (July 20, 1856 — March 15, 1889); Lee J. (Aug. 2, 1863 — July 17, 1940); Matthew E. (April 22, 1870 — Oct. 19, 1942).

Sources: M.J. Best, records of Mary Best Bell.

— Eleanor Munroe Best

BEST FAMILY

354

The Best family was one of the earliest families to settle in this section. They are of English descent, and can trace their roots back to

Richard Best, in 1273.

When they arrived in the New World, their earliest connection was with Lord Fairfax of Virginia. Royal blood runs through the veins of the Best family, (which can be traced through Francis Best), Esquire, J.P. and D.L., whose wife was Rosamond, daughter of Yarborough, Conatable (sic) a descent (sic) of King Phillip III of France.

The earliest Bests arrived in America between 1639 and 1673.

John Best was born in 1605 in Wales, and arrived here in 1640. He settled in Warwick River County, Virginia. He had two children with him when he arrived, but no mention was made of a wife. The next two generations seem to have disappeared, for John Best speaks of his great-grandson, Henry Best, Sr. (We shall refer to him as Henry I.)

Henry Best I was born 1702 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia. He settled in what was Craven County, North Carolina. (It later became Dobbs, then Greene) near the present day Bullhead Township, and was shown on the Colonial Census of June 1743 as being in Craven County.

From a deed dated Oct. 7, 1756, his wife's grandfather, William Kinchen, left her Elizabeth, a land grant of 300 A. on Nahunta Swamp, in old Johnston County, (Johnston became a county in 1746), beginning at Henry Best's corner. Henry also received a very large grant which extended from the Great Contentnea Creek to the Neuse River in Wayne County. He had seven known sons and one known daughter. Henry Best, Jr., born 1732 — dead by 1800, was a Lt. in the N.C. Militia at the close or near the end of the American Revolutionary War. Lived in Dobbs Co. James Best, born 1734 — dead by 1790. Served in the British Army during the American Revolutionary War. John Best born 1736 was with the N.C. Militia during the American Revolutionary War. He settled in Duplin County, N.C. William Best, born 1738, was with N.C. Militia during American Revolutionary War. He settled in Duplin County, N.C. Benjamin Best, Sr. was born 1740 — died 1805, was with N.C. Militia in the American Revolutionary War. Married first Celia Hood, second Margaret Williams, from Jeruslum Church area. Elizabeth Best, born ca. 1743. Robin Best, born ca. 1745, married Betsey Hood. Kitchen Best, born ca. 1747.

Benjamin Best, Sr.; Benjamin Best, Jr. and Robin Best, sons and grandson of Henry I, have known descendants living in Wayne County Today.

Sources: Nell Webb Whitehurst papers, Mr. and Mrs. Willard Murphy papers, Eleanor Turlington and Annie Best, family records and Bible.

— Daniel Whitley, Sr.

THE BEST FAMILY

355

Isn't this an unusual old picture? (See photo.) It has my grandparents on both sides of the family in one picture, made in 1907. To me thats not unusual but great. Left to right: James H. Best (Jim); standing — son of Offie Best — Wife, Sarah Gregory Best; middle — Moses Buckner Farmer, Born Oct. 6, 1846 —



Best family picture, 1907.

Died Oct. 9, 1911, he was wounded in the Civil War leaving him to always walk with crutches, but he still remained a leader in the Klu Klux Klan. He was married to Mary Emma Kornegay Farmer. She was born January 6, 1851 — Died Jan. 25, 1924; right — Walter Allen Best, Born Nov. 22, 1866 — Died June 15, 1916 — he was married to Annie Gertrude Farmer in 1900. She was born on August 7, 1872 — Died on Feb. 22, 1911. The little girl is a neighbor's child, Mamie Martin Wellington; Grandmother Gertrude is holding Roscoe Allen Best, the baby boy, now 75 years old, born on Sept. 20, 1906.

Two years later on August 14, 1908 my daddy, James Patrick Best was born to this couple. In 1932 he was married to my mother, Carrie Mildred Brogden, born Sept. 12, 1914, daughter of Sally Cobb and Richard Exum Brogden. They have three children, Thomas and Jimmy Best of Mt. Olive, N.C. Jimmy has three children, Pam, Mike and Gary Best. He is married to Linda Outlaw Best. Thomas is married to Beverly Blalock Best. The daughter is Iris Ann Best Neal, married to Donald C. Neal of the Rosewood Community. They have three children, Don and Valerie Neal and Renee Neal Parrish, married to Ricky Parrish. Renee and Ricky are expecting their first baby, so we are to be Grandparents and mom and dad great-grandparents for the first time. Isn't that great? I hope I can have as much fun being Grandma as all my friends do!

The original of our Best name comes from the Bardsley's Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames states the Best or Beste, nicknamed "The Beast." Beast is the authorized version of the Bible, especially in the book of Revelation. There was a Richard de Beste of County Cambridge in 1273; a William Best in County Bucks and a Walter Best in County Oxford. Thomas Best is mentioned in 1379. Robert Beast or Best was sheriff of Norwich, 1495. Isn't it interesting how these old names have been handed down through the generations?

Sources: family Bible, tombstones and research.

— Iris Best Neal

BENJAMIN BEST, SR.

356

Benjamin Best, Sr. born 1740, died 1805, son of Henry Best I, came into possession of a large portion of his father's property, which ran from the Contentnea Creek to well into Wayne County. He lived in the large "White House" (built ca. 1735). He died from a fall from his buggy while returning from one of his inspection tours of his vast landholdings. He had eleven children.

Henry Best, Sr., was born 4-11-1762 and died 12-2-1839. He married Winifred Hardy, born 6-29-1765, died 8-12-1841. His gravesite is marked by a D.A.R. marker. He was a Captain in the Revolutionary War. Ann Best, born ca. 1764 and died 1830, married Henry Britt. Benjamin Best, Jr. was born 1766 and died 1850, he married Mary Hardy, born 1773 and died 6-1-1855.

Elizabeth Best, born ca. 1768. Mary Best, birth and death unknown. Clarky Best married Benjamin Sherrard, son of Williams Sherrard. Williams Best, birth and died unknown. Theophilus Best. Margaret (Sally) Best. Martha Best. Robert Best, married Betsy Williams, dau. of Dr. Benjamin Williams Best of Savannah, Ga.

Sources: Nell Webb Whitehurst papers, Mr. and Mrs. Willard Murphy papers, Eleanor Turlington and Annie Best, family records and Bible.

— Daniel Whitley, Sr.

BENJAMIN BEST JR.

357

Benjamin Best, Jr. was born 1766 and died 9-13-1850. He was married to Mary Hardy, dau. of Lemuel Hardy and Mary Sutton. He served in the Revolutionary War along with his brothers. Although there are no markers, he and his wife are buried on the old plantation where he made his home, about 1½ mi. from Beston (Best Station), in the forks of Bear Creek. He and Mary had ten children.

Sarah Best was born 1791. Nancy Best (sic) 1792, married Thomas Wooten. Elizabeth Best was born 1794. Henry Best, born 1796, married Smithy Sherrard. Patience (Martha) Best was born 1798. Theophelus Best was born 1799. Robert W. Best was born 1805. Hinton Best. Lemuel Best was born 1810. Council Best.

Sources: Nell Webb Whitehurst papers, Mr. and Mrs. Willard Murphy papers, Eleanor Turlington and Annie Best, family records and Bible.

— Daniel Whitley, Sr.

CLEMENT MUNROE BEST

358

Clement Munroe Best, the second son of Eleanor Street Munroe and William Hinton Best, was born December 27, 1901, at his home, 224 S. Center Street. He was named for his grandfather. The Hon. William Clement Munroe, a Goldsboro attorney.

Mun Best, as his friends called him, graduated from Riverside Military Academy and attended North Carolina State College where he was a member of Pi Kappa Alpha fraternity.



Benjamin W. Best Family, (Grandchildren of Robin Best) ca. 1905, near Bullhead.

After college his first employment was with his father at Best Store on John Street. In 1950, he and his brother Mark founded W.H. Best & Sons, a wholesale hardware business and now Best Distributing Co., and he remained its president until his death.

Best took an early interest in civic affairs and served his community in many capacities. He was a member and chairman of the Goldsboro School Board, Goldsboro Board of Wachovia Bank, and Goldsboro Salvation Army. He was also a member of the Goldsboro Savings and Loan Board of Directors (now First American), a member of Board of Trustees of Wayne Community College, a member of the Board of Visitors of St. Andrews Presbyterian College in Laurinburg, a member and past president of the Goldsboro Rotary Club, and a trustee and life-long member of the First Presbyterian Church. He was active in the Girl Scouts and received a special commendation for his service to this organization.

In 1969 Munroe Best received the Boys' Club of America Medallion for Unusual and Devoted Service for his efforts in chairing a building campaign, which at that time, according to the *Goldsboro New — Argus,* was "the most spectacularly successful fund-raising campaign ever conducted in Goldsboro."

Best was married to Mary Meares Beery, daughter of Jane Young Meares and Eugene Moore Beery of Wilmington. They had seven children: Meares (died in infancy); Mary Scott (b. 1938); Eleanor Munroe (b. 1942); Clement Munroe, Jr. (b. 1944); Eugene Beery (b. 1945 — d. 1980); Jane McArn (died in infancy); and Jane Beery (b. 1953).

Mr. Best died at the age of 60 on January 10, 1970, at his home 1906 E. Walnut Street. At the time of his death, the late Henry Belk, editor of the *Goldsboro News — Argus,* called Clement Munroe Best "one of this city's greatest public servants."

Sources: *Goldsboro New — Argus,* Best genealogy records, personal.

— Mary Scott Best
and Eleanor Munroe Best



Clement Munroe Best.

JAMES PATRICK BEST
359

This is the unusual story of my father, James Patrick Best, 73 years old, of Route 1, Mount Olive, N.C., born August 14, 1908. He is the second son of Gertrude Farmer and Walter Allen Best. He has an older brother, Roscoe, 75 years old.

Dad and my mother, Carrie Mildred Brogden, daughter of Sally Cobb and Richard Exum Brogden, were married on December 23, 1932 by Rev. George Lane of Mount Olive in his home. Eight months later Dad had a bad experience — one never to forget! He was always a great dog lover. It was his usual habit on crisp evenings of 1933 to take his favorite black-and-tan hound out for his favorite sport — coon hunting. He handled and cared for the litter of pups of his hound dog.

On a 1934 November afternoon, Dad's aunt, Miss Sally Farmer, was nipped by one of the pups on the ankle. Not a serious bite by the looks of the skin — the skin only slightly broken, but broken just enough for the rabies virus to enter her system and begin its attack. The wound began to hurt so Dad took Aunt Sally to Dr. John Wilkins of Mount Olive (father of our Dr. Kenneth Wilkins now practicing in Goldsboro). Dr. John was a very close family friend of my parents. After examining Aunt Sally's wound, Dr. Wilkins thought rabies and advised Aunt Sally to have the puppy's brains examined in Raleigh. Daddy went outside the next morning and found the puppy dead. He cut the head off, placed it on ice in his car and he and Aunt Sally headed for Raleigh. Several chemist examined the brain and all agreed that the puppy had been rabied. They advised Aunt Sally to start taking serum vaccinations immediately.

All of this was a shock to my Daddy but he was in store for a bigger shock! The head chemist asked my Dad if he had been handling the puppy or its mother. Dad said "yes." The chemist said "Let me see your hands." His hands were covered with scratches. As a farmer, he had been cutting beans in the fields for several weeks.

"I would start the vaccinations today if I were you," the chemist said. Daddy and Aunt Sally drove back to Mt. Olive upset and in a state of shock. They had been given several bottles of vaccine to take with them. Daddy wanted again to talk to Dr. Wilkins for advice before he would begin the series of 21 painful injections.

It hit Daddy like a ton of bricks. He had been exposed to the virus for as long as 14 days without knowing it, and the puppy was already dead! He wasn't sure the shots would do him any good now if he did take them.



James P. Best, 1978.

Dr. Wilkins could not tell Dad what to do. He knew the serum was very tough and he told Dad the decision would have to be entirely his own. Daddy and Aunt Sally began the shots that afternoon. Daddy hoped he had a fighting chance if he took the shots.

Rabies are usually fatal in humans. Hydrophobia symptoms sometimes occur with the individual experiencing repeated episodes of painful contractions of the muscles of the throat on attempting to swallow. This symptom may be brought on by the sight of water because of the association of water with the act of swallowing, hence the fear of water of hydrophobia.

Death ordinarily occurs within 5 days after the symptoms appear. The individual often becomes paralyzed. Sometimes the paralysis occurs without the hydrophobia symptoms.

The rabies innoculations are very painful. The injections are made into the stomach every day for 21 days.

"They hurt, yes they hurt, but not nearly as much as the pain I was about to experience," said Dad.

For 13 days, Daddy took his shots. On the 14th day something terrible happened! "I woke up and I couldn't move. I was in awful pain. My bladder was full but I could not relieve myself." I was paralyzed from my chest down," said Dad.

My mother, sent for Dr. Wilkins. He examined him from head to toe. Daddy could not feel it when he stuck a pin in his leg or when he tried to tickle his foot. He couldn't even feel it if he dropped a hot cigarette on himself. Dr. Wilkins decided that Daddy needed so much love and attention that he wouldn't admit him to the hospital but to care for him at home.

Everyday for months, Dr. Wilkins visited Daddy and worked on his legs. He was in tremendous pain. "I felt like I was on fire," he said.

But Dr. Wilkins assured Daddy each day that he could make it to live a normal life again if he would only believe in himself.

Dr. Wilkins went on vacation and another Doctor came to see Dad.He gave him some very strong medicine for the pain and told mom he didn't have a chance, just to try to make him as comfortable as possible for as long as he lived, which couldn't be very long.

Dr. Wilkins returned and took the strong dope away from Daddy, reassuring him he could do it! Mother and Grandmother waited on Dad hand and foot, not leaving him alone for one minute.

Dr. Dave Rose of Goldsboro, whose nurse was Daddy's cousin, Gladys Jernigan, came by to visit Daddy upon Glady's request. He had doctored several patients who became partially paralyzed after rabies vaccination treatment but all the ones who had as much paralysis died. "But I kept my faith in God all along," claimed Daddy. "I knew I would live and I knew I must walk again. My lovely and patient wife, mother-in-law and Dr. Wilkins believed in me all the way so I had to believe in myself. I had to learn to walk all over again. Dr. Wilkins came by after office hours and taught me how to walk." said Daddy.

It was the middle of July before Dad could hobble around the house, 8 months after the vaccinations. It was months before he gained the 30 pounds he had lost (from 125 to 95 lbs.), but thank God he had won!

Like my Aunt Sally, my Daddy recovered and resumed a normal life. He returned to farming and worked in the log woods to help build the house he now lives in (the one in the picture). Also he fathered 3 children, two sons, Thomas and Jimmy Best of Mount Olive and Iris Best Neal of the Rosewood community. He is very happy with his 6 grandchildren and expecting his first great-grandchild in September, 1982. He also went back to coon hunting which he dearly loved and collecting antiques.

Today he is a very kind, humble, loving, compassionate man who will give you "the shirt off his back if you need it!" Surely this kind of experience would humble any one of us!

So far as the Doctor's records in Wayne County, Dad is the only survivor of the rabies vaccine having that much paralysis!

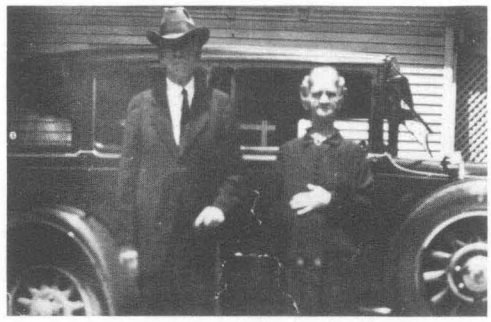
Sources: *Sunday News Argus,* February 26, 1978; family Bible; and personal knowledge.

— Iris Best Neal

MARCELLUS JAMES BEST

360

Marcellus James Best was the son of Sallie Uzzell and Hinton James Best. He was born in Wayne County on Nov. 7, 1854, and was reared at the Best homeplace on Old Sauston Road (house is still standing).



Mary Louise Thompson Best and Marcellus James Best.

M.J. Best married Mary Louise Thompson, daughter of William Bryant and Ann Eliza Thompson. They had seven children: Nora Marvin (Dec. 14, 1877 — Sept. 11, 1882); Minnie Aurora (June 9, 1879 — May 27, 1905); Sallie Eliza (June 18, 1881 — July 29, 1895); William Hinton (Sept. 11, 18 — Jan. , 1962); John Lee Miller (March 4, 1887 — Dec. 4, 1976); Mary Louise (b. March 16, 1889); and Dr. Paul Wesley (June 7, 1891 — May 1981).

At an early age he moved to Goldsboro and went in business with his brother-in-law, Berry Gard Thompson. They operated Best-Thompson, a farm supply business. Eventually the partnership ended with each going on his own.

M.J. Best died in Goldsboro on Nov. 22, 1929.

Sources: M.J. Best records and Mary Best Bell records.

— Eleanor Munroe Best

PAUL WESLEY BEST, II

361

Paul Wesley Best, II was the fourth son of Eleanor Street Munroe and William Hinton Best. He was born at his home at 224 S. Center Street on December 23, 1913.

Best was a graduate of Virginia Episcopal School and the University of North Carolina where he was a member of Zeta Psi fraternity.

He was married to Sarah (Sally) Elizabeth Sanborn, daughter of Genevieve Israel and Edward Talbot Sanborn on Nov. 6, 1946 at St. Paul United Methodist Church in Goldsboro. They had three children: Talbot Sanborn born Oct. 8, 1947; James Marcellus born June 18, 1950, married Bess Patrice Breed, one son James Marcellus Best, Jr. born Jan. 23, 1981; and Catherine Street born Sept. 19, 1953, married Kurt Joseph Pomrenke, one daughter Sarah Elizabeth born April 13, 1980.

Paul Best served in the United States Army during World War II. Until his death on July 31, 1955, he managed Best Store on John Street.

Sources: Sally Sanborne Best Riddle.

— Eleanor Munroe Best

ROBIN BEST

362

Robin Best's father was Henry Best I. Robin married Betsey Hood. Their children are: a daughter that married William Ham. Benjamin Williams, born 1818, died 1890, married Smithy Loumisa Exum 8-10-1841. Their children are: a. James Hiriam Best, born 2-16-1843. b. John Robert Best, born 12-14-1843. c. William Lafayette Best, born 4-?-1845. d. George Dallas Best, born 1849. e. Romulus Remus Best, born 1849. f. Pernicy Ann Caroline (Carrie) Best, born 11-9-1851, and died 8-8-1937. She married Henry Calhoun Sherrard. g. Alva N. Best, 12-20-1854. h. Dicy Ann Best, born 12-20-1854. i. Dr. Benjamin W. Best, born 9-1-1861, died 9-24-1936. j. Eddie Exum Best, was born 6-20-1863 and died 3-30-1898.

Sources: Nell Webb Whitehurst papers, Mr. and Mrs. Willard Murphy papers, Eleanor Turlington and Annie Best, family records and Bible.

— Daniel Whitley, Sr.

WILLIAM HINTON BEST

363

William Hinton Best was the son of Mary Louise Thompson and Marcellus James Best. He was born in Goldsboro on Sept. 11, 1883.

He was educated in the Goldsboro schools and at Virginia Military Academy in Lexington, Va.

Mr. Best married Eleanor Street Munroe, the daughter of the Hon. William Clement and Kate (Street) Munroe, on June 12, 1907, in the First Presbyterian Church at the northeast corner of Ash and James St., Goldsboro.

They had seven children: William Hinton, Jr., Clement Munroe, Catherine Simmons (who died at the age of twelve years), Marcellus James, II, Paul Wesley, Clara McArn, and Mary Thompson.

Mr. Best was engaged in business with his father until he took over Best Store. "Pop" led a very full and meaningful life and left his fifteen grandchildren fond memories of a truly gentle and honest man.

He died at his home at 224 S. Center St. on Jan. 17, 1969.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Eleanor Munroe Best

THE BIGGERS FAMILY

364

Ancestors of the American Biggers are thought to have come originally from Scotland (the town of Biggar in Lanarkshire on the River Clyde) and thence to Ireland in the seventeenth century. Some emigrated due to religious and political persecution at the time of the Restoration (one Biggar was burned at the stake) and some came to take advantage of new opportunities and land grants for colonization — a pattern that was to be repeated by Biggers in the eighteenth century.

In 1785 James William Biggers died in the Ballymony area north of Belfast, Ireland, leaving a young widow, Mary Ann, and three small sons, James Record, William and Hosea. According to family tradition the widow buried her husband in their yard, which did not please the church officials of the day. To escape the subsequent religious harassment, Mary Ann left that same year with her children for America.

She came to York County, South Carolina, in the "Up-Country" part of the Piedmont, a hilly and heavily forested area where Indians were still very prevalent. This area was colonized overwhelmingly by Presbyterian "Scotch-Irish" like Mary Ann, "people who combined an acuteness of intellect with firmness of purpose and conscientious devotion to duty." (Shannon)

Her younger sons moved to Mississippi after her death. James Record (Jimmy) Biggers (1780-1872) converted to the Baptist faith, married a Robinson and settled ten miles west of Clover, S.C., in York County. A log house built by Jimmy is still standing on this site. Jimmy's children were Amos (1812-1884), Amzi, Hosea B. (b. c1814), Minnie (m. Hayes), and Isabella (never married).

The oldest son Amos married Mary Hayes, Amos was a charter member of the Enon Baptist Church where he is buried. His children were William Robinson (1850-1915), Cynthia Ann, Mary Ellen, Maggie, Isabella, and Amanda (died at an early age).

William Robinson Biggers married Harriet Elvira Nichols. Their children were James Erwin (1872-c1960 m. Annie Loulla White), William Newman (1874-1956, see below), Minor Randolph (b. 1875 m. Lochie C. Hamrick), Lucy Jane (c1877-1880), Daniel A. (c1878-1880), Cynthia Ellen (b. 1880 m. Newman Foster Robinson), Mattie Bell (b. 1880, a twin, m. Robert Glenn Turner), John Alonzo, Robert Lee (b. 1884 m. Sallie Bell Barry), infant son d. 1887, Victor Broadus (1889-1934), and Patrick Boyce (1890-1932 m. Susie Wallace).

William Newman Biggers continued in the Baptist Faith and married Zulia Patience McAfee. Their home was at Filbert, between the towns of Clover and York, S.C. They had ten children: Howard Randolph (d. 1976 m. Irene Renny), Gladys Harriet (m. Paul Allen), Cynthia Ethel, Eula Madeline (m. Walter Thomasson), Nora (died in infancy), William Preston (1907-1968, see below), Margaret Victoria (m. Marvin Leslie A. Heath), George Arthur (m. Ruby Godfrey), Ruth Zulia, and Oren Amos (d. 1950 m. Elizabeth Swinson).

William Preston Biggers married Clara Geneva Price of Mecklenburg County, N.C., in 1934 at St. Mark's Episcopal Church there. He went into business with his older brother, Howard, to found Biggers Brothers, a wholesale fruit and produce business, in Charlotte, N.C. In 1946 Bill sold his share of the family business and bought Durham Fruit and Produce and moved his family to Durham, N.C., in that year. The children were William Preston, Jr. (1936-1955), Robert Price, and Linda Claire (1940-1949). Bill and Clara were charter members of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church in Hope Valley, Durham.

Robert Price Biggers married Eleanor Patricia Powell of Goldsboro; they moved to Washington, D.C., where he worked as a consulting engineer for MPR Associates and where both their children (Linda Claire and Robert Price, Jr.) were born. In 1978 this Biggers family moved from Silver Spring, Maryland, to Wayne County where Bob teaches at Wayne Community College. They are members of St. Francis Episcopal Church.

Sources: Shannon, B.B., *Limited Edition of the Long Biggers Line*, Lubbock, Texas, 1976, family tradition, personal knowledge and interviews with family members.

— Patricia Powell Biggers

BIZZELL — EARLIEST ANCESTORS

365

The Bizzell name originated in the French Alps near the present Italian border. This information came from twelve years of research into the family history by Oscar and Virginia Bizzell not only in this country but in France, England, Australia, and Canada. The family was traced to Savoie, France. "Les Bizel etaient toujours en Savoies." (The Bizels were always in Savoie.) This was the statement made to them by Joseph Bizel, of Nice, France in 1971. The earliest Bizel they learned about was Etienne of Albiez le Vieux, birthdate ca 1475. The "i" in French is pronounced "e" to give "Bee-Zell" which has been Angliized in America to "Bizzle".

The first one of this name in my line to come to America was Thomas b. ca 1655 in England receiving a land grant in Nansemond County, Va. Oct. 20, 1691 near the corner of Isle of Wight. His son John b. Nansemond County ca 1695 d. 1760 had land adjacent to Thomas. John's sons were Thomas b. 1718, John 1725, and William b. 1730. They migrated to North Carolina between 1750-1765 and settled near each other in Dobbs and Duplin counties.

William is my great-great-great-great-great-grandfather. On Oct. 12, 1763, he bought 400 acres on Stony Creek in Edgecombe County, N.C. "for 20 pounds of good Va. money". Reference was made in a land sale in 1771 to Bizzell's Mill Branch indicating that he operated a grist mill. William and Hannah his wife sold their Edgecombe property 6 Jan 1772 for 160 pounds and on 25 Sep 1772 purchased 470 acres in Duplin County on N. Goshen Swamp and the east side of White Oak Branch near the present Sampson County line. William received several land grants adding to his holdings. He and two sons James and Arthur were in the state militia 1781-1783 participating in the battle of Tory Hole. William was also in the Revolutionary War.

William and Hannah's children were James 1760-1822 m. Mary Bowden; Arthur 1762-1822 m. Elizabeth Ann Turner; Nancy 1764-1830 unmarried; Patty 1765 m. — Worrell; Hardy 1769-1848 m. Margaret Denmark; Sarah b. 1771 m. Lemuel Cherry; Isaac 1773 d. before 1850 m. 1 Nancy (neeHooten) Hines 2 Zilphia Musgrave; Elizabeth b. 1775 m. William Goodman; Rachel b. 1776 m. James Woodward; Mary b. 1779 m. — Worrell; William's will was probated 6 Aug. 1800.

Their son James b. ca 1760 Nansemond County, Va. married Mary Bowden, daughter of Bryan Bowden, of Duplin County. They were married Jan 9, 1781. He had moved with his parents William and Hannah from Virginia to Edgecombe County in 1763 and on to Duplin in 1772. He served in the adjoining Bladen County State Militia during the Revolutionary War. His children were Elizabeth "Betsy" b. 1785; Elijah b. 1787-1858 m. Nancy Wooten; Catherine "Catty" b. 1788 m. Ruben Sanders; Sarah "Sally" b. 1789-1851 m. Levi Swinson; Nancy b. 1790 m. John Gulley; James b. 1791 m. Patience Bourden; Samuel 1797-1867 m. Mary "Polly" Jernigan. Molesey b. 1798 m. Benjamin Revel and Alesy b. 1798 (thought to be twins). James's will was dated 22 May 1822 and was probated the following July. Mary, his widow, made her will in Duplin County January 25, 1829, probated at the November term of court. Her son James was executor. (See related story on their son Elijah Bizzell.)

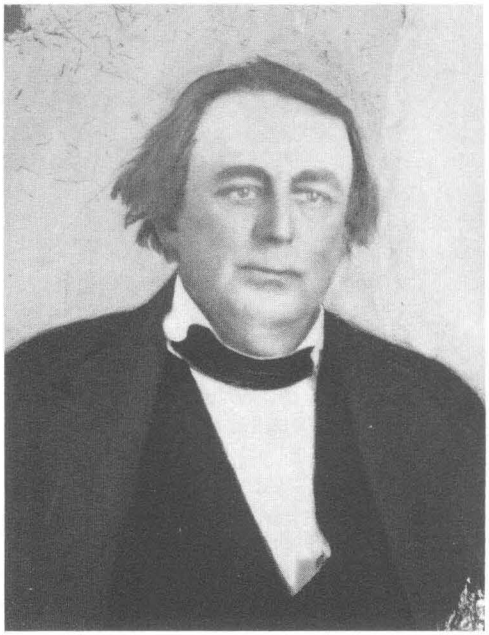
Sources: Bible records, Duplin County records, Revolutionary Army Accounts Vol V,VOLVIII, census records and *The Bizzell Family* Oscar & Virginia Bizzell, 1976.

— Eleanor Bizzell Powell

BIZZELLS OF WALNUT CREEK

366

The first Bizzells to come to Wayne County were my great-great-grandparents, Elijah and wife Nancy Wooten. In 1839 they purchased 885 acres on Walnut Creek adjoining her parents plantation. In 1818 he had married Nancy, a daughter of John and Sarah Hewes Wooten. (See related story) When Wayne County had been cut off from Dobbs in 1779, the courthouse site fell in the edge of the Wayne area, so it was no longer used; the Wayne County seat was established at Waynesborough, and the Dobbs County seat was moved to Kinston. The old stagecoach inn and some of the outbuildings were still standing. So Elijah and his family moved into the inn while he built his home on a hill on the east side



Elijah Bizzell (1787-1858).



Nancy Wooten Bizzell (1792-1873).



Home of Council Wooten Bizzell near Old Dobbs courthouse.

of Walnut Creek facing south toward Whitehall.

Elijah was born 12 Jun 1787 in Duplin County, the son of James Bizzell and his wife Mary Bowden. Elijah served as private in the Duplin Militia in the War of 1812. In the 1820 census he listed his wife, four slaves, and thirteen unaturalized foreigners. In the 1830 census he listed his wife, five children and twelve slaves.

During the 1830's many people from this part of North Carolina left for richer cotton lands in Alabama. Elijah wanted to join his brothers, but Nancy did not want to leave her Wooten relatives. When they moved to Wayne County, they sent the children and servants ahead in covered wagons, and the parents followed in a buggy. When the buggy caught up with the wagons, their youngest son Wooten Bizzell cried and had to be taken into the buggy to ride the rest of the way in his mother's lap.

Elijah built a mill pond and grist mill on Walnut Creek which became known as Bizzell's Mill. Later the postoffice here was named Angle because of the sharp turn the stagecoach had to take. A pink lustre English teapot once belonging to Nancy Wooten Bizzell is my cherished possession.

Their children were John James Bizzell 1820-1863 (killed in the Civil War) m. Sallie Sutton 1826-1889; Council Wooten Bizzell 1824-1892 m. 1 Charlotte Carraway Best, widow of Kinchen Best and 2 Nancy Bizzell; Henry Luther Bizzell 1827-1905 m. Ann Best; Wooten Bizzell 1829-1908 m. Sallie Sutton 1844-1888; Mary "Polly" Bizzell 1831-1969 m. George Whitfield; Sallie "Aunt Sack" unmarried. Their home was located on the main road; consequently when their son Wooten married, he had had enough of the many travelers and visitors, so he chose a site for his house in a clearing behind the woods. This was before the day of public education, so Elijah sent for a spinster cousin Harriet Bizzell of Alabama to come to tutor the children. Elijah died 18 Aug 1858 apparently of a heart attack at "White Hall, forks of the road, near the window of John Ivy".

In the division of Elijah's estate, Henry, my great-grandfather, was given the mill property. He had married 12-5-1850 Ann Elizabeth Best, daughter of Kinchen E. Best and his wife Charlotte Carraway. Charlotte married second Council Wooten Bizzell, Henry's brother. Their home still stands near the Dobbs Courthouse site. My great-grandmother Ann came from a large landholding family. Before her marriage she attended boarding school at the Everittsville Lyceum Academy. She carried a young servant girl with her who slept on a pallet at the foot of her bed. She may have enjoyed an easy life, for my grandmother told me that Ann's most strenuous activity was sitting on the porch crocheting!

Their children were William Kinchen b. 1851 m. Johnnie Sutton; James Wooten Bizzell m. Laura Wooten, his second cousin; Frances Eugenia "Fannie" 1855-1927 m. Neil McNeill Buie; Franklin Bright 1858-1923 m. Sallie Ingram; Anna C 1860-1930 unmarried; Minnie Estella b. 1877 m. George David Sasser 1869-1933.

Henry's house stood on a hill west of Walnut Creek, and Aunt Fannie and Uncle Buie lived in a smaller house in the yard, known as "the other house". Aunt Minnie was seventeen years younger than her youngest sister and therefore spoiled. She told me that if she had a hole in her dress a brother would say, "Stick your finger in it; rip it so you can get another one."

The house was situated beside the old White Hall-Goldsboro road. When yankee soldiers camped in the yard on their way to Goldsboro, one of them came to the house rudely demanding flour. Ann pointed to the nearly empty barrel in the corner of the kitchen, and when he leaned over, she pushed him in. Jim, my grandfather, was twelve years old at the time and fascinated at the soldiers passing by. To the consternation of his parents, he caught a ride to Goldsboro on one of the wagons. After participating in the excitement of Goldsboro being surrendered, he walked back home unharmed. For his entire life he had the reputation of getting along well with everyone.

By the time Henry died in 1905 no one in the family was interested in the Bizzell Mill. The girls had moved to Goldsboro; in 1887 Jim and Frank had gone into the mercantile business at 166 N. Center St., a building now designated for historic preservation. Although the old mill site and road are now overgrown and inaccessible, the Bizzell family cemetery located north of the Dobbs marker is well kept, the only reminder that this family once lived here.

Sources: Census records, Bible records; family reminiscences, court records Duplin & Wayne.

— Eleanor Bizzell Powell

THE DAVID BIZZELL FAMILY 367

David Bizzell, son or grandson of Thomas Bizzell and Jemima Jernigan, was born ca 1762, probably in Nansemond County, Virginia. At the 1880 census, son David E. listed that his father was born in Virginia.

In October 1783, a request was entered for David Bizzell to receive a grant of 640 acres in Davidson County, Tennessee Territory, for Enos Bizzell's 84 months of service and death in the Revolutionary War. Records state that David was "heir at law" to Enos. Thus, David was most likely the son of Enos, but he might have been a brother instead since "heir at law" also covers that possibility. Early courthouse records in Nansemond County, Va. and in Dobbs County, NC, were lost in courthouse fires.

David sold his land warrant to Simon Bizzell, and remained in Grantham Township, Wayne Co. Due to the paucity of surviving records, the relationship between David and Simon is unclear; however, it is reasonable to assume they were close kin. According to records in the Tennessee Archives, Simon paid David $700 and took possession of this land on 14 March 1786.

A Wayne Co. court record, dated 16 January 1790, shows that John Bizzell, David Bizzell, Jesse Bizzell and Raeford Fulghum (claiming under William Bizzell, one of the heirs) inherited land from Thomas Bizzell, dec'd. This indicates that David may have been a son of Thomas instead of grandson.

David Bizzell married his first wife, name unknown, ca 1783 in Wayne Co. She was the mother of Serena b. 1784, and Asher W. b. 1785, and apparently died before the first national census in 1790. David was not listed in that census, and must have been living as part

of someone else's household.

David's second wife was Amy Everett, the daughter of John Everett and Leonora Lane. Their children were Joanna b. 1805, Mary (Polly) b. 1807, David Everett b. 1808, Jane b. 1809 and Betsy Ann b. 1811. David died and left a will allocating his lands, and it was probated Nov. 1817 in Wayne Co. court. One of his administrators was Joseph Everett, his brother-in-law, a man of "large Affairs" in Wayne Co., and builder of the Wayne Co. courthouse at Waynesboro in 1814.

Daughter Serena married a Mr. Wolf, and was listed as Seeny Wolf in her father's will. Mr. Ted Wolf apparently died and Seeny then married a Mr. Holloman, Ezekiel we believe, in Wayne Co. They migrated to Quincy, Gadsden Co., Florida around 1840. She is listed on a large Holloman family gravestone in the old section of the Quincy cemetery.

Son Asher W. Bizzell married Mary (Polly) Smith, daughter of Henry Arthur Smith and Lucretia Uzzelle, in Wayne Co. They lived just S.E. of Grantham X Roads until 1820, when the family moved to the Rosin Hill area, four miles west of Newton Grove, in Sampson Co. Their new dwelling lay along the Fayetteville to Tarboro stage coach route, and Asher operated a tavern and farmed. They reared a family of eight sons and three daughters. Four of the sons practiced medicine and one of these, John Allen Bizzell, moved his practice to Gadsden Co., FL. He is interred in the lot adjoining his Aunt Serena Bizzell Holloman.

The Asher W. Bizzell home is still standing in 1982, near Newton Grove.

David Bizzell's daughter Joanna apparently never married. Her 287 acres lay on the west side of Marsh Branch, and both sides of the Beaverdam, and was sold at the time of her death in October 1848. The Clerk of Wayne Court, James A. Griswold, had to be sued to recover the land.

David Bizzell's daughter Mary (Polly) married a Mr. Starling we believe. In 1831, a Polly Starling bought 78 acres from David E. Bizzell, and we think she was his sister.

David Bizzell's son, David Everett, married 6 November 1833 to Maloney Winborne, daughter of Reverend David Winborne of Nash County. In 1834 and again in 1836, their home burned in Wayne Co. In 1847, they inherited 471 acres in Nash Co. from Rev. Winborne, sold it in 1848, and migrated to Conway Co., Arkansas, in 1849. David E. and Maloney reared a family of eight sons and one daughter.

David Bizzell's daughter Jane is a mystery. She probably married, but we have found no records to indicate to whom.

David Bizzell's daughter Betsy Ann also is a mystery because we have found no record of what became of her.

At the 1820 Wayne census, David's widow Amy listed her son and three of her daughters as living with her.

At the 1830 Wayne census, Amy was head-of-house, 60-70 years old, and David E. and two of her daughters were living with her.

We did not find Amy Bizzell listed in the 1840 Wayne census, and believe she was dead by that time.

A memorial marker to the memory of David Bizzell stands in Hillcrest Cemetery, Newton Grove, Sampson County, NC.

Sources: *The Bizzell Family*, by Oscar M. Bizzell, Library of Congress Cat. card number 76-16705, published 1976, Wayne County court records, Tennessee land grant records and family tradition.

— Oscar M. Bizzell

THE ED BIZZELL FAMILY

368

That unique and picturesque corner of Wayne County known as Seven Springs has been home to certain members of the Bizzell Family through many generations.

Charles Edward Bizzell, Sr., son of Willis Edward and Bettie Dale, was born 6 September 1931, and grew up in Seven Springs. He was valedictorian of the Class of 1949 at Seven Springs School, and graduated from U.N.C.-Chapel Hill in 1953. He served in the United States Army Security Agency as a Russian linguist for three years. On 1 September 1962, Edward was married to Jo Anne Phillips (Jan), the daughter of Henry Franklin Phillips, Sr. and Mary Lou Ward. They lived first in Greenville, N.C., where Edward was an Account Executive with WNCT Television.

They later moved to Greensboro, N.C. where their marriage was blessed with four children: Marydale Phillips, born 30 December 1965; Charles Edward, Jr., born 25 August 1967; Franklin Ward, born 14 August 1969; and Jo Anne Griffin (Janna), born 6 September, 1971. After 12 years with WFMY Television in Greensboro, Edward, Jan and the children moved to upstate New York where Edward was Vice-President and General Manager of WUTR Television. In 1979 the family moved to Chester, Virginia; an area not far from Nansemond County, Virginia where Thomas, the first known Bizzell in the new world, was issued a land grant in 1691.

The father of Charles Edward, Willis Edward, was born 6 September 1889 in Wayne County, the son of Charles Deems and Betty Peele. It is interesting to note that three generations share September 6 as a birthday: Willis Edward in 1889; Charles Edward in 1931; and Jo Anne Griffin in 1971.

Willis Edward, or "Mr. Edd", was a pioneer merchant in Seven Springs. He sold the village's first Coca-Cola and first loaf of commercially baked bread in his store. He also had an early soda fountain. He bought one of Henry Ford's first Model "T" trucks for the purpose of hauling merchandise from Goldsboro to his store. His original business was burned in the "great fire" which destroyed much of "downtown" Seven Springs, but he rebuilt and the later structure still stands adjacent to the Rescue Squad Building on Seven Springs Main Street. "Mr. Edd" always kept a huge, fresh round of cheese and could slice a pound with remarkable accuracy. He sold fish, including "horse fish" and other varieties freshly caught from the Neuse River.

Through the years in the store, "Mr. Edd" saved thriftily and bought three farms near Seven Springs. Illness forced early retirement from the store and he enjoyed visiting with the tenants on the farms. He also took great delight in buying and selling tobacco in partnership with his friend, Lloyd Herring. He was a member of the Seven Springs Town Board.

His loyal and loving companion through life was his wife, Bettie, the daughter of Curtis James and Julia Thompson Dale. Bettie was born 7 October, 1891 in Duplin, and moved to Seven Springs at an early age. As a young woman she ran a millinery shop in Seven Springs and worked for the Seven Springs Supply Company. She was active in the Presbyterian Church and later in the Woman's Society of Christian Service of the Methodist Church. In addition to Charles Edward, Bettie and Edd had another son, Willis Edward, Jr., who died as an infant.

The father of Willis Edward, Sr., Charles Deems, was born 24 July 1855, the son of Jesse Bizzell and Hetta Thompson. "Mr. Charlie" married Betty Ann Peele, and they had seven children: Fred, who moved to Johnston County; Clara Mae, who died at 19; Dora, who married Cicero Talley and lived at Fuquay Springs; Willis Edward, already described in this narrative; Sally, who married Frank Smith and lived in Seven Springs; Mary, who died at 16; and Willie, who was the beloved "Aunt Bill" of the Saulston community. Jesse Bizzell, the father of Charles Deems, was born in 1821 in Wayne County. He was married to Hetta Belle Thompson and they had ten children.

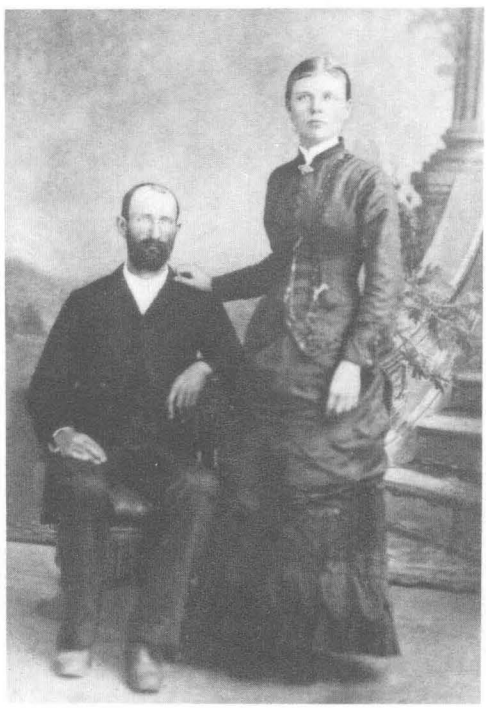
Sources: Material drawn from the memory of Charles Edward Bizzell, Sr., and from *The Bizzell Family*, the Bizzell Family Bible records.

— Charles Edward Bizzell, Sr.

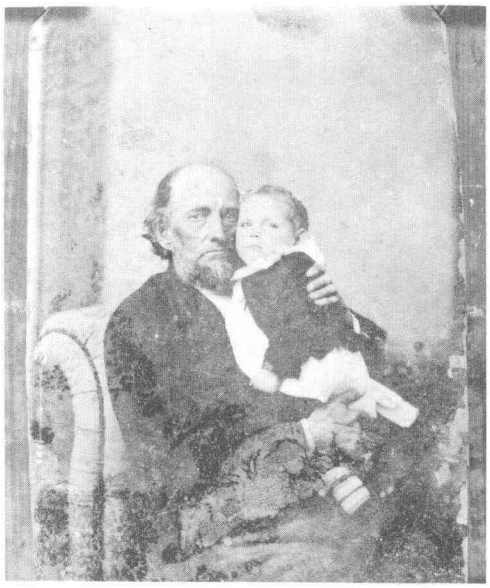
JAMES AND LAURA WOOTEN BIZZELL

369

James Wooten Bizzell "Jim" son of Henry and Ann Best Bizzell married Laura Wooten September 14, 1882 in Greene County. They were second cousins: her grandfather was



James Wooten Bizzell (1853-1915) and Laura Wooten Bizzell (1865-1939).



Henry Luther Bizzell and daughter, Minnie.

Thomas Wooten, brother of James' grandmother Nancy Wooten. She was a daughter of John Wooten and his wife Vicey John Aldridge (see related story). Laura was born Sept. 2, 1865 and therefore grew up during Reconstruction days. This probably contributed to her practical nature and strong independence making her years ahead of her time.

An early example of her independence occurred when she was a small child. An Indian woman lived on the plantation who did the weaving for the family. Laura had been christened Nancy Wooten. This Indian woman had a nasal, rasping voice and called the child "Nahrncy". One morning Nancy came storming into the house and announced that she would no longer be "Nahrncy" but Laura Prescobia. From that day on she was called Laura. Her sister Ida always called her "Cobe".

As a young woman, Laura attended the Kinsey School for Girls and Young Ladies, LaGrange, N.C. This school was operated by Professor Joseph Kinsey for whom my grandmother felt love and admiration throughout her life. He had challenged her intellect and her inquiring mind. A sidelight is that the cost for a twenty-week session for "board, tuition, washing, oil for lights, and fuel" was $75. Laura's favorite subject was mathematics. As an incentive for scholastic achievement, Professor Kinsey assigned a difficult math problem promising a special prize for anyone who could solve it. Laura solved it overnight.

When she was sixteen, she was preenrolled at Peace Institute, a girls' college in Raleigh. Her trunks were packed, but before she could leave her mother Vicey Aldridge Wooten died. Her family decided that it would be improper for her to go away to college until she had spent the accepted year in mourning. Before the next session, she married her second cousin James Wooten Bizzell of Walnut Creek, Wayne County.

Jim and Laura had three sons, only one of whom lived past early childhood, my father Malcolm, b. Aug. 25, 1885 (See related story.). When Malcolm was two, his family moved to Goldsboro and opened a general dry goods store at 116 N. Center St. Contemporaries said that Jim stood outside the store and charmed the customers while Laura ran the business. Many years ahead of the traditional feminine role, Laura could multiply three digits by three in her head.

Following her father's death she continued to manage the Greene County plantation. On one occasion when she was in her sixties, she was returning to Goldsboro in her car when the fanbelt broke. She wore her long hair pulled back into a fat bun fastened with large wire hairpins. Prior to pantyhose days, her stockings were secured with handsewn wide elastic garters. She unfastened her garters, braided them together with bent hairpins, drove her car eight miles to Goldsboro and was surprised at the admiration her ingenuity evoked at the garage.

Laura and Jim built a Victorian home in the 100 block of W. Ash St. Here they celebrated their 25th wedding anniversary at a reception and dance. But by 1911 they had become interested in more modern conveniences than the high-ceiling ten-room house that was difficult to heat. A block away they built a bungalow with possibly the first central heating system in town.

Jim died in 1915, but Laura continued to manage their property. She was a charter member of the Goldsboro Business and Professional Women's Club. She had a henhouse in her backyard with ultra violet windowpanes; my father teased her by saying that her chickens were the most expensive he had ever eaten. She kept up with world events, economics, modern developments and died August 20, 1939 as she would have chosen — suddenly. Mrs. Faison Thomson wrote a memorial of her for the Presbyterian Church which said in part, "She had an unusual character in that she was sympathetic and yet able to cope with the finest business man of the town. Under her were working people as tenant farmers, all of whom loved and respected her. It was not infrequent for neighbors to see people of all classes knocking at her door; none of these that deserved help were ever turned away. The benevolence of this woman, her courage, her accomplishments and her faith will be our heritage forever."

I have a feeling that Mama Laura would have been pro ERA.

Sources: Bible records and reminiscences.

— Eleanor Bizzell Powell

THE JESSE BIZZELL, SR., FAMILY

370

Jesse Bizzell, son of Thomas Bizzell and Jemima Jernigan, was born ca 1752, probably in Nansemond Co., VA. Early records in that county were burned in a courthouse fire, but Royal land grants indicate that the family members were there.

On 28 Jan. 1750, Thomas Bizzell witnessed a land deed from William Cain to Jacob Flowers in Old Edgecombe Co., NC. In 1754 and 1755, he witnessed two land deeds in Northampton Co., NC, but there is no record he owned land in either place.

In 1787, Jesse Bizzell received a deed-of-gift of 200 acres in Wayne Co. from Thomas. He was listed in the 1790 Wayne census, and in 1796 bought 200 acres from his brother William.

At the 1800 census, Jesse was head of Captain Bizzell's District. He was Captain of the local militia, took the census, and collected the taxes. This area in western Wayne Co. was later named Grantham Township.

In 1803 and 1807, he paid Wayne Co. taxes on a very large sawmill containing more than a dozen saws. These were "over-and-under type saws" powered by two slaves.

For a long number of years, Jesse was coroner of Wayne Co., and also a Justice-of-the-Peace who helped conduct Wayne's Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions. This was the major seat of power in running the county during the early 1800s.

Jesse's first wife was Mary Bennett. Their children were William b. 1772, Bennett b. 1775, and Martha Ann b. 1776 (Mrs. Jesse Warrick).

Jesse married second to Abigail Jinnett who was b. 2 Aug. 1792. The Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, by Hinshaw, Vol. 1, states that Abigail Jinnett was dismissed 9 March 1811 for marrying outside the church, and we believe this may have been her marriage to Jesse. Their children were Elvira Jane b. 1816 (Mrs. Needham Overman), Mary b. 1817 (Mrs. John Hinson), Jesse Jr. b. 1821, and Abigail Penelope b. 1823 (Mrs. Hiram "Dessie" Grantham).

In 1797, Jesse was appointed co-executor of his brother John's last will and testament. John's widow, Nancy Ann, was sick and feeble in 1821, and was taken to Dr. Ephraim Bradshaw's house in adjoining Sampson Co. where she remained 56 days, dying 10 March 1821. Jesse still was executor of the estate, and Dr. Bradshaw went thru Wayne Court to collect from Jesse. The court allowed the following expenses: 56 days of board and medical expenses — $112, for making a coffin — $6, lumber — 67 cents, one pound of nails — 20 cents, one gallon of brandy and one gallon of whiskey for the wake — $3.

Jesse Sr. died Feb. 1833, and in Nov. 1833, Abigail was given a widow's dower of 317 acres. She appeared in the 1840 and 1850 censuses, and apparently died before the 1860 census.

Jesse Bizzell Sr. has many descendants scattered over the USA because the sons and grandsons of his first marriage moved west as the country was being settled.

Perhaps his most illustrious descendant was great-great grandson William Bennett Bizzell, b. 14 Oct 1876 in Washington Co., TX. He was appointed President of the Texas State College for Women, Denton, in 1910; President of Texas A&M, College Station, in 1914; and President of the Univ. of Oklahoma in 1925 where he remained until retirement in 1941. His record of serving for 31 consecutive years as a college president is one of the longest in the USA.

The William Bennett Bizzell Memorial Library at the Univ. of Oklahoma is one of his many honors. In front of this library is a large

statue of Dr. Bizzell with the motto "Knowledge is the Wings Wherewith We Fly to Heaven."

Jesse's son by his second wife, Jesse Bizzell Jr., remained in Wayne Co. where he married Hetta Belle Thompson who was b. 12 Feb 1823, the daughter of Waitman Thompson and Edith Sutton. Ten children were born to them: Edney Ann b. 1842 and d. 1858; Elvira Jane b. 1843 (Mrs. Oswin W. Sutton); Penelope L. b. 1846 (Mrs. David E. Stevens); William Wade b. 1847; Henry Council b. 1850; Marcus Edward b. 1852; Charles Deems b. 1855; Margaret Caroline b. 1860 (Mrs. Charles Smith); Nannie b. 1862 (Mrs. G. Albert Casey); and Frank Andrews b. 1867.

Jesse Jr's occupation was farming and operating a meat market in Goldsboro. He also was active in political affairs in Wayne Co. However, most of his life was spent in Grantham Twp. where he had extensive land holdings.

The subject of this sketch, Jesse Bizzell Sr., was an inhabitant of Old Dobbs Co., and a leading citizen of the new Wayne Co. formed in 1779. His descendants are many, and it is hoped this resume of his life will help them to know him better.

Sources: *The Bizzell Family*, by Oscar M. Bizzell, Library of Congress Cat. card number 76-16705, published 1976, and family tradition.

— Oscar M. Bizzell

DR. MARCUS EDWARD BIZZELL, JR.

371

Marcus Edward Bizzell of western Wayne County and Louise Adelaide Wooten of La Grange were married December 18, 1889 in La Grange, N.C. She was the daughter of Shadrach and Sara Speight Wooten. He was the son of Jesse and Hettie Thompson Bizzell. The senior Marcus Edward Bizzells moved to Goldsboro in 1889 where he was in the wholesale grocery business. Ludie, as his wife was known, was active in the D.A.R. and the U.D.C. organizations. She held several offices in the Goldsboro Womans Club before becoming president.

To this marriage were born four children; Eunice Bizzell Spruill (1891-1929); Ruth Elizabeth Bizzell Minton (1893-); Marcus Edward Bizzell, Jr. (1896-1976); and Norwood Council Bizzell (1899-1950).

Marcus Edward Bizzell, Jr., known by his family as Edward and as "Eddie" by his friends, was born in Goldsboro on August 9, 1896. He was educated in the Goldsboro Schools and in 1915 was a member of the first graduating class, from the then new large high school building on William Street.

After high school, he went to the Norfolk area where he first worked as a carpenter and then with the DuPont Chemical Co. While with DuPont his foreman encouraged him to continue his schooling, threatening to fire him if he did not.

In the fall of 1917, Edward Bizzell entered the University of North Carolina on a football scholarship. His activities at UNC included the Army Medical Reserve Corps, Kappa Sigma



Dr. M. Edward Bizzell.

fraternity and membership in the Minotaurs and Gorgon's Head Lodge. He received his B.S. degree in Medicine from North Carolina in 1921. The next year he entered Tulane University in New Orleans, receiving his doctors degree in Medicine in 1923. He remained in New Orleans for his internship at the Touro Infirmary and Charity Hospital.

Dr. Bizzell returned to Goldsboro where he entered General Practice for two years and then returned to New Orleans as a resident at the Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat Hospital. In 1926, Dr. Bizzell once again returned to Goldsboro to practice in these special fields. His post-graduate work included study at Indiana University Medical School and at Temple University in Philadelphia in the fields of bronchoscopy and esophagology under Dr. Chevalier Jackson.

Edward Bizzell was active in medical organizations, serving as chairman of the Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat section of the North Carolina Medical Society. He was President of the Fourth District Medical Society, the Wayne County Medical Society and the Staff of Wayne Memorial Hospital. He was a diplomat of the American Board of Otolaryngology, a member of the National Examining Board in otolaryngology at Duke Hospital, and president (2 years) of the North and South Carolina Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat Society. In 1974, he was honored by the Wayne County and North Carolina Medical Society for 50 years given to his profession. Dr. Bizzell's retirement was forced by a heart ailment in 1971. Death occurred in October, 1976 after several years of failing health.

Besides practicing medicine, Dr. Bizzell served his community in many ways. He was on the Board of Stewards of St. Paul's United Methodist Church (10 years), Director of the Goldsboro Savings and Loan Association (4 years), a member of the Board of Alderman of Goldsboro and a member of the Board of Alderman of Atlantic Beach, N.C.

Edward Bizzell was a life member of the Elks Club, the Goldsboro Industry Incorporated and the Goldsboro Country Club. He was an active supporter of the Goldsboro Baseball Club and the Touchdown organizations.

In 1929, he married Ruby Feikert, a native of Ohio and a graduate of Ohio State University. Mrs. Bizzell came to Goldsboro in 1926 as a home extension agent and worked with Women's Clubs and 4-H girls in Wayne County. She was also active in many civic groups including the Goldsboro Women's Club, the P.T.A. and the Girl Scouts.

Dr. and Mrs. Bizzell have three children:

Eunice Wooten Bizzell is married to Richard A. Huettner, an attorney specializing in the practice of patent law in New York City. They reside in Madison, New Jersey and by a former marriage Eunice has two children — Marcus Bizzell Dowd and Elizabeth Barnes Dowd.

Marcus Edward Bizzell III is a stock broker in Raleigh, N.C. and is married to Carolyn Myers of Raleigh. Their two children are Marcus Edward Bizzell IV and John Myers Bizzell.

Mary Louise Bizzell is married to John L. Walker, Jr., a lawyer of Roanoke, Virginia where they live with their two sons, John L. Walker III and Edward Bizzell Walker.

In quoting from the *Goldsboro News Argus* of 1971, Dr. Bizzell stated that "To be a good doctor you have to have a love of people. I have loved every minute of my medical practice and have enjoyed knowing that I have done my best for the people that I love." He advocated that a doctor and his patients should always have a close and understanding relationship, to better resolve and cure their illnesses."

Sources: *Goldsboro News Argus* Bizzell History — Oscar Bizzell.

— Ruby Feikert Bizzell

MARY HOLCOMBE BIZZELL

372

Mary "May" Vinyard Holcombe of Milford, Delaware m Thomas Malcolm Bizzell, M.D. of Goldsboro Sept. 15, 1909 and spent the rest of her life here. She was born March 12, 1885 to Thomas Calvin Holcombe and his wife Laura Vinyard Holcombe. Laura's parents were Curtis Vinyard and Mary Thistlewood Vinyard, of Milford, Delaware.

In 1891 when she was six years old she moved to Chicago with her parents and her uncle Wilson Vinyard where they spent three years. She remembered vividly going to the Columbian Exposition. Anytime she needed additional spending money, she would "borrow" from parents, aunts, and uncles using for security her Columbian half-dollar. During this time Sarah Bernhardt visited Chicago and May slipped away without permission to see the great actress pass by in her carriage several miles away. She didn't get by with it, however, because her uncle reported seeing her riding her bicycle many blocks away, pigtails flying straight behind her. She was punished but said it was worth it to have seen the famous Sarah.

The family later moved to New London, Wisconsin where May learned to iceskate and enjoy winter sports. Her Uncle Wilson designed and built a boat planning for the family to sail on it through the Great Lakes, up the St. Lawrence River and back to their old home in Delaware. However, they were faced with stormy weather and the voyage became so frightening that May and her mother disembarked at Buffalo, N.Y. and returned to

Delaware by train. Her uncle and the captain completed the voyage. But for the rest of her life May was terrified to get on a boat.

She attended Dover Academy, now Wesley College at Dover, Delaware and the Broad Street Conservatory of Music in Philadelphia. Throughout her life she was interested in music and art. In addition to china painting she did water colors and pastels.

She may have inherited her artistic abilities from her grandmother Mary Thistlewood Vinyard who could not only paper a room when it needed it but also did beautiful pastels.

May was active in the Presbyterian Church and served as President of the Woman's Auxiliary and many times as circle chairman. She was also active in the Goldsboro Woman's Club, served as one of the early presidents and was chairman of the building fund when the club was built. Some years later she took part in the mortgage burning ceremony. Her great interest in gardening and flower arranging lasted throughout her life. Some of her prize-winning arrangements were photographed and appeared in engagement calendars published by the North Carolina Garden Club.

May was tall, stood erect, and had a strong sense of style. Although she did not enjoy routine sewing, she designed many of her clothes frequently combining unusual fabrics. During those years when hats were elaborate artistic creations, she designed her own. She enjoyed canning and preserving and she gave beautiful parties. One summer when Malcolm was taking some postgraduate courses at Harvard, she enrolled in the Fannie Farmer Cooking School.

The day she and Malcolm returned from their wedding trip Matildia Ball who had cooked for his parents was waiting in their kitchen. She had decided that they needed her more than his parents did. She remained with them for the next forty years. She was the only babysitter the children James and Eleanor ever knew. When she cooked a pound cake, she made a little one for them which they could eat hot. When Eleanor went away to college, Matilda mailed a cake to her every week. When a date came to dinner, it was Matildia who first approved or disapproved. She was a beloved part of the Bizzell household. When she became old and crippled, her wages continued; she decided which days she wanted to come. She would sit on a high stool and supervise whoever was there. There was never any doubt that she was in charge. Happily she lived long enough to have her picture taken holding the first grandchild Eleanor Patricia Powell.

May lived only three years after Malcolm died. Just a couple of days after a trip back to her old home in Delaware, she died suddenly August 22, 1957. She and Malcolm are buried in Willowdale Cemetery in Goldsboro.

Sources: Reminiscences.

— Eleanor Bizzell Powell

THOMAS MALCOLM BIZZELL, M.D.

373

Thomas Malcolm Bizzell, b Aug. 26, 1885, was the only surviving child of James Wooten Bizzell and Laura Wooten Bizzell. (See related story) He skipped over his last year of high school and received his A.B. degree from Wake Forest College in 1905. A favorite subject was Latin which he studied for eight years. One of Malcolm's best friends in college was Hubert Poteat (later Dr. Poteat). Hubert was very musical; Malcolm was not. However, they decided that it would be great fun for the two of them to make the trips around the state with the college band. Hubert taught Malcolm a few notes on the French horn, just enough to make noises at the right times. They had great times, and the public never knew that Malcolm could not read music!

He received his M.D. from the University of Maryland in Baltimore in 1908. A sidelight is that when he took his final exam in opthalmology he made the highest score that had ever been attained there. In spite of this, he preferred to become a country doctor. Many years later, his son James Wooten Bizzell II also graduated in medicine from the University of Maryland, also did well in opthalmology and specialized in this field. Malcolm had a great memory and often after hearing a sermon or address, he would quote verbatim long passages that had particularly appealed to him.

He married Mary Vinyard Holcombe, of Milford, Delaware, Sept. 15, 1909, and they had two children, Eleanor who married Charles Powell, M.D. (see related stories) and James Wooten Bizzell, M.D. who married Dorothy Shearin, of Rocky Mount.

When he started practicing medicine, he began as a horse and buggy doctor making calls all over the country day and night. He had one among the earliest cars in Goldsboro, especially one of the first "closed" cars. This involved having curtains with panes of isinglass that could be snapped down or rolled up, a great convenience in cold or wet weather. Life was much simpler and much safer in Goldsboro then. In warm weather the front door of the house was kept open for ventilation, the screen door often left unhooked. Patients from the country without telephones came to get the doctor at all hours of the night. Any idea of possible break-ins was unheard of.

Dr. Bizzell wrote a history of the physicians of Wayne County for Goldsboro's centennial in 1947 and told of emergencies taken care of in the homes with nursing help often being limited to stout-hearted neighbors. About the time of World War I there was a smallpox epidemic in the county and patients were sent to a "Pest House" located out near the Neuse River. The caretaker-nurse was a person who had survived the disease. Dr. Bizzell and the other physicians would make calls to these patients.

One night he went into the country for a home delivery. The woman was not yet ready, so Dr. Bizzell asked if they had a spare bed so that he could get a nap. They did, but he noticed that the bed seemed warm and wondered if he had displaced someone. The next morning, following the delivery, he was asked to go check on Joe, a son who had a fever. It turned out that Joe not only had a fever but had smallpox and it was his bed the doctor had taken! However, he did not get smallpox.

Dr. Bizzell came from a family of physicians, the first of whom was Dr. Thomas Wooten who came to Virginia with the Jamestown Colony. A later physician ancestor was Dr. John Edmundson b 1771 d 1853 one of the first doctors in this county.

Dr. Bizzell's hobbies were reading, history, and travel. He took his family on a train trip to California in 1923, a time when long distance travel was a rarity. The children were taken to 38 of the 48 states before they were teenagers. He was active in the Kiwanis Club. Having served as President, he attended several national conventions for this organization as well as of the American Medical Association. He was a lifelong member of the First Presbyterian Church of Goldsboro and served several terms as deacon. He died suddenly June 9, 1954.

To his daughter, the temptation to become sentimental is too strong, but to quote from a *Goldsboro News-Argus* editorial at the time of his death. " . . . Dr. T. Malcolm Bizzell, veteran physician, gentleman, and scholar. Dr. Bizzell was one of several pioneers in medicine in Wayne County who laid the foundation upon which succeeding physicians and specialists have built a distinguished medical center. In his young and mature years he was family doctor to hundreds, which meant also he was the comforter the psychiatrist and the confessor, a present friend in time of trouble. In Ecclesiastes, Jeshua, the son of Sirach, has written 'Leave room for the physician for the Lord has created him/; And he must not desert you for you need him. There is a time when your welfare depends on them' Dr. Malcolm Bizzell measured up nobly to this conception of the physician and his responsibility to individuals and families . . . An honor and an ornament to his profession was Dr. Bizzell."

Thus spoke the editor. As his daughter, I say, "He loved and was loved by the people of Wayne County."

Sources: Reminiscences and family Bible.

— Eleanor Bizzell Powell

WILLIAM CARL BIZZELL

374

William Carl Bizzell was born October 6, 1918 in Mount Olive, North Carolina on East James St. in what was known locally as the "John Bell House."

His parents, Bryant Samuel Bizzell and Lula Parker Bizzell had four other children; Marion Gwendolyn, Bryan Waitstol, George Robert and James Soloman. Bryant Samuel Bizzell was the only child of the union of Henry Bryant Bizzell, Wayne county and Mary (Mollie) Carr Davis, Trent Township, Lenoir County. Henry Bryant died several months before his son, Bryant Samuel, was born.

As a child, the family of William Carl Bizzell moved frequently — from the farm to town or even to a local hotel. It must have made a lasting impression on him because he never wants to move from the house he built in Mount Olive in 1949. William is very energetic and as a child, delivered groceries as soon as he was large enough to peddle a bike. He attended public schools in Mount Olive and although he was a



William Carl Bizzell.

good student, his most vivid memory was of winning a school letter in football since he weighed only 97 pounds.

In 1941 William enlisted in the U.S. Air Corps as a private and in 1942 graduated from Officers' Candidate School, Miami Beach, Fla. with the commission of Second Lt. Soon, thereafter, he was shipped to the Southwest Pacific where he served two years on New Guinea, Phillipines and Okinawa assigned to the Fifth Bomber Command. During this time he received several commendations.

In August 1944 Captain Bizzell returned to the States and married Annie Beryl Reams of Fuquay Springs, N.C. She was born, reared and educated in Wake County. Her parents were Lucy Blanche Davis of Person County and William Beam Reams of Person and Granville Counties.

After completing Gunnery School in Laredo, Texas, William Bizzell returned to the Southwest Pacific and served ten more months. Upon returning to the States in 1945, he was stationed at Tyndall Field, Fla. and in October 1946, as a Major, was relieved from active duty: He remained in the U.S. Air Force Active Reserves and retired in September 1972 with the rank of Colonel.

William C. Bizzell and his wife, Beryl, returned to Mount Olive and he became associated with an automobile dealer as a service manager. He remained there until 1965 when he opened his business which became very satisfying and successful.

During these years, he has been active in church and civic affairs. He is a member of the First United Methodist church and has served as a Sunday School teacher, member of the administrative board and as a Trustee. The Jaycee Key was awarded him for outstanding service. He has served as a Scout Master, Rotary president and as a member of the local school advisory committee.

On September 27, 1953 a son, William Robert Bizzell, was born. He graduated from local schools and the School of Pharmacy, UNC-CH. Rob married Beverly Suzanne Setzer of Greensboro and they have a daughter, Beverly Elizabeth (Beth) Bizzell. They live in Kinston, N.C. where he owns and operates a pharmacy.

William C. Bizzell's Dobbs or Wayne ancestors were Elijah B. Bizzell (1787-1858) of Duplin County who married Nancy Wooten (1797-1873) of Dobbs County. Her parents were John Wooten, Jr. (1763-1835) and Sarah Hewes (1865-1836). Elijah and Nancy moved to Dobbs County and had a family of four sons and two daughters — among them Council Wooten Bizzell (1824-1892). Council Wooten Bizzell married Nancy Bourden Bizzell, his first cousin (1833-1889) and they had five sons and four daughters. One of the sons, Henry Bryant Bizzell (1856-1889) married Mary Carr (Mollie) Davis (1861-1920) and they were William Carl Bizzell's grandparents.

At one time his hobbies were golf, a little tennis and woodworking; but, for several years he has been more interested in traveling and playing with his granddaughter.

Sources: The Bizzell Family Genealogy and personal knowledge.

— Beryl Reams Bizzell

WILLIAM ROBERT BIZZELL 375

William Robert Bizzell was born on September 27, 1953 in Goldsboro, N.C. to William Carl Bizzell and Beryl Reams Bizzell but was raised in Mount Olive, N.C. He was christened in the First United Methodist Church of Mount Olive and later became a member. While in grade school, Rob was an active member of the Cub and Explorer Scouts from which he was inducted into the Order of the Arrow. As a student he entered science fairs where he won many local and regional awards. Upon being appointed by Thomas Strickland, Robert served as a Page in the North Carolina Senate.

After graduation from Southern Wayne Senior High School in 1971, Bizzell attended Mount Olive College for a year and was inducted into Phi Theta Kappa, the national scholastic fraternity for Junior Colleges. The following year he transferred to the University of North Carolina School of Pharmacy for a four-year course of study and while there was



William Robert Bizzell, Suzanne S. Bizzell and Beverly Elizabeth Bizzell.

admitted into Phi Delta Chi Pharmaceutical Fraternity and served as a correspondent, alumni chairman and vice-president; also was the fraternity's candidate for Student Body president. During the gubernatorial election, Rob was the campus campaign manager for a candidate.

Rob graduated from Pharmacy School in 1976 was a BS degree and after completing his internship, passed his licensure examination given by the N.C. Board of Pharmacy. He was associated with several local pharmacies until he opened his own, Realo Discount Drug Stores, Inc. in Kinston, N.C. on April 19, 1982.

Robert has been associated with many professional organizations, including the N.C. Pharmaceutical Association, where he was inducted into its Academy of Pharmacy and served two years as chairman of the Legislative Committee. At their 1982 convention, Rob was given the Don Blanton Award for being the individual who did the most for the advancement of Pharmacy during the previous year. He is a member of the Academy of Consultant Pharmacist, a fellow of the American College of Apothecaries, an item writer for the National Association of Boards of Pharmacies licensure examination, a member of the N.C. Association of the Professions, having served on its executive committee and board of directors; also, is currently serving as president of the Lenoir-Greene-Jones Pharmaceutical Society and is the only recipient of its Pharmacist of the Year award.

Bizzell is an active member of his community and was a charter member and director of the Kinston Evening Rotary Club, director of the Flynn Christian Home, member of the Kinston-Lenoir County Chamber of Commerce and on the Lenoir County Commissioners' committee of Health and Human Services.

As a young boy, Rob had a great love for hunting and even then was a conservationist. In 1977, he realized one of his great dreams by going on a hunting trip to the Yukon in the Northwest Territory and bringing back a fine trophy. He, also, is interested in history, especially the Civil War period, and has an impressive collection of artifacts pertaining to that era.

He is married to the former Beverly Suzanne Setzer of Greensboro, N.C. whom he met at UNC-CH. She graduated in 1977 with a BA degree. They have one child, Beverly Elizabeth, who was born July 9, 1979 in Goldsboro, N.C. on their second anniversary. They presently reside in Kinston, N.C.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— W. Robert Bizzell

THE BENJAMIN BLOW FAMILY

376

This book was especially dear to the heart of Dr. Joseph Blow of Raleigh, N.C. and he had planned on submitting the results of his many years of research on the Blow family for the book.

Before he could get all his material in story form he was diagnosed with a terminal illness and died in a short time.

Joe's wife Libby was not up to the task of "doing" the stories, however, she told me that once the book was published she would be happy to share Joe's work with anyone who was interested in the material.

Joe's death, for those of us who knew him, was a loss, not only of a dear friend, but an excellent researcher who was always ready with an encouraging word and a helping hand. His friends, along with his family, will miss him more than words can say.

— Charlotte R. Carrere

THE NORWOOD B. BONEY FAMILY

377

My sister Janet Louise Kornegay was born in Sanford, N.C. 19 June 1901. After several years living in Sanford our folks moved back to Goldsboro, N.C. She was christened at the First Presbyterian Church in Goldsboro, N.C. on 25 August, 1901 and joined church there later in 1913. Louise graduated from Goldsboro High School in June 1919 and went to N.C. College for women at Greensboro, N.C.

She taught school in Wallace, N.C. and that is where she met her husband, Norwood Bruce Boney, Sr. They were married in the First Presbyterian Church in Goldsboro, N.C. (now Town Hall) on 28 December, 1921. Graham Barden, Dr. John Robinson and Henry Stevens were in their wedding along with my brother, Grainger, and my sister Eleanor Clyde Kornegay, and Hattie May Morrisey, a friend of theirs. They celebrated their 25th wedding anniversary in 1946. She is very active in Kenansville. She is a member of the D.A.R., Eastern Star, and also U.D.C. She works in Home Dem, Red Cross, was a girl scout leader and in other organizations. She is a member of Grove Presbyterian Church. She has taught Sunday School for years and in the women's circles of Church. She is also historian of the Church.

Norwood was a World War 1 veteran. Norwood was an attorney and went to Davidson and University of North Carolina. He was born in Graceville, Florida 18 August, 1895 and died 28 March, 1962. He is buried at Golden Grove Cemetery in Kenansville, N.C. His father was Bruce Claudius Boney and his mother was Florence Bethea.

Louise was the daughter of Hattie Louise Smith and Caleb Grainger Kornegay of Goldsboro, N.C. One time when the circus was in town Louise and her girl friend took my youngest sister, Virginia, and me to the parade. I was lost and I always told her she and her friend wanted to get rid of me.

They had two children: (1) Norwood Bruce Boney, Jr. who graduated from University of North Carolina in law. Married Grace Mehnert of Chicago, Illinois. They had two children: Christopher Lea Boney born in Goldsboro. He graduated from Furman and married Karen Lynn Cates of Georgia. Lesley Louise Boney. She was a graduate of N.C. State University at Raleigh and was a debutante at the Ball in Charlotte, N.C. in 1974. (2) Janet Louise Boney who attended Peace College in Raleigh, N.C. She married Charlie Webb. He is deceased now.

Louise is 80 years old but still active in Kenansville, N.C. She visits Goldsboro real often. She writes for the *Goldsboro News-Argus*. She is expecting her first great-grandchild real soon.

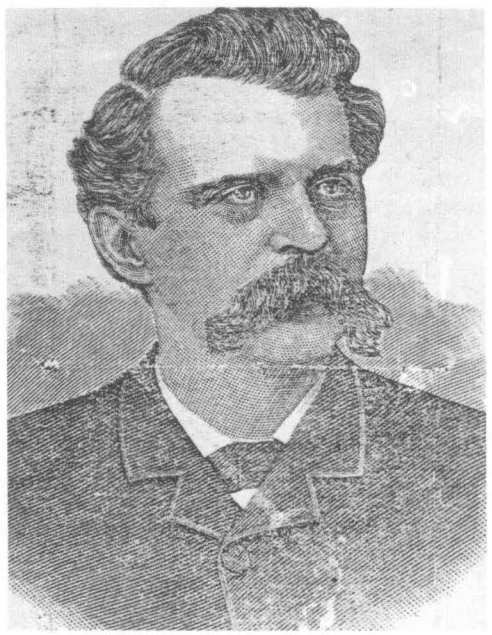
Sources: Personal knowledge, family Bible and family records.

— Margaret K. Tolson

JULIUS A. BONITZ

378

Julius A. Bonitz was born in Hanover, Germany in 1841. He came to this country in 1857, stopping first at Baltimore, then in Washington, D.C., arriving in Goldsboro on the eve of hostilities in 1861, and in his twentieth year volunteered in the Goldsboro Rifles and was elected Sergeant. He served in the Confederate Army three years and eight months.



Julius A. Bonitz (1841-1891).

Soon after the war, Bonitz purchased a small newspaper called 'Rough Notes' which had existed since 1860 and published by Mr. Lawrence and Mr. Blount. After a short time of ownership, Bonitz changed the name in 1867 to 'Goldsboro Messenger'. He was often referred to as an editor of local paper 'Rough Notes' and quoted as a staunch and outspoken secessionist. He reported all the political meetings and military gatherings and organizations that were taking place in Goldsboro, Raleigh & Charleston. He was in politics early and for ten years he was chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee. He was a delegate to the National Convention at Baltimore in 1872, at Cincinnati in 1880, and at Chicago in 1884. He is referred to as the founder of the Goldsboro School System in 1881. For six years he was president of the Board of School Trustees and for three years he was chairman of Wayne County Board of Education. He was a member of the Executive Committee and a director of the Eastern N.C. Insane Asylum from the time

it was organized in 1880 until his death in 1891.

In 1881 Bonitz was chosen Grand Chancellor of the order of Knights of Pythias. He was also an ancient York Mason.

Julius Bonitz was described as a man of great energy and determination. Success did not come easy. Three times he suffered setbacks with business fires. In 1874 he had built the Messenger Printing House next to H. Weil & Bros. on Center Street — a large three story building where he published books, pamphlets, letters and two or three newspapers. His Carolina Messenger boasted the largest newspaper in the state with a circulation of over 7,000. Goldsboro was then the fourth largest city in the state. In 1884 when Goldsboro had its largest fire destroying everything on Walnut Street, an alley between the Messenger and the Goldsboro Book Store saved the Messenger from being completely destroyed. The morning after the great fire, Bonitz had moved his printing press out of the burning building and was printing the news of the fire on the sidewalk in front of the Weil's Store. This fine large store of the Messenger was finally destroyed by fire in 1910, long after the newspaper had ceased. Bonitz sold part of his printing business to Joseph E. Robinson in 1885 before moving his Messenger to Wilmington in 1888. He continued to print and circulate both in Wilmington and Goldsboro a weekly paper that he called 'Transcript and Messenger'. It carried local news and ads of Wilmington on one page and Goldsboro news and ads on the next page. It was printed and circulated from Goldsboro.

Julius Bonitz was the most admired and outstanding newspaper man in the State during the 1880's. He had and was the best and most of everything. He is best remembered in Goldsboro for building and owning the Messenger Opera House on the NE corner of Center & Chestnut St. He purchased the lot from Lewis W. Herring early in 1881 and built one of the most handsome theatres in the South, seating 900 people on three levels. The Opera House opened with a traveling stock company from New York starring English actress Claire Scott. The theatre opened December 21, 22, 23 & 24, 1881, with a different show each night that included top attractions such as Sousa Band; Zigfield Musicals, starring Billie Burke and Anna Held; Fields Minstrels; and finally Howe's Sound Movies that traveled with their own orchestra. Bonitz owned and operated the Opera House until 1888 when he decided to join his brother William who had moved to Wilmington in 1884.

The Opera House was used for all occasions, political, speeches, high school graduations, local talent shows, until 1920. Then it was leased to K.C. Finley as a motion picture house until Finley's death in 1928. It was 1954 Hurricane Hazel that put an end to the use of the Opera House, tearing off the top of the stage and the Chestnut Street wall. This necessitated reducing the building to a one story structure as it appears today.

Julius Bonitz came to Goldsboro with his brother John Henry William Bonitz and as the Court House records show, they purchased jointly 550 acres of land on the eastern edge of Goldsboro from John R. Smith. The first transaction was in 1863. William purchased lot #31 at Center & Chestnut the same year and built a hotel that he operated for many years. Being an architect, he built the Messenger Printing House for his brother Julius and assisted with the Opera House. These three buildings were the largest and most handsome buildings in Goldsboro for the decade of 1870-1890.

Julius Bonitz married Delia Berndt of Lynchburg, Va. in 1873 and purchased a home on Elm Street in his wife's name that year. They had two boys and two girls.

Julius Bonitz died suddenly of a heart attack in Wilmington on February 9, 1891. He was in his fiftieth year. He was buried in Oak Dale Cemetery on February 11, 1891. On March 4, 1891, the 'Goldsboro Headlight' carried the following:

"The services held Monday night in St. Paul M.E. Church in the memory of Mr. Julius A. Bonitz by Rev. F.W.E. Peschau, pastor of the Wilmington Evangelical Lutheran Church, was attended by a large number of our citizens comprising all demoninations, and was very impressive and affecting."

A monument to Julius A. Bonitz stands ten feet in Willowdale Cemetery, Goldsboro, N.C., Lot #44. Beside this monument is a grave marker, Hilda B. Cannady, daughter, (1884-1971).

Source: Goldsboro Public Library *Goldsboro News-Argus, The Headlight,* Bonitz Family Records.

— Charles S. Norwood

J.H.W. BONITZ

379

John Henry William Bonitz, brother to Julius Augustus Bonitz (see story under that name) was born 3 Nov. 1839 in Zellerfeld, Germany (Kingdom of Hannover). He came to the United State in 1854, served as a page under President Buchanan and fled to Goldsboro in 1859(?) after witnessing the murder of Barton Key by Gerald Sickles. It appears that, along with brother Julius he purchased 550 acres of land from John R. Smith east of Goldsboro. It bordered on Stoney Creek on the east, Dr. Spicer on the west and the Atlantic and N.C. Railroad on the south.

On 10 June 1862 he married Mary Elise Stegner (Prempert) in Goldsboro and had nine children by her between 1863 and 1881.

In 1863 he purchased a lot at the southeast corner of Center and Chestnut Streets from J.W. O'Neal. It is presumed that he built upon this lot a large hotel by 1867 which he operated as the Bonitz Hotel until he sold it in 1879 "to Messrs. Merrett & Bungting of Wilmington, who declared their intention to continue a first-class house." At this time he apparently sold or traded ownership in the real property to Dr. George L. Kirby and wife for two tracts of land on the Spring Bank Road. One tract of 459 acres, the other of 131 acres, were both bordered on Carraway Creek on the Sleepy Creek Road and the Spring Bank Road. From 1884 'til 1920 the establishment was known as the Arlington Hotel. J.M. Hollowell refers to him as Wm. in his Memoirs of Early Goldsboro.



J.H. William Bonitz.

By 1889 he had removed to Wilmington with his family and had opened the Bonitz Hotel on the north side of Market Street between Front and Second Streets.

However he continued his contacts and interests in Goldsboro. Through 1905 he maintained property and farmed what he called his plantation at Dudley which was damaged by fire in January of that year.

While in Goldsboro, William worked with his brother, Julius, in various publishing enterprises. In 1862 a Confederate Patriotic Cover (envelope) was produced which is now a philatelical rarity. Of numismatic interest is a five cent trade token of which only two copies are known. It is known that he was deferred from active military service for health reasons but he volunteered and served at the Battle of Bentonville.

The first hotel was ravaged by fire in 1872 but was replaced immediately. In 1876 a business directory shows him operating a restaurant. A contemporary newspaper account gives a glowing description of the handsome brick building covering "the entire corner" and containing 50 to 75 rooms. The ground floor was variously occupied by retail businesses and the Goldsboro Post Office.

William, a Knights of Pythias member, died on Oct. 27, 1913, aged 74, in his Wilmington home at 322 S. Fifth St. and is buried at the Oakdale Cemetery there. At Willowdale Cemetery in Goldsboro there are monuments to his three children who died in Goldsboro and are buried there: John Henry William born 13 Jan. 1863, died 1878; Edmund Arthur Lee born 16 Oct. 1870, died as an infant; Lillian Bonitz, born 30 March 1880, died as an infant.

His son, Henry Emil, made a successful career in Wilmington, and, as an architect was instrumental in developing a style of residential architecture which gives downtown Wilmington much of its present color.

Both William and Julius were from a long line of mining engineers in the famous ore

mountains of the Harz.

Parents: Johann Heinrich William Bonitz, b. 28 June 1807 and Dorothea Louise Schalitz. Grandparents: Johann Dietrich Bonitz, Obersteiger, b. 16 April 1772 and Sophie Elisabeth Boese.

Gt. Gnd. Parents: Johann Heinrich Bonitz, Grubensteiger b. 25 July 1735 and Christianna Maria Muller. 2nd Gt. Gnd. Parents: Georg Andreas Bonitz, UnterSteiger b. 3 July 1707 and Johanne Dorothea Mann.

3rd Gt. Gnd. Parents: Andre Friedrich Bunitz, Obersteiger, b. 19 Dec. 1684 and Maria Lastenbein. 4th Gt. Gnd. Parents: Hans Jurg Bonitz, Bergmeister, B. circa 1658, died 14 Oct. 1711 and Lindemann.

His great-grandson, John H.W. Bonitz, Jr. of Greensboro and Wilmington had the delight of researching the parish records of St. Salvatorkirch in Claustal-Zellerfeld in 1972.

Sources: Parish Records, St. Salvatorkirch, *NC Argus*, Notes by Charles S. Norwood, Bonitz family records, *War-Time Reminiscences and Other Selections, NC Morning Star, NC The Messenger.*

— John H. Bonitz, Jr.

ARNOLD AND MARIA BORDEN 380

Mrs. Borden was a Christian leader in Wayne County. She was one of the first women to start the work to form a Methodist Church. She has a beautiful stained glass window at Saint Paul United Methodist Church in her memory given by her children.

Maria was a native of Edgecombe. The daughter of George Brownrigg, Jr. and Obedience Thomas, she was born in 1804. She married Arnold Borden on August 8, 1824. He was from Fall River, Massachusetts and was born September 3, 1796. Son of Seth Borden and Ruth Brown, he was one of five children. He came to North Carolina in 1820; it was not known how or why.

Arnold and Maria moved to Wayne County and settled at a place on the Neuse River called Waynesborough.

The Bordens built the Borden Hotel in 1838. It was built on their plantation in a grove of elm trees, 60 feet from the street. This was called the crossroads. It was the first building to be built before the town was incorporated. It was a large three story building with porches on each floor and 24 fireplaces. The 1850 census said Maria had slaves which she needed to keep up the hotel.

The first public act of the citizens living here was the building of a school house, or Academy, on the site of Saint Paul's Church. The Bordens were most instrumental in this project. Education was most important to Maria as she attended Lewisburgh College.

Arnold Borden purchased a large estate in Alabama. On a trip to Alabama on horseback, he contacted pneumonia. He arrived home, and died March 9, 1845.

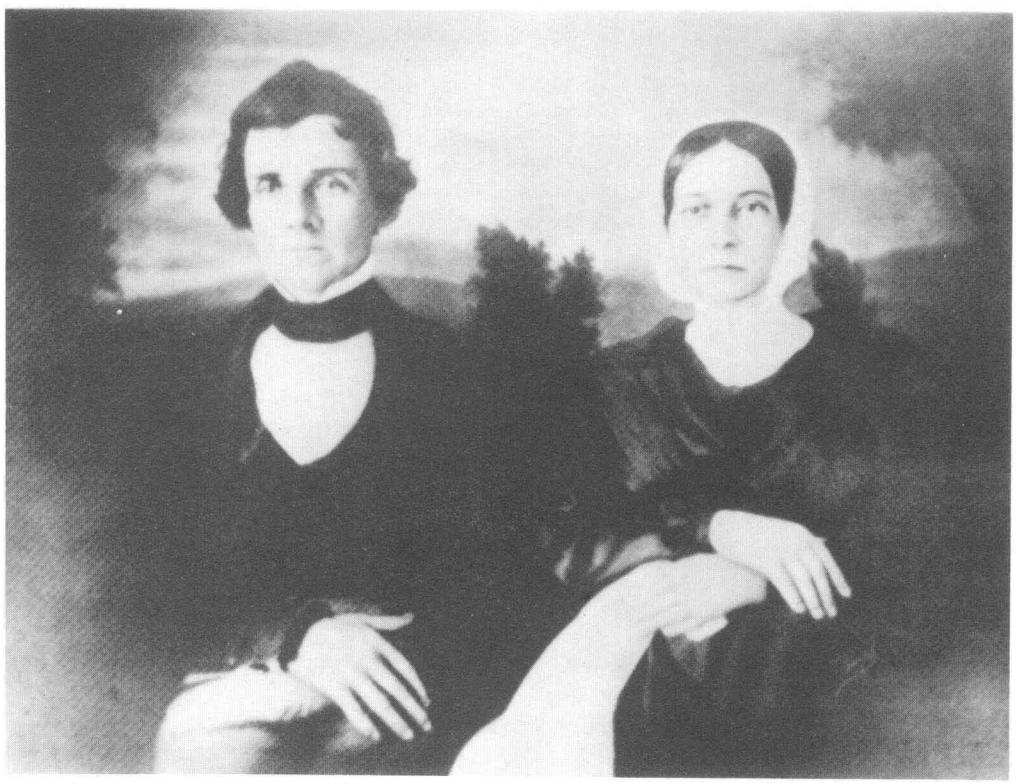
After his death Mrs. Borden continued to run the hotel until 1854. After that Mrs. Maria Borden lived in a large house on East Walnut. This part of Walnut Street was known as "Widows Hill".

Mrs. Borden lived here until she died in 1872.

Arnold and Maria Borden's seven children were: Harriet Maria who married Dr. Charles Dewey; James Cole who married Mary Elizabeth Carruthers; Edwin Brownrigg who married (1) Georgia Carolina Whitfield (2) Barbara Ellen Lambert; Louisa who married Frank W. Kornegay — no children; Sarah Lavinia who married Dr. John Miller; Eugene Arnold died in infancy; William Henry who married (1) Susan Edmundson, (2) Julia Edmundson, (3) Harriette Kennedy.

Sources: City Clerk Fall River, Mass.; family Bible; Wayne County records; personal knowledge.

— Mary D. Johnstone



Arnold Borden (1796-1845) and Maria Borden (1804-1872).

EDWIN BROWNRIGG BORDEN 381

Edwin Brownrigg Borden, son of Arnold Borden and his wife Maria Brownrigg Borden, was born in Waynesboro, then the county seat of Wayne, on July 5, 1831. His father settled in Waynesboro in 1825 and engaged in merchandising and farming in Wayne and Alabama, where he owned a large plantation.

His mother was a member of the Edgecombe branch of the large and prominent Brownrigg family which had representatives in many of the counties of Eastern North Carolina.

He was educated in the private schools of Wayne County. When he was 14 years old his father died. Then his mother decided to send him and an older brother to a school for boys at Valle Crusis, N.C. belonging to Bishop Ives, an Episcopal Bishop, known to be a great disciplinarian. It was a long journey from Wayne County to the mountains of North Carolina. The two boys went on houseback in a party of men, camping at night on the way. One night on the trip, they camped near some other travelers who had a fire. Edwin was sent to this camp to "borrow some fire." There he saw his first sulphur match, and was given one by one of the travelers. He stayed at the school three years, then returned to Goldsboro, to assist his mother in the conduct of her hotel and in the management of her farm.

He was married the first time on October 13, 1853 to Miss Georgia Whitfield, daughter of Lemuel and Anne Sasser Whitfield. They had 8 children who survived their mother who died in 1871. He was married the second time to Miss Ellen Lambert, who, with 4 of her children, survived him.

Children of Edwin B. and Georgia W. Borden: Arnold, b. August 8, 1854, m. Eunice Hemphill; Anne Sasser, b. May 7, 1856, m. Matthew L. Lee; Frank Kornegay, b. July 12, 1857, m. Sallie Smith Jones and Carrie Whitfield, b. December 10, 1858, m. Frank A. Daniels.

Louisa,b. August 23, 1861, m. Adam Clark Davis; John Lemuel, b. February 19, 1864, m. Mary Rowena Micks; Mary Carrow, b. January 16, 1866, m. Frank A. Daniels and Edwin Brownrigg, Jr. b. November 6, 1867, m. Ella Green Kirby.

Children of Edwin B. Borden and Ellen L. Borden: Murray, b. July 23, 1875, m. Sallie Rowena Lee; Mabel Moran, b. November 6, 1876, m. Jack Johnston Broadhurst; Paul Lambert, b. May 18, 1882, m. Martha Gold Winstead and Ellen Elizabeth, b. July 28, 1883, m. William E. Stroud.

In 1860 Mr. Borden took charge of the branch of the Bank of North Carolina, then established at Goldsboro. The war soon put an end to this attempt at banking in the county, and he became Quartemaster of the Fiftieth N.C. Regiment, and later served as Manager of the Confederate Depository at Goldsboro.

After the war he was actively engaged in the organization and management of many important manufacturing enterprises of the community, and in conducting large farming operations, but principally devoting himself to the

business of the Bank of New Hanover, of which he was the president from 1873 to 1891, when it was succeeded by the Bank of Wayne, of which he was the organizer, and until his death, the president.

In 1878 he was elected a Director of the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad Co. When it merged into the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad he served as a Director of that until his death.

Mr. Borden had no desire for public position, yet he sacrificed his own feeling to serve as Chairman of the Board of County Commissioners of his county at a time when his business ability was desired to remedy the effects of a confused and unbusinesslike management of county finances. Having placed them on a sound basis he declined further service which an appreciative public would have thrust upon him.

He was an early advocate of public education and was for many years Chairman of the Board of Trustees of the Goldsboro Graded Schools.

Early in life, Mr. Borden became a member of the Methodist Church, and for half a century was a member of the Board of Stewards of the local church. He was also supportive in other denominations. He was a trustee of the Presbyterian Church, and among the organizers of St. Stephens Episcopal Church. He also contributed to the establishing of the Jewish Synagogue.

It has been said of him: "While devoted to the interests of his own church, he has extended his interests and liberality beyond the bounds of his own denomination, and his fights in aid of charity, religion and education have been substantial and continuous, but without ostentation."

Sources: *History of North Carolina* Vol. 6 (Biography) The Lewis Publishing Co., 1919; Family records.

— Susan B. Borden

MARY HOLMES BORGOGNONI FAMILY

382

Mary Bynum Holmes was born in Mt. Olive on June 26, 1914 to Lillie Grant Holmes and Robert Peel Holmes, Sr. She had a half-sister, Lanie Hales Holmes, and a half-brother, Robert Peel Holmes, Jr. Her father was a native of Wayne County and at an early age became an influential citizen of Mt. Olive. He was one of five men who were instrumental in building the present santuary of the Mt. Olive Methodist Church and served as a steward until he was paralyzed in 1920. His death in 1928 took from his family and town a man of honesty, integrity, and business acumen.

"Miss Lillie", as she was affectionally known, was a fine Christian woman. She came to Mt. Olive in 1909 to teach and in 1910 she and Mr. Holmes were married. After her husband's untimely death she managed his estate and educated her daughter. During long years of widowhood "Miss Lillie" did volunteer work for the American Red Cross, the Parent Teacher Association, the Welfare Department, the Methodist Church, and the United Daughters of The Confederacy. She died in 1961 in Chapel Hill.

Mary Bynum graduated from Mt. Olive High School as valedictorian of her class. She attended Randolph Macon Woman's College for 3 years, transferred to Duke University and received an A.B. Degree. Later she received M.A. and Ph.D. Degrees from the Universtiy of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.

In 1945 she married William Whatley Pierson, a native of Alabama, who was Dean of the U.N.C. Graduate School. Dr. Pierson was an eminent scholar and a Southern gentleman. He served as Professor of History, Chairman of the Department of Political Science, Dean of the Graduate School, and twice as Acting Chancellar of U.N.C. in Greensboro. During those 56 years of service to the University, he was made a Kenan Professor, was awarded 3 honorary degrees and elected to Academic Congresses in Chile and in Argentina. He was the author of many learned books and pamphlets and recognized as an educational administrator par excellence in the South.

During her 20 years as a resident of Chapel Hill, Mary Bynum taught at the University, worked in the University Methodist Church, helped to reactivate the Faculty Women's Club, and was an organizer of the N.C. Memorial Hospital Auxilary. She is the author of 1 book and 2 church histories, and is included in *Who's Who of American Women.*

Dr. Pierson retired in 1964 and he and his wife built a home and moved to Mt. Olive. He died at home April of 1966. The next year his widow established the "William Whatley Pierson Lecture Series" at Mt. Olive College in his memory.

In January of 1975 Mary Holmes Pierson married Alfredo Borgognoni of Rome, Italy. They live in Mt. Olive, and travel extensively. Mary Bynum has continued her interest and work in the Methodist Church, the United Daughters of the Confederacy, the D.A.R., the Twentieth Century Club, and the University of N.C.

Sources: Personal records.

— Mary Holmes Borgognoni

THE MARSHALL BOWDEN FAMILY

383

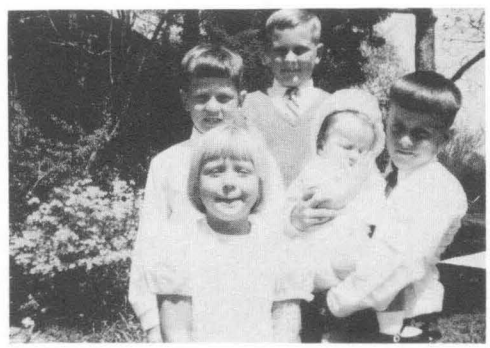
Marshall Brower Bowden Sr., the son of Charles Aycock Bowden (b. 11 April 1902 — d. 5 Feb. 1950) and Frances Brower Wells (b. 4 July 1900 — d. 23 April 1977) was born in Teachey, Duplin County, North Carolina (12 June 1928). He received a B.A. degree in Chemistry from U.N.C., Chapel Hill in 1949. After the death of his father he continued farming the family farm raising strawberries and other produce crops. His time in service (1954-1955) was spent in Japan with the U.S. Army as a Radar Specialist. Upon returning home he continued to farm. He decided to invest in a furniture retail business along with his younger brother. They opened their first store in Havelock, N.C. (1956). When their sister joined the corporation they expanded and opened another business in Goldsboro (1961).

Marshall married Mary Nell Piver (7 Sept. 1957). They were married at Pearsall Memorial Presbyterian Church in Wilmington, N.C. Mary Nell (b. 30 Sept. 1936) is the daughter of Robert McDonald Piver (b. 9 Aug. 1909 — d. 31 May 1975) and Juanita Ava Harper (b. 9 July 1908).

Marshall and Mary Nell have five children. Their first born, Marshall Brower Bowden, Jr. (b. 7 July 1958) was born in Morehead City, Carteret County, N.C. He attended schools at West Havelock Elementary, Brogden Jr. High and Southern Wayne Senior High School. He received a Bachelor of Science degree in Pharmacy from the University of N.C. at Chapel Hill (17 May 1981). He has been accepted and plans to attend graduate school this fall (1982).

Charles Aycock Bowden III (b. 11 Aug. 1959), the second son, was born in Morehead City also. He attended schools at West Havelock, Brogden and Southern Wayne. He was a Business Administration Major while at Campbell College. He is now working at Bowden's Furniture in Goldsboro.

McDonald Snow Bowden, better known as Mack, was born in Morehead City, Carteret County (10 Feb. 1961). He entered the third grade at Brogden School when his parents moved to Goldsboro. He first went to St. Paul's Lutheran Kindergarten and West Havelock Elementary in Craven County. Mack graduated from Southern Wayne Senior High School in June 1979. While there he was a Morehead Scholarship nominee his senior year. He is now a student at U.N.C.-Chapel Hill.



The Marshall Bowden Children.

Mary Rebecca Bowden, better known as Becky, was born in Morehead City, Carteret County (22 Nov. 1962). She was born on Thanksgiving Day. She went to St. Paul's Lutheran Kindergarten but entered Brodgen Primary her first year; so she received 12 years of schooling in Wayne County. She was in Girl Scout troop 41. Her senior year at Southern Wayne Senior High School she was Student Government President and Homecoming Sweetheart. She was a delegate to Girl's State in 1980. She graduated in 1981 and is now a sophomore at U.N.C.-Chapel Hill. This summer she will work at Disney World in Florida.

Elizabeth Ann Bowden was born in New Bern, Craven County (19 Aug. 1967). "Lizbeth" became a kindergarten student at Brogden Primary, one of the first public kindergarten's. She went to Brogden School until the sixth grade then she was transferred to Gran-

tham School. She is now a ninth grade student looking forward to Southern Wayne next year. In 1981 during her eighth grade year she made the highest academic scores on all her subjects and won second place in the Wayne County Spelling Bee at the county fair. She is statistician for the baseball team this spring at Grantham.

Sources: Bowden Family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Mary N. Piver Bowden

BENJAMIN ROBERT BOYETTE, SR.

384

My father, Benjamin Robert Boyette, Sr., was born March 11, 1905, in the Faro Community of Wayne County. He was the third child born to James Richard and Mittie Eva Person Boyette. His brothers and sisters are Myron, Louise, James, Millard, Willie and Alice. When he was 14 years old, his mother died after which his father remarried. His half-brothers and sisters from this union are: Lee (deceased), Ethel, Nell and John.

Daddy attended Patetown School which had grades 1-7 in two rooms. He loved school and told many stories about his school days. He has very special feelings for one teacher, Mrs. Willouby Aycock and gives her credit for giving him confidence to speak in public which he did later in life.

When his father remarried Daddy moved in with his mother's relatives in the Patetown community and worked on their farm until he went to work at Ben Adam's Dairy in Adamsville. Ben had a natural ability with animals and enjoyed his work at the dairy except for the early and long hours.

He married Ethel Thelma Smith, August 7, 1926, in the Johnson County Courthouse. Ethel, born on March 30, 1910, was the daughter of Fennell Stein and Mattie Virginia Smith. They lived on the old Snow Hill Road (now Highway 13) 10 miles north of Goldsboro.

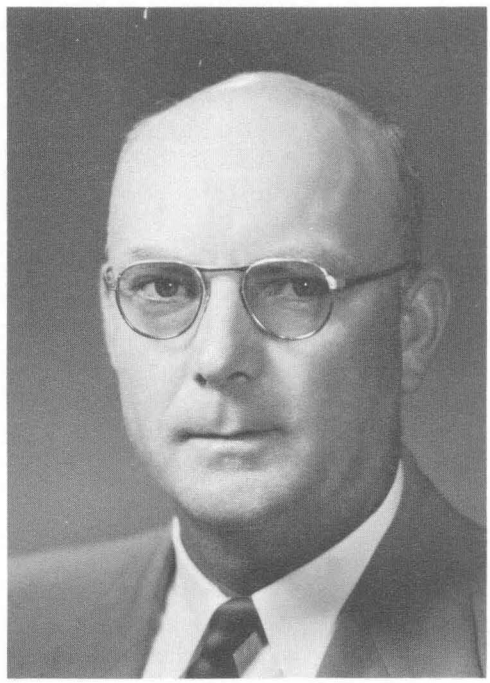
A son, Benjamin Robert, Jr., was born to Ben and Ethel in 1927. A daughter, Mittie Virginia arrived in 1929. Because of the depression, and the "bottom" had fallen out of the business world, times were hard. Difficulties increased with the deaths of Mittie Eva Boyette and Mattie Virginia Smith leaving both homes motherless. My parents felt the responsibility for their brothers and sister. Consequently, three of my father's brothers, my mother's father, one sister and three brothers alternated living with us.

During this time the family moved (in 1932) to the farm of Dr. Malcolm Bizzell in the Miller's Crossing community. Some worked on the farm while some had outside jobs. I grew up with the understanding, if you didn't have a home, my parent's doors was always open.

During the depression years my father raised almost everything the family ate, wheat for flour, corn for meal, cane for syrup, vegetables, fruits, beef, pork, fowl; and, because the men in the family were avid hunters and fishermen, there was always an abundance of wild game and fish.

Daddy was a generous man who believed in helping others, and in working hard. He had the name for being able to do anything.I can remember people coming to get him at all hours of the night to doctor their sick animals. On Saturdays there was always a line waiting to get a hair cut or a saw sharpened and occasionly he was called on to "lay out the dead."

Daddy started using his building abilities to supplement the farm income and it eventually became a full time occupation. During World War II he built army bases, working with T.A. Loving Co.



Benjamin Robert Boyette Sr. b. 1905.

Daddy and Mama moved off the farm for one year in 1945 but both missed the land so they moved to a farm about one mile from where they had farmed before. G.B. Smith, Mama's youngest brother, who continued to live with them until his marriage in 1952, came home from the army and took over the farming and this gave Daddy an opportunity to start his own building business in 1946. He mostly built custom homes and small commerical buildings, but his favorite was churches.

Three things occurred in Daddy's life that showed his tremendous desire and determination to educate himself. First, he decided, upon entering the building business that he would not be satisfied until he had his N.C. State Contractor's License. Despite the fact that he had little formal education, he achieved this goal. He retired from the business in 1976 due to declining health. Second, he had been a member of the Gideons International for 12 years, speaking in churches all over N.C. Third, he served as a lay speaker in the Methodist Church for many years, filling pulpits in the absence of preachers. In this capacity he was honored with an invitation to speak at the Annual Conference.

Daddy's grandmother, Susan Branch Boyette, was a charter member of Daniel's Memorial United Methodist Church while Daddy and Mama are charter members of New Hope United Methodist Church in the Pinewood community. An educational building at New Hope was named in his honor in 1981. The most important part of my parent's lives has been their family and the Methodist Church.

Ben, Jr., who was a doctor, died in 1976. He was married to Jennie Quin Redwine of Newnan, Georgia. They had three children: Ben III, Elizabeth Langdon, and Herndon Murray.

Virginia married Harold Lynwood Coltrane of Lenoir County and they have three children. Harold, Jr., their son, married Sheila Kay Chase of Greene County, and their daughter is Tessa Lynn. Debra Louie, a daughter, married Jasper Franklin Sutton of Wayne County, and their children are Jackie Franklin and Robert Lynwood Franklin. Perry Glenn, the youngest son, is a student at Appalachian State University.

In 1955 Daddy and Mama moved into their present home in the Pinewood community on Highway 13 North. Their grandson, Ben III lives with them.

Sources: Family memories, personal knowledge and conversations with parents.

— Virginia Boyette Coltrane

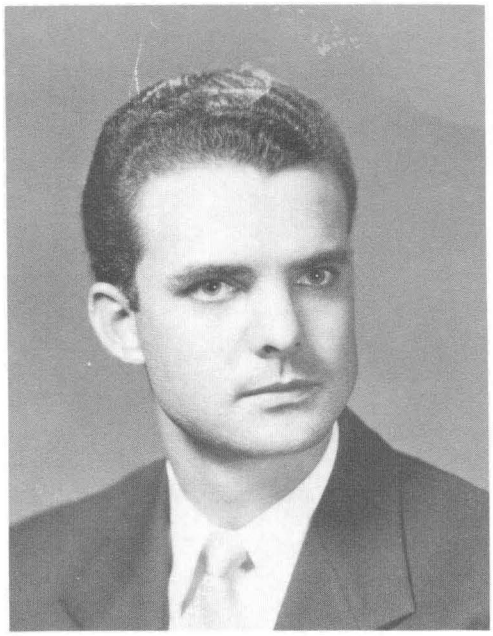


Benjiman Robert Boyette Sr. and family L to R — Children sitting on ground — Myron Boyette, Will Boyette, Marvin Boyette, Robert Sauls, Malcoln Adams L to R — sitting in chairs — Rose Boyette, Ella Boyette, Mittie Eva Person Boyette (baby in lap is Millard Boyette), James Richard Boyette, John Robert Boyette, Susan Catherine Branch Boyette, John Boyette, Maggie Summerlin Boyette (baby in lap is Clarence Boyette), Patsy Boyette Sauls (baby in lap is Carl Sauls), Betsy Sullivant, Annie Boyette Adams (baby in lap is Bertha Adams) L to R — Standing: Liddie Boyette, Carrie Boyette, Louise Boyette, Winnie Boyette, James Richard Boyette, Jr., Wyatt Sauls, Benjiman Robert Boyette, Dick Sullivant, Lonnie Boyette, Ben Sauls, Preston Boyette, Jimmy Adams, Mary Adams, John Adams.

DR. BENJAMIN ROBERT BOYETTE, JR.

385

Benjamin Robert Boyette, Jr., was born February 16, 1927, in Adamsville (Ash Street and Berkeley Blvd. intersection), the only son of Benjamin Robert and Ethel Smith Boyette.He spent his first five years in Adamsville; the family, then, moved to Miller's Crossing community and farmed. Ben attended Belfast School for four years and transferred to New Hope High School, which opened in 1936. He graduated from New Hope High School in 1944. He received his B.S. degree from Wake Forest College in 1947, his MD degree from the Bowman-Gray School of Medicine in 1951 after which he interned at Touro



Dr. B.R. Boyette Jr.

Infirmary, New Orleans, La. from 1951-52, and served his residency in ObGyn at Charity Hospital, New Orleans, La. from 1952-55. From 1945-46 he served in the U.S. Army.

Upon completion of his training he returned to Goldsboro where he practiced obstetrics and gynecology. He was a member of the staff of Wayne County Memorial Hospital until illness forced his retirement in October, 1973. Tumor of the brain caused his death on October 1, 1976, at the age of 49.

He was married on November 25, 1955, to Jennie Quin Redwine of Newnan, Georgia. Quin was a social leader of Goldsboro as well as an active supporter of many community activities from medicine to the Gold Stocking Revue. Quin suffered from depression after the lengthy illness and untimely death of her husband. She died January 17, 1978, by a self-inflicted wound.

They were survived by three children: Benjamin Robert III, born March 30, 1957; Elizabeth Langdon, born September 21, 1958; and Herndon Murray, born May 27, 1960. The boys have remained in Wayne County. Ben III lives with his grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Ben Boyette, Sr. while Herndon makes his home with Charles and Sue Langley on their farm in the Princeton area. Elizabeth (Bitsy) lives in Raleigh, N.C. Ben has one sister, Virginia Boyette Coltrane.

Dr. Boyette was a member of The Wayne County and N.C. Medical Societies, The Coastal Plain ObGyn Society and The American Medical Association. He was a Fellow of the American College of Obstetrics and Gynecology, a diplomat of the American Boards of Obstetrics and Gynecology and a member of the N.C. Obstetrical and Gynecology Society.

He was a dedicated and much beloved physician, an avid outdoorsman, with the distinction of a hole-in-one at Goldsboro Golf Club, a leading promoter of the Wayne County Boys Club, and a vestryman of St. Francis Episcopal Church.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family records.

— Virginia Boyette Coltrane

BRIDGERS FAMILY

386

The progenitor of the Bridgers Family was Samuel Bridger (the "s" was added in N.C.). Samuel was the auditor of the College of Gloucester (England) and the Sub-Dean of the College. His youngest son, Joseph, b. ca. 1628 at the family manor of Woodmancote in Gloucestershire, England, emigrated to Virginia. Joseph was a member of the House of Burgesses, and later a member of the Council under Sir Wm. Berkley. Joseph died 15 Apr. 1686 in Isle of Wight Co., Va. and is buried in the chancel of St. Luke's Episcopal Church in Isle of Wight Co., Va.

One of Joseph's descendants was John Bridgers of Wayne Co. John married Elizabeth Tyner also of Wayne Co. Their son, David married Edith Crawford, a daughter of Robert Crawford of Wayne Co. David died just before his youngest child was born and Edith was left to rear her five children: Chelly, who married Wm. Rose Jr.; Robert; John Crawford; David Henderson; and George Washington.

John Crawford Bridger married the first time to Isabella Finlayson and they were the grandparents of the last Colonel George Ezekiel Hood, longtime mayor of Goldsboro, and a member of Congress (see related sketch).

George Washington Bridgers married Sarah Eliza Flowers, the eldest daughter of Alfred and Margaret (Kornegay) Flowers of Flowery Dale Plantation near Mount Olive (see related sketch). Two of their grandchildren are still living; George C. Kornegay Jr. and Mrs. Lawrence Eugene Bradsher (Elsie Lee Kornegay) both of Goldsboro.

David Henderson Bridgers married Nancy Permenter (see related sketch).

Sources: Family record, N.C. Archives, Va. records, English Records.

— John Baxton Flowers III

CAPTAIN DAVID HENDERSON AND NANCY (PERMENTER) BRIDGERS

387

Captain David Henderson Bridgers was born in Johnston County, N.C. on 8 Oct. 1826, the son of David and Edith (Crawford) Bridgers.

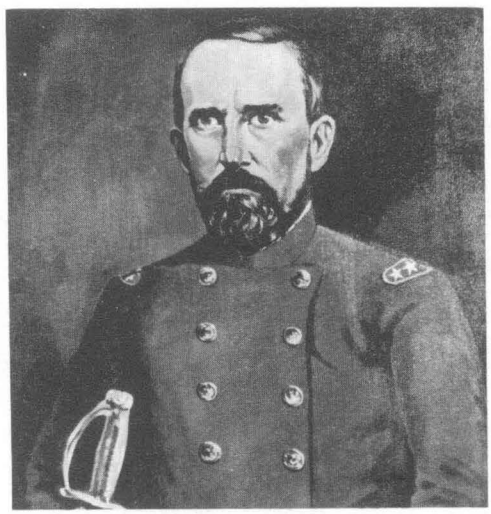
As a young man David Henderson Bridgers went to Bentonville where he clerked in the store of Lawrence Peacock. At the time he had only a small acreage inherited from his father, $200 in cash and one slave.

In 1850 he married Nancy Ann, the daughter of James and Celicia (Johnson) Permenter of Edgecombe County, and sister to Mrs. Lawrence Peacock (Mary Permenter).

He formed a mercantile partnership with Peacock under the name of D.H. Bridgers and Company. Peacock died in 1855 and Mary Peacock and her only child, Sally, were taken into the Bridgers home where they lived until Sally was married, many years later.

In 1858 Bridgers made a business trip to the Deep South where he visited with members of the Whitfield Family at Demopolis, Ala. and with the Ellis, Pugh and Moore families of La., all natives of North Carolina. He was thinking of settling there, and according to correspondence that has survived, he got the idea for the design of his large plantation in Wayne County from those he saw in the Deep South. Returning to North Carolina he decided to buy the Smith plantation in southwestern Wayne County which was located on Falling Creek, and this large tract of over a thousand acres he named Bridgers Hall. It was here that he erected, about 1858, the large and handsome house with double galleries and a high, hipped roof with dormers, that became one of the showplaces of the county on the eve of the Civil War. By this time Bridgers was one of the leading planters in the county.

When the Civil War broke out David Henderson Bridgers was appointed captain of the 27th Militia Regiment (then part of the 7th Militia Brigade) on 30 Aug. 1861. He was in charge of that part of the militia that protected the Cross Roads District of Wayne County, near Bridgers Hall. He was under the command of Brig. Gen. Richard C. Gatlin, whose main headquarters were in Goldsboro, but whose command, as Adjutant-General of N.C., also including coastal defenses. Captain Bridgers was with Gen. Gatlin when troops were rushed to New Bern in 1862 to defend the coast from Gen. Burnside's invasion. New Bern fell on 14 Mar. 1862. When Sherman's Army left Bentonville on 21 Mar. 1865 and entered Wayne County, Capt. Bridgers and his militia company were the only local defence between the Federal Army and Goldsboro. It was Capt. Bridgers who ordered the bridge at Cox's Mill fired, and his young son, George Bridgers, who actually put it to the torch. Soon afterward Capt. Bridgers was captured and imprisoned first at his own house and later in Goldsboro until parolled at the end of the war.



Captain David Henderson Bridgers C.S.A. (1826-1901) of "Bridgers Hall Plantation".

In 1872 Capt. Bridgers formed a partnership with members of the Flowers Family and located this mercantile business at Mount Olive. Bridgers, Flowers and Company listed themselves selling dry goods, though they functioned for a time as commission merchants. They had a capital strength of between $10,000 and $25,000. For many years this firm had the highest credit rating in the lower half of Wayne County, and was among the largest firms in the region. The partnership was desolved in the early 1880's.

The Panic of 1890 forced many large planters in the South into a difficult economic position, many of whom did not recover their balance. Capt. Bridgers was one of these unfortunate planters, and the largest part of Bridgers Hall Plantation was sold. The family moved into Goldsboro where Capt. Bridgers opened a small residential hotel on Center Street in a building that was later part of H. Weil and Brothers. This hotel was known as the Bridgers House, and gained a local reputation as one of the most fashionable hostelries

in the county. Capt. Bridgers' health failed and in 1901 he died and was buried in Willowdale Cemetery in Goldsboro where his wife had been buried.

Captain and Mrs. Bridgers had seven children:

George L. b. 1851, married Chloe (surname unknown) and had a daughter, Annie, who married William Alfonzo Kennedy.

Mary Henderson b. 1852 who never married.

James M. b. 1855 who married and that branch of the family lives in Warsaw, N.C.

Katherine Amelia b. 1856, married Dr. John Bryan Kennedy as his second wife. They are the grandparents of Mrs. John Baxton Flowers, Jr. of Mount Olive.

Anna Henderson b. 1858, who never married.

Alice Sneed, b. 1862, married George David Bizzell and they are the parents of Paul Bizzell of Goldsboro.

Samuel Flowers D.H. Bridgers b. 1868, married Agnes Stallings and were the parents of Mrs. Hawley Rolinson of Southern Pines, they were the grandparents of Brutus S. Bridgers, Mrs. Charles S. Norwood, Jr. (Nancy Marie Bridgers) and W. Thomas Bridgers, all of Goldsboro.

Sources: Family Papers in the Southern Historical Collection, UNC-Chapel Hill, family Bible, census records, N.C. Archives.

— John Baxton Flowers

THE FAMILY OF BENJAMIN BRITT

388

Benjamin Britt was born around 1800, probably in the Wayne County area. He was the son of Henry Britt, Sr. and Anna Best, daughter of Benjamin Best, Sr.

Benjamin Britt married first, Patience Best, daughter of Benjamin Best, Jr. and Mary Hardy. Patience died around 1832. Their children may have been: Robert T. Britt, John William, born 1 December 1822, Wayne County, died 24 September 1888, married Nancy , born 26 August 1828, died 5 May 1904; Martha Britt, born , married Smith; James P. Britt, born 29 May, 1830, died 29 May, 1888, married Nancy Jane Wooten, born 25 March 1835, died 18 January 1913 (daughter of Thomas Wooten and Nancy Best).

Benjamin Britt married second, Martha , believed to be Jackson, daughter of John Jackson of Lenoir County. Their children were: Nancy Jane Britt, born 25 November 1835, Wayne County. March 27, 1856 she married Simon Peter Waters, at the home of her parents in Wayne County. Nancy Jane died 2 January, 1900, in Prairie County, Arkansas. Benjamin Jackson Britt was born about 1838. He married Smithy Ann Taylor, daughter of Wright Taylor and Rebecca Britt (daughter of Henry Britt, Sr.). Celia Ann Tabitha Britt was born 7 January 1839 and married James Wright Taylor, 3 July 1876 in Wayne County.

Benjamin was named sole executor of his father's will, dated 9 November 1830, recorded in Wayne County, North Carolina. Benjamin Britt died before 29 December 1883, in Wayne County, North Carolina.

Sources: Wills, census, estate records, family Bibles, N.C. Archives, family history and James Creech.

— Kay Waters Sakaris

GOVERNOR CURTIS HOOKS BROGDEN

389

Curtis Hooks Brogden was born 6 Dec. 1816 in Wayne County, the son of Pierce and Amy Brodgen.

His early life was typical of the rural area of North Carolina and not much is known about this period of the Governor's life.

The turning point for Curtis H. Brogden came on 4 July 1838 when he attended a militia muster in Waynesborough in his capacity as militia captain. After the muster, Brogden, along with some fellow officers attended a political rally featuring candidates for state office.

He contracted a fatal case of love of politics and public service that day from which he never recovered. Before the end of the rally he announced his candidacy for the N.C. House of Representatives.

Thus began a political career of 40 years that would include the office of governor and congressman. In his first try for office he received the largest majority ever accorded to any Wayne County candidate for public office. His ability as a speaker is attested by his nickname "The Eloquent Plowboy of Wayne."

Admitted to the bar in 1845 he never had a private law practice; however, he served as a justice of the court in Wayne County for many years.

He served 10 consecutive terms in the N.C. House, was elected to the N.C. Senate in 1852. He served one term in the senate and was then elected State Comptroller, an office he held for 10 years.

In 1868 he changed his political membership from the Democratic to the Republican party. As chairman of the N.C. presidential electors he cast N.C.'s electoral vote for the Republican ticket headed by Ulysses S. Grant.

Brogden was elected Lt. Governor in 1872 and on the death of Governor Caldwell in 1874 he became governor, serving until 1877. Following his term as governor he was elected to the U.S. House of Representatives.

During his term as governor he evidenced a great concern for public education, which would be followed by Wayne's 2nd governor, Charles Brantley Aycock. His interest in education extended to the University of North Carolina. He served the University as a trustee twice, in 1869 and again during his term as governor.

He was a major contributor to the development of the University following the War Between the States.

Curtis Hooks Brogden died in Goldsboro on 5 Jan. 1901. He never married and was survived by nieces and nephews.

Sources: Article by Bob Johnson in *History of Wayne County*, deeds of Wayne Co.

— Charlotte R. Carrere

ELEANOR KORNEGAY AND WILLIAM ENNETT BROWN

390

They were married 18 May 1928. She was daughter of Hattie Louise Smith and Caleb Grainger Kornegay of Goldsboro, N.C. He was son of George Ennett and William A. Brown of Rocky Point, N.C.

When my sister, Eleanor Kornegay Brown, was very, very young we were going to Sunday school one Sunday morning. She had two nickels, one for Sunday School and one to buy candy on the way home. She dropped one nickel down through the grill work in the street. She said just as serious as she could "There goes my Sunday School nickel". That was something her family never forgot her saying. It has been told to her children and grandchildren for many years.

They had three daughters. 1. Jane Clyde Brown who married Al Broder of New York City. They had two sons: William Brown Broder and James Harold Broder. The live in New York City. The boys go to Collegiate School.

2. Eleanor Ennett Brown married Edward Earl Bass. They have two sons: Edward Earl, Jr. who graduated at East Carolina University and married Christa Blanton of Kenansville, N.C. Robert Ennett Bass lives in Goldsboro and works at the Goldsboro News-Argus. He graduated from Greensboro College. He recently won an award at the N.C. Press Association meeting. His picture was taken with Governor James B. Hunt.

3. Margaret Ann Brown who married Robert W. Larimer of Florida. They had two children: Eleanor Elizabeth Larimer and Robert Paul Larimer. She is now married to Ben Sims. He had two sons: Gregg and Chris. They live in Jacksonville, N.C. and he is with National Biscuit Co.

Eleanor K. Brown was born 15 April 1905. Died 19 Nov. 1971. William E. Brown was born 18 Dec. 1899 and diesd 9 Feb. 1959.

Margaret Ann had a lovely soprano voice and sang in churches as well as with the Goldsboro High School Choral Department.

When my niece, Margaret Ann (Peggy) Brown was a very small child she looked in the sky one day and there were a lot of planes flying around. She said: "God had better look out or he will get killed up there."

Sources: Family records and family Bible.

— Margaret K. Tolson

HUGH VICTOR BROWN

391

Hugh Victor Brown, (8th of 14 children of Edward Clarke and Georgiana Brown) was born June 20, 1891 at Henderson, Ky.

Following the example of an older brother, Julian Brown, who was educated at Hampton Institute, Va., he entered Hampton Institute as a work student in 1908 and received the normal diploma in 1913 and began his career as principal of an elementary school in Harrisonburg, Va.

After two years at Harrisonburg, he entered Va. Union University, Richmond, Va. to study

for the ministry, but after a year, he returned to a teaching career at Cape Charles, Va. for two years when he drafted for the United States army and sent to an Officers' Training School at Camp Pike, Little Rock, Ark. in 1918.

After the close of World War I; having been commissioned a 2nd Lieutenant of Infantry, he was discharged and returned to complete the school term at Cape Charles, Va.; when recommended by N.C. Newbold; State Director of Negro Education in North Carolina, he was appointed to the principalship of the Columbus County Training School, Whiteville, N.C. which position he held from 1919 to 1921.

During the years following his graduation from Hampton in 1913 and the World War I years, Hampton Institute had developed from a normal and industrial institute to a four year college; and upon the recommendation of Newbold, he returned to Hampton and received the B.S. degree in 1924 when he began his long career of thirty-five years as principal of Dillard High Schoool and supervisor of the Negro schools of Goldsboro, N.C.

Brown was retired in 1958 and began compiling a history of the education of Negroes in North Carolina, but was recalled to the principalship for one year (1959-60) to permit his successor, F.G. Shipman, to return to the University for completion of his doctorate. This extra year completed a total of thirty-five years which H.V. Brown served with the Goldsboro City schools.

Returning to his retirement, the first book, *A History of the Education of Negroes in North Carolina* was published by Irving-Swain Press, Inc. Copyright 1961. It was dedicated to Nathan Clark Newbold. With apologies to Daniel Webster, in his peroration on Alexander Hamilton, Brown wrote of Newbold: (the paraphase)

"He smote the dead rock of mutual understanding
And an abundance of good will gushed forth;
He touched the corpse of public lethargy
And it sprang to its feet"!



Hugh Victor Brown, 1975.

The second book written by Brown was entitled *E-Qual*ity Education in North Carolina Among Negroes;* and was published by Irving-Swain Press, Inc., Copyright 1964. Other writings include a weekly article, called "Browsings" have run for more than ten years by the *Goldsboro News-Argus.*

In 1919, Brown was married to Alice Louise Harper, a public school teacher in Louisville, Ky. They fostered and educated a pupil, Iva Mae Singleton-Brown, who was graduated from Hampton Institute and taught in Goldsboro and Kinston, N.C. until retirement; now deceased.

The first wife of H.V. Brown passed in 1948. He later was married to Elizabeth Bright, a native of Daufuskie Island, S.C. and was Home Demonstration Agent for Wayne County, N.C. until retirement and was active in church and civic concerns in Goldsboro.

Among the many activities of H.V. Brown, aside from the principalship of Dillard High School and supervision of the Negro schools in Goldsboro were his instruction in many summer schools, the Connecticut Tobacco program where many male students (later, in addition girl student) were employed; the North Carolina Teachers' Assoc., of which he served as president and organized the District Associations of Teachers; the Prince Hall Masons, of which he served as Grand District Deputy; organized the C.S. Brown Masonic Lodge, No. 782, serving as its first Worshipful Master; assisted in the setting up the Loving Hearts Chapter of the Eastern Star, serving as patron; a 33rd Degree Mason; Life member of the Hampton Institute National Alumni, of which he served as president and an alumni representative on the Hampton Board of Trustees; a life member of the National Educational Association; and a Life member of the NAACP; an Associate pastor under Dr. I.B. Horton; Sunday School teacher for many years.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— H.V. Brown

MAJOR AND SPICY ANN BRYANT

392

Major was the son of Richard Bryant and his mother's maiden name was Mary Best. Place of birth is unknown but he was born about 1844. He told us about the years he spent in slavery and his duty delivering mail during the Civil War. Location of action was not mentioned but he would refer to "on this side and the other side." Maybe he was speaking of the Neuse River as a division.

After freedom was granted, his life was centered in Wayne County. Major had fathered some children before he met and married Spicy Ann Mozingo. At this time she was living on the Sander Wilson's farm.

Spicy Ann was born in Duplin County in 1863. Her father was Greene Mozingo whose birthplace was in Cumberland County. Spicy's mother was Nancy Simmons who was born in Duplin County. After marriage they resided in Wayne County.

Major was tall in stature and very distinguished looking. His lineage included Indian.

During their early years of marriage determination was the key to survival. They became good farmers with economical knowledge, farming the lands of Herrings, Taylors and Smiths. The family struggled but accumulated enough to live with decency.

Their firstborn, Nancy, made her arrival, January 13, 1883. Nine years later Sula was born in 1892. At the end of the next five years Lou Pearl, last, was born, 1897. They received their basic training under their parents supervision.

Finally, in 1899, Nancy decided it was time to elope with Jordan Atkinson. They, too, began to farm in the same vicinity, New Hope Township, with the Wilsons, Hinnants, and Andersons.

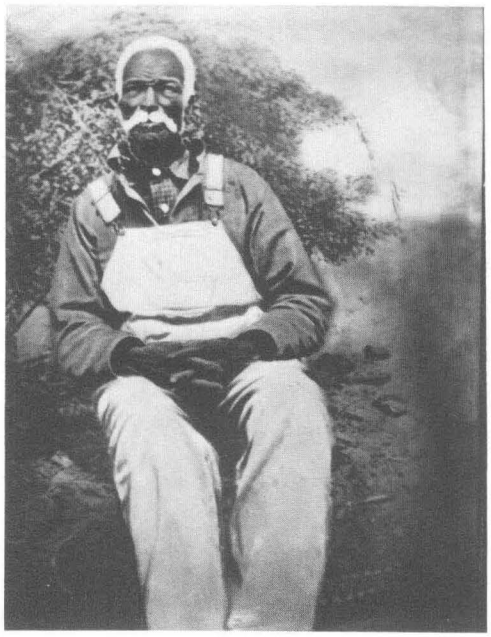
Nancy, my grandmother, was a lady of action. Oft times when the farm labor could be taken care of by my grandfather, Jordan, Mama Nancy would be preparing for winter. On the pantry shelf would be a variety of vegetables, canned and packed in jars. There would be fruits of every hue preserved and stacked in place. She would hold quilting parties and neighbors would come to help to complete the beautiful designs, some of which were passed through generations.

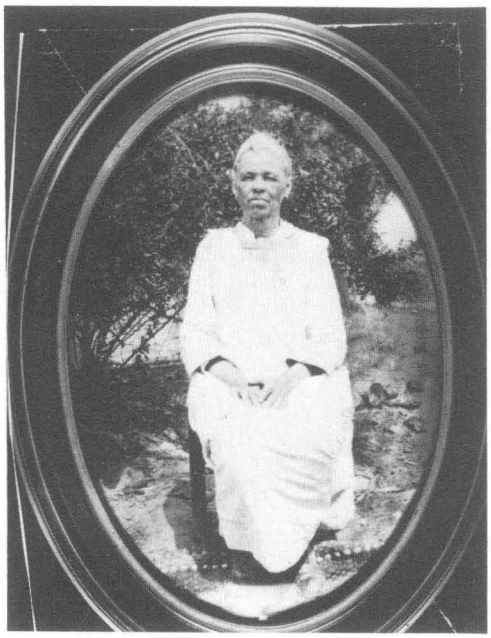
It happened when Jordan and Nancy were living on Highway 70 E where present-day southern end of RR 1222 intersects; a site later purchased by the Caseys. They were blessed with their only child, Polly, on January 31, 1903.

When Polly was eight years old they moved on the Wilson farm in a house that stood where Marion Wilson's homesite is today. Polly began her schooling in the Millers A.M.E.Z. Church. Afterwards, school took on another site, the Millers Masonic Hall. Her most remembered teachers were Hattie Hobbs, Mattie Edards, and Louvenia Watson.

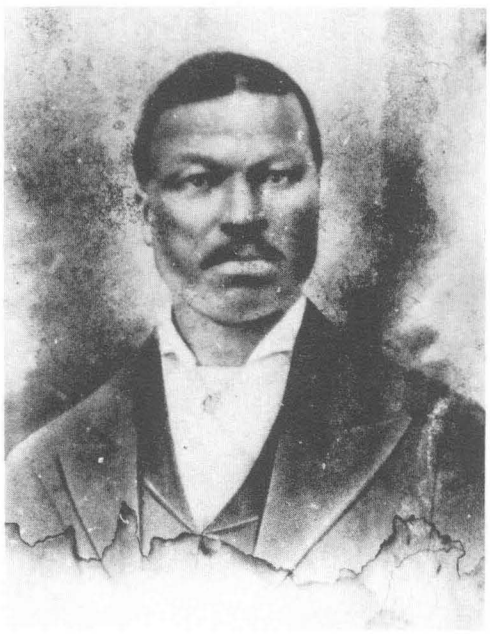
Time brought about a change, Polly's dating. One friend, whom my grandmother thought was a little too old, was called to duty of his country to serve in World War I. Polly got a chance to meet new faces, while Lonnie was away and her parents' minds were set at ease. The unexpected happened. World War I ceased and Lonnie returned from Fort Meade, Maryland, picking up new orders from a different commandant, Nancy; 'Don't come to see Polly'. Within a year, somehow they managed to make plans. Off Lonnie went to buy license. Daddy knew she needed to be a few years older so they remedied that be setting up her age three years. In just a matter of seconds and she was nineteen. Lonnie was born June 1892.

The excitable day came so Polly stayed home from school. Mama Nancy had gone to help Nick Powell with his hog killing. Polly got all packed and dressed for the occasion. Without a moment's notice, in walked her mom who had returned because it was too cold to work. Questioning period began, getting in tune for the consequences; Why aren't you in school? Why are you dressed? Then the inevitable, Why are you packed ? All sorts of flimsy answers rolled out as she sought to undress,





Major and Spicey Ann Bryant in the 1930s.





Major and Spicy Ann Bryant in the early 1890s.

Presently, Polly is at home with her only child, her son-in-law, Nelson V. Baldwin, and grandson Elson F. Baldwin. Polly has been blind since summer of 1973. Family adjustment was remarkable. Ethel has just completed 33 yrs. of teaching and is now caring for Mom.

See related sketch on Nancy Atkinson.

Sources: Death certificates, Bible and other records.

— Ethel U. Baldwin

DAUGHTERS OF MAJOR AND SPICY ANN BRYANT

393

Spicy Ann bore three children, namely; Nancy, Sula, and Lou Pearl. When Nancy was nine years old, Sula was born and when she was fourteen, Lou Pearl (Pearlie) was born. They all married and spent their entire lives in Wayne County. Vital statistics: Nancy's 1/13/1883 — 8/26/49. Sula's 1892-1923. Lou Pearl's 1897 — 6/14/1970.

Nancy bore one daughter, Polly, widow of Lonnie Uzzell, She also had a foster son, Theodore Wooten, and his wife, who has been widowed is Louiza. Sula was the mother of five daughters; Elnora, wife of James Rouse of La Grange. Hazel, widow of Chestee Bell, and Irene live in Goldsboro. Sarah, widow of Aaron Williams, lives in Brooklyn, N.Y. Beaulah, youngest, deceased in infancy. Pearlie bore thirteen having two deceased, Leo and Cleo, twins. The ones living in other states are Gladys, Willie, Clarence, Melvin, Edna, and Connie. Some chose to remain in Goldsboro; Frank Jacobs, Jr. married Carrie Lofton; James married Juanita Sherrod; Evelyn is married to Leamon Hobbs and Mildred is widowed from Booker T. Hilliard.

There are several grands, great and great-great-grands of the three Bryant daughters.

Sources: Certified records, family Bible, memory and family conversations.

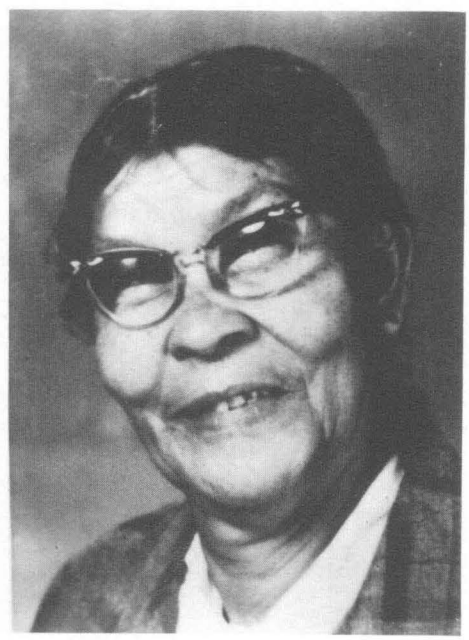
— Ethel U. Baldwin

unpack or whatever.

Night came and Lonnie hadn't given up. Polly recognized the bird-call and vanished. Parents, in the midst of entertaining a guest, didn't get the hint immediately. Soon parents became suspicious. They set off to Ed Long, Justice of the Peace. E.E. Long hurriedly asked his son, Major Long, Charlie Anderson, and Needham Whitley to serve as witnesses. That was the fastest ceremony imaginable because he knew Mama Nancy would be soon to come to take her sixteen year old back home. Come, she did, but too late. On first occasion, she reported the ordeal to her parents. Major, her father, immediately asked how long had she been married. Innocently Mama Nancy replied, "twenty years." Cunningly, he responsed, "Nan, you were twenty years reaping just what you sowed." Polly and Lonnie Uzzell were married Jan. 7, 1920.

Now, it was back home for Jordan and Nancy to wait for the next best thing, a granddaughter, Ethel Mae, almost eight years later.





Sula Bryant Chapman (1892-1923) and Lou Pearl (Pearlie) Jacobs.

CHARLIE DANIEL BURNETTE, SR.

394

Charlie was born on 6 November 1898 in Burgaw, Pender County, North Carolina, and was the fourth child of John William Henry Burnette and Katherine Cowen. In July 1926 the marriage of Charlie and Esther Holmes Hatch took place in the home of the bride's mother, Eliza Holmes Hatch. Esther's father had died in 1912. This union has four children who are: Anne Beasley, who lives in Chapel Hill; Charlie Burnette, Jr., who lives in Greenville, North Carolina; Wiliam Holmes Burnette, who lives in Raleigh, North Carolina and James Franklin Burnette, who lives in Kinston, North Carolina.

Charlie Burnette worked with Standard Oil of New Jersey from January 1920 to December 1934. In 1934 he and his family moved from Goldsboro to Mount Olive where Charlie went into business for himself as a distributor of petroleum products.

He has been active in church, civic, community and political affairs. He is a member of the First Methodist Church of Mount Olive, serving as a Trustee, stewardship and finance (still active) and on the Official Board. He is a member of the Mount Olive Rotary Club (still active) and served as its president in 1936-37. He was a member of the Mount Olive Chamber of Commerce serving as president for two terms; he served as the first president of the Mount Olive Business Development Corporation; is a member of the Board of Directors of the Bank of North Carolina; was a member of the Area Council of the Boy Scouts of America and was vice-president of the Tuscorora Council; he has served on the Mount Olive Town Board, on the Wayne County Board of Commissioners of which he was chairman for one term. He has been chairman of the Wayne County Library Board and the Wayne County Health Board. In 1959 he served as president of the North Carolina Oil Jobbers Association and is presently a member of the Goldsboro Elks Club, a 32nd degree Mason of the Mount Olive Masons number 208, and a member of the Shrine Club Sudan Temple.

Sources: Records of Charlie D. Burnette.

— Charlie D. Burnette





James Davis Butler b. 1879, and Mary Eliza Long b. 1873, in 1945.

JAMES DAVIS AND MARY ELIZA LONG BUTLER

395

My grandfather James Davis Butler was born on Christmas Eve, December 24, 1879, in Clinton, North Carolina, Sampson County. He was the son of William Rufus King and Minnie Caison Butler. He lived with his grandmother after his mother died until he and his father moved to Goldsboro around 1900.

On September 26, 1873, James Avant Long, Sr. and Ellen Harrell Long welcomed twin girls into their home in Wayne County, Mary Eliza and Martha Ellen. Martha died at 10 days of age on October 7, 1873. Mary became my grandmother; she grew up in the small community of Elroy, named by her father for his two wives.

James Butler married Mary Long in Elroy in her home on November 27, 1901. They reared a family of five children: Minnie Ellen (1902-1981) married Lloyd Sullivan; Mary Lena (1905-1965) married William Louvette and Percy Davis; Martha Ruth (1907-) married Oscar Ham; Sadie Elizabeth (1909-1976) married Eschoel Ham, and their only son, my daddy, James Long (1915-1961) married Ola Bee Adams.

By profession, Pappy was a minister and painter. He travelled and held tent meetings under the Free Will Baptist denomination. His daughter Minnie said "He did not leave us riches in money but did in teaching and living before us a Christian life. I have an old Bible he wore out. It's a treasure to me." In character he was "honest, humble, kind, and Christian," said Minnie. He own several pieces of land in Wayne County, owning a house and property located ¼ mile southeast of Adamsville junction at the time of his death. According to Minnie, he served in World War I "when his son James Long was about a year old."

Granny was a "sweet, humble, good-tempered, kind, Christian, a neighborly wife and mother," recalled Minnie. She was a house wife and never worked outside the home. She could knit, crochet, sew, quilt and can foods. "Momma used home remedies for the sick. Once she made a cast for my foot (which was sprained) of red clay and vinegar that dried and I stayed in bed — it got well. She used salves, plasters, liniment, things from the garden for tea for the sick," commented Minnie. "In addition to her own children she cared for her niece Lola Whitley Anderson after Annie Marie Long Whitley died until Lola's father George Whitley remarried. Though Pappy was involved in his preaching ministry, she was not actively a helper in his work. She died in Goldsboro December 19, 1948, of chronic myocarditis, cerebral hemorrhage, and hypertension, and is buried in Willowdale Cemetery, Goldsboro.

James Butler died November 20, 1946, as a result of a hit-and-run automobile accident in Goldsboro. He was transporting a load of wood on a horsedrawn wagon when he was hit by a car and taken to Wayne Memorial Hospital where his daughter Mary was a nurse. Mary told us that he was singing 'Angels, Get My Mansion Ready For I'm Coming Home' when he was hit by the automobile. He lingered two weeks after the accident and during his illness, "he said he saw death but could not describe it. He was not afraid but sang 'Holy, Holy, Holy.' When he died, we could feel a breeze-like in the room," remembered his daughter Minnie. He died of generalized peritonitis resulting from a rupture of the small intestine when the automobile threw him from the wagon. "Guess you wondered about Papa's church because Mamma had his funeral at the Tabernacle in Goldsboro. She said it was so far out to Woods Grove Church where he was a member of the Free Will Baptist Fellowship, none of us were members of the Tabernacle at the time," Minnie remembered about her father's funeral.

Sources: Family members, cemeteries and interviews.

— Jenny Butler Wilder

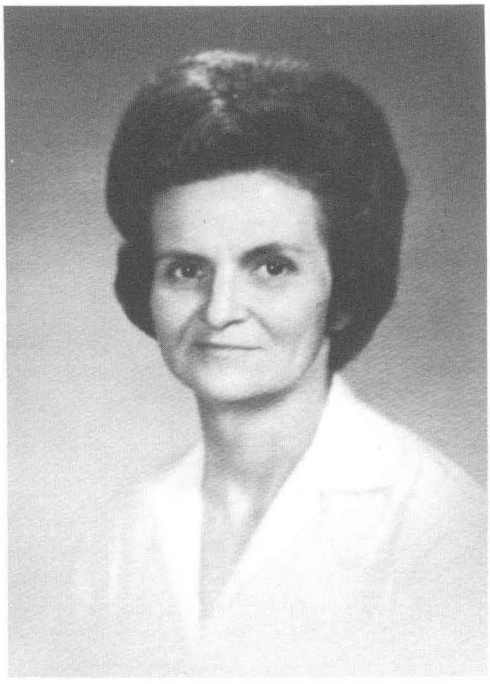
JAMES LONG AND OLA BEE ADAMS BUTLER

396

My daddy, James Long Butler, was the last child and only son of James Davis Butler and Mary Eliza Long Butler of Wayne County. Born August 21, 1915 in Wayne County, he grew up in the warm Christian home of a preacher father and was pampered by his four older sisters, Minnie, Mary, Sadie and Ruth.

My mother, Ola Bee Adams Butler, was the daughter of Ben and Minnie Adams and granddaughter of Marshall Lee Adams, founder of Adamsville. Born at home on September 2, 1917, she grew up on her father's farmplace





James Long Butler and Ola Bee Adams in 1961.

and dairy located on Ash Street at the corner of Lee Drive.

I was the first born to my parents on July 19, 1940 and named Jeneverette Lee and lived my first 18 years in Adamsville. My marriage to Carl Willis Wilder followed our years together at Asbury College in Kentucky. We have two children, Rachel Jeanine and Carl David.

My brother James Franklin joined me three years later, August 6, 1943. Frank served in the U.S. Army and attained the rank of sargent upon completion of service. He married Renate Renke and they had one child, Pamela Renee.

Janice Marie is the youngest, born February 10, 1949. She is also a classroom teacher, as I am, and is married to Carlton Hardee. They and their two boys, Bryan Kendall and Kevin Glenn live in Greenville, North Carolina.

My daddy operated a fruit stand on the corner of Lee Drive and Ask Street at one time and later worked a number of years for his father-in-law Ben Adams in the construction business. He then started out on his own building houses. One house he built I remember well was a block stucco on the south end of Lee Drive. Daddy chose to paint the house dark red and received some negative comments from passersby. So he put out a sign in the front yard, "We Like It."

Daddy's greatest joy came from gospel music, both as a participant and a spectator. Our many trips to all-nite gospel sings revealed his commitment to this kind of music. He organized several quartets through the years and sang at various churches in the area. Even as a child I remember being brought into the practice and performance sessions to sing the alto part. Daddy could sing all four parts and sang by "shaped" notes which he taught us children to do. He would always approach a new gospel song by singing the "do-re-do" first.

As much as he enjoyed singing, Daddy also loved to hunt and fish. We spent our vacations in the summer down at Kennel's Beach on the Neuse River near New Bern. Daddy would be up long before the sun broke through the clouds and on a boat up some creek watching that cork bobble.

He was gentle and even-tempered but did not shirk his duty to "use the rod" whenever necessary. The Biblical principles taught him as a child carried him through his adult life. He was tolerant of all men and kind to Negroes when it was not popular to be. I remember how caring and loving he was with our "Bill" Hill, his hired worker, through illness and finally his death.

My father enjoyed good health during most of his life. He was occasionally disturbed by headaches from sinus difficulties. An unexpected coronary thrombosis took his life August 14, 1961, at age 45 and he is buried in Willowdale Cemetery in Goldsboro.

Encouraged by her own mother's skill at the piano, Momma pursued a college degree at Pineville Junior College after graduating from Goldsboro High School. Music was her major and she graduated in 1936.

During the years of our growing up as children in the home, my mother stayed with us and cared for her home and family. In 1952 Momma contracted with New Hope School to provice private piano lessons for interested students at the school. At the end of the school year Momma's students always presented a recital. It used to be a joke that it would always rain on the night of the recital so Momma made sure all the farmers in the area needed rain when she set the date.

Momma and Daddy both were members of Daniels Memorial Methodist Church and we children followed their leadership in our early teens. In her adult years, Momma served as pianist and organist to the congregation and of course was the accompanist to my Daddy's quartet music. Daddy directed the church choir at one time. They were both involved and interested in whatever we children were involved in — scouts, Sunday School, harvest day sales, every aspect of church work.

My Daddy's unexpected and sudden death at age 45 in 1961 led my mother into a different career. My grandfather, Ben Adams, had just constructed Adams Shopping Center near Gate #1 of Seymour Johnson Air Force Base, and he encouraged her to open a shop "Boulevard Beauty Salon" located there. For several years she managed the shop and in her spare time took up her earlier hobby of knitting and crocheting again. Gradually her interest in this past-time grew and her clientele became involved, so she began stocking yarn and knit supplies to offer with instructions. Now the business is half beauty shop and half yarn and knit shop. Momma is still very active and healthy and enjoys people.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— Jenny Butler Wilder

A TRIBUTE TO SAM BYRD

397

A few days ago I went to the Maplewood Cemetery on the east side of Mount Olive and found the grave marker of Sam Byrd, actor, producer, and writer. He was born in Mount Olive on East Pollock Street on January 18, 1908, and died at the age of 47 on November 14, 1955. It brought back many memories associated with Sam Byrd's life.



Sam Byrd c1935, (1908-1955).

I had only heard of Sam Byrd in 1935 when I was visiting a cousin in the heart of old New York. The cousin mentioned the play "Tobacco Road" written by Erskine Caldwell of Georgia, and that a North Carolina boy by the name of Sam Byrd had a leading role in the play. We went to see "Tobacco Road" and after the play we went backstage and met Sam Byrd.

Sam was the son of Samuel A. Byrd, an attorney in Mount Olive, and Frances Lambert Byrd. His father died and his mother married

W.A. Zackary. His mother was the sister of the mother of the late Walter T. Cherry. After his father died he was practically adopted by the Cherrys. He lived with them and attended school in Mount Olive. He later went to live with his mother and stepfather in Sanford, Florida, and it was there that he became interested in drama and writing.

Sam Byrd attended the University of Florida where he majored in journalism and had some little experience in acting and playwriting. He then headed for New York where he accepted the role of Dude Lester in "Tobacco Road." From 1933 to 1936, he played 1,151 consecutive performances. For two full seasons he played in the "Street Scene" and he played the role of Curley in "Of Mice and Men." In all, Sam had roles in twelve broadway plays, and in several theater productions. He wrote four plays and in 1942, he published his first book, *Small Town South* which depicted life in and around Mount Olive during his boyhood. The book is a mixture of both romanticism and realism. He was given the Houghton Mifflin prize for this work.

In 1942, Sam joined the U.S. Navy and was given a commission as lieutenant commander. He was stationed in England, and in 1945, on V-D day he took part in the Normandy invasion. He received the Bronze Star Medal for distinguished service. He took part in the battle of Okinawa. After his discharge from the service, he published his second book, *Hurry Home to My Heart* which was inspired by his experience in Normandy.

In 1946 and in 1948, Sam Byrd received the Guggenheim fellowship award for creative writing. His studies carried him to England and to Europe. After returning to the United States, he taught sociology for a time at the College of Charleston in Charleston, South Carolina.

I did not see Sam Byrd again until 1949 when he was called upon to write *The Duplin Story* to commemorate the two hundredth anniversary of the founding of Duplin County. It was a two act historical drama, and he did recapture the dramatic highlights in the history of Duplin. The cast was made up of several hundred persons and Sam took the part of Johnny Lambert. There were several choirs and the whole country was involved in the production. It was such a glorious success that it was given again in 1950. I did not have a part in the drama but was called upon to proofread the manuscript before it was published. In 1950 Sam Byrd wrote another historical play, *For Those Who Live in the Sun* which was given at the Dock Street Theater in Charleston, SC.

In May, 1951, Sam Byrd was married to Patricia Bolam, an English girl whom he met in England during the War. They went to New York where Sam played a role in the play, "The Chase."

In 1954, Sam returned to Wayne County where he edited the *Weekly Gazette* in LaGrange. He became ill with leukemia and spent a time at Duke Hospital. His condition improved and he returned to Mount Olive to live with his cousins, Mr.and Mrs. Walter Cherry. He had a relapse and died on November 14, 1955. His widow later married Dr. Bruce Draper and now lives in Ann Arbor, Michigan.

Sam Byrd had a great love for Mount Olive, and for the South, and he should be remembered.

Sources: Published in *Mount Olive Tribune*, March 25, 1980, by Claude Hunter Moore, Professor of History.

— Mrs. Walter T. Cherry

MACK CURTIS AND KATE MacDONALD (JEFFREYS) CARMICHAEL

398

Kate Macdonald Jeffreys, born 12 Aug. 1887, daughter of Z.M.L. Jeffreys of Goldsboro, married Mack Curtis Carmichael of New York City at the home of her parents, 309 N. Virginia Street.

Mack and Kate had the following children: Katherine Hurtt, born 31 July 1919 in Goldsboro. She is a commercial artist and resides in Los Angeles, Calif., with her husband, George Baker, and children.

Mack Jeffreys, born 24 Mar. 1921, died 17 Aug. 1921.

Annie Jeffreys (Anne Jeffreys) was born 26 Jan. 1923 in Goldsboro. Ann is a well known stage, movie and television personality. She married Robert Hart Sterling in New York City and they have three sons: Jeffreys, Dana and Tyler. The family makes Beverly Hills, Calif. their home.

Kate Jeffreys Carmichael was educated in the Goldsboro schools and graduated from Womens College of the University of North Carolina Greensboro. She taught school in Wayne County for many years. Kate left North Carolina for Calif. to help launch her daughter's career.

Kate died 4 July 1955 when she was killed in a freak car accident. Kate is buried in Los Angeles.

Sources: Wayne County birth, and marriage records and family records.

— Thelma "Ducky" Jeffreys Harrell

THE JOHN SPICER CARR, SR. FAMILY

399

John Spicer Carr, Sr. was born 28 April 1895 in Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. He was the son of Livius Henry Carr (1855-1921) and Addie Viola Farrior Carr (1860-1898).

Spicer, as he was called by most who knew him, came from a large family. He had five brothers and four sisters. His mother died when he was only three years old.

When Spicer was very young he worked as a water boy with his father who was Section Master for the Atlantic Coastline Railroad. In his early teens he traveled to Germany by boat. This was an experience he enjoyed very much.

After his father's death on 22 August 1921 Spicer got a job with the Atlantic Coastline Railroad as switchman in the Rocky Mount yard.

Lewis Marion Cogdell (1871-1957) also worked in the railroad yard and he had a very lovely daughter. Her name was Hattie May Cogdell, born 2 December 1896 in Wayne County, N.C. Hattie's mother was Louise (Lou) Godwin Cogdell (1872-1958). Hattie also came from a large family. She had five brothers and five sisters.

Spicer and Hattie met and later were married on the 22 October 1916. She was nineteen and he was twenty-one.

Spicer became interested in the electrical business and decided he wanted to become an Electrical Engineer. With much hard study, and a family to care for, he did become an Electrical Engineer and owned and operated Carr Electric Company for approximately 16 years on John Street in Goldsboro, N.C. About 1950 he sold the company to his oldest son Livius M. (Pete) Carr.

It was in Rocky Mount, N.C. that five of Spicer's and Hattie's children were born: Livius Marion (Pete) Carr 21 March 1918; Edward Glenn Carr 28 October 1919; Addie Louise 6 January 1921; John Spicer Carr, Jr. 5 June 1922; William Ray Carr 12 July 1923.

When Spicer and Hattie had been married about ten years they moved from Rocky Mount to Tallassee, Alabama. He moved there to work with a construction company as an electrician helping to build the Thurlow Power Plant on the Tallapoosa River for the Alabama Power Company. It took several years to finish the Thurlow Plant. While in Tallassee another daughter was born, Viola May Carr 3 May 1930.

The family moved from Tallassee, Alabama to Goldsboro, N.C. After a short while they moved to Rocky Mount and from there to Rosewood, N.C. Like most everyone else they had some hard times during the Depression. On 10 April 1933 their last child was born, Jewell Lee Carr, in Wayne County, N.C.

Spicer loved to farm and bought two farms in the Rosewood section of Wayne County. He and Hattie bought their first house at 408 Murray Street, Goldsboro.

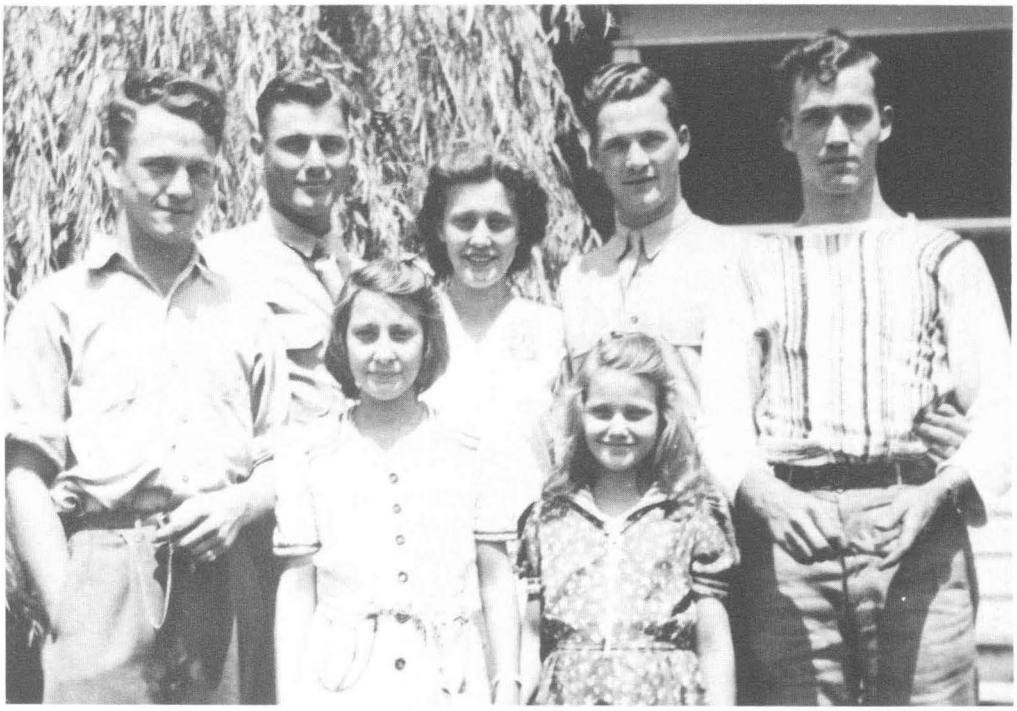
Spicer sold his farms at Rosewood and his house on Murray Street. He bought another farm at Dudley, N.C. Spicer and Hattie and two of their sons, Edward Glenn and William Ray and their families moved to the farm at Dudley.

A few years later Glenn and Ray got good positions at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base. Spicer and Hattie sold the farm at Dudley and built a new house at 1011 Eleventh Street, Goldsboro.

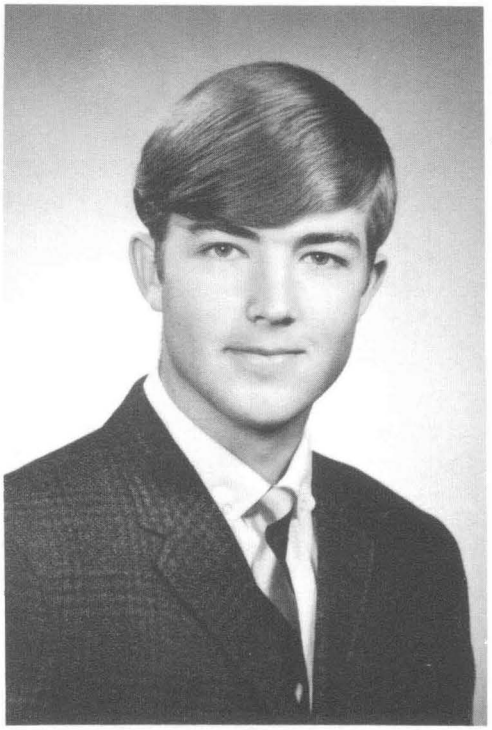
They lived at this house until their deaths. Spicer died 5 July 1968 at the old Goldsboro Hospital. He was buried at Wayne Memorial Park. Hattie died 4 March 1974 at Wayne Memorial Hospital. She was buried beside Spicer at Wayne Memorial Park, Goldsboro, N.C. Their funerals were held at The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints of which they were both members.

Spicer and Hattie were wonderful people. They gave their children values that are priceless. They enjoyed having their children and grandchildren around them. Their children were very happy growing up and they are very close now, for which they are very thankful.

Livius Marion Carr married Lois May Sewell. Their children are: Lois Marion Carr who married William C. (Bill) Dees, and has



First row: Viola May Carr and Jewell Lee Carr. Second row: John Spicer Carr, Jr., Livius Marion (Pete) Carr, Addie Louise Carr, Edward Glenn Carr and William Ray Carr.



Livius Steven Carr in 1968.



John Spicer Carr, Sr. and Hattie Mae Cogdell Carr in 1918.

three daughters, Kelly Lynn Dees who married Jack Sterling Scott, Jr. Tracy Marion Dees and Billie Leigh Dees. Livius Steven Carr, Sr. who was first married to Althea Grace Carson. They were divorced in 1980. He is now married to Elaine Frances Wynne and from this union has a son Livius Steven Carr, Jr. John Robert (Bob) Carr.

Edward Glenn Carr, Sr. married Bertha Elizabeth Morton. Their children are: Edward Glenn Carr, Jr. who married Jane Hollingsworth, and has four children: Nancy Jane, John David, Carol Elizabeth and Laura Sue. Barbara Elizabeth Carr. Linda Mae Carr who married James Allen Rich. Bertha Elizabeth Morton Carr, wife of Edward Glenn Carr, Sr. died 1 Sept. 1978. He married Judith Burr Anderson 17 July 1980.

Addie Louise Carr married Ralph Kermit Ingram, Sr. Their children are: Ralph Kermit Ingram, Jr. Patricia Louise Ingram who married David Aaron Sego and has three children: Jennifer Leigh, Aaron Carr and William Peyton. Spicer Carr Ingram.

John Spicer Carr, Jr. married Frances Virginia Stith. Their children are: Virginia Susan Carr who was first married to Ruby Jacob Lewis. To this union was born a son Jeffrey Carr Lewis. They were divorced and Virginia Susan is now married to James Morris Spell. To this union were born two children, Virginia Laura and Anna Elizabeth. Toni Anne Carr who married Claude Douglas Gwaltney.

William Ray Carr married Iva Everette Jinnette. Their children are: Martha Jan Carr who married Allen Glenn Aycock, Sr. and has five children: Melissa Jan, Marie Anne, Allen Glenn, Jr., Julia Anna and Martha Suzanne. William Ray Carr, Jr. who married Amber Lavern Marshall and has three children: William Ray III, Marshall Todd, and Holly. Katherine Louise Carr who was first married to James Thomas Hight. They were divorced. Katherine Louise is now married to Norman Lee Collins,

Sr. and has three children by this union: Norman Lee, Jr., Christopher Paul and Jonathan Eric. Jeanne Carol Carr who married Stanley Roper Cupp and has three children: Patricia Ray, Stanley Roger, Jr. and Jeanne Michelle. Lewis John Carr who married Nancy Chesnutwood and has a son: Michael Spicer. James Everette Carr and Robert Allen Carr.

Viola May Carr was first married to Edmund Frank Faircloth. They were divorced and Viola married Julius Edward Nelms. Julius Edward Nelms died 9 April 1961. Viola is now married to Dempsey Brown Clinard.

Jewell Lee Carr married Carl Casey. Their children are: John Carl Casey who was first married to Janet Whaley. To this union was born a son, John Keais Casey. They were divorced and John Carl is now married to Debbie Brown. Rose Marie Casey, Cherry Leigh Casey, Joy Pearl Casey and William Joel Cassey who is married to Cathy Tyndall.

Spicer and Hattie now have sixty descendants.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— Livius M. and Lois Carr

JOHN SPICER CARR, JR. FAMILY

400

John Spicer Carr, Jr. was born 5 June 1922 in Rocky Mount, Edgecombe County, N.C., the son of John Spicer Carr, Sr. (28 April 1895 — 5 July 1968) and Hattie May Cogdell Carr (2 Dec. 1896 — 4 March 1974). We lived in Rocky Mount for the first five years of my life, after which my family moved to Tallassee, Alabama where we lived for three years. In 1930 my family moved to Goldsboro, N.C. where I spent most of my life.

We were a family of seven children who are all living at this time. There are four brothers, Livius Marion "Pete," Edward Glenn, John Spicer, Jr., and William Ray, and three sisters, Addie Louise Carr Ingram, Viola May Carr Clinard, and Jewell Lee Carr Casey.

On 2 Aug. 1942 I married Frances Virginia Stith (9 Aug. 1924) of Goldsboro, the daughter of Dalton and Mabel Stith. We have two daughters, Virginia Susan (7 Nov. 1944) and Toni Anne (14 July 1946). Virginia Susan married Rubie Jacob Lewis of Sampson Co. They had one son, Jeffrey Carr Lewis (13 July 1968). She divorced Rubie and later married James Morris Spell, also of Sampson Co. They have two daughters, Virginia Laura (6 Nov. 1973) and Anna Elizabeth (23 Sept. 1976). Virginia, James and the three children live in Pittsboro, N.C., Chatham Co. Toni Anne married Claude Douglas Gwaltney of Calpyso, N.C. They live in Mount Olive, N.C.

I attended grammar grades in Alabama and Goldsboro, and graduated from Rosewood High School, Wayne Co., May 1939. Colleges attended were N.C. State, East Carolina, Mary Washington, Stanford University, and Wayne Community College.

In my younger years, I worked on the farm harvesting tobacco, cotton, corn, and other farm chores. During World War II, I was an aircraft simulator instructor in the Air Force (2



John Spicer Carr Jr. and Virginia Stith Carr in 1980.

Nov. 1942 — 4 Dec. 1945) as a Sgt. For 30 years I was a Civil service employee; ten years with the Navy in Virginia as an electrician and later an electronic computer technician, 20 years at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base as civilian supervisor of electrical facilities and later Ground Safety Officer and retired 2 Dec. 1971. Since retirement I have worked as a building contractor, real estate broker, and am presently teaching school at Eastern Wayne Senior High School. I have taught carpentry, electricity, general shop, disadvantaged and handicapped classes and presently teach climate control. I have also taught evening adult education classes at Wayne Community College for many years.

Active in community and civic affairs, I am now a member of the New Hope Ruritan Club, Wayne County Mental Health, and the North Carolina Solar Association. While employed at Seymour Johnson, I was a member of the Southeastern U.S. Federal Safety Council, serving a term as president and many years on the board. My wife and I have enjoyed many hours planning and sponsoring parties and programs for the handicapped of Wayne County.

A life member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints (Mormon), I am a counselor in the Bishopric of the Goldsboro First Ward. Among other positions held in the church were Sunday School Supt. and teacher, High Priest Group Leader, and others.

Sources: Family records and memories.

— John Spicer Carr, Jr.

JOSEPH CARR OF IRELAND

401

About 1737 Henry C. McCulloch received a grant of land from the British government, covering the greater part of the territory now known as Duplin County. These lands were granted on the condition that the grantee would settle them with Protestant emigrants. As a consequence, several hundred emigrants came to Duplin County where they expected to escape religious persecution and better their financial condition. In 1749 Duplin County was created by the General Assembly and between 1737 and 1749, Joseph Carr, the original ancestor in America of the Duplin family, came to Wilmington, N.C. on a sailing vessel and, thc ce, found his way fifty miles north where he settled on "Maxwell Swamp", a branch of the North East River.

In 1747-48 the Spaniards threatened the coast of North Carolina. In June 1747, they took possession of the town of Beaufort. In September, 1748, they attacked the town of Brunswick, and the citizens were called to arms for defense. On September 4, 1748, John Dickson, Joseph Carr, William Carr and others in or near the original Carr settlement answered the "alarm" (see State Records, Vol. 22, page 283). Therefore, Joseph Carr must have arrived here prior to 1748, though it has been a family tradition that he moved to Wilmington from Ireland about 1749.

Joseph was unmarried and came over with Captain Beverett and wife, Barbara Gastor Beverett, and her brother, Jacob Gastor. Captain Beverett settled his wife at or near the present site of Kenansville, where he built her a comfortable cottage in the colony known as the "Grove Community," and returned to sea where he performed his duties as a sea captain.

An unverified tradition says that Mrs. Beverett discovered the present town spring at Kenansville which she dug with her own hands.

Captain Beverett was lost at sea and never more returned to Duplin where he had left his wife and one child, Jacob.

After the death of Captain Beverett, Joseph Carr married his widow, Barbara, by whom he had the following children: William, John, James and Nancy. Both William and James were veteran's of the Revolutionary War.

Barbara Gastor was a native of Holland, where she was born and reared, and where she made her home until she became the wife of Captain Beverett and moved to America.

Nancy Carr, the only daughter and probably the oldest, or next to the oldest, child of Barbara by Joseph Carr married James Morris and died leaving one child, Henry, who when of age moved south, since which time his history and that of his descendants have escaped us. The three sons — William, John and James — settled on the north side of "Maxwell Swamp". William on the old place, John adjoining on the east, and James about four miles west, and from these three sons of Joseph Carr, we trace the genealogy of the Carr family of Duplin County. Norman Carr of Rose Hill is the only descendant living near the original site.

The family tree of Joseph Carr has grown with age with descendants all over the world, but the branches of John Carr, his second son, and James, his third son, have left a lineage of the Carr name that can be traced through ten generations.

Livius Marion (Pete) Carr of Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. is a direct descendent of John Carr, Joseph's second son.

There is a monument located in Golden Grove Cemetery in Kenansville, N.C. with the following inscription: In Memory of Joseph Carr Born in Ireland, 1710-1780. The First Carr who settled in North Carolina. His sons, William Carr 1754-1840, John Carr 1759-1823, James Carr 1763-1796.

Sources: His fifth great-grandson, Livius Marion (Pete) Carr and Lois Carr and their family records.

— Livius M. and Lois Carr

THE LIVIUS HENRY CARR FAMILY

402

Joseph Carr (1710-1780) came from Ireland before 1748. He settled in Duplin County, Kenansville, N.C. He was the first Carr to settle in N.C. Joseph married Barbara Gastor of Holland. They had three sons: William, John and James and one daughter Nancy. William and James Carr fought in the Revolutionary War.

John Carr, the second son of Joseph and Barbara, was born Sept. 30, 1759. He married Susan Sloan on the 27th of January 1789 by whom he had one child, David (1790-1875). John married his second wife, Elizabeth Brock on 11 Nov. 1790 by whom he had thirteen children. He died 25 June 1829 leaving the following children: David, Barbara, Mary, Barnett (from whom Livius Henry Carr was direct descendant), James (Jimmy), Jacob, Joseph and Susan (twins), John, William S., Lavina, Elizabeth, Obed and Daniel.

Barnett Carr, the fourth child of John married Catherine Boney (1802-1878) on 24 August 1820 and had the following children: John William, Mary Ann, Daniel Tate, Dolly Elizabeth, Barnett James (father of Livius Henry Carr), Joseph Wimbrick, Gabriel Boney, Catherine Susan and Jacob Obed.

Barnett James Carr (1829-1916) fifth child of Barnett Carr and Catherine Boney Carr married Barbara Ann Carr (1833-1901) on 13 Jan. 1835 and had the following children: Bettie Catherine, Livius Henry, William J., Nora James, and Alsa McLeod.

Barbara Ann Carr's father was David Carr and her mother was Catherine Boney.

Livius Henry Carr, second child of Barnett James Carr and Catherine Boney Carr was born 18 October 1855 in Duplin County, N.C. On 16 December 1880 he married Addie Viola Farrior born 12 November 1860. Addie Viola was the daughter of Edward Ward Farrior (1827-1896) and Elizabeth (Eliza) Brown (1836-1899).

Livius Henry Carr was Section Master for the Atlantic Coastline Railroad. He and Addie Viola moved to Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. about 1893. It was after that date that three of their ten children were born in Goldsboro.

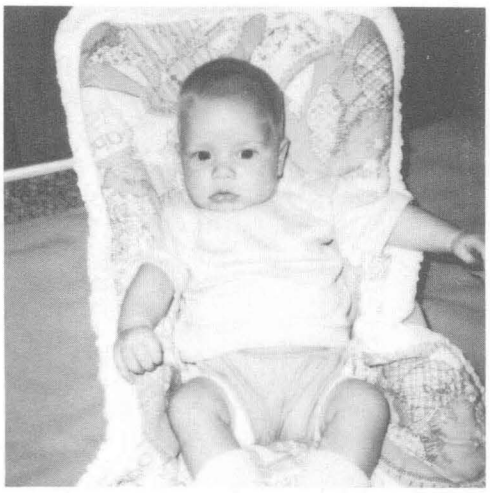
Their children were (1) Clarence Farrior (1881-1892). (2) James Ward (1883-1960) who married Lula Melissa Hodges. (3) William Henry (1885- ?) who married Mary E. Carr. (4) Annie Eliza (1886-1964) who married George Gidden Woodard. (5) Minnie (1887-1889). (6) Lola Pearl (1890-1892). (7) Paisley U. (1891-1892). (8) John Spicer (father of Livius Marion (Pete) Carr) was born 28 April 1895. He died 5 July 1968. Spicer married Hattie May Cogdell (1896-1974) on 22 Oct. 1916. Spicer and Hattie had seven children: Livius Marion, Edward Glenn, Addie Louise, John Spicer, Jr. William Ray, Viola May and Jewell Lee. (9) Pauline (1896- ?) who married Charles Aycock Litchfield. (10) Addie Lea (1898-1898).

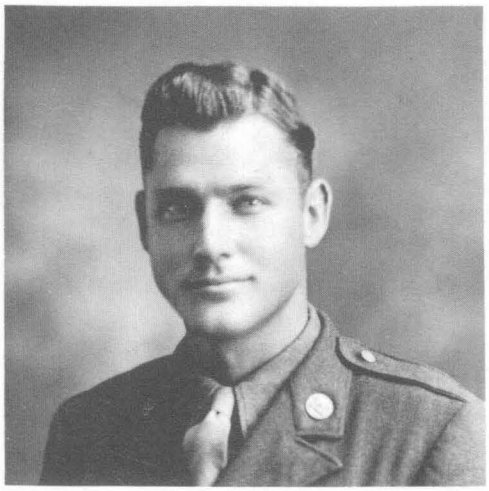
After Addie Viola's death 20 May 1898 Livius Henry married Addie Laura Boone.

Livius Henry Carr died 22 August 1921 in Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. He and Addie Viola are buried in the Willow Dale Cemetery on Elm Street in Goldsboro.

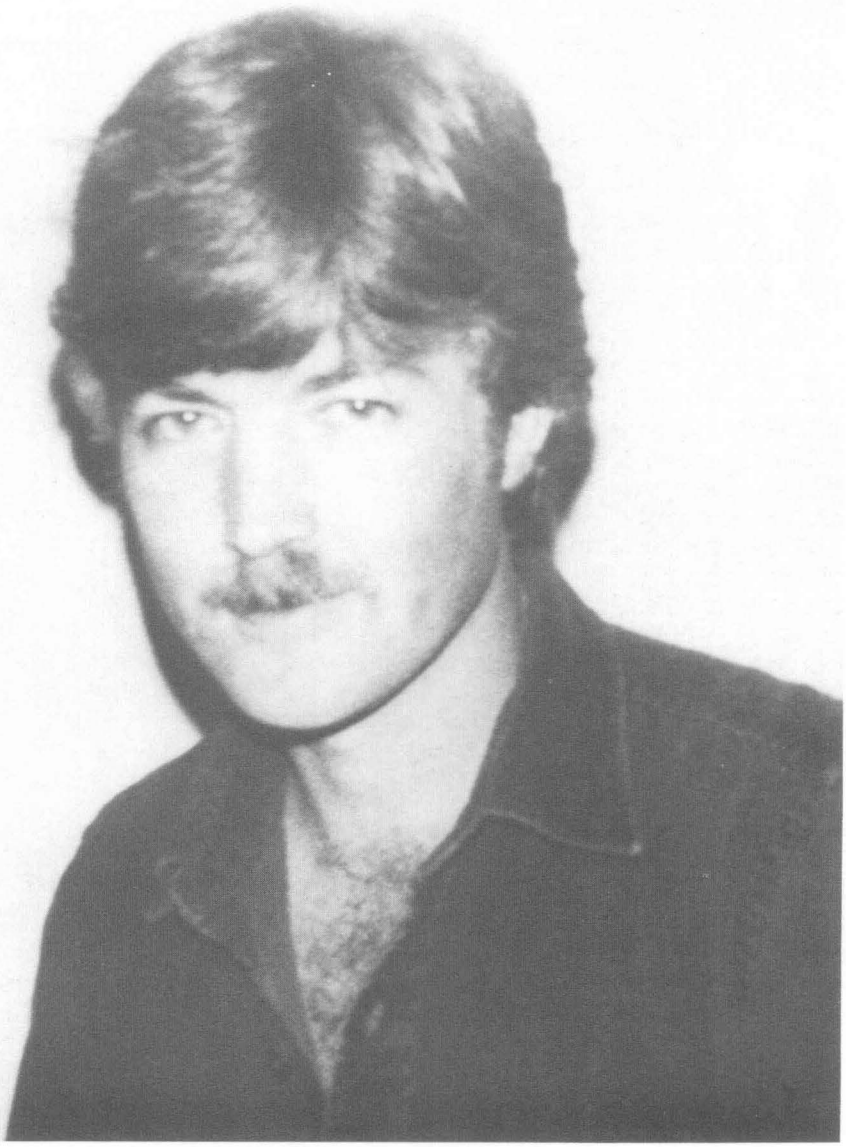
Sources: Family records and personal knowledge of his grandson Livius Marion (Pete) Carr and Lois Sewell Carr.

— L.M. and Lois S. Carr





Livius Steven Carr Jr. age 2 months — 4 July 1982. Livius Marion "Pete" Carr in England 1944.

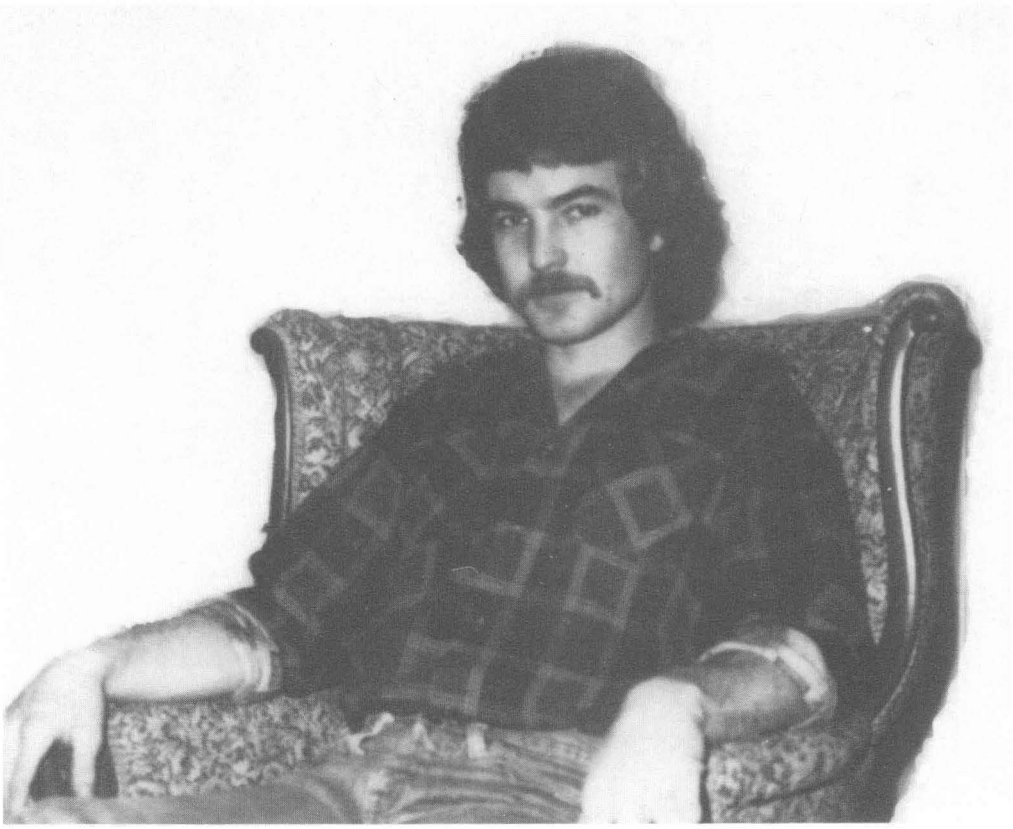


Livius Steven Carr Sr. in 1982, age 33.

THE LIVIUS MARION (PETE) CARR FAMILY

403

I know very little about my ancestors. However, I know my father's grandparents



John Robert Carr in 1980, age 28.

were Scotch Irish and my mother's were English.

I was born in Rocky Mount, Edgecombe County, N.C. 21 March 1918. My father was John Spicer Carr, Sr. He was born 28 April 1895 in Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. He was the son of Livius Henry Carr and Viola Farrior Carr. My mother was Hattie May Cogdell Carr, born 2 December 1896 in Wayne County, N.C. She was the daughter of Lewis Marion Cogdell and Louise Godwin Cogdell.

When I was eight years old my parents moved from Rocky Mount to Tallassee, Alabama. My father helped to construct the Thurlow Power Plant on the Tallapoosa River. Several years later we moved to Goldsboro, N.C. After a short while we moved to Rocky Mount and from there to Rosewood. I attended school in all these places. Later we moved to Goldsboro and I graduated from Goldsboro High School in 1936.

My first job was working in an A and P Food Store. I also worked for Woolsworth Store, Belk Tyler Store, Thompson Wooten Oil Company and Seymour Johnson Air Force Base.

After this I worked for my father who was an Electrical Engineer and proprietor of Carr Electric Company. It was under my father's careful, exact directions that I learned the electrical trade and became an Electrical Contractor. About 1950 I bought Carr Electric Company from my father and I have owned and operated it since that time.

World War II was beginning and everyone was being drafted or joining the service. I was drafted into the U.S. Army 7 April 1941. Soon afterwards I married Lois May Sewell. She was born 13 May 1926 in Smithfield, Johnston County, N.C. Her father was John Argo Sewell, born 9 July 1901 in Smithfield. He was the son of William Thomas Sewell and Carletta Hedgepeth Sewell. Her mother was Lettie Lucille Ludlum Sewell, born 13 April 1900 in Ash, Brunswick County, N.C. She was the daughter of E.D. Ludlum and Amanda Smith Ludlum.

Lois is a graduate of Adult Education High School, State of North Carolina, Department of Public Instruction, Raleigh, N.C. She is a graduate of Crumpler Secretarial School. Lois worked as a dental assistant during World War II at the Dental Clinic at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base. Since then she has been secretary and bookkeeper for Carr Electric Company and is also a wonderful wife, mother and homemaker.

I served in the U.S. Army from 7 April to 18 Sept. 1945. I was in the 1308th Engineer Regiment, Company "F". A few months after Lois and I were married I was sent overseas. I was in three combat zones. My Company landed on Utah Beach to enter France. All told, I was in Scotland, England and France. Battles and campaigns were: France, Rhineland and Ardennes.

The ranks I held in the Army were: Private, Private First Class, Corporal and Sergeant. My army serial number was 34110312. I earned a few medals: Good Conduct (3 times), Pistol Expert, M-1 Rifle Expert, American Defense



Livius Marion (Pete) Carr and Lois Sewell Carr, picture made 1981.



Lois Marion Carr Dees in 1981.

Service Medal, Eamet Campaign Medal with three Bronze Service Stars. My Regiment earned the Meritorious Service Unit Insignia. This insignia was awarded for superior performance of duty, and achievement and maintenance of high standard of discipline during operations in Southern France.

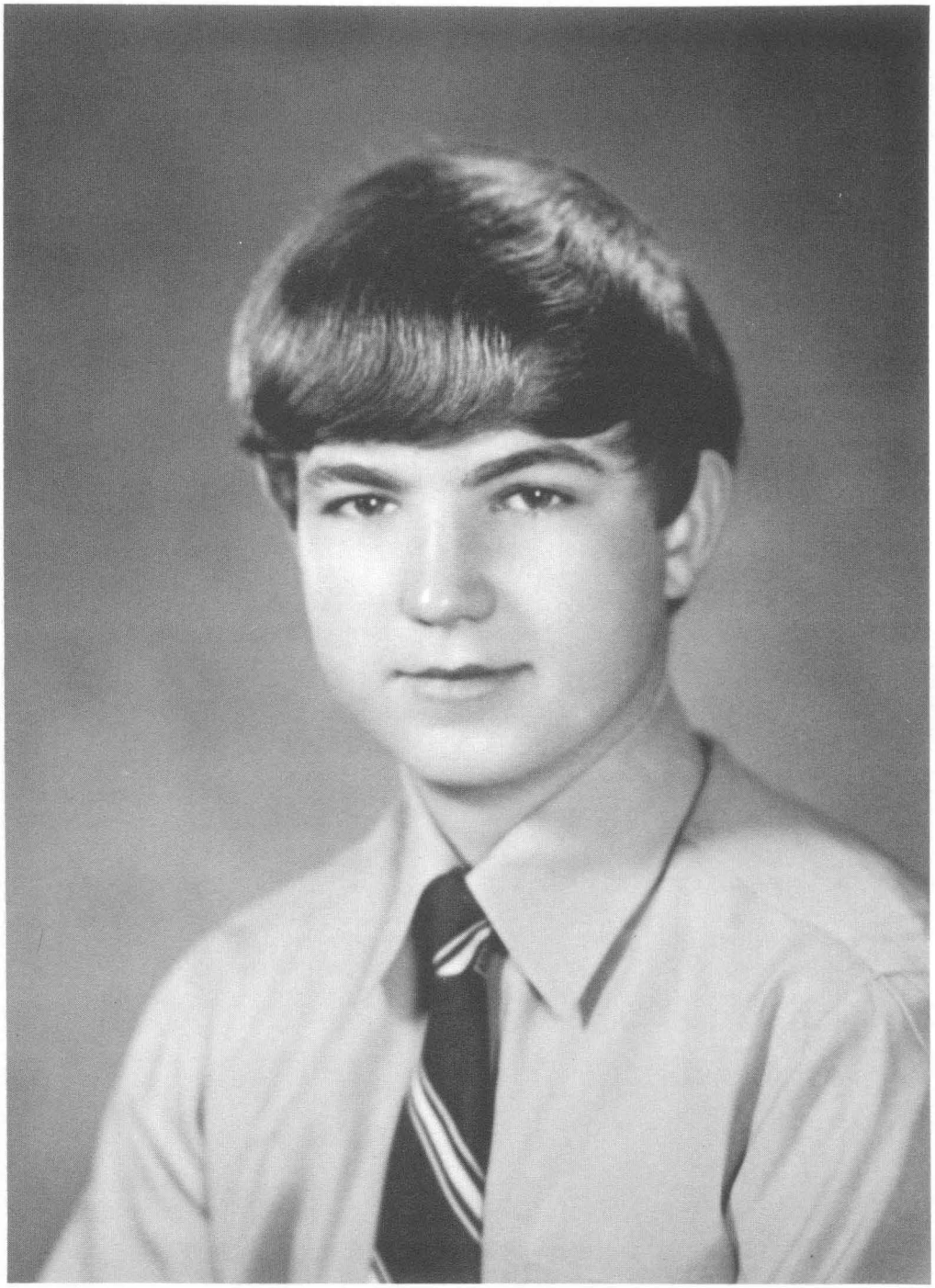
Our first child was born before I went overseas. A beautiful daughter, and we named her Lois Marion Carr. She was born 28 Sept. 1942 at the old Goldsboro Hospital on the corner of Ash and Herman Street. Marion was about three-years-old when I returned from overseas.

After returning home I went to work at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base. On 26 Oct. 1948 our second child, a son, was born. We named him Livius Steven Carr. About 1950 we bought our first home at 407 Murray Street and on 25 Sept. 1952 our third child, another son, was born. His name is John Robert (Bob) Carr. Both sons were born at the old Goldsboro Hospital. Dr. Milton S. Clark was our doctor until his death 17 June 1977.

We sold our house on Murray Street and built the one we now live in. This home is located at 917 11th Street, Goldsboro.

Our daughter Marion married William C. (Bill) Dees. They have three sweet, lovely daughters: Kelly Lynn Dees who married Jack Sterling Scott, Jr. Kelly attended Brigham Young University at Provo, Utah for two years. She attended East Carolina College in Greenville, N.C. for two years; she is a graduate with a degree in Special Education. Tracy Marion Dees is attending Brigham Young University in Provo, Utah and Billie Leigh Dees is attending Ricks College in Rexburg, Idaho. William C. (Bill) Dees is the propritetor of Century 21 Dees and Tyndall Realtors, Century 21 Walker Realty and Homecraft Builders and Developers. Marion is an Interior Decorator. She owns and operates "Decorating Trends". She also works with Bill in real estate. Marion and Bill live at 105 Daniel Drive, Goldsboro, N.C.

Livius Steven Carr is a graduate of Goldsboro High School and attended Mount Olive College and Wayne Community College. In 1968 Livius Steven went into the U.S. Navy for four years. He was stationed on the U.S. Sierra at Norfolk, Va. On the 16 November 1968 he married Althea Grace Carson. They were divorced in 1980. On 7 July 1981 he married Elaine Frances Wynne. To this union a son was born, Livius Steven Carr, Jr. 2 May 1982. Steve is a Realtor and he and his family live in Goldsboro.



John Robert (Bob) Carr, age 17, in 1970.

In 1970 John Robert (Bob) Carr went into the U.S. Army for two years. After basic training he was stationed at Gelnhusen, Germany. (For this we were grateful as the Viet Nam War was on at this time.) After his release from the Army he spent one year in the N.C. National Guard. Bob attended Goldsboro High School and is a graduate of Wayne Community College. He lives in Goldsboro and is employed with Century 21 Dees and Tyndall Relators.

I have owned and operated Carr Electric Company for approximately thirty-five years and my father operated it about sixteen years before he turned it over to me. I suppose it is one of the oldest Electrical Companies in Wayne County. Lois and I really appreciate all the business that the good people of Wayne County have given us.

We are members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. One of the great highlights of our lives was to visit the Salt Lake Temple on the 26 May 1948.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— Livius Marion (Pete) Carr

CARRAWAY

404

The earliest Carraway ancestors of Charlotte Carraway who married Kinchen Best (See related story) came from Princess Anne County,



"Venneicci," home of William Carraway destroyed by fire.

Va. Records there include an inventory for John Carraway I dated July 15, 1669, the will of his wife Anne Nov. 15, 1692, other land grants for John Carraway II dated between 1695-1706 and to John Carraway III between 1711-1719.

John Carraway IV and his wife Margaret Keeling came from Virginia to Craven County by 1728 and settled on lower Broad Creek. Margaret Keeling's great-grandfather Ensign Thomas Keeling had come to Virginia in 1635 and her grandfather, Captain Adam Keeling was High Sheriff of Lower Norfolk County. Captain Adam Keeling's wife was Ann Martin.

John Carraway IV and Margaret remained in lower Craven for a few years. Then in 1743 they bought a tract of land in what is now southern Wayne. The deed mentions "part of the tract I now live on". The following December he bought another 640 acres on the south side of the Neuse. The land was specifically on Michael's Creek which subsequently took the name Carraway Creek from this early settler. This John in 1757 deeded a 665 plantation to his son Henry.

Henry Carraway and wife Elizabeth were the parents of John Carraway V. John Carraway V and wife Betsy Pope were the parents of Charlotte Carraway who married Kinchen Best. Her brother William was a large landowner in the Everittsville area of the county. His plantation was Venneice: Betsy Pope was a daughter of Sarah and Solomon Pope. John Carraway V died without a will; the division of his land is in Wayne County records Bk. 13, p. 109, the year 1823.

Sources: Records Princess Anne Co. Va; Lower Norfolk Co.; Wayne Co.

— Eleanor Bizzell Powell

AUGUSTUS "GUS" FITCH CARRERE

405

Augustus "Gus" Fitch Carrere b. 12 Aug. 1890 in Charleston, S.C., son of Charles Edward and Martha Elizabeth (Purse) Carrere. Both Gus' father and his grandfather, Dr. Maynard Edward Carrere, served in the War Between the States. Charles Edward was a cadet at the Arsenal Military Academy in Columbia, S.C. when Union troops approached the city the academy cadets were marched into battle by the commandant and they engaged the Union troops under Sherman. Gus' grandfather, Dr. Maynard Edward Carrere, was considered too old for active duty, so he served as a doctor at the military hospital in Charleston.

One of Gus' ancestress' was Ann Eliza Legare, wife of Thomas Legare. After the fall of Charleston to the British during the Revolutionary War, Ann Eliza's husband and son, Lt. James Legare, were imprisoned on board the prison ship *Torquay* in Charleston Harbor. Ann Eliza daily took food, medicine, clothes and blankets to the prisoners in defiance of British orders. The British confiscated the Legare property and exiled Ann Eliza and her four youngest children to Philadelphia. The property was restored to them after the end of the war. Thomas, Ann Eliza and their son, Lt. James Legare, are qualified ancestors for membership in CAR,DAR, and SAR.

Gus' mother descended from a Revolutionary War soldier William Purse, who enlisted at age 16 in 1776 and served for the duration of the war.

Gus began his newspaper career as a newsboy for the *Charleston News and Courier*. It was at the paper that Gus met his future wife Stella Maris Conlon. Stella b. 6 Oct. 1892 in Charleston, S.C. daughter of Thomas Mark and Margaret Louise (Hynes) Conlon. Both of her parents were first generation born in American.

Both sets of her grandparents immigrated to the U.S. between 1845-1850. Her grandfather, John J. Hynes, served in the Confederate Navy as a blockade runner. The family has copies of letters he wrote to his wife Annie during the war.



A.F. "Gus" and Stella Carrere on their 50th Wedding Anniversary, 7 Jan. 1970.

Gus and Stella were married 7 Jan 1920 in St. Patrick's Church in Charleston. Their four children, Mary Elizabeth (Betty), Thomas Augustus (Tom), James Maynard (Jim), John Charles (Jack) were all born in Charleston.

In 1929 Gus accepted a job with the *New Bern Sun Journal*. He also worked briefly with the *Kinston Free Press*. In 1932 Gus accepted a job with the *Goldsboro News-Argus* and the family moved to Goldsboro.

Gus never officially retired from the *News-Argus*, he simply stopped going to the office in 1971. He was known as "Mr. Advertising" by his business associates.

Gus had two loves in his life, his family and his job. Stella remained "the girl" of his heart to the end of their days together. Stella died on 25 Apr. 1975. When the children went to tell Gus, he turned his face to the wall and ten days later on 5 May 1975 Gus died. He had always said that he did not want to live once Stella was gone.

Their daughter, Betty, married Joseph Charles Hogan of St. Louis, Mo. Joe is Dean of Engineering at Notre Dame University and they live in South Bend Ind. Joe and Betty had nine children: Joseph Charles Jr. (died young), Mary Elizabeth (Mimi) married Dr. Wm. M. Sangster and has one child, Susan Louise married Charles A. Boone and has two children, Thomas Carl unmarried, Stephen John married Ann Blicher, Michael Charles unmarried, Martha Ann unmarried, William Gerard unmarried, Daniel Carrere unmarried.

Tom married Patricia Marie Randall. Tom is

Dean of Continuing Education at West Georgia College in Carrollton, Ga. He and Pat have one adopted son, Christopher Edward.

Jim married Charlotte Juanita Reasons — see related story.

Jack married Kathleen (Brock) Grady from Mount Olive. They live in Mount Olive where Kathleen owns her own business and Jack works for Dillon Supply Company in Goldsboro. They have two sons, John Charles Jr. married to Joy Deniece Manaker and Timothy Joseph married to Elizabeth Carol Gainey.

Gus and Stella will long be remembered by all who knew them. I can hear Pop now saying "Do gawd, Bubba" in that delightful Charleston accent of his. Gus and Stella were symbols of the South of old and left their children and grandchildren a heritage that they can always be proud of.

Sources: Wills, deeds, births, deaths, marriages of N.C. & S.C., military records, family records.

— Charlotte R. Carrere

JAMES MAYNARD CARRERE FAMILY

406

James Maynard Carrere, b. 16 Jan. 1925 in Charleston, S.C., was the son of Augustus Fitch and Stella Maris (Conlon) Carrere. Jim attended St. Mary's Catholic School, Goldsboro High School and Missouri University at Columbia, Mo., where he was in the School of Forestry.

During World War II he served in the U.S. Navy in the Pacific Theater of War. During his service time he was awarded a commendation for saving a sailor's life off the coast of China.

After his return from the war he decided to attend college and as his sister was married to a graduate student at Mo. U. he elected to go to school there. It was during this time that he met his future wife, Charlotte Juanita Reasons, daughter of Walter and Mable (Underwood) Reasons of Poplar Bluff, Mo. They were married at Sacred Heart Catholic Church, in Poplar Bluff, Mo., on 21 Oct. 1950.

After several years in forestry Jim was offered a job at the Goldsboro Post Office. He decided to take the job as they had one child and another on the way and both were anxious to put down family roots.

Their oldest son, Calvin Drew, was b. in Corpus Christi, Tex (he died in Goldsboro shortly after his 18th birthday from injuries received in an auto accident). The rest of their children were born in Goldsboro, and all attended Goldsboro City Schools.

Mary Elizabeth (Betty) married Roger Emil Surprenant; they live in Fairhaven, Mass. and have three children, Aaron Emil, Joseph Drew and Stephanie Renee.

Matthew Gerard (Matt) served four years in the U.S. Navy and currently lives in Goldsboro.

Michelle Louise married Philip Andre Maheu and lives in Pompano Beach, Fla. They have two children, Melissa Jeanette and Charlotte Theresa (Carla).

Stephanie Marie married Carl Warren Osborne and they live in Lexington, N.C.

Pamela Ann (Pam) and Charlotte Margaret (Carla) are both unmarried. Pam lives and works in Wilmington and Carla has joined her for at least the summer of "82.

Jim continues to work at the Goldsboro Post Office. He is a member of the United Postal Workers Union. His hobbies include, hunting, hiking, swimming and crossword puzzles.

Charlotte has taught the classes in Genealogy for Wayne Community College for seven years. She has also been teaching the course for Lenoir Community College and Johnston Technical College. She is a member of the DAR, Dames of Magna Charta and Organizing Sec. for the N.C. Children of the American Revolution, the S.C. Huguenot Society, as well as being a member of a number of genealogical socities. She organized and was first president of the Old Dobbs Co. Genealogical Society. She has served as co-editor of the Wayne Co. Family Heritage Book.

Jim's ancestry, on his father's side, included the founder of the S.C. Legare family, Solomon Legare, the Wilkinson's, Morton's, Slann's, Stock's, Ashe's, Berwick's, Basnett's, Arden's, Waring's, Rugge, Purse and Brothers, families. His mother's ancestry was pure Irish; both sets of her grandparents came to this country during 1840-1850.

Charlotte's ancestry includes Thomas Warren, who built the Rolf-Warren House in Surry Co., Va. It is the oldest surviving brick house in Va. and was built on land that Warren bought from the son of Pocohontas and John Rolf. Thomas Warren was a Burgess member and progenitor of the Warren's of Va. and eastern N.C. Charlotte also descends from William Vinje, one of the first white settlers in what became New Amsterdam, Cornelius Van Tienhoven, the Sec. of New Amsterdam, Arent Isaacson Van Hook, the progenitor of the Caswell Co. Van Hook's, the Marriotts, Cornwell's, Crew's, Ellyson's, Collier's of Surry Co., Va. the Newell, Newburn, Blackledge families of Pa. The Underwood, Dodson, Morrow, Myers, Collins, Shadrack, Reasons' families of Tenn., N.C. & Va.

Sources: Wills, deeds, estate records, birth, death, marriage records of England, Va., N.C., S.C., Tenn., Mo., Ark., Ill., Ohio, and Pa.

— Charlotte R. Carrere

THE PINKNEY CARTER FAMILY

407

Pinkney Carter (b. 26 June 1882 — d. 15 January 1967) was born in Duplin County, the son of William and Dolly (Kornegay) Carter. "Grandpappy Billy" was a man of short stature, and wore a long beard, his mother was a full-blooded Indian. Pinkney Carter had no middle name, but became known as P.C. Carter. To those who knew him best, he was simply "Pink". On 5 May 1906 he was married to Mollie (Polly) L'Dora Pate, b. 8 April 1889. Mollie Pate was born in Wayne County and was the daughter of DeWitt Starling Pate and Elizabeth (Betty) (Forehand) Pate.

The story goes, as related by Mollie herself, that she feared her stepfather's reaction should he learn of her impending marriage plans — so she, a girl of 17, ran away at night and met her "husband to be" on a country road near Mt. Carmel Church. A magistrate and witnesses were waiting for them at a designated tree, and the ceremony was performed in the middle of the road!

To this union was born five sons and three daughters: James Allen Carter, b. 14 May 1907; Archie Floyd Carter, b. 27 September 1909 — d. 20 March 1965; Elizabeth Estelle Carter, b. 6 January 1912 — d. 12 January 1975; Leonard Hayes Carter, b. 6 October 1914; Raymond Jarvis Carter, b. 13 February 1917 — d. 17 February 1963; Essie Pauline Carter, b. 6 January 1921; Letha Mae Carter, b. 31 January 1924; and Sidney LeRoy Carter, b. 29 August 1926. Of this number, there were five red heads — taking after their father, who also had red hair. Archie and Raymond both had black hair — as did their mother. Leonard had sandy-colored hair.

James Allen, the eldest son, who became known as "Red", m. Eudelle Parrish on 13 September 1930. They made their home in Goldsboro, and were the parents of a daughter, Joyce Eudelle Carter (Davis), b. 6 April 1931; and James Harrell Carter, b. 25 September 1933. Jim was self-employed doing contract hauling.

Archie Floyd m. Margaret Josephine West, 4 April 1931. This union was blessed with three children: Diane Marcelle Carter (Divine), b. 26 October 1943; Archie Floyd Carter, Jr., b. 20 August 1946; and Beverly Susan Carter (Bedenbaugh), b. 9 January 1948. Archie served in the U.S. Navy for two years beginning February 1943. He worked with the City of Goldsboro Police Department for 22 years, and at the time of his death held a rank of Major in the Detective Division.

Elizabeth Estelle m. James Carlton Davis, 21 December 1934. They made their home in Goldsboro and had two children: James Carlton Davis, Jr. (J.C.), b. 1 November 1939; and Betty Faye Davis (Needham), b. 16 October 1944.

Leonard Hayes m. Mary Lee Britt 16 March 1942. They live on a farm in the Grantham community of Wayne County, where Mary Lee was reared. He devoted a great portion of his life to farming, and for a number of years was known as one of the outstanding turkey producers of the area. They have two sons: William Britt Carter, b. 7 March 1943; and Edward Francis Carter, b. 10 September 1949.

Raymond Jarvis m. Carrie Alice Ivey, 24 October 1947. They had one son, Robert Newton Carter, b. 17 November 1952. Raymond was principally a groceryman; and most of his adult life was devoted to the operation of Carter's Grocery, located on South Slocumb Street in Goldsboro. He died at the age of 46.

Essie Pauline m. Barney Joseph Dudek, 2 February 1941. This couple first met as the result of a keen interest they developed as pen pals. Barney lived in Chicago, Illinois, and that's where they made their home — until late 1975, when they moved to Crown Point, Indiana. They are the parents of three children: Bernard Joseph Dudek, b. 30 December 1941; Carolyn L'Dora Dudek (Klaus), b. 15 July 1944; and Thomas Derrick Dudek, b. 19 September 1953.



Pickney Carter and his wife, Mollie Pate Carter on their 60th wedding anniversary in 1966.

Letha Mae fell for a young Air Force man, Thomas A. Caruso, stationed at Seymour Johnson AFB. They were married on 6 February 1944, the Caruso's made their home in Los Angeles, California. They had two sons: Thomas Angelo Caruso, Jr., b. 27 September 1944; and Joseph Michael Caruso, (Joey), b. 20 September 1946. After her family was complete, Letha attained her life-long ambition — to be a nurse. She is now married to Monty H. Yarter, also of Los Angeles.

Sidney LeRoy m. Josephine Anderson, 29 August 1946. They had two daughters: JoRoyce Lyn Carter (Robinson), b. 12 January 1952; and Karen Jay Carter (Leonard), b. 15 May 1954. LeRoy served in the U.S. Navy for 22 months, beginning August 1944. For approximately thirty years he has been associated with the textile industry and is located in Monroe, North Carolina.

Pinkney Carter was a farmer during a big portion of his life — and particularly during his early married life lived in the Mt. Carmel Church area of Wayne County (near Pikeville). Later he moved to Goldsboro and worked for H. Weil & Bros. until his retirement. Along with his wife and son, Raymond, he also helped in the operation of a store known as Carter's Grocery. Although his formal education was limited, he succeeded in providing amply for his family of eight children until they all reached adulthood.

Pink and Mollie celebrated their 60th Wedding Anniversary in May 1966. The following January, God called Pink home, he departed this life at age 84, I like to think his two sons who had preceded him in death were waiting on the other side to say, "Welcome home Papa. Thanks, for a job well done!" He was buried in Wayne Memorial Park, Goldsboro, North Carolina. As of this date, April 1982, Mollie is still living, and is 93 years old.

William Carter, father of Pinkney Carter, and his second wife, Laura Bedford Carter — as well as certain others of the Carter family — are buried at the Bedford Cemetery, on Rural Paved Road 1544 two miles southeast of Pikeville. Parents of Mollie Carter are buried at the Forehand Cemetery, located in a field off this same road.

Sources: personal knowledge, Carter family Bible and the Wayne Co. Registry.

— Carrie I. Carter

WILLIAM HOWARD CARTER 408

William Howard Carter was born July 31, 1910, in Selma, N.C., the oldest son of Harley Baldwin and Lillie Kirks Carter. There were four brothers and six sisters: Harla Mae McGinnis (deceased); Ann Komlenic, Rachel Brown, Gertrude Rabil, Christine Wheeler, Thelma Moye, Woodrow Carter, Loomis Carter (deceased); Herbert H. Carter (deceased); Johnny Carter (deceased). He married Jessie Florine Byrd, of Dunn, N.C. December 25, 1930. There were no children. They moved to Goldsboro May 20, 1937.

William Howard Carter was converted in a mission hall in Selma at the age of 12 and began his public ministry one month later on November 5th. His first revival was in the Richlands Free Will Baptist Church. He was licensed to preach at the age of 13 by the Pine Level Free Will Baptist Church, was called to the pastorate of Owens Grove Church, Clinton, in July, 1928, at the age of 17 and was ordained later the same year. He married his first couple. Rev. Walter Williams, of Selma and Miss Ethel Pierce, of Patetown, at the age of 18.

During the 52 years that he was a pastor, he served the following churches: Owens Grove Church, Clinton, 3 years; Warsaw Church, 3 years; Pine Level Church, 2 years; Colliers Chapel Church, Linden, 49½ years; Durham Church, 3 years; Lees Grove Church, Dunn 3



Rev. William Howard Carter (1910-1981).



Jessie B. Carter.

years; Benson Church, 4 years; Selma Church, 3 years; Millers Chapel Church, Faison, 2 years; Fort Run Church, Snow Hill, 7 years; Free Gospel Tabernacle, Snow Hill, 7 years; Edgewood Evangelical Baptist Church, Goldsboro, nearly 32 years; Tabernacle Church, Goldsboro, 12 years. He was President of the Evangelical Baptist Church, Inc., for over 35 years.

During his pastorates William Howard Carter became internationally known, having traveled extensively in revivals, camp meetings, Bible conferences, as an after-dinner speaker and as a fraternalist. He toured the Middle East and Israel, visiting Lebanon, Cypress, Israel, Jordan, Italy, Turkey, Greece, Switzerland and England.

He was a member of the North Carolina Academy of Science; life member of the Royal Society of Literature of London; served as President of the Southern Accrediting Association of Bible Colleges for seventeen years; founded the William Carter College in 1952 and the Evangelical Theological Seminary in 1958 and he served as President of both schools from the time of their inception until his death January 28, 1981; was an incorporator and President of Teen Challenge of N.C., Inc.; President of the Evangelical Broadcasting Association; a member of the Woodmen of the World for 50 years. His first official job with this organization was State Field Auditor.

Later he served as the Fraternal Correspondent, Watchman, Vice-President and President of the Jurisdiction of North Carolina. He served two years as a member of the National Legislative Committee and fourteen years as a member of the National Judiciary Committee. He served as Secretary of several camps, and as Secretary-Treasurer, Vice-President, President, National Representative and Chaplain of the Cape Fear District Association. He was instrumental in writing the history of Woodcraft in North Carolina. He conducted the memorial service at the National Conventions for more than twenty years. He helped to organize the Goldsboro Protestant Schools and served on the board of trustees of several educational institutions.

He served as President and Secretary-Treasurer of the Goldsboro Ministerial Association, President of the Wayne County Ministerial Association, chairman of the Community Affairs Committee, member of the Advisory Council of the USO, the Wayne County Chapter for Retarded Children, member of the Governor's Committee encouraging the employment of the physically handicapped. While he was President of the Goldsboro Ministerial Association, he launched a campaign to raise funds to present 1,200 Bibles to Cherry Hospital, and during his term of office as President of the Wayne County Ministerial Association, the chaplaincy program at Wayne Memorial Hospital was instituted. He organized the Good Samaritan Club and directed its program of alleviating suffering and providing poundings, medicine, etc., for needy people.

For about twenty-five years he conducted a radio ministry which was carried on a network of stations in eastern North Carolina. During World War II he served as a member of the Appeals Panel of the War Manpower Commission. He was selected by the American Ministerial Association as one of the five outstanding clergymen in the United States. A biographical sketch of Dr. Carter appears in *Who's Who* and many other similar publications.

In April of 1978 he was honored by the City of Goldsboro when the Mayor declared April 10, 1978, as DR. WILLIAM HOWARD CARTER DAY. He was also honored by the Goldsboro lodge of the Woodmen of the World on the same date as "MR. WOODMAN of 1978." and he received a special plaque and citation from the Woodmen of the World headquarters in Omaha, Nebraska.

He attended several schools and held the Th.D. D.D. Ph.D., L.H.D., Ed.D. and Litt.D. degrees.

While a teen-age preacher. Dr. Carter adopted as his motto, "LIVE FOR OTHERS," and this he truly did. A giant of the Gospel ministry, he was uniquely committed. The purpose of his life was to win people to the Lord Jesus Christ, and he refused to let anything get in the way of that goal. He gave unselfishly to the cause of Christian missions, Christian education and for the furtherance of the Church.

Sources: Family records, family traditions, personal knowledge, memories, church records and personal papers.

— Miss Clyde M. Dawson

ALEX CASEY FAMILY 409

Alex Casey was a prosperous farmer and a splendid business man, born on April 20, 1847 and died November 11, 1914. His death was an accident caused by his clothing caught in the large drive wheel of the engine at his cotton gin. His obituary, written by his former pastor, Rev. J.F. Hill stated, "He was well known throughout the county, was held in high esteem by a wide circle of admiring friends and relatives, as was evidenced by the great concourse of people that assembled, said to be the largest that ever had been seen at any funeral."

On February 27, 1872 he married Esther Rouse, a devoted wife and mother, a gracious hostess, born January 9, 1848 and died August 1, 1897. Her death was caused by scarlet fever.

Starting life together, without her family's blessings, they had only a horse, wagon and feather bed. Within two years working together and saving they were able to buy their first farm and built their first home. Years before Esther's death they accumulated other farms, woodlands, a cotton gin and saw mill. Their home was the first painted house in the community.

Soon after they moved into their first home, he stated he could not live and try to rear a family without religious influences. Donating a plot of land and contacting the Rev. J.F. Hill, Casey's Chapel Church was established. He served as the senior deacon and teacher of the Bible Class. Because of distance the Rev. and Mrs. Hill traveling by horse and buggy would arrive at his home on Saturday to conduct Sunday services. In early years their home was small, making it necessary at bed time to divide the room by hanging sheets. Later after the larger home was built and he had his cotton gin during revival times people would come for the week. The men sleeping at the gin on cotton and the ladies and children in the home.

When his first child became of school age he and Mr. Jim Uzzell hired a teacher for the children of the area. He later acquired a teacher that lived in his home. She held classes in Casey's Chapel Church, this benefitted his children and neighboring childen wishing to attend.

They had four children to live to adulthood: Minnie married Ed Smith; Benjamin married Annie Sutton, (after her death he married Elizabeth Herring.); Lola married James W. Uzzell and Emma Estella married S. Jackson Casey.

Their grandchildren: Maud Esther Smith, James Casey Uzzell, Annie Elizabeth Casey, Ernestine Casey Lee, Benjamie A. Casey, Sarah Ann Casey McCommack, S. Jackson Casey, Jr., Esther Rouse Casey Guin, Kendrick Allen Casey, Emma Kathryn Casey DeLorenzo and Bertha Ellen Casey Bryan.

The great-grandchildren: Frances Janine Uzzell (Jarrell), James Casey Uzzell, Jr., Lou Ann Uzzell, Allison Marr Uzzell, Donna Lee, Janice Lee Grady, Douglas Casey Lee, Jerry Lynn Lee, Barbara Gail Casey Herrin, Beverly Marie Casey, Emma Kay Guin Long, James Claude Guin, III, Patricia Ann Casey Newman, Harriett Fay Casey Albritton, Steven Paul Bryan, Glenn Casey Bryan and Suzanne Casey Bryan.

The great-great-grandchildren: Donavon Jarrell,Ashton Jarrell, Mary Frances Uzzell, Michael Keith Herrin, Kimberly Herrin, Mark Christopher Newman, and Brian Casey Newman.



Alex Casey (1847-1914) and Esther Rouse Casey (1848-1897).

On August 10, 1898 he married Mary Anna Ham, born March 27, 1853 and died November 30, 1915. They had no children.

Sources: Family Bible, grave markers, relatives.

— Kathryn Casey DeLorenzo
and Bertha Allen Casey Bryan

MISS BERTHA CASEY

410

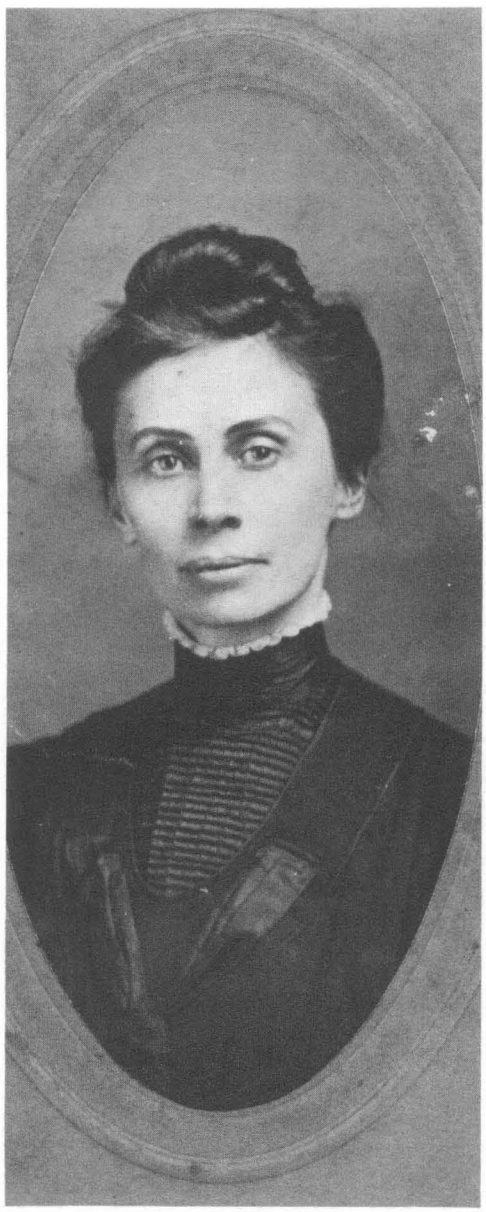
Miss Bertha Casey will be remembered by the citizens of Wayne County as a public school teacher and a leader in the Methodist Church of the Goldsboro District. Miss Casey was the daughter of Joshua John Casey (14 December 1835 — 20 October 1902) and Eleanor Ham Casey (8 May 1851 — 8 June 1905), and a descendant of Micajah Casey, Dobbs County resident of 1769 and of William Ham, who was given a Grenville Grant and is named in the Colonial Records in 1744 in Beaufort County. She was born August 31, 1876 on ancestral land, now part of Seymour Johnson Air Force Base.

Miss Casey had three brothers, George Wright (15 September 1871 — 29 September 1892) who married Mary Murphy, Stonewall Jackson (6 October 1883 — 29 October 1949) who married his first cousin, Emma Estelle Casey (12 September 1885 — 17 February 1973), and William, who never married. Her three sisters were Eva, (23 September 1881 — 30 May 1965), who married Kenyon Handley, (10 May 1879 — 5 January 1959), Lula Pearl (8 February 1880 — 16 February 1969) who married Robert Henry Edwards (17 July 1877 — 1 September 1943), one-time sheriff of Wayne County, and Carrie (16 June 1874 — 21 May 1941) who married Ivy Jackson "Tobe" Harrell (17 January 1867 — 1 September 1917), a prominent Wayne County farmer and businessman. All the brothers and sisters lived their lives in Wayne County.

Miss Casey received her education at the old Daniels Chapel Elementary School in Wayne County, the Kensey Seminary in Wilson, N.C., and the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. She began teaching school at the age of eighteen and continued in this profession for forty-eight years. She taught at Daniels Chapel and then Casey's Chapel School, both in Wayne County. From there she went to La Grange, N.C. where she taught for several years, and then in Charlotte. Her concluding years in the teaching profession were given to the children attending the Belfast School near Goldsboro.

"Miss Bert", as she was called by her many friends and her students, was a popular teacher. She was one of the forerunners of the "Hands-On" method of teaching and kept several pets in her class room at times, notably a baby pig who made his home in her class for several weeks. Discipline was no problem for Miss Bert either, as she would take a mischievous boy in the cloak-room and pray with him that his behavior would improve.

As Miss Casey never married, she formed close relationships with her many nieces and nephews. Her love of teaching was one of the qualities she passed on to them. Several of her nieces became teachers. Mrs. Gladys Harrell Ellis (24 November 1903 — 17 February 1981) was a teacher in the Goldsboro schools and taught two generations of Goldsboro children before her retirement in 1968. Mrs. Eunice Edwards Broadhurst is teaching in the Wayne



Bertha Casey (1876-1966).

County schools, and Mrs. Frances Handley Andrus is a teacher in the public schools of Kingston, Tennessee.

Miss Casey followed a family tradition in her love of her church and her service to the community through her work in her church. Her father is listed in the records of the Methodist church as a trustee of Daniels Chapel. She passed this legacy to her nieces and nephews and their children who are active members of the Methodist Church until this day. Mrs. Ellen Harrell Smith (30 April 1900 — 6 May 1978) was a life long member of Daniels Memorial and served it with gifts of love from her flower garden in all seasons of the year. Dr. Jack Harrell (29 July 1901 — 24 January 1955), a noted Wayne County physician and surgeon, served Daniels Memorial and the surrounding community until poor health forced his retirement. Miss Casey was a member of Daniels Memorial until 1955, when the Airboro Methodist Church was organized. She graciously gave the property on which the church was to locate and became a charter member.

The lives of Miss Casey's family, her extended family of students and friends, and the two churches of which she was a member have been enriched by the life and by the love of Miss Bert Casey. She remained at home and served close to the home in which she was born, but mentally she walked far afield. Her interests and energies were unlimited. A *Goldsboro News Argus* editorial eulogizing Miss Casey called her "one of Wayne's great women". She left a noble heritage.

Sources: Family Bibles; N.C. State Archives; Bulletin of Memorial Service for Miss Bertha Casey, October 9, 1966, Airboro Church.

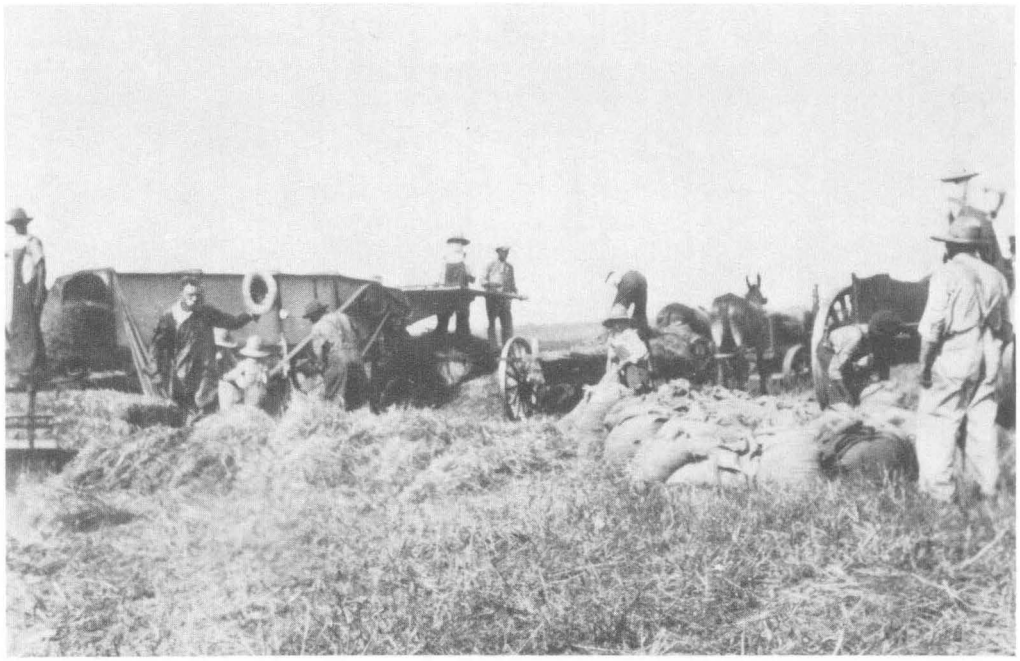
— Martha Ellis Hill
and Katherine Harrell Flynn

EDGAR ROBERT CASEY, SR. 411

When Ed married Narcissa on January 31, 1912, it was terribly cold. The wedding took place in the home of the bride in Dudley. The horse and buggy drive to LaGrange was so cold that they had to wrap up in horse blankets to keep warm. They were wed at age 24, after a 5 year courtship.

Narcissa Grady (b. April 30, 1888, d. April 3, 1960), was the daughter of John Henry Grady (b. Dec. 9, 1853, d. Oct. 1920) and Hepsy Sanderson (b. Aug. 16, 1860, d. Nov. 1923). Edgar Robert Casey (b. Jan. 1, 1888, d. Sept. 29, 1962), was the son of Samuel C. Casey (b. Sept. 29, 1857, d. Dec. 3, 1916) and Sarah Britt (b. Oct. 12, 1859, d. Dec. 28, 1903).

Samuel and Sarah donated the land for the original Emmaus Baptist Church and for Casey's School which was destroyed in a storm. They had seven children. Joseph, William, Edgar Robert, Paul, Samuel, Polly, who died as a child; Nancy, and Jephthal. The family was engaged in farming until Sarah's death in 1903. Then the 5 younger sons formed "Casey Brothers" a saw milling operation. Jo was in the New Mexico area where he drove a stage coach. He later returned to the saw milling business in Rocky Point. Nancy who was only 8, was raised by an aunt. They continued to operate Casey Brothers until about 1923. At this time Will started up a saw mill in Duplin County. Paul also worked in Duplin County, but worked in logging and pulpwoods. Jep operated a saw mill in Pender County for a short time. Ed and Sam operated a small saw mill and farmed in the Dudley area. They brought one of the first combines and tractors into Wayne County. Ed also operated a general store until the early 30's. Ed had a contract with the state hospital to supply them with beef for a number of years. He also would trade and train mules and horses which he loved to do.



Edgar Robert Casey Sr. and his hay bailing operation in Aug. 1926.

Ed and Narcissa had nine children. Edgar Robert, Jr., who operates a saw mill in Burgaw, NC; Sarah Hepsy Covington, a retired hospital employee who now resides in Charlotte, NC; Hugh Sam was drowned in the Neuse River at the age of 13; Carl Cornelius was killed in Germany during World War II; Rexford Grady, a past truck driver and service station operator. Warren Coleman, a retired colonel from the US Army and is now employed as a corporate lawyer for General Electric Corp.; Leslie, owner of Casey's Saw Mill; Dorothy, Director of Women's Athletics at Wake Forest University; Clarence Lewis, who farms the home place and other land in the Dudley area.

Sources: Family memories and the family Bible.

— Sherry Casey Finlay

JOSHUA JOHN (JACK) CASEY 412

Our grandfather was Joshua John Casey, better known as Jack, the son of Micajah and Sally Smith Casey. He was born on December 14, 1835 and died October 20, 1902.

During the Civil War he was a corporal in the 2nd N.C. Regiment. He had a big toe shot off and one bullet went through his helmet just splitting the skin on the top of his head. Grandpa was shot in the right hand of which he lost the use. By the end of the war he had been wounded seven times. Dr. Kirby (2nd N.C. Regiment) in later years would visit Grandpa telling the children of his bravery, would say, "Your Pa just was not afraid of anything."

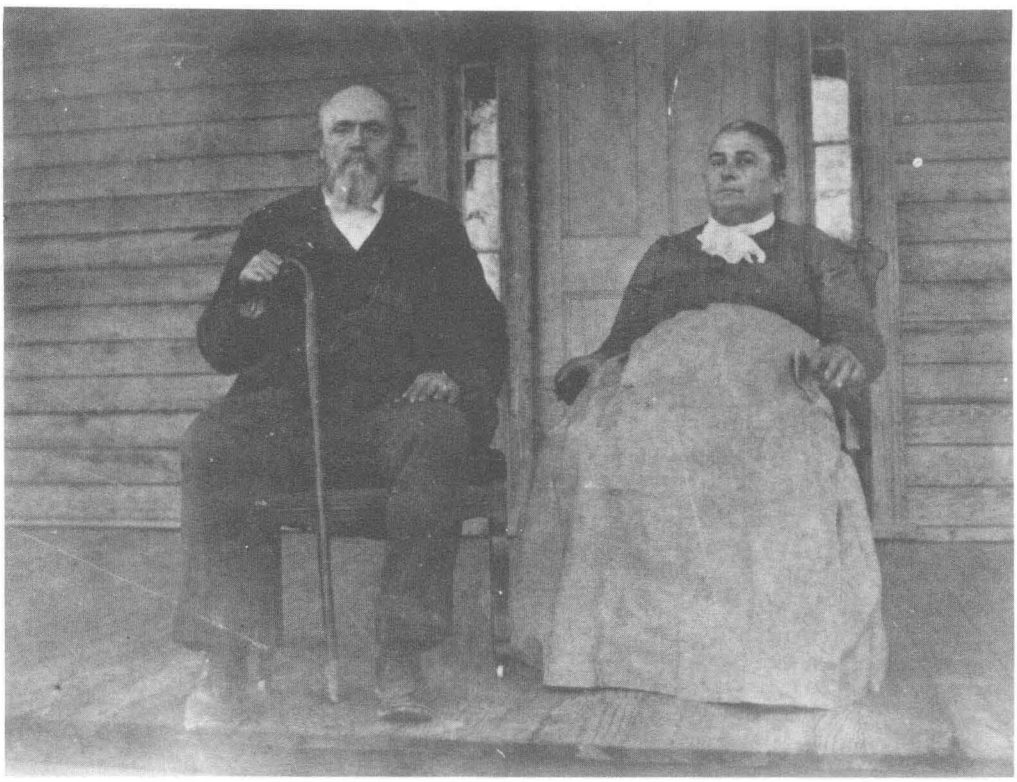
After the war he returned to Wayne County and became farm manager on the Frank Borden farms. After working for Mr. Borden for awhile he told Grandpa all the cotton bales above a given quota were to be his. That year the Lord blessed that area with good weather and an abundant crop was made. Mr. Borden was good as his word. Grandpa took his cotton money and made a down payment on his first farm. This was the beginning of his becoming financially independent. He continued to buy farms, woodlands and became the owner and operator of a cotton gin. One day returning home from a visit with two of his brothers he passed a land auction. He stopped and after making a bid he had bought about 350 additional acres of woodland.

On February 3, 1870 he married Eleanor Ham, the lovely daughter of Haywood and Panelope Ham. He was a prominent and well-off farmer. When this engagement was announced there were many people surprised because of her beauty, moderate wealth and his junior by sixteen years. They met while she was visiting in the Borden home.

They had seven children, George Wright who married Mary Murphy, Carrie married IveyJackson Harrell, Bertha, William, Lou Pearl married Robert Henry Edwards, Eva married William H. Handley and Stonewall Jackson who was our father married Emma Estelle Casey.

Their grandchildren: George Herbert Casey, Ellen Harrell Smith, Leon Jackson Harrell, Gladys Jones Harrell Ellis, George Casey Harrell, Mary Ellen Edwards, Robert Henry Edwards, Jr., Joseph Donald Edwards, Eunice Mae Edwards Broadhurst, Bertha Casey Handley, William J. Handley, Mary Frances Handley Andrus, Stonewall Jackson Casey, Jr., Esther Rouse Casey Guin, Kendrick Allen Casey, Emma Kathryn Casey DeLorenzo, Bertha Ellen Casey Bryan.

Their great-grandchildren: Eleanor Smith



Joshua John Casey (1835-1902) and Eleanor Ham Casey (1851-1905).

Thain, Dorothy Smith Bennett Daniels, Arnold William Smith, Jr., Richard Harrell Smith, Florence Catherine Harrell Flynn, Leon Jackson Harrell, II, Toby Hooks Harrell, Martha Ellis Hill, Jo Ellis Ward, Alma Jane Edwards Timmerman, Joseph Donald Edwards, Jr., Eliza-Lou Broadhurst Johnston, Mary Ellen Broadhurst Burgin, William Frederick Handley, Scotty Handley Waymack, Ruth Handley Richter, Mark Andrus, Barbara Frances Andrus, Emma Kay Guin Long, James Claude Guin III, Patricia Ann Casey Newman, Harriette Faye Casey Albritton, Steven Paul Bryan, Glenn Casey Bryan, Suzanne Casey Bryan.

Their great-great-grandchildren: Thomas Victor Thain III, Margaret Lynn Thain Deep, Richard William Thain, Reginal Victor Bennett III, Robert Harold Bennett, Richard Arnold Smith, Sandra Kaye Smith, Henry Mayo Flynn III, Catherine Clemon Flynn, Harrell McKay Flynn, Leon Jackson Harrell, Angelia Greenway Harrell, Caroline Jo Hill, Robert George Hill, Nancy Jo Ward, Martha Carey Ward, George Ralph Timmerman, Jr., Stacy Evelyn Timmerman, Joseph Donald Edwards III, Ralph Junken Johnston III, Robert Kelly Burgin, Benjamin Broadhurst Burgin, Amy Jo Handley, Windy Charleen Handley, Coy William Handley, Allison Waymack, Raymond Waymack III, Emily Kathryn Richter, Charles Richter, Jr., Mark Christopher Newman, Brian Casey Newman.

Sources: Family Bible, grave markers, relatives.

— Kathryn Casey DeLorenzo
and Bertha Ellen Casey Bryan

LEMUEL AND JULIA SIMMONS CASEY

413

Lemuel Casey, son of Richard Casey and Polly Smith Casey, was born in 1833 in Wayne County, N.C. His grandfather Micajah Casey appears in Wayne County, N.C. in the 1769 Tax list for Dobbs County, N.C.

Lemuel married Julia Simmons, daughter of Daniel Hargett Simmons and Eliza Anne Grady.

Just prior to the outbreak of the War Between the States, Lemuel and Julia and their two little girls went to Demopolis, Alabama to make a new life. Letters written by Lemuel to Julia's father tell of their life there and of how lonely they were for their relatives. They had family pictures made which are entered along with this article.

Lemuel made a trip back to Wayne County without his family in 1861. His trip from Alabama to N.C. and back to Alabama cost seventy dollars which was ten dollars less than he had expected, so one letter goes. It was Lemuel's intention to sell his Wayne County property but he did not. Instead he returned to Alabama and in 1862 returned with his family to North Carolina. He settled his wife and daughters in Dudley, N.C. at their old home and enlisted Oct. 7, 1862 in Company A, Forty Third Regiment. He died Feb. 12, 1863 in Goldsboro of smallpox and is buried in Willowdale cemetery in Goldsboro.

Julia died Dec. 10, 1862 two months after Lemuel enlisted and is buried at the old Simmons home near Albertson, N.C. Julia's tombstone reads "Julian", a contraction of Julia Anne.

The two little Casey girls were reared by the Casey family, Mary Elizabeth married Christopher Wright Smith and Wilhelmina (Will) married William Potts. Both families have many descendants.

Sources: State Archives, Raleigh; Family Letters; Tombstones.

— Dorothy Smith Thomas

MICAJAH CASEY

414

Micajah Casey was born ca 1810 and died after 1860. He was the son of William Casey (1774-1834) and Zilphia Hines, daughter of Reuben Hines. They married ca 1808-09. He was the eldest of their ten children, and the grandson of Micajah (1745-ca 1800) and Sarah Casey.

Micajah married Sally Smith, daughter of Benjamin Smith in 1833. They were the parents of fifteen children. Five of their sons served in the Confederate Army during the Civil War. All returned except Wright who died enroute home.

Their son Joshua John (Jack) was our paternal grandfather, and son Alex our mater-





Lemuel Casey with daughter. Elizabeth and Julian Simmons Casey with daughter "Will" in 1861.



Micajah Casey ca. (1810-1860).

nal grandfather.

The children were: Zilphia born about 1834; Joshua John (Jack) born 1835 and died 1902; William born about 1837; Elijah born about 1839 and Susannah born about 1840.

Wright born 1842; Nancy born 1844; Benjamin born 1844; Alex born 1847 and died 1914; Richard F. born about 1848 and Louisa born 1849.

James B. born 1850; Hardy born 1851; Lomon born 1853 and Olivia born 1856.

Sources: Family Bibles, grave markers, relatives.

— Ellen Casey Bryan

MICAJAH CASEY

415

Micajah Casey appears in the 1769 Tax List for Dobbs County, N.C. with one poll taxable. In the 1790 Census for Wayne County we find him with one white male sixteen years and up; four white males under sixteen; four white females and one slave. He bought land from Samuel Herring on 14 Sept, 1786 lying on south side Neuse River and east side Sleepy Creek; it being a Patent granted to William Jones under the Seal of Richard Caswell and bearing date 30 Sept, 1785, adjoining Micajah Casey's land. He received a Grant for 300 acres land on south side Neuse River adjoining Widow Jones land, on 27 Oct, 1786. Several land transfers in Wayne County mention land adjoining Micajah Casey's land in the Wayne Records.

He left his Will in Aug, 1800, wife Sarah, thought to have been Sarah Herring, and several children mentioned in the Wayne County Records. The Inventory of his estate is most interesting. One of the items mentioned was a child's chair with a goat hide seat. This chair was one of my family's most cherished possessions in my childhood days. Unfortunately it was run over by a runaway team of horses and demolished.

Micajah and Sarah were the parents of eight children and many of the citizens of Southern Wayne County are their descendants.

William Casey, son of above, was born ca 1775 on his father's plantation on Sleepy Creek and died ca 1834 on his plantation on Bear Creek near present day New Hope School. He married Zilphia, probably Zilphia Hines, daughter of Reuben Hines.

Mary Casey married William Harris and were the ancestors of many of the Harris's of Southern Wayne County.

John Casey married 1st, Polly Bass, 2nd Lewis, 3rd, Nancy Norris. Many of this family live west of Mt. Olive in the Thunderswamp and Smith's Chapel area.

Micajah Casey was deceased by 1812. He had bought the shares of most of the heirs of his father, Micajah before his death. They inherited this land after his death, therefore, he must not have married.

Susan Casey married Urban Lewis.

Sally Casey may have married Ulle Lewis.

Richard Casey born ca 1789, died 1855 in Wayne County, married Polly Smith. They reared a large family south of Neuse River.

Matthew Casey was deceased by 1819.

Sources: Wills, deeds, vital statistics, and census records.

— Gladys Barwick Weeks

WILLIAM CASEY

416

William Casey, son of Micajah Casey and Sarah, was born ca 1774 in Wayne County, N.C., on his father's farm on Sleepy Creek; he died on his own plantation in the New Hope area of Wayne County, in 1834. He married Zilphia , born ca 1790 and died after 1870 in Wayne County, N.C. A Deed made in Wayne County on 15 Feb, 1813, leads one to believe she was Zilphia, daughter of Reuben Hines.

William lived quietly on his farm and reared his family as best he could. According to an Inventory taken of his estate, he had accumulated quite a bit of property and farm equipment before his death. He was buried on his plantation, site unknown today.

William and Zilphia were the parents of ten children.

Micajah Casey, son of William and Zilphia, was born ca 1810. He married Sarah A. Smith. They lived in the New Hope area and reared a family.

Reuben Casey was born ca 1811. He never married.

Wright Casey was born 1824 on his father's plantation on Bear Creek, died 1876 on his own plantation, on what is now "The Cliffs of the Neuse State Park." He married Mary Harrell, born 1832, died 1900. They, along with their daughter, Louise Casey Wiggins and her husband, James William Wiggins, are buried in a family cemetery in the Cliffs State Park.

Matthew Casey was born 1826 in Wayne County, died 1901 in Johnston Co. N.C. He married Sally Anne, b. 1846, d. 1904. Both are buried on the family plantation on Swift Creek in Johnston County, They reared a nice family.

Alexander Casey was born ca 1818 in Wayne County, N.C. He moved to Pamlico County, N.C. and reared a family there.

John P. Casey was born in Wayne County, N.C. ca 1825. He married ca 1854 to Anna Freeman, daughter of William Freeman of N.C. They were the parents of several children.

Hepsey Casey was born ca 1828 in Wayne County, N.C., died in Johnston County, N.C. She never married.

Barnabas Casey was born ca 1830 in Wayne County, died 1860 in Johnston County, N.C. of typhoid fever.

Martha Anne Casey was born 1833 in New Hope District of Wayne County, died 28 July, 1897 in Indian Springs Township, Wayne County, N.C. She married on 22 Sept, 1853 in Johnston Co., N.C., to Arthur Thomas Wiggs born in Johnston County, N.C., died there in 1860 of typhoid fever. Arthur was a farmer. They were the parents of three children: William B., Elizabeth, and Mary Susan Wiggs. After the death of Arthur, Martha Anne married in Pamlico County, N.C. to Edward White, a Free Will Baptist Minister.

Sources: Marriage records, family Bible, division of land and census records.

— Gladys Barwick Weeks

GEORGE CONNOR CASTEEN, SR.

417

George Connor Casteen, born January 6, 1907, is the son of the late Llewellyn Proctor and Nathan Daniel Casteen. When George was three months old his family moved to Goldsboro. Since that day, Goldsboro has been George's hometown.

Llewellyn Proctor, born September 4, 1874, and Nathan Daniel Casteen, born April 8, 1858, were married in Rocky Mount, N.C. October 27, 1894. Their children were: Purley Gray, veteran of World War I, married Dorothy Seifert; Mary Lena, married William Avery Loftin; George Connor, married Eliza Ann Jackson; and Lois, married George Dallas Langston. Llewellyn who died August 10, 1951, a native of Edgecombe County, was buried in the Proctor Cemetery beside the grave of her husband who died November 19, 1937.

Nathan Daniel Casteen was the son of William Wright Casteen and Jane Harrington Casteen. William and his twin brothers, John and James, were soldiers serving the southern states in the Civil War. William was stationed at Fort Fisher, and his brothers were with General Jackson in Virginia. During the heat of a battle John was forced to leave James on the field where he had fallen, fatally wounded. He was wearing a scarf identical to his own, both made by their mother and given to them when they went to war.

Llewellyn Proctor's parents were Murphrey Ann Proctor born August 29, 1843 and William Gray Proctor born April 5, 1829. They were married in Edgecombe County May 8, 1859. Murphrey Ann Proctor was the daughter of Absolem Proctor and Lany Moore. William Gray Proctor was the son of Frederick Proctor and Celia Ann Taylor Proctor, Just prior to the Civil War, William Gray Proctor went with a group of Edgecombe County men to see Presi-



Mr. and Mrs. George Connor Sr. on their 50th wedding anniversary 26 Nov. 1981.

dent Lincoln and to submit a plan to reimburse the southern planters for their slaves, thereby seeking a peaceful solution to the major problem between the North and South. The President was unable to go along with the proposal. William Gray then enlisted and fought in the War Between the States in the 5th North Carolina Cavalry under General J.E.B. Stuart, serving around Richmond, Virginia. He was wounded and in the hospital on two occasions. He was captured and imprisoned in Point Lookout, Maryland. Records show that he was a prisoner of war from March 31, 1865 until June 16, 1865. (Refer to William Gray Proctor story).

George Connor Casteen married Eliza Ann Jackson of Lenoir County, November 26, 1931. Her parents were Eliza Ann Parrott and Jesse Jackson, III. They have two children: George Connor Casteen, Jr. born June 6, 1933 and Catherine Arundel born October 26, 1936.

George Connor Casteen, Jr. attended Oak Ridge Military Academy and Wake Forest College. Following his military tour of duty, he returned to Goldsboro and became a partner with his father in the furniture business. George married Mary Jane Poole, daughter of Lillie Edwards and Major Richard Wirtz Poole. They have two daughters; Pamela Jean, born November 29, 1960; and Mary Frances, born March 14, 1963. Pamela graduated at Peace College an Art major. She is now a senior at East Carolina University. Mary Frances attended Southern Wayne High School and is a student at East Carolina University.

Catherine attended Goldsboro Schools and was a student at Peace College where she graduated in 1956. She has taught art for several years and is now teaching in Raleigh. Catherine married James Mustian Stewart, Jr., son of the late Nettie Rice and James Mustian Stewart, Sr. Catherine and Jim's wedding, September 7, 1956, was the first to be held in the chapel of North Carolina State University. James graduated, and later earned his master's and doctorate degrees at North Carolina State University. He is now Associate Director of N.C. Water Resources and Research Institute. James and Catherine have three children: James Hamilton, born August 22, 1957, graduated at N.C. State University and received his commission in the Air Force. He is now an officer stationed at Minot Air Force Base in North Dakota. Richard Charles, born March 16, 1959, attended Raleigh schools and is now a senior at North Carolina State University. Charlotte Elizabeth also attended schools in Raleigh and is now a sophomore at Western Carolina University.

George Connor Casteen, with his close family, faced and weathered the Depression years. He, at an early age, knew the importance of working and earning a salary. While many of his friends were unemployed, George was never without a job. Each adjustment to a new place became a valuable learning experience. He worked in the office of an old family friend and learned about real estate and insurance. He became interested in furniture when he was offered a job with Sol Issacs Furniture Store to work as a salesman. He later became a member of the firm, and eventually was made a partner in the Sol Isaacs-George Casteen Furniture Company. He held this position until his son returned from Korea. They formed a partnership under the name of George Casteen and Son Furniture Store. They successfully operated this business for almost thirty years.

George, with his outgoing personality and inexhaustible supply of anecdotes, is happy with people. A past member of the Lion's Club and the Civitan Club, he is now enjoying his membership in the Golden K. Other days, coffee with his friends at a nearby Drug Store gets him off to a good start. He is a long-time member of the First Baptist Church and his attendance at the Men's Adult Class every Sunday morning is, perhaps, the greatest source of self esteem and peace of mind.

Sources: Old family Bibles (Proctor and Casteen), letters, family records and certificates, Archives at Raleigh, marriage certificates, newspapers and old graveyards.

— Pamela Jean Casteen

THE JOHN BRYANT CHASE FAMILY

417-A

John Bryant (Johnnie) Chase (12-16-1899 to 2-11-1959) was born in Eureka the son of a local merchant, Romulus E. (1868 to 4-8-1925) and Ora Overman Chase (3-15-1869 to 11-30-1943). His paternal grandparents were Starling C. (12-22-1842 to 5-30-1919) and Loumiza Chase (6-29-1842 to 9-25-1923) and his maternal grandparents were John and Louisa Overman.

Johnnie attended a boarding school in Winterville where he was on the baseball team.

In the spring of 1921 during a baseball game Johnnie met, through a mutual friend, Leon Becton, Nancy Thomas Winbon (b. 10-12-

1903), the daughter of Robert Edward and Lou Katie Davis Winborn of Fremont, (see related sketch).

Johnnie and Nancy were married 1-27-1922 and their first home was in Lindell where Johnnie ran a general store until 1923. They then moved to Nancy's family's old homeplace between Eureka and Fremont where they farmed for Nancy's father until 1924. To make extra money to help cover the weekly expenses Johnnie would peddle a box of fish each Saturday — choice fish, the spotted trout, sold for 2 pounds for $.35. In 1924, they moved to Eureka into the home of Johnnie's deceased grandmother, Loumiza Chase, which became their home for the rest of Johnnie's life.

In Eureka, Johnnie opened a general merchandise store which he and Nancy ran until 1933. At the same time they were farming and in the process of purchasing land of their own which totaled over 800 acres during Johnnie's lifetime. When their two sons were small they would each take one of the boys with them to work on the farms. Their marriage was a devoted partnership from beginning to end. They shared interests in the church, community and farming organizations. Johnnie was a member of the Official Board, on the Administrative Board, and Treasurer of the Eureka Methodist Church where he was a life long member. He was a member of the Eureka School Board and a charter member of the Eureka Ruritan Club. Johnnie also worked for New Planters Tobacco Warehouse in Wilson and as a fertilizer dealer. He was on the Draft Board during World War II and a member of the board of directors of Branch Banking and Trust Co. of Fremont. He was very active in the Farm Bureau and served on the Wayne Co. Agriculture Board.

But the most important things in Johnnie and Nancy's life were their two boys. From the beginning they were included in the partnership. The family not only shared the work but also had many other interests in common. When the boys were in the 4-H, Johnnie and Nancy served as leaders and were always supportive in their school activities. From little tots the boys attended church with their parents. A lover of sports, Johnnie carried the boys to numerous ball games — local and statewide.

John Bryant Chase, Jr. (1-31-1927 to 6-21-1978) was their eldest son. He was a loving, studious, perfectionist who was admired by everyone. Very active in his church, he was president of the Eureka Methodist Youth Fellowship and was active in the organization on the district level. He graduated from Eureka High School in 1943, at the age of 16 and entered the University at Chapel Hill that summer, graduating in 1946 with a B.S. in Chemistry. That fall he began his teaching career at New Hanover High School in Wilmington and at night taught college extension courses through U.N.C. His summers were spent working on a M.A. which he received from the university in 1949. He received a fellowship from the University of Virginia to work on his Ph.D. in 1950 and as an assistant professor. In 1956, after receiving his Ph.D., he returned to U.N.C. as a professor in the Dept. of Education. His work was interrupted while he served as assistant to the Provost after which he went back to the Dept. of Education. While living in Chapel Hill, he was president of the Chapel Hill Civitan Club. In 1969 John Bryant was transferred to the University of N.C. at Charlotte as Dean of Human Development and Learning and served as the first chairman of the Governor's Adovcacy for Children and Youth.

John Bryant married Jean Cox from Woodlawn, Va., on 6-16-1951 and they had two daughters, Nancy Davidson Chase (b. 12-8-1953) and Jean Cox (Jeanie) Chase (b. 12-25-1956).

Johnnie and Nancy's youngest son was Thomas Edward (Tom) Chase (2-24-1929 to 3-15-1968). The Thomas was for his mother's grandfather, Thomas F. Davis, and the Edward was for his mother's father, Robert Edward Winborn. At a young age it was discovered that Tom had rheumatic fever but this didn't stop him from being a very active young person, especially in things like the 4-H Club. After graduating from Eureka High School, he attended college commuting to Atlantic Christian at Wilson from which he graduated in June 1951. He was a member of the Sigma Alpha Fraternity.

Described as being like his father, not only in looks but also his friendly, easy going, personality, Tom also chose his father's professions in many ways. He had always loved farming so he returned to Eureka to manage the family farms. He was associated with the Eureka Fertilizer Co., the Eureka Development Co., and the New Planters Warehouse in Wilson. He was a member of the Eureka Town Board, member of the Board of Directors of the Fremont Branch Banking and Trust Co., and a member of the board of Fremont Mfg. Co. He was also a active member of the Farm Bureau, the county Agriculture Stabilization and Conservation Service committee, charter member of the Eureka Ruritan, and a charter member of the Eureka Fire Dept. He served 5 years on the Board of the Wayne Co. Tuberculosis Assoc. He was a member of the Official Board and a Trustee of the Eureka Methodist Church.

On 6-28-1953, Tom married Janice Sasser (b. 12-24-1927) from Selma and they had one daughter, Luellen Sasser (Lu) Chase (b. 1-5-1958) and one son, John Bryant (Johnny) Chase, II (b. 10-2-1960). Lu married Louis C. Massey.

Johnnie and John Bryant died from heart attacks and Tom died during open heart surgery.

Sources: Family Bible, court house records, tombstones, and personal interviews.

— Ann Grant Humphries

NANCY WINBON CHASE
417-B

Nancy Thomas Winbon, born 10-12-1903 between Fremont and Eureka, was the youngest of six children of Robert Edward (5-2-1865 to 3-19-1933) and Lou Katie Davis Winborn (6-26-1868 to 6-19-1933). Her paternal grandparents were James and Sally Winborn and her maternal grandparents were Thomas F. and Sarah Jane Davis.

She attended Daniel's Quarter Elementary, a one room school about two miles from her home. Teachers from the school often boarded with her family. After she graduated from Daniel's, her father retired from farming and entered the mercantile business in Fremont so that Nancy could attend Fremont High School. She was class poet for the Class of 1921, which graduated six Seniors. Sullins College of Bristol, Va. accepted Nancy for it's fall term but she decided instead to accept a proposal of marriage from John Bryant (Johnnie) Chase (12-16-1899 to 2-11-1957), son of Romulus E. and Ora Overman Chase of Eureka. Nancy and Johnny were married 1-27-1922 and they had two sons, John Bryant, Jr. (1-31-1927 to 6-21-1978) and Thomas Edward (2-24-1929 to 3-15-1968) (see related sketch).

Farm life was not easy, but Nancy was equal to the challange. Arising at 4:00 a.m., she



Johnnie B. Chase.



Nancy W. Chase.

would select vegetables from the garden by lantern light and prepare them for lunch before leaving for the fields with the hired help at 7:00, usually taking one of the boys with her. She was also responsible for keeping the farm's books.

Nancy's parents were Primitive Baptists but, after the wedding, she joined Johnnie's church, Eureka Methodist, where she taught Sunday School for 40 years and was church treasurer for 25 years. She served on the official board, was a Certified Lay Speaker and a charter member of the Women's Mission Society, later known as the Women's Society of Christian Service, of which she was made an Honorary Life Patron.

The Chase family held membership in the Wayne Co. Farm Bureau, where Nancy worked on membership drives, in legislative meetings and wherever a good leader was needed. She was elected as the first chairman of the Associated Women of the Wayne Co. Farm Bureau and, in 1953, she was elevated to the chairmanship of the State Farm Bureau Women and, by virtue of this, was elected to the Board of Directors of the N.C. Farm Bureau. She held this position until 1961. She also served on the Bureau's Flu-cured Tobacco Advisory Committee. In 1956 she became the first woman to receive the N.C. Farm Bureau's Award for Distinguished Service to Agriculture. Nancy was also the first woman elected as a voting delegate to represent N.C. at a National Farm Bureau Convention. She was featured in the *Goldsboro News-Argus* "Rural Lady of the Week" column (2-1-55) and in Jan. 1965, was named "the South's Most Outstanding Woman of the Year" by *The Progressive Farmer* magazine. In 1963, she received the Future Homemakers of America Award and in 1967, a citation and plaque from the N.C. Farm Bureau Women for outstanding service to rural people.

While her boys were growing up, she was a very diligent and dedicated parent, supporting them in their many school and 4-H projects. When the youngest was graduated from college and married in 1953, Nancy, unlike most people, who feel that they could finally relax and take it easy,, redoubled her efforts. She was named to the President's Committee on Traffic Safety and served as a sponsor for Beta Sigma Phi, a social and cultural society.

When Johnnie died unexpectedly in 1959, Nancy was faced with decisions as to what direction her life should take and, as she had done so often before, she chose a path of service and dedication. Her involvement with the Wayne Co. Mental Health Assoc. led to her appointment to its board and to membership on the board of the N.C. Mental Health Foundation. For her work, she was honored by the N.C. Mental Health Assoc. with a "Special Award for Leadership and Outstanding Service" in 1968 and with a similar honor by the Wayne Co. Mental Health Center that same year.

It was inevitable that her energy, devotion, service and her support of and active participation in the Democratic Party would come together and they did in 1962. Henry Belk, editor of the *News-Argus* and long-time friend, urged her to seek a seat in the N.C. House of Representatives. She thanked him for the compliment, declined and forgot about it until she was approached again and told that a "Draft Mrs. Chase Committee" had been formed and was gaining considerable strength. She accepted this encouragement, filed for election and became the first woman from Wayne Co. to serve in the General Assembly. She held this seat for eight consecutive terms — longer than any other person from Wayne Co. and longer than any other woman in the state.

At the age of 59, "Miss Nancy", as she is affectionately known across the state, had started down yet another avenue of service. She became one of the most effective legislators in the state, chairing several committees while, at the same time, maintaining a full schedule at home. She continued to teach Sunday School each week, served on the Wayne Co. Red Cross Board of Directors and the Eureka School Board, was the first woman on the Wayne Community College Board of Trustees, served on the Board of Trustees of Louisburg College, the Advisory Committee of the N.C. School of Nursing and the State Committee on the Education and Employment of Women. She was the Agricultural Representative for the Goldsboro Area Chamber of Commerce, a director of the Goldsboro N.C.N.B. and the Fremont B.B. & T., a member of the State Historical Society, the Wayne Co. Agricultural Advisory Extension Committee, the Educational Committee of the Wayne Co. Sunday School Assoc., the Legislative Committee of the Business and Professional Women's Club, the N.C. Advisory Committee to the Peace Corps, and honorary member of the State Future Homemakers of America, and Delta Kappa Gamma.

In addition, she was a board member of the N.C. Land Use Planning Commission, on the Commission to Study Mental Health in N.C., the Governor's Study Committee on Architectural Barriers and the State Committee for Educational Television. In 1968 she was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention and for seven years she was a guest speaker at the Girl's State Convention. In 1972 she served as chairman of Legislative Study Commission on Public Services in N.C.

Over the years Nancy received a great number of citations for her many accomplishments and contributions. In 1962, she was a "Tar Heel of the Week" in the *News and Observer;* in 1963 she was included in *Carolina Tar Heel Who's Who;* in 1964 she was named to *Who's Who of American Women;* in 1965 she was included in the *Dictionary of International Biography;* in 1968, the *National Registry of Prominent Americans* and in 1972, *Personalities of the South.* In 1976 she was included in the Bicentennial Edition of *Outstanding Americans.*

As soon as women received the right to vote, Nancy's father insisted that the women of his household register and vote. The habit of voting regularly and being a loyal Democrat was carried on after her marriage. She served the party in many capacities from the precinct to county level. In 1962, she was named "Democratic Woman of the Year" in Wayne Co. and the Third Congressional District. The State Democratic Women named her "Democratic Woman of the Year" for N.C. in 1975, and in 1978 the N.C. Young Democrats named her "Democrat of the Year".

Recognition for her many contributions came in a variety of awards and honors from many diverse sources. She was awarded the Ruritan National Community Service Award by the Eureka Ruritan in 1963; an honorary membership in the International Beta Sigma Phi for outstanding achievements and service to the people of the county and state; the Distinguished Service Award from the Arthritis Foundation in 1969; and the Paul B. Smith Distinguished Citizen Award for meritorious contribution to the Mental Health Services of children in N.C. presented by the N.C. Council of Child Psychiatry in 1971.

In 1972 Mrs. Chase was presented the Distinguished Service Award by the N.C. Public Health Association, and the Irene McCain McFarland Award for Outstanding Services in Mental Health in 1973. She received the N.C. Dental Society Award for contributions to the health of the citizens of N.C. in 1975, and was cited by the American Heritage Research Association, Inc. in recognition of professional and civil services. In 1977 she won the Valand Award for Outstanding Service to Mental Health.

Mrs. Chase received many commendations in 1978. Among them: a plaque for Outstanding Service in the Legislature from the Mt. Olive Chamber of Commerce; the distinguished service award from the Eureka Jaycees; the Christian Education Award by the Wayne Co. Sunday School Assoc.; and an award for outstanding service in Public Education by the Goldsboro unit of the N.C.A.E. and C.T.A. She was also awarded for her Christian Leadership in the General Assembly by the Church Women United of Goldsboro, and was given an artistic rendering of the Charles B. Aycock Birthplace in recognition of outstanding service by the Goldsboro Area Chamber of Commerce.

During her last term in the legislature, Mrs. Chase led the fight for Cherry Hospital to have a new state laundry facility. The building was named the Nancy W. Chase Laundry.

After her retirement from the legislature in 1978 she continued to serve people on the state and local level. From 1978 to 1980 she served on the Legislative Committee of the Mental Health Study Commission and the N.C. Governmental Evaluation Commission. She continued to serve on the Wayne Co. Mental Health Assocation board and the Wayne Co. Mental Health Center board. She received a letter of citation and a plaque from Governor Hunt for her outstanding work and contributions to the center. She also served on the board of the Sheltered Work Shop.

In 1982, Nancy, still very active, headed the campaign to "keep the two year term" in the legislature, and was working in the campaign to save the Cape Hatteras lighthouse from tidal erosion and to preserve the Goldsboro Weil Houses.

Miss Nancy's commitment to serve her fellow man was aptly described in an article by

Frank Warren for the *Goldsboro News-Argus* "Personality in the News" column:

Her hobbies are her civic activities — there's scant time left for anything else.

Standing less than five feet tall, Mrs. Chase is a woman small of stature but large in accomplishment. 'I just do the best I can,' she says.

Sources: Newspapers, Wayne Co. records, resumes, personal interviews and memorabilia.

— Ann Grant Humphries

THE MARCUS CICERO STEPHEN CHERRY FAMILY

418

Marcus Cicero Stephen Cherry, II was born in Pitt County, near Bethel, North Carolina, February 8, 1872 and died September 9, 1935. He was the son of the first M.C.S. Cherry of English stock, authentically traced back to Sir Richard Cherry, Knight of South Denchworth, Berks County, England, who served that shire in parliament during the reign of Edward III and Richard II, and was chosen Speaker of the House of Commons in the latter. Sir Richard Cherry died in 1401. The first M.C.S. Cherry was the son of Roderick Cherry (1790-1840), having served in the House of Commons in 1816-1817. This M.C.S. Cherry was born February 27, 1827 and died October 2, 1895. He married Arcena Best, and to this union were born ten children.

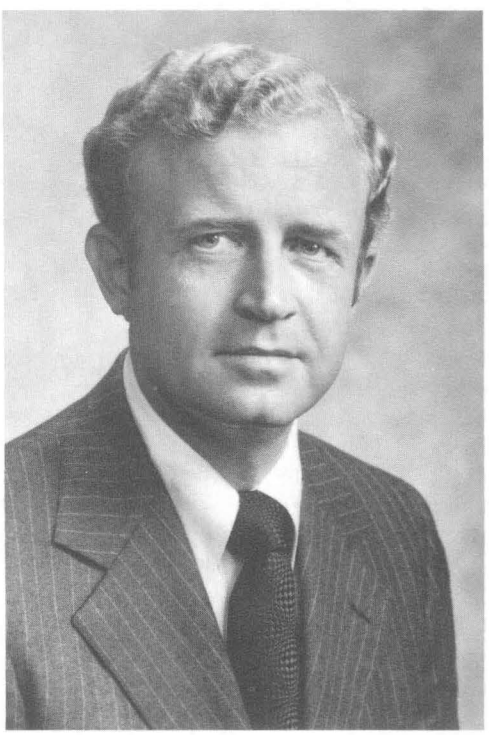
Marcus Cicero Stephen, II was next to the youngest in this family. He left his father's plantation in Pitt County in the late 1800s to seek his fortune and came to Mount Olive, North Carolina. He went into the Life Insurance business in 1892. In 1898, he added Fire and Casualty Insurance to his business. It was a small one-man business in an upstairs office for many years. In 1900, he married Amanda Lambert, born just three miles from Mount Olive, in Duplin County. Her father, Mr. Frank Lambert, later built a nice home in town just across the street from the old McGee Boarding House on South Center Street. Mr. Cherry was quite a character, and everybody loved him. He called his wife "Tootie"; therefore, she became "Miss Tootie" to most of the folks in this little town. To this union were born four children: Frances Mark, Marcus Cicero Stephen, Gordon Lambert and Walter Theron.



Marcus Cicero Stephen Cherry II (1872-1935).



Walter Cherry (1909-1968).



Marcus Cicero Stephen Cherry III (1936-).

Mr. Cherry's business prospered, and he rented a down stairs office, which is the location of the family owned business today — 117 North Center Street. In 1914, he hired a secretary, Miss Estelle McPhail, who was loyal and faithful for forty-five years. She was lovingly retired by the firm in 1959 with a pension. In 1929, his youngest son, Walter, entered the business, and it became M.C.S. Cherry & Son. It prospered as the years went by, and after his father died, Walter began to want a new office; he now owned the property the rented building was on. In 1961, Marcus Cicero Stephen Cherry, III, after finishing college and three years in the Navy, came home to try his hands in insurance. He said he would never forget what his father told him: "Well, son, you are welcome, and I'll be glad to have you, but if you don't like it, there's the front door, and there's the back door." Mr. Walter built his new office with the planning and leg work done mostly by his son, Marcus. It was completed in 1962, and it has been told that Mr. Walter said, in retrospect, he never had as much money in his pockets in the new office as in the old one with the walls covered with calendars to keep the plaster from falling. In 1953, Miss Lilliam Barwick, now Mrs. Lillian Langley, was hired as the second secretary and is there today, loyal and faithful as her predecessor, Miss Estelle McPhail.

Time passed, secretaries were added and Marcus, III decided he needed more office space. He bought the adjoining building from his mother and added it to the existing building which was completed in 1974 and houses the firm of M.C.S. Cherry & Son today. M.C.S. Cherry & Son is the oldest business in Mount Olive, having its beginning in 1892.

"The name of Cherry is preserved by a patriotic and talented race full of generous feelings." (From Wheeler's *Reminiscenses and Memoirs.)*

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Mrs. Walter T. Cherry

JESSE COBB

418-A

The Cobb family of Wayne County traces its origins to Jesse Cobb, who was born c. 1730 in Bertie county and who moved to New Bern prior to 1770 when Tryon's Palace was completed. In 1771 Jesse married Elizabeth Herritage, the 19 year old daughter of William Herritage, English born Harrow graduate, who served for 30 years as clerk of the colonial assembly under the Royal Governors Arthur Dobbs, William Tryon, and Josiah Martin. An older sister of Elizabeth Herritage was Sarah, the second wife of Richard Caswell, revolutionary leader and the first elected Governor of North Carolina.

Elizabeth had, in 1769, inherited four building lots in the town of Kingston from her father's estate and in 1772 she and Jesse built a two story wooden house which they named "Harmony Hall". They lived there until 1776 when Jesse left to serve in the Militia, and his wife took her family to live with the family of her brother, Captain John Herritage.

In 1777 Governor Caswell ordered the removal of the state offices and records from New Bern to Kinston for safe-keeping. The Secretary of State of North Carolina moved into "Harmony Hall," and all the state's records were housed there until 1781. At that

time Caswell purchased the house from Jesse and Elizabeth Cobb. Subsequently it was, in 1824, reacquired by members of the Cobb family and remained in their possession until 1937 when it became the Kinston Public Library. It is presently owned by the Lenoir County Historical Society.

Jesse Cobb and his brother-in law, Richard Caswell, were close associates in the movement to throw off English rule in North Carolina. He and Caswell were members of the First Provincial Congress which met in New Bern in 1774 in defiance of the then Royal Governor Josiah Martin. Caswell was elected to represent North Carolina at the first Continental Congress in Philadelphia, but he returned to North Carolina prior to the signing of the Declaration of Independence to serve as a Colonel in the State Militia and as Governor. Cobb was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of North Carolina which met in Halifax in 1776. He was Captain of Company A, Dobbs County Militia, and participated in the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge with Caswell on February 26, 1776. He later served as Commissioner of Commissary in the 1st. Battalion of Volunteers, and was elected to the North Carolina House of Commons from Dobbs county on April 14, 1778. Notice of his death in Kinston on September 3, 1807, appears in the *Raleigh (N.C.) Register* dated September 10, of that year.

Jesse and Elizabeth Cobb had four children: Ann who was born in 1772: John, born May 3, 1776 at the plantation of Captain John Herritage, his uncle: Jesse, born in 1778, and Elizabeth, born in 1780. It is of interest that Jesse was among the first fifty students to enroll in the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. University records show that from 1797 to 1799 he attended that institution which opened in 1796.

Sources: Colonial, state and family records.

— William B. Cobb Jr.

JOHN COBB

418-B

John Cobb, at the age of 26, married Ann "Nancy" Whitfield, the 17 year old daughter of Brigadier General Bryan Whitfield on January 13, 1803, at "Mush Hill" in Lenoir County, according to the newspaper *Minerva* of February 1, 1803, Of this union there were three children born prior to Nancy's death in childbirth in 1814. They were William Donnell Cobb, born 1805; Nancy, born and died in 1807; and Elizabeth, born in 1808.

At the age of nine, at the time of his mother's death, William and his sister, Elizabeth, were sent to the home of their grandfather, General Whitfield. John Cobb subsequently married Ann Bryan Grist at Christ Church, New Bern. Record of their marriage appears in Volumn 1 of the Parish Register as well as in the *Raleigh (N.C.) Register* of May 29, 1818. They had seven children whose descendants still live in Lenoir County where John died in 1834.

Sources: Colonial, state and family sources.

— William B. Cobb Jr.

NEEDHAM BRYAN COBB

418-C

The second son of Ann and William Donnell Cobb was Needham Bryan Cobb. Born in Wayne County 1836, he graduated from the University at Chapel Hill at the age of 18 with an A.B. degree. Subsequently he received an M.A. degree from Chapel Hill and a Doctor of Divinity degree from Judson College in Alabama. For several years he taught Latin and Greek at the Goldsboro Female Academy. In the "Great Awakeing" of the 1850's he left the Episcopal church to become a Baptist minister. In this capacity he served as a chaplain in the Confederate Army and afterwards as pastor of several churches in Virginia and North Carolina. During his lifetime he filled important positions with this, the largest denomination in North Carolina, becoming President of the State Baptist Convention in 1891. His first wife was Martha Louisa Cobb of Pitt County and his second wife was Ann Fennell. By them he had fifteen children, two of them deserve mention.

Collier Cobb was born at "Mt. Auburn" near Everettesville in 1862 while his father was in the Confederate Army. He was educated at home and attended Wake Forest College and the University at Chapel Hill prior to receiving his A.B. degree from Harvard University at Cambridge, Mass. in 1889. He taught at Harvard and the Massachusettes Institute of Technology before returning to Chapel Hill in 1892 where for 40 years he headed the Department of Geology. Collier Cobb traveled widely in the Far East and in Europe and wrote extensively. A scientist and humanist of rare good humor and a raconteur of note, Collier Cobb instilled in generations of students a sense of ecological responsibility and the need for environmental sensitivity, long before these concepts became popular. This library is now at the University of North Carolina at Wilmington and he is honored at Chapel Hill by Cobb dormitory.

Needham B. Cobb's second son, Needham Tyndall Cobb, played a unique role in the healing of the bitter divisions which arose out of the Civil War. A native of Wayne County, he married Eleanor Hope Atkins, the daughter of the Union General Smith Atkins who, in 1865, won the affections of Eleanor Swain, 19 year old daughter of ex-Governor and long time president of the University at Chapel Hill, David L. Swain. Their marriage in that year stirred up such bitterness toward President Swain and the University that in 1868 the University was forced to close because of lack of student and faculty support.

Eleanor Atkins, as did her mother, attended St. Mary's School in Raleigh and it was there that she met Tyndall Cobb. In the early 1900s they moved to Orlando, Florida where they made their home for many years.

Bryan Whitfield Cobb, third son of Ann and William D. Cobb, served as a captain in the Confederate Army but never married.

Sources: Colonial, state and family records.

— William B. Cobb Jr.

WILLIAM DONNELL COBB

418-D

William Donnell Cobb married, in 1833, Ann Spicer Collier of Wayne County, the daughter of Probert Collier, a prominent planter, and his wife Elizabeth Green, widow of Loverd Bryan. Ann received her inheritance two years later when her father died, and together the Cobbs built a substantial plantation house which they named "Mt. Auburn" because of the red clay soil which predominated south of the Neuse river in Wayne County. Here they brought up five sons and four daughters.

Their oldest son, John Probert, graduated from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill in 1854, and subsequently joined the Confederate Army where he served initially in the "Goldsboro Rifles" as a private. He was among the defenders of Ft. Macon at Atlantic Beach and in 1862 was promoted to Captain in the 2nd Regiment of the North Carolina Troops. An outstanding and fearless officer and a natural leader of men he was wounded at the Seven Days battles on the Virginia peninsula where the Union forces under General McClellan were repulsed; at the battle of Chancellorsville and at Cold Harbor, Virginia. In 1864, in command of the 2nd N.C. Regiment as a Lt. Colonel, Cobb was shot in the ankle, his wound became infected and it was necessary to remove his leg. At the age of 30, with a wooden leg, Colonel Cobb returned to the Wayne County home of his heart-broken and virtually bankrupt parents. Marrying his distant cousin, Sarah Elizabeth Whitfield, he moved his family to Tallahassee, Florida, where he lived with his seven children until his death at the age of 89.

Sources: Colonial, state and family records.

— William B. Cobb Jr.

WM. HENRY "REB" COBB

418-E

In 1889, after study under his father's supervision and attending classes at the University of Maryland and Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia from which he graduated at the age of 21, Dr. "Reb" Cobb began the general practice of medicine in which he served the people of Goldsboro and Wayne County for 57 years. Married in 1893 to Georgia Borden, one of the eight children of William H. Borden, the young physician and his wife purchased a lot and built a large house on the corner of South James and West Walnut street. There they brought up two sons, William Borden and Donnell Borden Cobb. Mrs. Cobb played an active role in community life for many years as Regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution, President of the United Daughters of the Confederacy (her father had been a Captain in the Confederate Army) and as chairman of the Wayne County chapter of the Colonial Dames during which time she was instrumental in the erection of the marker at the site, in Wayne County, of the former Dobbs county (1758-1791) court house.

Both were devoted members of St. Paul Methodist church where Dr. Cobb served as chairman and chairman emeritus of the Board

of Stewards until his death in 1946 at the age of 78. During his long service to the community Dr. Cobb was Superintendent of Health of Wayne county and Goldsboro city physician for many years, as well as a trustee of the Goldsboro Hosptial.

W. Borden Cobb, elder son of Dr. and Mrs. William H. Cobb, was born in Goldsboro in 1894. Educated in the Goldsboro public schools, he attended the Randolph-Macon Academy and graduated from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. After graduation he enlisted in the Army Chemical Warfare Corps and served on the Western front in France until the armistice of 1918. Returning to Goldsboro after studies at the Sorbonne in Paris, he was employed for 14 years as teller and assistant cashier at the Wayne National Bank. He was assistant cashier when the bank was reorganized as the Bank of Wayne. In 1935 he was named auditor for Wayne County where for four years he played an important role in introducing business-like methods to county government. He was president of Cobb Motor Company from 1939 to 1957.

Borden Cobb was interested in a broad range of civic causes. He was for many years a member of the Salvation Army advisory board, a member of the Goldsboro Board of Aldermen and sinking fund commissioner for the city of Goldsboro, and played a leadership role in the American Legion, the Kiwanis Club and the Men's garden club. A man of high principles and a strong sense of rectitude Borden Cobb took seriously the obligations of good citizenship and made a lasting contribution to the betterment of his community. He was married in 1921 to Carol Collier of Goldsboro and they had three children; William, who served for 30 years as a consular and diplomatic officer of the United States; John (Jack), who is the owner of Cobb Motor Company; and Caroline (Mrs. E.B. Borden Parker) who is a member of the Goldsboro school board. After Carol Cobb's death in 1943 he married Mrs. Virginia Cone Kimbrough.

The younger son of Dr. and Mrs. Cobb, Donnell, followed the tradition of his grandfather and father and studied medicine after obtaining his degree from the University at Chapel Hill. He was initially associated with the Doctors Mayo at their world famous clinic in Rochester, Minnesota, but returned to Goldsboro where he practiced surgery in association with his father. A gifted and compassionate surgeon, Donnell Cobb enjoyed the esteem of his professional associates and the gratitude and affection of his many patients. He was gentle, calm, and gave of his skills to all who called upon him until his sudden death in 1956.

Sources: Colonial, state and family records.

— William B. Cobb, Jr.

W.H.H. COBB

418-F

The fourth son of the Cobb's was William Henry Harrison Cobb, named in honor of the newly elected (1841) Whig President William Henry Harrison, (hero of the battle of Tippecanoe who caught cold during his lengthy inaugural speech and lived for only 31 days thereafter). The campaign slogan of the Whigs, "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too" provided the nickname of young William who throughout his entire life was known as "Tip". Cobb.

"Tip" showed an early interest in the practice of medicine and was sent to the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia where he earned his medical degree. Immediately after graduation in 1861, at the age of 20 he joined his three older brothers in the Confederate Army. He participated in the defense of Ft. Macon and served as a 2nd Lieutenant in the 2nd N.C. Regiment. In 1863 he became assistant surgeon in the regiment with which he served at Richmond, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and at Appamattox when General Lee surrendered.

The young officer returned to Wayne county to find his father penniless, "Mt. Auburn" desolate, the seal slashed, by a union soldier, from his University of Pennsylvania diploma, the slaves gone and the farms in rack and ruin. He immediately opened an office for the practice of medicine in Goldsboro and took the oath of allegiance to the United States on July 4, 1866. Two days after Christmas that same year he married Etta Wright, aged 22, who had for 13 years following the death of her parents in Alabama made her home with her aunt, Rebecca Wright Slocumb, and her husband, John Slocumb.

The house in which they were married was first located at the intersection of East Walnut and Slocumb streets, and in later years it was moved to the Orphan Home property on East Ash street. During their lifetime in Goldsboro, Dr. "Tip" Cobb and his family made their home first on South William street and then on North William Street in the house occupied after 1924 by the Goldsboro superintendent of schools. There he practiced gynecology and obstetrics and brought up his only son William Henry "Reb" Cobb who followed in his father's footsteps as a beloved physician, and three daughters, Marianna, Nellie, and Leila all of whom devoted their lives to the cause of education.

Nellie Cobb, an early graduate of the Boston Cooking School, was among the first teachers of home economics in the public schools of North Carolina. Leila was a member of the faculty at the Pennsylvania State Teacher's College at East Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, and at the Maryland State Teacher's College at Towson, Maryland, before returning to serve as a teaching supervisor in the Wayne county school system.

Marianna was the author of children's school text books in which she incorporated as characters personalities from among her family and friends. In the early 1920's the Cobb sisters bought for themselves the lot at 410 East Walnut Street on which they erected a comfortable house placed side-wise on the lot because of space limitations. In recent years the house has acquired a popular legend as "haunted", and the ghosts of Miss Lella and Miss Nellie Cobb are reputed to be active there.

Sources: Colonial, state and family records.

— William B. Cobb Jr.

THE LEWIS MARION COGDELL FAMILY

419

Lewis Marion Cogdell was born 18 Oct. 1871 in Wayne County, N.C. He was the son of Needham Claudis Cogdell (1846-1925) and Martha Jane Britt (1848-1888). He lived with his parents on a farm until he was twenty-one years old.

On 26 Jan. 1896 he married Louise (Lou) Godwin. Louise was born 27 March 1872 in Wayne County, N.C. She was the daughter of Handy Haywood Godwin (1832-1899) and Elizabeth Ann Naylor (1839-1912).

After Lewis and Louise were married they moved to a farm. When they had been married for approximately 17 years they moved to Rocky Mount, N.C.

Lewis worked in the railroad yard at Rocky Mount; however, farming was really what he loved best so after three years he moved his family to Rosewood, N.C. and once again became a farmer.

In those days, times were hard on the farm. Lewis and Louise worked very hard. The farm produced almost everything for the family except salt, sugar, clothing and oil for the lamps. Louise canned, pickled, and preserved fruit and vegetables. Meat was cured. Cows, chickens, pigs and mules were tended for food or work.

Lewis was known for his great strength. He had to put in long hours on the farm to make a living. Louise worked by his side. She also took care of her family and did her household chores. People still talk about her beautiful flower garden.

Even today the grandchildren recall that the best times they had while growing up were at their grandparent's home every Sunday. The women would cook a big dinner consisting of all the good things one's mind could imagine. After dinner, grown ups and children of all ages would play games until dusk.

One day (about year 1931) a storm was coming up and Lewis needed to get his hay in



Louise (Lou) Godwin in 1956.

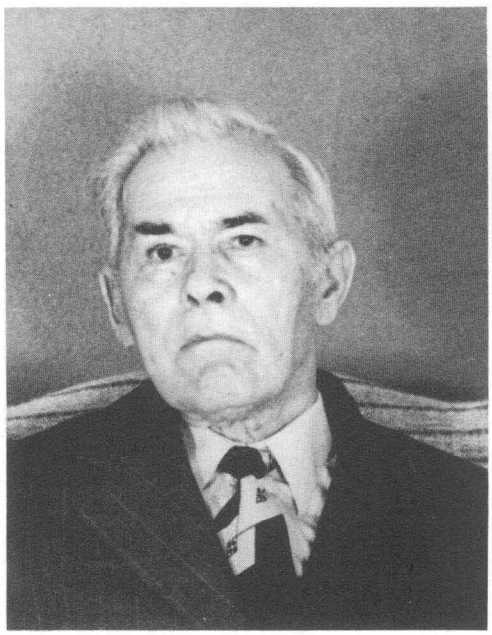
the barn before it rained. He worked hard and fast. We suppose Lewis worked too hard that day. Before it was over he had a severe stroke. It left his throat paralyzed. From that day on his voice was just a whisper. With one side of his body so badly paralyzed he had to give up farming.

Louise took special, tender, loving care of Lewis for the rest of his life. In spite of his stroke he did have a long life; he lived to be 86 years old. Lewis died 31 Dec. 1957. He was buried in the Britt Cemetery. This cemetery is located in the Corbett Hill section near Grantham, Wayne County.

Louise was a noble, wonderful woman. All who knew this lovely lady loved and admired her. She died 18 July 1958 and was buried beside her husband, Lewis in the Britt Cemetery.

Lewis and Louise reared a fine family. We wish we had the names and count of all their descendants. It would be a large number. Since we do not have all of this information we will write down the names of those we know. They had eleven children.

(1) Hattie May Cogdell was born 2 Dec. 1896 in Wayne County. She married John Spicer Carr 22 Oct. 1916. Their children are: Livius Marion (Pete), Edward Glenn, Addie Louise, John Spicer, Jr., William Ray, Viola May and Jewell Lee. Hattie died 4 March 1974 in Goldsboro. She is buried in Wayne Memorial Park.



Lewis Marion Cogdell in 1956.

(2) Paul Atwood Cogdell was born 20 April 1898 in Wayne County. He married Eula Verena Gurley 29 Oct. 1922. Their children are: Alice Marie and Henry Paul. Paul Atwood died 2 Dec. 1966 in Goldsboro. He is buried in Wayne Memorial Park.

(3) Martha Elizabeth Cogdell was born 22 Sept. 1899 in Wayne County. She married Robert Thomas Fly 18 Aug. 1920. Their children are: Robert, Garrett, Garland, Joe, Talmadge, Aulsa and Charlotte. Martha lives in Portsmouth, Va.

(4) Claudia Vinisha Cogdell was born 22 Aug. 1901 in Wayne County. She married Frank Eldridge Jones 4 July 1925. Their children are: Eldridge, Needham and Bonnie Lou. Claudia lives in Portsmouth, Va.

(5) A daughter, Samarie Cogdell was born 6 Jan. 1903 in Wayne County. She died as an infant and is buried in the Britt Cemetery.

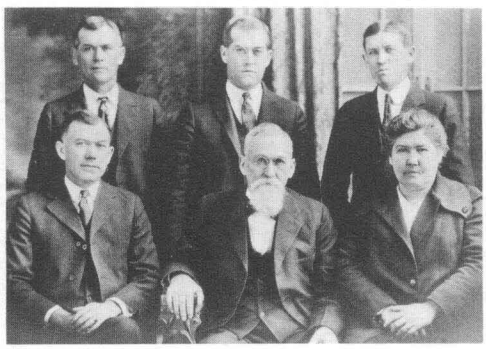
(6) Eba Iona Cogdell was born 7 Jan. 1904 in Wayne County, N.C. She married James William Smith 5 April 1925. Their children are: Mary Elizabeth (Betsy) and James William, Jr.(Jimmy). Eba lives in Goldsboro.

(7) Needham Aulsa Cogdell was born 18 Feb. 1906 in Wayne County. Needham was killed in an automobile accident 31 April 1931. He is buried in the Britt Cemetery.

(8) William Edgar (Bill) Cogdell was born 2 Jan. 1908 in Wayne County. He married Henrietta Neal 10 Feb. 1930. Their children are: Mary Lou, Donna, and Claude. William Edgar died 29 Sept. 1971 in Goldsboro. He is buried at Wayne Memorial Park.

(9) Lewis Coye Cogdell was born 2 June 1909 in Wayne County. He died 14 Aug. 1911 and is buried in the Britt Cemetery.

(10) Rossie Louise Cogdell was born 16 Nov. 1913 in Wayne County. She married Wilton Glenn Aycock 12 Sept. 1931. Their children are: Lou Jean, Ralph Glenn and Irene. After Wilton's death, Rossie married Nick Ladato. Rossie lives in Tampa, Florida.



Front row: Claude Cogdell, Needham Claudis Cogdell and Emma Cogdell. Back row: Lewis Marion Cogdell, Charlie Cogdell and George Cogdell.

(11) Joseph Bonnie Cogdell was born 30 Jan. 1916 in Wayne County. He married Floris Mildred Batchlor. Their children are: Haywood, Katherine, Karen and David. Bonnie and Mildred live in Rocky Mount.

Lewis and Louise were members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. One of the greatest highlights of their lives was to visit the Salt Lake Temple in Utah 19 Aug. 1948.

Sources: Family records of Livius Marion (Pete) Carr and his wife Lois S. Carr, and personal knowledge.

— Livius M. and Lois S. Carr

THE HENRY THOMAS COOKE FAMILY

420

Henry Thomas Cooke was born 1860, Pitt County, died 14 November 1924, son of Jerimah Cooke and Eliza Edwards of Greene, Co. He was married to Susan Yelverton, born 28 October 1868, died 1 March 1947. She was the daughter of Jesse B. Yelverton and Susan Hoskins. This family union had ten children. They lived all their lives in Wayne, Co. N.C. Henry was a farmer in and around the Pikeville area.

Their children were: Luther Cooke, born 19 June 1886, died 26 July 1943, Wayne Co. He married Roxie Brown, daughter of Patrick Brown; they were the parents of six children.

Henry Ivey Cooke, born 22 August 1891 died 25 April 1970, Wayne County, North Carolina. He married Nora Alice Pate, daughter of Stephan and Laura Pate. From this marriage, there were six children. Henry Cooke was a farmer in Wayne County. Later in his life he owned a variety and gas station in Goldsboro, N.C.

Lewis A. Cooke, born 16 January 1896, died 2 March 1954, married Mamie Hines Kennedy, daughter of Edd Kennedy and Emma Hines. They had no children, but Mrs. Mamie, as she was fondly called, loved and cared for many friends neighbors and children. Lewis was a farmer in early years, then became active in carpentering for his livelihood. He was born and died in Wayne County.

Talmadge Delton, born 7 July 1905, died 17 March 1973, Wayne, Co. N.C. He married Minnie Best, daughter of Henry and Jenny Best. This marriage had three children. Delton, (Pete) as he was called, was also a farmer and carpenter. His favorite sport was fishing. He was known quite well for his fishing tales.

Frederick A. Cooke was the youngest son and last child. He was born 1 June 1912, Wayne County, North Carolina. He married Lou Wilda Holland, daughter of James Holland and Lillie Bowden Holland. This union had six children in their family. F.A., as he was most commonly referred to, was an early farmer in Wayne County. Later he became a prominent building contractor in and around Goldsboro. He now lives in Goldsboro.

There were five daughters born to Henry and Susan Cooke. Annie Leslie, born 28 September 1888, died 9 October 1953, Wayne County, North Carolina. She was married to John Langston. They had eight children. They resided most of their years in the Nahunta area as farmers; later he became a store operator in Micro, North Carolina.

Bettie Cooke, born 25 March 1891, died 23 June 1944. She married William A. Crawford, son of William A. Crawford and Margaret Ann. Nine children were born of this marriage. They lived in the Pikeville area most of their lives. Her husband was a preacher in Wayne, Co. They later moved to Stantonsburg and Wilson, North Carolina. She was born and died in Wayne County, North Carolina.

Jerusha Cooke, born 11 June 1893, died 20 August 1950, Wayne, Co. N.C. He married Rebb Lancaster; they had one child. They lived all their lives near Patetown, North Carolina.

Eliza Cooke was born 29 October 1901 and died 10 July 1973, in Wayne County, North Carolina. Her first husband was C.A. Crawford; Eddie Jones was her second. There were four children of this marriage. They lived and farmed in Wayne County.

Eula Cooke was born 26 June 1903 and died

26 March 1974, Wayne County, North Carolina. Her first husband was Otis E. West and her second husband was Bruce Hopewell. There were four children of her first marriage. They lived in and around Wayne County.

Sources: Vital statistics, grave markers, and census reports.

— Crattie West Smith

HENRY M. COOPER

421

Born 1912 in Kenansville, attended Kenansville High School, Wingate Jr. College and graduated from N.C. State College with B.S. in Electrical Engineering 1934. Worked in Raleigh, Charlotte, Wilmington, Fayetteville, Goldsboro and retired from the General Electric Co. as senior engineer with almost twenty-five years service 1977.

Married Lessie Orie Proctor daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph J. Proctor of the Town Creek community in Wilson Co. in 1941. One daughter, Mary Frances a 1974 graduate of N.C. State University and the wife of Don Pittman a native of Waynetown Indiana. They now live in Pompano Beach Fla.

W.B. Cooper, father of Henry Cooper, was owner of and, along with his brother, ran a gen. merchandise business in Kenansville. Before becoming a merchant, W.B. Cooper, like several generations of Coopers, farmed and ran Cooper's mill, a well known land mark in the eighteen hundreds and early nineteen hundreds. Early deeds place ownership of land as far back as 1791.

W.B. Cooper's mother was Mary E. Middleton. Her lineage can be traced through the Middleton papers back to John Middleton 1697-1744.

Frances Hampton Moore was wife of W.B. Cooper and mother of Henry Cooper. Her father was Henry Clay Moore a Confederate Vet. who was taken prisoner at Gettysburg and sent to Johnson island prison, and after the war was register of deeds in Duplin Co. 1881-1890.

Henry Clay Moore's father was Henry Moore who came to Duplin Co. to work on building the railroad. He was the contractor who built the railroad from Rose Hill to Clypso. He lost the home that had built, in this railroad building venture. This attractive old house has had several owners and is still standing on the Warsaw road just outside Kenansville. It is owned by Mr. D.J. Murray. The Moores came to Duplin Co. from Mecklenburg Co., Va. by way of Wake Co.

Henry Moore's wife was Dorothy Ann Maxwell and her grandfather was James Dickson, register of deeds Duplin Co. 1784-1811. James Dickson's brother Col. Wm. Dickson was author of the "Dickson Letters." Another brother Joseph and some of James Dickson's sons and nephews moved to Tenn. where Dickson Co. now bears their name.

James Dickson's father John and brother William came from North Ireland to Chester Pa. about 1730 and drifted through Maryland and Ga. before coming to Duplin Co.

James Dickson's wife was Dorothy Pearsall and her line can be traced back to Robert de Vere and Saire de Quincy who were Sureties the Magna Charta.

Sources: Old Bible, old deeds, old papers, Laura Gavin papers, Middleton papers, Nat. Society Magna Charta Dames and "Flashes of Duplin's History and Government."

THE COX FAMILY

422

The history of that branch of the Cox family which migrated from Columbus County to Wayne County is relatively brief, but nonetheless significant. No account of the history of Wayne, especially after the turn of the century, would be complete without a recording of the accomplishments and contributions of this family and a suggestion of the principles and motivations which guided their lives.

John Needham and Mary Inman Cox bore four sons, three of whom graduated from Wofford College in Spartanburg, South Carolina, and eventually settled in Mount Olive. The fourth, Grover Steadman, became a physician and remained in Columbus County.

Headley Morris Cox, the eldest, born on March 21, 1882, came to Mount Olive in 1911 to head the Citizens' Bank. A few years later, his brother, Robert Leighton Cox, settled in Calypso (Duplin County) and subsequently moved to Mount Olive. Their younger brother, Allen Marshall, followed after his discharge from the armed services in World War I.

In 1915 Headley was married to Wilhelmina Frank English, youngest daughter of William Frank and Florence Loftin English. She was born December 25, 1886. To this union were born five children, H. Morris, Jr., Florence Steadman, William Frank (d. April 9, 1922), Mary Ada, and John Tomlinson.

Robert L. Cox married Winnie Eugenia McWhorter and had three children; Robert Leighton, Jr., Zach Davis, and Eugenia McWhorter.

Allen M. Cox married Everett Smoot and they had one child, Mary Dixon.

In later years H.M. and R.L. Cox were associated in a wholesale grocery business in Mount Olive, and A.M. Cox was a sales representative of a fertilizer farm. All were active in and dedicated to the support of the First Methodist Church in Mount Olive. Mr. A.M. Cox taught the Mens' Class for many years. Robert Cox served several terms on the Wayne County Board of Education and always brought a voice of fairness, moderation, and reason. H.M.Cox was a founder and the first president of the Mount Olive Pickle Company. He also founded the first Boy Scout troop in North Carolina, having ordered the charter from England.

These four brothers, reared in a family whose primary emphasis was on personal responsibility and service to others, remained loyally affectionate and supportive of each other all their lives. They brought imagination and unflagging energy to their religious, civic and social concerns.

Winnie M. Cox died in 1963; H.M. Cox in 1966, Frank E. Cox in 1971; Robert L. Cox in 1972 Allen M. Cox in 1980. Mrs. Allen Cox still lives in Mount Olive.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Mrs. Malcolm T. Murray

THE NATHAN BISHOP COX FAMILY

423

Nathan Bishop Cox was born on April 9, 1834 to Macajah Cox (born 10-2-1803; died 6-9-1857) and Achsah Cox (born 1-4-1804; died 10-1-1849). He grew up in a house that also served as a stage stop and post office on the New Bern to Fayetteville Stage Road. The house was east of Cox Mill which his uncle, William Cox Jr., built and ran. At least part of his education was in a school taught by a French man which met at the Kirkpatrick home about four miles east of the Macajah Cox home. He met Sarah Wilson when she moved to Wayne County with her mother, Isabella Walton Wilson Elliot Kennedy, and her half sister Jennie Elliot, at the time of Isabella's marriage to Thomas Kennedy.

Sarah was born on April 18, 1839 in Perquimans County near Woodville, N.C. Her father, William Wilson (born 9-21-1794; died 1848?) owned a large farm there and grew flax which was spun and woven into fabric. William Wilson died when Sarah was quite young but he used his will to set aside funds for Sarah's education so that she was able to attend Westtown Friends School. Sarah's mother remarried William Elliot and he moved into the Wilson home. He died in the 1850s, after the birth of Jennie.

Sarah taught for a time at Piney Woods Friends School in Perquimans County until her mother was ready to move to Wayne County into her new husband's home. In Wayne County, she taught in a Quaker school built by William Cox Jr. That school was called Falling Creek.

Nathan Bishop Cox and Sarah Wilson were married on October 9, 1862. For the first five years of their marriage they lived in Perquimans County. Sarah had relatives there, of course, and Nathan's sister, Sallie, had married a Winslow from Perquimans County so she lived there also.

Three children were born while they lived in Perquimans County but only one, Charlie, survived. Willie died on his fifth birthday and Walter did not survive infancy.

When the little family returned to Wayne County Nathan built a house east of the Macajah Cox house at the corner formed by the old Stage Road and the connecting road to present Highway 13. The house was of board and batten construction with two rooms upstairs and two rooms downstairs. A long covered breezeway connected the house to a log kitchen/dining room which had a big fireplace at one end for cooking.

More boys were born — Richard and Ed. In 1870, the only girl, Isabella, was born. Then the last child, Herbert, joined the rest. As Nathan prospered with his farming, he built a new house for his growing family a bit east of the old house. The old house was used for storage until it burned.

Life centered around farm chores, Nathan's work as a Notary Public and Meeting on First Day. The children played together and helped with the farm chores. When they became angry with one another they used the forbid-

den word, "you." "Thee little thee you thee" was strong language for these Quaker children. Corn was taken down the Stage Road west to Cox Mill, where William Cox Jr.'s sons, Rufus and Barney, had taken over operation of their father's mill. Nathan told his children that when the frogs in the mill pond croaked they said "Barney's a good miller but Bill Rufus is better."

Wild grapes and blackberries were picked in summer and made into jellies, jams and preserves in a special copper kettle that had to be cleaned each year with a vinegar and salt solution before it could be used.

For elementary school, the children attended Falling Creek, the Quaker school where Sarah had taught. It was less than a mile southwest of their home; much closer than Nathan's school had been. After elementary school, Ed and Isabella were sent away to Spiceland, Indiana to live with Sarah's half sister Jennie Elliot Unthank and attend Friends Academy. Herbert went to Woodland Academy, a Quaker school about eight miles southeast of home. After high school Isabella went on to New Garden Boarding School (Guilford College).

Charlie and Richard went to Pueblo, Colorado where Richard died of smallpox when he was about 28. He never married. Charlie married twice and had a son named Herbert. After school, Ed became interested in mule trading and farm equipment through his Winslow cousins in Perquimans County and started a business in Clarkton. Herbert went to Clarkton and bought farm land.

As the years passed, Nathan's sight began to dim. He remained concerned and active, however. When land was needed to build the meetinghouse that had been requested by William Cox, Jr., Nathan and Sarah gave it. The new meeting was called Bethany. The building was built in 1878. For some time the Falling Creek School building had been used for Meeting, but the new building decisively brought to an end the years of travel to Neuse Meeting for the loyal Quakers of the Cox Mill area.

When the county needed land for a school, Nathan and Sarah gave that, too. The land was about a mile south of their house on the south edge of their farm. Isabella taught in the first Park Hill School building built on the land. She also taught at least one term at a subscription school which met in the old Macajah Cox house, the old post office and stage stop.

For the last 25 years of his life, Nathan was totally blind. He used landmarks around the house to guide him so that he could do his usual chores. On First Day, the deep ruts in the sandy road guided him to Meeting at Bethany. For relaxation he sat in a small ladder backed chair on the front porch and called Bob Whites to within ten feet of the chair, a feat which amazed his grandchildren.

Sarah was always a small woman. Some say that she weighed 75 pounds on her 75th birthday; others say that she weighed 95 pounds. She had dark eyes and very dark hair. Her grandchildren called her "Little Granny." They called Nathan "Gran's'r Blind." When Isabella's children took the shortcut through the woods to visit, they could count on finding thick sugar cookies in the big enamel pot.

After Nathan died on April 7, 1917, Sarah closed the house and went to Clarkton to live with Ed and Herbert. She died there on January 9, 1922.

Sources: Family records and family recollections.

— Barbara J. Laughon

THE COX FAMILY

424

The following is a tribute to Headley Morris Cox, *Congressional Record,* Feb. 1, 1967 by Mr. David Henderson, Congressman. Mr. Henderson. Mr. Speaker, occasionally a citizen dies whose contributions to his community, State, and Nation deserve recognition. Such a man was Headley Morris Cox, of Mount Olive, N.C., in my congressional district, who died this past October. I know of no better words with which to describe his contribution to a better life than those used by an equally distinguished newspaper editor in my district, Henry Belk of the Goldsboro, N.C. News-Argus. Mr. Belk's editorial is as follows: "Remembering Headley Cox, Great Builder of Mount Olive"

Death as it must to us all, has come to that great gentleman Headley M. Cox of Mount Olive. He was a man of mind and spirit and his leadership, ability and imagination contributed much to making progressive and attractive Mount Olive what it is today and what it will be many years from now.

Mr. Cox was born in Horry County, South Carolina, just across the line from Columbus county. He was educated at Wofford College, Spartanburg, S.C., and came as a young man entering the banking business in Mount Olive.

The program of North Carolina Bankers Association for the development and expansion of scientific agriculture engaged his attention and support. For four terms he helped carry this statewide farm improvement program to all the state as chairman of the Bankers Association committee on agriculture.

Mr. Cox was the leader in the establishment of the Mount Olive Savings and Loan Association. This institution has aided with home financing and its service helped make Mount Olive one of the loveliest of towns.

The greatest economic service, probably, from this gentle man was in his leadership in the establishment of the Mount Olive Pickle Company. Today Mount Olive pickles are known the world around and utilization of a locally grown product in making the town's biggest industry has been cited as a splendid example of processing, a field in which great opportunity lies. Mr. Cox realized this fact long before it was generally recognized and promoted in this part of the state.

But Headley Cox was not all business. He is credited with having established the first organized Boy Scout troop in the state, and for the youth of the town he loved so well.

The Methodist church for all of his years was precious to his way of living. Every Sunday found him at his church and he gave it the full measure of service in its official boards and classes as officer and member.

Mr. Cox was a charter member of Mt. Olive Rotary and made an astonishing record of never missing a meeting in 11 years. He was not far from his 80th year when he attended a Rotary International convention in Europe and toured the continent after the session. He gave this trip the enthusiasm and attention which many a younger man could not do.

Few men had the variety of interests of this pioneer developer and leader. He loved the outdoors and he loved the plants and flowers and shrubs which grow in the area. If you came across a flower which was a stranger to you, you had only to ask him what it was. And if he didn't know his gracious and charming wife, Mrs. Frank English Cox, did.

The summer cottage which the Coxes built some distance from Mount Olive was a favorite retreat. About this quiet spot Mr. and Mrs. Cox planted scores of specimens of wild flowers, trees and shrubs. Many a garden in Mount Olive, a city of beautiful gardens, probably was suggested by the experience of visiting the Cox summer place.

Horseback riding was a great sport for Headley Cox and for his brother Bob Cox. The two could be seen often riding spirited horses along the country roads around Mount Olive. Headley continued to enjoy this sport until he was 80 years old and gave it up only after members of his family begged him to do so. "He continued to ride until he could mount the saddle only with difficulty," said a Mount Olive friend who used to ride with him.

The good works of body and spirit which characterized the long life of Headley M. Cox will go on serving for years to come. Sleep well, good man, you have earned your rest.

— Mrs. Malcolm T. Murray

ROBERT EDWIN COX

425

Robert Edwin Cox (b. 4-7-1897; d. 4-19-1973) was born in the Grantham community. He was best known for his outreach to others, having great concern for his church, country and community.

He was one of 10 children born to Isabel Williams Cox (b. 8-28-1865; d. 12-15-1938) and Marshall Edwin Cox (b. 8-10-1852; d. 5-12-1929). They were born at their home "Bel-Marsh" which derived its name from their parents. There were four boys: Blaney, a doctor; Richard Haywood, John Murphy and Daddy, all farmers. Five of the six sisters were teachers; Isabel, Sudie, Mary, Margaret and Annie. Sallibet was a nurse. They farmed their land and attended Falling Creek school and church. They carried lunch to school in a lard bucket, consisting of sweet potatoes, ham, sausage, biscuits and sweet cakes. He had a limited formal education as he worked on the family farm and later served in World War I, in a unit known as the Forty and Eight. Having served in France he never had the desire to cross the "Big Pond" again.

Daddy met my mother, Sarah Eliza Herring, (b. 1-25-1897; and d. 6-28-1958) at the local train station when he went to get his sister, Mary, who was Mother's classmate at Greensboro College. They came home only once dur-



Robert Edwin Cox.

ing the school year; this was at Christmas. After he returned from the War, they were married in Thompson's Chapel Methodist Church on 6-16-1920 at high noon. The windows and shutters were kept closed to enhance the romantic glow of the candles, and the guests in the packed Chapel sweltered in the heat. Sallie Avie Best rendered the nuptial music.

Mother was the only child of Benajah Herring (b. 10-7-1860; d. 6-24-1896) and Sarah Cassandra Thompson (b. 7-21-1867; d. 4-7-1923). Benajah died before her birth and her mother, fondly known as "Miss Cassie," returned to the Thompson homeplace.

Mother inherited properties from Grandmother Cassie, Aunt Cora Ann Thompson (b. 3-8-1861; d. 9-15-43) and Uncle Jesse Beck Thompson (b. 10-5-1856; d. 1-20-1926). This was a portion of a large land grant from the King of England to the William B. Thompson forefathers. My father purchased additional acreage from other heirs and had a diversified farm program.

Grandmother Cassie built a house for Mother and Daddy for a wedding gift from timbers cut on the farm and finished at their sawmill. The large white frame house is located on Wayne Memorial Drive (formerly the Old Snowhill Road). Steam heat, running water and a Delco electric plant were considered a luxury for a country home. It was named "Cassedale."

At one time or another, aunts and uncles resided with us. Since our grandmother died at an early age, Aunt Cora Thompson gave us the love and understanding that we so cherish of our childhood memories. With her, cleanliness was next to godliness. She scrubbed our ears so hard they burned and also our mouths with lye soap if we uttered a single word of profanity.

Many friends enjoyed Mr. Ed's generous hospitality at their home as well as the hunting lodge in Oriental, N.C. The cook never knew how many people were coming home with him for dinner. She soon solved this problem by preparing big pots of everything. This never seemed to concern him, as he knew there was another ham in the smoke house, plenty of flour in the barrel, and an abundance of buttermilk, homemade butter and molasses.

Edwin and Eliza had four children: Sarah Williams, Eliza Herring, Jesse Thompson and myself, Marshall Edwin. My wife, Marguerite Hinnant Cox and I reside in the homeplace. The grandsons are, Edwin Lane Yelverton, Marshall Edwin, Jr., and Michael Glenn Cox. They are all graduates of UNC at Chapel Hill, N.C.

Daddy was known as Mr. Republican of Wayne County, when Republicans in Wayne County were as scarce as hen's teeth. He was a delegate many times to the National Conventions. He never gave up; his dream was to see a Republican in the Governor's mansion of N.C. and a Republican President in the White House. Even though he was in declining health, using a walker, he attended the Inaugural festivities for Governor James E. Holshouser.

He served his country well as a member of the Draft Board during WWII and received a certificate of appreciation from Pres. Franklin D. Roosevelt. His 50 year Masonic award was also presented to him. Fox and deer hunting were his favorite sports.

His 2nd marriage was to Lois P. Carnes, who resides in Goldsboro.

Being the optimist he was, he proudly declared he had lived in the greatest span in history — from horse and buggy days to seeing a man on the moon.

Sources: Family Bible, cemetery markers and personal knowledge and stories.

— Marshall Edwin Cox

JOHN R. CRAWFORD FAMILY 426

John Robert Crawford, born in 1871, was the youngest son of Henry Harris Crawford (1835-1892) and Jackie Eliza Britt. Born in Wayne County, he lived here all of his life, being educated in the Goldsboro Public Schools. He had one brother, Joseph B. Crawford who married Lucy Suggs in 1890; two sisters, Ora Crawford (1868-1947) who married Dr. A.A. Kultz (1858-1926) of Chapel Hill, and Annie Crawford who married Walter Devereaux Creech in 1892. John R. Crawford did not get married until he was 27 years of age and had established himself an insurance and real estate business of which he was the sole proprietor. He had prepared himself for this venture at the Poughkeepsie Business School in Poughkeepsie, New York when he was only 20 years old. He opened his office for business in 1892. The office was located in the rear of the Goldsboro Book Store at 117 S. Center St. In 1898 he was married to Miss Mary Clyde Denmark (1878-1951), daughter of Mr. Willis



John R. Crawford.

A. Denmark and Clara Boyette Denmark. Clyde was born in 1878 and was 20 years old when she was married to John Robert Crawford. They bought a small house at 107 E. Elm Street, Goldsboro. In 1905 they built a larger house at 206 S. John Street next door to the St. Paul Methodist Church parsonage. Here they raised their family of three girls and one boy. The three girls in the order of age were Roberta, born in 1904, married in 1928 to T.T. Hamilton, Jr.; Mary Clyde, born in 1906, married in 1928 to Charles S. Norwood; Virginia Klutz, born 1910, married in 1937 to John L. Henderson. The only son, John Robert, Jr. was born in 1917. He married Annie Laurie Howell in 1939.

John R. Crawford was a self-made businessman. He was modest and devoted to his business which he looked after very closely. His business flourished and he was soon buying and selling land and houses everywhere in the county. By 1906 he was building small rental houses on a large scale and owned a number of stores in the center of Goldsboro. In 1912, he moved his insurance and real estate business to the second floor of the Peoples Bank Building at the corner of Walnut and Center Street, a three story building that he purchased in 1926.

In January, 1931, his son-in-law, Charles S. Norwood joined the firm and became manager of the real estate while Mr. Crawford devoted his full time to the insurance business. The Real Estate Department became Crawford-Norwood Company.

John R. Crawford lived a conservative and disciplined life. He was very active and guarded his health. He was never sick or disabled. He served as City Alderman for several years and was a life deacon in the First Baptist Church. Many memorial plaques testify to his love for and generosity to his church. His wife was a leader in the church as a teacher and President of the Woman's Missionary Union. The church parlor was created and furnished in her honor. After a short illness, John R. Crawford died at his home at 206 S. John St. on January 3, 1953 at the age of 82. His wife, Clyde, had preceded him in death only two years. They are both buried in Willowdale Cemetery.

Source: Family Records, *Goldsboro News-Argus.*

— Charles S. Norwood

ASA HENRY CRAWFORD, JR. FAMILY

427

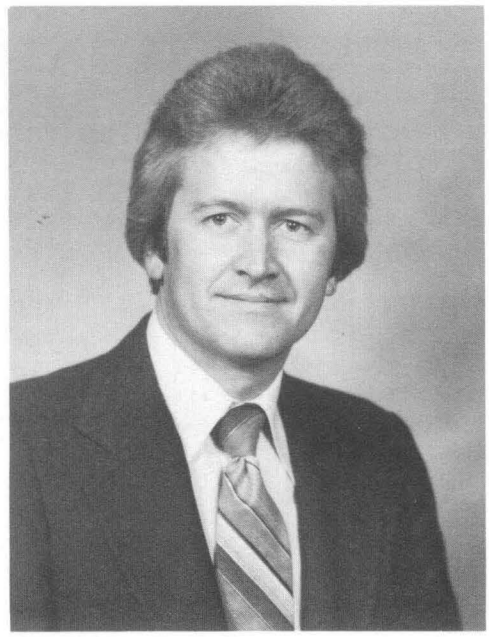
The grandfather of Asa Henry (Hank) Crawford, Jr. was Kader Biggs Crawford, 3rd child of William Thomas and Martha Biggs Crawford (see related article on the Asa H. Crawford Ancestors). Kader married Laura Henrietta Jones d. July, 1970, dau. of Tazwell and Clara Jones of Seaford, Del., in 1906. They lived in Williamston, N.C. the rest of their lives. Mr. Kader, as he was called, was in the insurance business, and his office downtown was only two blocks from his home. He had a dog named Whitey who would deliver newspapers and messages between home and office. Kader was Williamston's first fire chief, a founder of the Martin County Building and Loan Association, and served several terms as chairman of the Martin County Board of Education. He was a long-time member of the Episcopal Church and choir. As was written in his obituary, "He is remembered for his time to the lads on the baseball diamond and offering words of encouragement to all down through the years. He got a great deal out of life and he put a great deal into life, finding happiness in the hunting clubs and in the company of his fellow man."

On Sep 7, 1910, Kader and Laura gave birth to twin sons, Kader Biggs, Jr. and Asa Henry d. Jun 1, 1972, but Kader Jr. survived only a few months. Asa was afflicted with osteomyelitis while still a small boy, and had over 100 operations on his feet before reaching age 18. Because of this he wore specially-made shoes, and was unable to participate in sports or hunting. After high school, he went into the insurance business with his father, where he worked until his death in 1972.

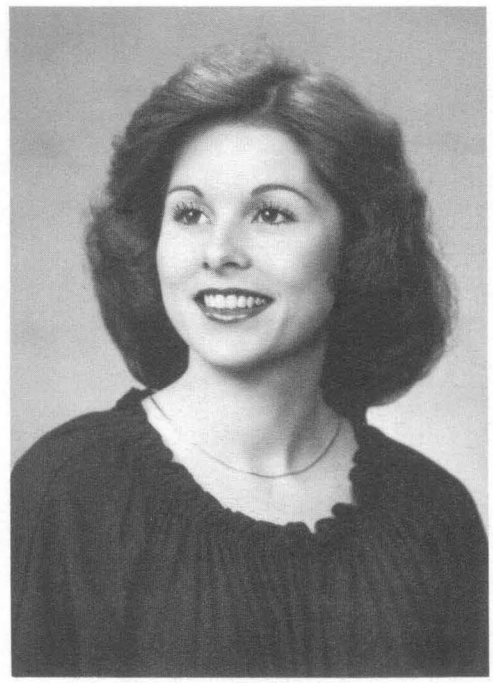
On June 12, 1940 Asa married Mildred Graham Talley b. Jun 28, 1914 d. Dec 5, 1971, dau of Frank b. June, 1890, d. July, 1976 and Beth Talley of Randleman, N.C. (Her father was one of 7 brothers, and himself had 7 daughters!) Mildred was a teacher in the Williamston schools when she met Asa, and taught there until her death in 1971.

Mildred and Asa had two children, Laura Frank b. Jan 31, 1943, mar Charles Latane Sale, Jr. b. Jan 16, 1941, of Virginia Beach, Va., and Asa Henry Crawford, Jr.

Asa, Jr. b. Dec 29, 1947, called Hank, received his early education at Williamston Elementary School, and later graduated from Williamston High School in 1966 as class valedictorian. During his high school days he worked as an announcer at the local radio station, lettered in basketball and golf, and was captain of the golf team. He was very active in the Episcopal church and the youth group, and sang in the choir. He was voted Most Outstanding Senior by his classmates.



Asa Henry Crawford, Jr., 1979.



Sharon Wilson Crawford, 1979.

Hank entered the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill as a Morehead Scholar in the fall of 1966. He continued his radio work with WUNC-TV, the educational station in Chapel Hill, and through his parttime employment there was selected to be a cameraman for the C.D. Chesley Co., whereby he was able to attend many Carolina basketball games and tournaments, and get paid to see them! He pledged Chi Psi fraternity his sophomore year, and was inducted into Phi Beta Kappa during his senior year. He graduated with a BS degree in Accounting in 1970, and took and passed the CPA exam in May of that same year.

After graduation from UNC, Hank went to work for the accounting firm of Pittard and Perry in Williamston. Having drawn number 16 in the first draft lottery in December of 1969, he entered the N.C. National Guard in June of 1970, and took a 6-month leave from employment to attend basic infantry training in

Louisiana, where he was selected Outstanding Trainee of the Cycle. Thinking he wanted to be a lawyer, he entered law school at UNC-CH in September, 1972, but withdrew after completing his first year and returned to Pittard and Perry in their Goldsboro office in July of 1973. He was made a partner of the firm in 1976, and became manager of the Goldsboro office upon the death of Latney Pittard, the firm's founder, in 1979.

Hank has been active in community affairs since coming to Goldsboro. He was a member of the Jaycees for several years, and was elected Jaycee of the Year in 1979. He is a member of the Sunrise Kiwanis club, the Wayne United Way board of directors, and the Wayne County Morehead Scholarship Selection Committee. He has been active in the Community Arts Council and the YMCA drive. He is a communicant of Saint Francis Episcopal Church, where he sings in the choir, has served on the vestry, and is currently serving as chairman of the stewardship committee.

On July 28, 1979 Hank married Sharon Kathleen Wilson b. Jun 18, 1954, dau of Robert Monroe and Kathleen Griffin Wilson of Goldsboro (see related article). Sharon graduated from Eastern Wayne High School in 1972 where she received basketball honors including All-Conference and Most Valuable Player. She graduated from Elon College in 1976 with a degree in Business. In 1978 she was crowned Miss Goldsboro, and attended the Miss North Carolina Pageant in Winston-Salem.

In their leisure time, Hank and Sharon enjoy tennis and sailing. They are expecting their first child in November 1982.

Sources: Personal estate papers, old newspaper accounts, personal knowledge, Martin County census and land records.

— Hank Crawford

ASA HENRY CRAWFORD, JR. ANCESTORS

428

The most famous and prominent ancestor of Asa Henry Crawford, Jr. (see related article) was Judge Asa Biggs, b. Feb 4, 1811 in Williamston, Martin County, N.C., the son of Joseph Biggs d. 1844, a Baptist minister, and his third wife, Chloe Daniel Biggs d. 1845. Asa had 4 brothers and sisters: Joseph D., William, Kader and Louisa F. Biggs.

In 1827 at the age of 16, Asa managed Henry William's mercantile business for a share of the profits, and later wrote, "My income by this arrangement I think was about $500 per year." Wanting badly to become a lawyer, he took a reduction in pay to have more time to read and study. He received his license to practice law in July , 1831, six month before he was 21 years old.

On June 26, 1832 he married Martha Elizabeth Andrews b. May, 1814 d. Oct 13, 1885, dau of Henry and Elizabeth Andrews. Asa and Martha had 10 children, 2 of whom died in infancy: Lucy d. Oct 11, 1876, unmarried; Martha Cotten d. 1913, mar William Thomas Crawford; William d. Sep 30, 1883, mar Elizabeth Arrington Cooper of Oxford, NC; Chloe Frances, mar Cornelius Kellinger of Elizabeth City, NC; Henry d. Apr 12, 1865; Asa, Jr. d. Nov 10, 1883, mar Lucy Massenburg of Southampton County, Va.; Mary Della d. Apr 8, 1879, mar George Adolphus Cotten; and Anna Eugenia, mar Samuel H. Van Cleve of Princeton, N.J.

From 1840 to 1858, Asa progressed from his law practice to the N.C. Legislature (then the House of Commons) to the N.C. Senate to the U.S. House of Representatives to the U.S. Senate. In May of 1858 he was nominated by Pres. Buchanan and unanimously confirmed by the Senate to be District Judge of the U.S. for the District of North Carolina. Throughout his Democratic career he was known for his stand against government waste and corruption. When the Civil War began, he resigned his post, only to be reappointed to the same position by Pres. Jefferson Davis of the Confederacy. On April 8, 1865, the day before Lee surrendered to Grant at Appomattox, his young son Henry, a member of Manley's Battery, was killed in action.

At the War's end, Judge Biggs returned to private practice. When he and several other lawyers protested against the interference of justices of the Supreme Court in political affairs, they were ordered to apologize or be disbarred. Rather than apologize, he moved to Norfold, Va. where he lived until his death on March 6, 1878.



The William Thomas Crawford family approximately 1910-1912.

In his autobiography, written to his children when he was 55 years of age, Judge Biggs remembered with loving appreciation the diligent efforts of his parents: "My father died in the year 1844 then in his 78th year. My mother survived him until the year 1845, when she too fell asleep in her 70th year, in prospect of a better world. And here let me bear testimony to those dear departed ones. Through much difficulty did they rear their family; being poor and illiterate they had to rely upon their own indomitable energy and their moral and religious character for support. They gave to us all the elements of education to the utmost of their ability and moral precepts and examples which have survived them, and can enable me to say with truth, no better parents ever lived than your grandfather and grandmother Biggs. By the exertion of my father and others an Academy was established in Williamston about 1820, and in that Academy I received all the educational advantages I ever enjoyed."

Judge Biggs raised his family in a two-story white frame house in Williamston, which is now owned by the Martin County Historical Society and is listed on the National Register of Historical Places. To this day one can still view a cannonball hole in its side, made by Yankee gunboats coming up the Roanoke River in 1862.

Judge Biggs' daughter, Martha Cotten Biggs, married William Thomas Crawford who at one time was the High Sheriff of Martin County. They lived in the Asa Biggs house until her death in 1913, and raised six children: William Henry b. Nov 16, 1866 d. Feb 27, 1929, mar Pattie Hardison; Asa Thomas, b. Nov 8, 1871 d. Jan 25, 1934, mar Pattie Biggs; Kader Biggs Crawford b. Dec 1, 1873 d. Aug 18, 1952, mar Laura Jones; Benjamin Coffield; Martha Cotten, unmarried; and Anna Biggs Crawford b. Apr 15, 1881 d. Feb 22, 1959, unmarried.

Sources: Personal estate papers, old newspaper accounts, personal knowledge, Autobiography of Judge Asa Biggs, Martin County census and land records.

— A.H. (Hank) Crawford, Jr.

DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL CRAWFORD

429

There are a number of Crawford families represented in Wayne County. Matthew Johnston Crawford (1/19/71) and Anna Elizabeth Crawford (7/11/76), the children of Jan Johnston Crawford (7/8/44) and Mary Ella Carraway (10/4/44), are descendants of a Crawford family that settled in the mountains of western North Carolina in the eighteenth century.

From the recollections of Loranzo Washington Crawford (1/8/1876 — 1/5/1978), the story goes that Samuel Crawford and two brothers settled in western North Carolina. Apparently Samuel had three daughters but only one son, William R. (1810-11/27/1879) who was born in what was then Rutherford County. He married Ollif (or Olive) Hemphill (1817-1/2/1900) from Burke County and they had six boys and five girls born between 1834 and 1862. According to census records William R. was a minister and a fairly prosperous farmer by mountain standards. He was literate and saw to it that his children attended school. At the time of the Civil War he owned three slaves, one of whom stayed after the war and is buried in the family cemetery.

George was a farmer and Baptist minister. He married Nancy Morrow (9/23/1852 — 9/23/1938) from Deep Creek in Swain County and they had one son and three daughters, all of whom were born at Willets. The twin daughters, Alice and Candas, were the youngest. The other daughter was Ollif Claricy and the oldest child was Loranzo Washington who became man of the house at age 13 following his father's death.

On the sixth day of March, 1898, "Ranzy" as he was known married the prestiest red head in the community, Julia Parales Bryson (6/6/1878 — 7/4/1965) who was born across the mountain in Balsam township. He was a farmer and logger and a deacon in the Mt.

Pleasant Baptist church. He was active in the county in establishment and support of local schools. The big white house on the hill was a focal point of community and civic activity. They were everyone's Uncle Ranzy and Aunt Julie. There were four sons born of the marriage, all on the Willets farm and all in a four poster cherry trundle bed that is still used in the home place. They were Ernest Paul (1/23/1899-), Earl Elson (6/16/1900 — 10/27/1961), Frank Moody (8/1/02 — 7/23/48) and Grady Robert (7/30/07 — 8/23/66). When the sons finished grammar school each was packed off across the mountain to Cullowhee Normal School, now Western Carolina University, and all attended college.

Earl attended the University of North Carolina from 1921 through 1925 and became a teacher, first in the Edgecombe County schools in Macclesfield and then in Winston-Salem at Reynolds High School. After a serious operation he went home to recuperate, and rooming upstairs were the two teachers from the Willets Elementary School. One of then was Elizabeth Johnston ("Jonnie") 1/20/1907 — 10/29/1965), whom he married September 1, 1932. They went back to Winston-Salem for two years until he received a principalship at Glendale High School in Johnston County. Jonnie taught for him. They had two children, Jan Johnston and Judy Bryson (11/29/46-). In 1952 the family returned to the mountains to Buncombe County.

Jan Johnston graduated from Enka High School in Buncombe County and attended the University of North Carolina receiving a B.A. in 1965 and a J.D. from the law school in 1968. While in law school in 1966, he married Mary Ella Carraway. Their two children, Matthew Johnston and Anna Elizabeth were born in Wayne County.

Sources: Family records, personal knowledge and census records.

— Jan J. Crawford

DEVEREAUX CREECH 430

Devereaux Creech came to the little village of Goldsboro soon after its incorporation as a town in 1847. He was born October 25, 1830, a younger son of Joel Creech, whose eight children were reared on his farm in Johnston County, N.C. They were descendants of Richard Creech, who came with his wife to Jamestown, Virginia from Scotland in 1635. The family fell victim to an Indian attack in 1646 and its sole survivor was young Henry Creech. Henry married Joyce Paine and their descendants spread during the next two centuries from Virginia to North Carolina.

The Creech children attended the school near their home, where Devereaux was a good scholar. He often helped the schoolmaster with the younger children, borrowed books to read at home and finished at the head of his class. It is fortunate that he was a good scholar, for when he was twelve his right hand was crushed in his father's cider mill and the ensuing infection necessitated amputation of his right arm. He taught school for awhile, but, "Couldn't make enough to keep body and soul together."

So, he turned his talents to merchandising in a small store in Goldsboro. There, he catered to the needs of neighbors and kept his small collection of books, which he read "when business was dull" and lent to interested friends. Naturally, some of the books were lost. But the loss he never ceased to regret was a first edition of Robert Burns' poetry, published by his kinsman, Thomas Creech, Scottish publisher, the first to publish Robert Burns' poems.

Devereaux's sister, Eliza, had married Silas Webb, owner of extensive property southeast of Goldsboro, where a community known as Webbtown had grown under his influence. When Silas transferred his interests to the coastal village of Morehead, Devereaux acquired much of his property.

Established now, with a promising business, a home and fertile farm, young Devereaux went a-courtin'. He set his heart on pretty Anne Daly in whose home in Lenoir County her English cousin, Augustin Daly (famed producer of Shakespearean plays) often visited during his residence in Plymouth, N.C. There, on May 1, 1856 Devereaux and Anne Daly were married. They came home to a large two-story frame house in a spacious elm-shaded yard facing the road which became Elm Street. Beyond the homeplace stretched acres of cotton, corn, potatoes and other farm products. East of the home, at the crossroad (now the intersection of Elm and Slocumb Streets) was Creech's General Merchandise Store. This unpretentious ancestor of today's super-market, department-store, service-station complex supplied neighbors and farmers with everything from plowshares to drygoods, overalls, castor oil and kerosene, in fact almost anything the rural community required. It was a gathering place, particularly for the men-folk, and was the center of considerable political activity. Many a meeting of men gathered there in solemn conference during the dark days of the War Between the States. In the disastrous reconstruction period following the war, when white citizens were disenfranchised, a widened group of outraged citizens met with Devereaux Creech to formulate plans to regain their rights under the standard of their time-honored Democratic Party! Succeeding generations in that precinct registered and voted at Creech's Store.

He never tired of telling his 20th century grandchildren how the Yankees invaded Goldsboro in April 1865. Gen. Lee had surrendered at Appomattox, but the stubborn remnants of an ill-equipped N.C. regiment refused to surrender the town without a fight. They were defeated in a battle near Stoney Creek and retreating Johnny Rebs preceded the victors' triumphant entrance into town. A wounded Rebel staggered to the Creech home. Anne dressed his wounds and put him in her own bed. Loud voices calling, "Inspection!" warned her of impending doom. Desperately, she rolled her patient under the bed, stuffed evidences of first-aid under her voluminous dress and threw herself on the bed before a Yankee burst in to find an ailing, obviously pregnant woman. He ordered, "Get up, lady!" She pulled herself up, clutching her bulging dress with one hand and the bedpost with the other. "I've got a fever," she said weakly. "I pray it's not Smallpox! There's alot of it around." The man recoiled, made a cursory search of the room, giving a wide berth to the lady and her bed, and made a hasty retreat, calling, "All clear!" as he left the house. Devereaux successfully hid other rebels under potatoes in the cellar. "They came like a swarm of locusts, taking all they could carry and smashing what they couldn't. They took the livestock, pigs and chickens. And left the street littered with broken barrels of flour, molasses and shattered glass!"

Devereaux was on the Board of Trustees of Goldsboro Schools for several years. A staunch Methodist, he was one of that early band who built the church on Spruce St. and later, St. Paul's on the corner of Chestnut and John Streets. He was instrumental in founding the Elm St. church, contributed substantially to its building, served as Steward, taught the Men's Class and supported it until his death on July 5, 1919.

Devereaux and Anne Daly Creech were parents of: Susan (1861-1882), Robert A. (1866-1957), who was the father of: Robert (1897-1916), Charles, Herman, Robert A. Jr. (1919-1981), Helen (m. Dr. E.R. Warren).

Walter Devereaux (1868-1940) m. Annie Crawford (1870-1928), parents of: William (1899-1972), Edwin (1902-1940), Walter D. Jr. (1907-1981), and Susan, who married Dr. F.E. Coenen.

Sources: Family Bibles, family records, Goldsboro newspapers and reminiscences of Devereaux Creech.

— Mrs. Susan C. Coenen

WALTER AND ANNIE CREECH 431

Walter Devereaux Creech, youngest son of Devereaux and Anne Daly Creech, was born in Goldsboro, N.C. August 29, 1868. He attended the boys' school on the corner of John and Elm Streets and upon graduation made an early start in the business world helping his father manage his General Merchandise store and farm. He played on the Goldsboro baseball team and joined in the social life of the young folk, although his father looked askance on his attendance at dances and travelling shows at the Messenger Opera House. He married Annie Crawford December 29, 1892.

He became successful in business and, through his benevolence and understanding of people, gained considerable influence. He was a steadfast Democrat, and Democratic candidates, from local aspirants to N.C. legislators, congressmen, governors and senators benefitted from his stout support.

His numerous tenants found in him a kind landlord and friend. His year-round consideration found happy expression every Christmas Eve in gifts of choice groceries, fruits and candies, quietly delivered in time to fill empy stockings in many homes. Some children, who peeped, bragged, "We know who Santa Claus it! It's Mr. Walter Creech!"

A lifetime Methodist, he transferred his membership from St. Paul's to the Elm St. church when it was established, gave the

house next to it for its manse, served as Steward and generously supported it all his life.

He was a member of the Goldsboro City Council almost continously from 1893 until the mid 1920's. He was awarded a Badge of Honor by the N.C. National Guard during his fifteen years of service as a member. He served eight years on the Board of Directors of Norfolk & Southern Railroad in the terms of Governors Glenn and Kitchen. He was a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Junior Order of U.A.M., all philanthropic in their purpose.

In 1913 he bought the Victorian home of his friend, Gov. Charles Brantly Aycock, at 404 S. William St., renovated it and lived there until the debacle of the Great Depression brought the loss of all his worldly possessions in 1932. He accepted adversity with the equanimity of one who knows that poverty and riches are of the spirit. He died Nov. 22, 1940.

Annie Crawford, daughter of Confederate Veteran, Henry Harris Crawford and Jackey Britt Crawford, was born on her parents' farm in New Hope Township, June 29, 1870. A few years after the death of his wife in 1879 Harris brought his children, Joseph, Orah, Annie, John and Roberta to live in Goldsboro. They attended and were graduated from the Goldsboro High School. After her graduation there Annie was graduated with honors from Statesville College (now Mitchell College) in 1890. She married Walter Creech in 1892.

She was a Missionary Baptist and missionary she was, indeed, to those in need about her. She taught the children not only in Sunday School but in her home whenever they needed help, and kept books in her hall for them to borrow. In the absence of any Public Health Services, she often nursed the sick and fed the hungry. A homeless, retarded black girl appeared at her home one snowy night. She lived in Miss Annie's home for the next six years.

A talented reader, she often responded to requests to entertain at public gatherings. Generous with her time and talents, she trained the children of the 100F Orphanage for their annual entertainment tours for years. She coached many Goldsboro High School Debating Teams for the annual N.C. Triangular Debates and shared their elation in numerous victories.

Long before there was any government aid for the poor, she was one of a group of public spirited women who formed the Charity Organization, to minister to the needs of the poor. She was tireless in its humanitarian work and was its Secretary and Treasurer several years. The Goldsboro Women's Club found her a valuable member, active in their progressive programs and serving in many capacities, one being Treasurer for some time. At the end of World War I she was awarded a medal by the American Red Cross for "Service on the Home Front."

She was appointed a member of the Board of Trustees of the Goldsboro City Schools in 1918, one of the first women in N.C. to be given this recognition before the Nineteenth Amendment in 1919 gave women the right to vote. As a Trustee, she was dedicated to improving the schools and giving every child equal opportunity for the best education the schools could offer. Mr. C. Dillard, Principal of the colored schools, often conferred with her in her living room in a mutual effort on behalf of those schools. When he conducted his faculty and students to her funeral he lamented, "We have lost our best friend." She served as Trustee until her death, November 15, 1928.

Among the tributes paid to her in memorial services, news reports and public testimonials was Col Jos. E.Robinson's editorial in the *Argus,* which began, "No woman of this generation has made greater impress upon the life and thought of her community than Mrs. W.D. Creech."

Walter and Annie Creech were the parents of William Harris, Edwin Klutzz, Walter Devereux, Jr. and Susan Crawford Creech, who married Frederic E. Coenen.

Sources: Family Bibles, family records, Goldsboro newspapers: *Argus* and *News, Goldsboro News-Argus,* personal knowledge and memory.

— Mrs. Susan C. Coenen

THE FAMILY OF JAMES C. CRONE, JR. AND ETHEL DONNELY CRONE

432

James C. Crone Jr. is the oldest of the four children of the late James C. Crone, Sr. and Bertha Goehringer Crone. He was born in Goldsboro and has lived there all his life.

James was educated in the local elementary schools and after graduation from Goldsboro High School entered the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. He was graduated from the Universtiy in 1942 and went immediately to Officers' Candidate School at Quantico, Virginia. After completing the course at Quantico, he was commissioned a second lieutenant in the U.S. Marine Corps Reserve and stationed in Panama.

In Panama he met Ethel M. Donnelly, daughter of Judge Harry L. Donnelly and Anna Ethel Wagner Donnelly, of Brooklyn, New York. She was in Panama working as an assistant to the Commandant of the Fifteenth Naval District. As soon as James completed his tour in Panama, they returned to the States and were married at Camp Lejeune, N.C. where James trained a special class of Officer Candidates. Upon completion of that duty, James was sent as Company Commander to take part in the invasion of Okinawa. It was there that he was severely wounded in the knee. He was discharged from the Marine Corps in 1946 as Captain.

James attended Columbia University School of Business, from which he received a Masters Degree in 1946. Ethel and James then returned to Goldsboro where James entered into his profession as a Certified Public Accountant, and Ethel taught in the Goldsboro Public Schools for two years.

Ethel and James have three daughters, Anna Lisa, born in 1946, Laurel, born in 1949, and Moira born in 1952.

In 1950 James established his own business as James C. Crone, Certified Public Accountant, and has built up a large practice in Goldsboro and Eastern North Carolina. In 1951 Ethel came into the business as office manager and has continued in this capacity right up to the present.

Over the years James has held many positions of responsibility in his community and profession: on the Board of Stewards of St. Paul's Methodist Church, where he has been a Sunday School teacher for many years, on the Goldsboro School Board for twelve years, President of the Coastal Plains Chapter of Certified Public accountants, President of the Estate Planning Council, and on the Boards of First Federal Savings and Loan and the First Union Bank. Ethel has been mainly involved with historical preservation and the Wayne County Historical Association of which she was president for two years. She is a member of the Goldsboro Historic District Commission.

In 1979 Ethel and James Crone endowed a Distinguished Professorship at the School of Business of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. This is the culmination of their lifelong interest in the University and Education in general. The endowment was to show their appreciation to the University for the many benefits it has brought to them as well as to the state as a whole.

Anna Lisa Crone, Laurel Crone, and Moira Crone received their basic education in Goldsboro City Schools. Anna Lisa then went on to Goucher College in Baltimore, and upon graduation in 1967 won a scholarship to Harvard University from which she received her doctorate in Slavic Languages and Literature. She is now professor of Slavic Languages at the University of Chicago.

Laurel Crone was graduated from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, went on to get her Masters in Education and now has her own business in the Research Triangle, Durham, N.C. as a media consultant to business and industry.

Moira was graduated from Smith College in Northampton, Mass., and won a scholarship to Johns Hopkins University Writing Workshop, from which she received a Masters Degree. Moira and her husband are now writers in residence at Louisiana State University in Baton Rouge, La.

Laurel Crone was married to Charles D. Sneed of Pinehurst, N.C. in 1973; Anna Lisa married Dr. Adrian Montoro, formerly of Cuba, in 1974, and Moira married Rodger Kamenetz of Baltimore in 1979.

James and Ethel have three granddaughters of whom they are very proud: Lilliana, Gillian and Anya.

James keeps in close touch with his brothers: Ernest G. (Buddy) who married Jessie Wooten of Kinston and who have five children; Charles William married Mildred Hancock of Mount Olive, and they have three boys. Buddy is a Professor at the University of Florida and Charles has his own advertising agency in Raleigh, N.C. Marie Crone married Lew Alley of Bristol Maine and died in 1969 after a long illness. They had three children.

James and Ethel Crone are very interested in travel, literature, the theatre, current events,

education. They have visited Europe every year for the past twenty years, often taking their children. Soon it will be time to take the grandchildren.

In 1979 James and Ethel were able to combine two major interests: a love of old houses and historic preservation. They bought the old Vernon Plantation House, located near Mount Olive, which was falling into neglect and decay. The Crones moved Vernon to their own farm and incorporated it into the Palladian style house thay had built in 1971. With its garden setting the lovely old house has now been perfectly adapted to their present mode of life.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Ethel M. Crone

THE FAMILY OF JAMES CLARENCE CRONE, SR.

433

James Clarence Crone, Sr. was the oldest child of George Crone, son of John Crone, and the former Sarah Elizabeth King of Wilmington. Sarah Elizabeth who was known as "Lizzie" had lived in Goldsboro as a child, her family being connected with the railroad. There is a story in the family that she, a little girl of three, was given a ride on Sherman's horse when the Federal general was in Goldsboro at the end of the Civil War.

James Clarence Crone, Sr. had two brothers and a sister: George Crone, John Crone, and Stella Crone. George Crone married Hazel Grady and moved to Winston-Salem where he was for many years president of the Winston-Salem Savings and Loan; Stella Crone married Arthur Fihelly of Massachusetts and lived for many years in Washington, D.C. John Crone served in the United States Army in World War II, and still lives in Goldsboro. He has never married.

James Clarence Crone, Sr., who was always called Clarence went to local schools and was graduated from Goldsboro High School. In high school he was very much interested in dramatics, and appeared in many school plays as did his sons and granddaughters in later years. After high school, Clarence and William A. Royall formed the Wayne Players, a group that gave many interesting performances over the years.

When World War I was declared, Clarence immediately enlisted and was sent to France where he saw heavy action in the Second Battle of the Marne and at Verdun.

While he was in the Army Hospital recuperating from an illness contracted when in service, he met Miss Bertha Goehringer of the Army Nurse Corps. Bertha Goehringer came from a family of German settlers who had emigrated to the Eastern Shore of Maryland in the early 1800's. Bertha Goehringer and Clarence Crone were married and settled in Goldsboro in a small house they built at 605 North Lionel Street. His children and grandchildren were to live in that house until 1970, adapting it over the years to their individual needs.

Clarence and Bertha Crone had four children: James Clarence Crone, Jr., Ernest G. (Buddy) Crone, Marie Crone, and Charles William Crone. It is interesting to note that both the mother and father and all four children served their country in the Armed Forces: Clarence was a First Sergeant in World War I, and Bertha Crone was in the Army Nurse Corps. During World War II James C. Crone, Jr. served as a captain in the U.S. Marine Corps Reserve and Buddy Crone was a Lieutenant in the U.S. Naval Reserve. Marie Crone was a lieutenant in the U.S. Navy Nurse Corps during the Korean War, while her younger brother Charles was a lieutenant in the Air Force during the same war.



Bertha Goehringer Crone.

Bertha Crone kept in close contact with her family on the Eastern Shore of Maryland, around Preston, and all their children have happy memories of summers spent on the Maryland farms of their cousins.

Clarence and Bertha Crone were very active in all phases of activities at St. Paul Methodist Church, and Clarence served on the Board of Stewards for many years.

They were both also very active in then newly formed American Legion, Bertha being the only woman in Goldsboro who was eligible to be a member rather than in the auxiliary, by virture of her service in the Army Nurse Corps.

James Clarence Crone, Sr., died in Goldsboro in July, 1936. The illness he had contacted while serving in France had affected his health for some years and he finally became ill and died of nephritis. He was 41 years old.

Although left a widow at an early age, and with four young children to raise, Bertha Goehringer Crone, with strong support from her family and with her strong religious convictions, did not falter. The South at that time was in the depths of the Great Depression, but Bertha took up again her profession of nursing. All four of her children were able to finish their schooling and then go on to college from which they were all graduated. By her hard work and sacrifice, all her children were enabled to establish themselves in the careers of their choice.

When Bertha Goehringer Crone died suddenly in 1944, with two of her sons overseas serving in the Armed Forces, she was a much beloved nurse. There are still people alive today in Goldsboro who speak of her kindness, loving care, and devotion to duty. She was an exceptional person.

Clarence and Bertha Crone left a heritage of religious belief, duty, and patriotism that lives on in their children.

Sources: Family records; church records; courthouse records.

— Ethel M. Crone

THE FAMILY OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH GAY CRONE

434

John Crone was the first member of the Crone family to live in Wayne County, North Carolina. He came from York County, Pennsylvania where he had worked as a mail agent on the railroad. It was to work on the Wilmington to Weldon railroad as an agent that brought him to the newly founded town of Goldsboro, North Carolina. The year was 1850.

The history of the Crone family in America stretches back at least to 1727. In that year Nicholas Chron with his family, emigrated from the Palatinate (now Bavaria), taking his oath of allegiance in 1727. It is believed that Nicholas settled around Philadelphia and numerous Crones (the various spellings include Cron, Kron, Chron, as well as Ekron and also Crone) appear in the records of Berks and Bucks County Pennsylvania from 1727 onward.

It is most likely that the direct ancestor of our John Crone was John Jacob Kron who sailed from Rotterdam on the ship "Molly" and took the oath of allegiance on October 17, 1741. The name John Crone (spelled in the modern way) appears on the records of Windsor Township, County of York, Pennsylvania in 1782 and 1783 as owning 150 acres and having eleven inhabitants in his house. This John Crone could be either the son of the original John Jacob Kron who came to America in 1741, or he could be the original John Jacob himself. If he were about twenty when he came, he would be sixty-two or sixth-three in 1782, and it is not an unreasonable assumption that he was still alive.

Although the name "John Crone" appears on every census in York County from 1800 to 1850, it does not appear on the 1790 census. There is a Jacob Crone. Since John was a substantial landowner in 1783 (150 acres) it does not seem likely that he pulled up stakes for one short period, and since John Jacob Crone could have been called "Jacob" it is quite likely that he was listed incorrectly on the 1790 census.

A John Crone appears on the lists of Revolutionary War pensioners, and a Henry Crone (a traditional family name) appears on the rec-

ords of the Continental Line, Ninth Pennsylvania, as "rendered invalid by severe services in South Carolina", and elsewhere as being "wounded in the knee at Stony Point". Many years later, another Crone, James C., Jr. was wounded in the knee fighting on Okinawa in the South Pacific in World War II.

John Crone, the subject of this essay, married Edith Gay of Edgecombe County on October 26th, 1854. Their marriage prospered and they lived on South Center Street in Goldsboro. They had four children: William Henry, Anna, Alice and George C. Crone.

William Henry eventually moved to Raleigh and started a branch of the family in that city. Anna and Alice married a Powell and a Spier respectively, and George C. Crone married Sarah Elizabeth King of Wilmington.

John Crone was one of the very early members of the Spruce Street Methodist Church and served on the Board of Stewards for many years, as did his own son, in turn, his grandson, James Clarence Crone, Sr., and to the present day, James Clarence Crone, Jr.

During the Civil War, John Crone, although of Northern birth, served as one of the commissioners who then governed the City of Goldsboro.

John Crone died in August, 1891, aged 76 years.

Sources: Family records; Penna. Archives; census records 1790-1850; records of County of Berks, Ass. & Militia; records Continental Line, 9th Pa; emigrants from the Palatinate to American Colonies by Frederick Krebs; courthouse records York Co., Pa, Wayne Co. N.C.

— Ethel M. Crone

THOMAS DAIL FAMILY 435

The Dail, Dale and Daile names are interchangeable and within the same family the spellings are different.

Thomas Dail came into Duplin County from Greene County between 1780-1790. Previous records of the family were destroyed when the Court House in Snow Hill burned. It is pretty certain this family were members of the earliest colony. Thomas Dail married Sarah Tripp. There were six children — Abel, Offinial, Curtis, Thomas, Annie and Sarah. Curtis used the spelling of Dale and his son, Calvin Dale settled in Wayne County. A child was buried in the Coor Cemetery.

Calvin Dale married Susan Price, daughter of James Price and Peggy Herring. Peggy Herring b. 28 Jan. 1809, d. 8 July 1898, was the daughter of James Herring in whose home it is reputed the second court of Wayne County was held. Her great grandfather owned 9,093 acres of land in Wayne and Lenoir Counties along Bear Creek. Her great, great grandfather John Herring, Sr. was born in Virginia in 1684. James Price was a member of Dr. Cook's exploration of the North Pole. He was reputed to be a big "fun" liar. One story relates to building a fire at the North Pole and when it became knee high it froze.

Calvin Dale b. ca 1826 and Susan Price b. 1 Nov. 1831 d. 22 May 1917 had eight children — Curtis James, John Ira, Richard (Toot), William, Lonnie, Josephine, Lanie, Maggie. Calvin served with the Confederate Army, was captured on the first day of Battle of Gettysburg, was held prisoner for one year, exchanged, sent back to Richmond where he re-entered the Confederate Army and surrendered with General Lee at Appomattox. The Confederate Army had only 8,000 bedraggled troops against 80,000 Federal Troops. Calvin Dale and Susan Price were grandparents of Dr. Grover C. Dale, Goldsboro.

Sources: Family Bibles, Wayne County Court House records, Wills and Documents, N.C. Dept. Archives, Family cemeteries, local genealogist, professional genealogist — Shreveport, La., family records.

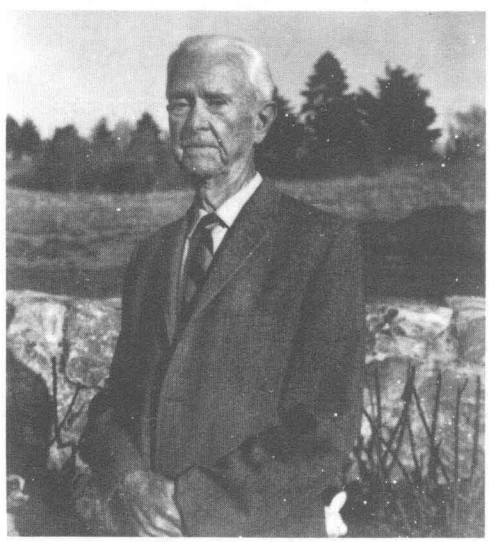
— Grover C. and Margaret H. Dale

CURTIS JAMES DALE FAMILY 436

Curtis James Dale b. 17 Jan 1850 d. 17 Sept 1920 was the son of Calvin Dale and Susan Price Dale. He was born at Miller's Crossroads near Mt. Olive in Wayne County. He was a farmer, merchant, auctioneer and served as Deputy Sheriff at White Hall (Seven Springs). He married Julia Washington Thompson, b. 9 Jan 1859 d. 2 Jan 1939. They moved to Seven Springs in 1880.

There were ten children, eight of whom lived to adult life. Ida, the eldest, married James Robert Murvin, who was the son of an immigrant Englishman, and his mother was Mary Ham of the Hiram and Haywood Ham family. Mr. Murvin was the founder of the Seven Springs Supply Company. He served three terms as Wayne County Commissioner. There were three children, one Fawnie Juila who lived to adult life and married Harold Maxwell. Myrtie Dale married Eborn Byrd, son of Capt. Byrd of Virginia — they had two sons. James Washington Dale, insurance and farming, married Emma Talley of Wake County. He taught a Sunday School class of over 100 men for over twenty years.

They had eleven children, one of whom, Daniel Thompson Dale, has been a missionary to Kobe, Japan for over twenty years. Henry Clay Dale, farmer and Associate of Seven Springs Supply Company, married Lala Brown (Von Braun) of China Grove, N.C. (see related story). William Brantley Dale never married. Betty Thompson Dale married Willis Edward Bizzell (see related story), farmer and merchant of Seven Springs. Their son, Charles Edward Bizzell lives in Chester, Virginia. Georgia Dale died young. Dr. Grover Cleveland Dale, physician, practiced in Goldsboro for fifty-four years. He married (1) Maud Eason and (2) Margaret Hippey.



Dr. Grover C. Dale.

Dr. Grover C. Dale, son of Curtis James Dale and Julia Thompson Dale, was born in Albertson Township, Duplin County, on 7 April 1897. His family moved back to Seven Springs when he was ten years old. He was a member of a class of two which graduated from Seven Springs High School the first year it was accredited. He entered UNC at Chapel Hill in 191 and left at the end of the third year to serve in the Navy during World War I. In 1920 he graduated from UNC at Chapel Hill with an AB degree and entered the University of Pennsylvania Medical School from which he graduated with a medical degree in 1925. After serving an internship in Lancaster, Pa., he established a medical practice in Goldsboro, N.C. in July 1926. He is a life member of the Wayne County, North Carolina and Americal Medical Associations. He earned his Fellowship in the Americal College of Physicians in May 1937. Dr. Dale was Medical Director of Wayne County Sanitorium throughout its existence. He was also prison physician of Wayne County State Prison until it was closed.

In 1939 he was elected president of Wayne County Medical Society. He is a life member of the Wayne Masonic Lodge 112. Dr. Dale retired from family practice in 1973. For five years thereafter, he was active in the interpretation of Electrocardiograms at the Wayne County Memorial Hospital, which he had previously done for thirty-five years. He retired completely in April 1979. He was married to (1) Maud Eason of Goldsboro, daughter of Sam Eason and Carrie Hooks. After her death he married (2) Margaret Hippey of Lancaster, Pa., who traces her ancestors to German Palatines living in Switzerland. Dr. Dale's favorite hobby is genealogy.

Julia Washington Thompson Dale married Curtis James Dale in 1876. Her mother was Jane Casey Thompson who was born in the Smith Chapel area of Mt. Olive on 8 July 1838, and whose father was John H. Casey who was married three times and had 27 children. Jane Casey married Haynes Thompson, who had lost an arm serving with the Confederate Army at Gettysburg. He was appointed Warden of the Wayne County jail and at his death, at age 44, his wife Jane became Warden. She raised nine of their children and 2 half sisters. The Thompson children were Sally (Sac), Mary, Beth, Daisy, Hattie, Julia (Dale), Robert, George W. Sr., and John W. One son of George Thompson, Sr., George Thompson, Jr. played the banjo and travelled with the Harold Kemp Orchestra in the 1920s. Another son, Ernest H. graduated from UNC at Chapel Hill and was scenario writer for Metro Goldwyn.

Sources: Family Bibles, Wayne County Court House records, wills and documents, Revoluntionary data, N.C. Dept. of Archives, Family cemeteries, local genealogist, professional genealogist — Shreveport, La.

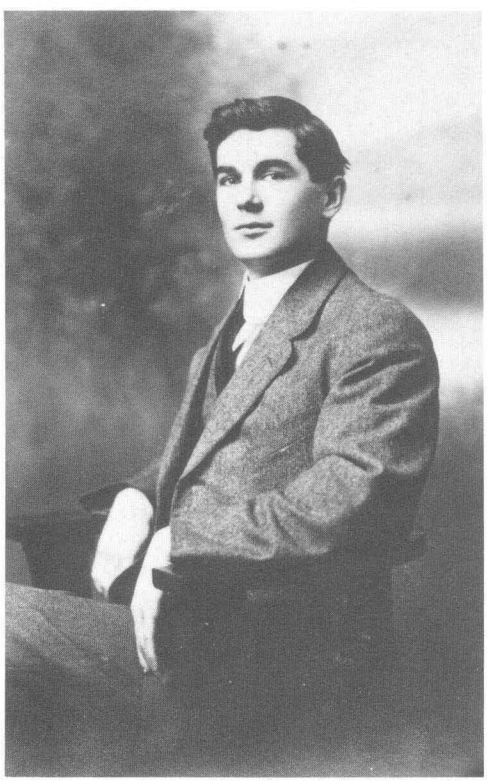
— Grover C. and Margaret H. Dale

HENRY CLAY DALE FAMILY

436A

Henry Clay Dale was born in Duplin County 20 Feb. 1889 to Curtis James and Julia Thompson Dale. He was a brother of James Washington, William Brantley, Ida (Mrs. James Robert) Murvin, Mertie (Mrs. Ebron) Byrd, Betty (Mrs. W. Edward) Bizzell, Georgia and Grover Cleveland. The Dales were of Scottish descent and the Thompsons were of English and Irish descent.

Henry's father traded a house and lot in Seven Springs to a preacher for a farm in Duplin County where Henry and his brothers and sisters grew up. Henry attended Outlaw School. Years later his family sold the farm and moved back to Seven Springs. As a young man he fulfilled a dream to travel throughout the United States. He held many jobs, such as operating a boarding house for miners in Colorado to making furniture in Savannah, Ga. Eventually he tired of this and began working for his brother, James Washington, in Bolton, N.C. During this time he served in the National Guard. In Bolton he met a schoolteacher, Lala Cladora Brown, daughter of the Rev. Christenberry Alexander and Emily Propst Brown. They were married in China Grove, N.C. 28 May 1916 in the Lutheran Church by her father. They had two children, Clay Brown, born 17 March 1917 and Harold Lee, born 8 June 1918.



Henry Clay Dale (1889-1966) in 1915.

In 1922 Henry moved his family to Seven Springs to work at Seven Springs Supply Co. (See Seven Springs Supply, Inc). In 1935 after the death of James Robert Murvin, he purchased his share of the business from his widow. During the following years, Henry (1889-1966) was active in church and civic work. He was instrumental in establishing "the Church on the hill" as a Methodist Church. Lala (1892-1975) attended Flora McDonald College. She taught in the Seven Springs school and was very active in church and civic work. She served as pianist and director of the Choir for the Methodist Church and was awarded an appreciation plaque from the church for her dedicated service from 1945 to 1972. Their son, Clay Brown, graduated from Seven Springs High School and attended Wake Forest College. He joined his father in business in 1937. Clay Brown was twice on the Seven Springs Town Board of Aldermen and served as superintendent of Sunday School for 18 years, president of the Wayne Co. Sunday School Assoc., on the Wayne Co. Industrial Committee, Chairman fof Seven Springs and Southern Wayne school boards, and on the Board of Trustees of Wayne Community College. He served in the Army in 1945.

Clay Brown and Helen Blackman, daughter of Ira and Mollie Keene Blackman, were married 25 Aug. 1940. They had four children, Joyce Brown, Jerry Blackman, Timothy Clay, and Ted Keene. Helen was active in the Methodist Church, P.T.A., Extension Homemakers Club, and the Wayne Co. Art League.

Joyce Brown, born 17 Mar. 1942, graduated from the University of North Carolina at Greensboro, received a M.Ed. from East Carolina University, and a Ph.D. from the University of Georgia. She was appointed to the Commission on Use of Illegal and Harmful Drugs by Gov. Robert Scott 29 Dec. 1969. She is now with McGraw Hill Publishing Co. in New York. Jerry Blackman, born 1 July 1944, is a graduate of Oak Ridge Military Academy and University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. He is with J.C. Penney Co. in Wilson, N.C. He married Jelaine Worthington and they have two children, Michael Allen and James Worthington. Timothy Clay, born 12 Dec. 1950, is a graduate of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill and has an M.B.A. from East Carolina University. He married Carol Mangum and they have two children, Alexander Clay and Margaret Elizabeth. Tim and Carol are very active in church and civic affairs. He is with Branch Banking and Trust Co. in Wilson. Ted Keene, born 13 Dec. 1951, attended Wayne Community College and Guilford College. He married Olivia Whitfield, they divorced, and he married Sybil Rivenbark Farr. He has two stepchildren, Lori & Matthew Farr. Ted is in real estate in Wilmington, N.C.

Harold Lee, Henry's other son, graduated from Seven Springs High School and attended Wake Forest College. He held several position before settling in Clinton, N.C. He and "Red" Carr formed an insuranced agency known as Carr and Dale. He served as president of many organizations pertaining to the insurance business on the state level. He served in World War II in the European theatre. He married Mayde Reynolds, daughter of Nellie Royal and Henry Temple Reynolds. They had four children, Harold Lee, Jr., Henry Sebron, Robert Grover and Janet Rose. Mayde was a school teacher and worked with the church, the P.T.A. and the Boy Scouts. Mayde died and he married Emma Lee Davis.

Harold Lee Dale, Jr., born 6 Feb. 1940, graduated from Wake Forest University with a Juris Doctorate degree and is now with the Attorney General's office in Forst Huachua, Arizona. He married Patricia King and they have two children, Harold Lee Dale III and Elizabeth Ellen. He and Patricia were divorced and he married Marcia Warren. Henry Sebron, born 10 Aug. 1941, graduated from Wake Forest University with a degree in City Management. After working for the City of Winston-Salem, he is now with a paper products company. He married Katherine Turnage and they have two children, Ashley Neal and Henry Sebron, Jr. Robert Grover, born 7 Oct. 1946, graduated from Clinton High School and is a Tech. Sgt. in the United States Air Force stationed at Scott Air Force Base in Illinois. He married Sandra Johnson and had two children, Sandra Lee and Robert Grover, Jr. They divorced and he married Denise Dulcon. Janet Rose, born 4 Dec. 1953, graduated from Garner High School and now operates a child care center in Garner, N.C. She married Daniel Eric Hickman and they have one child, Erica.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge and interviews with family members.

— Helen Blackman Dale

EARLY DALYS OF NORTH CAROLINA

437

The first known Dalys to live in North Carolina came from the Island of Montserrat in the West Indies about the year 1700. This was the family of Dennis and Alice Daly. The present Dalys of Wayne County are direct descendants of this couple.

Dennis was born and raised in the West Indies where his father John had earlier migrated from Ireland. John died and was buried in the West Indies.

Dennis and Alice had a child, Katharine, that died May 31, 1678 and was buried in St. Michaels Parish on the Island of Barbados. It is believed that Dennis and Alice may have already started their move to North Carolina when Katharine died since Montserrat is some distance from Barbados.

By putting together bits and pieces of early history of North Carolina, I believe that Dennis and Alice had at least three male children that came with them to North Carolina. They were John, Thomas and Robert Piper.

According to Craven County records of wills and deeds, Dennis, John and Robert Piper lived in what is present day Craven County. Deeds reveal that John obtained parcels of land from his father Dennis, probably at Dennis' death, and his brother Robert Piper. These parcels of land were located between New Bern and Fort Barnwell.

John also obtained several hundred acres of land from land grants. These parcels of land were located in what is present day Craven, Pamlico, and Cartaret Counties. He also shared the ownership of several land grants with some other people, such as Gov. Tryon, John Gatlin, and Richard Dobbs Speight. Most of this land was bordered by the Neuse River between Oriental and Fort Barnwell.

John served as a captain in the Revolutionary War and commanded at Fort Hanging Point on the Neuse River. It is believed that this fort was located within what is now Cherry Point United States Marine Air Station.

Any future references to this John Daly will be as Captain John since this was the title used in the settling of his estate, and that there will be many other John Dalys.

Captain John was married twice and had five children. They were Elizabeth and Mary by his first wife, Elizabeth Green, and by his last wife, Mary Ann Granby there were Ann Granby, Sidney Maria and the last was Dennis John. Dennis John was the only boy and will be the branch of the family that will be followed through other generations.

Captain John's favorite plantation and home was near Fort Barnwell and adjoined the Biddle Plantation on the east and adjoined the Neuse River on the south shore. The plantation was known and referred to as "Rocky Run", the most valuable property that he owned.

Captain John died at "Rocky Run" August 17, 1796 and due to ill feelings about his last will and testament among his older children, the estate was not completely settled until the year 1811.

Soon after Captain John's death and the reading of his will, his wife and young son, Dennis John, born 1787, left "Rocky Run" and came to Lenoir County. Captain John's wife, Ann Granby, announced that she was "washing her hands of the whole deal" and left for Lenoir County. Since one of the older daughters, Elizabeth, had remarried and was living in Lenoir County, it is possible that Ann Granby and Dennis John came to live with her or maybe nearby. There was also some property that Captain John and John Gatlin jointly owned that might have been in Lenoir County because John Gatlin was in Lenior County at that time. That is another possibility of where Ann Granby and Dennis John were living.

The location of Captain John or Mary Ann Granby Daly's grave is not known.

Sources: DAR files, Colonial N.C. Records, Craven County wills and deeds, N.C. Land Grant office, old North Carolina maps (location of Hanging Point), burials of Barbados.

— John P. Daly

THE FAMILY OF DENNIS JOHN DALY

438

Dennis John Daly was born 1787 in Craven County to Captain John and Mary Ann Granby Daly.

Captain John died in 1796 when Dennis John was only nine years of age. Soon after Captain John's death, Dennis John and his mother left "Rocky Run" in Craven County and came to Lenoir County. It is believed that they either moved in with or near one of the older daughters that had married and was living in Lenoir County.

Probably the reason that they moved from "Rocky Run" was because of the bitter court trial that eventually broke the last will and testament of Captain John. Captain John had made a will the day before he died and had left the plantation "Rocky Run" to his only son Dennis John. The daughters of Captain John and his first wife, Elizabeth Green, protested this will. This case was finally settled in 1811 with all children to receive equal shares of the plantation, which was approximately 250 acres of land, and seven slaves each. Dennis John sold his share of the plantation in 1818 to Samuel Simpson.

Due to the lack of records in Lenoir County, there is very little known about the rest of Dennis John's life. The only information that has been complied on him is from the Federal Census and Joshua Daly's will which revealed that he bought land from Simon Herring. According to the census he was in Lenoir County, was married and had a large family. He was listed in the 1840 census, but not in the 1850. However, part of his family was listed in the 1850 census. It is the conclusion of the author that Dennis John died during the time between 1840 and 1850.

Several of the older children had married and moved out by the time that the 1850 census was taken. The 1850 census showed that Robert Daly was about 21 years old and was listed as head of household of the family that included several of his sisters, one brother Joshua, and an older lady, Susan, that must have been their mother.

George and William Daly and their families were still in Lenoir County in 1850. George and his family moved to Wayne County after 1850. There were at least two other brothers and some sisters that had left this area before 1850. Washington Daly was listed in the Lenior County 1840 census on the same page as George, and earlier census revealed that there were other children. It is believed that they may have migrated to Georgia or Alabama since this time coincides with the release of the Creek Indian land in this area, and the fact that there are Dalys in several of these areas today.

Joshua Daly was one of the brothers that never married and his last will and testament of 1892 verified that all the below were his brothers and sisters: William, George, Robert, Betsey (Fields), Annie (Creech), Susan (Ivey), and Anna (Ivey). All of these brothers and sisters lived in the Lenoir and Wayne County area.

William and his first wife, Julia Kennedy, raised a family of three children. They were as listed: John T., James W. (Jimmy), Julia (Hodges) and Robert E. William married Gatsey Grady after Julia's death. This family cemetery is located in the woods behind Daly's Chapel Church near the Jump and Run Creek in Lenoir County.

All of William's children remained in Lenoir County except Robert E. Robert E. and his wife, Margaret Grady, moved to the Danville, Virginia area.

There are several descendants of the William Daly families still in the Lenoir, Wayne County area. However, Miss Hattie Daly is the only person from this family that has the Daly name. Miss Hattie is the daughter of James W. and she was never married.

Robert married Polly Hodges and she died young. They had one child, Annie who married John Dawson.

Robert later married Eliza Jane Sasser of Wayne County and moved to Craven County. They had several children and several of their descendants are still in the Jasper area of Craven County.

Most of Dennis John's daughters married and lived in the La Grange area of Lenoir County and many of their descendants are still to be found in the Lenoir, Wayne County area.

It was mentioned earlier that George Daly and his family had moved to Wayne County. George married Nancy Sutton, daughter of Benjamin Sutton of Lenoir County, and lived on a tract of land near St. John Free Will Baptist Church in Wayne County. (See sketch on the family of George Daly).

Sources: Craven County court records, census, will of Joshua Daly and information from Miss Hattie Daly.

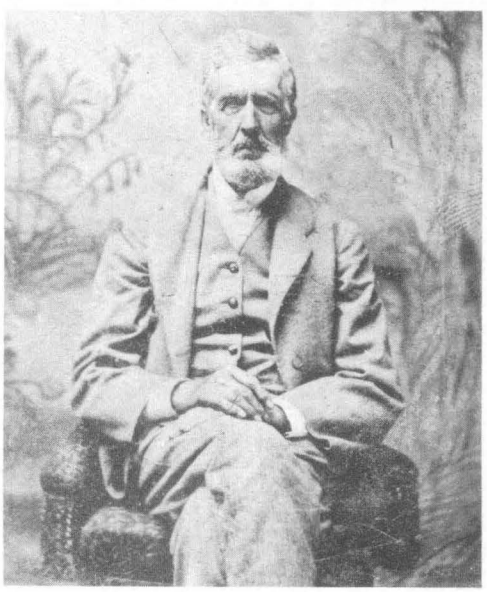
THE FAMILY OF GEORGE DALY

439

George Daly was born 3 July 1815, the son of Dennis John and Susan Daly in Lenoir County near LaGrange, North Carolina. George was one of the older boys of a large family. He grew up and lived on the same farm for several years after he married Nancy Sutton, the daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Herring Sutton of the Bucklesberry section of Lenoir County.

George moved his family to Wayne County between the years of 1850 and 1860. He obtained a tract of several hundred acres of land from his wife's father. George and Nancy lived on this farm, which was located near St. John Church, the rest of their lives.

George and Nancy had a large family, and most of their children married and lived in the surrounding area. The following is a list of their children and brief information on each: 1. Mary Daly, born 18 August 1838, married Ichabod Grant, died 17 August 1912. 2. John W. Daly, born 3 Dec. 1841, married Mary Parrott Dawson, died 17 Feb. 1920. 3. Benjamin F. Daly, born 26 Mar. 1841, died 4 Mar 1865. 4. George B. Daly, born 14 Feb. 1847, married Smithie Herring, died 6 Sept. 1913. 5. Susan Elizabeth Daly, born 21 May 1849,



George Daly in 1890, b. 1820.

married Junius Sutton, died 20 Jan. 1912. 6. Joshua D. Daly, born 20 Nov 1851, married Annie Dawson, died 5 Oct 1913. 7. Alva H. Daly, born 14 Mar 1854, married Henrietta Peel, died 10 Nov. 1924. 8. Elmetta (Ellie) Daly, born 21 April 1857, married George Herring, died (?).

An old family story told that George and Nancy came to this farm in Wayne County on the Neuse River and near the present location of St. John Free Will Baptist Church and built a cabin. It was generally understood that this area was mostly forest land at this time and George cleared this property with slave labor.

A few years later, George built a home which he and Nancy lived in the rest of their lives. There are several people in the area that remember their home and the cedar trees that lined the lane up to the house.

George and Nancy's later life was affected by the War Between the States and the Reconstruction days. During the war, George hauled his grain to a ridge in the Neuse River lowgrounds and buried it, and drove his livestock to another ridge nearby which he fenced. He did this to keep the "Yankee" soldiers from finding and taking this property for their own use. These were bad times for both the residents and the "Yankees". These two ridges in the Neuse River lowgrounds still carry the names of "Corn Ridge" and "Mule Pen Ridge." The evidence of the holes for the grain and the fence wires on the trees are still visible today.

George and Nancy had two sons that were soldiers for the South during the war. One of them, Benjamin F. Daly, died and was buried at the notorious Yankee prison camp at Elmira, N.Y. He was 19 years of age, and died of dysentary during confinement.

The other was John W. who served from 17 June 1861 until 17 June 1865. (See the sketch of "The Family of John W. Daly" for details.)

George was a prominent farmer in the St. John Church area of Wayne County and for many years was considered by the Dalys of this area to be the father of the Daly clan in North Carolina. (He was the father of the Wayne County Dalys, but through research he was found to have been from Lenoir County and that he had several brothers and sisters. Several of these brothers and sisters have families in the Lenior, Craven, and Wayne County areas today and they did not realize that they were related to the George Daly descendants.)

Nancy Sutton Daly died 13 June 1889, and was buried on the farm in the family cemetery, which is located directly out in front of St. John Free Will Baptist Church on Highway 111, south of Goldsboro. George Daly lived until 2 Sept 1903 and was buried next to his wife.

Sources: Federal census, Lenoir County wills, George and Nancy Sutton Daly family Bible, family members, and cemeteries.

— John P. Daly

GEORGE EMORY DALY JR.

440

George Emory Daly Jr. son of George Emory Daly and Louise Smith Daly was born on December 31, 1942. He has been a resident of Wayne County since birth. His first school grade was at New Hope school here in Wayne County. Grades 2-12, were at Seven Springs School. He graduated from high school in 1961.

Emory entered the United States Army in 1962. He spent one year in Korea, three months in Germany, and one year and nine months in Fort Benning, Georgia. He returned home in January, 1965.

Emory's first employment was at Kemp Furniture in Goldsboro. He was there only three months. In June of 1965 he began working at DuPont Plant in Kinston, North Carolina. He has been there seventeen years.

Emory is married to the former Joan Williford of the Rosewood community, in Wayne County. She is the daughter of Otis & Minnie Williford of the Princeton, N.C. area. Joan is from a family of five brothers and one sister. She is a 1965 graduate of Rosewood School.

Joan & Emory have two sons, Sherwood Emory Daly born February 28, 1967, at Wayne Memorial Hospital in Goldsboro. He is a nineth grade student at Goldsboro Christian School. Their youngest son George Brian Daly was born December, 30, 1977.

The Emory Daly family is presently living in the Daly Community off Hwy. 111, in Wayne County.

— Emory Daly

GEORGE EMORY AND LOUISE SMITH DALY

441

My dad, George Emory Daly, was born in Wayne County on October 28, 1918. He was the son of John Preston and Julie Rebecca Daly, and was the youngest of six children. His dad farmed in the St. John Church community of Wayne County.

In those days, times were hard on the farm and everyone worked and shared in responsibilities. Whenever there was time to do other things, my dad was always ready to go fishing or hunting. I think fishing might have been his favorite. He loved the outdoors and the freedom it gave.

When dad was old enough to start school, he attended the old Grant School. But, of course, there were always plenty of chores to do when he got home.

Dad's family moved from the St. John Church community to Hood Swamp which was near the Greene County line. While attending school here, dad met my mother, Louise Smith, daughter of Bartemus and Katie Bell Smith. My mother was born September 4, 1922 and grew up in the Hood Swamp area of Wayne County, the oldest of seven children.

In 1939, dad's family moved back to the St. John Church Community and he enlisted in the U.S. Navy that same year. He served a short time and returned home.

On March 27, 1940, dad married Louise Smith. The ceremony was performed by the pastor of St. John Free Will Baptist church, M.L. Johnson. After this, dad and mother spent the first few years of marriage with my dad's folks. During this time my older brother, George Emory Daly, Jr., was born on December 31, 1942.

The next year, the small family moved into a house on the Dr. Zeno Spence farm. There dad farmed for many years. Another son, Julian Clyde Daly was born, June 24, 1944. I was born on June 23, 1947, Linda Louise Daly.

There were so many good times spent growing up on the farm. I loved every minute of it especially with two older brothers to take care of me. My parents were wonderful to us. We were always in church on Sunday and were taught to work hard and appreciate what we had. Mother made nearly all of our clothes on an old pedal machine. There was always a garden with plenty of vegetables and also beautiful flowers to pick. Dad raised pigs for winter hog killings and there were chickens and also two mules before dad bought the tractor. We worked barning tobacco all summer but were rewarded by a swim in a near by creek. Every Christmas was just like heaven on earth. We never did without the things we really needed. I am so thankful for all the unforgettable memories of our childhood.

My oldest brother married Joan Williford on July 20, 1966. They have two sons: Sherwood Emory Daly born February 28, 1967 and George Brian Daly born December 30, 1977.

Clyde married Mary Rouse on April 17, 1979. They have no children.

Linda married Charles Roby on December 19, 1965. They have two daughters: Charlene Lynne Roby born July 28, 1969 and Christy Dawn Roby born February 14, 1975.

My dad was a hard worker all his life. He enjoyed taking trips to the N.C. mountains and the coast to fish. At the early age of fifty, dad died of a heart attack. We will always remember him as a loving, kind and considerate man. He had a great sense of humor and you could always hear him singing or whistling his favorite hymms.

My mother now lives in the St. John community of Wayne County. We children are close to our mother, for which I am very thankful.

Sources: Family memories and personal knowledge.

— Linda Daly Roby

THE FAMILY OF JOHN BENJAMIN DALY

442

John Benjamin Daly was born 21 June 1909 in Wayne County, state of North Carolina. He was the second child of John Preston (Press) Daly and Julia Rebecca Dawson Daly.

John Benjamin (J.B.) was born and lived on the same farm where his great-grandfather George Daly moved his family in the 1850's.

J.B. attended the Grant school that was located about two miles from his home. Grant school was a grade school, from first through the seventh grades. This was the only type school available to the country children at that time.

J.B. had four brothers and one sister (see sketch on John Preston Daly). He and his brothers spent their spare time on the Neuse River fishing and hunting. The Neuse River

was very convenient for them since it formed the southern border of their farm. J.B. and his brothers could tell you some "wild" stories about some of the things that they did during their teenage years.

J.B.'s father sold this farm and bought another near Bethel Church in the Hood Swamp community about 1933. J.B. was still at home at this time so naturally he moved also.

J.B. met Ethel Mae Parks who lived near them in their new community. About a year later on the 24th of March 1934, they were married. They lived with his parents for a while before moving into a tenant house on his father's farm.



John Benjamin Daly and Ethel Daly in 1970.

J.B. and Ethel Mae were married twice on the same day. They had bought their marriage license in Greene County and were married in Wayne. After the ceremony the minister realized the error, so they drove across the county line and were married again.

J.B. and Ethel Mae Parks Daly had four children. 1. John Preston Daly (II), born 13 January 1935, married Mary Rose Grant 23 December 1955, and have two children, Amy Rose and Johnny Alan. 2. Dorothy Mae Daly, born 23 September 1939, married Stewart Ervin 27 April 1957, and had one son, Stewart Dean. Dorothy also married Ronnie Cone 19 May 1979, no children, and Ray Strickland 27 September 1981.

3. Charles Harold Daly, born 14 September 1942, married Paula Faye Mozingo 21 September 1962 and have two sons, Charles Harold, Jr. and Paul Benjamin. 4. Barbara Ann Daly, born 27 May 1949, married Larry Smith 17 June 1967, no children. Barbara also married Julius House, Jr. 28 June 1975.

J.B. and Ethel Mae bought a small farm in the New Hope Township in 1940. This was at the same time that his parents bought land and moved from the Hood Swamp area back to the St. John Church area. Both farms were originally sections of the Ichabod Grant farm.

J.B. and Ethel Mae raised their family on this small farm. J.B. supplemented their income by working as a carpenter and brick mason during his spare time. Later after his older son was old enough to do the farming, J.B. started working with Town and Country Gas Company of Goldsboro. He worked with them for nine years and decided to become a merchant. He built a country store on the farm and ran it until becoming disabled in 1971.

J.B. and Ethel Mae attended and were members of St. John Free Will Baptist Church.

J.B. had a long battle with lung cancer and died 24 October 1974. He is buried in Pineview cemetery, which is located near the intersection of Highway 111 and Highway 55 in southeastern Wayne County.

Ethel Mae continues to live at the home place.

Sources: The files of John P. Daly.

— John P. Daly

THE FAMILY OF JOHN WILLIAM DALY

443

John W. Daly was born 3 Dec 1841 in Lenoir County of George and Nancy Sutton Daly. He was one of the older children of a large family and the oldest son.

John W. was raised on the farm in Wayne County that his parents, George and Nancy, had obtained from Benjamin Sutton, Nancy's father. George and Nancy moved their family to this farm in Wayne County in the 1850's.

John W. enlisted in the Confederate Army 17 June 1861. He was nineteen years old when he left Wayne County and caught up with Company H, 2nd Regiment in Northampton County, North Carolina, one of the companies that was formed in Wayne County.

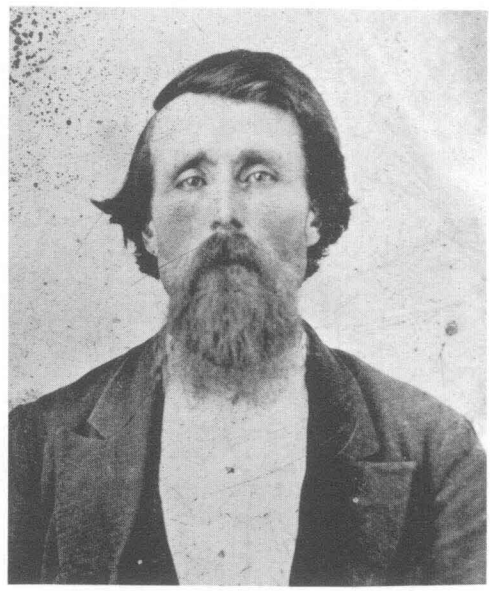
John W. was an asset for the cause of the Confederacy. This is the brief description of his military career taken from the book entitled "N.C. Troops", Volume III:

John W. Daly, 1st Sgt. Co. H, 2nd Reg. N.C. State troops. Reside in Wayne County, enlisted in Northampton County, North Carolina at 19 years old 17 June 1861. Mustered in as a private and appointed Corporel 24 April 1862. Wounded at Malvern Hill, Virginia, 1 July 1862. Promoted to Sergeant 4 July 1862. Wounded at Chancellorville, Virginia 3 May 1863. Promoted to First Sergeant 8 October 1863.

Present and accounted for until wounded and captured at Winchester, Virginia 19 Sept 1864, Paroled at Point Lookout on 30 Oct 1864 and sent to Venus Point, Savannah River, Georgia for exchange. Declared exchange at Venus Point on 15 Nov 1864.

Captured again at Peterburg, Virginia 3 April 1865 and confined at Hart's Island, New York Harbor until released after taking the oath of Allegiance on 18 Jun 1865.

John W. returned to Wayne County after the war was over and married Mary Parrott Dawson, the daughter of Alexander Moseley and Sally Hardy Dawson of Lenoir County, 10 April 1866 at the home of A.M. Dawson by the Rev. Wombles. They made their home on his parent's farm of which he inherited a share after their death.



John William Daly (b. 1841) in 1880.

John W. did not talk about his experience during the war. In fact, the majority of his grandchildren did not realize that he was even in the Confederate Army. Some of them remembered that "Grandpa" did have an old sword which they liked to slip out of the house and play with, and that he walked with a limp, probably from wounds received during the war.

John W., the son of a farmer, was a farmer also. However, he did serve as Justice of Peace in Wayne County, and stories tell that he also operated one of the last of the "Government distilleries" before Prohibition in this area.

John W. started his own family cemetery when his son Alexander died at age twenty-two wtih appendicitis. This site is approximately one-half mile east of the cemetery in which his parents are buried and is on the land that he inherited.

John W.'s wife Mary taught school near Institute during the school session. Mary would load her children on the family wagon and drive to Institute where they would stay with some of her family during the week and return home for the weekend. It was told that she educated her children in this manner.

John W. and Mary Dawson Daly raised a large family. Below is a brief history on each:

Edward R. Daly, born 3 April 1868, married Willie Simmons 20 December 1893, died 17 February 1920.

Sarah S. Daly, born 14 May 1871, married James A. Edwards 22 July 1891, died 24 November 1955.

Alice M. Daly, born 19 September 1873, married Thomas J. Kornegay 10 April 1894, died 28 February 1934.

Alexander M. Daly, born 24 October 1875, died 17 September 1897.

John Preston Daly, born 29 November 1877, married Ellen Thompson 19 October 1902, married Julia R. Dawson in January 1907, died 10 January 1945.

Nancy C. Daly, born 30 March 1880, married Ashley J. Whitley 26 November 1900, died 27 August 1952.

Mary Parrott (Mollie) Daly, born 25 Novem-

ber 1882, married Stephen P. Hardy 13 January 1904, died 26 May 1977.

Pauline Estelle Daly, born 25 April 1885, married Oddiwell Stonewall Coor in December 1908, died 22 September 1968.

Beatrice Daly, born 6 January 1888, married Osman Ollin Coor 21 January 1906, died 26 January 1968.

Milfred Dennis Daly, born 17 October 1890, married Lou Alma Grant 29 November 1911, died 8 March 1959.

John William Daly died 17 February 1920. Mary Parrott Daly died 14 December 1921. They were buried in the Daly family cemetery near their home.

Sources: Wills, census, family Bibles, N.C. Troops, cemetery records and personal knowledge from family members.

— John P. Daly

THE FAMILY OF JOHN PRESTON (JOHNNY) DALY 444

John Preston (Johnny) Daly was born 13 Jan 1935 in the Hood Swamp section of Wayne County. He is the oldest child of J.B. and Ethel Parks Daly and was named for his grandfather.

Johnny's family bought a farm and moved to the St. John Church area of Wayne County in 1939. This was the area where J.B. was born and raised.

Johnny was raised on this small farm and later took the family farming responsibilities so that his father could accept employment with Town and County Gas Company of Goldsboro, North Carolina.

Johnny attended Seven Springs Elementary and High School and graduated in 1952. He attended North Carolina State University for one year after which time he decided to return home to farm.

Johnny farmed the home place plus some rented land for several years. It was during this time that he married Mary Rose Grant, the daughter of George W. and Nannie Price Grant of Wayne County. They were married 23 Dec 1955 at Indian Springs Methodist Church of which they were members. They lived in the tenant house on Rose's parent's farm during the first year of their marriage.

Rose was born 8 Jun 1937 in the Broadhurst Bridge section of Wayne County. Rose attended school at Seven Springs Elementary and High School, and graduated in 1953.

After their first harvest of an unsuccessfull year (1956), Johnny accepted a job with Southland Life Insurance Company in Goldsboro. He worked several different jobs the following year before he reported to active duty with the U.S. Army. He received his basic training at Ft. Jackson, South Carolina, police training at Ft. Gordon, Georgia, and was permanently assigned at Sandia Base, New Mexico for the remainder of his tour of duty. During this time, Johnny and Rose made their home in Albuquerque.

Amy Rose Daly, the first child of Johnny and Rose, was born 16 Jan 1959 while they were in Albuquerque. Their son, Johnny Alan, was born in Wayne County 18 Dec 1960.

Johnny was employed by E.I. DuPont, Kinston Plant 14 Mar. 1960 and is still employed there.

Johnny and Rose were active in the organizing and building of Walker Memorial United Methodist Church of which they were charter members (1963). Amy and Alan, their children, also became members.

Johnny and Rose built a house on his parents farm in 1960. They moved into the house in January 1961 and lived there until February 1972. At this time, Johnny and Rose moved their family to Rose's homeplace, since her parents were both deceased. They are still living there where they operate a poultry farm of which Rose is manager.

Amy Rose attended school at Seven Springs Elementary, Goldsboro Christian, Southern Wayne High School, and Wayne Community College. She is employed as a Dental Hygenist, both in Pink Hill and Goldsboro, North Carolina.

Amy married Jimmy Allen Smith, the son of Donald A. and Justeen Kilpatrick Smith of Wayne County on 16 Mar. 1980. They live in the Johnny and Rose Daly house and Jimmy is employed by Jackson and Sons Heating and Air Conditioning Company of Dudley, North Carolina.

Johnny Alan attended school at Seven Springs Elementary School, Goldsboro Christian, Southern Wayne High School, Wayne Community College, and is presently attending the University of North Carolina at Charlotte.

Johnny, Rose, Amy, and Alan presently attend and are members of St. John Free Will Baptist Church. Johnny is a Mason and is a member of Goldsboro Lodge #634. Johnny and Rose are charter members of the Dobbs County Genealogical Society.

Johnny and Rose have done considerable genealogy research of their families. Rose has been very active in working with other members of her family in placing headstones to deceased family members unmarked graves. Johnny was very active in getting the Daly Reunion started in 1980, and is the current president.

Sources: The files of John P. Daly.

— John P. Daly

THE FAMILY OF JOHN PRESTON (PRESS) DALY 445

John Preston Daly was born 29 November 1877, the son of John W. and Mary Dawson Daly of Wayne County, North Carolina. Press was born and raised on the same farm that his father inherited from his parents.

Press grew up during the Reconstruction period following the War Between the States. These were very hard times for most everyone. It was the time of the Northern "Carpetbaggers", the Negro slaves that had gained their freedom and had not adjusted, the Ku Klux Klan and other vigilante groups that rampaged the South and Southwest for years following the Civil War.

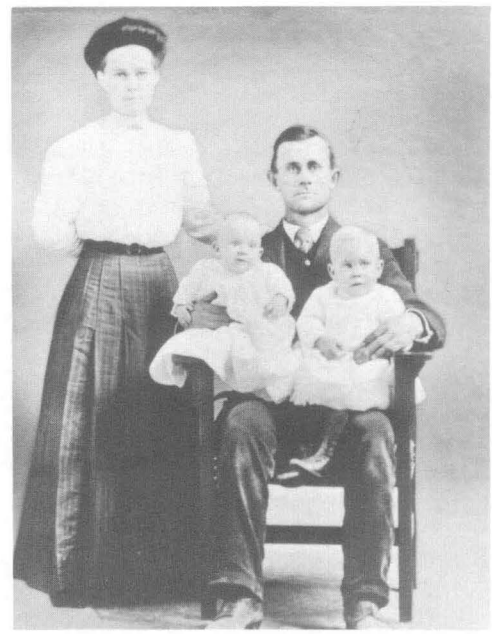
Press grew up with hard work: farming, logging, clearing land, log rolling, etc. It was told that Press was quite a strong man and was very competitive in the log rollings, handling of fertilizer, loading of cotton and other heavy physical work. These activities were usually done with several men working together. Press was not a large man, but was short and stocky and physically strong.

Press did not enter the armed service during World War I. He probably had enough children at home to keep him from going to the service.

John Preston Daly married Ellen Thompson 16 October 1902. Ellen died 21 July 1903 during the birth of their children (twins) who also died.

Press married again January 1907 to Julia Rebecca Dawson, daughter of Benjamin and Georgia Emory Dawson of Lenoir County.

Press and Julia built their home and lived on the same farm where his father and grandfather lived. They lived here until about 1933 when they sold this property and bought another farm on the Wayne-Greene County live near Hood Swamp. They lived here until 1939 at which time they sold this and came back to the Neuse River area and bought a share of the Grant farm near where they had lived earlier. They lived in the Ichabod Grant house for the rest of their lives.



J.P. (Press) Daly, Julia Daly and J.B. Norman Daly.

Press and Julia had several children, five boys and one girl. Here is brief information on each: 1. Norman Dawson Daly, born 29 May 1907, married Grace Walker 13 Jun 1931. 2. John Benjamin Daly, born 19 June 1909, died 24 October 1974, married Ethel Mae Parks 24 March 1934. 3. Preston Alton Daly, born 4 October 1911, died 21 September 1961, married Henrie Grady.

4. William Lee Daly, born 23 April 1915, married Teresa Kornegay, and LaRue Hinnant 17 October 1946. 5. George Emory Daly, born 28 October 1918, died 22 February 1968, married Louise Smith 27 March 1940. 6. Mary Ellen Daly, born 27 October 1921, married Hubert Mozingo 23 July 1942.

All of Press and Julia's children married spouses from Wayne County and they have lived all their lives in Wayne County, except for

the time that was served in the Armed Forces.

John Preston Daly died 10 January 1945, and was buried in his father's cemetery on the farm where he was born and raised.

Julia Rebecca Dawson Daly died 24 January 1955 after being confined to bed for several years. She was buried next to her husband.

Sources: Cemetery information, family Bible of John W. and Mary Dawson Daly, and from the individuals named.

— John P. Daly

MILFRED DENNIS DALY

446

Milfred Dennis Daly was born October 17, 1890 in Wayne County to John William and Mary Parrott Dawson Daly. He married Lou Alma Grant, daughter of Benjamin F. Grant and Tirzah Uzzell Smith Grant of New Hope Township. They had three children. They were: Benjamin Wilbur was born October 25, 1912. He was married to Annie Brown of Goldsboro, North Carolina. They had four daughters: Ann Larue, who died in infancy; Glenda Lou was born April 10, 1943. She married Ralph David Stroud of Seven Springs, North Carolina.

They are the parents of two sons: Ralph Davis Stroud Jr. born March 20, 1966 and Jeffrey Brown Stroud, born July 4, 1970; Annette Gay, was born April 22, 1946. She married Edward Lee Daniels of New Hope Township, in Wayne County. They have two sons: Edward Lee Daniels Jr., born September 4, 1965 and John Wilbur Daniels, born February 16, 1968; Martha Carol, was born November 20, 1948. She married Malcolm Pinkney Price of Seven Springs, North Carolina. They have a daughter, Hayley Carol Price, born December 5, 1958, and a son, Michael Anthony Price, born February 21, 1972.

Wilbur was associated with his father in business and farming. He was a member of and served as a deacon of St. John Free Will Baptist Church. He died July 25, 1949, at the age of thirty-seven. Glenda, Annette, and Carol are affiliated with the Wayne County School System, and are very active in civic organizations and church activities.

The second son, Dennis Ferrell, was born July 3, 1914. He married Maude Lavinia Dail of Mt. Olive, North Carolina. They have two sons: Dennis Ferrell Jr. was born October 26, 1946. He married Tomiko Ishiguro of Hokkido, Japan. They have a son, Dennis Ferrell III, born October 30, 1971, and a daughter, Terri Lavinia, born October 14, 1976. Dennis Ferrell Jr is owner and operator of a restaurant in Fayetteville, North Carolina. The younger son, Milfred Bryant, was born November 11, 1948. He married May Lynn Grady of Mt. Olive, North Carolina. They have one son, Christopher Bryant, born April 11, 1975, and one daughter, Mary Brooks, born November 13, 1981. Milfred Bryant is Division Merchandise Manager at Belk-Tyler in Goldsboro, North Carolina. Ferrell worked with the Police Department of Mt. Olive, North Carolina until retirement. He served for 23½ years and 17 years of that time as Chief Of Police.

An only daughter, Tirzah Evelyn, born March 4, 1917. She married Joseph Donald Edwards, son of Robert Henry Edwards (Bob) and Lou Pearl Casey. He was Superintendent of the Farms at Cherry Hospital at Goldsboro, North Carolina for 37 years. They are the parents of two children: a daughter, Alma Jane, was born on January 18, 1943. She married George Ralph Timmerman of Charlotte, North Carolina. They have two children: A son, Gregory Ralph, born January 13, 1972, and a daughter, Stacy Evelyn, born May 21, 1976. Jane attended Meredith College, at Raleigh, North Carolina, and was graduated from the University of N.C. at Chapel Hill, North Carolina. At present she is Basic Skill Mathematics Coordinator for the Winston-Salem Forsyth County Schools; a son, Joseph Donald Edwards Jr., was born December 26, 1947. He married Mary Susan Pratt of Lewisville, North Carolina. They have one son, Joseph Donald III, born July 30, 1980. Donald Jr. was graduated from University of N.C. at Wilmington, North Carolina, and from N.C. State University at Raleigh, North Carolina. He is currently employed as the Plant Engineer at Cherry Hospital, Goldsboro, North Carolina. Evelyn Daly Edwards has been active in St. John Free Will Baptist Church serving as clerk-treasurer, trustee, teacher, choir director and organist.

Milfred Dennis Daly was a merchant in Goldsboro, North Carolina, for 20 years. Upon retirement, in 1935, he and his family return to the home in St. John community that he had built and lived in for one year before moving to Goldsboro, North Carolina in 1915. He was engaged in business and farming, and was very active in the Church. He held many offices. He served on the Board of Trustees, Treasurer of Building Fund, and Chairman of Finance Committee. His favorite Bible verse was "As ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them." He lived by the Golden Rule. He died March 8, 1959 and his wife, Lou Alma Grant died November 28, 1955. They were buried in the Grant family Cemetery.

— Mrs. Donald Edwards (Evelyn Daly)

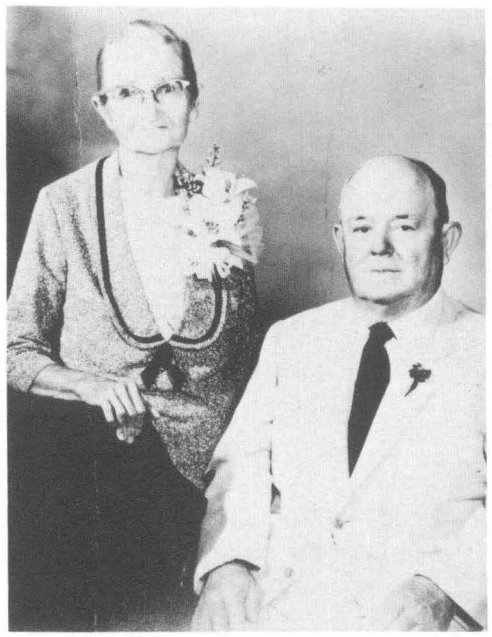
THE ANNIE AYCOCK DANIEL FAMILY

447

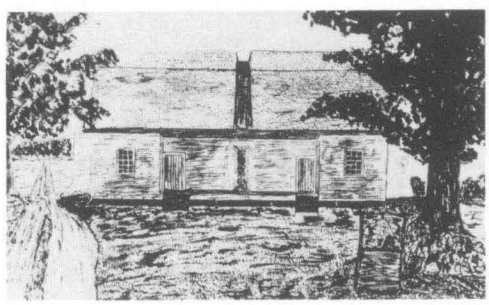
My mother, Annie Aycock Daniel (Jan. 19, 1892 — Jan. 15, 1978), married Ossie Richard Daniel (born Jan. 24, 1898) of Black Creek on June 29, 1918. The wedding was performed at the old Aycock homestead, three miles north of Fremont on the old Seven Bridges Road to Wilson, now called the Black Creek Road. The ceremony was performed by Elder Christopher Hooks, pastor of Lower Black Creek Primitive Baptist Church where both parents later became members. Two of my mother's brothers, Simon and Jesse Aycock, had already married two of my father's sisters, Virginia "Jenny" Daniel and Annie Mae Daniel, respectively. The twenty-one children of these three marriages were, therefore, all double first cousins.

My father owned and operated a general merchandise county store near his father's homestead which supplied staples to the tenant families on his father's plantation. His father was James Daniel (Feb. 3, 1861 — Jan. 9, 1935), son of James Daniel. My three brothers — Selby Anderson (May 31, 1919), Oswald Kline (Nov. 26, 1920), and Ossie Richard Jr. (Aug. 12, 1925) — and my sister, Cherry Blossom (June 15, 1922), were all born in Wilson County during the early years of the store operation.

In December 1929, my father leased his store and moved the family to the Aycock homestead near Fremont. I was born there on December 27, 1931. Being farmers during the Great Depression had its disadvantages, but farm life also had many benefits. We did not go hungry, having plenty of fruits, vegetables, and nuts from our garden. The greatest single advantage given our family during these times was a close family relationship; we worked, shared, and sacrificed together. We really were not aware that we were poor because our neighbors were in the same situation.



Annie Aycock Daniel (19 Jan. 1892 — 15 Jan. 1978) and Ossie Richard Daniel (b. 24 Jan. 1898).



Aycock homeplace built ca. 1767.

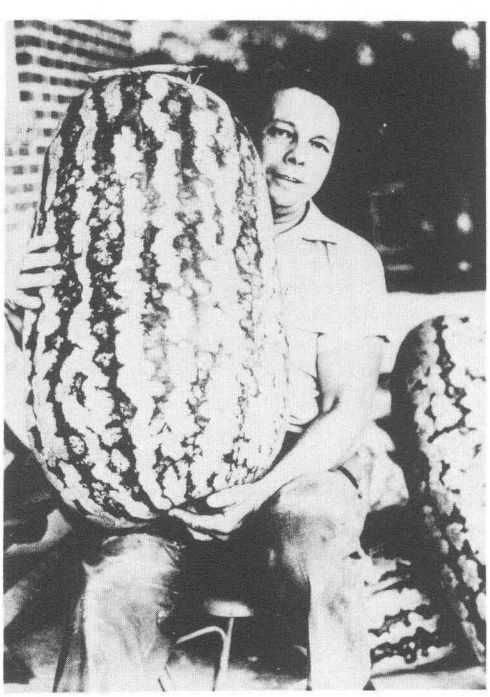
Our Aycock homestead is steeped in generations of oral tradition with unusual stories about the homestead itself and of personalities who lived or visited there. These stories were recited to us from infancy onward by my mother. One such story concerns our grandfather, Gary Frank Aycock (Jan. 23, 1848 — Oct. 21, son of Calvin Aycock (1814-1863). Grandfather was an ardent admirer of his cousin Governor Charles B. Aycock, and he often related a story concerning a speech which Governor Aycock gave at the railroad

depot in Fremont during the summer of 1896 to a group of local friends and relatives. During his speech, Gov. Aycock was stung by a bee on his lip. With ready wit, after regaining his composure, he responded to the bee's onslaught by saying, "'Tis but the honey of truth that falls from my lips and even the bees seek it." Needless to say, his hometown audience roared and clapped with approval.

On his visits to the homestead, Governor Aycock, like members of the homestead family, stood and cracked black walnuts (while chatting with the family) on the roots of a huge red oak tree that grew in the front yard. This oak tree was probably the largest in eastern North Carolina. It had an outgrowth of roots around it over two feet high; two feet from the ground, the roots measured 44 feet in circumference. The tree was hollow inside and an inverted v-shaped opening allowed a slender adult entrance to its hollow interior. Inside, an adult could stand with arms outstretched or holding a hoe above his head without touching solid wood. This tree was used by generations of Aycocks as a dog pen, rabbit pen, playhouse, and dollhouse for this author. It was a great loss when Hurricane Hazel blew this landmark down in 1954.

Another interesting feature of the old homestead is the enormous scuppernong vine behind the house which measures 48 by 57 feet, all from a singe root planted in 1848. The original structure of the homestead itself consisted of a single large room with a very large fireplace, until a separate building was added prior to the Civil War. According to family tradition, it was built in 1767. The rafters and sleepers were put together with pegs, and the walls were hand hewn with a broad ax.

The fertile fields of the old homestead still produce bountiful crops. My husband, Alton Lawrence Finch, has grown the largest watermelons grown in North Carolina on these fields. In 1981, his largest melon weighed 165 pounds! Alton is carrying on the tradition established by his father, John William Finch of Wilson County, who in 1915 started raising giant watermelons from only 5 seeds ordered from some farmer in Arkansas for only one dollar.



Alton Lawrence Finch with giant watermelon.

Annie Aycock Daniel possessed a vivid memory of birthday dates, names, and historical family notes. She kept a birthday book of relatives and friends that had over 600 names. In her later years, she always included a dollar bill in the birthday cards she sent to each person. She instilled in her children an appreciation for academic education, family heritage, and for North Carolina and our great nation.

Sources: The diary of Annie Aycock Daniel, family memories, personal knowledge, and the family Bible.

— Alice Charity Daniel Finch

THE BARNA DANIEL(S) FAMILY

448

Homes of four generations of the Barna Daniel family were destroyed when Seymour Johnson Air Base was constructed. An entire community was obliterated except in the fond recollections of people who once lived there.

Barna Daniel (1817-1893) was listed in the Waynesboro district of Wayne in 1840. The agriculture census of 1860 showed him to be a prosperous farmer of New Hope township. Barna and his wife, Annie Cotton (1811-1877), had three daughters, Elizabeth, Celia, and Lydia. Their home was the oldest in the Base continously occupied by members of the Daniels family.

The old place held a fascination for Twentieth Century children, and we were fortunate that Uncle Barney, inheritor, and Aunt Hattie allowed us to visit there so freely. Older, even, than the six room front of the house was a small building at the back housing the dining room and kitchen. The main door had a latchstring hanging out. We could "pull the string and the door would fly open" just like Red Riding Hood! And the door had a cat-hole! Most special was the attic of the house. Up the crooked stairway, high under the eaves, looking out on a world below, and an unexplored world inside, we loved Aunt Hattie for giving us occasional peeks at the attic treasures, including the somewhat frightening headless dress form.

We enjoyed the scuppernong and black grapes planted by Great-Grandpa Barna, and mulberries from trees probably set out about 1879 when the State encouraged silk culture as a cash crop. Children of another era that we were, we loved Great-Grandma's, (and Aunt Hattie's), prim, paling-fenced flower garden with its boxwood, cape jasmine, violets, and other old fashioned shrubs and flowers.

Barna's daughter, Elizabeth, married John Davis. Celia, who married Waitman Thompson, was murdered in a field near her home. The youngest, Lydia, married William Daniels (1824-1906).

Lydia Daniels (1845-1906) and her husband, William, who was a versatile farmer and keen business man, accumulated a large acreage and he established a gin to meet expanding cotton production in the area. Five children were born to the couple: Barney, Annie, Jackson, Louisa and Mary. A ten room, two storey home was built. Land was given for a local Methodist Church and a school. Both were named for the Daniels family.

Barney Daniels (1869-1938) and his wife, Hattie Exum Daniels, lost both their sons in early manhood. Marion was killed in France in 1918, and William died of a brain tumor. There were three daughters: Lydia (Mrs. John Herring); Annie (Mrs. Sanders Wilson); Clyde (Mrs. Wesley Whitley).

Annie Daniels married Charlie Brown. She died when their child, Bessie, (Mrs. Clyde Barwick) was small.

Family tradition tells us that the younger sisters, Louisa and Mary, were fun-loving, vivacious young ladies who enjoyed life. Perhaps their greatest adventure was a trip to the Jamestown Exposition. Louisa married Henry Potts whose death left her with two young children, Irene and Henry. Mary became the wife of Frank Brogden. How we loved Aunt Mary and Uncle Frank! Childless, they paid us lots of attention. Uncle Frank owned one of the first automobiles in our community, and he was generous with Sunday afternoon rides. Our favorite ride was to the Seven Springs section in chinquapin time when the brown nuts were popping from the prickly burs.

Jackson Daniels (1874-1931) and his wife, Sallie Murphrey (1875-1936), lived on the farm inherited from William and Lydia. They built a home near the cotton gin which was operated by Jack until the boll weevil made it unprofitable. The home was within sight of church and school. Jack and Barney were close neighbors and loving brothers. Their wives were like sisters.

Jack and Sallie Daniels had seven children: Benjamin, who married Mable Grant, and after her death married Hazel Howell; Mary (Mamie), Mrs. John W. Parker; Celia, Mrs. Sam. C. Casey; Lois, Mrs. Roland Batson; Eleanor, (Ella) Mrs. Jephtha Casey; Sallie Mae, Mrs. T. Glenn Hinnant; and Jack Jr. who married (1) Mary Daly and (2) Coleen Sutton.

Our little school was one of the best, due to that dedicated, super teacher, Miss Bertha Casey. Determined to have a good school library, and extra equipment for the school, she promoted fund-raising box suppers, ice cream festivals, school plays, etc. We learned well there and so did our own children, but the school went the way of all one and two teacher schools and the building was used by the church for Sunday School.

The one-room church looms big in our memories. Community life was centered there. Happily, the building was moved to Adamsville where it became the sanctuary of a larger, more beautiful church. It has a more varied membership, and a greater usefulness than before. A number of Barna Daniel's descendants along with descendants of other people of old Daniels Chapel, attend and support the new Daniels Memorial United Methodist Church.

Sources: Family tradition, census records, deeds, wills and marriage records.

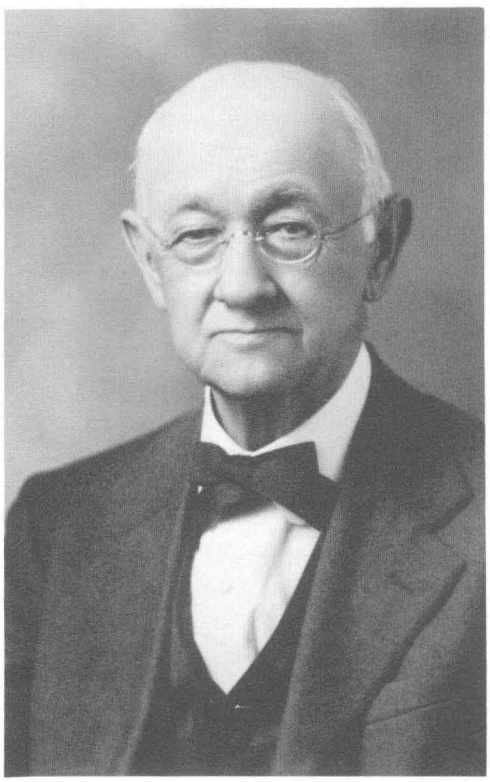
— Eleanor D. Casey

FRANK A. DANIELS

449

Franklin Arthur Daniels b. 9 Sept 1858, d. 15 Apr 1939, son of Josephus and Mary Cleaves (Seabrook) Daniels. Frank was born in Washington, N.C. where he lived until his father moved the family to Ocracoke Island for safety during the War Between The States. Following his father's death on 28 Jan. 1865, his mother moved her young family to Wilson, N.C. It was there that his brother, Josephus, before the age of 21, began his long newspaper career. Josephus was the owner, publisher, and editor of the Wilson Advance. Frank's other brother, Charles Carraway, built the Seabrook Hotel in Wilson.

During his years at the University of North Carolina he became friends with Charles Brantley Aycock and Aycock was instrumental in Daniels moving to Goldsboro. After Daniels admission to the bar in 1881 they became law partners, a partnership that lasted nearly 25 years.



Judge Frank A. Daniels.

Frank A. Daniels was a staunch Democrat and lived a life of service to his county and state. In 1899 and again in 1900 he was elected as a N.C. State Senator. He was elected Judge of the Superior Court in 1910.

On 22 Dec 1885 he married Carrie Whitfield Borden, b. 10 Dec 1859 d. 12 Oct 1906. She was the daughter of Edwin Brownrigg and Georgianna (Whitfield) Borden. For an example of the style of newspaper reporting of bygone days, readers of this article would enjoy the account of the wedding of Frank and Carrie. The article appeared in the Dec. 24, 1885 issue of the Goldsboro Messenger.

Frank and Carrie had three children; Frank Borden Daniels b. 25 Mar 1887, George Seabrook Daniels b. 25 July 1889, Mary Cleves Daniels b. 26 May 1894.

Frank Borden Daniels married 1st Martha Rowena (Rosa) Powell and had 4 children, (see related story). He married 2nd Sarah Louise Giddens, no issue of the 2nd marriage.

George Seabrook Daniels married Catherine Borden Edgerton and had no surviving issue.

Mary Cleves Daniels married Dr. Henry Merritt Stenhouse and had five children.

Judge Daniels gave an account of the history of the county at the dedication of the courthouse on 30 Nov 1914. His address that day was considered the most complete summary of important events to occur in the history of Wayne County. Following the organization of the Wayne County Historical Society in 1954, the members decided to publish Judge Daniels address. The booklet was accordingly published by the *Goldsboro News-Argus* on 12 Mar 1956. The booklet is now a collector's item.

His death on 15 Apr 1939 marked the end of a life dedicated to service to his family, church, county, and state. His committment to these priciples were part of his legacy to his children and grandchildren.

Sources: Newspaper articles, county records, state records and family records.

— Charlotte Reasons Carrere

FRANK BORDEN DANIELS

450

Mr. Daniels was born in Goldsboro, Wayne County, March 25, 1887, the first child of Carrie Whitfield Borden (born Decembsr 10, 1859, died October 12, 1906) and Frank Arthur Daniels (born September 9, 1858, died April 15, 1939). They were married December 22, 1885 and had two other children, George Seabrook Daniels (born July 25, 1889, married November 24, 1936 to Catherine Borden Edgerton (born April 21, 1908), and died August 30, 1967); and Mary Cleaves Daniels, born March 26, 1894, and married October 18, 1919 to Dr. Henry Merritt Stenhouse (born December 7, 1889).

Frank Borden Daniels attended the Goldsboro Schools, was a student at Virginia Military Institute in Lexington, Va. for two years, and was graduated with the Bachelor of Law degree from the University of North Carolina in Chapel Hill in 1909. Mr. Daniels practiced law a short time, and later became an incorporator of Borden Brick & Tile Company, serving as Vice-President & General Manager. He became President in 1951. In 1968 he was named Chairman of the Board and Senior Executive Officer, remaining in these positions until 1970.



Frank Borden Daniels (1887-1970).

Through Daniels' efforts and guiding influence the company advanced from a small plant in Goldsboro to its modern kilns: one in Sanford, North Carolina; the other in Durham. Testing materials for use in manufacturing building brick and structural tile was one of this man's main interests and to his efforts much of the improvement in the industry may be traced. He made distinguished contributions for the industry as a whole through the Brick & Tile Service, Inc. (formerly the N.C. Brick Manufaturers Association), and one of his greatest interests lay in his contact with the Ceramic Engineering Department of North Carolina State University, Raleigh.

It was not only to industry that Mr. Daniels gave his support and experience, but to numerous other interests. During the depression years in the 1930's when banks all over the country were closing their doors the Wayne National Bank had to be reorganized, and Daniels was an original incorporator and the first President of the Bank of Wayne, the predecessor of Wachovia Bank & Trust Company, in Goldsboro. He served as Chairman of the Board of Directors of Wachovia until his retirement as an active director in January, 1958. Through his unswerving dedication, loyalty and business judgment Mr. Daniels contributed greatly to the success of the Bank of Wayne and its successor, Wachovia Bank & Trust Co.

His long record of community service shows him to have been a leader not only in the business world but toward developing his community. He carried out the duties of a member of the Board of Aldermen, from 1922 to 1928; and of the Board of Education, Goldsboro City Schools, from 1930 to 1939. He served on Local Draft Board No. 97 of the Selective Service System during World War II; and served two terms as Campaign Manager of the Community Chest (Wayne United Way later).

Borden Manufacturing Company, manufacturer of cotton yarn, enjoyed his membership on its Board of Directors from January 8, 1931 to November 7, 1970. His keen business sense, wise counsel and varied interests made him an invaluable member. From May 1929 to November 7, 1970 Daniels was a director of Goldsboro Savings & Loan Association, later American Savings & Loan, and his selfless dedication and wise guidance proved most beneficial to its growth. Additionally, in 1951 Mr. Daniels became a member of the Board of Directors of the News & Observer Publishing Company, in Raleigh, of which his uncle, the Honorable Josephus Daniels, Secretary of the Navy, was founder, and they relied on him

constantly for counsel and advice until his death in 1970.

One of Mr. Daniels' greatest delights was his service on the Wayne County Morehead Scholar Selection Committee the last few years of his life. He was one of the most influential members of this committee, and served it with boundless enthusiasm.

Frank Borden Daniels was married in Goldsboro November 25, 1913 to Martha Rowena (Rosa) Powell, born December 11, 1886, died December 6, 1958. They had four children: Frank Borden Daniels, Jr., born November 9, 1914, died August 20, 1975; James William Daniels, born December 25, 1915; Martha Elizabeth Daniels (Mrs. J. Harry Muir, Jr.) born March 23, 1918; and Mary Cleaves Daniels (Mrs. Andrew John Johnstone) born April 2, 1921. He was married again January 16, 1960, to Sarah Louise Giddens, born January 21, 1903.

Daniels was a member of the Kappa Alpha fraternity. His friends would say that his hobby was brick manufacturing, his livelihood, his hobby. His religious affiliation was with the St. Stephen's Episcopal Church. Politically he was a lifelong democrat.

His father was married again June 30, 1920 to Mary Carrow Borden (born Jan. 16, 1866 — died Feb 18, 1937) she was the sister of his first wife.

Frank Borden Daniels died at his home, 110 S. Virginia St., Goldsboro, North Carolina, November 7, 1970.

Sources: Family records, and personal recollections.

— Sarah Giddens Daniels

SAMUEL MOSELEY DAVIS

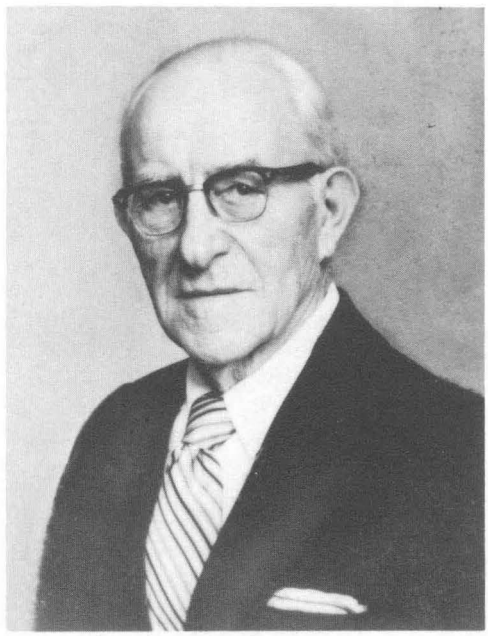
451

Samuel Moseley Davis (1896-1977) was born at Moss Hill, near Davis' Mill community in Lenoir County, and he was reared and received his early education in Mt. Olive. His father was Alonzo James Davis and his mother, Elizabeth Whitfield Davis, joint benefactors of land for the Cliffs of the Neuse State Park near Seven Springs, N.C. Moseley was the oldest son among six children.

After graduating from Davidson College (cum laude) and Eastman Gaines Business School in Poughkeepsie, New York, he served in the U.S. Navy during World War I sailing on a submarine chaser. He returned to Mt. Olive and became associated with his father in the Utility Hardware and Grocery Company, additionally maintaining farming interests in Wayne County. He remained a resident of Mt. Olive for the rest of his life.

On December 2, 1926 he married Grace Lynch of Wake Forest, N.C., daughter of the late Dr. James William Lynch, college pastor and educator at Wake Forest College, and his wife, Rebecca Pope Lynch. Moseley and Grace celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary shortly before his death. They were the parents of three sons: Samuel Moseley Davis, Jr., William Lynch Davis, and Eugene Baughman Davis. Samuel Moseley Davis, Jr. married Agnes Hendrix of Goldsboro. Their children include Samuel Moseley Davis III, Ann Hendrix Davis (Walker), and Margaret Lynch Davis. William Lynch Davis married Mary Caroline Heath of Raleigh. Their children are Mary Rebecca Davis (Morlok), Sally Forrest David, and Jocelyn Lynch Davis. Eugene Baughman Davis married Marilyn Elizabeth Starling of Jacksonville and their children are Grace Marilyn Davis, Eugene Baughman Davis, Jr., and David Henderson Davis.

Moseley Davis was a man of integrity, honor, and high character. He served his community for over fifty years as educator, church leader, civic participant, business advisor, and town father. He was a charter member of the American Legion and the Rotary Club. He was a member of the 40 and 8, Masonic Lodge, Chamber of Commerce, Elks Lodge, Retired Businessmen's Club, and Southern Wayne Country Club.



Samuel Moseley Davis (1896-1977).

Moseley Davis served a total of eighteen years on the Mt. Olive and Wayne County school boards. He also served on the Wayne County Library Board, the Wayne County Welfare Board and the College Aid Board. He was a member of the Mt. Olive Board of Alderman and was a member of the Board of Directors of Southern Bank and Trust Company.

"Momo", as he was affectionately called, was Scoutmaster of Troop 34 for many years. He was vice president and councilman of Tuscarora Council, Boy Scouts of America. He was honored by being selected to be a member of the Order of the Arrow, and he also received the Silver Beaver award for distinguished service to Scouting.

He was a ruling elder emeritus of the Mt. Olive Presbyterian Church, and a lifelong member and Sunday School teacher.

Moseley Davis was a man of dedicated service to his God, country, and fellow man. He always took a stand for what he thought was right. He was a man who loved his family, his country, his community, and his God. His was a life of service.

A modest honorable man by nature, his recognitions and honors were numerous during and following his lifetime, and he held many offices and positions of great significance in the organizations with which he was affiliated. He was greatly loved and highly respected.

Sources: Family Bible, Mt. Olive Presbyterian Church Clerk of the Session minutes, History of Tuscarora Council, family records, personal knowledge and memories.

— Chaplain Eugene B. Davis, U.S. Navy

THE DAWSON FAMILY

452

Christopher Dawson, an English sea Captain, was the first known member of the Dawson family in North Carolina. Court records indicate he owned land in Beaufort and Craven Counties as early as 1708 to 1766. He mar Arabella Wright, the dau of Joseph and Rebecca Holmes Wright. Records in Craven County also show they had seven children: Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Christopher, Jr., John, Levi, and Frances Dawson. It is thought he is buried in Craven County.

Their son, Levi Dawson, b. 1728 d. 1812, mar Mary Elizabeth Waters and had among other children Levi, Jr. and Thomas Dawson. Levi Dawson was a member of the Committee of Safety (1776) in New Bern. Serving as Captain he rose rapidly to Lieutenant Colonel of the Eighth Regiment in the Continental Army. He served in the General Assembly, holding a number of important chairmanships. In 1790 he was certified to represent Craven County in the House of Representatives.

The younger son of Levi and Mary Elizabeth Dawson, Thomas Dawson, was born about 1752 and died in 1820. He m. Elizabeth Hardee, dau of Benjamin and Elizabeth Hardee. John was one of ten children named in his will dated Dec. 3, 1816.

John Dawson b. 1776 d. 1833 m. Sally Herring b. 1784, dau of John Herring and Susan Hardee. To this marriage were born six children: Nancy, Mary, William, John William, Lemuel and Thomas Herring. Their home was about three miles west of Institute in Lenoir Co. They are both buried in the Dawson cemetery near the home.

John William Dawson b. 1800 d. 1850 m. Susan Herring b. 1820, dau of Simon Herring and Nancy Dawson. They settled in the Falling Creek area in Lenoir Co. near Kennedy Home. They were the parents of six children: Simon, John W., Benjamin, Nancy, Susan and Thomas.

Thomas Dawson b. June 10, 1840 d. Dec. 20, 1895 m. Cordelia Hines b. Nov. 30, 1843 d. Oct. 15, 1908. There were twelve children born to the mar: Andrew Lindsey, Ira W., Elbert, Seth, Virginia, Hulda, Perry Susan, Myrtie, Effie, John W., Della and Gertrude. Thomas Dawson served in the War Between the States and was listed on the N.C. Roll of Honor. They are buried in the Dawson family cemetery in Lenoir Co.

Andrew Lindsey Dawson b. Oct. 4, 1864 d. Dec. 29, 1920 m. Hannah Herring b. April 1, 1871 d. July 23, 1913 dau of Benjamin Franklin Herring, Sr. and Martha Aldridge. Hannah died from childbirth at the early age of 42. Her children were reared by the older daughters in the family as her husband never remarried.

There were thirteen children born to this union of which eight survived. They were Maude, Nollie, Levi A., Callie, Heppie, Thomas H., Vivian M. and Edward Earl.

Andrew Lindsey was an industrious cotton broker, farmer and operated a cotton gin. When he was no longer able to to farm he moved to the town of La Grange and in his spare time served as a bartender in the local pub. Andrew and Hannah are buried in the Dawson family cemetery at Bucklesberry in Lenoir County.



Levi Andrew Dawson (2 Feb. 1894 — 7 Dec. 1961).



Laura Head Dawson (24 Sept. 1897 — 25 Apr. 1971).

On May 16, 1914 Levi Andrew Dawson b. Feb 2, 1894 d. Dec 6, 1961 and LaUra Head b. Sept 24, 1897 d. April 25, 1971 were wed. She was the dau of Elizabeth Hannah Herring and Lafayette C. Head (see Lafayette Head article) of Wayne County. Soon after their marriage they resettled in Wayne Co. at Seven Springs. He was a merchant, farmer and carpenter. His hospitality was well known as he prepared fish stew and barbecue dinners and had family and friends over often. Part of his time was spent fishing and trapping on the banks of the Neuse River. He built and used hogpen traps to catch horse fish, rock fish, etc. Along ditches he captured muskrat, mink and otter. He once said he made enough during fishing and trapping season to buy fertilizer for the next years crop on the two farms they owned. Levi served in World War I as a Pvt. 1 class in the Infantry division. He saw active duty in France at the age of 22, there he suffered shrapnel wounds in both legs and right hand. He was buried in the Dawson family cemetery in Lenoir County.

LaUra was an avid homemaker and enjoyed her garden, canning and sewing for her family. During the summer her home was surrounded by many blooming flowers. In winter she kept busy making beautiful quilts and crocheted articles. Their surviving children were: Doris b. Oct 17, 1921 m. James H. Highsmith, Roger Ralph b. June 20, 1923 d. July 7, 1975 m. Geneva S. Griffin (see Wm. M. Griffin article), Jewel Jennette b. Sept 22, 1932 m. Thomas Franklin Kilpatrick, Sr.

Roger Ralph Dawson married Geneva Smith Griffin on Oct 18, 1940. Two years later at the beginning of World War II he was drafted in the U.S. Navy and served as a Seamon Second Class. After returning home from the navy he spent the rest of his years actively engaged in farming. He continued to operate his fathers business on Main St. in Seven Springs. Roger was an active Republican and served as Registrar and Judge at White Hall Precinct for many years. He was associated with the Goldsboro Tobacco Market for twenty years. He was tall of statue being 6'2" and was powerfully built. In his younger days he could butcher a cow by himself. He would cut the cow up and sell the fresh beef to neighbors and friends. Roger died at an early age of 52 and is buried in the cemetery behind the Seven Springs Methodist Church.

Geneva and Roger both attended Seven Springs High School. She showed early musical and artistic ability and was a student of Mrs. H.C. Dale and Mrs. James Loftin. She is now using this training and has her own piano students which include her grandaughters. She is a member of the Seven Springs Methodist Church and has served as pianist since 1959. Always, being a loving and devoted mother.

Their two surviving children are: Gloria Kay Dawson b. Sept 1, 1944 mar Allen McRae Holmes. Their children: Steven McRae b. Mar 30, 1967, Laura Smith b. June 16, 1969, Lindsey Kay b. June 8, 1978. Michael Roger Dawson b. Jan 17, 1948 m. 1st Dawn Cauley (divorced) their child Angell b. Aug 2, 1972. Michael m. 2nd Cynthia Gail Daniluk.

Sources: DAR Records, land records, personal knowledge, family records and tradition.

— Kay Dawson Holmes

JOSEPH DAWSON

453

The estimated date of birth of Joseph Dawson would be between 1708 and 1718. In 1739 he was considered an adult for in that year he petitioned for land which fell in Craven County, North Carolina. In March and again in May of 1741 he petitioned for more land. The North Carolina Colonial Records do not give locations of this land other than Craven County; however, in 1746 he sells land to Robert Hines and a second deed to N. Thompson. Both of these deeds were recorded in Book I of Index to Deeds Johnston, Dobbs, and Lenoir Counties, North Carolina.

In the North Carolina State Archives is found a 1755 list of Capt. S. Herring's Company of Foot Soldiers of Johnston County, North Carolina. A William Dawson and Isaac Dawson are listed as soldiers. Joseph Dawson is noted as being a drummer. These are probably the sons of Joseph Dawson. In 1755, according to the Johnston, Dobbs, and Lenoir Counties Index, Joseph deeds land to William and in 1763 he and wife deed land to Joseph Jr. The names of his sons are later confirmed in Joseph's will.

In the 1769 Tax List of Dobbs County, North Carolina, there is listed William Daveson (Dawson) and son Hinds, Joel Dawson, and Joseph Dawson. Only sons of sixteen years of age and over were listed.

We are able to determine the location of Joseph's land by deeds of William Waters (Waterer). North Carolina Colonial Records show Mr. Water's land lay by that of Joseph Dawson in 1770. Other deeds records of William Waterer give the location as the Walnut Creek area. In 1784 a deed to Bryant Whitfield states "in Wayne County, North Carolina, North side of Neuse and on Stoney Creek part being granted Joseph Dawson."

On 20 January 1783 Joseph Dawson wrote his will which was probated in the April Court, Wayne County in 1784. In his will he names his wife Patience who was probably a second wife as he mentions her "and her family". He later lists items he owned "when I married my last wife'. His sons are listed as William, Isaac, Jack, Thomas, Joseph, and Jesse. His daughters were Grace Hinds, Esther Prescoat, Rachel Parsons, Jany Dawson, Mary Aldridge, Sarah Waterer, Rebekah Smith, and Selah (Celia) Waterer.

Deed records appear in Wayne County Index for Jesse Dawson until 1805.

William Dawson of Wake County, North Carolina and wife Martha had a daughter born in Johnston County, North Carolina, in 1755. This William was a soldier in Johnston County in 1755, and again during the American Revolution. There is also a receipt on record he sold supplies to the Patriots. William died in Wake County, North Carolina, and his will recorded 30 May 1797.

Selah (Celia) Dawson married William Waterer. In 1794 the family moved to Robeson County, North Carolina. The name Waterer was spelled variously Waters, Watters, Warters, and Warterer. The sons of William and Celia were Bryant, Thomas, Dawson, James, Joseph, Fleetwood, and William Jr. William

Jr. was born in 1781 in Lenoir County, North Carolina. In 1885, according to descendents, the family "corrected the spelling to Walters". Some of the descendents are still living in Robeson County.

Sarah Dawson married Regemelick Waterer, son of John Waterer who settled in old Johnston County, North Carolina, in 1752. Regemelick and Sarah made their home on land deeded Regemelick by his father in about 1770. This land later fell in the area of Institute, Lenoir County, North Carolina. The only known child of Regemelick and Sarah was a daughter, Sarah, born 2 March 1774. There were other children which were indicated by census records; however, due to loss of records their names are unknown.

Sarah Waterer married Jesse Walters between 1795 and 1800. They lived for a time in Lenoir County before moving to Wayne County, North Carolina, in 1803. They later moved to the state of Georgia.

The descent of this family was researched in the 1800's by a daughter-in-law and later by a grandaughter of Jesse and Sarah Walters. Other research has been added as noted.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Frances Wynn

DEANS-LYNCH FAMILY

454

Kermit Samuel Deans was born 8 Apr 1928 in Nash County, N.C. He is the son of Rev. Clemmon Harrison and Lola Ann (Cone) Deans of Nash County. His father was a minister and pastored in the Churches of God all of his adult life. Kermit's mother died shortly after Kermit's birth. Kermit is the grandson of Rev. Benjamin Barden Deans, also of Nash Co., who ministered and pastored in the Free Will Baptist churches. Kermit's trade has always been carpenter work.

Kermit married the former Frances Woodard Lynch of Wayne Co. on 22 Apr 1950 in Wayne County. Frances, b. 7 Feb 1931 in Wayne Co., was the daughter of John Samuel and Mary Elizabeth (George) Lynch. Her father was born in Wayne Co. and her mother was born in Pender County. Her father, "Sam", was in the restaurant business all of his adult life, specializing in pitt cooked Bar-B-Que Pork, which he cooked himself.

Kermit and Frances are the parents of three children:

Mary Elizabeth Deans b. 8 Sept 1951 in Wayne County. She married Robert Jackson Bass Jr. (b. 24 June 1951 in Wilson Co.) on 24 May 1970 in Wayne Co. Robert is the son of Robert Jackson and Nadine Cooper (Franks) Bass Sr. His parents are natives of Wilson Co. Robert and Mary Elizabeth have one daughter, Stephanie Renee Bass, born 24 Sept 1971 in Wayne County.

Jeffrey Lynn Deans, b. 18 Aug 1955 in Wayne County. He married Kimberly Gillilan (b. 23 Sept 1957 in Victorie Co., Tex.) on 10 Oct 1977 in Horry Co., S.C. Her parents are Bobby Lamar and Mary Frances (Watkins) Gillilan, both of Georgia. Jeffrey and Kim have no children as yet.

Timothy Gerald Deans b. 17 June 1958 in Wayne County. He is not married.

Kermit and Frances share an avid interest in genealogy and Frances organized the successful Lynch family reunion. She has done extensive work on the Lynch line as well as other lines in her family.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— Frances Lynch Deans

DANIEL DEANS

455

Daniel Deanes (Deans) served in the Revolutionary War for three years. He then became a Methodist preacher. His wife was Sarah (?).

His children were: Lydia (m. Barney Pearson); Talisha; Elizabeth; Sarah; John; George (m. Charlotte Smith); Bartholomew; Daniel; James and Dempsey Deans. Some of his descendants live on N.C. 581, and near Deans cemetery.

Thomas Anderson Deans was county commissioner in 1868 and his son, William Anderson Deans, was sheriff of Wayne County (1872-1878). Some of them served in the Civil War in one of the Wayne County regiments.

Little is known about his life, but what he left behind shows his life style and that of rural Wayne county during the 1700's.

In Daniel's will he left "to my well-beloved wife during her widowhood" his plantation, household furniture, carpenter tools, tinker tools and blacksmith tools and all his livestock.

To his wife and four sons he bequeathed four head of sheep apiece.

To his son, Dempsey, he left 275 acres of land in Nash County. To the rest of his sons he gave all his land in Wayne County and one bed apiece.

To his daughters he gave all his livestock and household furniture after his wife's demise.

In the inventory of Daniel's estate was noted: four head of horses; 13 head of cattle; 25 head of hogs; 23 head of sheep; 4 feather beds and furniture; 2 shotguns; 5 pewter dishes; 6 pewter plates; 1 pewter gallon pot; one dozen spoons; four iron pots; one copper cittle; one frian pan; one dripping pan; two chists; one case of eight chunck bottles; one jug; one fat pot; 5 harnesses; 2 woolen wheels and 2 Linen wheels; 3 pair of cords; cash, eleven shillings and six pence; one Loom; 6 good chears; 4 old chears; one bed stid; one box of iron; one tin cannister; one glass tumbler; 2 saddles; one bridle; one halter; 17 books; 2 washing tubs; one case of knives and forks; 2 trays; 3 baskets; one reap hook; wheat stand; 5 cider casks; one small Rundlit; one table; one pound of gun powder; 5 pounds of lead; one meat tub; one old griddle; one pair of firetongs; one iron pot hanger; 2 pair pot hooks; 2 basons; 2 pair sheets; 2 padlocks; one millpick; 2 old carts for plow horse; 2 plow frames; 4 hoes; 5 axes; 3 grindstones; 2 stocks of bees; one pair of traces; 2 pair padded hames; one set of carpenter tools; a small parcel of blacksmith tools; some shoemaker's tools; 2 basin molds; one plate mold; 2 pair of spoon molds; 2 pair shears; one hammer; one pair of nippers. One pair of iron wedges; 3 bells; one curecomb; one gun barrel; some door hinges; one hystand; one sugar tub; eight head of geese and a parsoll of pottery.

In 1786 Methodism was introduced in Wayne county when, at the invitation of Daniel Deans, Bishop Francis Asbury came and preached at the home of an Englishman named Watts, who lived on the east side of Stoney Creek.

In 1790 a small log meeting house was built on the west side of Stoney Creek called Deans Meeting House. This was the beginning of Salem Methodist Church.

Sources: N.C. Archives, interview with family members, D.A.R. papers and Salem Methodist Church History.

— Catherine Mathews Ham

RIGDON AND PENNINAH COX DEES

456

The forebears in America of Rigdon Dees, a Wayne County farmer in the early and mid nineteenth century were said to be Scottish settlers from the area of the Dee River in Scotland. An identifiable ancestor, Emanuel Dees, was a resident of Isle of Wight County, Virginia in the late 1600's. His sons Emanuel, John, and William eventually became the landowners in Johnston County, North Carolina in the mid-1700's and Daniel Dees of Johnston County, the son of the latter Emanuel Dees, received compensation for military service to the Revolutionary Army.

Daniel Dees, the son of Daniel Dees, was born about 1777 and died about 1817 in Johnston County. His son Rigdon Dees was born August 18, 1802.

Rigdon Dees married Penninah Cox, the daughter of Micajah Cox who was a prominent landowner in the Quaker Neck section of Wayne County, and settled in Wayne County, where he died November 22, 1873. His origi-



Rigdon Osmond Dees (b. 18 Aug. 1802 — d. 22 Nov. 1873).



Peninah Cox Dees ca. 1870.

nal farm on the Little River in Buck Swamp Township is currently owned and farmed by his descendant Thomas Cooper Dees. A family cemetery is located on these lands.

One persistent family anecdote concerns the fact that the Cox family had their doubts about Rigdon's courtship of Penninah (Penny), necessitating an elopement by the couple. Later in life when Ridgon's gregarious ways were often criticized by his wife, whose strict Quaker upbringing became the rule of the house, his constant refrain was, "I have stole the last Penny I will ever steal."

Rigdon and Penninah Dees reared a large family in Wayne County, his children being Wiley (born May 30, 1828), Mary (1830), Martha (1832), Isaac (1835), Thomas (1837), George (1840), John (1841), Penninah (1844), Prudence (1847); Edmund, and Julia. Both George and John fought for the South in the Civil War.

The only male children of Rigdon and Penninah who established families in Wayne County were Wiley C., John Tyler, and Edmund.

Wiley C. Dees died in Wayne County on September 17, 1857 at age 29. He was married to Sallie Ham and had one child, Charles Franklin Dees, born November 15, 1856. Charles F. Dees married Lillie Smith and farmed a tract of land which he owned near Pikeville, N.C. until his death May 11, 1929. Their children who lived to adulthood were Wiley C. Dees, William Archie Dees, Claude Erastus Dees, Walter Emmett Dees, Clenon Fonvielle Dees, Charles Andrew Dees, and Sallie May Dees. Descendants of Wiley Cox Dees presently in Wayne County are his granddaughter Virginia Dees Griffin and her son Eric Griffin. William Archie Dees, Jr., is a resident of Goldsboro, together with his son John Woodward Dees, and his grandchildren Jay Dees and Martha Dees. Walter's children Mildred (Smith), Maude (Parks) and Claude (deceased) established active families in Wayne County.

John Tyler Dees died in Wayne County on



Charles Franklin Dees.

November 30, 1914. He was married to Serena Della Hooks, daughter of William Robert Hooks, and they had ten children: the twins, Frank (1890-1933) and Fred (1890-1939); William R. (1885-1944); Isaac (1876-1950); R.E. Lee (1895-1954) Thomas S. (1883-1954); John T. (1888-1963), Lula (1879-1967), Martha Dora (1881-1968), and Clarence (1893-1979). Descendants of John Tyler Dees still in Wayne County include Challis, the son of Clarence; William C. and Charles Dumont, sons of Challis Dees; the children of William C. Dees, namely Kelly Dees Scott, Tracy Dees, and Billy Dees; and the daughter of Charles Dumont Dees, Tammy Dees. Also, Isaac Dees, Jr., the son of Isaac, and Winnie Dorothy Dees Bruton the daughter of Isaac have families in Fremont. Isaac Dees, III and "Ted" Dees are sons of Isaac, Jr., and Amelia Dees is his daughter. Flora Crews Bell, the daughter of Martha Dora Dees Best is a Fremont resident. Kathleen Best Bell, the daughter of Lula Dees Best is a Goldsboro resident.

Edmund Dees died in Wayne County in 1918. His children were: Lela, Penninah, Ernest, Grover, Mary, Xera, Dixie, and M. Cooper. M. Cooper Dees acquired the Edmund Dees share of the original homeplace, settling there with his wife Cora. His son Thomas Cooper Dees and his grandson Thomas Cooper Dees, Jr., are residents of Wayne County.

Sources: Public records (patents, wills and orders) of Virginia; deed books and colonial records of North Carolina; N.C. Rev. Payments, Vol. VI; U.S. census returns; family correspondence, tradition and Bibles and personal knowledge.

— John Dees

WILLIAM ARCHIE DEES, JR. 457

William Archie Dees, Jr., was born in Goldsboro on June 10, 1920, the son of William Archie Dees, a Wayne County native, and May Smith Dees, originally of the Eastern Shore of Maryland. He was educated in the Goldsboro public schools and at the University of North Carolina, where he received his undergraduate degree in 1941, prior to his enlistment in the Navy for service in World War II. After serving in mine and bomb disposal work in the European and the Southwest Pacific Theatres (Bronze Star) he separated from the service in 1945 as a First Lieutenant and returned to U.N.C. for the study of law.



William Archie Dees Jr.

Upon being awarded his law degree in 1948, William Dees entered the practice of law with his father, W.A. Dees, in Goldsboro and is currently the senior partner of Dees, Dees, Smith, Powell and Jarrett law firm.

He served three terms on the Goldsboro Board of Aldermen (1951-57) and nine years as Chairman of the Goldsboro City Board of Education (1963-72). He began direct service with state education in 1963 with a two-year term on the State Board of Higher Education, the second year serving as chairman. He also has served as member of the Board of Directors of the State School Boards Association.

In 1969 William Dees was elected by the N.C. General Assembly to the Board of Trustees of the University of North Carolina and served until the establishing of the Board of Governors of the University of North Carolina, of which he was an original member, 1972. He served the Board of Governors as vice-chairman under Governor Robert Scott during 1972-73 and became the first elected chairman in 1973 (Gov. Scott being the initial chairman under the terms of the law establishing the Board of Governors). Service as chairman continued until 1976, when the maximum of four years as chairman was completed. Service as a board member continued and he was reelected to a second 8-year term which commenced July 1, 1979.

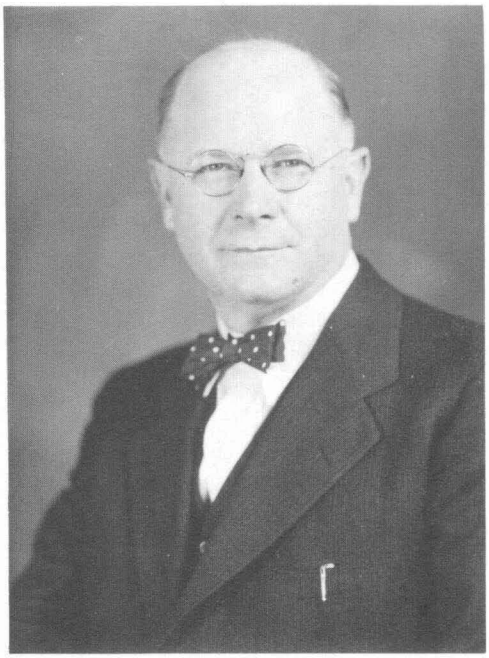
William Dees has been active in the Association of Governing Boards of Universities and Colleges and has served many times as a seminar leader in assisting boards of trustees throughout the nation in their organization and function. He had addressed legislative committees in other states and appeared on several



Charles Franklin Dees family. L. to R. Archie, Lillie, Charles Andrew (Jack) Clenon, Walter, Claude, Charles Franklin, Wiley.



William Archie Dees in the N.C. General Assembly 1917.



William Archie Dees ca. 1940.

national programs on the subject of education.

William Dees is married to Alice Ozello Woodward, a Duplin County native, and they have three children: John Woodward Dees, who practices law with his father in Goldsboro, Mahala Dees Myrick, who graduated from East Carolina University and is now married to Mike Myrick, an Air Force Captain, and Alice Ozello Dees, who graduated from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.

In his law practice, he has specialized in estate planning and administration. He has served on the Board of Governors of the North Carolina Bar Association and as original editor of its publication *Bar Notes*. He has been a past president of the district bar.

Active in the First Presbyterian Church of Goldsboro, he has served as superintendent of the Sunday School, as elder, and as adult Sunday School teacher.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— John Dees



William Archie Dees age 21.

WILLIAM ARCHIE DEES

458

William Archie Dees was born on a farm near Pikeville in Wayne County on November 5, 1887. He died in Goldsboro on March 29, 1979, at age 91. His initial education was in one-teacher rural schools with eventual attendance at Fremont High School from which he went to Buies Creek Academy (now Campbell University) to complete his secondary education (graduation in 1907). He obtained his college diploma in 1911 with a Phi Beta Kappa key at the University of North Carolina (at Chapel Hill) where he was president of the senior class and of the student body council.

He started work then as a teacher at Raeford Institute in Hoke County with later service at Rowland in Robeson County. While teaching he also attended summer school at the U.N.C. law school and passed the bar examination.

The law career of William Archie Dees commenced June 1, 1914, when he went into practice with S.F. Teague, and lasted until 1977 (63 years) when his health prevented him from working.

His service to this community and state was long and arduous: Representative to the General Assembly, 1917; Goldsboro School Board 1923-40 (chairman for ten years); Board of Directors of the Hospital for twenty years; past Master and member of Wayne Lodge No. 112 A.F. and A.M.; First Presbyterian Church, elder and elder emeritus 1921-1979; Board of Directors at State (Cherry) Hospital for eight years and on state board for all mental institutions for four years; Solicitor of Wayne County Court for six years. He also served two terms as president of the N.C. School Board Association, on the Wayne County Board of Health for twenty years, and as a director (beginning in 1929) and president (1944-73) of Goldsboro Savings and Loan Association (now First American Federal Saving and Loan Association).

William Archie Dees maintained his dedication to his duties throughout his life, having been reared on hard work, and left, of many stories, one story which emphasized this point. On his ninth birthday his father, as a birthday present to Archie, allowed him to stop work in the cotton field one hour before sunset, while the other workers went on to complete the day, and young Archie had one hour to rest on the bags of soft cotton and enjoy his birthday.

Archie Dees married Mahala Fooks Smith of Wicomico County, Maryland on September 4, 1917. May had come to Wayne County as a teacher in the Goldsboro City Schools. Three children were born to this marriage, Ann Dees Dees of Greensboro, and William A. Dees, Jr., and Sara Dees Fonvielle of Goldsboro.

Sources: Newspaper articles and personal knowledge.

— John Dees

THE WILLIAM C. (BILL) DEES FAMILY

459

William Clarence (Bill) Dees was born 9 June 1940 in Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. Bill's father is Challis Dumont Dees born 29 January 1918 in Pikeville, Wayne Country, N.C. He is the son of Clarence David Dees (1893-1979) and Martha Lillian Bell Dees (1894-1971). Bill's mother is Janice Eleanor Smith Dees, born 25 of August 1920 in Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. Her parents were William Charles Smith (1873-1931) and Hattie Cornelia Pate Smith (1875-1941). Four sons were born to Eleanor and Challis, Bill being the eldest.

Bill lived with his parents and brothers until his marriage in 1956 to Lois Marion Carr. Marion was born 28 September 1942 in Goldsboro, Wayne County N.C. Marion's father is Livius Marion Carr, born 21 March 1918, in Rocky Mount, Edgecombe County N.C. He is the son of John Spicer Carr (1895-1968) and Hattie May Cogdell Carr (1896-1974). Marion's mother is Lois May Sewell Carr, born 13 May 1926, Smithfield, Johnston County N.C. Her parents were John Argo Sewell (1901-1966) and Lettie Lucille Ludlum (1900-1973).

Bill and Marion lived in Salinas, California, Fayetteville N.C., and Jacksonville, N.C. before making their permanent home in Goldsboro. Bill's father was a farmer and from a very young age Bill and his brothers worked with their dad in the fields. Bill was known then as he is today for his energy and vitality and zest for hard work. At the age of 15 Bill went to work at the "Open Air Market" a grocery store on William Street in Goldsboro. There he earned enough money to buy his first car. While doing this he still helped his dad on the farm and attended school. He graduated from Pikeville High School in 1958. He also attended Mt. Olive College in Mt. Olive N.C. and the University of N.C. at Chapel Hill, N.C. where he became a graduate of the Realtors Institute.

After his marriage, Bill worked with his father-in-law, Livius M. Carr, proprietor of Carr Electric Company. Mr. Carr taught him much about the Electrical trade.

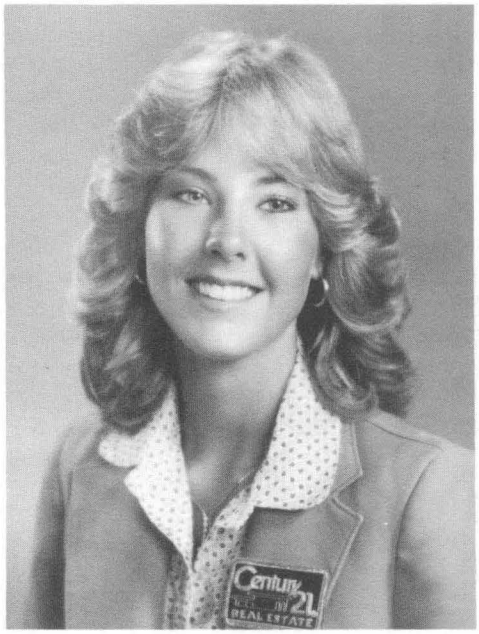
Bill joined the army in 1959. He graduated from "The U.S. Army Core of Engineers", Electrical School, while stationed in Fort Leonard Wood, Mo. He was then transferred to Fort Ord, California where he was in the Special Combat Control Experimental Group and later transferred to Fort Bragg, Fayetteville, N.C. where he was a paratrooper in the famed 82ond Airborne division. While in the 82ond Airborne he made 37 jumps including night jumps. At Fort Bragg Bill served in "Military Intelligence Detachment" a special detachment because of its importantance to military defence. Men assigned to the Intelligence Detachment were also special because of the importance to military information intrusted to them. During this time he obtained the rank of Sergeant and earned many awards and medals.

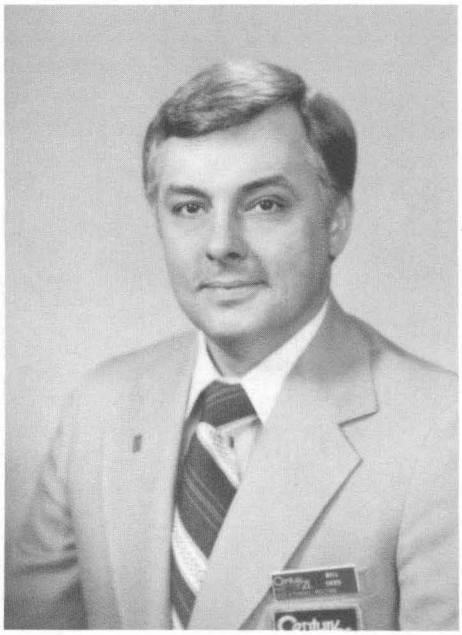
After three years in the military Bill went to work for Metropolitan Insurance company. He was a million dollar producer his first year as a salesman. He became a staff manager for Metropolitan and was in the top five percent in production for the company in the nation.

Bill had always dreamed of being in business for himself. In 1969 that dream became a reality. He formed Dees and Tyndall Inc. an Insurance and Real Estate Company. He later bought out his partner and became sole proprietor of what is now Century 21 Dees and Tyndall Realtors, the largest Residential Real Estate Company in Wayne County, located at 2510 east Ash street in Goldsboro. He also owns the second largest Real Estate Company in Wayne County, Century 21 Walker Realty, located on Berkeley Blvd. in Goldsboro. Aside from being a Real Estate Broker, Bill is a licensed Building Contractor and owns Homecraft Builders and Developers Inc. located on Ash Street in Goldsboro. He is owner of an Insurance Agency and part owner of Johnny's Carpets of Goldsboro.

Bill and Marion have three children. Marion felt that she should be home with the children while they were growing up, so that is just what she did until their youngest child was in high school. She is now assisting Bill with both of the Real Estate companies. She is secretary treasury of Century 21 Dees and Tyndall Realtors and secretary treasury of Homecraft Builders and Developers. She is a graduate of the Century 21 Real Estate Relocation Coordinator V.I.P. Referral School. She is also active in her own interior decorating business.

Bill and Marion have three lovely daughters. Their first child Kelly Lynn, was born, 10 December 1958 in Goldsboro, Wayne County N.C. She weighed 5 pounds 14 ounces and was delivered by Dr. Kenneth Wilkins. She is a





Kelly Lynn Dees Scott and William C. Dees in 1980.



Tracy Marion Dees.



Billie Leigh Dees in 1982.

graduate of Goldsboro High School where she was an outstanding student and a participant in Stunt Night and other school activities. She attended Brigham Young University Provo, Utah and is a graduate of East Carolina University Greenville NC with a degree in Special Education. She was a Dean's list honor student at East Carolina University and is making plans now to return for her masters degree. She is also a graduate of Bacon Real Estate School and is a realtor. She and Jack Sterling Scott, Jr. were married 20 June 1980. They own their own home in Goldsboro. Sterling attended the University of North Carolina at Wilmington. He works at Scott Motor Company on Center street in Goldsboro, a family business.

Bill and Marion's second child Tracy Marion Dees, was born 9 February 1962 Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. Dr. Kenneth Wilkins delivered her. She weighed 6 pounds 8 ounces. She is a graduate of Eastern Wayne High School where she was a co-head cheerleader. She was president of Future Homemakers of America in her junior year. She was also a member of the chorus and science and math club. She is a graduate of Ricks College in Rexburg, Idaho, and now attends Brigham Young University Provo, Utah where she is obtaining a degree in Special Education. She is a certified lifeguard and swimming instructor.

Their third daughter, Billie Leigh, was born 20 June, 1964 in Fayetteville, Cumberland County, N.C. She is a graduate of Eastern Wayne High School. She was a cheerleader in high school and a member of the tennis team. She was also in the Eastern Wayne chorus. She attends Ricks College in Rexburg Idaho.

All three of Bill and Marion's daughters are members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. They have held many positions in their church.

Kelly was a Sunday School and Primary Teacher and typist. She has been a visiting teacher. She received several awards for outstanding achievements in speech and her own compositions.

Tracy has held positions as Seminary President, Sunday School, Primary and Relief Society teacher. She has also been a visiting teacher.

Billie has been vice President and secretary of her Seminary class. Both Billie and Tracy were starters on the 1980 regional championship Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints basketball team and received certificates of award for their participation. Billie and Tracy have outstanding singing abilities and have been called on to entertain on many occasions.

All three daughters are graduates of a four year seminary study, and have received certificates of completions. The William C. Dees family is a close family and enjoy being together. They love the beautiful coast of North Carolina and spend as much time there as possible during the summer. The whole family skis and sails. Bill loves to fish. The William C. Dees family has learned the pleasure of rewarding work plus enjoyable leaisure. Bill and Marion live at 105 Daniel Dr. Goldsboro, North Carolina.

Sources: Family records and my personal knowledge.

— Lois Marion Dees

ANNIE DOVE DENMARK

460

Annie Dove Denmark, a native of Goldsboro was born September 29, 1887 and was the daughter of Willis Arthur and Sara Emma Denmark. She graduated from Goldsboro High School and held a degree in piano from Meredith College, Raleigh, NC, an AB degree from Anderson College and a honorary Doctor of Literature from Furman University, Greenville, SC.

Dr. Denmark studied piano under Raphael Joseffy of New York, Alberta Jones and at the Virgil Piano School. She taught piano at Buies Creek Academy, Buies Creek, NC; Tennessee College, Murfreesboro, TN; Shorter College, Rome, GA; and Anderson College, Anderson, SC, prior to becoming Dean of Women and later President of Anderson College. She served as president from 1927 until 1953, when she was named President Emeritus. Dr. Denmark left the college free from debt and assured of continued support from the South Carolina Baptist Convention in a long term capital needs program. Her belief in the need for and the place of the Christian college in the field of education was strong. She championed that belief in speaking and writing, and by the example of Anderson College.



Annie Dove Denmark.

During the active years at Anderson College, she served her state and denomination in other capacities. In 1934 she was chosen president of the Southern Association of Colleges for Women, the first woman to be thus honored; in 1938 she was elected a Trustee of W.M.U. Training School, Louisville, KY, and Vice-President of S.C. Baptist State Convention. She pioneered the Junior College movement in South Carolina. The author of a book, "White Echoes," she wrote articles for religious and educational journals.

Upon retirement she returned to her native home, Goldsboro where she continued to be active especially in the First Baptist Church of which she was a member. There she served as president of the Baptist Womens' Missionary Auxiliary, and for many years lead a prayer group which met weekly.

It needs to be said that this dynamic woman who had such leadership ability also possessed the rare combination of warmth, humor, and love for individuals. Her talents, interests and hobbies were numerous. She literally "loved" baseball and no one dared visit her during a World Series game! She collected beautiful Madonnas which hung on the walls of her living room. She was an avid clipper and collector of articles, speeches, pithy sayings, poetry which she carefully put into notebooks and gave to friends and family. The subjects ran the gamut from limericks to prayers, from Easter to Angels.

All her life she was known as a prolific letter writer. In the latter years this came to be her special ministry. She wrote notes and cards beautifully; remembering birthdays, cheering the lonely, comforting those sick or sorrowing. Legion are those who will be remembering "Aunt Dovie" as she was affectionately called by everyone. When she left this earthly life on January 16, 1974 she left it richer than she found it.

Sources: *Goldsboro News-Argus*, Jan. 17, 1973; Anderson (SC) Daily Mail — Apr. 4, 1941; Virginia C. Henderson.

— Virginia C. Henderson

DENMARK FAMILY

461

Joseph Dixon Denmark was born May 28, 1817 in Duplin County. He was the son of John Denmark and Mary (Polly) Hall, who were married in Duplin County on September 21, 1805.

Joseph moved to Wayne County as a young man and married Rebecca Lewis, the daughter of Laban Lewis and Mourning Herring on January 1, 1837. Rebecca died a very short time after her marriage.

Joseph married, second, Fannie Lewis on August 3, 1837. She was the daughter of Urban Lewis and Susan Casey. They had four children.

Stephen Henry Denmark was born September 15, 1838. He joined Co. A, 27th Regt. N.C. Infantry on April 15, 1861. He was released from service on August 23, 1861 when he was named Clerk of Court for Wayne County. He married Susan Pipkin on March 4, 1862. They had two children, Kleber and George H. Denmark.

Rebecca Jane Denmark was born September 3, 1839 and died January 30, 1917. She married first Blaney Coor Howell on October 30, 1859. They had one child, Rosa Ellen Howell. Rebecca married second Thomas James Hardison on December 26, 1866. Rebecca and Thomas had five children, Fanny G. (Hinson), Joseph D., Mary E., Annie P. (Cobb), and Rebecca T. (See Howell-Hardison Family)

Joel Jackson Denmark was born November 13, 1841. He joined the 27th Regt. N.C. Infantry, Co. A on June 12, 1861 as a private. He made 1st Corporal on Oct. 1, 1862. He was

elected 2nd Lt. on January 31, 1863. Joel was killed at Bristow Station, Virginia on October 14, 1863. He was never married.

Bethany Eliza Denmark was born April 14, 1843 and died May 11, 1922. She married George Price on May 22, 1864. She and George had three children, Joe, Mattie (Howell), and James.

Fannie Lewis Denmark died on October 10, 1843 and Joseph then married as his third wife Patience Lewis, a sister of Fannie, on December 15, 1844. Patience and Joseph had eight children.

John Lewis Denmark was born September 13, 1845 and died June 10, 1847.

James William Denmark was born March 13, 1847 and died June 14, 1922. He married Juanita Polk, the daughter of L.L. Polk and M. Gaddy of Anson County, on March 7, 1883. Mr. Polk was a founder of N.C. State College and the Progressive Farmer Magazine. James was a graduate of Wake Forest College and started the first student loan fund in the world at the college. It is known as the Denmark Student Loan Fund. He lived in Raleigh and ran the Progressive Farmer magazine for his father-in-law. He had two sons and one daughter. One son, James, ran a photographic studio in Raleigh and the other son, L. Polk, worked for the North Carolina State Highway Department. His daughter Leonita was a well known artist. James took in a young boy about 12 years old named Clarence Poe and raised him like a son. Clarence later ran the Progressive Farmer and was well known in agriculture circles in the state.

Fannie Maria Denmark was born November 30, 1848 and died December 7, 1888. She married John Haywood Edwards on December 25, 1866. One of their children was Robert Henry (Bob) Edwards who served as a Sheriff of Wayne County and a Postmaster of the Goldsboro Post Office. The other children were John William, James Arthur, Joseph Daniel, George Buckner, and Junius Charles. (See John Haywood Edwards Family)

Willis Arthur Denmark was born September 25, 1850 and died July 18, 1926. He married first Clarissa Boyette on February 14, 1872 and second Emma Boyette on December 30, 1880, who were sisters. He was Tax Collector of Wayne County for several years. One of his children was Dr. Annie Dove Denmark, President of Anderson College. The other children were Edward, Walter, Clyde (Crawford), and Robert.

Polly Ann (Mollie) Denmark was born on February 28, 1854 and died March 2, 1938. She married James W. Stroud, son of Will Stroud a Goldsboro banker, on December 3, 1878. They had three children, William E., Fanny Lillian, & Mary Thomas.

Buckner McDuffie Denmark was born on July 17, 1859 and died November 9, 1915. He married Annie Stith on December 17, 1879. They had four children, Hattie (Daughtry), Clara (Burnette), Joseph B. and Matthew R. Buckner served as Chief of Police of Goldsboro in the early 1900's.

Robert Lee Denmark was born August 5, 1863 and died October 22, 1889. He married Dizy J. Britt on November 2, 1887 and they had two children, Robert Lewis and Beulah B. Robert Lee was killed in a railroad car explosion in Wilmington, N.C.

Nancy Susan Denmark was born January 15, 1866 and died March 1, 1908. She married Will Williams and lived in Durham, N.C. They had no children.

Joseph Dixon Denmark was a distiller for the turpentine industry. He lived on Elm Street just about in front of William Street. The house was torn down to add to the Willowdale Cemetery. Joseph and Patience were members of the First Baptist Church. Some of their children helped start the Second Baptist Church.

Joseph died October 19, 1894 and Patience died November 11, 1913. Both are buried in Willowdale Cemetery near the Confederate Monument. Submitted by Vera Parker Kirkman — Great, great-granddaughter and George Buckner Edwards — great-grandson.

Sources: Family Bible, Wayne County marriage, death, and birth records, military records in National Archives, Headlight, *Goldsboro Argus*, census records, Duplin County marriage bonds, Wake Forest University records, and family records.

ALLEN V. AND ANNE C. DEWAR

462

Allen Vandon Dewar, the son of James Broughton Dewar, Sr. and Wythie Betts Dewar, was born in Harnette County, North Carolina. Allen was educated in the Harnette County schools, and after graduation from high school, served with the United States Army, European Theatre, during World War II.

After being discharged from the service, Allen entered the School of Business at East Carolina University from which he was graduated in 1950. Allen moved to Wayne County and established his residence here in 1951.

Anne Crumpler Dewar is the daughter of James Edwin Crumpler and Mary Elizabeth Carroll Crumpler, and the granddaughter of George Robert Carroll and Mary Dora Evans Carroll, and James Madison Crumpler and Virginia Carolina Owens Crumpler.

Anne was born in Sampson County and was educated in the schools of North Carolina and the State of Florida. After graduating from high school in Tampa, Florida, she attended the two year pre-nursing course at East Carolina University. It was at the university that Anne and Allen met.

After finishing the two year pre-nursing course at East Carolina, Anne entered the three year nursing program at City Memorial Hospital in Winston-Salem. She was graduated in 1955, and shortly thereafter passed her boards to become a Registered Nurse. Meanwhile, Anne's parents had established residence in Wayne County in 1951, and after graduation, Anne returned to Wayne County to live.

Anne has been a registered nurse for the past twenty-seven years.

Anne Crumpler and Allen V. Dewar were married in Mount Olive on August 31, 1955. They lived for a year in Goldsboro and then moved to Mount Olive, where they have continued to live.

Allen and Anne have been very active in many areas of Mount Olive life. Allen is a member of the Wayne County Volunteer Firemen's Association, and has been a member of the Mount Olive Volunteer Fire Department for twenty-two years.

Both Anne and Allen have been members of the Mount Olive Presbyterian Church for twenty-seven years and are active participants in the activities of the church.

Allen is a senior accountant on the staff of James C. Crone, CPA, PA where he has worked since December 26, 1951.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family records.

— Allen V. Dewar

ELIZA DYER

463

Eliza was the baby nurse for many Goldsboro children. She was the first black to be buried in Willowdale Cemetery. Exected by white friends as a Testimonial Token, Loyalty, and Faithfulness. d. 10-10-1910; aged ca 96 years.

Source: Heresay and cemetery records.

— Mary D. Johnstone



Eliza Dyer.

EDMUNDSONS

464

Joseph Edmundson and wife Priselow were the first of my Edmundson ancestors to come to this area. Joseph's will was dated Aug. 4, 1743 in Craven County. Present day Wayne County was at that time a part of Craven. This will as copied by Grimes fails to list all the children, but the original in the Archives in Raleigh names sons John, Thomas, James "to him at the age of 16" and daughters Mary, Elizabeth Biggs, and Priselow. His son James and wife Penelope had a plantation of 1500 acres in Dobbs County south of Nahunta

Swamp now in northern Wayne and in Greene. James Edmundson was appointed a 2nd Lieutenant of the 2nd Bn. from Dobbs County, volunteers to be raised for the aid of South Carolina. He later served in the American Revolution.

Bullhead, the name of James Edmundson's plantation, came about in an interesting way. When Cornwallis was coming through the county on his way to Peacock's Bridge and Yorktown, he and his troops approached the Edmundson plantation. Hoping to disperse the troops, the family turned out a large bull. However, the sight of the redcoats sent the bull into a frenzy. The soldiers killed him in the front yard, skinned him, took the meat and defiantly hung the bull's head to a large ash tree with iron spikes found in the balcksmith's shop near the house. Henceforth the plantation and now the township have been known as Bullhead.

After James' death in 1799, Penelope continued to manage the plantation and engaged in considerable buying and selling of land. In one deed in 1826, reference was made to "Penelope Edmundson, Planter". James and Penelope had twelve children, six sons and six daughters. My ancestor was their son John. John b. 1771 — d. 11-14-1853 married 1st Elizabeth Jordan, daughter of James and Elizabeth Jordan, of Wayne County. His second wife was Vicey Jordan, the first cousin of Elizabeth and the daughter of Winifred and Frederick Jordan. Vicey was born Oct. 1778 and died Aug. 20, 1842. Both are buried at Bullhead plantation. Their children were John Jackson Edmundson, Mary 1813-1875 married Thomas Aldridge 1811-1847; Winifred 1795-1812 married Wiley Jones 1785-1850. (An interesting sidelight is that in my childhood in our block of 200 W. Ash St., three of the four families were descended from James Edmundson: Kenneth Royal, Malcolm Bizzell, and Donnell Cobb). Dr. John Edmundson studied at the University of Pennsylvania and was one of the first physicians practicing in Wayne County. Mary Edmundson Aldridge was my great-great grandmother. Thomas Aldridge, her first husband, was interested in politics naming his two sons John Tyler and James Polk. Mary was described by contemporaries as being a blonde, very queenly, a woman that everyone stopped to look at, "an unusual woman who could make more money than nine-tenths of the men.

Mary and Thomas had four children: John, James, Vicey John, and Winifred. When the boys enlisted in the Confederate Army, because of a premonition that they would not return, she took them to Goldsboro to have daguerrotypes made of them in their dress clothes.

John promised to look after his younger brother. Jim contracted typhoid fever in Richmond; John's regiment had orders to march. When he notified his mother, she made the train trip to Richmond carrying a coop of chickens for broth to help nurse him back to health.

Both boys were in the Battle of Chancellosville where on the morning of the day Jackson was shot, Jim fell while making a charge. John had him wrapped in a blanket and marked the grave. Mary went to Richmond, but the fighting was so fierce she had to return home without even seeing John. Following the Battle of Gettysburg, she returned. He hired a Negro and cart to carry the coffin, put Jim's body into a baggage car and started toward Richmond. Yankees attacked and destroyed the tracks delaying the train 24 hours. Mary returning via Greensboro, got home thirteen days later.

Her daughter wrote about this in 1913 in Carlina and the Southern Cross. "On the way to Greensboro she attracted the attention of a gentleman who approached her and offered to assist her in any way possible. He introduced himself as Jefferson Davis. Tears stood in his eyes as he spoke to her of her trouble and the troubles of the Confederacy." My grandmother added that tears had come when Mary said, "I have given all I have to the Confederacy."

John was mortally wounded at Germanias Ford. When Mary went to claim him, she was accompanied by my great grandmother Vicey Aldridge Wooten. Winnie writes further, "The weather was freezing and on reaching Richmond, they arranged to travel to the Confederate winter quarters in the covered wagon of the Quartermaster who was then delivering provisions to Lee's army. They traveled two days in this wagon." They met soldiers who knew them who retrieved the body using miners' picks to break the frozen ground. Jim and John are buried in the family graveyard near Jason.

Having gone to the battle scene three times Mary thought she was through with enemy contact. But when Schofield's army came through, they took all the meat, horses, threatened to burn her house, and drunk yankees even threatened to harm her small son Octavius "Dock". (After her first husband's death, Mary had married Starling Bass Taylor; "Dock" was a child of this marriage.)

Winnie wrote further, "Some officers who were bentlemen saw some shirts Mother had made. They asked her if she would make them some to take home. Since Mother had only Confederate money and needed to buy a horse, she agreed. I was weaving a new homespun dress checked in indigo and white. I cut the cloth from the loom and Mother made three shirts for which the officer paid her nine dollars. She bought a horse with that, and it proved to be a fine one."

As a small child I was I was entertained with hearing these stories from great-Aunt Winnie and grandmother Laura. They said folks could always recognize Grandma Mary when she turned into the lane, for she sat so erectly on her horse.

Sources: Family records and Carolina and the Southern Cross.

— Eleanor Bizzell Powell

WRIGHT EDMUNDSON FAMILY 465

Wright Edmundson was born Nov. 4, 1828, the son of John and Smithy Edmundson, and died Jan. 31, 1895. John and Smithy owned land on Appletree Swamp. This area is now located along the Wayne — Green County line is the present day Eureka and Faro communities. In the 1850 census of Wayne County Wright Edmundson was twenty-two years old and living with his parents. In the 1860 census he and his wife (Martha Roberts) and their first child, Smitha Ellen were living in the Saulston district. Martha Roberts, was born Nov. 2, 1837, daughter of E.G.W. and Sally Roberts, and died June 6, 1917.

Wright Edmundson fought for the confederate cause during the Civil War. After the war he and his wife and children moved to the Fremont area of Wayne County. He owned over 200 acres of land west of the Wilmington Weldon Railroad and located north of Fremont just outside the city limits. The land is still in the possession of his descendants. His first home was located on the east side of the present day highway 117. In 1782 he built his second home across the road from the first. This house is still standing and is owned by Mrs. Ewell Fulghum. Mrs. Fulghum is the widow of a grandson of Wright and Martha Edmundson. The home is located north of Fremont on the west side of highway 117. Located on the land owned by Wright and Martha Edmundson is the well known Edmundson Spring. Many older residents of the Fremont area enjoyed this water for it was common for people to come to the spring to fill bottles for drinking water. It was also used as a recreation area by school groups in years past. The spring today still furnishes an ample supply of water and is located near the home of Cyril and Eleanor Edmundson. Both are grandchildren of Wright and Martha Edmundson.

Children of Wright and Martha Edmundson:

1. Smitha Ellen Edmundson (born Nov. 3, 1859 and died in early childhood)

2. Andrew J. Edmundson (born Sept. 14, 1862 and died March 19, 1924). He married Kate Lamm and died without issue.

3. Emma J. Edmundson (born March 13, 1866 and died Feb. 12, 1925). She married Barden C. Hooks and they had the following four children. Willie E. Hooks (married Sally Person), Bertha Elizabeth Hooks (married Milton Peele), Edgar Wright Hooks (married Clee Outland) and Penina (Nina) G. Hooks (never married).

4. John E. Edmundson (born Aug. 13, 1869 and died Jan. 3, 1913) He married Persey Lancaster and died without issue.

5. Willie E. Edmundson (born April 26, 1872 and died April 2, 1927). He married Mary Barnes and they had four children. Willie Wright Edmundson (never married), Thomas W. Edmundson (never married), Martha Edmundson (married Ed Smith), and George Edmundson (married Elsie Lamm)

6. Richard Joseph Edmundson (born Feb. 1, 1875 and died Dec. 15, 1948). He married Elle Aycock and had the following children. Iris Edmundson (never married), Estelle Edmundson (married Forrest Langley), Eleanor Edmundson (never married), R.J. Edmundson (married Lutoria Davis), John Edmundson (married Dixie Barnes), Cyril Edmundson (never married). Richard Joseph Edmundson married Lena Bridgers after the death of Ella Aycock Edmundson. He and Lena Bridgers Edmundson had one son, Earl Edmundson

(never married)

7. Martha (Mattie) Edmundson (born Jan. 3, 1879 and died Jan. 31, 1933) She married John Fulghum and had one son, Ewell Fulghum (married Bobbie Hooks).

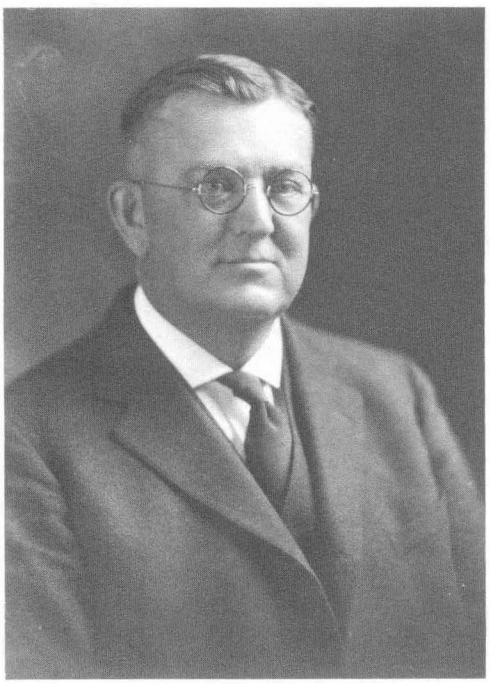
Sources: Wayne County census records, Wayne County wills, estates records and family Bible.

— Phyllis Y. Edmundson

ROBERT HENRY EDWARDS 466

Robert Henry (Bob) Edwards, the son of John Haywood and Fannie M. Edwards, was born July 17, 1877, in Indian Springs township of Wayne County. He first attended school at Casey's school near his home; then he went to La Grange Academy and Woodland Academy.

He was married in 1905 to Mrs. Pauline Broadhurst Richardson, and after her death he married Lou Pearl Casey in 1909. From this union, there were four children: Mary Ellen, R.H. Edwards Jr., J. Donald Edwards, and Mrs. Eunice M. Broadhurst.



Robert Henry Edwards (1877-1943).

From 1910 through October 1919, Mr. Edwards served as sheriff of Wayne County. He was elected sheriff, after he resigned from a position at Yelverton Hardware Co.

From 1921 to 1923 he was engaged in banking and then was appointed superintendent of public welfare in the county in 1925, which position he filled until 1934 when he was appointed by President Roosevelt to the postmastership.

During all his years of service, Mr. Edwards found time to carry on extensive farming operations until his land was taken over by the government to become what is now known as Seymour Johnson Field.

He served as a trustee of State College for 10 years before its consolidation; he represented the state of North Carolina at an International Peace Congress at Cincinnati in 1911 and in Toronto, Canada, in 1912; was chairman of the steering committee for the erection of Hotel Goldsboro; was a director of the Goldsboro Chamber of Commerce for 10 years; was for a long time member of the State Democratic Executive committee and resigned to give his position to a woman when woman's suffrage went into effect; was at one time president of the Ten-County Fair Association. He was lay leader in the Methodist Church for the New Bern District.

He was the first president of the state sheriff's association in 1916-17; served on the central committee of the International Peace Officer's Association. He was a delegate to the National Rivers and Harbors Congress from Wayne County in 1930 in Washington D.C.; was a steward of the Daniel's Chapel Methodist Church for many years; was a member of the Wayne County Loan commission from 1931-32, and was helper in the organization by Albert Coats of the State Institute of Government. He had held some sort of commission under every governor of North Carolina since W.W. Kitchin's term, except Craig.



Bob Edwards homeplace.

JOHN HAYWOOD EDWARDS FAMILY 467

John Haywood Edwards was born June 22, 1838, the son of John Edwards and Queen Esther Capps of Johnston County. The Johnston County Edwards were largely descended from William Edwards and his wife Elizabeth who had eight children as follows: Sampson,

"Mr. Edwards had come to be recognized as the "Will Rogers" of this community, and he had entertained the late humorist in his home near Goldsboro. Among other famous people who have stopped in for a night at his home were Irwin Cobb, humorist and story writer; Al Smith, famous politican; Ty Cobb, one of baseball's great; John J. Raskob and others."

"It's been a great journey — had a fine trip — and I hope that when the Conductor comes around for the last ticket, he'll find me smiling," concluded Mr. Edwards.

At the time of his death September 1, 1943 this editorial was written in the *Goldsboro News — Argus.* Mr. Moses Roundtree has given me permission to use it.

— J. Donald Edwards



John Haywood Edwards family: Fannie Maria Denmark, Edwards, John Haywood Edwards and two of six sons in the 1870's.

Thomas, Micah, William, Stephen, Benjamin, Martha, and Elizabeth. (An interesting note is that some branches of the Johnston County Edwards have in times past maintained that William Edwards and his brothers Robert, Thomas, and John Samuel were sons of Thomas Edwards and Isabelle Downing of England who purchased land in New York City that was leased to Trinity Church for 99 years by son Robert, the executor of the estate of Thomas Edwards, Agent of King George.)

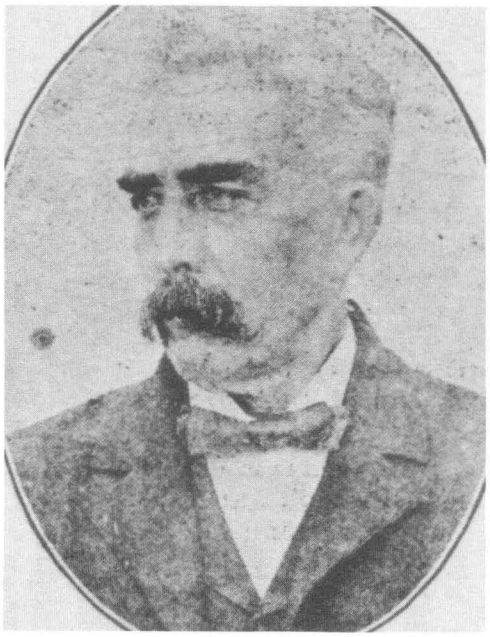
John Haywood Edwards married Fannie Maria Denmark on December 25, 1866. She was the daughter of Joseph Dixon Denmark and Patience Lewis. Fannie Maria was born November 30, 1848. She and John Haywood Edwards had six sons and no daughters.

John William Edwards, date of birth unknown, was a school teacher. He never married and died of typhoid fever at age 24.

James Arthur Edwards was born November 16, 1870. He married Sallie Lillian Daly on July 22, 1891. She was the daughter of John William Daly and Mary Parrott Dawson, born May 14, 1871. They were the parents of six children as follows: James William Edwards, who married Hazel Gilbert, of Brooklyn, N.Y.; Charles Nelson Edwards, who married Helen Herzing and at her death married 2nd Irene Lindley; Fannie Lillian Edwards who married Howard Green; Mary Alice Edwards, who never married, of Brooklyn, N.Y.; Nellie Steel Edwards, who married Cecil Graham Best, of Goldsboro, N.C., and George Buckner Edwards, who married Eleanor Ann Lauchman, of Salisbury, N.C.

Joseph Daniel Edwards, date of birth unknown, married Norma Foster of Wilmington, N.C. They were the parents of J.D. Edwards, Jr., Mrs. Dorothy Edwards Summerow of Gastonia, N.C., and Harrison Foster Edwards of Wilmington, N.C.

Robert Henry Edwards, date of birth un-



John Haywood Edwards.

known, married Lou Pearl Casey. They were the parents of four children as follows: Mary Ellen Edwards who died during an appendectomy, Robert Henry Edwards, Jr., Joseph Donald Edwards who married Evelyn Daly, and Eunice Edwards who married Mack Broadhurst.

George Buckner Edwards married Will West and lived in Jacksonville, Florida. They left no children.

Julius Charles Edwards, date of birth unknown, married first Edith Carter, the daughter of Nicholas Carter. They had three children as follows: John Haywood Edwards, Zebulon Vance Edwards, and Pauline Denmark Edwards. His second wife was Carrie Speight.

John Haywood Edwards served as a sergeant in the 20th N.C. Infantry, Company E, Confederate States of America during the Civil War. After his marriage, he served as Treasurer of Wayne County for 7 years, as a Wayne County Commissioner for 4 years, and as a Representative of Wayne County in the State Legislature for one term. In 1867 and 1868 he was deputy sheriff.

Sources: Wayne Co. records, Johnston Co. records, family records, tradition, and personal knowledge.

— George Buckner Edwards
and J. Donald Edwards

JULIA FRANCES GARRIS WILLIAMS EDWARDS

468

My grandmama, I call her "Mama", Julia Frances Garris Williams Edwards was a little girl twelve years old when whe begain playing the piano for our church, Grants Chapel Free Will Baptist Church which is about six miles from Seven Springs. Mama said when she was a little girl Papa took her by horse and buggy to take piano lessons. Papa's name was Melvin Garris, he was born in 1891 and died in 1979, I remember him real well. Mama has been playing the Church piano for fifty eight years. Three years ago the church members had a special day honoring her for fifty five years of service.



Julia Frances Garris Williams Edwards.

We presented her a plaque of appreciation for her work in our church. On that Sunday, I sang Amazing Grace and Mama's oldest granddaughter, Laura Sybil Shivar, played for me.

Mama's mother was Laura Frances Barwick Garris (1889-1956). Mama has a brother named Paul Barwick Garris and two sisters Pennie Elizabeth Garris Edwards and Rachel Adel Garris.

Mama married George Jordan Williams (1887-1934) and they had three children Laura Mae Williams (Dec.), Marjoray Williams Shivar, and Laura Blanche Williams Wilson. George died in 1934 and later Mama remarried and of that marriage came my daddy Oscar Milton Edwards.

Daddy, Mama, and I live together in the Melvin Garris homeplace near Seven Springs. Mama takes me to Sunday School and Church every Sunday and I proudly listen to her play. I'm taking piano lessons now so when she gets old I might take her place.

Sources: Family Bible and Mama.

— Candy Edwards

WILLIAM HENRY ELLIOTT III FAMILY

469

William Henry Elliott, III was born 27 Apr 1931 in Norfolk, Va., son of William Henry Ellioot, Jr. and Mary Love (Davis) Elliott. Educated at Stauton Military Academy and University of North Carolina. Vice-President of Jeffreys Cabinet Company and former secretary-treasurer of Elliott Packing Company. Eagle Scout.

Bill married Lucy Ann Jeffreys 16 Apr 1955 in St. Stephens Episcopal Church. Bill died 25 July 1975 at the age of 44 after a lingering illness.

Lucy Ann Jeffreys Elliott was born 5 Mar 1934 in Goldsboro, N.C., daughter of Robert Alexander and Thelma (Collins) Jeffreys. Graduated from Majorie Webster College in Washington, D.C. Executive Director of Wayne County Heart and Cancer Association. President of Model Mart, Inc.

Bill and Lucy had the following children:

William Henry Elliott, IV born 30 Sept 1956 in Goldsboro, N.C. Graduated from East Carolina University with a B.S. in Political Science and minor in business. College Rep for Anheuser-Busch. Eagle Scout.

Thelma Collins Elliott was born 8 Jan 1958 in Goldsboro, N.C. Graduated from East Carolina University with a B.S. in Business Administration and a M.B.A. Made her debut in Raleigh at the North Carolina Debutante Ball.

George Jeffreys Elliott born 2 Jan 1960 in Goldsboro, N.C. Attending the School of Business at East Carolina University. College Rep for Anheuser-Busch. Eagle Scout.

Lucy and her children attend St. Stpehens Episcopal Church.

— Lucy Jeffreys Elliott

DESCENDANTS OF ABSALOM ELLIS

470

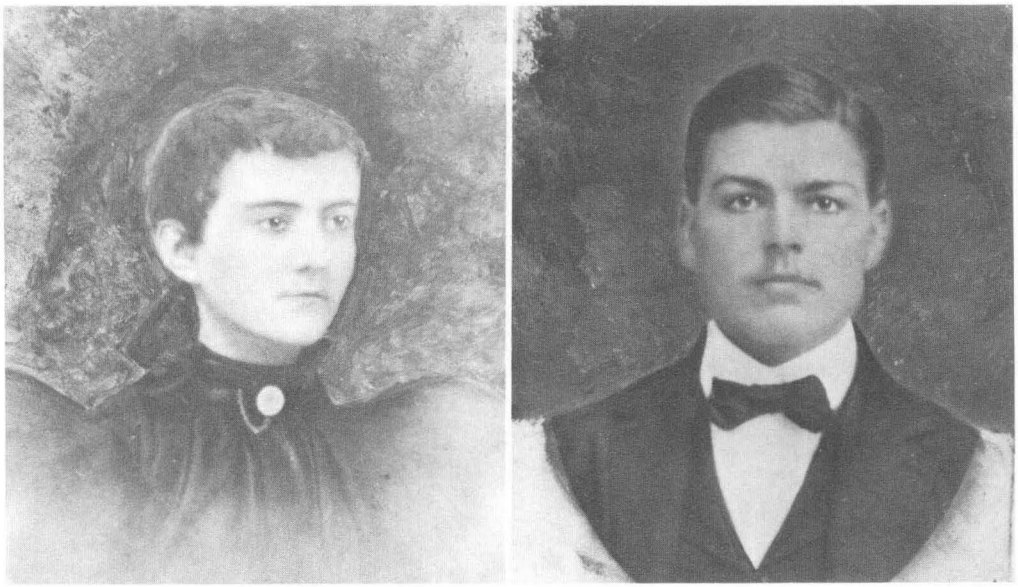
Absalom Ellis joined the Continental Army in Halifax County, N.C. and served in a company commanded by Capt. Harrison, and in a company commanded by Captain Bradley, both of the 10th Regiment of the Continental Army of North Carolina. On 2 May 1780 Absalom Ellis married Phereba Merritt in Duplin Co., N.C. and about 1820, Absalom and Phereba Ellis moved to northern Wayne Co. Absalom and Phereba had two sons, Joshua and Daniel (who died before his father, leaving descendants who were living in Tenn.) and three daughters, Sallie, Theresa and Leafy. Absalom Ellis died in 1828 and Phereba died in Tenn. where she had gone to live following Absalom's death.

Joshua Ellis, was born in 1801 in Wayne Co. and died in 1871. He married Sarah J. Martin. Joshua and Sarah J. had one son, Bunyan, and two daughters, Charity and Piety Ellis.

Bunyan Ellis, was born in Wayne Co. and married Amanda (Minda) Aycock, daughter of Calvin Aycock and cousin of Gov. Charles B. Aycock. They were married on 5 Jan 1871. Bunyan and "Minda" had six children, John Craten, Barnes Robert, Aljournan J. "Duck" (who served as the Chief of Police for the town of Fremont), Sallie, Mollie and Keziah Ellis. Bunyan died in Wayne Co. in 1893.

Barnes Robert Ellis was born in Wayne Co. 27 Mar 1878 and he married Mary Fulghum on 21 Jan 1900. Barnes Robert and Mary had seven children, John B., Otis, Barnes Robert Jr., Nannie (Davis), Mildred (Gaylor), and Mae (Montague) Ellis. Barnes Robert Sr. died in Wayne County on 4 Oct 1915. His youngest son, Barnes Robert Jr., was born two months after his father's death. His widow, Mary, later married her brother-in-law, A.J. Ellis.

Barnes Robert "Toby" Ellis Jr. was born in Wayne Co. on 10 Dec 1915. "Toby" remained in the Fremont area and after attending Wake Forest College, he married the former Mary Ellen "Molly" Yelverton on 14 June 1940.



Barnes Robert Ellis and Mary (Fulghum) Ellis.

Toby and Molly had three children, Mary Ellen "Bookie" of Burlington, N.C., District Court Judge Kenneth Robert Ellis, of Fremont, N.C. and Michael Aljournan Ellis, who practices law in Goldsboro, N.C.

Michael Aljournan, son of Barnes Robert Ellis Jr., was married to Caroline Elizabeth Hoke of Burlington, N.C. on 10 Aug 1974. Michael and Caroline have one daughter, Elizabeth Caroline "Beth" Ellis, who represents the sixth generation of Ellis' in Wayne County, N.C.

Sources: Military records and pension records, wills, deeds, marriages, births and deaths of N.C.

— Michael A. Ellis

THE ELMORE FAMILY OF WHITE HALL — ORIGINS

471

There is general agreement that the Elmore name and family are English. There is a village by the name in Gloucestershire, England, and even an ancient manor house named Elmore Court nearby, though it takes its name from the locality and not from its owners who are named Guise. But the name of the immigrant ancestor of the Elmores of White Hall, and when and where he arrived, has not been learned. In fact, no name or date prior to those mentioned in the accompanying sketch about John E. Elmore has been proved to concern this family. But current research suggests that the following may be ancestors of that John E. Elmore.

There were Elmores in Richmond County in northeastern Virginia by the mid-1600's. John Elmore of Richmond County married in 1728 Ann Raynolds. John died in Richmond County in 1757, and his will included wife Ann and a son Travers (born about 1743?). "The widow" Ann Elmore died in Bute County, N.C. (now Warren or Franklin County) in 1771-1772, and some of the heirs named in her will match those listed by John Elmore in Richmond County, Va. One of them was a Travis Elmore, and Travis had a son John Elmore. A Travis Elmore was in Brunswick County, Va. shortly afterwards and was a soldier in the Revolution.

A Travis Elmore was in Wayne County in 1786-1787. He moved to Sampson County in 1787 and stayed until 1795. A Travess Elmore died in Robertson County, Tenn. in 1816, being "far advanced in years" and leaving wife Mary and several children and grandchildren. If, as is suspected, all (or most of) the above references to Travers/Travis/Travess Elmore concern the same person, then his son John may very well be the John E. Elmore who founded the Elmore family at White Hall about 1800.

Sources: Wills in Richmond County, Va., Bute County, N.C. (at the State Archives), and Robertson County, Tenn.; Bute and Wayne County Tax Lists; Sampson County deeds; and census records.

— William Everett "Mickey" Elmore

EVERITT B. AND MARY ELMORE FAMILY

472

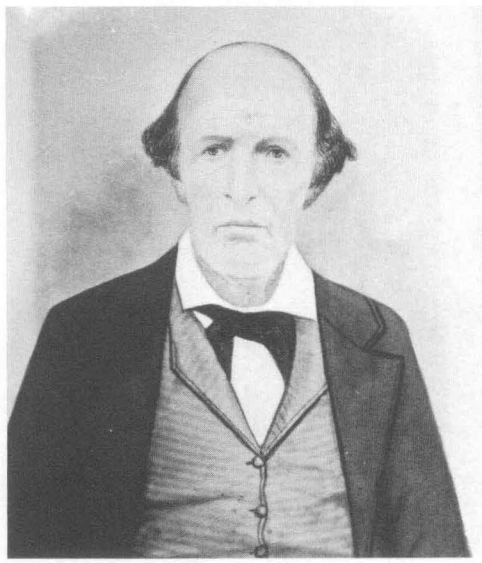
Everitt Bass Elmore (called Everitt) was born October 22, 1803, the second child of John E. and Martha (Patsy) Elmore. He was evidently a life-long resident of Wayne County and a Free Will Baptist Church member. Until about December, 1856, he lived on the north side of the Neuse River at White Hall (now Seven Springs), on the farm where he was reared and which he bought from his mother's estate in February, 1842. Everitt married, on December 27, 1827, Mary A. (Pollie) Walters from near La Grange and they had ten children, all evidently born at White Hall. The names of Pollie's parents and her birthdate have not been learned. Her year of birth may be estimated from the census as 1804-1810. All the birth entries in Everitt and Pollie's Bible through 1845 spell the name Ellmore, and the two spellings seem to have been used interchangeably until the mid-1800s. Copies of their Bible records are on file in the Manuscript Collection in the East Carolina University.

In December, 1856, Everitt Elmore bought a 217 acre farm along both sides of county road 1574 north of Saulston in northern Wayne County and a few days later sold his farm at White Hall. The house he occupied at Saulston still stands, on the north side of road 1574 about 0.7 mile west of its intersection with road 1535.

Everitt and Pollie's first child was Martha Ann Elmore, born October 25, 1828. She was living with her parents in 1850, unmarried, and has not been further traced.

Their second child was John James Elmore, (1830-1886) who married Mary J. Ivey. See separate sketch.

Everitt and Pollie Elmore's third child was Joel Elmore, the progenitor of the large Elmore family of Bucklesberry and Moss Hill in Lenoir County. He was born September 15, 1831, and died April 8, 1919. He married on January 25, 1855, Martha (Patsy) Sutton Parks, daughter of Hardy and Anna Hill Sutton of Bucklesberry and widow of Major Parks of White Hall. (See separate article about Major Parks.) Joel and Patsy had eight children: Tom (who founded the Moss Hill branch and whose son Raymond's son William E. "Mickey" Elmore is the compiler of this article. Mickey



Everitt Bass Elmore (22 Oct. 1803 — 20 Jan. 1882).



Ava (Louise) Elmore Combs.

married in 1973 Martha Gay Little of Richmond, Va., daughter of Jean Dabney Spicer and Horace Greenawalt Little; Mickey and Martha Elmore live in Greenville, N.C.), Dora, Hardy, Lou, twins Esdras "Ez" and Attie, Eppie (who married Spencer "Relmond" Rackley and ran Rackley Music Company in Goldsboro), and Jere O. Elmore (who married Ella Rackley, daughter of Bill Rackley, brother of Relmond above, and lived at Saulston with her family for a few years before returning to Bucklesberry).

Everitt and Pollie's fourth child was Zilpha Elmore, born June 22, 1833, died December 10, 1869. Zilpha married about 1867, Thomas R. Smith (born about 1819, died December, 1869). Their children included Elizabeth John "Bet," Richard Greene, Mary Ann "Polly" and Amy L. Smith. Zilpha is buried in an unmarked grave in the George Rackley Cemetery ("Bet" married George Rackley, brother of Bill and Relmond, above) just northeast of the northern end of county road 1576, east of Saulston.

Everitt and Pollie Elmore's fifth and sixth children were twin sons Alfred and Needham, born November 14, 1835. Alfred was not listed in the 1850 Census and probably died in infancy, since Everitt's obituary says he had "five sons and four daughters." Needham was listed in the 1850 Census but is untraced thereafter.

Their seventh child was Ava Louise "Avy" Elmore, born January 15, 1838. Ava had three sons: Ethelbert "Thel" (1860-1940), Jeremiah (1861-1865), and John Everett Elmore (1865-1908). Ava married on April 23, 1890, a widower Robert "Bob" Combs (1810-1898) of Saulston. They had one child, Zilpha (1874-1936). Ava died September 22 (or 24), 1916, and is buried in the Elmore-Sasser Cemetery near Saulston, grave unmarked.

Everitt and Pollie's eighth child was Mary Elmore, born February 1, 1840. She was married on October 8, 1868, to Hardy Summerlin, born about 1815 (evidently widower of Eliza and father of Charles G. Summerlin). Hardy and Mary Summerlin apparently had at least two children: Mary, born and died 1869, and Hester E., born March, 1870. The family has not been identified in records after 1870 but a C.G. Summerlin received money "for Mary Summerlin" from Everitt's estate in 1883.

Everitt and Pollie's ninth child was Everitt R. Elmore, born December 17, 1841. He was noted in the 1860 Census (taken in June), as living with his parents.

The tenth and last child was Jeremiah P. Elmore (1845-1912) who married first Betsy Pate and second Mary Scott. See separate sketch.

Everitt and Pollie Elmore lived and farmed at Saulston after about 1856, and she died October 20, 1868. Her grave is not known. Everitt died January 20, 1882, and is buried in the Elmore-Sasser Cemetery on the south side of county road 1574 north of Saulston. His grave is presently marked only by the broken remnants of a monument to his son John J. Elmore, placed there when a new one was put at the son's grave.

Sources: Copies of the Bible records of Everitt Elmore's family and of his son Joel Elmore's family are in the Manuscript Collection at East Carolina University. Other sources include gravestone inscriptions in Lenoir, Johnston, Edgecombe, and Wayne Counties, census, deed and estate records in Wayne County, and interviews with Mrs. Mary Elmore Strickland of Saulston.

— William Everett "Mickey" Elmore

JAMES B. AND MARGARET ELMORE FAMILY

473

James Bizzell Elmore (called James) was born November 22, 1801, the eldest child of John E. and Martha Elmore of White Hall, Wayne County. He married Margaret "Peggy" Waters (or Fuller) born about 1806-1810. They lived on the east side of county road 1731 about 1.6 miles north of the bridge at White Hall. The house is now gone.

James and Peggy Elmore had five children. The first was Elizabeth, born May 28, 1830, died July 17, 1871. She married Robert "Robin" Hinson (1818-1904) and had several children, including Bob, Lewis, George, Frank, Winnie, Margareta, Sarah "Puss," Edie, and Jinnet Hinson. Robert and Elizabeth Hinson are buried at the old Ivey Cemetery near Piney Grove Church north of Seven Springs.

James and Peggy's second child was Richard Elmore (1831-1914) who married Mary C. Swinson. See separate sketch.

James and Peggy's third child was William Elmore, born March 9, 1833, and died April 6, 1852, evidently unmarried.



James Elmore, (1838-1863) son of J.B. and Margaret Elmore.

The fourth child was James (W.?) Elmore, born April 28, 1838, and evidently died unmarried. He enlisted on June 5, 1861, in Company H, Second N.C. Infantry. He was a 1st Sergeant when he was shot in the right arm at the battle of Chancellorsville, Virginia, on May 3, 1863, and died in Chimborazo Hospital in Richmond on May 29. He lies in a numbered grave in Oakwood Cemetery in Richmond.

James and Peggy Elmore's last child was Sarah J. "Sallie" Elmore, born February 19(?), 1839. She married on August 30, 1871, Richard D. Hinson, (born about 1799, died before December, 1874). They evidently had no children, and she was dead by June, 1894. Her grave is unknown.

Family tradition says that two of James and Peggy Elmore's children are buried in the old Casey Cemetery, across Highway U.S. 70 from Casey's Chapel Church east of Goldsboro, but markers have not been found. James B. Elmore died March 12, 1852, and his wife died after May, 1880. Their graves are not known.

Sources: Copies of James and Peggy Elmore's Bible records and those of Robin and Elizabeth Hinson's family and others, and many original family papers from the 1820s onward are in the East Carolina Manuscript Collection at the East Carolina University Library. These and the son James's military records from the National Archives, are the main sources of this article.

— William Everett "Mickey" Elmore

JEREMIAH P. ELMORE FAMILY

474

Jeremiah Packer ("Jerre," pronounced like "Jerry") Elmore, son of Everitt B. and Mary A. Walters Elmore, was born near White Hall on October 29, 1845. His children say that the name Packer is an old family name, from his mother's family. On his sixteenth birthday, Jerre enlisted for Confederate service in Company I of the 35th N.C. Infantry. He served until November 15, 1862, when (under the terms of a new law) he was discharged as underage, at Madison, Virginia. Although family tradition is silent on the point, he evidently reenlisted later in Company C, 68th North Carolina Infantry and served until the war ended.

Jerre married first, in or about January, 1866, Elizabeth "Betsy" J. Pate (born July 29, 1831, died April 4, 1892). She was the widow of Stephen Pate (born 1818, died in Confederate service, 1862). Jerre moved to her farm on the northwest corner of county roads 1574 and 1535 north of Saulston, inherited it at her death in 1892, and lived there the rest of his life. They raised her Pate children, but had none of their own. Jerre married again May 10, 1893, to Mary Thomas Scott, born November 21, 1868, died October 12, 1950. She was the daughter of John David and Sallie Pittman Scott of Wilson County. They had five children.

Jerre and Mary's first child was Jeremiah Packer Elmore, Jr., born March 8, 1894, died June 28, 1966. Jerre married Lucy Pace. They had no children. They lived in Raleigh and are buried in Oakwood Cemetery there.

The second child was Everette Scott Elmore (called Scott), born August 17, 1895, died June 22, 1965. He married Grace Musgrave and lived at the homeplace. They had no children. He is buried at the Pate-Elmore Cemetery near his parents' house site (see above). Grace lives at Saulston.

The third child is Mary Elizabeth Elmore, born July 20, 1899. Mary married Charles Brantley Strickland (1899-1958). Her home is at Saulston. Her husband Charlie and their infant son Clifford Strickland are buried at the Pate-Elmore Cemetery. She has a son Brantley Strickland and a daughter Mary Elizabeth S. Darden.



Jere P. and Mary S. Elmore and children. Top: Mary, "Pete", Scott. Bottom: Wyatt, Jerre Jr.

Jerre and Mary Elmore's fourth child was Walter Willard "Pete" Elmore, born March 15, 1902, died October 31, 1980. Pete married Minnie Mae Parks and they had four children: Jeremiah P. "Jerry" Elmore III, Albert P. Elmore, the late Amaziah W. "Dickie" Elmore, and Anne E. Gurley. By a previous marriage to Heber Gregory, Minnie Mae has two daughters, Dorothy G. Boyette and Bobbie G. Boyce. Minnie Mae lives at Saulston.

Jerre and Mary's fifth child was James Wyatt Douglas Elmore, called Wyatt or "Buddy." He was born June 9, 1904, and died May 8, 1970. Wyatt married Rosalie Sutton and they lived in Charlottesville, Virginia. Their only child Jimmy (Jr.) died young and he and Wyatt are buried at Fairview Cemetery in La Grange. Rosalie makes her home in Saulston with Wyatt's sister Mary E. Strickland.

Jerre P. Elmore died March 8, 1912, and is buried between his two wives in the cemetery near their home. The house burned about ten years ago.

Sources: Personal interviews with Mary Elmore Strickland, Rosalie S. Elmore, and W.W. "Pete" and Minnie Mae Elmore at Saulston, who have not only opened their minds and memories but their homes and hearts to this grateful researcher. Other sources include the Jerre P. Elmore Bible records (a typescript of which is in the East Carolina University Manuscript Collection), Confederate records at the State and National Archives, and gravestones at the cemeteries cited herein.

— William Everett "Mickey" Elmore

JOHN E. AND MARTHA ELMORE FAMILY

475

The Elmore families of Seven Springs and Saulston in Wayne County and Bucklesberry and Moss Hill in Lenoir County trace their ancestry to John E. Elmore and his wife Martha (called "Patsy" or "Patty," maiden name unknown) who lived near White Hall in the first quarter of the 19th Century. Although it is specualted that he was a son of Travis Elmore of Wayne and Sampson Counties, his parentage is unproven.

John E. Elmore was born about 1765-1775. Martha was born about 1765-1785, probably near 1780 because she had her first known child in 1801 and was still of child-bearing age in 1821. They were living near White Hall by 1810. John was a prosperous farmer and probably a cooper. Their three hundred thirty-three acre farm was on the north bank of the Neuse River at White Hall.

It is not clear that John ever owned a farm, but in 1831 their son Alfred sold to his brother Everitt his undivided share in the land of "my deceased mother and father as the land was purchased by mother Martha Elmore after the death of my father John Elmore." Martha had bought the farm from Richard Ivey in 1823.

An inventory of the estate, made by their administrator in 1827, reveals that they were Christian, literate, industrious, thrifty, and moderately prosperous. Crops included cotton, potatoes, and several kinds of peas. Livestock included horses, geese, hogs, cattle, and sheep. There were lots of tools, lots of pewter (no silver), and seven spelling books!

John Elmore made his will on February 21, 1821, "being weak of body" and died by May of the same year. Martha made her will on December 28, 1826, and had died by February, 1827. When they died and where they are buried are not known.

Of most of John and Martha's children, little is known. Even the number is not quite certain. A list compiled from all sources adds up to thirteen. The first child was James Bizzell Elmore, born 1801, died 1852. See separate sketch.

John and Martha's second child was Everitt Bass Elmore, born 1803, died 1882. See separate sketch. Everitt's family Bible (copies of which are in the Manuscript Collection at Joyner Library, East Carolina University, Greenville) is the source of the birthdates of eight of John and Martha's children, but if the dates are correct some of the children were born four months apart! They are quoted here as written. Both James's and Everitt's birthdates, and theirs only, are confirmed by other records.

John and Martha's third child was Alfred Elmore, born February 8, 1804, and alive in 1832.

The fourth child was Zilpha Elmore, born December 23, 1806. She married before 1827 a Mr. Croom, possibly Elijah Croom who died about January, 1838. His will mentioned wife Zilpha and children, but not by name.

John and Martha's fifth child was Avey ("Ava") Elmore, born April 30, 1807, and alive in February, 1829.

The next child listed was Harriett Elmore, born December 11, 1811. She married William G. Turlington between 1829 and 1831, and was alive in February of 1832.

The seventh child of John and Martha was Hannah Elsa "Elsey" or "Elcy" Elmore, born December 11, 1814. She had at least three children: Alfred L. Elmore, born August 13, 1841; J.H. ("James?") Elmore, born January 16, 1854 (or 1834); and another child born probably 1852. Elsey was alive in 1860.

John and Martha's eighth child was William B. Elmore, born 1816, died about 1858. See separate sketch.

Of the remaining children of John E. and Martha, almost nothing is known but their names. Cassy, was mentioned only in John's will (1821). Patsy John, was listed in the will of her mother (1826) and in estate papers through February, 1839. One child, Eliza (Elisa), was listed in John's will and in estate papers through 1833. A son, Elijah Bias, was still a minor in 1839. A daughter, Lincey (Lyntia), was mentioned in estate papers until 1833. Everitt Elmore was the guardian for his minor brothers and sisters and continued to farm the land until they came of age. He then bought the land in February, 1842, and continued to farm.

Sources: In addition to the Bible records cited, include Wayne County Censuses, deeds, estate records, and wills, and miscellaneous Wayne County material at the N.C. State Archives.

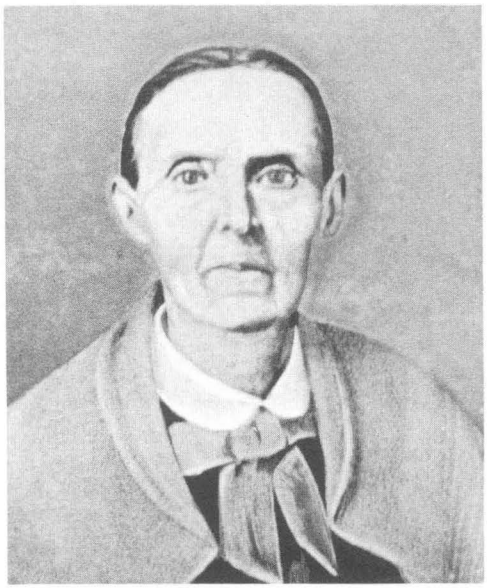
— William Everett "Mickey" Elmore

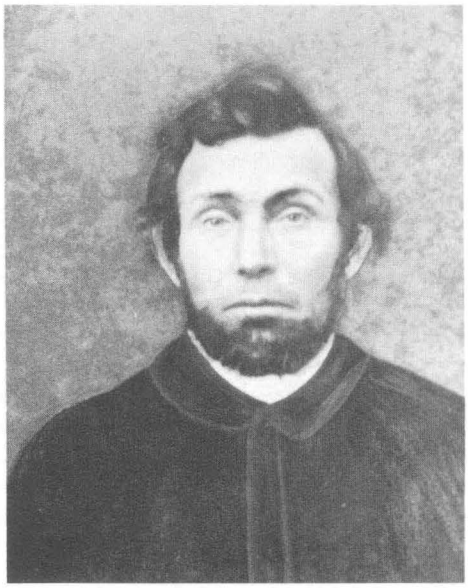
JOHN J. ELMORE AND FAMILY

476

John James Elmore (called John) was born April 13, 1830, the son of Everitt B. and Mary Elmore. He married January 4, 1855, Mary Jane (called Mary) Ivey, the daughter of Richard and Alice West Ivey. She was born November 16, 1828 and died September 29, 1901. They lived near White Hall until about 1879, when they moved to Saulston. They shared his father Everitt's house and continued to live there and farm. Mary was a charter member of Antioch Free Will Baptist Church in 1880.

John and Mary Elmore had eight children. The first was Edieth E. Elmore, born January 18, 1856, and died November, 1860. The second child was Richard Everett Elmore, born





John James Elmore (1830-1886) and Mary Jane Ivey Elmore (1828-1901).

September 18, 1857 and died June 25, 1928. He married on December 3, 1890, Laura Peele (1870?-1936). Richard and Laura had three children: Addison ("Addie") and twins Oscar and Ada Elmore. Richard and Laura Elmore settled in Sampson County where he was a farmer and Justice of the Peace. They are buried in Clinton.

John and Mary's third child was Mary S. Elmore, born March 22, 1859, died April, 1862. The fourth child was Alice Serena "Serenie" Elmore, born October 1, 1860, and died May 11, 1901. She married on November 24, 1881, John W. Gay and had daughters Mollie and Amie. John and Serenie are buried in the Elmore-Sasser Cemetery (see below).

John and Mary Elmore's fifth child was Sallie (Jane?) Elmore, born June 2, 1862. She married on January 13, 1886, Henry VanBuren Faulkner. Sallie and "Buren" Faulkner moved to Johnston County. Their children included Mary, Bessie, Arthur, Alton, and Buren Faulkner and baby Robert (?).

John and Mary's sixth child was Fannie Ophelia Elmore, born September 3, 1867, and died December 21, 1929. She married on September 28, 1892, Jacob Samuel Sasser (1875-1966). Fannie and Jake Sasser had five children: Rachel, David, Raeford, Mabel, and Malcomb "Mack" Sasser.

The seventh and eighth children of John J. and Mary Elmore were twins, John Benjamin and Jennet Elizabeth Elmore, born May 6, 1870.

John Benjamin Elmore, often called "Johnny B.," was married first to Fanny W. Howell (1878-1904). They had three children: daughter Mary, son Charlie I. Elmore, and one who died in infancy. Johnny B. Elmore remarried on April 25, 1909, Lizzie Pittman (1885-1968). Their children were: Alvin R., John E., J. Joel, and Addie May Elmore. Johnny B. Elmore died May 17, 1936. He and Fanny Elmore are buried in the Elmore-Sasser Cemetery (see below). Lizzie P. Elmore is buried in the Barden Cemetery near Pinckney on county road 1337.

Jennette "Nettie" Elizabeth Elmore (born May 6, 1870) was married December 28, 1905, to Julius Jackson "Jule" Bivens (1872-1939). Their children included daughter Roxie and twin son and daughter, all of whom died in infancy, and Hurston Bivens. Nettie died January 28, 1934. She and her husband and infant children are buried in the Patetown Cemetery on county road 1574.

John J. Elmore died January 29, 1886, and he and Mary are buried in the Elmore-Sasser Cemetery on the south side of county road 1574 north of Saulston.

Sources: Copies of their Bible records, and those of Jake and Fannie Sasser, are in the Manuscript Collection at East Carolina University, Greenville. Other sources include censuses, wills and estate records, and gravestone inscriptions, all in Wayne County. Also of great value were interviews with Mrs. Mary Elmore Strickland (niece of John J. Elmore) and Mack Sasser (son of Fannie), both of Saulston, and with Hurston Bivens (son of Nettie) of Garner.

— William Everett "Mickey" Elmore

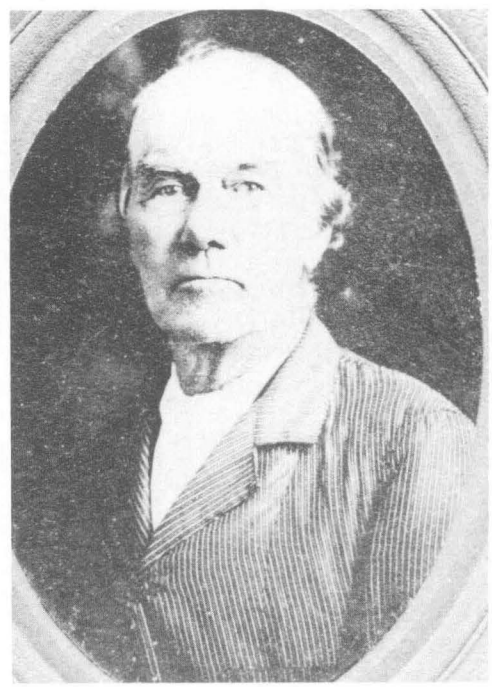
RICHARD AND MARY ELMORE FAMILY

477

Richard "Dick" Elmore was born June 22, 1831, and died March 5, 1914. He was the son of James B. and Margaret "Peggy" Elmore of White Hall. Richard married on January 6, 1859, Mary C. Swinson (born August 1, 1826, died June 26, 1907), daughter of Austin and Polly Swinson of near Beautancus in Duplin County.

Richard was briefly a member of Company B, 8th Battalion, North Carolina Partison Rangers (a cavalry unit), which became Company C, 66th North Carolina Troops, C.S.A. He was given an exemption from military service because he was blind in one eye and spent the rest of the war building ships for the Confederate Navy Department, serving first near home helping build the Ram "Neuse" at White Hall (built 1862-1863), then at Wilmington in 1864, and at Edwards's Ferry near Scotland Neck at the end of the war.

Richard and Mary Elmore had five children. The first, Nancy C., was born July 15, 1860, and died November 2, 1913. Nan married (William) Henry Ivey, Sr., on November 18, 1885, and had a family. The second child was Mary Susan Elmore, born November 8, 1861, and died November 17, 1927. Sue married on February 9, 1892, John Best, and they had a family. Their son (John) Faison Best, a shy little man with sparkling blue eyes and a quick smile, lived at Richard Elmore's house until his death in 1975 when the house was destroyed. Richard and Mary's third child was Louisa Macon Elmore, born January 12, 1864. She was "Aunt Lou" or "Cousin Lou" to a multitude of kin and "fiddlin' Lou" at all the neighborhood dances. She did not marry and lived at her parents' house until she died August 15, 1955.



Richard Elmore (22 June 1831 — 5 Mar. 1914).

Richard and Mary Elmore's fourth child was Richard James "Bud" Elmore, born February 25, 1866, died October 24, 1920. He married July 9, 1891, Sallie S. Hines (1872-1907) of Lenoir County. They had six children: Fannie S. (1892-1920, unmarried), Sallie (born and died 1894), Charlie S. (1895-1939, unmarried), Samuel R. "Sam" (1897-1979), Mary A. (1899-1969), and James R. "Jim" Elmore (1902-1958). Sam Elmore lived in Kinston most of his adult life. His deep interest in his family's history, and his fantastic memory, aided this compiler's efforts beyond measure. Sallie S. Hines Elmore died in 1907 and "Bud" Elmore remarried, to a widow, Fannie Swinson Boyette.

Richard and Mary Elmore had one other child, Margaret F. (or T.) Elmore. She was born December 17, 1870, and evidently died as a child. She was not in the household at the 1880 Census.

When the War Between the States ended, Richard Elmore was parolled (at Kinston, April 11, 1865) and given a pass to go home to White Hall, where he lived the rest of his life. He lived in a house he built, on the west side of county road 1731, 1.5 miles north of Seven Springs. He was a farmer, he helped to build the bridge at White Hall after the war, and he

was a member of the Order of Odd Fellows. In his later years his birthday was the occasion for an annual picnic and gathering of the entire Elmore family from far and near.

Sources: Copies of Richard Elmore's family Bible records and several original papers refelcting his Confederate military and shipbulding (and musical!) experience and later life are in the Manuscript Collection, Joyner Library, East Carolina University, Greenville. These papers, plus Wayne County census, gravestone, will, deed, and estate records, are the main sources of this article. Richard Elmore and several members of his family are buried in a cemetery, which his will left in perpetuity for the use of his family, about 150 feet northeast of the house site.

— William Everett "Mickey" Elmore

THE WILLIAM AND ELIZABETH ELMORE FAMILY

478

William B. Elmore, son of John E. and Martha Elmore of White Hall, was born July 24, 1816. It is apparent, but not quite proven, that he is the same William Elmore who married Elizabeth Hollowell (or Holloway), probably in the 1840s and whose family is outlined here.

William and Elizabeth Elmore had three known children. The first was Winifred M. "Winnie" Elmore, born about 1849, probably died about 1894-1895 and buried at Woodland Friends Meeting Cemetery, grave unmarked. Winnie had (according to the 1880 census) five children: Ida (age 9), Carrol (a girl, age 7), James (age 6), Matthew (age 2), and Anna N. Elmore (born March, 1880), and probably a daughter Effie, born 1882. Winnie Elmore married in 1887 L.G. Johnson.

William and Elizabeth's second child was James Everett Elmore, born February 26, 1856, died before the 1900 Census. He married October 11, 1878, Ava "Avy" Grant, born May 1848, probably died 1921, daughter of Jerre Grant. They had two children: a son Jerry Franklin Elmore (1879-1957) married Maldora Etheridge in 1902, and a daughter Elizabeth Elmore (born 1880).

William and Elizabeth's third child was Martha Elmore, who died young and evidently unmarried. She may be the "Mattie E., daughter of William and Elizabeth Elmore, died July 9, 1875, aged 19 years 3 months" who is buried in the J.M. Hollowell plot in Willow Dale Cemetery.

William Elmore had died by August, 1858, and Elizabeth's name simply disappears from the record. The children were spoken of as orphans shortly after William's death

Sources: Hollowell and Elmore estate records and deeds, plus census, marriage, and gravestone records, all in Wayne County, and the Everitt B. Elmore Bible records, copies of which are in the East Carolina Manuscript Collection in Greenville.

— William Everett "Mickey" Elmore

THE ENGLISH FAMILY

479

William Frank English was born in Randolph County, North Carolina, on May 3, 1844. He was the son of Adliza Tomlinson and Zebulon English and grew up in an atmosphere of education and culture strongly influenced by the Quakers of that area. The English and Tomlinson families, long involved in the Quaker movement, were members of the Springfield Meeting.

He attended Trinity College, and at the time of his death was the oldest living alumnus of that institution, the forerunner of Duke University.

In 1868 Mr. English came to Duplin County to be headmaster of La Place Academy, several miles east of Mount Olive. He met Florence Loftin who was born April 6, 1847, to Joel and Patience Herring Loftin of that community, and they were married January 15, 1871, at the home of her parents. It is said that after their marriage Mr. English prevailed upon his wife to teach his Latin classes, since he considered her to be more proficient in that ancient language than he. He later moved into Mount Olive in Wayne County and continued his teaching there.

After some several years of teaching in Mount Olive, W.F. English in partnership with his brother Julius A. English, engaged in the mercantile business, and in 1887 he founded and operated a produce business, shipping fruits and vegetables north on the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad. To quote from the 1907 Industrial Issue, Mount Olive Tribune, "During his twenty years' experience in the truck and vegetable business he has handled more stuff than any man living on the W & W Railroad." He was later joined by C.W. Oliver and the firm became known as English and Oliver. In letters to his youngest daughter away at college he spoke frequently of the activities of the day, including the number of boxcars of the season's offering that had been shipped. In a letter of November he spoke of sending someone to Wilmington to buy and supervise the shipping of carloads of holly to Northern cities for the holiday season.

Incidentally, in his almost daily letters to her, Mr. English was heard to chide his daughter gently if she failed to write the daily letter home which he had requested. In a day when it was highly unusual for a young Southern lady to leave home to continue her education, he had been very reluctant to have her go, and is said to have resorted to bribery in his efforts to persuade her to change her mind. To no avail; his spirited youngest persisted and he may have imposed the rule of the daily letter as a condition of his consent.

Mr. English was a Democrat of the old school and followed national as well as local politics with a zeal perhaps unsurpassed in Wayne County. He subscribed to the Congressional Record and even when his eyesight was nearly gone he read it daily with the aid of a magnifying glass. He died in 1930 at 86.

Florence Loftin English was a gentlewoman of a somewhat intellectual bent. In addition to helping her husband with his Latin students, she is mentioned in an old newspaper account as a charter member of a book club organized by the ladies of Mount Olive to read and discuss the latest books. She was said to posses a keen sense of humor, which she passed along to her daughters.

Mr. and Mrs. English lived in Mount Olive all their lives, providing a loving extended family for their growing children. They had four daughters: Ada (b. Sept. 30, 1871). Roberta (b. Dec. 21, 1873), Lucy (b. Feb. 9, 1876), and Wilhelmina Frank (b. Dec. 25, 1886). Ada remained single, mothering her younger sisters and caring for her father after the premature death of Mrs. English on April 14, 1893. Roberta married William Waitstill Loftin and had two sons, W.W. Jr., and W.F.E. Loftin. Lucy married Albert Hicks Oliver and had two daughters, Florence Elizabeth and Lucy English. The youngest, called Frank, married Headley Morris Cox on October 20, 1915. They had five children: Headley Morris, Jr., Florence Steadman, William Frank (d. Apr. 9, 1922), Mary Ada, and John Tomlinson.

Each of the aforementioned daughters was noteworthy in her own way. Ada was a gardener of renown, with a collection of perennials, shrubs, and trees unusual in this part of the country. Roberta was the mainstay of the Ladies' Aid Society of the First Methodist Church and gave it her unflagging devotion. Lucy did the almost unheard-of by taking over and operating with skill and acumen their sizable land holdings after the premature death of her husband. Frank had many areas of interest; she was a secretary, a teacher, a Bible scholar, church and community leader, newspaper woman, and mother to a lively brood.

Headley Morris Cox, Jr. married Irene Todd of Barksdale, South Carolina, and had three children: John Morris, Deborah English, and Thomas Headley. Florence (called Ted or Teddy since earliest childhood) married Malcolm T. Murray of Newton, Mass. and had three children: Nancy McIntosh, Malcolm Thomas, Jr., and Frances English. Mary Ada married Robert McCornack Gage of Minneapolis, Minnesota, and had three sons, Robert Headley, William Frank, and Lawrence English. John Tomlinson, usually called Tom, is unmarried.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family Bible, newspaper accounts, *Mount Olive Tribune Industrial Edition, 1907,* and genealogies.

— Mrs. Malcom T. Murray

JULIA ESTELLE WESTBROOK ENGLISH

480

Julia Estelle Westbrook English, "Miss Estelle", was one of Mount Olive's better known residents. The memory of her ready smile, her generous nature, and her warm rapport with the younger generation will bring forth many stories of "Miss Estelle".

The daughter of James Augustus and Elizabeth Currie Westbrook, she lost her mother at the age of three. Shortly thereafter, her father remarried bringing home, Henrietta Gibbons, to care for his only child. Henrietta died in 1897, and Mr. Westbrook remarried; this time to Francis Flowers. With this marriage Estelle acquired two brothers: Jim and Samuel both of whom died before the age of two years, and two sisters: Pattie and Nannie. Pattie became Mrs. Seth Gibbs and died in 1976. Nannie married John Hatcher and after his death, married Lyle Sollee of Wilmington. She is still living and is a resident of the Mount Olive Nursing Center.

Reaching adulthood "Miss Estelle" married

Thomas DuBrutz English, a Mount Olive produce broker. Their union produced five children: an infant girl who died at birth, DuBrutz who died at one year, Hettie Estelle who married Mossette Lee Flowers and who died in 1973, Eva Davis who married Ralph Benjamin Warren and who is still a resident of Mount Olive, and Alice Jacques who married Emmette Jackson Fulghum. Alice Jacques died in 1961.

"Miss Estelle" lost her husband, DuBrutz, in 1918 during the influenza epidemic. DuBrutz had scoured the countryside looking for one of the few available medicines, whiskey, when he fell victim himself. Left with three young daughters to rear, "Miss Estelle" managed the family farm to provide an income for her girls. Because of her childhood, "Miss Estelle's" home became a focal point for the young people of her community. Never too busy to stop for a chat, to be a chaperone, or to plan a party, the young people flocked to the big white house. An active church worker, she served her church in many capacities. As a result, she was honored with a life membership in the United Methodist Women. "Miss Estelle" was also active in her community, doing her part to help Mount Olive grow. One of her favorite clubs was The Twentieth Century Club, one of Wayne County's oldest literary groups. She remained an active member of the Mount Olive community until ill health forced her to retire.

At her death in 1970 it was noted that "Miss Estelle" was one of those rare spirits who left memories of laughter and love as she passed through our world. She truly made Mount Olive a better place to live.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Mrs. Ralph Warren

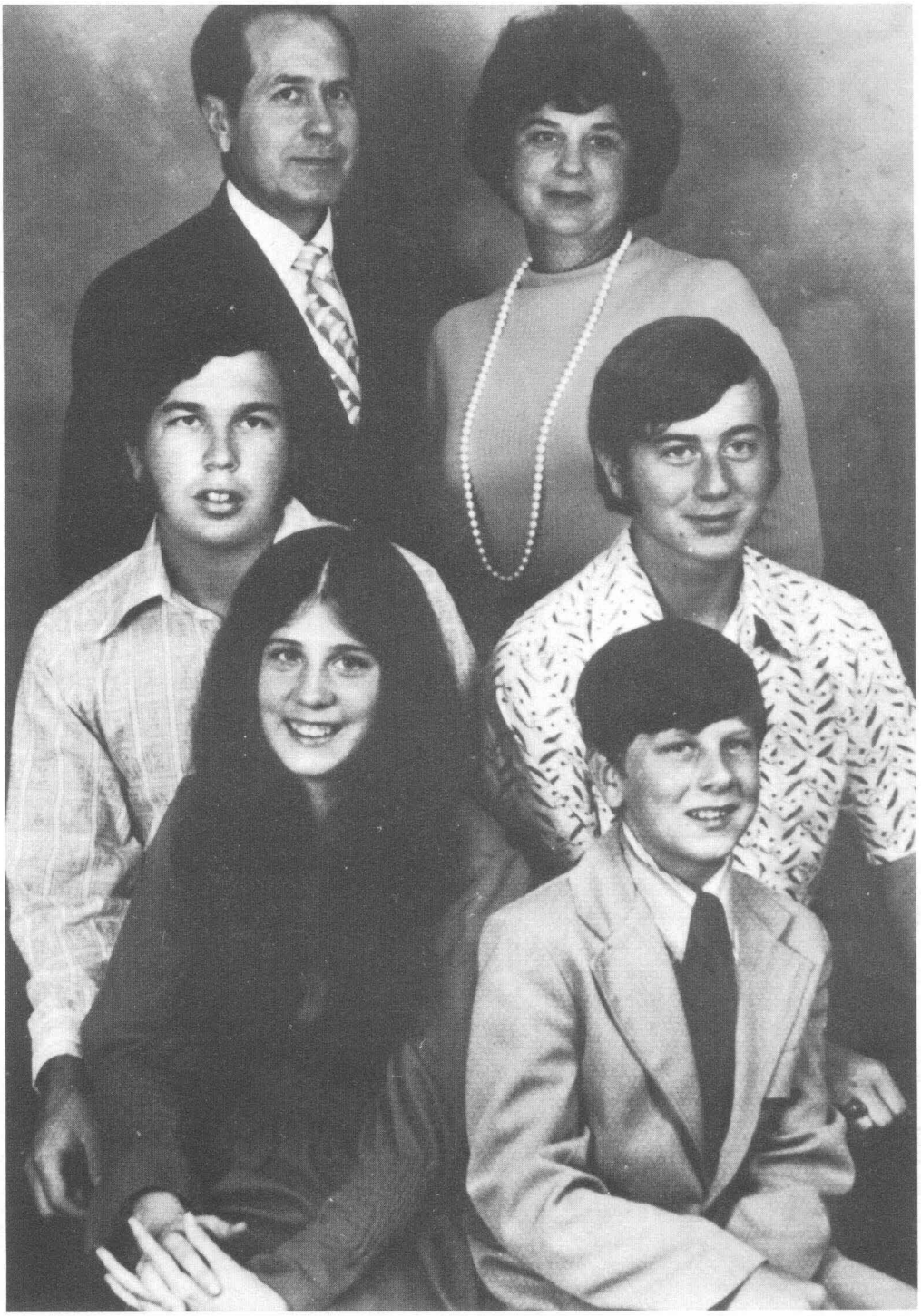
THE "ROY" EPPS FAMILY 481

Fonzy Elroy Epps, Sr. "Roy" the son of Alphonso Adkins Epps and Bertie Obena Gwaltney Epps, was born in Wayne County 29 September 1925. Roy graduated from Goldsboro High School and Banjamin Franklin University in Washington, D.C.

Roy's family is active in The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and he served approximately nine years as Bishop of the Raleigh Ward.

Through his mother, Roy descends from Thomas Gwanltney, a member of the Pitt County Committee of Safety during the Revolutionary War. He also is a descendant of Thomas Warren, a member of the Virginia House of Burgess and builder of the Rolfe-Warren house in Surry County, Virginia. By right of descent Roy also claims seven of the Magna Charta Barons and Charlemagne.

In January 1944 Roy was serving on the S.S. Robin Sherwood westward bound when the ship was thrown into a 25-degree list by heavy seas whcih caused the slag, carried for ballast, to shift. Before any progress could be made to right the ship, a second shift threw her into another list, tilting the ship to a seemingly fatal 65-degree angle. Her top mast hoveled a bare 20 feet above the gale-lashed sea.



Roy Epps family. Front row: Sandra and James. Second row: F.E. and Mac. Third row: Roy and Doris.

In a franic effort to launch a lifeboat, six crewmen were lost. Two more were lost when the shuddering of the ship impelled them to leap overboard to escape being trapped alive when the vessel turned hull up.

Realizing a 45-degree list was sufficient to capsize the vessel, the remaining crew labored night and day, sustained by broth from the crippled ship's gallery.

Providence watched over this unequal battle of men against the sea and after floundering in the North Atlantic for seven days, the ship made port in Newfoundland.

Roy began his career in law enforcement in 1951 by joining the North Carolina Highway Patrol. Later he served for a short period of time as a Parole Officer in Wake County. He became a Special Agent with the North Carolina State Bureau of Investigation 1 June 1960. He served as Assistant Director of the SBI, Special Agent to Headquarters specializing in narcotic and fraud investigation, and Acting Director of the North Carolina Drug Authority before being appointed Director of the North Carolina Drug Authority.

Roy married Doris Mollie Blackman, daughter of Ira Blackman and Mollie Irene Keene Blackman, on 17 June 1949. Doris graduated from Grantham High School as Valedictorian of her class and became a Registered Nurse. Doris was born 29 February 1928 and died 1 August 1980.

Roy and Doris are the parents of four children.

Fonzy Elroy Epps, Jr. "F.E." was born 20 June 1952. He attended Brigham Young University in Utah and married Laurie Lynn Cunningham.

William MacDarwin was born 5 June 1954. "Mac" became an Eagle Scout. He graduated

from Brigham Young University in Utah and received his Masters Degree in International Relations. Mac served a two year mission in California and Brazil for The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

Sandra Rosemond was born 30 August 1957. Sandra graduated from Brigham Young University in Utah. She married Kelvin Don Clark also a graduate from Brigham Young University. Sandra and Kelvin taught in Madrid, Spain in 1980 as teachers for the Brigham Young University overseas program. They have two children: Don Michael and Adrain Roy Clark.

James Wilbert was born 12 March 1960. James attended Brigham Young University in Utah and served in a Spanish speaking mission in Calfornia as a missionary for The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

Sources: Navy reocrds, wills, deeds, estate papers, marriage and family records.

— Mary Epps Spiron

EUTSLER FAMILY

482

Eugene Ernest Eutsler was born on April 24, 1876, the youngest of thirteen children of George Washington and Sarah Byerly Eutsler, of Augusta County, Virginia. His boyhood was spent in the beautiful Shenandoah Valley, which drew him back all his life for frequent visits. However, after he went away to Randolph-Macon College, and then to work with The Imperial Tobacco Co. (of Great Britain and Ireland), he lived elsewhere. He was with the company from 1903 — a year after its organization — until his death on March 28, 1939. He was located in Wilson and Greenville before becoming branch manager in Goldsboro in 1920.

On Dec. 29, 1908, he married Edith Oettinger of Kinston, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Abraham Oettinger. She was born September 23, 1880 and died April 28, 1976. (See Lenoir County Heritage book for the Oettinger family.)

Both Ernest and Edith Eutsler were active in community affairs. He was a member and vestryman of St. Stephens Episcopal Church, president of the Tobacco Board of Trade, on the board of Branch Banking and Trust Co., and a member of Rotary Club. He took much interest in sports of all kinds. In 1969, thirty years after his death, Mr. Henry Belk, editor of the News-Argus, wrote the following: "The other night some of us got to talking about the late, grand person, E.E. Eutsler . . . One of the group recalled the miraculous mental capacity for adding and multplying which Mr. Eutsler had even after he had been partially crippled by a stroke and needed a cane to help himself about. Robert Gurley said that Eutsler . . . could walk down a warehouse row of tobacco being sold at auction. He could listen to the price being paid and note the number of pounds in the tobacco piles as he walked along. At the end of the row Mr. Eutsler could tell you how many total pounds has been auctioned and what the total price and the average price paid for the tobacco was. Friends of this walking business machine called him 'King' and those who knew his power for quick addition and multiplication said he was king in this field."

Edith Eutsler's main civic service was with the American Red Cross. She was chairman of the production committee in the early days of World War II, enlisting over 400 volunteers who made approximately 2000 garments. She received commendations for meritorious service from the local and area Red Cross offices, as well as the Commanding General of the First Air Force and the British War Relief Society.

The children of Ernest and Edith Eutsler were Bertha Beverly, Eugene Ernest, Jr. and Stuart Keith.

Ernest, born, March 11, 1915, attended Virginia Episcopal School and U.N.C., and did graduate work at Cornell University. His outstanding record at U.N.C. included membership in Sigma Nu fraternity, Gorgon's Head, Order of the Grail, Phi Beta Kappa and Golden Fleece. He was captain of the boxing team. He was employed by Buffalo Forge Co., and later by F.H. Maloney Co. of Houston, Texas, where he became president and then chairman of the board. He was married to Virginia Weston and they have two children, Robert Weston Eutsler and Carolyn, (Mrs. Richard Hanna). He founded and is president of Eutsler Technical Products. He and Virginia were divorced some years ago. He is presently married to the former Ann Abdo Vinyard.

Keith Eutsler, born March 11, 1917, followed his brother to V.E.S. and U.N.C., and after graduation — his father's footsteps to employment with the Imperial Tobacco Co. A member of Sigma Nu and active in campus organizations, he was friendly, gregarious and popular, not only in college but all his life. He later worked for the Reconstruction Finance Corporation (a government agency), and then entered military service. He was married to Nellvena Duncan of Wichita, Kansas. After World War II they moved to Kinston, where he was in the furniture business for a number of years. Their children are Laura (Mrs. Jonathan Arney) and Stuart Keith, Jr. Keith died in November, 1976. The Children's Library at St. Mary's Episcopal Church, where he was an active layman for many years, was established in his memory by his wife, Nell is on the faculty of East Carolina University and continues to reside in Kinston.

See William A. Shepherd, Jr. family for Bertha E. Shepherd Wooten.

Sources: Family records and newspaper articles.

— Bertha Shepherd Wooten

BESSIE ETHEL SHOEMAKER PATRICK EWING

483

Bessie Ethel Shoemaker, daughter of Miles T. Shoemaker and Amanda Elizabeth Adkins, was born November 20, 1894 at Reedy Branch, Wilkes County, North Carolina.

As a member of a large family, one of eleven children, Bessie tells of many interesting experiences, one of which is her three trips across the Blue Ridge Mountains in a covered wagon. She was eight years old the first trip across the mountains, where her father had a job waiting for him in the Lumber Mill at Crandell, Tennessee, now known as Shady, Tenn.

September 23, 1914, Bessie Shoemaker married Franklin Carl Patrick, son of Daniel Robert Beauragard Patrick and Rachel Armenta Mabry, at Brookford, N.C. near Hickory, North Carolina.



Franklin Carl Patrick, Bessie Ethel Shoemaker.

The Patricks had two sons, Franklin Carl Jr., born September 6, 1917, in Lenoir, N.C. and Charles Anderson Patrick, born January 25, 1927 in Gastonia, N.C.

When Carl and Bessie moved to Gastonia, there was no Baptist Church near where they lived. They and five others helped organized a church and met in a little schoolhouse. This church became the Calvary Baptist Church of South Gastonia. Carl had a fine bass voice, and was in demand as a singer and leader of the choir.

August 11, 1935, Sunday, Carl sang at church that morning. It was said that the singing was unusually good. Carl's bass rang out as he sang "Jesus Paid It All." That same afternoon, Carl died. When his mother, Rachel Armenta (Mitty) heard that eldest son had died, she died from the shock. Franklin Carl Patrick and his mother were buried in the Pacolet Cemetery, in Pacolet Mills, S.C.

Four years later, April 29, 1939, Bessie Shoemaker Patrick married Mr. L.F. Ewing, in York, S.C. He took her and Charles to his 132 acre farm at Belmont, N.C. near the Catawba River. Mr. Ewing died in 1944.

The same year, 1944, Charles joined the Navy, left his mother and brother in Gastonia, and went for his training at Jacksonville, Florida.

Bessie worked at the Modena Mill until she retired at age 62. Her oldest son, F.C., died October 29, 1952. Charles married Mary Louise Messer, daughter of Ervin Otis Messer and Lula Viola Sutton, in 1950, February 4th. Their only child was born September 29, 1952. Carla Ann was born in Denver, Colorado. Bessie joined the Church of God in Gastonia. After retirement she moved to Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. to be with Charles and family, who at that time were stationed at Seymour Johnson AFB.

Upon moving to Goldsboro, Bessie Shoemaker Patrick Ewing changed her membership

to the Clingman Street Church of God where she has been a devoted member. Now at the age of 87, she never misses church if she can help it. She lives at the Kirkwood Retirement Center and looks after herself.

Sources: From memory and personal knowledge.

— Mrs. Charles A. Patrick

JOHN EXUM

484

John Exum was the son of Matthew Exum and the grandson of Benjamin Exum.

Benjamin Exum was certified as a Lieutenant of the Second Company of Minutemen in 1775. He presented Dobbs County at the First Constitutional Convention of North Carolina. He was elected to the Senate from Dobbs County in 1777 and served until Wayne County was formed at which time he was elected to the same office from Wayne County. He was treasurer of the New Bern District two terms. He was made Colonel of the Wayne County Militia and was with General Gates at Camden in August 1780 and with General Summer's Brigade at Ramsey Mills on September 3, 1780. At Camden he commended the regiment in the field in person.

There were two Benjamin Exums. Benjamin, Jr. was the son of Benjamin, Sr. and he had two sisters, Martha and Tabitha. Both Benjamins were mentioned in the will of John Exum of Edgecombe County in 1775. In earlier genealogies it was assumed that the Revolutionary hero from Dobbs and Wayne was Benjamin, Sr.; however it now appears more likely that he was Benjamin, Jr. and that Benjamin, Sr. may have never left Edgecombe County.

Benjamin Exum, Jr.'s children were: William (1770-1837), Matthew (b. c 1773), James, Kinchen, Jesse, Benjamin III and Charlotte who married Wright Casey. Benjamin, Jr. had died by 1805. The land given to sons William and Matthew was in several parts on the Slough, Little Bear Creek, Mill Marsh, and Mirey Branch.

Matthew Exum was listed in the 1800 census for Greene County but by 1820 it is evident that his children, John, William, and Wiley, were living with his brother William in Wayne County. William married three times but never had any children. His 1837 estate papers are a genealogical treasure of who and where. Brothers James and Benjamin (III) migrated to Georgia and nephew Wiley moved to Alabama.

John Exum married Eleanor (probably Ham) and they established a home on Hood Swamp. In 1831 they sold their home plantation and bought 710 acres from Cornelious Outland in the northern section of the county on Ivey and Aycock Swamps. They had ten children: William J., Smithy (m. Benjamin W. Best), Winnefred (m. Calvin Woodard), Pernacy, Dicy, Vicy, Wyatt, Amy, James H., and Eleanor. John prospered and also became a leading political figure. He served eight terms in the North Carolina Senate, 1835-1848, and had been elected for another term at the time of his death. He was a leading spokesman for states rights. Eleanor died in 1847 and John died with what the *Tarborough Press* called "bilious pneumonia" just after the visit of the 1850 census taker.

The following preamble and resolution to the memory of John Exum was adopted and placed in the State Senate Journal for 1850:

Where as, It has pleased the ruler of the universe to remove from amongst us Mr. John Exum, for many years a member of this body from the county of Wayne and who at the time of his death was a member elect to this branch of the General Assembly:

Resolved, That while we bow with resignation to the decress of Him who holds our destinies in his hands, we desire to express our deep regret at his death and do give public testimony of esteem to the memory of one who had for a long period of time served his county with fidelity and zeal."

Sources: N.C. State Library, N.C. Archives search room, colonial records, Wayne Co. and Edgecombe Co. public records, deeds, estate papers, court minutes, and 1850 State Senate Journal.

— Nancy Edmundson Taylor

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN EXUM AND ELEANOR HAM

485

Today eleven granite tombstones stand in the wrought-iron enclosed Exum family cemetery in a field where Wayne and Wilson County meet near Stantonsburg, N.C. The old cemetery and the empty, elegant, decaying house located nearby bear mute testimony to the industry and the public spirit exhibited by the family of one of my ancestors — Great, Great Grandfather Honorable John Exum (b. 1798 d. 9-4-1850), state senator who married Eleanor Ham (b. 1809 d. 2-20-1847).

One of their children, William Jordan Exum (b. 9-5-1825, d. 5-8-1885) married Mary Alston Burt (b. 5-5-1833 — d. 10-15-1910) of Warren County. My grandfather John Burt Exum, Sr., (b. 2-15-1859, d. 12-31-1914) was the oldest boy of a family of eleven children born to these great grandparents of Wayne County.

When I was born in the home of Grandfather John Burt Exum, Sr., and Grandmother Gertrude Royall Exum (b. 3-18-1856 — d. 9-30-1949), my grandfather had been dead six years. John Burt and Gertrude were the parents of my father, John Burt Exum, Jr., who married May Rose of Fremont, Mary Rachel Exum who married Ralph Elsworth Kinsey of La Grange, N.C., and three children who died in childhood.

Gertrude Royall Exum, known as "Mammy" to her eight grandchildren, was a well-educated young women, daughter of Rachel Carroll Royall and Isham Royall II, who was the first official superintendent of schools in Sampson County, a position he held for thirteen years. At that time the public schools were in session for only two months, December and January.

Having received a teacher's certificate on which was noted that she was the first woman to receive such a certificate from the superintendent who signed it, Ella Gertrude Royall was employed by Dr. Ed ("Fox") Person and Mr. Wiley Fort of Wayne County to tutor their children. Subsequently, the Sampson County native met and married John Burt Exum, Sr., a Wayne County farmer.

The couple made their first home in the Saulston community, where they were very active citizens. Just before "Mammy" celebrated her 87th birthday (she lived to be 93) Mr. T.C. Ethridge, a friend and neighbor, paid the following tribute to her: "I think all of Wayne County should rejoice at having with us . . . such a useful citizen as Mrs. Exum, whose life has been a great contribution to the social, intellectual, moral, and spiritual progress of the citizenship of Wayne County . . . The Methodist Church of Saulston today stands in part as a memorial to the memory and service of Mrs. Exum and her late husband, John B. Exum . . . They took the initiative in the movement to establish the church and were among the largest contributors in time and material substances that made this most worthy enterprise possible where many worship their God today. Many times she put her organ in the buggy and carried it to church and played for Sunday School and church."

After moving to Fremont from Saulston around 1900, "Mammy" and Granddaddy continued to be active in the Methodist Church, both of them teaching in the Sunday School and supporting the Fremont church in other ways.

John Burt Exum, Jr., (b. 12-7-1889 — d. 3-29-1957) and May Rose (b. 5-27-1899 — d. 10-22-1975), one of the seven children of Nancy Olivia and Charles Lafayette Rose of Fremont married November 1919, a few months after John was discharged from military service (6-26-1919). Like his father and mother before him, John was active in civic and church affairs. He served on the Board of Directors of the Bank of Fremont and later in the same capacity when the bank became Branch Banking and Trust Co., on the Fremont School Board, as treasurer of the Fremont Methodist Church and as Sunday School superintendent.

As a young man, his occupations were clothing store clerk, and operator with the local telephone company. Then, when the four children in our family were growing up, he was an oil dealer, with my mother helping him with the clerical duties involved in the family business.

Born to John Burt, Jr., and May Rose Exum were: Anne Mae, born 9-19-1920; John Burt, III, born 2-15-1922; Charles Royall, born 4-7-1927; and Jean Rose, born 9-21-1931. Only two of these children, Anne Exum Hinnant and John Burt Exum, III, are still residents of Wayne County. Charles Royall married Peggy Shackelford of Faro. They made their home in Reidsville, N.C. Jean married Clarence Proctor of Saratoga and lives in Wilson, N.C.

One other resident of Wayne County, John Exum Kinsey of Goldsboro, who married Ann Lee, is a descendant of this branch of the Exum family. John is the son of Mary Rachel Exum and Ralph E. Kinsey.

Sources: Family Bible records, family interviews, *The Goldsboro New Argus*, "A Histroy of Fremont United Methodist Church".

— Mrs. D. Frank Hinnant

JUDGE WILLIAM TURNER FAIRCLOTH

486

Although not a native of Wayne Co., Judge Faircloth, has long been claimed as one of it's most eminent citizens.

William Turner Faircloth was b. 8 Jan. 1829 in Edgecombe Co., the son of William and Susan (Edwards) Faricloth. He was the oldest of their five children. The family moved to Edgecombe Co. from Virginia and they traced their roots to Eastern Shore Maryland and before that to England.

After graduating from Wake Forest College he entered Chief-Justice Pearson's law school in Richmond Hill, N.C. Two years later on 1 Jan. 1856 he was licensed to practice law in N.C.

Following his graduation and licensing Faircloth moved to Show Hill, then moved to Goldsboro in May of 1856.

Although opposed to the state's session, when The War Between the States began, he enlisted in the Confederate Army as a private. He served with Co. C, 2nd N.C. State Troops until it's surrender at Appomattox in April of 1865. He retired with the rank of Captain of Cavalry.

After the war he returned to Wayne Co. and his law practice. He was a member of the Republican Party and was closely associated with Governor W.W. Holden.

On 10 Jan. 1867 he married Evelyn Wooten, the daughter of Council Wooten of Mosely Hall. They had no children.

Faircloth's law office was built on a lot he bought from Diana Green and others. The office stood on the Present day site of Paramount Cleaners on East Walnut Street. His office, built in the Greek Revival Style, was moved a number of times. It remained at the Walnut Street site until 1900 when it was converted to rental housing and moved to Charles Street. In 1961 it was moved from Charles Street to the rear of the Wayne Agricultural Center at 200 South George Street. It is now located at 207 East Spruce Street and has been restored by the Wayne County Historical Association.

Faircloth was the delegate to the State Constitutional Convention, in 1875, from Wayne County. Shortly thereafter he was appointed as an Associate Justice of the N.C. Supreme Court, serving until his term expired in 1879.

In 1884 and again in 1888 he was defeated in his bids for public office. Undoubtley, his close association with Governor W.W. Holden, who was impeached and removed from office, had a determental effect on his attempts at public office. He was finally successful in his bid for the Supreme Court and he retained that post until his death.

Judge Faircloth was a man of contradictions — not in favor of secession yet serving in The War Between the States. Not born to the planter class yet he often defended them in the days of Reconstruction. He could be described as shrewd and calculating, a man who saw his opportunity and grasped it.

William Turner Faircloth died in Dec. 1900 at age 70, his wife, Evelyn, died three years later. His will named his wife Evelyn, a nephew, Frank W. Faircloth, and a member of institutions.

During his practice of law Faircloth had two law partners. One, F.W. Simmons, became a senator from New Bern, while the other one, Wm. R. Allen, became a Supreme Court Justice.

Sources: Taken from the Faircloth article in *History of Wayne Co., N.C.*, with permission of the original author, Charles P. Gaylor III.

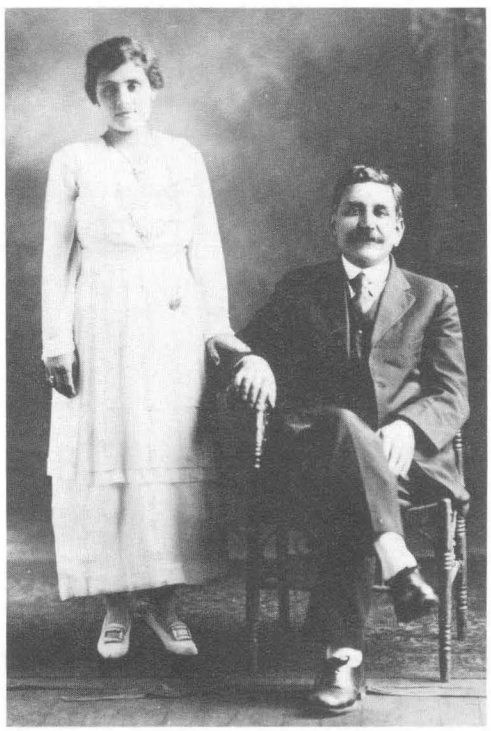
— Charlotte R. Carrere

GEORGE AND FREIDA FARFOUR

487

George Farfour was born in Hamanna, Lebanon in 1873. With his brother Joseph Farfour and Mike Mansour, he came to the United States around 1907. After arriving in this country by way of Ellis Island, New York they decided to settle in Goldsboro, N.C. They knew a Lebanese merchant in Wilmington that would sell them clothing and other piece goods which they could peddle in the rural area of Wayne County. With packs on their backs and unable to speak English, they traveled on foot throughout the counrtyside selling their wares and making numerous friends.

In 1910 George returned to his native Lebanon and married Freida Hakim. Freida was also from Hamanna and was born in 1894. Her parents would allow her to marry George and return with him to the United States only upon the condition that her younger brother, Najeb Joseph Hakim, (see related story) be allowed to come with her.



George and Freida Farfour ca. 1910.

Around 1915, George and his brother, Joseph, opened a clothing and general store on Center Street at the location of the current Kress Building on Center St. George's younger brother, John Farfour, had joined his two older brothers in Goldsboro. The Farfour brothers were able to capitalize on the friendships they had made in the countryside and were successful merchants in the Center Street store until the time of the Depression. George Farfour died in 1937 and his wife, Freida, died in 1950.

His brother, Joseph, married Camille Rabil from Hamanna, Lebanon. They had seven children — Pauline, Louis, Nellie, Frank, Violet, Camille and Michaux.

His brother, John J., married Georginia Yamin from Hamanna, Lebanon. They are the parents of five children — Rosette, Juliette, Mary, Zeah and George.

George and Freida Farfour were the parents of five children who grew to adulthood. All were graduates of Goldsboro High School and all, except the eldest son, attended St. Mary's Catholic School.

Leslie A., b. 23 Jan. 1913, married the former Helen Player and they live in her hometown, Morganton, N.C. Until his retirement, he operated two successful shoe stores in Morganton. He holds statewide offices in the Traveler's Protective Association and has been most active in the Morganton community. Leslie and Helen have four children: Neil, Leslie Jr., Freida and Helen.

Mary Louise b. 5 May 1915. She was the first graduate of St. Mary's Catholic School in 1927, the first year of operation of the school. She married Philip Baddour Sr. in 1941. Louise worked for her uncle at "Neil Joseph's" for more than twenty-eight years and often managed the store for her uncle during his frequent buying trips to New York. Philip and Louise are the parents of four boys: Philip Jr., Richard Allen, Stephen and Neil Joseph. All of their children were graduates of St. Mary's Catholic School, Goldsboro High School and UNC at Chapel Hill. Philip Jr.'s children, Philip III, and Mark are also now attending St. Mary's Catholic School, making this the first family to have three generations to have attended St. Mary's.

John Allen b. 13 Aug. 1917. He earned a degree in Commerce at the University of North Carolina and served in the Army Air Corps during World War II. For awhile he and his brother, Leslie, operated a service station. In 1946, John Allen became a partner and later full owner of Music and Sports, Inc. located at 202 East Walnut Street in downtown Goldsboro. John Allen is a retired Lt. Col. in the Air Force Reserve. He has been active in the Chamber of Commerce and served as Treasurer of that organization. For all of his adult life, he has been active in tennis circles throughout North Carolina and was City Champion for twenty-five years. He has actively promoted tennis throughout Eastern North Carolina. In 1980 he was inducted into the North Carolina Tennis Hall of Fame. He is married to Grace Howell, and they have four children: Randy, Allen, Lily Ann and Kenneth.

Agnes b. in 1922. She worked as bookkeeper and executive secretary to her uncle at "Neil Joseph's" until the store closed. Subsequently she has served at Music and Sports, Inc. in the same capacity. In 1954, Agnes married

Bruce Harris and they are the parents of one daughter, Sandra.

Edmund George was b. in 1924. He has worked with his brother, John Allen, as vice president of Music and Sports, Inc. for more than thirty years. Edmund has been an active member of the Goldsboro Optomist Club for more than twenty-five years and served that club as President and as President of Traveler's Protective Association in Wayne County. He has also been active in slow pitch softball and has been the manager of winning teams for many years. He is married to the former Joyce Cooper and they have two children, Freida and Richard.

Sources: Family records, family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Philip A. Baddour Jr.

BRYCE HAIN FICKEN, SR.

488

Bryce H. Ficken, Sr., 209 N. Martin St., Mt. Olive, N.C., was born December 15, 1918 and reared in Salina, Kansas, educated in local schools, attended Washburn College, commissioned in Army Air Force in 1942 and served in European Theater until 1946, remained in reserve forces until 1972 and retired as Colonel. Married Mary Thigpen on November 11, 1942, returned to Mount Olive in 1946 and entered insurance business with Thad R. Thigpen. Children of Bryce and Mary Ficken are William Richard, Bryce Hain, Jr., Thad Thigpen, and Mary Ann Ficken.

Civic activities include former town alderman, past president (twice) of Chamber of Commerce; past commander, American Legion Post; member BPOE; member, Deacon and Elder Presbyterian Church; member VFW, Forty and Eight, Cub and Boy Scout leader, Secretary Mt. Olive Fire Department, Rotary Club, Exchange Club; Chairman, Mount Olive Housing Authority and Citizens Advisory Committee for Community Development.

In 1981, Ficken was appointed Executive Director of the Mount Olive Housing Authority to administer 52 units of Section Eight Housing and to supervise construction of a 20 unit conventional project.

He remains active in the insurance and real estate agency.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Mary Thigpen Ficken

MARY FRANCES THIGPEN FICKEN

489

Mary Frances Thigpen Ficken, wife of Bryce H. Ficken, was born in Mount Olive, North Carolina July 27, 1922. She is the daughter of the late Thaddeus R. Thigpen and Edith Legar Thigpen of Mount Olive.

She serves on the Wayne County Board of Education and was the first woman to be Chairman of this board. She has been president of the Wayne County Young Democrats and the Wayne County Democratic Women.

Mary attended Peace College in Raleigh and the University of North Carolina at Greensboro. She is a member of the Mount Olive Presbyterian Church and is serving as Elder.

She has four children, William Richard Ficken, Bryce Hain Ficken, Jr., Thad Thigpen Ficken and Mary Ann Ficken.

Bryce Hain Ficken, Jr. married Dora Lynn Davis of Goldsboro, N.C., May 10, 1980. He is associated with his fahter in the insurance and real estate agency in Mounty Olive, N.C., and lives on Quail Drive, Sleppy Creek, Dudley, North Carolina.

Sources: Personal Knowledge.

— Bryce H. Ficken, Sr.

THE JAMES FLEETWOOD FIELDS FAMILY

490

In Ireland the name Fields dates back to around 1250 in the Dublin Area and is believed to be of English origin.

The following brothers arrived from England in Virginia: William Fields in 1621, James Fields in 1624, and Richard Fields in 1635.

In North Carolina they settled on the north side of La Grange, North Carolina, where they received a land grant from England. Dobbs County land entries 1778-1780 show Brittle Fields owning land on the west side of Ground Nut Creek. This land is two miles North of La Grange, North Carolina. The Dobbs County list of taxables 1780 indicates Brittle Fields had an estate evaluation of 590 pounds.

Shadrack Fields was born 1780-1850 or 60 the son of Brittle and Mary Fields of Lenoir County. He married Mary (Polly) Farmer b. 1789/90-1873. According to Lenoir County Census records, there were twelve children, ten boys and two girls.

The original home place of James Fields, (b. 1813-1903) my grandfather, son of Shadrack Fields is on Highway 70 West of Kinston near La Grange, North Carolina. The old house can be seen as well as the cemetery behind the house. His brother, William Fields, was sheriff of Lenoir County 1855-1866.

My grandfather Bartholemew b. 1840-1904 and his brother, Jessie Fields, enlisted as volunteers in the Civil War on April 17, 1861 at Mosley Hall in Company C, 27th Regiment. Bartholemew was wounded in the battle of Sharpsburg, losing his right leg. The story has been passed down through the generations that after the Civil War Bartholemew (with a peg leg) and some more men walked to New Bern, North Carolina. The government was giving away mules. They rode the mules back to La Grange, North Carolina.

James Fleetwood (Jim) Fields b. 8 Nov. 1873, son of Bartholemew and Martha Hardy Fields, married Mollie Sutton Smith b. 4 March 1879. They lived on a farm that she inherited from her mother Eliza Sutton Smith. The farm was located south of La Grange, North Carolina on the Jones Road. Before her marriage, Mollie Smith attended Kinsey Academy.

Later, they sold this farm to Robert (Bob) Creech, Sr. Jim and Mollie bought and moved to a farm south of Seven Springs, North Carolina known as the Holland Farm. The Holland Farm joined the farm of Eugenia Fields Herring, sister of Jim Fields. It also joined the farm of Mollie's sister, Sarah Smith Price.

During the depression of 1932-33 the three families would get together with the men going hunting and the women staying at home and socializing.

Children born to this marriage were Jonas, Eliza Anne, Bernice and Beatrice.

Jonas Fields b. 8 Aug. 1898 — 29 Jan. 1963 married Margaret Ward b. 17 Aug. 1905 — 23 July 1970. They had two children: Damon Allen and Violet. Jonas lived a full life. He enjoyed his farms and looked forward to entertaining friends and family at his fish pond.

Eliza Anne Fields married Jessie Outlaw — children: Hazel, Jewel Arbutus and Mavis. While Jesse served in World War I, Eliza taught school at Zion in Wayne County. Hazel and Jewel Arbutus joined the army nurse corp. in World War II and served in Europe and Japan. Hazel retired as Lt. Colonel after 27 years and lives at Carolina Beach, North Carolina, with her mother Eliza Fields Outlaw.

Bernice Fields b. 24 Dec. 1911 married Robert Frances Hunter b. 3 Jan. 1908 — Children: James Baxter and Dwight Fields. Bernice graduated from Appalachian State Teachers College at Boone, North Carolina, and taught school in Pender and New Hanover Counties.

Beatrice Fields b. 8 Oct. 1914 married William Green Uzzell b. 13 June 1911 — one son: William Wood Uzzell. William Wood taught school 13 years in Wayne County and is now farming. He married Patricia Garner. They have four daughters: Tonya Lee, Natalie Wood, Jodie Garner, and Patricia Noelle.

Later, Jim and Mollie moved to Seven Springs, North Carolina due to his failing health. Jim, who lived his life according to his belief, "Never buy anything unless you can pay for it," died on October 14, 1935. Mollie Smith Fields died on April 18, 1960. They were members of Zion Methoidist Church and are buried in Fairview Cemetery in La Grange, North Carolina.

Sources: J.W. Moore, *Roster of North Carolina Troops in the War Between the States*, family Bible, old deeds, census records, *Lenoir County Heritage*, World War I Records, World War II Records, and family history.

— Beatrice Fields Uzzell

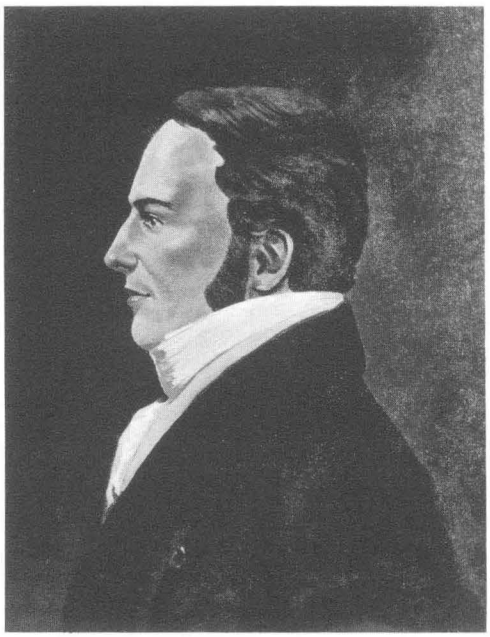
ALFRED AND MARGARET (KORNEGAY) FLOWERS

491

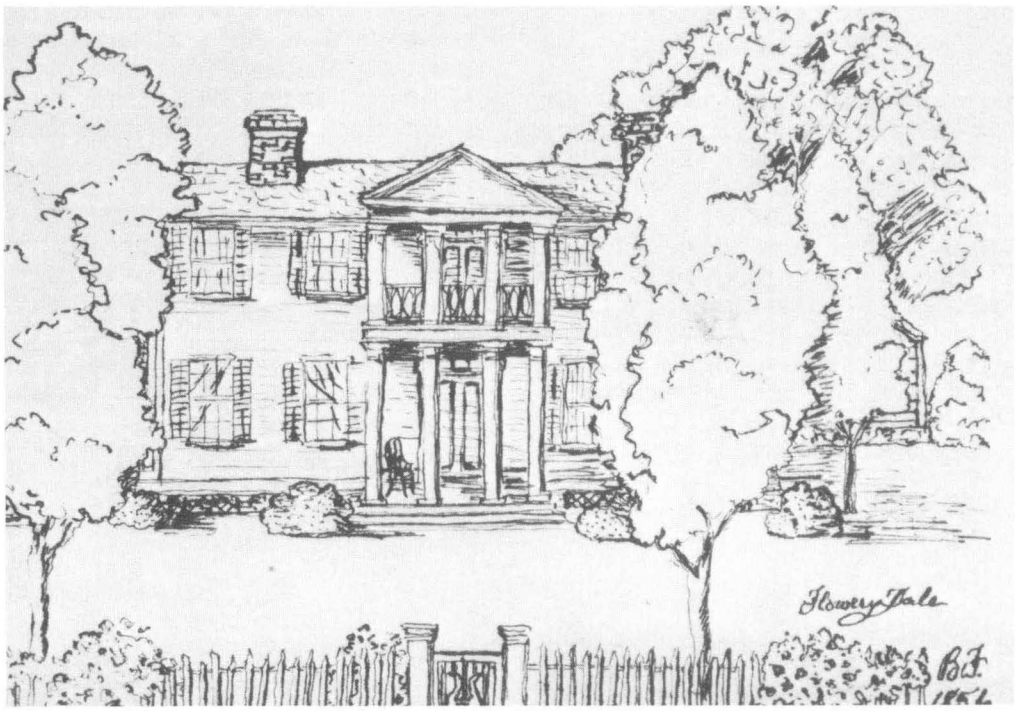
Alfred Flowers, the son of Samuel and Sarah (Martin) Flowers b. 20 Sept. 1806, educated at Goshen and Grove Academies and a student of John Elliot.

On 13 Mar. 1828 he married Margaret, the daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Wiggins) Kornegay. As Jacob was deceased and Elizabeth had married Nathan Fail and they were soon to move to the Deep South, Daniel Kornegay, brother of Jacob, was Margaret's guardian. The marriage of Margaret and Alfred took place at Daniel's Mulberry Plantation.

Margaret was b. 9 Feb. 1809 and educated by private tutors and later at Goshen Seminary, which was operated under the supervi-



Alfred Flowers (1806-1846) of Flowery Dale Plantation.



Flowery Dale Plantation drawn by Bettie Flowers 1856.

sion of John Elliot.

In 1831 Alfred purchased from Lemuel Hatch Whitfield a plantation of about 1100 acres located on both sides of Goshen Swamp in Duplin Co., and extending into both Wayne and Sampson counties. On the millpond, near the Wayne Co. line, Alfred and Margaret built a big house with numerous service buildings. This plantation they called Flowery Dale. The house plans, as well as a drawing, have survived, and both testify to a commodious and handsome house of two stories. The most striking exterior feature was the pedimented double porch at the center of the main facade. When the house burned in 1878 some of the furnishings were saved.

Alfred ran an extensive and profitable, farming operation. This gave him the means to indulge himself with blooded horses and trips far and near, including at least one visit to the While Sulphur and Red Sulphur springs in Virginia.

The Flowery Dale Stud was established by Alfred about 1833, and was noted through out the countryside for its good breeding stock. He laid out a race course on the plantation, features of which survived until the mid-twentieth century. Horses with pedigrees including such famous running horses as Sir Archie, Blue Bore, Timoleon, Bajzette, Monkey and Diomed were to be found in his stables.

Family papers, now in the Southern Historical Collection at UNC-Chapel Hill, include invitations to barbecues, hunts, balls, cotillions, tea parties and receptions, especially during the winter season of 1837 and 1838 when Alfred and Margaret were guests of Governor and Mrs. Edward B. Dudley at the Governor's Palace in Raleigh on at least two successive occasions. Governor Dudley was the brother of Mrs. Wm. Lanier Hill of Duplin County, who with her husband, Gen. Hill, were close friends to Alfred and Margaret, and other member of the family.

On the afternoon of 31 Jan. 1846 Alfred and his uncle by marriage, John Barfield, were visiting at Flowery Dale, when during the late afternoon a drunken argument ensued, with the result that Alfred was stabbed to death by Barfield. At the termination of the lengthy trials that followed, Barfield was convicted of murder and was eventually hung. It was a traumatic event that split the family connection, and rent the social fabric of the region for many years.

Margaret was a devoted mother, and a good gardener, whose plans for both her flower and vegetable gardens have survived. She was a deeply religious woman, and a regular member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. During the many years that she survived her husband, she tried to give her children the advantages that she could. The girls and younger children were taken on trips to the Virginia Springs, and she encouraged the older sons to take time out to enjoy life, despite her own sadness which seemed to haunt her the remaining years of her own life.

Alfred and Margaret had seven children: Robert Bryan b. 17 Mar. 1829, enlisted in Co. E., 20th N.C. Regiment, CSA in 1861. He married in 1872, Brunetta Anne Ward (see related sketch). John Kornegay b. 12 July 1831 served Co. E, 20th N.C. Regiment, d. 15 Jan. 1862 at Smithfield, N.C., unmarried; Sarah Eliza b. 22 July 1833, married on 21 May 1867 to George Washington Bridgers. She d. 16 Dec. 1893 and her husband d. 17 Apr. 1900; Marshall b. 7 Nov. 1835 a sargeant in Co. E, 20th N.C. Regiment he was killed in June 1862 at the Battle of Gaines Mill during the Seven Days battles around Richmond; Elizabeth Taylor b. 5 Aug. 1838 and d. 16 Jan. 1917 (see related sketch); Alfred Jr. b. 17 Mar. 1841, also served in CSA and died of wounds in Sept. 1863; Jacob Daniel b. 19 Feb. 1843, also served in CSA, married in 1872 Florence Euphremia Ward, the sister of his brother's wife. He d. 10 June 1890 and is buried in Magnolia Springs, Fla.

The Civil War took a heavy toll on this family about 1859 Margaret suffered a stroke, from which she never fully recovered. The death of her son, John, was a severe blow from which she never recovered. She died soon afterward.

Robert and Brunetta had nine children: John Baxton (see related sketch); Margaret Euphremia b. 1876, married Joshua Barfield; Eva Davis b. 1879, married Webster Dunbar; Lily b. 1881, married Shaw McCullen; Robert Lee b. 1883 married Ada Margaret Raynor; Clara b. 1885, married Joseph C. McCullen, still living; Mattie Ward b. 1891, married Theophulus Clyde Crow; Elizabeth, b. 1888 married Shaw McCullen as his 2nd wife and later married Harvey Callendar; Sallie Elizabeth b. 1894, never married.



Robert Bryan Flowers of Flowery Dale Plantation.

Jacob and Florence moved to Magnolia Springs, Fla. They had: Clarene, Eugene, Ernest, Aaron, Marshall, Elizabeth and another daughter who married a Van Landingham and died young. They died in 1890 and 1932 and are buried in Magnolia Springs, Fla.

Sarah Eliza and George had one daughter Margaret Edith married George C. Kornegay and had five children.

Sources: Wayne Co. records, Archives records, court records, military records, Sampson Co. records, N.C. Supreme Court records and family records.

— Micajah W. Cox

ELIZABETH TAYLOR FLOWERS

492

One of the most interesting women in lower Wayne County in the last half of the ninetenth century was Elizabeth (Bettie) Taylor Flowers. She was born on 15 Aug. 1838 at Flowery Dale Plantation, the daughter of Alfred and Margaret (Kornegay) Flowers (see related sketch). Educated at the Hannah More and Everettsville Academies and Clinton Female Institute in Sampson County where she was graduated in the class of 1856.

During the early days of the War Between the States Bettie lived at home. Her mother died in 1862, so in 1865, Bettie and her sister, Sallie Flowers removed to Goldsboro to live with their cousin, Clarissa Kornegay Alford. Just before Sherman's Army entered North Carolina they returned to Flowery Dale and were there when the right wing of Sherman's Army passed through the plantation on its way into Mount Olive and Goldsboro. Had they remained in Goldsboro they would have helped their cousin, Mrs. Alford, host General Slocumb and his staff, when they took the Alford house as their headquarters.

After the war adjustments were hard. As would happen again through the years, land was sold to raise needed cash, a program that would eventually reduce the large platation to a few hundred acres. Under Federal rule, Bettie is said to have met a Yankee officer, and fallen in love with him, but her loyalties to her dead brothers and cousins and to the Southern cause, overruled her heart and she remained a spinister the rest of her life. She also remained an unreconstructed Southerner!

During the war years there had been no social activities such as the trips to White and Red Sulphur Springs in Virginia such as the family had enjoyed. A few years after the war there were again some social gatherings, and at one tournament held near Mount Olive Bettie was named the Queen of Love and Beauty, a distinction she never forgot.

Following the marriages of her oldest brother, Robert, and her youngest brother, Jacob, to sister Brunetta Anne and Florence Wa, the couples moved into the big house at Flowery Dale, where their first children were born. After the house at Flowery Dale burned in 1878, Bettie purchased The Elms just outside Mount Olive, and the families moved there. Her sister, Sally, who had married George Washington Bridgers also moved, with their only child, Margaret Edith, into the household at The Elms. Over the years various members of the family came and went, but the core of the household was Bettie, Sallie, George and their daughter, Margaret Edith (Maggie).



Elizabeth Taylor Flowers, founder of the Folio Club in 1878; this was the first ladies literary society in Wayne County after the Civil War.

It was at The Elms that Bettie Flowers originated the idea for the first ladies club in Mount Olive history — the Folio Club. The founders were: Elizabeth Taylor Flowers, Sarah Flowers Bridges, and their close friend, Anna Witherington Southernland (Mrs. Robert Jesse Southerland) all of Mount Olive. The club was organized on 4 Oct. 1878, and was composed of the leading ladies of the town and surrounding countryside. It was organized for "tea and literary improvement" and was strong force in the new town. The works of such noted authors: William Makepeace Thackery, Sir Walter Scott, Charles Dickens, and Anthony Trollope were studied, and reports given on various literary subjects.

In 1884 Bettie purchased a lot on the corner of Center Street (then called Railroad Street) and James Street from her friend, James Francis Oliver, and there she built a large house in the then fashionable Italianate style, now attributed to the New Jersey architect, G.S.H. Appleget. The wood for the house was given to her by her brother, Robert, and it came from Flowery Dale Plantation. The family moved in 1885 and lived there until 1898 when, after the death of Sally Bridgers, Bettie and George Bridgers removed to Goldsboro to live with Maggie, who had in 1894 married George C. Kornegay. George had become treasurer of Wayne County and throughout his life held other positions of public trust.

While living in the Kornegay home in Goldsboro, which was located on William Street across from the Goldsboro Graded School (formerly the Goldsboro Female College), she was shocked one day to learn that Vice-President Sherman, a son of the noted Yankee general whose troops had interupted the peace of the Flowers plantation, and distrubed the order of Cousin Clarissa Kornegay Alford's household which had been such a refuge to the Flowers sisters in 1864-1865, was coming to Goldsboro to make a speech. The speech was to be given on the lawn of the Goldsboro Graded School, and what was an even further shock was to learn that her neice's husband, George C. Kornegay, a young, enterprizing county politician was to ride in the back of the car with the distinguished visitor to the city! Auntie was outraged and demanded that her neice tell Mr. Kornegay that he could not ride with "that man!" Naturally the invitation to ride with Mr. Sherman was an honor to Mr. Kornegay and he did just that, but Bettie Flowers would not attend the ceremonies and instead sat on the front piazza in open defiance to the famous man's presence across the street. The Southern cause might have been lost, but to Bettie Flowers it was never forgotten!

At the end of her long life, she was almost deaf, and fragile, but she had a great strength of character and a will to keep going. She died in Goldsboro 16 Jan. 1916 and was buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Mount Olive on the Flowers lot.

Sources: wills and deeds of Wayne County, family papers in the Southern Historical Collection at UNC and newspaper articles.

— Micajah W. Cox

JOHN FLOWERS FAMILY OF POPLAR HILL PLANTATION

493

John Flowers was born about 1755, probably in Dobbs County, and served in the Wayne and Duplin county militias during the American Revolution. During April 1781, when General Lord Charles Cornwallis passed through Wayne County on his way into Virginia, John Flowers was with the local militia as they fought a rear-guard action with the British Army. By this time the Flowers were established at Poplar Hill Plantation on Thunder Swamp in lower Wayne County, near the Duplin County line, and according to strong, sustained, local tradition, the plantations in this area were sacked by the British and their camp-followers as they passed through.

About 1776 John Flowers married Clarrissa, the daughter of Samuel and Ann Harrell, who had moved from Bertie County, N.C. to Thunder Swamp prior to the Revolution. Charity Harrell, sister to Clarissa, married William Flowers. By 1787 John Flowers owned 340 acres of land in Wayne County, and by 1801 he had 1,123 acres within his Poplar Hill Plantation located on both sides of Thunder Swamp. By 1801 he also owned twenty slaves. At the time of his death he owned another plantation of over 210 acres in Duplin County, on the waters of the Northeast Cape Fear River, which was called Duncan Place, and twenty-eight slaves.

About 1804 Clarissa (Harrell) Flowers died and in 1806 John married Anne Civil Kornegay, daughter of Captain Jacob and Mary Ward Kornegay of Duplin County, and widow of William Duncan, also of Duplin County.

John Flowers died on 5 August 1812 and was buried at Poplar Hill. He left a large estate in land, slaves, household furniture, farm equipment and cash which was divided among his six children and widow. He was at the time of his death one of the twelve richest planters south of the Neuse River in Wayne County, and his large estate was built largely on his own hard work. His widow lived until 1838, dying in Duplin County among the numerous children of her first marriage.

By his wife, Clarrissa (Harrell) Flowers, John had the following children: Samuel, born 1778, lived at Poplar Hill Plantation, and married Sarah Martin (see later sketch); John Jr. born 1781, was captain of the Wayne County regiment during the War of 1812, and died in service January 1815 at Beacon Island, N.C.; Edna, born c. 1784, married c. 1802 Daniel Kornegay of Mulberry Plantation (see related sketch); Asher, born 1788, lived on a large tract of land near Thunder Swamp, and was married to his first cousin, Ally Flowers, the daughter of William and Charity (Harrell) Flowers. Asher and Ally Flowers had a large family, among them the prominent minister, The Rev. Asher Flowers Jr., who was associated with the Disciples of Christ. Asher Flowers died in 1871. From this family descends the family of the late William J. Flowers, longtime postmaster of Mount Olive, and the Honorable George L. Flowers, first judge of the Mount Olive Recorder's Court.

By his marriage to Anne (Kornegay) Duncan, John Flowers had two children: Anne (called Nancy), born in 1806, who was married in 1822 to John Barfield, the son of Soloman and Susan Barfield of lower Wayne County. John and Nancy (Flowers) Barfield lived on a 400 acre plantation bordering both Brooke's and Thunder Swamp. John was killed on October 20, 1848. Nancy died on 16 August 1889 and is buried in the Barfield Cemetery in lower Wayne County.

John and Nancy (Flowers) Barfield had five children: Soloman J. Barfield who with his wife, Mary Ann, had six children, Sarah, Frances, George, Florence, Buchanan, and Eliza; Sarah Barfield, married David Cogdell, a son of Lewis and Anne Cogdell of Wayne County, and had three children, Lewis, George and David W.; Elizabeth Barfield, who married her first cousin, George Lullum Kornegay, son of Daniel and Edna (Flowers) Kornegay of Mulberry Plantation,and had three children, Mary, George Lullum Jr., and Henry, all of whom were born in Sumter County, Ala., where the Kornegays removed about 1848; Mary R. Barfield, who married Captain Daniel A. Cogdell, son of John and Caroline Cogdell of Wayne County, and who had no children; and Allie A. Barfield, who never married, and lived first with her mother, and then with Daniel and Mary Cogdell.

The only son of John and Anne (Kornegay Duncan) Flowers was Henry, born in 1808, who about 1828, when he came of age, moved to Tennessee. In 1830 he was settled in Hickman County, near some of his Flowers relatives.

Sources: Wills, deeds, estate records of Wayne and Duplin Counties, family papers in Southern Historical Collection at UNC-Chapel Hill.

— Macajah W. Cox

JOHN BAXTON FLOWERS

494

John Baxton Flowers b. 2 Dec. 1874, the son of Robert Bryan and Brunetta Anne (Ward) Flowers. She was a native of Darlington District S.C. Robert met her when she was a student at the Goldsboro Female College, he was forty-six and she was sixteen.

Their eldest son, named for his deceased uncles, John Kornegay Flowers and Baxton E. Ward, was born at the manor house at Flowery Dale plantation. It actually stood in Sampson Co. though quite near the Wayne Co. line. The house stood on a rise of land overlooking a millpond formed by a branch of Goshen Swamp. The house burned in 1878, and Robert and Brunetta and their family moved to Mount Olive and lived with his aunt, Elizabeth Flowers, until another house was built on the plantation. The new one was in the Wayne Co. portion of the plantation.

Educated at Melrose, Mount Olive Academies, and later at Smith's Chapel School.

John became fascinated with horses, and spent a lot of time at his uncle's, Jacob Daniel Flowers', stables. When he was twelve years old his father gave him a pony which he named "Prince Rupert", after the great stallion of the same name owned and raced by his late grandfather, Alfred Flowers.

By the time he reached his majority the family fortunes had diminished and all he could count on were a few acres which his father gave him. He is listed among the early members of the Raglaw Club, a men's dancing and Social club, of Mount Olive, whose excursions to the famous Seven Springs Hotel for the "hops" or balls, were a highlight of the social life of the area.

On 10 Jan. 1900 he married Dollie McCullen, daughter of Mack and Frances Eliza (Carr) McCullen.

By 1910 through hard work John had one of the most handsome properties in the neighborhood. Their's was the first house to have electric lights, and they had the first car in the neighborhood, despite the fact that John never had any intention of learning how to drive it! One fall, after the crops were in, and money abundant, John and Dollie went to Goldsboro and purchased a player piano and an RCA Victor record player. The children remembered how they were allowed to stay up almost all night long playing both instruments with the entire young population of the neightborhood in attendance! John and Dollie loved to dance and enjoyed a party.

When John's father, Robert, died in 1904 John became the main advisor to his mother and his sisters and brother still at home. John and Dollie had seven children, six of them lived to maturity:

Raymond J. Flowers, b. 15 Feb. 1902 d. 17 Mar. 1981, unmarried.

Clyde Crow Flowers, b. 11 Oct. 1903, married Mary Carr McGee of Mount Olive, he d. 31 Mar. 1977.

Mackie Eliza Flowers, b. 30 Oct. 1905 she still lives in the homeplace in Mount Olive.

Mossett Lee Flowers, b. 12 Feb. 1908, married Hettie Estell English of Mount Olive, he d. 25 July 1976.

John Sparks Flowers, b. and d. in 1910.

Nell Gray Flowers, b. 26 Aug. 1911, married Joseph Thomas Barron of Wilson Co. She d. 29 May 1976.

John Baxton Flowers Jr., b. 29 July 1915, married Katherine Yelverton Kennedy of Goldsboro, and they live in Mount Olive.

By 1919 the agricultural picture was not as good as it had been. The inconveniences of farm life made the urban life of towns and cities far more attractive. The Smith's Chapel School only went through the eighth grade and John and Dollie were anxious for better educational opportunities for their children. Raymond and Clyde were sent away to the highly respected Buie's Creek Academy in Harnett County and Mackie was sent to board in Mount Olive and attend the high school before entering Louisburg College in Louisburg, N.C.

In 1920 Ben W. Southerland of Mount Olive asked John to assume the superintendency of his farms and stables. Southerland was anxious to make a name for himself in the racing world. He wanted to win the triple crown of racing, the Kentuckey Derby, the Belmont and the Preekness. John's keen knowledge of farming and horse breeding prompted the offer by Southerland.

In 1921 John opened a grocery business in the middle of the 100 block of South Center Street in Mount Olive, on the west side of the railroad. Known as J.B. Flowers and Sons, Fancy Groceries, it remained in business over fifty years, closing with the death of Mossett Flowers in 1976. The Flowers family lived at 129 West Pollock St. and it was the first house in Mount Olive to have town water and sewage connected to it. The house was gutted by fire in Feb. 1929 but was rebuilt within a few months.

Grandchildren finally came: Nell and Joe Barron had a son, John Bolden Barron, who died young and later a daughter, Dolly Anne; Clyde and Mary C. Flowers had a son, Clyde McGee Flowers who died at birth; Mossett and Hettie Flowers had two daughters, Hettie Estelle Flowers (Mrs. John C. Baker) and Betsy Lee Flowers (Mrs. J.L. Adams); and John and Katherine Flowers had two children, John Baxton Flowers III, and Katherine Kennedy Flowers (Mrs. Flowers-Adams).

Dollie McCullen Flowers died on 25 Feb. 1951 (she was b. 31 Mar. 1874). She was buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Mount Olive. John died 26 Nov. 1956 at his home and was buried in Maplewood Cemetery. The tribute in the Mount Olive Tribune would have pleased him best, it described him as "just about as accomodating a person as ever lived in Mount Olive (and) he always had time, or took it, to stop and talk awhile".

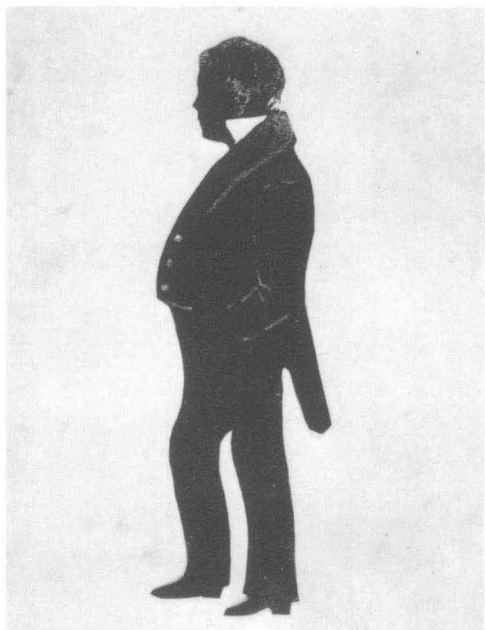
Sources: Wayne Co. records, N.C. Archives, family Bible, interviews with family members and family papers in Southern Historical Collection UNC.

— John Baxton Flowers

SAMUEL AND SARAH (MARTIN) FLOWERS

495

Samuel Flowers was born in 1778 in Dobbs (now Wayne) County, the eldest son of John and Clarissa (Harrell) Flowers of Poplar Hill Plantation. He married, in 1804, to Sarah, the younger daughter of Richard and Frances Martin, who had lands on Thunder Swamp near



Samuel Flowers (1778-1861) of Poplar Hill Plantation. Silhouette by unknown artist.

the Flowers plantations. Richard was a veteran of the Revolutionary War.

Samuel and Sarah (called Sally) settled on Poplar Hill Plantation but built their house further north of the homeplace, facing the Fayetteville to New Bern road across from where the Vernon Plantation house stood until recently. This house was built for the Flowers by Joseph Everett of Wayne County, who was a master builder for a number of other distinguished buildings in the county.

In 1805 Samuel Flowers was appointed constable for Capt. Ezekiel Slocumb's militia and tax district in the county, and in 1812 Samuel was in the 1st regiment of Wayne County troops to be mustered out during the War of 1812. In 1806 when the Thunder Swamp Meeting House was established, Samuel and Sally were among the original communicants, and like others in the family and among the community, probably contributed to have the building built. In 1846 when the Thunder Swamp Baptist Church was organized, both the Flowerses were charter members, and Samuel was elected as a delegate to the Union Baptist Association, meeting in Wilmington, to represent the congregation and ask for membership in the association.

Always interested in agricultural reform and the improvement of crops and livestock, Samuel was a charter member of the Wayne Agricultural Society, and on its first board of stewards when it was established in 1849. He was fond of horse racing and he bought and bred blooded horses, some with distinguished American and European turf pedigrees.

He educated his three children at the Green, Goshen and Hannah More academies in Lower Wayne and Duplin counties, and he was a patron of all three schools. He kept a large library, many volumes of which have survived, which attest to a keen and sophisticated intellect.

In 1837 he, along with several of his friends, sold a right-of-way to the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad Company when it was putting down the railroad through Lower Wayne County. It was at this time that a depot was established in Wayne Co. near the Duplin Co. line, and named Mount Olive, thus helping to establish the town that would dominate the economy and culture of this part of the county for generations.

Sarah Martin Flowers was born in 1785 and is best remembered as an avid gardener. Since her time, family and friends have referred to her Old Blush rose as "Grannie's Old Blush" and cuttings from it are to be found in some of the oldest gardens in the region. Like most plantation families, they welcomed guests. One letter, written in 1858, reveals that they had attended a barbecue at Vernon Plantation, and had, before the ball began, brought their old friends, General and Mrs. William Lanier Hill of Duplin County, home to Poplar Hill for the night.

When their son, John Haywood Flowers moved to Ark. about 1845, the parents took his son by his first marriage, Samuel Bryce Flowers, into their home and reared him as their own. They sent him to Wake Forest College and then to the University of Pennsylvania where he was graduated in medicine in 1858.

Samuel died in 1861, in his eighty-third year. His funeral was conducted by his friends, Benjamin Oliver and Benjamin Franklin Marable, both elders in the Baptist church. He was buried at Poplar Hill. Sally Flowers died in 1871, and like her husband was buried at Poplar Hill in the old cemetery near the swamp. The stones have now been removed to Maplewood Cemetery in Mount Olive.

Samuel and Sally had three children: Alfred Flowers born in 1806, John Haywood Flowers born in 1810, and Clarissa Flowers born in 1815, who died, unmarried. Alfred married Margaret Kornegay, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Wiggins) Kornegay of Pleasant Green Plantation in Lower Wayne County (see related sketch).

Sources: Wayne Co. wills, deeds, estate records, Kennedy-Bridgers-Flowers Papers Southern Historical Collection, UNC.

— John B. Flowers III

SAMUEL BRYCE FLOWERS

496

Samuel Bryce Flowers b. 31 Oct. 1835 — d. 6 June 1886, son of John Haywood and Amanda (Fonvielle) Flowers. His mother was a descendent of the Huguenots that settled at Manakin Town in Virginia in 1700.

Samuel was the descendant of Captain John Flowers of Stepney Parish, Middlesex, England who settled first in Bermuda and then Virginia by 1640.

Samuel's parents were married in 1833 and she is said to have died at the birth of her only child, Samuel Bryce Flowers. When his father, John H. Flowers, married Evaline Reasons, daughter of John and Sarah (Cherry) Reasons of Wayne County and decided to move to Tennessee, his small son, Sam, remained with his grandparents, Samuel and Sarah (Martin) Flowers. John H. Flowers stopped for a time in west Tennessee but finally settled in Neveda County, Arkansas before 1850. By Evaline Reasons, he had five children. After her death he married Louise Frances Stone, by whom he had one son.

Samuel B. Flowers entered Wake Forest College in 1850. The next year he returned to Wayne County and assumed control of Poplar Hill, as his grandfather was old and suffered from acute meloncholia. In October 1857, he entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania and finished in the class of 1859. He married Elizabeth Howard Oliver, the only daughter of Thomas and Sarah S. Oliver, of Mauch Chunk, Pa. Elizabeth was born in Philadelphia on 25 Aug. 1834, she died 22 Apr. 1876. She was from a prominent merchant seafaring family of New York, Delaware and Pennsylvania.

Soon after graduation, he settled with his wife near his father in Camden, Ark., but after the outbreak of war he decided to return to North Carolina, and did so in 1862. His grandfather had died and he assumed principal care of his aged grandmother as his uncle, Alfred Flowers, had died. His older first cousins, Robert, John and Marshall Flowers had already entered Confederate service; therefore, the responsibility fell to him.

On 8 Oct. 1862, after his cousin, Robert Bryan Flowers, was discharged to manage the family properties, John, having died, and Marshall, in active service in Va., Sam Flowers entered Confederate service and was posted at Camp Davis near Wilmington where he was assistant surgeon. Reports on file in the National Archives indicate that he was assistant surgeon in charge for a time at Camp Seddon near Wilmington, but from 28 Oct. 1862, until he was transferred in 1864, he was assistant surgeon in charge with the Stanton Hill Artillery at Camp Davis, District of the Cape Fear.

He was transferred to the command of the Third Military District and stationed with the Paris Battery, Light Artillery first, before August 1864, at Masonboro near Wilmington and in February 1865, with that unit at Magnolia and Smithfield, N.C. This unit was in the Battle of Bentonville in March 1865 and according to his statement later, Dr. Flowers was chief surgeon at that battle.

After the war he settled on his inherited estate near Thunder Swamp, and devoted himself to agriculture and medicine. He was a charter member of the Eastern Medical Association and was elected vice president in 1875. He was an active and influential member of the North Carolina Medical Society, serving as vice president in 1877, the year of his marriage to Nancy (Loftin) Kornegay, the wealthy widow of Lemuel W. Kornegay, one of the earliest merchants in the village of Mount Olive. It was at his second marriage that he moved into Mount Olive, where he was one of the earliest members of the Board of Alderman, owned a drug store, and maintained an extensive medical practice. He was a member of the Wayne County Medical Society, and the Wayne County Board of Health.

A regular contributor to medical journals, notably the Philadelphia Medical and Surgical Reporter and the Virginia Medical Monthly.

By his first wife he had five children: Howard, Daisy, Sarah, Edward and John.

By his second marriage he had four children: Ernest Brice; Frances Elizabeth, who was the third wife of James W. Westbrook, Julia Annie who married Colonel George Ezekiel Hood, a member of Congress from Goldsboro, N.C.; and Pattie, who died at the age of fifteen.

Dr. Flowers was a member of the Methodist-Episcopal Church, South. He died at his Mount Olive home, and was buried beside his first wife in Maplewood Cemetery in Mount Olive. A portrait of Dr. Flowers, long in the possession of his first cousin, Robert Bryan Flowers, now belongs to a granddaughter of the physician.

Sources: Medical publications, N.C. Archives records and National Archives records.

— John Baxton Flowers III

THE FORT FAMILY

497

The Fort family was first established in Wayne County by William Fort, who moved here at approximately the time of the Revolutionary War. William was born in 1728, probably in Edgecombe County. He was the son of

Elias Fort III and Catherine Fort, who lived along the Tar River.

In 1761, William inherited his father's plantation on the north side of the Tar River on Harwell's Branch near Tarboro, which land was granted by King George in 1742. By 1768, William had sold this property. Prior to 1763, William had received from the King two land grants totaling 426 acres on Norhunty Swamp (Norhunta) in Dobbs County (present-day Wayne County), and it was there he made his home. A great deal of additional land in this area, including a plantation called Buckmeadow Branch, was later acquired by William.

William was active in state government, having attended the 1788 and 1789 sessions of the North Carolina House of Commons, which met in Fayetteville and Hillsborough. In 1788, William attended 23 days of meetings, traveled over 220 miles, and was compensated 48 pounds for serving as a representative.

Between 1748 and 1751, William served as a "left Tennant" and commanded a force of 67 men from Johnston County. These troops marched to Beaufort during the "Spanish Alarm." Lieutanant Fort served in Captain John Sherrard's company under the command of William Fry.

William died in Wayne County in 1791 leaving two heirs: Sarah Fort Sherrard and Benjamin Fort. The name of William's wife is unknown.

Benjamin Fort of Wayne County was born prior to 1752. He served in the House of Commons of North Carolina in 1791 and 1796. He inherited virtually all of the land holdings of his father, William, and added to them during his lifetime. The bulk of Benjamin's holdings was along Nahunta and Aycock Swamps. In 1790, Benjamin owned 24 slaves, making him "a wealthy man for that time and place."

Benjamin married Patience Sherrard, daughter of John Sherrard, about 1770. They had at least one son, Wiley Fort, born in 1771 in Wayne County. Benjamin died in 1804 on his estate near Nahunta.

Wiley Fort was also known as "Wilie" and "Willie". He operated a large plantation in Wayne County inherited from his father Benjamin. Wiley's first marriage was to Sarah Hollowell; his second was to Barbara Tully. His only son was William Benjamin Franklin Fort, born in 1811 in Wayne County.

Sources: *Colonial Records of North Carolina, A Family Called Fort,* family records.

— Nancy Starr Parker

COLONEL WYLIE BECTON FORT

498

Wylie Becton Fort became known in Wayne County as Colonel Fort in spite of his service in the Confederate Navy, which ironically carries no rank of colonel. Wylie was the son of William Benjamin Franklin Fort (1811-1894) of Nahunta and Evelyn Becton Isler Fort of Lenoir County.

Colonel Fort was born December 11, 1841 at Belvedere near Pikeville. The lands of Belve-



Home of Wylie B. and Fannie Coley Fort "Belvedere".



Col. Wylie Becton Fort (11 Dec. 1841-1926).

dere had belonged to the Forts since the days of George III. After Colonel Fort's death on December 18, 1926 at the age of 86, many tributes were written to his honor. He was cited as Wayne County's "best known citizen" during his time. One report reads as follows:

> Reared under the system of the Old South, Colonel Fort entered the University of North Carolina but had not completed his course when he enlisted in the Confederate Navy. Under the Confederate flag, he saw service in the Merrimac-Monitor engagement.
>
> Colonel Fort returned to Wayne County following the War and went through the reconstruction experience with the rest of the South. During this time he aided many of his less fortunately situated neighbors, it was said.

Colonel Fort and his brother John William (J.W.) Fort were at Appomattox at the time of General Lee's surrender. Colonel Fort had served under Admiral Semmes, and J.W. had served under General Stonewall Jackson.

One dispatch from Pikeville dated 1926, the time of Colonel Fort's death, cites him as "the last known survivor of the historic engagement off Hampton Roads between the Merrimac and the Monitor." The article continues, "Colonel Fort was probably the largest landowner in Wayne County, his broad acres falling little short of a baronial estate. He was owner of some 2,500 acres and was interested in a number of large companies, including the Atlantic Coast Line railroad."

At age 17, in 1859, Wylie entered the University from which he left voluntarily in 1861 to fight for the Confederacy in her Navy. The University awarded Colonel Fort an AB degree in 1911, as of 1862, in recognition for his previous study there. At the time of his death in 1926, Colonel Fort was one of the oldest University graduates, and the University always occupied a warm place in his heart.

Mr. Addison Hosea wrote from Pikeville on December 18, 1926, the following comments on Colonel Fort:

> "A gentleman of the old school and possessor of a vast estate, he was easily approached by even the most humble and not many have done more for the hungry and destitute than he. He was a true benefactor of Pikeville in many ways. He gave the splendid site on which the High School is located. He also gave sites for many churches in and around Pikeville.
>
> A benefactor, a splendid citizen, a fine gentleman, and a scholar has passed."

The entire county mourned Colonel Fort's death in 1926. He had been in declining health since suffering an attack of ptomaine poisoning in June of that year while attending the annual commencement exercises at Chapel Hill. Prior to his death, Colonel Fort lived with a housekeeper and 17 servants, many of them former slaves who chose to remain with him at his country home called Belvedere.

Belvedere, the Fort homeplace situated on land owned by the Fort family for generations, was built before the War Between the States. It was constructed of knotless pine and had tall white columns. The homeplace is now owned by the family of the late Frederick Pope Parker Jr. who was Colonel Fort's grandson.

During the War when it was in danger of being burned by Union forces, Belvedere was guarded by a force of Texas Rangers. One ranger named Jarad K. White was killed defending Belvedere on March 20, 1865. His remains are buried in the Confederate Cemetery in Goldsboro.

Colonel Fort married a neighbor's daughter, Fannie Coley. Born on March 20, 1850, she was the daughter of John Reddin Coley and Matilda Hodges Coley. Like the Forts, the Coleys were also prosperous. In 1863, tax listings in Wayne County showed that "John Reddin Coley of Pickville owned 2,564 acres of land valued at $17,000 and 140 slaves valued at $119,570." When John's daughter Fannie married the Fort heir, their combined wealth was substantial.

Colonel Fort and Fannie had seven children: John Franklin Fort; Matilda Isler Fort; Addison Stansbury Fort; William Benjamin Fort, Frances Pearl Fort; and twins Leonidas Wooten Fort and Leopold Coley Fort who both died in infancy.

Colonel Fort's second daughter Pearl (1884-1961) married Robert A. Fetzer who became Director of Athletics at the University of North Carolina and later became Director of the Morehead Foundation. He was referred to as "Unc" by the children of Pearl's sister Matilda, not only because he was their uncle, but also because the initials U.N.C. so aptly described his enthusiasm for the University.

The surname Fort died out in Wayne County in 1926 at the death of Colonel Fort since his sons died young and did not marry. His daughters, Matilda and Pearl, inherited the entire Fort and Coley properties in northern Wayne County. Colonel Fort has two grandsons living in Goldsboro — Frances Ogden Parker and Wylie Fort Parker.

Sources: *Goldsboro Argus, Goldsboro News-Argus, A Family Called Fort,* family Bible, and family records.

— Nancy Starr Parker

COLONIAL HISTORY OF THE FORT FAMILY

499

The Fort family has been in America for over 300 years. Wayne County has been home to nine generations of Fort descendants since the times of the Revolutionary War.

Elias Fort is the family partiarch in America. Elias was of English descent although the surname Fort is derived from the French word "forte", meaning strong. Elias is known to have lived in Isle of Wight County, Virginia in 1667. His name appears then on jury lists and as an estate executor in Virginia. Elias died in Isle of Wight in 1678, survived by his widow, Phillis Champion Fort, and three sons: Elias II, John, and George.

George Fort, the third son, was born about 1670 and died in 1719. He married Eliza Accabe Duckwood and had nine children. Their first son, Elias Fort III, brought the Fort name from Virginia to North Carolina.

Elias Fort III was born about 1690 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia. At his father's death in 1719, Elias III inherited the family plantation on Round Hill Swamp in Isle of Wight (now Southampton County). Elias sold this property on November 18, 1736 to John Exum. At the time of the sale, Elias was already living in North Carolina.

At one time, Elias III held properties in Chowan, Edgecombe, and Bladen Counties. Volume IV of the *Colonial Records of North Carolina* states that Elias Fort received a King's grant for 640 acres of land in Dobbs County in February of 1739. He was subsequently granted another 1,200 acres in Dobbs and Edgecombe Counties during the years 1741-1744. These tracts were widely seperated, and Elias sold and traded portions of them.

Elias III married a girl known only as Catherine and by 1740 had settled along the Tar River in Edgecombe County. Elias III died in late winter of 1761. He was survived by his wife and four children: William Fort (1728-1791), Elias Fort IV (1730-1819), Joseph Fort (1725-1789), and Sarah Fort (1724-1762).

Elias Fort IV enlisted in the North Carolina Militia at the age of 47 on April 11, 1777 for a three year engagement. He was a Revolutionary War veteran having served as a corporal under Captain Howell Tatum's company of the First North Carolina Battalion, commanded by Colonel Thomas Clark. Elias later served as sheriff of Edgecombe County in 1785.

Elias Fort IV lived in Edgecombe County near present-day Tarboro until 1791 when he migrated to Tennessee. A young lawyer and occasional Indian fighter, Andrew Jackson, served as Elias IV's guide and guard from the Cumberland Mountains down to Knoxville. The family made a lasting friendship with the guide who later became President of the United States.

Elias IV's brother, William, was the first Fort to settle in Wayne County. He became a landowner and an established member of the community near present-day Nahunta. Much of William's land was passed on to him from his father who received his acreage through a king's grant.

The Fort surname died out in Wayne County in 1926 with the death of Colonel Wylie Becton Fort, great-great-great-grandson of William. Through Colonel Fort's daughter, Matilda Isler Fort Parker, who married and remained in Wayne County, the Fort bloodline was continued here. Most of Matilda's descendants are known today by the surname Parker, and many have settled in Wayne County. Although they no longer carry the family surname, the Fort descendants will always carry close to their hearts the rich heritage of their Fort ancestors.

Sources: *A Family Called Fort, Colonial Records of North Carolina,* family records.

— Nancy Starr Parker

FANNIE COLEY FORT

500

Fannie Coley was born on March 20, 1850 at her family homeplace known as Twin Oaks. This country home was built in 1834 by her maternal grandfather, Richard Hodge. Fannie was the daughter of John Coley and Matilda Hodge Coley of the Pikeville section.

Fannie's father, John, was a wealthy planter. In 1863, tax listings in Wayne County showed that John Coley of Pikeville owned 2,564 acres of land valued at $17,000 and 140 slaves valued at $119,570.

Fannie grew up as a Southern gentlewoman, enjoying many priviledges unavail-



Fannie Coley Fort, wife of Wylie B. Fort.



John Reddin Coley.

able to most Southern women of the Civil War era. Most notably, she was well-educated.

Fannie was a boarding student at Saint Mary's School in Raleigh where she took high school courses. Between 1867-'69, she was attending Kittrell's Springs Female Collegiate Institute in Kittrell's Springs, N.C. The Reverend C.B. Riddick served as president of this "woman's college."

At Kittrell's Springs, Fannie's concerns centered on her wardrobe rather than her studies in one letter she penned in June of 1867 to her father, John.

> Dear Father,
>
> I am getting along very well at my trade, and this leaves me in common health. I have been in very delicate health since I saw you, but now I am improving some. A week has passed since I wrote to you informing you when I was coming home, and what I wanted you to send to me, and at what time. I haven't any summer clothing at all, but let what you send be good and just sufficiant to last me, for my trunk will not admit of many more things. I have several that are of little service to me. You need not fear anything from the way I have sent these letters . . . Send me what I wrote after for it is best for none of you to visit me . . . So send what you please.
>
> Constantly, Fannie

It is uncertain if Fannie ever completed her "degree." An inconclusive letter from C.B. Riddick addressed to Fannie in Nahunta reads as follows:

> Kittrell's Springs, N.C.
> Mar. 16, 1869
>
> My Fannie Coley,
>
> My Dear Pupil: I wrote your Pa sometime ago but have heard nothing from him in reply. I certainly hope you will not stop school so soon. You were getting on so finely in your studies and were so diligent in their prosecution that it would really be a pity for you to leave school before finishing your education.
>
> You can go on with my class, if you will return within the next 10 days. With kindest regards of Mrs. R. and myself,
>
> Yours very truly, C.B. Riddick

Presumably, Fannie forfeited another semester at Riddick's school in lieu of marriage. Fannie married Colonel Wylie Becton Fort of Nahunta and their first child was born in 1870. The Coley-Fort marriage brought together two of the most properous and prominent families of Wayne County.

Colonel Fort and Fannie had seven children: John Franklin Fort, born August 20, 1870; Matilda Isler Fort, born March 14, 1872; Addison Stansbury Fort, born November 5, 1873; William Benjamin Fort, born June 2, 1876; Frances Pearl Fort, born January 30, 1884; and twins, Leonidas Wooten Fort and Leopold Coley Fort, born October 3, 1885, both of whom died in infancy.

Fannie died before her husband who lived to the age of 86. Colonel Fort passed away in 1926, survived by his two daughters, Matilda, who married Frederick Pope Parker, and Pearl, who married Robert A. Fetzer. Two of Matilda's sons, Francis Ogden Parker and Wylie Fort Parker, still live in Goldsboro.

Sources: *Wayne County Tax Listings* 1863, family letters, *A Family Called Fort.*

— Nancy Starr Parker

WILLIAM BENJAMIN FRANKLIN FORT

501

William Benjamin Franklin Fort was the son of Wiley Fort and Barbara Tully Fort. He was born in 1811 in Wayne County. His namesake,

Benjamin Franklin, was a near relative of the original Fort.

William inherited the Fort family plantation near Nahunta and lived there all his life. According to a family genealogy book, "William Benjamin Franklin Fort was wealthy as wealth went in pre-Civil War North Carolina." William's property, listed for tax purposes in 1863 in Wayne County, included 69 slaves valued at $53,200 and 1,188 acres of land valued at $1,863. The bulk of these properties were along Nahunta and Aycock swamps in northern Wayne County.

William married Evelyn Becton Isler of Lenoir County. She was the niece of Captain John P. Williams, a Revolutionary War soldier. William and Evelyn had three children: Barbara Ann Fort, Wylie Becton Fort, and John William Fort.

Barbara Ann Fort married Dr. Julius Brutus Stallings of Wayne County about 1860. John William Fort served in the Confederate forces during the Civil War. He did not marry.

Wylie Becton Fort (1841-1926) became known as Colonel Fort. He inherited his father's property and added to it, bringing the estate to approximately 5,000 acres.

When William died in 1894 at the age of 83, a news dispatch from Goldsboro printed the following notice:

"There died in this county today a man not only remarkable for his age but for his ancestry as well, William Benjamin Franklin Fort. He was born in 1811 on the plantation where his ancestors had lived in direct succession since the days of George III. The homeplace, known as Belvedere, contains some 1,500 acres, and is held by a grant from King George to the original Fort, who was a near relative of Benjamin Franklin. There are at the old Fort homestead gold and silver knee and shoebuckles preserved as heirlooms from the Franklin branch of the family in colonial days. He was a near relative of Governor William D. Moseley of Florida, and Justice Faircloth, of the Supreme Court of this State and was otherwise widely connected."

In August of 1903, C.S. Wooten of LaGrange wrote a similar testimonial to William Benjamin Franklin Fort and the Fort family in Wayne County. He wrote, "King George III gave a grant for the land to the original Fort family when all this section was Dobbs County and the county seat was New Bern, and Tryon was Colonial Governor, occupying the Tryon Palace in the city of Elms." Wooten was the brother-in-law of William's wife, Evelyn, both the men having married Isler sisters.

William was one of the oldest original members of the Primitive Baptist Church of Nahunta. He was buried in the ancestral burying ground on the Fort plantation following funeral services held from Belvedere.

Sources: *A Family Called Fort, Goldsboro Argus, Wayne County Taxes* 1863, family Bible, and family records.

— Nancy Starr Parker

WILLIAM HAROLD FRANKLIN 502

William Harold Franklin was b. 5 Mar 1917 in Anderson, S.C., but his parents, William Lonnie and Sarah (Turner) Franklin, moved to Gastonia, N.C. when their son was young, and it was here that he grew up. Young William, called Ben later in life, attended the Gastonia public schools and graduated from Bloomfield College in Bloomfield, N.J. By 1937 he was a telegrapher for Western Union at Washington, N.C. and a year later a branch manager at Edenton, N.C. In 1940 he was transferred to the Western Union office in Mount Olive. On 19 Oct 1940 he married Eyssel Hines, the daughter of Frank Grainger and Sarah Catherine Hines of Mount Olive. The Hines family have long been residents in Lower Wayne County.



William Howard Franklin.

Ben and Eyssel Franklin are the parents of three children: William Harold, Jr., Eyssel (Mrs. Henry Gurganus) and Leigh Anne Franklin. William H. Franklin Jr. is administrative assistant to Lt. Governor James C. Green.

During World War II Ben Franklin served in the U.S. Marine Corps., and following the war he returned to Mount Olive where he formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, Reginald R. Rines, under the name of Wayne Engineering and Construction Co., which was heavily engaged in paving projects during the administration of Governor W. Kerr Scott. The partnership was dissolved in 1954, at which time Ben Franklin entered the real estate and construction business.

Always agressive and interested in the development of his adopted hometown, he was a charter member of the Mount Olive Junior Chamber of Commerce, served as its president, and elected Outstanding Young Man for Mount Olive in 1952, and awarded the same distinction on the state level by the N.C. Jr. Chamber of Commerce in 1953.

Positions of trust and honors came in quick succession: member of the board of directors of the Mount Olive Chamber of Commerce, chairman of the Mount Olive board of Aldermen, chairman of the American Legion Blood Bank, mayor pro-tempore and mayor of Mount Olive. Whatever was good for the town and the county was the goal of Ben Franklin on any given day. He was mayor at a period of unprecedented growth in the history of Mount Olive and of Wayne County.

Never one to sweep the truth under the rug, he was forthright about the nervous breakdown that he suffered in the late 1950's, and had to be hospitalized. This was largely due to the tremendous stress and strain of trying to keep his business going at the same time working almost full-time for Mount Olive and Wayne County. After returning to a normal routine, he ran for another term as mayor and was strongly supported by the black citizens of Mount Olive who declared in the Mount Olive Tribune in a paid endorsement: "He gave us hope where there was no hope!" Always more interested as he put it: "in the color of a man's heart . . . than the color of his skin" he led Mount Olive through some racially difficult times with a calm leadership that produced needed change. Never were his leadership abilities more evident, or more needed for the good of all citizens. He also carried in his reelection bid a majority of the citizenry dedicated to planned local development.

While he was mayor of Mount Olive a new Municipal Building with courtroom and jail was built, a new Civil Defense-Rescue Building was built, as well as a new Fire Dept. Bldg. He recruited five major industries to Mount Olive and sponsored a beautification campaign, as well as established a new local airport.

When Mount Olive College announced that it was considering an offer to relocate in New Bern, Ben Franklin headed the committee to raise the funds to keep the college in Mount Olive. The campaign made it possible to secure a 100 acre campus, and install several million dollars worth of buildings. This effort might very well be the most lasting monument to his civic commitment.

While Mayor he also organized the Wayne Municipal Council, which is composed of officials from all the towns in Wayne County, and a representive from the Seymour-Johnson Air Force Base. He was first president of this group, and held office for two years, and is now an Honorary Life Member of the council. This group planned much of the growth that took place in Wayne County at that time, and has continued until today.

He was a member of the Mount Olive Rotary Club, a director of the Wayne-Duplin-Greene action committee for the North Carolina Fund. For many years he was superintendent of the adult Sunday School at the Mount Olive Baptist Church. He is a 32nd degree Mason and a Shriner, and has been chairman of more projects and headed more drives than one can count. He was named Tar Heel of the Week in June 1969.

Long a close friend of the politically active Scott Family of Haw River, he was asked by Governor Robert Scott to be coordinator for the State Planning Task Force and a governmental consultant. He headed up a mediation-conciliation committee for state government during the racially troubled 1960's and worked in 143 crisis situations during this period.

Since 1970 Ben Franklin has been a resident of Raleigh, and is now retired from state government, but he is still remembered in Mount Olive and Wayne County where the buildings and institutions that he worked so hard to construct and sustain, are still serving the

people for which they were intended — a lasting symbol of achievement by a man of unusual abilities.

Sources: Newspaper files of the *Mount Olive Tribune, Goldsboro News-Argus, Raleigh News and Observer.*

— John Baxton Flowers III

ARTHUR BAKER AND GEORGIA RAINE FREEMAN

503

Arthur Baker Freeman, (1851-1909) married Georgia Raine (1860-1942). Capt. A.B. Freeman was the well-known police chief of Goldsboro for many years. "Miss Georgia", as she was called by everyone, taught piano. The couple were the parents of Arthur Raine (1886-1962), Thomas Maxwell (1888-1952), twins, Hannah Elizabeth, who died within a year of her birth, and Mary Allice "Allie" (1891-), and George Kirby (1893-1933).

Georgia was the only daughter of Irish born Hannah Maxwell (1833-1902) and Adelphus Adelius Raine. Hannah was a niece of Daniel O'Connor, the famous Irish Rebel. Hannah attended school at a convent in Washington, D.C. where her aunt was Mother Superior. She met Mr. Raine during a holiday visit to Virginia. While a child, Georgia lived in Appomattox, Va. and was there when Lee surrendered. The story is told that she was offered ten dollars by General Grant to bless the Yankees in her prayers, but she refused.

After the death of Mr. Raine, Hannah and little Georgia moved to Goldsboro. Hannah married W. Wiley Freeman, (1831-1882). Their children were W.A. Freeman, (1869-1893) Mary Alice Freeman, and Richard Gregory Freeman (1874-1916).

Arthur Baker Freeman and W. Wiley Freeman were brothers, thus brothers married mother and daughter, thoroughly confusing future generations. The conversation always got around to this topic at all family gatherings and many jolly hours were spent trying to figure out how cousins are related.

The Catholic background comes from Hannah Maxwell and continues to the present generations. Georgia Freeman's home, at the corner of Mulberry and William Streets, was frequently used for Catholic services before St. Mary's Church was built, and the visiting priests always enjoyed the abundant hospitality of her home.

Sources: Family records.

— Jane Freeman

MONSIGNOR ARTHUR RAINE FREEMAN

504

Arthur Raine Freeman (1886-1962) first-born child of Arthur Baker and Georgia Raine Freeman, was ordained a Roman Catholic Priest in 1915. He was the first pastor of St. Mary's Catholic Chruch from 1915 to 1931. Father Freeman supervised the land purchase and building of the rectory in 1917. He started St. Mary's School in 1927 in a two-story wooden dwelling adjacent to St. Mary's Church on N. William Street. A total of 45 pupils of different religious faiths attended grades 1 through 7. During Father Freeman's pastorate, churches in Wilson, Kinston, and Mount Olive were built as missions of St. Mary's Church.

Monsignor Freeman was rector of Sacred Heart Cathedral in Raleigh from 1931 to 1938, pastor of Holy Trinity Church in Kinston from 1938 to 1942, pastor of St. Patrick's Church in Charlotte from 1942 to 1948, and pastor of St. Joseph's Church in Leaksville from 1948 to 1950. From 1950 to 1952, Monsignor Freeman was chaplain at St. Joseph's Hospital in Asheville, and served as the first pastor of Our Lady of Grace Church in Greensboro from 1952 to 1962, at which time he returned to his old parish in Goldsboro.

He was Chancellor of the Catholic Diocese of Raleigh from 1931 to 1938. He was appointed Vicar General in 1933 and elevated to the rank of Domestic Prelate in 1935. He was created a Protonotary Apostolic to the Holy See in August, 1940, which office he held until his death.

Father Freeman died of a heart attack while working in his flower garden beside the St. Mary's Church where he had come to spend his last years. An editorial from the *Golsboro News Argus* is quoted:

> "Father Freeman built many churches and strengthened others for his denomination. But to the great mass of Goldsboro people who had known him, his greatness was in the divine manner in which he inspired men to the best that was in them. Sweet is normally a feminine word, sometimes connoting weakness. But sweet was the word for Father Freeman, sweet in the sense that he had risen above the level of material things and embraced all mankind in his great heart. Men seeing him in passing, or talking with him, or listening to his sermons were comforted and strengthened. They went away determined to do better.
>
> September 27, 1962.

Sources: Church and family records and newspaper articles.

— Jane Freeman

COLONEL GEORGE KIRBY FREEMAN

505

George Kirby Freeman (May 12, 1893 — June 18, 1933), the youngest son of Arthur Baker and Georgia Raine Freeman, was born in Goldsboro and lived and worked there practically his entire life. He received his education in the Goldsboro public schools and the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. He was admitted to the bar in 1920, and practiced with Mr. M.T. Dickinson for 13 years. His prominence and reputation as a wise counsellor and most successful trial lawyer was recognized in his appointment as a delegate from the Fourth Judicial District to the Judicial Conference of North Carolina.

Col. Freeman was a member of the Boys Battalion under Col. E.H. Bain, later joining the National Guard where he first saw active service on the Mexican border. When World War I was declared, he served with the General Staff of The Thirtieth Division in charge of all rations and transportation for the division. During his service in France, he was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel at the age of twenty-five. He is believed to have been the youngest man to attain that rank during the First World War. After the Armistice he was a Reservist and later attained the rank of Colonel.

He served for a number of years as North Carolina Committeeman on the National Legion Board. In 1929 he was elected State Commander of the North Carolina Department, American Legion.

Service to the Democratic party received a large part of his talents. He served as Chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of Wayne County in 1926 and delivered the keynote address at the State Democratic Convention in Raleigh, in 1932.

Upon the organization of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation President Hoover named Col. Freeman as a member of the Advisory Board for the Fifth Federal Reserve District, a position he held until his death on June 18, 1933, a few days after his fortieth birthday. In an address before the N.C. Bar Association, Kenneth C. Royall had these words to say:

> "By his death, the North Carolina Bar Association lost one of its most outstanding, most widely known, and most popular members, and the State of North Carolina lost one of its most public spirited and influential citizens."

Colonel Freeman married Anne Turner (1908-1971), who had moved to Goldsboro at six years of age with her mother, Abigail Polk Turner Parson (1886-1966) from Tennessee. The Freemans had one child, George Kirby Freeman, Jr. (1929).

Sources: Church, family, military, county and state records.

— Jane Freeman

GEORGE KIRBY FREEMAN, JR.

506

George Kirby Freeman, Jr., born July 1, 1929 in Goldsboro, the only child of Col. George K. Freeman and Anne Turner Freeman.

George attended Belmont Abbey Preparatory School, joined the United States Army at age 17, served one and a half years, with overseas duty in Italy, returned to Belmont and graduated with high honors. He graduated from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill in 1952 with a B.S. degree in Business Administration and was a member of Beta Gamma Sigma, an honorary scholastic fraternity for business students. He served as Chairman of the Men's Honor Council. As his father before him and his son, Thomas Raine, after, he was a member of Kappa Sigma Fraternity.

George married Jane Lassiter of Raleigh, May 24, 1952, in Sacred Heart Cathedral, Raleigh. His uncle, Monsignor Arthur Raine Freeman, performed the ceremony. Jane is the only daughter of four children born to Otha Nicholas Lassiter and Katie Weatherspoon Lassiter of Raleigh. She graduated from Meredith College. Her paternal grandfather, Cornelius Jesse Lassiter, founded Lassiter's Mill in Raleigh, famous for the water-ground corn meal it produced.

Jane and George moved to Cambridge, Massachusetts to enter Harvard Law School. Jane worked at Harvard's Widener Library during the three years of law school. In addition to his regular classes, George worked with the

Harvard Voluntary Defenders, a group of law students defending indigent persons in the Massachusetts Courts. George received his J.D. degree, cum laude, from Harvard Law School in 1955.

George returned to Goldsboro to practice law. For eleven years, he practiced with W. Powell Bland. Until 1963, they occupied the same offices on Court House Square in which their fathers had practiced. Miss Blanche Sammeth was secretary to the firm. She had been Col. Freeman's secretary many years before. In 1966, George went into practice by himself, later forming a partnership with H. Jackson Edwards and James A. Vinson, III.

George has been active in civic matters through the years. He is past Chairman of the Wayne Industrial Development Commission and served as Secretary and Attorney for Goldsboro Industries. He served as Campaign Chairman of the United Fund, was a Jaycee and is now a member of the Chamber of Commerce, Elks Lodge and the Goldsboro Country Club.

George served two terms on the Board of Alderman of the City of Goldsboro. He was Chairman of the successful Wayne County campaign to elect Senator B. Everette Jordan. He is a member of the National Panel of The American Arbitration Association and serves on its Carolina Advisory Council.

Jane and George have four children: George K., III, Mary Gail, Thomas Raine, and James McNeill.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Jane Freeman

MARY ALICE FREEMAN 507

Mary Alice Freeman and her twin sister, Hannah Elizabeth, were born on September 7, 1891. Hannah died at nine months of age.

"Miss Allie", as she was known to her many friends and generations of pupils, committed her entire life to church, family, and education. She was brought up in a very proper Catholic family and her love for the church has always been uppermost. Her parents, Georgia Raine and Arthur Baker, meant for her to be educated. Upon graduation from Goldsboro Public Schools, she attended Notre Dame Academy in Baltimore, Maryland for two years. She transferred to Columbia University, N.Y., where she received her bachelor and master degrees in elementary education.

Her teaching career began in 1913 and extended into her retirement and up until the late 1970s. Miss Allie first taught at William Street School. When Walnut Street School was built, she moved there, teaching first and third grades. In 1930 she became principal of Walnut Street School. She later resigned as principal to return to the classroom, which she considered her real vocation. She taught a class of trainable, retarded children for many years after retiring from the city school system in 1958. From 1958 to 1961 she taught in the Wayne County School System at Meadowlane. Since her retirement she has been actively involved as a volunteer teacher with Headstart, Community Developmental School, and private tutoring. She recounts numerous incidents of her former pupils writing, calling and visiting her from all over the United States. Their memories of her and her teaching, she fondly treasures.

In addition to her teaching activities, she has always been involved and interested in many civic and church related organizations. She was a charter member of the Business and Professional Women's Club; charter member of the American Legion Auxiliary; member of the Goldsboro Woman's Club; also served on the U.S.O. Council when it was organized during World War II. She has been actively involved in the Parish Ladies Guild; the Catholic Daughters of America; the Parish Advisory Board; and taught for many years in St. Mary's School.

Miss Allie always found time to do different things, such as appearing in leading roles in local dramatic productions, one of which required her to dye her hair blue. Her needlepoint works of art are scattered all over Goldsboro. Her kindness, generosity and genuine love and concern for all her pupils and friends is legend.

Sources: Family records.

— Jane Freeman

THOMAS MAXWELL FREEMAN 508

Thomas Maxwell Freeman (1888-1952) attended the Goldsboro Schools and served in the United States Marine Corps during the First World War. Afterwards, he returned to Goldsboro and engaged in the real estate business. He was one of the founders of Wayne Realty and Insurance Company.

He was married to Hazel Baker from Kansas. They had no children.

Sources: Family records.

— Jane Freeman

WILLIE EUNICE FREEMAN 509

Willie Eunice Freeman (1892-1982) was the only child of W.A. Freeman and Sidney Frances King of Beaufort. Her father died when she was an infant, and she lived most of her life with her cousin, Allie Freeman.

Eunice loved children and spent her working years as a voluntary kindergarten teacher. She is credited with having started the St. Mary's School kindergarten in 1936, which began with 36 students. Eunice assisted the Sisters of the Order of the Immaculate Heart of Mary each year until her health failed. In later years, she went one day each week to Howell's Child Care Center to help with the children there.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— Jane Freeman

FYNE-GRIFFIN FAMILY 510

Joseph Jacob Fyne, Sr., was the first son born to Sarah Biter and Moses Fine (name changed from Fine to Fyne) on November 25, 1890 in Maxton, N.C. His father came to this country to live and work for ten years to pay Sarah's, sister Eva, and an aunt's ocean voyage from Russia. Jews were shipped off to Siberia to die like cattle during the reign of the last Czar of Russia, Nicholas II. Moses and Sarah wanted to come to the United States, the land of opportunity to live in a country where they could rear and educate their six children to be free of any religious persecution.

Joseph left home at the very early age of 13 years to attend Prep School and Trinity College (now Duke University) in Durham. Trinity College was then located in downtown Durham and was the oldest part of the campus. He graduated in June 1915 after waiting on tables in college. In 1915-1916 he became a teacher-principal at Seven Springs High School. He married Lemoine Elizabeth Griffin, a senior of the graduation class on June 5, 1916. She was the youngest brown-eyed daughter and the eleventh child of twelve children born to George Oliver and Martha Lindsay Griffin, where she grew up and had a home wedding. Willie, the youngest son walked to school with her or drove the pony cart. During the year Mr. Fyne coached the debating team and went to Chapel Hill to debate on woman's sufferage. The subjects of the debating team were changed each month. He also taught Latin and Lemoine was an apt pupil of "ego ami te." There were eight members receiving diplomas in 1916. In 1916-1917 he worked as a stenographer for Atlantic Coast Line in Wilmington. In 1917-1918 he was a teacher-principal in Youngsville. After moving to Raleigh he was employed by the N.C. Department of Revenue and later as a stenographer in the law office of Clyde Douglas. He studied law at night with a judge and began practicing law after passing N.C. State Bar, January 31, 1921. He was a successful corporate and general practising attorney, very astute in collections, involved in real estate and a Notary Public. He received a "Certificate of Quarter Century Membership of the Commercial Law League of America and was a member since 1941". He was also a member of other law lists and the N.C. State Bar.

He was a Trustee and Treasurer at the Christian and Missionary Alliance Church and freely gave of his time and legal knowledge in organizing and relocation of the church. The Fyne's attended and were members of Fairmont Methodist Church. He was a tireless worker, never wanted to retire. As a young boy he became interested in gardening and was a farmer at heart. On their 50th wedding anniversary, children and grandchildren celebrated this great occasion. Many nights he returned to the office to complete his day's work and get ready for the next working day. He died the evening of January 26, 1968 on the way home after working a full day.

To their marriage four children were born: Joseph Jacob Fyne, Jr., born April 11, 1917 married to Bobbie Eleanor Hart on December 21, 1941. They are the parents of Jo Ellen Fyne born January 20, 1943 married Robert Earl Hunter on July 16, 1966. Children are: Kristina Ellen Hunter born September 29, 1967, Sharon Leigh born June 26, 1970, Michael Glen born July 30, 1969. Linda Hart Fyne born July 14, 1945 married Athey Tyron Winder, July

10, 1967 and their union ended in divorce. Children are James Timothy Winder born March 20, 1969 and Brian Edward Winder born February 25, 1972. She married George S. Wareheim on February 21, 1980. Joseph J. Fyne, III born September 2, 1946 married Terry Fay Fetner on April 7, 1973. Child Russell William Fyne born April 5, 1975. David Leigh Fyne born January 31, 1948 married Maxine Diffee February 14, 1980. Richard Preston Fyne born May 22, 1949 married Paula Sue Klein on February 10, 1973. James Curtis Fyne born May 16, 1952 married Cynthia Sue Fike on February 12, 1977. Child James Travis Fyne born December 30, 1980. Carolyn Ruth Fyne Surber born February 2, 1955 married John Randolph Surber on May 10, 1975. Child John R.L. Surber born March 9, 1981.

Lemoine Griffin Fyne born October 24, 1921 and is unmarried.

Martha Elizabeth Fyne born October 26, 1923 married Frederick Afman on August 30, 1947. They are the parents of: Frederick Martin Afman born on September 6, 1949; Lemoine Elizabeth Afman born January 21, 1951 married Darrell Ehmann August 10, 1970 and their union ended in divorce. Joel Thomas Afman born August 5, 1952. Martha June Afman born August 28, 1957. Jonathan Ernest Afman born July 29, 1959. All are unmarried.

Barbara Lee Fyne born March 9, 1931 married Thomas Jefferson Wood, Jr., January 2, 1953 and their union ended in divorce March 21, 1975. Deborra Lee Wood born September 29, 1953 married Russell Merton Propst May 5, 1975. Dena Lynne Wood born January 13, 1956 married Emmett Walker Sugg June 3, 1978.

A lover of flowers Mrs. Fyne pulls weeds from her flower borders in the spring. For twenty-five years she taught Sunday School at the Christian and Missionary Alliance Church. A very devoted wife and home maker for her husband and four children she still found time to care for the grandchildren. She made Martha's wedding dress and catered the dinner for the Afman quests. On her 80th birthday a festive open house was given by her four children attended by grandchildren, neighbors, three nieces from Wayne County, pastor and friends. Many people still talk about that lovely afternoon!

Each year on the fourth Sunday in June the Griffins gather for a family reunion at the George Oliver and Martha Lindsay Griffin homeplace. The original house still stands, has been renovated twice and rewired and is the home of Billy and Edna Wise Griffin Hinson. Edna Wise has planted a flower garden like her grandmother had in the back yard. Around 150 members of the clan gather at the request of Martha Griffin's desire that the family continue meeting on her birthday, and always after her death.

Sources: Family records, Griffin family Bible, personal knowledge and records from N.C. State Bar.

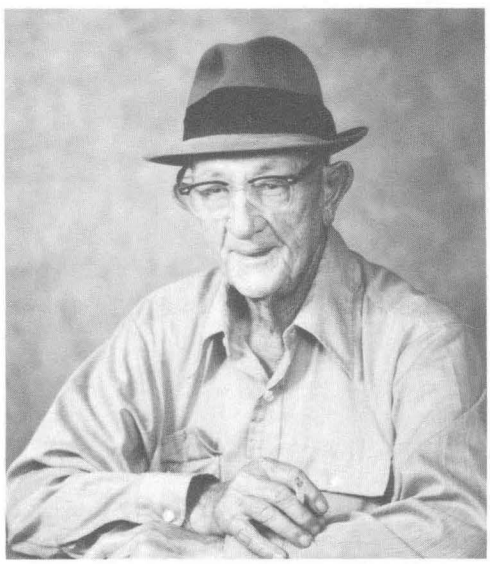
— Miss Lemoine Fyne

MELVIN GARRIS

511

His second love (family first) was fishing. Melvin Garris, "Papa" to all the family, was born November 18, 1891, in the Best Station Community. His parents were John William Garris (1869-1927) and Sallie Best Sullivan Garris (1868-1945). He was the second of nine children who were Ida Ophelia Garris (1889-1891), Harvey Garris (1894-1909), Ed Hadley Garris (1897-1957), Annie Garris Williamson (b. 1900), Grace Garris Price (b. 1903), Swannie Bell Garris Herring (b. 1906) and twins Alice Garris Sutton (b. 1909) and Tank Garris (b. 1909).

At an early age his parents bought farm land in the Seven Springs area and moved to that community. It was at age six that Papa first went fishing at North East Creek, a sport he was loyal to until sixteen days before his death December 10, 1979, at age 88.



Melvin Garris in 1978

In her home on November 27, 1910, Melvin and Laura Frances Barwick (1889-1956) were married by Clergyman Mack Williams. Melvin and "Miss Laura", as he always called her, bought farm land near Jim Hines' Crossroads in the Seven Springs area and there reared their four children who are; Julia Frances Garris Williams Edwards (b. 1911), Pennie Elizabeth Garris Edwards (b. 1913), Paul Barwick Garris (b. 1920) and Rachel Adell Garris (b. 1923). Mrs. Frances Garris Edwards lives at the homeplace now.

When Papa was 50 years old, he and "Miss Laura" retired and moved to Mount Olive, and the next 38 years he spent fishing with his good fishing buddies Swindell and Randolph Garner. On his birthday every year he and J.T. Williams of Mount Olive slipped away on a fishing trip.

"Miss Laura" died in 1956 and Papa made his home with his daughter Rachel and at his place at Surf City. He was truly a Fisherman, one of the best, and just the very best Papa.

Sources: Memories and family Bible.

— Marjoray Williams Shivar

THE JACK GARDNER FAMILY

512

Jack Harding Gardner, the son of Serenus H. (Rea) Gardner and Pansy Yarrington Gardner married Mattie Christine Epps, daughter of Alphonso Adkins Epps and Bertie Obena Gwaltney Epps on 1 November 1943 in the Salt Lake City, Utah Temple of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

Jack was born 7 July 1921 in Orange County, California. His great grandfather Arichibald Gardner was born in Scotland but moved with his family to Canada in 1822 when he was eight years of age. The family moved from Canada to Spanish Fork, Utah where Jack's grandfather and father were born.

Jack's mother's family were emigrants from Wales. His mother was born in Ottawa, Kansas.



Jack Gardner and Christine Epps Gardner in 1943.

Jack enlisted in the United States Army Air Corps in January 1940. He participated in pioneering the air routes to the South and Western Pacific Bases. Jack was discharged in December 1945 as a First Lieutant, Pacific Division, Air Transport Command. After leaving the Air Force, he worked two and one-half years for Dun and Bradstreet in Virginia. Jack and his family returned to California, making their home in Vacaville, and Jack was a Correctional Sergeant at the California Medical Facility for twenty years. Jack served on the Human Relations Committee and was active in his church. He was an avid golfer and won over sixty trophies and made a hole in one on two occasions. Jack died 27 May 1976.

Christine was born in Turkey, Sampson County, North Carolina but grew up in Wayne County and graduated from Goldsboro High School. In 1953-54 she served with the Ground Observer Corps in California.

Through her mother, Christine descends from Thomas Gwaltney, a member of the Pitt County Committee of Safety during the Revolutionary War. She is also a descendant of Thomas Warren, a member of the Virginia House of Burgess and the builder of the Rolfe-Warren house in Surry County, Virginia. By right of descent, Christine claims seven of the Magna Charta Barons and Charlemagne, Emperor of the West 747 AD — 814 AD.

Jack and Christine have five children:

Jack Elroy was born 10 November 1944 in Goldsboro, North Carolina. He graduated from Vacaville High School in California and from Wayne Community College in Goldsboro,

North Carolina. Jack was in the 101st Airborne Division and was killed 20 May 1966 while serving in an operation in Zone D Northwest of Saigon. In addition to the Purple Heart which was awarded posthumously, Jack was awarded the Military Merit Medal and the Gallantry Cross with Palm by the Republic of Vietnam.

Bronson Rea was born 19 November 1948 in Goldsboro, North Carolina. He graduated from Vacaville High School in California, Brigham Young University in Provo, Utah and received his Ph.D. from the University of Nebraska. Bronson served for two years as a Missionary for The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in England. He served four years in the United States Marine Corps. Bronson is now working under a Grant from NASA as an Agricultural Meteorologist. Bronson married Colleen Stirling, the daughter of Bishop and Mrs. H. Carlyle Stirling, of Leeds, Utah, on 28 December 1977 in the Provo, Utah Temple of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. They have two children: Janet and Grant.

Mary Christine was born 15 February 1952 in Waynesboro, Virginia. She graduated from Vacaville High School in California and attended Brigham Young University in Provo, Utah. Mary married Carl Steven Martin, son of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Scott Martin of Vacaville, California, on 28 March 1974. "Steve" is in the United States Navy. He and Mary have three children: Tyffany, Amy and Cory. Amy died in infancy.

Trent Rigel was born 26 December 1961 in Fairfield, California. Trent graduated from Vacaville High School in California and is attending Solano Community College in California. In 1979 Trent was selected to represent Vacaville High School in the State Honor Band which was sponsored by the California Music Educators Association. Trent has won several awards in the field of music and is making this his Major in college.

Joel Wayne was born 23 June 1965 in Fairfield, California. Wayne is a Senior at Vacaville High School. Wayne is also talented in music and has won several awards.

Jonathan Paul Saltzman, a handicap child, was born 9 January 1970. Jack and Christine accepted him as a foster son on 1 June 1971 and he is still with the family.

Sources: Military records; marriage records; family records and birth certificates.

— Mary Epps Spiron

JOHN R. GARDNER AND DESCENDANTS

513

John Gardner was the son of Josiah S. Gardner and Phoeby Ham. He was born on May 30, 1879 in northern Wayne County. John was a farmer all his life and at various times lived in Patetown, Dudley, and New Hope.

His first marriage was to Nannie Grady on March 31, 1900 at New Hope. They had four children who survived infancy. Several children died in infancy, including two sets of twins. Nannie was born on February 15, 1879 and died on April 28, 1915. She is buried in the New Hope Friends Cemetery, just off Highway 111 south.

Herman, the oldest child to survive infancy, was born on January 31, 1903. He married Vara Lancaster on December 24, 1924. He died on December 24, 1943 leaving two daughters.

Luther (Luke), the second to survive, was born on August 4, 1904. He married Pearl McCandless on August 18, 1923 and died on August 19, 1966. Luke and Pearl had four children.

The only daughter to survive, Bettie, was born on December 7, 1905. She married Jessie Price on December 31, 1927. They had one child. Bettie died about 1965.

Raymond, the youngest surviving child of John and Nannie was a twin. He was born on February 23, around 1909. He was married and had three children but other information was not available at this was writing.

John's second marriage was to Rhoda Elizabeth Carter on February 11, 1917. Rhoda, the daughter of Rayford Carter and Betty Hare was born on August 11, 1897. John and Rhoda had seven children.

Helen Elizabeth was born on May 12, 1921. She married Clarence Edward (Ed) Gardner on September 14, 1941. They had three children.

James Willie was born on February 24, 1923. On September 16, 1944 he married Nida Shirley Cook and they had four children.

Ruby Lee was born on January 27, 1925. She married M. Kimber Dawson on August 4, 1943. Ruby and Kimber had three children.

Arnold Wendell was born on October 7, 1927 and died on July 9, 1929.

Guy Monroe and Gordon Woodrow were born on July 29, 1929. Guy married Christine Carroway on August 9, 1949. They had four children. Gordon married Adean McKeel on May 5, 1948 and they had four children.

The youngest son of John and Rhoda, John Carter (J.C.) was born on March 24, 1936. On May 31, 1957 he married Esther Rose Bartlett and they had four children.

John R. Gardner died on May 31, 1941 and is buried in the Pate Cemetery at Patetown. Rhoda resides at Oak Manor in Goldsboro. Of the thirty-three grandchildren of John Gardner about one half reside with their families in Wayne County.

Sources: Family records, family knowledge and Wayne County records.

— Beverly Gardner Keel

WILLOUGHBY H. GARDNER AND DESCENDANTS

514

Willoughby H. Gardner was a landowner in Wayne County before the Civil War. Records show that he owned over thirteen-hundred acres along what is now the Saulston Road. It is not known how he came to own this land or who his father was. It has been said, but not verified, that this land was acquired through a land grant. There may be a connection with Josiah Gardner who died in 1865 at the age of 84 and is buried just off the Saulston Road about 5 miles north of Goldsboro on land believed to have been owned by Willoughby.

Willoughby may have been the W.H. Gardner on the committee to prepare and plan for the new Wayne County Court House in 1848.

Willoughby died May 4, 1853 at the age of 48. His wife, Mary died August 21, 1853 at the age of 49. Both are buried in a cemetery just east of Highway 13, near where the road turns off to Saulston. Since there was no will, the lands were divided among the three children Henry Bell Gardner, Frances "Fanny" Gardner Parker, and Josiah S. Gardner. Much of the personal property was sold at public auction. There were five and one half long pages with double columns of accounts totaling Thirteen-thousand three hundred sixty seven dollars and eighty cents owed to the estate.

Henry Bell Gardner (1829-1891) and wife Roxie O. (1829-1900) had six known children: Josiah Willoughby, Louisa, James Berry, Will E., Henry B., and Walter Morgan.

Josiah Willoughby married Martha Uzzell, daughter of F. Joshua and M. Winaford Uzzell on December 6, 1869. Louisa married Joseph M. Latham. She died December 4, 1870 at the age of 23. James Berry was married to Laura E. Smith, daughter of R. and Janet Smith. Laura died on January 26, 1884 at the age of 23. James Berry later married Cora M. (?) (1865-1907). He died in 1904. Some of these family members are buried in the aforementioned cemetery on Highway 13 north.

Frances "Fanny" Gardner married James Henry Parker on October 22, 1852, but later documents (1886) list her as Fannie Flowers.

Josiah S. Gardner was born August 2, 1833. Wayne marriage records show he married Martha Ham on November 22, 1853 at John Peele's (residence ?). They had 3 known children: Georgana Anna, Persy, and W.M. This family appears in the 1860 census. Family knowledge is that Josiah was married twice. The second wife was Phoeby (Febby) Ham (1843-1921) daughter of Alfred Ham and Purity Smith and this marriage took place around 1868 or 1869. This marriage produced eight known children: Mary D. (1869) who married Jim Smith on December 4, 1895. Albert H. (1870), who married Sarah (Sadie) Vinson. Albert died in 1930. Mattie (1873), who married Jim Ham on February 27, 1895. Jim was said to be the brother of Josiah's first wife, Martha. John R. (1879-1941), who married Nannie Grady on March 31, 1900 at New Hope and later married Rhoda Elizabeth Carter on February 11, 1917. Betty (1881), who married Thomas E. Vinson in 1897. William "Bill" (1885), who married Julia Tillman. George L. (1887), who married Annie W. (?). George died in 1943. James (1889-1973), who married Bettie Rowe. Josiah S. served as a Lt. in the Confederacy and saw much action. He was wounded in the leg while in Virginia and the bullet was never removed. He spent the rest of his life on crutches. Josiah died in 1910 and is bruied in the New Hope Friends Cemetery, just off Highway 111 south.

Sources: Family records, Wayne County records, U.S. Census and family knowledge.

— Beverly Gardner Keel

THE PRESTON FRANKLIN GARRIS FAMILY

515

My grandfather, Preston Franklin Garris, b. 4-3-1877, d. 14-4-1936; son of William Garris, b. 12-9-1840, d. 19-9-1912; and Martha Warters, b. 12-4-1845, d. 3-5-1925; married Amy Garris, b. 8-3-1891, d. 15-1-1971; daughter of Ransom Garris, Jr., b. 16-5-1850, d. 30-7-1922; and Georgianna Vinson, b. 14-7-1850, d. 18-3-1918.

I remember my grandfather first, because of his nickname "Gigs", and second, because he ran a general store at Best Station. In that store, I remember the penny candy; there were little trinkets (marbles and rings) that came with it. The pot-bellied stove that sat out in the floor had a box filled with sand around it, used by the tobacco chewers.

I also remember having to walk to Best Station to catch the school bus to La Grange School. This was a couple of years before New Hope School was built. We missed the bus one morning and Gigs took us to school in his car that had a rumble seat.

My mother, Julia Irene Garris, b. 26-2-1910, d. 18-7-1938, married Giles Clayton Newsome, b. 14-8-1903, d. 21-9-1961, son of David N. Newsom and John Ann Daniel, and was the oldest child of Preston Franklin Garris. She died at age twenty eight and had seven children. The children of this marriage are: Margaret, David Preston, Doris, Paul Garrison, Erastus (Ras), Daphene and Irene.

Margaret Newsome, b. 1-3-1925, married Albert Gray, Jr. They have two children, Lloyd Clayton and Judith Ann Gray. Lloyd (Hoss) was married to Gloria Gold Uzzell and they have two children, Gina Gold and Monica Loyd Gray. Judith is married to Allen Randall Ginn, and they have three children: Allen R., Jr., Stephanie Rae and Chad Ericson.

David Preston Newsome, b. 21-11-1926, married Bernice Seymour. They had no children and are now divorced.

Doris Newsome, b. 21-7-1928, married William Preston Smith. They have two children, Phyllis Deane and Gary Preston Smith. Phyllis married Alton Darius Smith and they have two children: Leslie Anne and William (Will) Darius Smith Gary is married to Deborah Marlene McKnight.

Paul Garrison Newsome, b. 5-1-1930, served in the U.S. Army during the Korean War, married Etheleen Coley. They had five children: Janet Faye, Pamela Gail, Carolyn, Marilyn and Paul Garrison, II (Ted). Janet married Steve Ellington and they have a daughter, Dallas Gail. Pamela died in 1975 at the age of seventeen. Of the twins, Marilyn remains unmarried while Carolyn married Jerry Cooke and has a son, Michael. Ted married Barbara Edmondson and they have a son, Paul Garrison, III (Trey).

Erastus (Ras) Newsome, b. 7-5-1931, married Mary Margaret Bright in California while he was in the U.S. Navy. They have four children: Daniel Paul, David Patrick, Juli Ann, and Mary Patricia Newsome. Ras and Mary Margaret are divorced. He is now married to Mary Katherine Cochoran of St. Louis, Mo.

Daphene Newsome, b. 22-10-1933, married Albert McKinley Radford. They have three children: Stephen Keith, who is married to Deborah Jones, Jeffery Craig, and Lisa Dawn Radford.

Julia Irene Newsome, b. 30-6-1938, married Wallace Elmer Thorne. They have no children.

Matt Ransom Garris, second child of Preston Franklin and Amy Garris, was born 25-12-1912. He married Ethel Whitford, b. 10-7-1913, daughter of Eugene A. Whitford and Maude Pierce. They have two daughters: Peggy Jean and Martha Dare Garris.

Peggy Jean Garris, b. 12-4-1934, married Rufus Edward Broughton and they had one son, Douglas Edward Broughton. Douglas married Roberta Shaffer and they have a son, Douglas Edward, Jr. The Broughtons divorced and Peggy married Robert Jerry Harris. They have one daughter, Tracie Dare Harris.

Martha Dare Garris, b. 14-11-1942, married Kenneth Walter Stokes and they had two children: Martha Erwin and Ransom Garris Stokes. The Stokes divorced, and Martha is married to Jack Rouse.

Emmett Preston Garris, b. 24-9-1919, married Dorothy Mae Mozingo, b. 19-11-1919, daughter of Bennie Henry Mozingo, b. 19-10-1899, d. 6-12-1933, and Mary Vivian Carter, b. 9-11-1901. They have two children: Mary Amy and Preston Franklin Garris, II. The Garrises are now divorced.

Mary Amy Garris, b. 22-12-1937, married James Marcus Cooley, and they had a daughter, Leslye Lea Cooley. They are divorced and Mary Amy is married to Lester M. Greene, Jr.

Preston Franklin Garris, II, b. 12-9-1941, married Brenda Foss and they have three sons: Preston Duane, Joel Franklin and Brendan Joseph Garris. Preston Duane married Joyce Cripps and thay have a son, Joshua Duane.

Sources: Deeds, cemeteries and family records.

— Mrs. Doris Newsome Smith

JULIAN T. GASKILL

516

Julian T. Gaskill, was born July 7, 1903 in Sea Level, N.C. The son of Norman Gaskill and Bertie Mason Gaskill, oldest of three children.

After graduation from Beaufort High School in Carteret County, he was a graduate of Wake Forest University, 1926. Gaskill served for four years as Principal of Powellsville High School.

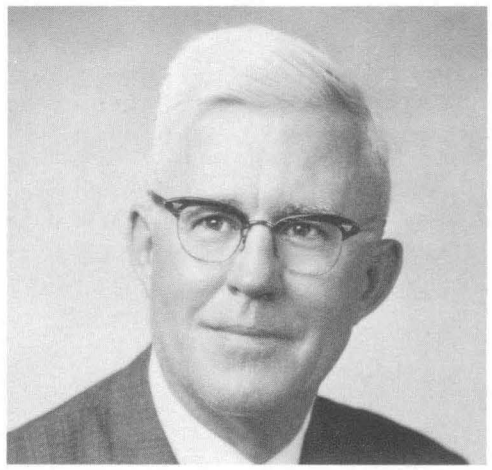
After passing the Bar exam as a graduate student, he came to Goldsboro and opened his law office in 1930.

During his long affiliation with the Republican party, he served as County chairman, and on the state executive committee.

He was appointed United States Attorney in 1954 by President Eisenhour. He served in that position until 1961.

In professional organizations, he was a member of Wayne County Bar, the North Carolina State Bar, and American Bar Association. At Wake Forest University, he was an intercollegiate debator, President of El Cercula Espanal, Vice President of the Education club and Vice President of Phi Society.

He was a charter member of Civitan Club, on the Board of Trustees Goldsboro Hospital 1942-1951, a member of the Masonic Lodge number 634, was also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Neuse Lodge number 6, where he served as State Past Grand Master. Listed in Who's Who in America 1962-1963, A regular member of the First Baptist Church in Goldsboro, taught a Sunday School class for 35 years, served on the Board of Deacons for five three year terms, and has held the position of Board Chairman for three terms.



Julian T. Gaskill, "Mr. Republican."

He was known by all his friends as "Mr. Republican" and noted for his favorite brand of cigar, which was always clenched between his teeth, everywhere he went.

Married to Fayetta Sutton Gaskell, graduate from University of Virginia School of Nursing at Charlottesville, Virginia. One son, Julian T. Gaskill, Jr. of Sea Level, N.C., with the Marine Fisheries Division.

Sources: Family Bible and personal records.

Fayetta S. Gaskill

CHARLES PARSON GAYLOR, II

517

Charles Parson Gaylor, II, judge, was born in Magnolia, North Carolina, September 19, 1905, son of Charles Parson and Hattie Elizabeth (Cox) Gaylor. His father was a farmer and merchant. Charles P. Gaylor, II received his early education at public schools in his native community and at Buies Creek (N.C.) Academy (later Campbell College) and was graduated LL.B. in 1928 at Wake Forest College. Meanwhile he earned part of his way through law school by working as manager of a boarding house and by selling tailor-made clothing. Following his admission to the North Carolina bar in 1929, he was a claim adjuster for the McClure Insurance Agency, Goldsboro, N.C. and concurrently he practiced law in Goldsboro, sharing offices with Jack Hooks.

He engaged in both civil and criminal law and continued this practice until 1938. Politically a Democrat, Gaylor was elected solicitor of the Wayne County (N.C.) Court in the latter year, and he served in that post from early 1939 until 1947, when he was appointed judge of the Wayne County Court to fill an unexpired term. Through election and reelection he con-

tinued on that bench until 1968, at which time the county and municipal courts were replaced by the district court system. Gaylor was instrumental in implementing this system and was appointed chief judge of the 8th Judicial District Court of North Carolina. He continued on the latter bench until his retirement in 1970.

In addition, he served as the Juvenile Court judge in Goldsboro for many years. In civic affairs he served as district chairman of the Tuscarora Council of the Boy Scouts of America in 1949, and he helped bring about construction of a camp for the council. In Goldsboro he was at various times a trustee of the Wayne Memorial Hospital and worked in a number of capacities with the Boys Home. A member of the IOOF, he held various offices of the Odd Fellows Orphans' Home, Goldsboro. He was also a member of the North Carolina, Wayne County, and 8th Judicial District (pres. 1965-66) bar associations, the Masonic order (Shriner), the Goldsboro Country Club, and the Civitan Club of Goldsboro.



Charles Parson Gaylor II (19 Sept. 1905 — 15 July 1971.)

His religious affiliation was with the First Baptist Church, Goldsboro, of which he was at various times a deacon, trustee, and member of the budget finance, and recreation committees. For recreation he enjoyed hunting and fishing and was a baseball, football and basketball fan. As a student at Wake Forest College he served as assistant manager of the varsity baseball team, and in his junior and senior years he served as manager of the track team. He was married in Fremont, N.C. on November 29, 1939 to Doris Mildred, daughter of Barnes Robert and Mary (Fulghum) Ellis of that place, and had a son, Charles Parson. Charles P. Gaylor, II died in Goldsboro, N.C., July 15, 1971.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Charles P. Gaylor, III

LAWRENCE L. AND JEANNIE HOOKS GIBBS

518

My mother is Edna Aycock Hooks, daughter of Sena Massey and Oscar Lafayette Aycock. She married Ellie Thurman Hooks, Jr. Nov. 23, 1938. I have one brother, George Clark Hooks, born Nov. 16, 1940. He married Nancy Telgarez Oct. 29, 1961 in Rantoul, Illinois. She is the daughter of Anne and Ernest Telgarez of Clearwater, Florida, formerly from Basking Ridge, New Jersey. They have one son, Gregory Lance Hooks, born September 5, 1962; and a daughter, Tammy Lynn Hooks, born December 6, 1963.

My name is Mary Jean (Jeannie) Hooks Gibbs. I was born September 17, 1944. I married Lawrence L. Gibbs April 8, 1966 whose birthplace was in Whitakers, N.C. He is the son of Mrs. Davis L. Gibbs of Wilson, N.C. and the late Mr. Gibbs. We have two sons: Christopher Lawrence Gibbs, born August 9, 1969; and Clayton Scott Gibbs, born August 28, 1972.

My father was owner of Fremont Wholesale Corp. in Fremont, N.C. He died June 21, 1980. He was known as "Buddy" to his close friends; he was truly my buddy, and that affectionate term carried over to his grandchildren. I learned much from my father such as honesty, faith, responsibility, inner strength, and courage. He was the good-natured object of teasing and jokes; and a most patient onlooker of his wife's antics.

For instance, there comes a time in all mother's lives when the children leave the nest. I suppose it is few mothers who haven't shed a tear or two. My mother happily drove my brother (Clark) to college, got him settled and made the long trip home with never a tear in sight. Several hours later, however, she was discovered in her son's closet with his coat sleeves wrapped around her neck, and the tears just flowing. I learned a lot from my mother such as making the best of any situation, how to roll with the punches, and to appreciate my many blessings.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Jeannie Hooks Gibbs

GIDDENS

519

John Giddens was born in Maryland in 1755 and moved to Dobbs County in 1770 where he married Sarah Taylor. Their fifth son David was born in 1780. Lewis Devereaux Giddens, son of David Giddens and Sophia Britt was born Sept. 9, 1835 in Sampson County near the present community of Giddensville. He moved to Goldsboro in the late 1850's and went into the jewelry business on Center St, now the oldest continuous business in Goldsboro.

Lewis Giddens was in Co. E 20th N.C. Regiment for the duration of the War Between the States. On January 16, 1866, he married Margaret Louisa Ireland, daughter of Samuel Ross Ireland and Margaret Louisa Ireland, of Erin Plantation near Faison, N.C. Their surviving children were Eliza Newton b. 1867; Fannie Victoria b. 1871; Lewis Devereaux, Jr. b. 1873; James Franklin b. 1875; Margaret Louisa b. 1877; Ross Ira b. 1878; Mary Emma b. 1882; Josephine Ireland b. 1884.

Their home at 209 S. William St. was one of the oldest residences in Goldsboro and the well in the front yard was in existence long before the founding of the village of Goldsborough. Before the coming of the railroad, stage coaches running between New Bern and Raleigh stopped at this well so the passengers and the horses could drink the water. The back gardens ran down to the back of the St. Paul Methodist Church lot. This union of land symbolizes the union of family and church. For five generations the family has been raised in, worked in, married in, and buried from St. Paul's. Lewis Giddens, Sr. was tenor of the church's first choir in the 1850's.

His oldest daughter, Eliza, returned to Goldsboro, after completing her training in music at Greensboro College under Miss Mary Webber Dewey (later Mrs. Charles Slocumb), to play the pump organ for St. Paul in the small wooden church (later moved to Spruce St.) until her marriage to Robert Weaver. Eliza's daughter, Mrs. Merele Weaver Rainey, of Fayetteville, tells of carrying her grandmother's hymnal and Bible for her when they attended church and Missionary Society. Both Mr. and Mrs. Giddens worked to help build the present church building which was finished in 1883. After their deaths, two stained glass windows in the sanctuary were given in their memory.



Giddens' Home, 209 S. William St., ca. 1881.

Lewis Giddens, Sr. was the pioneer watchmaker of North Carolina. He had quite a talent for anything mechanical. He was remembered as one of the few people who could take a seasoned log and an axe and cut free-handed the large wooden screw needed for the mule-powered cotton presses.

The three sons grew up helping their father in the business. When the Spanish American War broke out April 19, 1898, 1st Lt. Lewis D. Giddens, Jr. left with the first N.C. Volunteers (the revived Co. B. Goldsboro Rifles) for Cuba and Puerto Rico. After the war he married Eva Stanley. Those surviving are Sara, Mrs. Frank B. Daniels; Margaret, Mrs. Orris Dumas; and Eva Mae, Mrs. W.L. Joyner, of Rocky Mount, N.C. Lewis, Jr. had a jewelry store until World War I in Wilson. He was injured in the war and died in 1923. His younger son, Ralph, was killed in action in the Pacific in World War II. His eldest son Lewis Giddens III was co-founder of Dumas-Giddens Oil Co. and a member of the firm until his death. Frank Giddens was forced to move to the coast for his health where he met and married his wife Lillian Fulford Leary. They are survived by a daughter, Lillian Frances Giddens, of Morehead City.

Fannie Giddens married J. Wayland Jones and they had a son, Wayland, who is now deceased.

Ross Giddens remained at home in the family business and was made a partner shortly before his father died Nov. 1, 1909. Mrs. L.D. Giddens, Sr. died Feb, 15, 1915. A complete outfit of her mourning clothes worn between 1909 and her death have been donated by her great-grandson Arthur Smoot to the historic costume section of the N.C. Museum of History.

Margaret Giddens married Dr. M.D. Smoot, son of the Reverend James and Virginia Brittingham Smoot, April 6, 1906. They had two children; Margaret Virginia and Marvin, Jr. Dr. Smoot died in 1923 so when the partnership was formed in 1934, Mary Emma asked her sister Margaret to come back home and live with her. Miss Mary Emma is remembered for the work she did in her church, the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and the Woman's Club. Although she was at the store daily, she found time to sing in the choir and serve on the official board of St. Paul's. She was a charter member of the Woman's Club and served as president. She was very active in helping put on the Goldsboro Centennial Celebration in 1947. Miss Mary Emma died July 29, 1949.

Margaret Giddens Smoot's home was the house in which she was born and where she died July 18, 1972 at the age of 95. It was sold by Miss Margaret Smoot in 1974 and has been torn down to make a parking lot. However; the old well house, a Goldsboro landmark, is still there.

The last survivor of the original family, Mrs. Josephine Giddens Farrior, died April 20, 1976 leaving two sons William Jr. and Joseph. She was 92 years old and was the youngest of the L.D. Giddens children.

Sources: L.D. Giddens Sr.'s diaries, L.D. Giddens family Bible, Goldsboro newspapers and personal interviews.

— Arthur Fountain Smoot

MISS MARY ELLA GILLERLAIN 520

The accompanying picture was made February 16, 1964 at a tea honoring Miss Mary Ella Gillerlain after her retirement from teaching first grade at Seven Springs School. Pictured with Miss Gillerlain the adults are Margaret Jean Head Siler (daughter of Laska and Margaret Berry Head) and Mark Hodges Herring Jr. (son of Mark and Lillie Barwick Herring) who were pupils in Miss Gillerlain's first class at Seven Springs in 1936. The children are Laura Sybil Shivar (daughter of Ned and Marjoray Williams Shivar) and Billy Joe Hinson (son of William Whitfield and Edna Wyse Griffin Hinson) who were pupils in her last class at Seven Springs in 1963.

Miss Gillerlain taught first grade in Sampson County from 1916 to 1936 and in Seven Springs from 1936 to 1963 (out one year on leave of absence), and four years of kindergarten after that. During all of her years teaching in Seven Springs she lived with the Charley W. Ivey family where Miss Gillerlain was considered one of the family.



Mary Ella Gillerlain, (16 Feb. 1964). Lf to rt: Jean Head Siler, Mark Herring Jr., Laura Shivar, Miss Gillerlain and Billy Joe Hinson.

A native of Wilmington, she was educated by the Sisters of Mercy at St. Mary's Church. Her mother, Mrs. Ella Gillerlain, passed away at the age of 102 years in 1969 in Los Angeles, California where Miss Gillerlain's family later settled.

In 1946 Miss Gillerlain was Queen for a Day on the television program Queen for a Day. Her request was that her class at Seven Springs School be given a party.

Miss Gillerlain's ability as a teacher of children is more admirable in view of a severe handicap. "She had what doctors now think was polio when she was small and for years wore a heavy brace on one leg and walked with a crutch. She has almost no use of one arm." These things were said in a tribute to her courage in 1949 when the *Goldsboro News Argus* wrote a charming feature on her.

In 1964 County School Superintendent R.S. Proctor called Miss Gillerlain "one of North Carolina's outstanding primary teachers".

In May 1967 she was honored by the Seven Springs Extension Homemakers Club.

Her last years she spent travelling. She was called the "Globe Trotter" by Mrs. Dallas (Reneau) Price. In Gillerlain's last letter to Reneau she remarked "Can't help but wish to be in Seven Springs."

Miss Gillerlain did return to Seven Springs. She passed away November 28, 1979 at age 86 and is buried on the hill behind the Methodist Church in the Charley Ivey plot, the family she loved so dearly.

Sources: Memory, news clippings, Adel Ivey and Reneau Price.

— Marjoray Williams Shivar
and Edna Wyse Griffin Hinson

GINN FROM ENGLAND 521

Captain John Gwynne appears to have been the last link of a formidable pedigree. He was, before the civil war in England, a retainer in the household of King Charles I and employed in training the family of this unfortunate Prince for military service.

Prince Owen Gwyne ruled in Gwyned, the principal lordship which covered the greater part of North Wales.

Charles II's first wife was a Catholic and a French woman — Nell Gwyn was a protestant. Charles II died 1685, his request to his brother James was "Take care of poor Nell." James paid all of her debts, which were large, and cared for her until death. The first son born to Nell and Charles II, was born May 14, 1670. He was created Charles Beauclerk, Baron Hedington and Earl of Burford and subsequently Duke of the St. Albans. Their second son was named James, Lord Beauclerk. He was born December 25, 1671 and died 1680. Nell suffered a stroke in 1687 and died November 14, 1687. She is buried at "Church of St. Martins-in-the-Fields". Nell Gwyns' mother, Helen Gwyn, died 1679.

The family name is spelled "Ginn" and has been for over two hundred and fifty years. It is pronounced with the hard G as in gun.

Investigation made by Edwin Ginn of Boston, of the Ginns of England fail to trace the family except in one particular; that is the family of Richard Gynn of Cornwall County, whose family lived there for hundreds of years, and who spells his name "Gynn". He says that a long time ago some of his family sold an estate in Cornwall and went to America. He says there is a dish which was given to the family when they went away. "It is a well porcelain dish of the old willow pattern, large enough to hold a good sirloin of beef, about three feet long, with wells and channels for the gravy."

In 1905 Wesley Ginn of Delaware, Ohio wrote that his uncle has said that when the Ginns left England they sold an estate near Plymouth. Plymouth joins Cornwall County and Cornwall County was once West Wales. This bears out the theory that the name was once Welsh.

There is a family that came to Virginia from England who spell the name Gwin, Gwyn, and Gwinn. Senator Ginn of California in 1857 wrote that his parents came from Virginia and his name although spelled differently, should be pronounced the same as Ginn, as he thought; both originally came from the same family in England.

The Ginns in Maine spell the name Genn. (They probably thought the name sounded too much like the intoxicating beverage of Holland). These Buckpart Maine Genns descended from James Ginn, son of James Ginn, born in Virginia in 1700, who bought land in 1749 and are mentioned as "Gents of Virginia". Some of the family think this James Genn is the one spoken of by George Washington as his instructor in surveying when he was fourteen years old and who went with Washington and George William Fairfax to survey the estate of Lord Fairfax when Washington was sixteen years old (See "Youth of Washington", by J.W. Mitchell.")

In a deed made February 2, 1749, there is a transfer of 600 acres of land from John Baker to William Hulett, Thomas Hulett, his son, and James Ginn of the Colony of Virginia, "Gents". This James Ginn was a brother of Thomas Ginn and they both settled on the Chaptank River, East Shore, Maryland in 1749-1752. James was a planter and his brother Thomas had a shipyard. This James was great-grandfather of Frederick Ginn and Edwin Ginn of Ginn and Company, Boston, Mass.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Natalie J. Sugg

GINN TO NORTH CAROLINA

522

It appears, from research, that Christopher Ginn was the progenitor of the Ginn Clan from whom many of the Wayne County families descend. In King George County in Virginia (Book 1 Page 303) a deed states that Christopher Ginn, Robert Alexander and John Alexander of West Moreland County, Virginia received a grant of 1428 acres of land in West Moreland County issued by Sir William Berkley, Knight, Governor of Virginia. This land was surveyed 27 January, 1696. Christopher Ginn was born before 1675 if he was twenty one when he received this grant.

Colonial Records of North Carolina (Book 4) list a grant of 900 acres in Edgecomb County for Christopher Ginn 1739. Deed Book D Page 170 and 311 list Christopher Ginn in Edgecomb, a merchant, when he sells land to James Williamson 1729 (there has been a family tradition for five generations that the ancestor was a merchant). By 1733 Christopher Guin, Jr. (Ginn) is list in Bertie County (Deeds Vol. 1 by Bell) and Christopher, Sr. was receiving land in Edgecomb. On 6 May, 1742 Christopher Ginn received 400 acres in Edgecomb on South Side of Fishing Creek all these deeds show the name spelled in the different ways Gwin, Guin and Ginn for the same man. On 18 November 1744 Christopher petition for a patent of land containing 200 acres in Edgecomb and 200 acres in Beaufort County, North Carolina.

The next day, Christopher Ginn proved his right to the land by listing two whites and nine blacks. On December 10, 1746 Christopher Ginn, of Beaufort County, sold William Speir 540 acres on north side of Pamlico and Cow Pen Landing, "Land where I now live." Christopher Ginn, Jr. of Beaufort County sold to his father, Christopher Ginn Sr., of Edgecomb 600 acres on South side of Roanoke River, February 1742. Christopher Ginn, Sr. sold this 600 acres of land 1743-1744 (Halifax deed Book 5 Pages 114-167 and 178). Christopher Ginn, Beaufort County sold to William Phelps on January 1745 (Book 2 Page 439) and Christopher Ginn, Jr. witnessed a deed for Henry Snoad to William Speir in Beaufort County 1749.

Thus far we have been dealing with the Junior and Senior assuming they were father and son. On May 9, 1750 the inventory of Christopher Guin (Ginn) was submitted by Mary Harrell in Edgecomb. This was the Christopher Ginn, Sr. for in 1752 Christopher Jr. puschased land partly in Edgecombe County and partly in Johnston County. Ten years later 1764, he sold this land to John Faulk, Jr. of Dobbs County.

I have been unable to find a legal document to prove Christopher Ginn, Jr. had a son George. We do know Christopher, Jr. lived in Beaufort County and that on November 27, 1762 Christopher Guin, Jr. received a grant in Anson County, North Carolina on Browns Creek (Grant #0287 Raleigh). In the 1790 census for Chatham County there is an Elizabeth Ginn and a William Ginn head of households.

George Ginn is listed on 1790 Beaufort County, North Carolina census with self over 16; 1 male under 16 and four females. On 7 July 1795 (Craven County, North Carolina Deed Book 32 Page 383) George Ginn purchased 100 acres in Craven County from Hardy Gatlin. The land was located on Patchett Branch and adj. George Nelson corner. George Ginn died about 1815/16. At the March term of Court for Craven in 1816 the Court instructed the Sheriff of said County to collect the debt owed by George Ginn to Charles Roach for 20 barrells of Tar, naming Jesse Ginn as the heir of said George Ginn, deceased. The 1818 Court minutes show Jesse Ginn could not be located and the land was sold to pay the debt. Jesse Ginn would have been 21 years of age by 1816. It is believed that Jesse had moved to Dobbs County after his father George died. If so he was probably living in the household of some other family.

There was speculation in the above as to where the Ginn family ventured after leaving Beaufort and Craven County. Recent research shows that in Anson County, North Carolina Christopher Ginn owned land as early as 1763. Hardy Ginn and his wife were selling land in Anson 1790-1800-1811. In 1785/90 Christopher Ginn and James Ginn were paying taxes on land in Chatham County, Georgia while Jesse Ginn was a land owner at the same time in Elbert County, Georgia. Once again family tradition has proved true, "The Ginn men were speculators in land and slaves, calling themselves merchants, traveling and buying wherever the most could be made on the venture."

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Natalie J. Sugg

JESSE GINN

523

Jesse Ginn, son of George Ginn who died about 1816 in Craven County, North Carolina, was born 1795. Hardy Ginn over age 16 with two females was listed in 1790 census for Wayne County. The relationship between Jesse and Hardy Ginn has not been established. On January 31, 1838 (Book 17 Page 411) Jesse Ginn of Wayne County leased to George Washington Thompson of same for $25.00 land during said Ginn's life time and no longer. Land being in Wayne County on east side Beaver Dam Swamp to Whitty Line, to Thompson Corner on south side of Ginn's land 48 acres. Wit: Benjamin and Jordon Smith. He and his wife Millie are listed in 1850 Wayne County census.

Their children, listed below, have been given by the descendants of Jesse and Millie and their birthdate taken from census records: 1. Dawson Ginn b. ca. 1820 age 50 in 1870 census m. Nancy. 2. Edith Ginn b. ca. 1824 living with Mary Durden. 3. William Ginn m. Nancy Sills. 4. Marrimon Ginn b. ca. 1829 m. Ava Etheridge born ca. 1833, dau. of Willis and Harriet Etheridge who moved from Edgecombe County to Greene County, North Carolina.

5. Howe Ginn born ca. 1830 d. May 1860 m. Joshua T. Mitchell of Wayne County. 6. Burrell Ginn b. 1833 m. Harriet Exum in 1851. 7. John Ginn m. Zilphia Edwards. 8. James H. Ginn b. 1843 m. Mary (James Hiram Ginn served in Civil War).

John Ginn (son of Jesse and Millie Ginn son of George Ginn) married Zilphia Edwards b. April 26, 1824 and died May 16, 1876 (She married 2nd Joshua T. Mitchell, her brother-in-law) John and Zilphia Ginn had two sons John T. Ginn b. 1853 and Owen Ginn b. 1857 (my ancestor).

A tale that has been handed down by my mother and later (1962) told to me again by my mothers, sister, my aunt Sudie Stallings, the oldest daughter of Owen Ginn, the son of Zilphia and John Ginn, is thus:

Jesse Ginn had lost his eye sight and was just about blind. One morning Millie, the wife of Jesse Ginn looked out of the kitchen window and saw the neighbors' hogs in her garden. Millie and Jesse were alone and she knew something had to be done in a hurry or her garden would be ruined by those "blasted" hogs. She, Millie, took her husband Jesse by the hand and led him out to her garden. Millie stationed Jesse near a gap in the fence where the hogs were to be driven through. Knowing Jesse could not see she placed a long stick in his hand telling him to do as she would instruct when she had the swine all together. Finally Millie had every one of the hogs in a line and they were ready to go through the gap. All of a sudden one of the hogs broke line and was not going to follow the leader. Millie, upset and excited, yelled "Strike down, Jesse, strike down", Jesse did just as he was told, "He struck down", with all of his might and low and behold "He killed the neighbors' hog as dead as a hog could be."

This Jesse Ginn was my mother and Aunt Sudie's great-grandfather, the son of George Ginn. Joshua T. Mitchell born April 14, 1828 Wayne County, North Carolina died November 2, 1898 age 70 years and is buried on his own homeplace in Wayne County, North Carolina near Saulston. He married Howe Ginn born 1830 d. 1860 the sister-in-law of Zilphia Ginn and daughter of Jesse and Millie Ginn. After Zilphia married Joshua Mitchell her two sons were listed as John T. Mitchell and Owen Mitchell in the 1870 Wayne County census. Zilphia Edwards Ginn Mitchell died May 16, 1876. When her son, my grandfather Owen Ginn was age 19 years. Mr. Mitchell then married this third wife Appie Smith born November 29, 1838 and died February 8, 1908. All three wives are buried in the same plot of burial ground on the farm where he and the three wives lived and died in Wayne County, North Carolina.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Natalie J. Sugg

JOHN T. GINN

524

John Ginn, son of Jesse and Millie Ginn, became a traveling merchant, he is said to have descended from a family that were merchants. He carried household items and negroes to be sold or traded to those people living along the water ways of rivers and creeks. He carried his wares or merchandise by boat, according to the tradition handed down to me

by my mother as told to her by her father, the son of John Ginn, who was a son of Jesse and Millie Ginn. Owen Ginn, the father of my mother Sarah Ginn, was one of the two sons of John and Zilphia Ginn.

Mother's father said that his father, John Ginn, was away from home for several weeks and sometimes months at a time. While John was away Zilphia and her two boys, Owen and John, lived near their grandfather, Jesse Ginn, who attended to their needs. John Ginn, his wife Zilphia and the sons John and Owen went to the water one morning in early spring to see their father John leave on one of his trips. That was the last any of the family ever saw or heard of John, the son of Jesse Ginn. Owen Ginn was about ten years old when Zilphia decided that her husband, the father of her sons was dead and would never be back with them again. She then married Joshua Mithcell, her brother-in-law. The husband of Howe Ginn, deceased, the daughter of Jesse Ginn.

Joshua (Josh) Mitchell was the only father that John and Owen had ever really had to discipline them. They thought "ole Josh Mitchell" was bad. He made us work when we should have been in school, that was the way my grandfather told my mother. Schooling was very important to John and Owen Ginn. They wanted their children to have what they had missed. Owen Ginn hired a teacher to instruct his children in their learning. The school teacher, I wish I could remember her name, lived in the home. In winter when the weather was bad and there could not be school, the teacher would sew for the family. My mother told us of her father buying a whole bolt of cloth and every member of the family having a garment made from the same material. She told the tale with enough emphasis that we knew that was an upset family.

I can remember seeing the many books that my grandfather had in his home and continued to remain in the home of my grandmother long after my grandfather was dead.

John T. Ginn, son of Zilphia and John Ginn, was born June 6, 1853 Wayne County, North Carolina and died October 23, 1919 Goldsboro. He was a merchant in the City. He married Sara Grafton Langston born April 28, 1858 and died July 7, 1925, Goldsboro. Their children were: Theodore Langston Ginn born February 12, 1879, Wayne County. He graduated from Virginia Medical College in Richmond in 1901 and was a doctor in Goldsboro where he died March 21, 1927. He married E. Wilson. Daisy Ginn born November 1, 1880 m. Bennett Jenkins and she died December 30, 1910 in Goldsboro. Milton W. Ginn born February 12, 1890, died February 23, 1911 Goldsboro, was married to Sarah Gurley. Carrie Ginn born February 1884, died April 1972, married Edward Braxton Wilson. Russell Leonard Ginn married Hester Gurley and Sidney Ginn married Sarah. In the 1880 census for Wayne County, John T. Ginn is age 26, his wife, Sarah age 22 a son Theodore age 1. The grandmother of John T. and Owen Ginn is in his household, age 83 (Grandma-Millie Ginn is the way he listed her in the census).

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Natalie J. Sugg

OWEN GINN

525

Owen Ginn, son of John and Zilphin Ginn, was born August 1, 1857 Wayne County, North Carolina. He died November 23, 1909, Greene County. He married Mehetable Seymour of Wayne County. She was born December 19, 1858 and died April 24, 1934 in Goldsboro. They were parents of thirteen children: 1 — Charles Washington Ginn born August 15, 1877, died unmarried December 6, 1898. He served in Company H, 4th Artilary, Spanish American War. 2 — Luby Nathaniel Ginn born July 15, 1879 died July 28, 1941, married Betty Gurganus. 3 — Cornelius Ginn born June 30, 1880 died February 1, 1946, married Lula Barrow.

4 — Lula Ginn born 1883, died 1884. 5 — Eli O'Berry Ginn born December 16, 1885, died 1945, married Venie Butts. 6 — Sudie Ginn born June 15, 1887, married Walter Stallings. 7 — Sarah John Ginn born May 12, 1889, died September 16, 1942, Kinston, North Carolina, married Samuel J. Joyner and Arthur Coltrain. 8 — Owen Francis Ginn born September 10, 1891 died April 12, 1960, Goldsboro, married Mary Dowdy of Richmond, Virginia. 9 — Zeb Vance Ginn born October 8, 1893 died May 14, 1928 Goldsboro, married Naomia Hamm.

10 — Hettie Belle Ginn born May 31, 1896 died 1958 Wayne County, married Ernest Hamm. 11 — Ada May Ginn born December 14, 1897 died November 20, 1953, married Herman Turnage. 12 — Browdy Ginn born April 30, 1899 married Grace Koonce — (Divorced). 13 — William McKinley Ginn born February 27, 1902 and died 1956 Goldsboro. Married Anne Mildred Kelly of Goldsboro.

The Kinney place was so named due to the fact that this was an early grant to the McKinney Family of Dobbs County, North Carolina in the early 1700's. My grandfather, Owen Ginn, and my uncle Walter Stallings' father, Henry Stallings and Dr. Pat Exum of Wayne County, a son of Wyatt Exum, purchased the land in 1900. The first section went to my grandfather Owen Ginn. This is the farm in Greene County that I, my sisters, my cousins, aunts and uncles, spent so many happy weekends and holidays.

It is impossible for me to even think of my growing up without thinking of my grandmother, my aunts, my uncles, and all of that multitude of cousins. I remember "Aunt Jennie Harris and her daughter Belle in the kitchen from early morning to past dark every night in the week. Nuck and Earl were the handy boys. Their job was to keep those fires going and water supplied for the house. There were those responsible for the cattle, especially that cow that was milked twice each day rain or shine, around the calendar.

My grandmother had two buggies. One she used for short neighborhood visits, which was pulled by one beautiful dark red horse. The highlight of all visits was when we would tell the barn man that the SURRY would be needed on the next morning. The horses were groomed like a bride groom, the surry was polished, and as soon as breakfast was over the team was brought to the hitch to await our departure. What a glorious remembrance of my grandmother and our conversation as we traveled. What a childhood!

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Natalie J. Sugg

SARAH GINN

526

Sarah John Ginn, dau. of Owen and Mehetable Ginn, was born May 12, 1889 in Wayne County, North Carolina and died September 16, 1942, Kinston, North Carolina. She married December 21, 1905 Samuel Johnston Joyner in Greene County. He was born July 29, 1882 Pitt County, North Carolina and died April 29, 1930 in Snow Hill, the son of Moses Joyner and wife Exeline Jackson of Pitt County, son of John Joyner and wife Nancy, son of William (Billy) Joyner and wife Dorcus Williams, son of Abraham Joyner and wife Elizabeth Tyson.

Both Samuel J. Joyner and wife Sarah Ginn Joyner are buried in the Espicopal Cemetery in Snow Hill. They had 1 — Hertford Lindsey Joyner born 1907 and died 1908 Wayne County. 2 — Natalie Joyner born November 8, 1910 Lenoir County married Wendell Davis Sugg, Jr. 3 — Verna Belle Joyner born June 18, 1912 married (1) Louis Dean (2) Harvey Mitchell (3) Roscoe Taylor 4 — Elsie Mae Joyner born June 18, 1915 died October 29, 1975 married (1) Luke T. Massengill (2) William Lawrence. 5 — Sarah Ginn Joyner born August 8, 1918 m. Simpson Harper.

6 — Margaret Joyner born February 19, 1922 married (1) Wilbur King (2) Earl Williams. Natalie Joyner, dau. of Sarah Ginn and her husband Samuel Johnston Joyner, was born November 8, 1910 and married Wendell Davis Sugg, Jr. born July 24, 1903 Greene County and died January 1, 1962 in the Beech Grove Community of Craven County where he is buried. He was a son of Wendell Davis Sugg and wife Betty John Sugg of Greene County, son of Arvil Sugg and wife Mary Ann Davis dau. of Wendell Davis and wife Smithy Rouse of Lenoir County.

The children of Natalie and Wendell Davis Sugg are 1. William Davis Sugg, born March 21, 1929, m. Mary Hill and had Wendell, Cheryl and Davis Sugg. 2. James Russell Sugg born July 4, 1931 m. Jane Brinkley and had James Russell Jr., John Brinkley, Samuel and Andrew Myers Sugg. 3. Thomas Sugg born July 16, 1933 m. Rachel Connell and had Thomas Joseph, Sarah Lee and Lindsey Sugg. 4. Betty Sugg born August 20, 1934 m. David Meggs and had Cathy and Phillip Meggs. 5. Sarah Sugg born January 17, 1937 m. Lebert Woodard Hill and had Lebert (Lee) and Samuel Hill.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Natalie J. Sugg

HANDY HAYWOOD GODWIN

527

Handy Haywood Godwin was born 5th day of September 1832 in Sampson County, N. C.

He lived in this locality most of his life, marrying 11 July 1858 Miss Elizabeth Ann Naylor or Betsy as she was called.

Handy didn't seem to have his picture taken but for the benefit of those who never met him in his war record it says that his complexion was fair, dark brown hair, blue eyes, and was 5ft. 8½ inches tall.

He died in Wayne County, N. C. 1 Aug. 1899 and was buried in the John Keene grave yard in Grantham Township, N. C. Elizabeth Ann died 18 Oct. 1912 in Salt Lake City, Utah and was buried in the Salt Lake City Cemetery.

Handy enlisted in the Civil War October 18, 1861 at Bennetts Cross Roads. He was in service four years and in action three years. He was wounded twice, receiving a bad head injury that left a bad scar and he lost a thumb. He was in the hospital for eleven months. He was taken as a prisoner of war being captured at Petersburg, Va. 3 April 1865. He was musical and played an instrument in Company C. 38th Regiment of the North Carolina Infantry. At one time he led the music in a Baptist Church in N. C.

Handy was a Millrite and Cabinet Maker by trade. He also farmed. He built most of his household furniture. There were two log houses on Handy's farm. One was the kitchen where they cooked and ate, the other one was called the big house where they lived. There were other buildings, barns and stables. The public school was just four months a year. Some of his children attended school where the teacher was payed by the parents.

Handy built many church pews, coffins, furniture and houses for the folks around him. He was jovial in disposition — folks said that he could climb a tree with his feet faster than an ordinary man could with his hands.

He joined The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints when he was 66 years old, just one year before he died. The Missionaries came to his home and were received very warmly by his family.

Handy lived and died a great man in the eyes of his family. He knew hardship and disappointment but never let it get the best of him. He had a big love for his fellow-man. At one time he lost his home for standing bond for a friend in need. These tender hearted traits are found in his descendants. A poem was written and read at a Handy Haywood Godwin Family reunion in his memory.

Handy Haywood and Elizabeth Ann had ten children — five beautiful daughters and five fine sons. They were:

(1) Manetho Godwin (1859-1915) who married Fannie Thorton. (2) Asenath Godwin (1860-1949) who married James Hardy Royall. (3) Jewell Ann Godwin (1865-1888) who married Giddon Bennett. (4) Ranson Marion Godwin (1866-1942) who married Betty Faraby Jergian. (5) Mary Amanda Godwin (1868-1957) who married Charlie Keane or Keen. (6) Louise Godwin (1869-1958) who married Lewis Marion Cogdell (1871-1957).

Louise and Lewis Cogdell had the following children: Hattie May, Paul Atwood, Martha Elizabeth, Claudia Venisha, Samarie, Eba Iona, Needham Allsie, William Edgar, Lewis Coy, Rossie Louise and Joseph Bonnie. All of their children were born in Wayne County, N. C.

(7) Charles Allen Godwin (1874-1943) who married Elizabeth C. Draughan. (8) William Edmond Godwin (1876-1948) who married Marie Erickson. (9) Alice Godwin (1879-1945) who married Samuel Davis. (10) Andrew Godwin (1881-1935) who married Minnie Jensen. All of Handy's and Elizabeth's children were born in Sampson County, N. C.

Let us not let the memories of this good man and great heritage die.

Sources: Livius Marion (Pete) Carr and Lois Sewell Carr.

— Livius M. and Lois S. Carr

A TRIBUTE TO HANDY HAYWOOD GODWIN

527-A

Once upon a time, for so all tales begin
Of wonder, and the deeds of mighty men.
There lived upon the earth, a man whom we revere
The one who made it possible for us to all to be here.
HANDY HAYWOOD GODWIN, a stalwart man we've heard,
And we his descendants, today should pledge our word
That every year we'll gather, and pay tribute to this man
Try to know each other better, and unite the GODWIN clan.

He was not a noted person, nor a genius without flaw
He didn't have a P.H.D., and his children called him "PA".
But the thing that made him noble and we should not forget
Was his genuine love for people, and a smile for those he met.
He had a sense of humor and was jovial, full of fun
But he had his serious moments, and was kind to everyone,
And the heritage he left us and the deeds that he has wrought
Should make us very grateful for the good life which he sought.

When he courted our grandmother, I have heard the story told
That like every other suitor, he was gallant brave and bold.
So to win her hearts approval, and for only her to see
Like a monkey in a jungle he climbed up the tallest tree.
They tell us he loved children, and I'm sure that this was so
From the number in his family, that so many of us know,
And the fact that every member of his family did aspire
To the best in life, convinces us he was a fine grandsire.

They tell us he loved music, played an instrument in the band
In the Civil War gave service to protect each home and land.
He was wounded, scarred and crippled but he did not hesitate
To give his life if need be, in the conflict with the States.
He was generous with his neighbors, he was clever with his tools,
He built cabins, coffins, houses, tables, beds and wooden stools.
He served his friends and neighbors, always glad to lend a hand
And the little town of GODWIN was named after this good man.

When he heard the missionaries with their message of the truth
He accepted and was baptized in the twilight of his youth.
And today, we, his descendants, should erect a monument
In our minds, of a symbol of his faith, "Lest we forget."
We should keep alive his memory, every year when we all meet
Then our hearts will be united, as we shake each hand and greet
The descendants of his family, and although he's up above
We will feel his spirit with us, if with sincere heart we love.

Verda Bradford

— Livisus M. and Lois S. Carr

RANSOM MARION GODWIN

528

Ransom Marion Godwin, son of Handy Haywood Godwin and Elizabeth Anne Naylor of Sampson Co, N.C., was born 22 Sept. 1866 in Sampson Co., died 18 Feb, 1942 in Duplin-Co, N.C. He married on 29 Sept. 1889 in Wayne Co, N.C., Betty Ferebe Jernigan, daughter of Joseph John Jernigan and Mary Catherine Bass of Wayne Co. Betty was born 9 May, 1867 in Wayne Co, d. 2 June, 1943 in Duplin Co, N.C. They are buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Mt. Olive. On the same plot is a C.S.A. Memorial Monument to Handy Haywood Godwin.

Ransom was a prominent citizen of his community. He was a county surveyor, a farmer and for many years was in the lumber business. He moved from the Smith's Chapel area in 1917 to Mt Olive where he engaged in the lumber business. They were the parents of ten children all born in the Smith's Chapel community. In 1929 he moved from Mt. Olive to a farm he owned in Duplin Co, adjoining the Wayne line at Crow Goshen. They lived there until they died. They were members of the Mt. Olive Presbyterian Church.

Ransom and Betty were the parents of ten children, three sons and seven daughters.

Phebe Verona Godwin was b. 20 Oct. 1890, d. 23 Dec, 1980 in Wayne Co, N.C. She married in Wayne Co, on 30 Oct, 1912, Joseph Henry Parker b. 9 Nov, 1883, d. 6 June, 1956 in Wayne Co, N.C., son of John Robert Parker and Caroline Wiggins. They are buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Mt Olive.

Mattie Mae Godwin b. 9 Jan, 1892, d. 25 Jan, 1927 in Wayne Co. She married on 24 June, 1908 in Wayne Co, James Willouby Parker b. 3 May, 1881, d. Nov, 1949 in Wayne Co, son of James Willouby Parker and Edith Flowers. They are buried in a private cemetery on Cullen Flowers plantation near Thunder Swamp Church in Wayne Co, N.C.

William Ivey Godwin was b. 18 Sept. 1894 in Wayne Co, d. 27 May, 1959 in Duplin Co, N.C. He is buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Mt Olive, N.C. He married 1st, in Sampson Co, Addie Mae Weeks, b. 5 May, 1900 in Sampson CO, d. 26 June, 1924 in Goldsboro Hospital and is buried in Kenan Weeks cemetery in Sampson Co. She was daughter of James Henry Weeks of Sampson Co. and Mattie Harrel of Wayne Co. He married 2nd, Bessie Dixon, daughter of Edward Dickson and Mary Rogers, William was a farmer and helped his father in lumber.

Mary Amanda Godwin was b. 8 July, 1896 in Wayne Co and was living in Goldsboro in 1982. She married on 27 Oct, 1913 in Wayne Co, Major Lloyd Barwick b. 27 June, 1892 in Indian Springs T.S., d. 9 May, 1958 in Goldsboro, a son of George Washington Barwick and Mary Susan Wiggs of Wayne Co, N.C. Lloyd was a farmer until 1937 when he moved

to Goldsboro and became affiliated with Kemp Furniture Co. He is buried in Wayne Memorial Park.

Foy Leon Godwin was born 25 Aug, 1898 in Wayne Co, N.C., d. March, 1981 in Johnston Co, N.C. Buried in Princeton Cemetery, N.C. He married Cora Hollingsworth of Sampson Co, N.C. in 1929, a daughter of Charles William Hollingsworth and Mary Margaret Summerlin. Cora was born 28 March, 1906. Leon was a life-long farmer.

Annie Susan Godwin was b. 25 Dec, 1900 in Wayne Co. She was living in Wilmington, N.C. in 1982. She married on 28 Oct, 1919 in Wayne Co, Truman Beaty Magill born 1894 in N.C., d. 29 June, 1973 in Wilmington, N.C. Buried in Oakdale Cemetery in Wilmington. He was a salesman and a Presbyterian. He was a son of Charles Magill and Maggie Beaty.

Katie Clyde Godwin was born 27 Oct, 1902 in Wayne Co, N.C. and was living in Mt Olive in 1982. She married on 10 Dec, 1919 in Wayne Co, Willie Harvey Jones b. 25 Dec, 1896 in Wayne Co, son of J. Abner Jones and Sarah Bowden. Willie was a salesman. He and Katie were Baptist.

Lottie Godwin was born 8 Aug, 1904 in Wayne Co, N.C. and was living in Goldsboro in 1982. She married 1st, Herman Ledford, 2nd Preston Herring b. 5 July, 1901 in Wayne Co, d. 1979 in Goldsboro, a son of Benajmin Herring and Sally Handley. Preston was a farmer and a supplementary Rural Mail Carrier.

Hattie Godwin was born 27 June, 1906 in Wayne Co, N.C. She married 1st, Robert Thompson of Henderson, N.C. 2nd, John D. Mosely of Rocky Mt, N.C., 3rd, LaFayette Pittman of Kenly, N.C. She was living in Kenly in 1982.

Richard Hannibald Godwin was born 5 May, 1908 in Wayne Co, N.C., died 29 Nov, 1945 in Kennedy General Hospital in Memphis, Tenn. as a result of wounds recieved in Scicily in World War, II. He is buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Mt. Olive.

Sources: Deeds, Bibles, marriages and deaths.

— Gladys Barwick Weeks

WILLIAM WILLS GOTHERMAN FAMILY

529

William Wills Gotherman, son of Charles Warren and Virginia McNair (Wills) Gotherman of Palmerton, Pa., was born 24 Aug. 1922, South Orange, N.J.

William married Barbara Jane Jeffreys, born 24 Apr 1926 in Goldsboro, the daughter of Robert Alexander and Thelma Sterling (Collins) Jeffreys. William and Barbara (Bobbie) were married 4 Sept. 1948 at Saint Stephen's Episcopal Church in Goldsboro, N.C.

William is a graduate of Hebron Academy, Maine and Pennsylvania State University; served in the U.S. Navy during World War II; a Professional Engineer; founder of Interstate Utility Sales, Inc. of Charlotte, N.C.; past president of "N.C. Chapter of the Horseless Carriage Club" and active in organizations dealing with the preservation of antique automobiles.

Barbara (Jeffreys) Gotherman is a graduate of Marjories Webster College, Washington, D.C. Bobbie holds the office of Sec-Tres. in Bill's firm.

Bill and Bobbie make their home in Charlotte, N.C. and are members of Christ Episcopal Church and Quail Hollow Country Club. They are the parents of the following children:

Virginia Collins born 22 July 1949 in Atlanta, Ga.; baptised Saint Stephens Episcopal Church Goldsboro, N.C.; graduate of St. Mary's Jr. College, Raleigh, N.C. and University of South Carolina: made her debut at the N.C. Debutante Ball in Raleigh; married Donald Edward Negrelli, son of Mr. and Mrs. Mark Negrelli, of Gates Mills, Ohio, at Christ Episcopal Church, Charlotte, N.C. 18 May 1974. Don graduated from Gilmour Academy Gates Mills, Ohio and received his BS and PhD at Notre Dame, South Bend, Indiana. Gini and Don live in Gates Mills, Ohio and have two daughters: Elizabeth Collins, born 13 Aug. 1978 and Susan Alexandra born 19 Sept 1981.

Robert Warren born 23 Apr 1952, Charlotte, N.C.; baptised Christ Episcopal Church, Charlotte; a graduate of University of South Carolina; Vice President of his father's firm, Interstate Utility Sales, Inc., married Judy Louise Cathey, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Donald Wearn Cathey of Charlotte, N.C. 6 Aug. 1977 at Forest Hill Presbyterian Church; Judy is a graduate of the University of N.C. at Charlotte.

Susan Jeffreys born 10 Feb. 1954 in Charlotte; baptised Christ Episcopal Church, Charlotte, N.C.; graduate of St. Mary's Jr. College, Raleigh, N.C. and the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill; made her debut in Raleigh at the N.C. Debutante Ball; member of the DAR; married Robert Patterson Hortman, D.D.S., son of Dr. and Mrs. H.C. Hortman, Jr. of Rome, Ga. at Christ Episcopal Church, Charlotte, N.C., 15 July 1978. Bob is a graduate of Darlington, Rome, Ga., University of N.C., Chapel Hill, and University of Georgia Dental School, Augusta, Ga.; they reside in Rome, Ga., and have one son, Robert Patterson Hortman b. 7 Jan. 1981. in Augusta, Ga.

William Wills II born 27 Feb. 1963, baptised Christ Episcopal Church, Charlotte, N.C., a student at University of North Carolina, Charlotte.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Barbara Jeffreys Gotherman

THE HENRY FRANKLIN AND LUECY WHITFIELD GRADY FAMILY

530

Henry Franklin Grady (27 Dec 1884 — 30 Oct 1953) son of Franklin Oliver Grady (1860 — 28 Nov 1935) and Laura Holland lived adjacent to the Wayne-Duplin dividing line all his life. His paternal grandparents were Henry Grady and Josephine Lassiter of Greene. His maternal grandparents were John Lewis Holland and Lettie Kornegay of Duplin. His direct ancestors can be traced to William Oliver Grady who married Ann Barfield and William Whitfield I and Elizabeth.

Luecy Whitfield (22 Sept 1886 — 25 Feb 1963), daughter of Timothy John Whitfield and Charlotte (?) Reeves, has direct ancestral lines which can be traced to the same ancestors as her husband, Henry Franklin. Her paternal grandparents were John Timothy Whitfield and Harriet Price. Her maternal grandparents were Adam Reaves and Anna Duncan.

Henry and Luecy were married 20 Feb 1904. Luecy was known for the hearty meals she served such as; breakfast of ham, eggs, corn on the cob, rice and gravy, grits, cornbread, and biscuits. Her speciality was biscuits of which she made over a hundred a day to serve the Grady family. An avid hunter and fisherman, Henry enjoyed spicy hot food. He emphasized work and insisted that everybody around him work hard too.

They were a farm family and also had a country store at Grady's Crossroads. The major crops grown by the Gradys were tobacco, cotton, and corn. The children were taught the value of hard work and this tradition has been passed along to their children. Although working in the fields and running the store were the primary responsibilities of the children, they also found time to play. Many fond memories are recalled of swimming in Northeast Creek when they needed to cool off from suckering tobacco or chopping cotton. They also loved to play tricks on each other. Other memories, that everybody who has visited the Grady homestead have, are of the round turntable laden with country cooking and sitting on the front porch in the swing on a hot summer day while eating grapes from the vineyeard. One of the most vivid recollections of the Grady children was of the night they spent in transit while moving their house. The movers stopped as darkness approached. The family promptly settled in for the night while the house was still on log rollers. The moving was completed the next day.

The oldest of the eight children was Viola (12 Apr 1905 — 13 Aug 1978) m. Eason Price (8 Apr 1903 — 17 Oct 1961). They had five children: Eleanor Hope (18 Mar 1927), Edna Faith (28 Mar 1928), Janet Gold (1 Apr 1933), twins Jackie and Jeanne (27 May 1947). Viola and Eason lived on a family farm between Mount Olive and Seven Springs on Highway 55.

Lucy Mae (11 Dec 1908), the second child, married Walter Scott Head (9 Nov 1901 — 26 Nov 1963). Lucy and "Doc" lived in Mount Olive and had farming interests around the Mount Olive area. Lucy also worked at Belk-Tyler's in Mount Olive. They had one daughter, Jean (8 Jan 1937).

The third eldest of the Grady children is Estelle (24 Apr 1919) m. Benjamin Braxton Raiford (25 Feb 1905 — 14 Jun 1970). The Raiford family lived near Estelle's parents on a family farm. She now lives on the Grady Homeplace on Highway 111 about 20 miles south of Goldsboro. Her presence there makes it seem like home to the Gradys. Four children were born to this couple: Judy Ann (29 Mar 1942), John Henry (6 Oct 1944), Sandra Kay (18 Feb 1950), and Lindsey Sue (15 Oct 1952).

The fourth daughter was named Minnie (24 Oct 1913 — 6 May 1969) m. Durwood M. Price (18 Aug 1912). Two sons, Durwood



Luecy Whitfield and Henry Franklin Grady.

McKinley (6 July 1941) and Jerry Linwood (9 Feb 1943) were born to them. Minnie's family has farming interests in Wayne and surrounding counties. They also have a family business known as D.M. Price and Sons located at the site of the Henry Grady country store across from the homeplace.

Willard, the only son in the Grady family (29 Mar 1916 — 24 Nov 1963), m. Dollie Mae Price (19 Jan 1927). Willard was in active combat in World War II in the Air Force. His family resided near the Grady Homeplace for many years. These are the children born to this couple: Jennifer Sue (25 Sept 1947), Jane Ellen (14 Oct 1948), Glory Karen (19 Jan 1952 — 31 Jan 1952), and Cathy Gail (11 Mar 1953).

Born 4 June 1918, Margaret Catherine (Maggie), the sixth of the eight Grady children, m. Gradon Hussey (7 July 1906 — 7 May 1982). She resides in Lenoir County near the Wayne-Lenoir County line on Highway 55 between Kinston and Mount Olive. Gradon was a retired tobacconist. Maggie worked at Lenoir Memorial Hospital and retired from Southern Bank in Seven Springs. They also had farming interests in Wayne and Lenoir.

The seventh child, Nettie, (27 May 1920) m. John H. Smith (27 Mar 1920). The Smiths have one son, Bobby Breen (4 June 1937). The Smith family has resided in the New Hope area near Best Station. They now live next to New Hope Oil Company which they own and operate. It is located near the family farm.

The youngest of the eight children is Annie Laurie (16 Feb 1923) m. Andrew Gump Price (20 June 1920). Two children were born to this couple: Larry Russell (14 Jan 1947) and Barbara Anne (27 Dec 1957). The Price family lives on the family farm on Road 1956 near Zion Church. Gump, a tobacconist and ASCS employee, takes pride in his broiler operation while Annie Laurie enjoys her work in a bookkeeper-secretarial role at New Hope Oil Company.

The descendants of Henry Franklin and Luecy Whitfield Grady live across the state of N.C., in Va., and in S.C. Although the descendants have branched out into education, business, textile engineering, health related occupations and other areas, the ties to the soil are still great and continue to be passed from one generation to the next. The close bonds of kinship are a stabilizing factor to the hurried pace of today's society.

Sources: Family tradition, family Bibles, Duplin and Wayne Census records

— Sandra R. McCullen
and Judy R. Moye

RALPH AND ZILPHIA ANN (SMITH) GRADY FAMILY

531

The Grady family of North Carolina descended directly from William Grady, who emigrated from Donegal County, North Ireland, sometime near the close of the 17th century. They settled first in Bertie County, North Carolina. The Grady's were protestants.

Ralph Grady was born Apr 6, 1887 died Nov 12, 1978. The son of James McRae Grady (born Oct 30, 1853 died May 13, 1941) and Mary Williams (born Jan 18, 1864 died May 8, 1920). James McRae Grady's parents were John Grady, Duplin County (1818-1898) and Celia Uzzell, Wayne County (1830-1884). Mary William's parents were David Williams (born May 28, 1831 died Feb 21, 1902) and Penelope Brown (born Aug 26, 1839 died Nov 2, 1910) of Lenoir County.



Ralph Grady age 75.



Zilphia Ann Smith Grady age 64.

Ralph married Zilphia Ann Smith (born July 1, 1888 died July 20, 1962) of Wayne County, the daughter of Richard Aldialdon Smith (born Dec 11, 1859 died Nov 3, 1930) and Lou Simmons (born July 1, 1867 died Feb. 28, 1936). Richard Aldialdon Smith's parents were Matthew Smith (1826-1878), of Wayne County. (Refer to Matthew Smith Article) Lou Simmon's parents were Amos Simmons (1830 — Aug 9, 1910) of Duplin County and Exerlina Anne Garner (born Feb 9, 1833 died Feb 22, 1887) of Duplin County.

Ralph and Zilphia were married June 3, 1915. The wedding was in the home of Zilphia's parents near Outlaw's Bridge, Duplin County, North Carolina. They lived in Albertson, North Carolina when first married, then later purchased land and settled near Seven Springs, in Wayne County in the year 1916. They built a new home and lived there the rest of their married life. They were both members of the Outlaw's Bridge Universalist Church. The farm is now owned by their son Richard Ralph Grady.

Ralph was a successful farmer. He grew tobacco, corn, cotton, soybeans, and raised livestock and poultry. He liked horses and attending horse shows was one of his favorite past times. He was a dedicated farmer of independent spirit and strong character.

Zilphia was a good helpmate and mother, industrious and thrifty. They worked together and acquired land in Wayne and Duplin Counties.

Their children are Mary Lou Grady (born July 10, 1920), married Gilbert "Chub" Holmes (born Oct 26, 1910) on March 9, 1937. They lived near Seven Springs after their marriage. In 1942, Mary Lou and "Chubb" moved to Bowdens, N.C. in Duplin County where they own and operate Holmes Farms. Ralph and Zilphia's son, Richard Ralph Grady was born May 12, 1927. He married Alma Lee Jones (born April 24, 1925) on Nov 1, 1947. Richard was a Navy veteran of World War II. He served as Wayne County Commissioner for ten years (1960-1970). In 1976 he was elected to the House of Representatives North Carolina General Assembly, to represent Wayne County in the 9th District during 1977-1979-1981 sessions of legislature.

Visitors in the Ralph Grady home were received with true southern hospitality. Plenty of good food and entertainment were provided for their many relatives and friends. Ralph and Zilphia always looked forward to the frequent visits from their children and grandchildren.

Ralph Grady and Zilphia Ann are buried in the Seven Springs Cemetery on the hill above the village behind the Methodsit Church.

Sources: Family Bible, deeds, and grave markers.

— Mary Lou Grady Holmes

THE GRANGER FAMILY

532

Thaddeus Abner Granger (1829-1885) and Mary Jane Childrey (1836-1907) were married January 6, 1851 in Richmond, Virginia.

T.A.'s parents were probably Allan Granger and Ceclia Ann Miller Granger of Petersburg, Va. in Chesterfield County.

Mary Jane's parents were probably William P. Childrey and Elizabeth Breckinridge of Henrico County, Richmond, Virginia.

They may have lived in Wilson for a while since T.A. received a degree from the Masonic Lodge there in 1859. He was later listed in Wayne County Masonic Lodge.

The Department of Army records show that T.A. Granger was a 1st Lieutenant of Captain Griswold's Company. Provost Guard, Goldsboro, N.C. in the Confederate Army in 1862-1864.

In July 1865 he bought a dark brown mule 14½ hands high, branded with an S for $41.50 from the U.S. Army.

Col. J.J. Baker bought the old Borden Hotel from Goldsboro Female College, ran it a year or two and sold it to t.A. Granger. A relative from Richmond, William H. Chiles became his partner.

The hotel was a large frame building, three stories high, with porches on each floor. It had 24 fire places and stood in a grove of Elm trees 60 feet from the street. It was located directly west of the old train station on West Center Street, North in the 100 block. It was named Granger's European Hotel. It burned in 1869.



Thaddeus Abner Granger (1829-1885).

The Grangers owned a farm on the Patetown Road about 4 miles from town. T.A. built a two story house there. Some of the doors, with room numbers, were salvaged from the fire. They are still in use today.

T.A. was a travelling man selling cotton gins.

In 1873 he opened another hotel on West Center St. named Granger's New Hotel, Granger and Chiles, Proprietors. Board $2.50 per day.

T.A. and Mary Jane had 4 children: William Price (Will) (1855-1915) married Joan Juliette Bain (1853-1901); Alice Eugenia (1851-1916) married Matthew J. Ham; Cicelia A. (1856-1929) married Tom Lewis; and John C. Breckenridge (1860-1862).

In 1880, T.A. sold the farm to his son-in-law, Matthew J. Ham and built a house in town at 310 S. William Street.

William Price (Will) Granger opened a jewelry store near Giddens. There was also a large clock in front of the store.

One day Mrs. Granger walked downtown in 1883 and stood on top of St. Paul's Methodist Church steeple! Of course it was laying on the ground just before it was erected.

After T.A. Granger's death in 1885, Mrs. Granger lived in their house until her death in 1907. Her daughter, Ciscelia Lewis, became a widow and lived with her. Mrs. Lewis' daughter, Carrie, married J. Austin Haynes. He built a shop in the backyard and made reproductions of antique furniture.

Will Granger lived in a house exactly like his father's on the S.E. corner of S. John and E. Spruce Sstreet number 212.

His son, Willie Granger, married Myrtle Blaylock and was a jeweler in Petersburg, Va. and Greensboro, N.C.

They had two sons, Bill and Bob.

Bill Granger, of Charlotte, was also a travelling man. He sold machinery for textile mills.

Sources: Willow Dale Cemetery, Richmond archives, family traditions and personal knowledge.

— Catherine M. Ham

THE FAMILY OF GEORGE WILLIAM GRANT

533

George William Grant, the oldest son of Henry "Tony" Grant (b. Oct. 1854 — d. 27 Oct. 1929) and Mittie Johnson Grant (b. 19 Mar. 1877 — d. Oct. 1946) was born 5 Feb. 1893 in Wayne County. He had a brother, Ernest (b. 13 Feb. 1896 — d. 19 May 1950) and a half-sister, Elizabeth Bruce Reed (b. 19 Aug. 1917). George was the grandson of Henry Grant Sr. (b. 1826 — d. 1877) and Catherine Ann Best (b. 1834 d. 1896) and the great-grandson of Daniel and Elizabeth Grant (both b. 1800). Catherine Ann Best was the daughter of Robert W. Best (b. 1801 — d. 1857) and his wife Rachel. George's maternal grandparents were George Johnson (b. 1846 — d. 9 Mar. 1940) and Mary Eliza Gardner (b. 1855 — d. 27 Feb. 1938).

George married Mollie Lenora Price (b. 12 June 1891) daughter of R.B. and Mary Ward Price (see separate article). From this union were the following descendants: 1 — Hyman Huston Grant (b. 30 Dec. 1915 — d. 3 Aug. 1975) married Sallie Herring and had four children: Virginia Herring who married Francis Neil Jones and had sons Franc, Chris and John; James Braxton who married Betty Stancil and had children: Gerald who married Mary Adam, Billy who married Wanda Stilley, Wanda, and Linda. Gerald and Mary have sons Jamie and Greg; Margaret Ann who married Cleveland Earl Joyner and had sons Larry, and Scott who married Kathy Cooper; Linwood Hyman who married Joan Grady and had daughter Joanna and son Lindy.

2 — Harold Weston Grant (b. 18 Dec. 1917) married Hazel McCullen and had sons Robert Harold who married Janice Hines, Sandy Granger, and Cherry (?), and Gary Kenneth.

3 — Joseph Sanford "Shorty" Grant was born 2 May 1920.

4 — Ola Mae Grant was born 13 Jan. 1922

and died 29 July 1924.

5 — Ora Wade Grant (b. 2 Nov. 1923) married Paul Holmes and had children: Judieth Carolyn who married J.L. Pate and has son Kevin and daughter Jamie; Sylvia Sue who married Aldon Summerlin and had daughters Leigh and Christy; David Hal who married Jennifer Howell and has son David; Gloria Ann who married Jimmy Sasser and has daughter Leslie. After Paul's death Ora Wade married Bailey Shingleton.

6 — Georgie Gray Grant (b. 22 Feb. 1926) married Winston Price and had son William Jeffrey (b. 22 Feb. 1956 — d. 26 June 1972) and daughters Violet Linda who married Michael Cosgrove, and Mollie Catherine who married Mitchel Smith and had son Todd and daughter Mickey Lynn.

7 — George Atwood "Sparky" Grant (b. 13 July 1928 d. 28 Dec. 1973) married Elizabeth Grant and had daughter Janet who married James Walton and had a daughter Lisa, then married David Jones; and son Danny Ray who married Patsy Edmondson.

George and Mollie also had an infant who died at birth. Mollie Price Grant died 19 Oct. 1933 and was buried in the Price family cemetery at Drummersville. George later married her younger sister, Nannie Laura Price and they had a daughter Mary Rose (b. 8 June 1937) who married John P. Daly and had daughter Amy Rose who married Jimmy Smith; and a son Johnny Alan. (see John Preston Daly article).

By occupation George Grant was a farmer and a merchant. He died 9 June 1964 and was buried next to his first wife. Nannie Price Grant died 21 Nov. 1966 and was buried on the opposite side of her husband.

Sources: Family Bible, grave markers, census records and personal files.

— Rose Grant Daly

JOHN LOUIS GRANT

534

Where Cabin Branch and Falling Creek meet in a section of Lenoir County known as Falling Creek is found the family farm on which John Louis, "J.L." Grant was born 5 Sept 1921. Named for his paternal grandfather who was killed in the Seven Days Battle at Richmond during the Civil War, he was the seventh of ten children. His father, Andrew Jackson, "Andy" Grant, was the son of John Lewis and Sarah Herring, "Sally" Winkfield Grant of Duplin County. His mother, Mary Elizabeth Williams Grant was the daughter of James Woodley and Edith Elizabeth (Hinson) Williams of Wayne County.

Believing that the LaGrange School was academically superior to the Falling Creek School, in 1922 his father moved the family to their farm in the town of LaGrange. He had always believed that education took priority over everything. In this very tranquil environment where J.L. grew up with four older sisters, he used to say he didn't know who was his mother for they all washed his face and spanked him.

Then on 29 Oct 1929, Andy Grant died of appendicitis and their world seemed to start traveling in reverse. Mary Grant, who had previously spent her married years concentrating on her children, suddenly had to take on the new role of being head of the household and financially responsible for her eight living children and the family farms. Shortly after Andy's death came the Depression and the closing of the banks. The Grants were left only their home and the farms that wouldn't even bring the taxes owed on them. With a joint effort of diligence and hard work they were more fortunate than many people of the period for they were able to maintain and keep their farms.

Through all of this, J.L. developed a characteristic that does and will follow him the rest of his life. With so many unemployed, there was to him a special pride in having a job and doing it well. He started by holding down jobs after school and helping the family run the farms. Later he worked for the town of LaGrange as their electrical lineman and water works maintenance man. From there, he worked with Little Construction Co. until a leg injury from a pole truck wreck forced him to give up pole climbing. He approached electrical work from a new angle — as an electrician with Carr Electric Co.

In 1941 Tri-County Electric Membership Corporation was formed to serve Wayne, Duplin, Lenoir Counties and a small part of Johnston County. On March 14 of that year, J.L. accepted the position as their first line foreman and the crew under him included Harry Shutmate, Othel C. Price, Ralph Potter, Raymond Waddell, Allen Griffin and Perry O'Berry, Jr. When World War II broke out in December, 1941, his job was considered essential and he was deferred from the draft. From 14 Mar 1941 to 1 June 1946 he energized all the lines on their system. Even today when traveling in rural areas he quickly points out the lines that he installed.

For most of the families along their route, the day of receiving electricity had been anxiously awaited — a luxury most of the rural families had never experienced. They were very cordial and eagerly expressed their appreciation — sometimes inviting the crew to share lunch with them. The crew made many long lasting friendships and got to know the people well along the lines. One of J.L.'s favorite stories is of the old man who kept corn cobs in all of his light sockets. When he was asked why, he said, "to keep the current from running out."



John Louis "J.L." Grant

During this time, the State Board of Examiners of Electrical Contractors was organized, and people who had previously been wiring could obtain their Electrical Contracting License under the "Grandfather Clause." When approached about obtaining his, J.L. declined to pay the $5.00 fee for he felt he would never it and could put the money to better use, like buying 100 Pepsis. Later, he regretted that stand a thousand times over as he studied at nights after work to pass the examination then required to obtain the license.

In May of 1943 he passed the much dreaded exam and this gave birth to Grant Electric Co. For the first few years it operated out of his home and later it moved to North William Street where it is still in existence.

On January 11, 1942, J.L. married William Ann Christine O'Berry, (b. 28 Dec. 1915) Christine as everybody knows her. She was the daughter of Perry Jenkins and Kenneth Penelope, ("Kennie" McCullen) O'Berry of Dudley. She had been employed as the bookkeeper at Tri-County Electric Membership Corp. prior to their marriage. She is one of the few women in the state of North Carolina who has qualified for and received the Electrical Contractor's License.

J.L. and Christine have two children. Ann Elizabeth (b. 19 Jan 1943) married James Paul, ("Jim") Humphries and they have two children, Tara L. and Patrick Keyes Humphries. John Thomas (b. 14 Aug. 1947) lives in Raleigh where he also owns and operates an electrical contracting business, Grant Electric Co. of Raleigh.

Sources: Firsthand knowledge, death and birth certificates, marriage licenses, family Bibles and tombstones.

— Ann Grant Humphries

THE JOSEPH DAWSON GRANT FAMILY

535

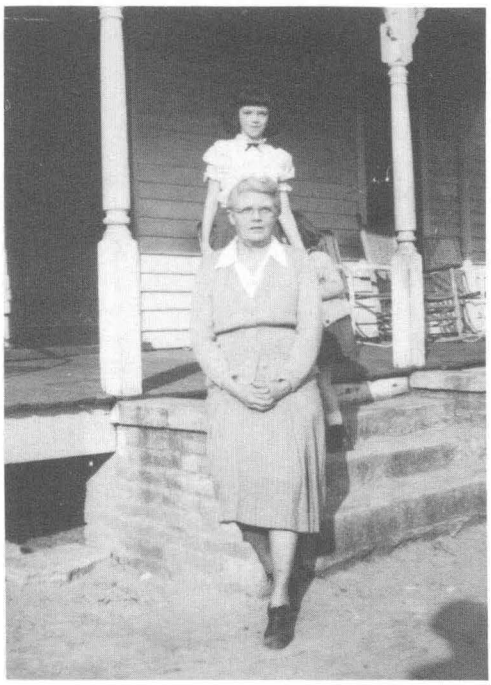
Joseph Dawson Grant was born and raised in the Grantham township. His father William Dawson Grant and wife Littie Wiggins were also from the Grantham township.

He has served twenty years in the military and met Phyllis Griffin while stationed in Alaska. They were married on July 26, 1951 in the Falling Creek Baptist Church Parsonage in Grantham. His wife Phyllis was born in Corning, New York to Hewitt C. Griffin and his wife Clara Isabel Breen. They have two daughters, Denise Aileen and Teresa Ann (more about them later).

They are active members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. They were sealed with their daughters in the Mormon Temple in Salt Lake City, Utah in 1957.



Joseph Dawson Grant and Phyllis Griffin Grant.



Littie Wiggins Brock Grant Stevens; standing, Annette Stevens Stuart.

Joe has a great love for Wayne County and the Grantham township, and after serving twenty years in the military he returned to Wayne County in 1962. He then became a Real Estate Broker for seven years. He is now employed with First American Federal Savings and Loan and has been since March 1975. He is an active member of the Goldsboro Civitan Club and has served as President of the Goldsboro Board of Realtors.

His wife Phyllis is employed as a teacher in the Wayne County School system teaching the mentally handicapped children. She has always had a great love and patience for these children. She is a member of the American Business Women's Association.

His eldest daughter Denise Aileen was born in Washington, D.C. on October 6, 1953. She graduated from Southern Wayne High School in 1972. She was married on April 3, 1973 to Johnny Earl Sewell in the Mormon Temple in Salt Lake City, Utah. They are active members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and have four children; Cynthia Diane 8; Pamela Rose 6; John Dawson 2; and a foster son, Paul Potter who is 15. They reside in the Belfast Community.

His youngest daughter, Teresa Ann was born in Naples, Italy on October 12, 1955. She graduated from Southern Wayne High School in 1974. She is married to Ronnie Harper of Mount Olive and they were married on November 9, 1974. They are also members of the Mormon Church. They have three children; Heather Michelle 4, Joseph Edward 2; and Heidi Ann 8 months.

They are now serving in the U.S. Army.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— Denise Sewell

HIRAM LEWIS GRANT

536

H.L. Grant was born in Woonsocket, R.I., January 26, 1843. His mother was Lucinda C. Brown of Connecticut and his father was John S.D. Grant, superintendent of a cotton mill. He was educated in public schools and academy at Woodstock.

In September 1861 he enlisted as a private in Co. A 6th Conn. Vol. Inf. He rose in rank to major. He was first in action in Charleston Harbor where he was wounded. He was awarded a medal of honor in August 1863. He was confined to a hospital at Beaufort, N.C. for eight months before rejoining his 6th Conn. and serving on provost duty at Hilton Head, S.C. He was appointed to 10th Army Corps in Virginia and served in the entire Virginia campaign on the staff of General Hawley. He fought at Ft. Fisher and was made provost at Wilmington at the close of the war and later at Goldsboro in 1866.

Major Hiram L. Grant was the third Provost Marshal for Goldsboro and the last one. He ruled the town after the war until 1868. He liked the people and the people liked him. After martial law was lifted in 1868, he returned to Conn. to fetch a wife. He then returned to Goldsboro in 1869 with his bride, Elizabeth (Lizzie) E. Green, born in 1844 in Putnam, Conn. They were married on Dec. 2, 1868.

H.L. Grant was appointed postmaster soon after he returned to Goldsboro and served for 17 years. He was elected to the N.C. Constitutional Convention in 1868. He was elected in 1894 without his consent to the N.C. Senate and re-elected in 1896. In the Senate he was Chairman of Committee on Education and did much for the establishment of graded schools in the East. He served on many committees including Finance; Agriculture; Penal Institutions; Insane Asylum; Counties; Cities and Towns. He served as school trustee and secretary of Goldsboro Schools for twenty years. He was Secretary and Treasurer of Colored Normal School for ten years and Goldsboro alderman for several years. In 1899 he was appointed Clerk of U.S. District Court for Eastern North Carolina. He had four deputy clerks under him in Wilmington, New Bern, Washington and Elizabeth City. He served in this office until 1913.



Major H.L. Grant and his wife, Lizzie G. Grant, Ruth Wilkins and Evelyn Wilkins.

In business life, Major Grant was equally active. In 1874 he purchased from W.R. Lane most of the abandoned lots of old Waynesborough which was located on a clay hill on the north banks of the Neuse River. Here he established his brick manufactory with his son, Louis N. He also formed a real estate firm of H.L. Grant and Son, dealers in farm and city property. When the First Baptist Church built its new brick church in 1912, Grant purchased the old church and lot and erected a five story, fireproof Grant Office Building which was repurchased by the church in 1938 and is now the Education Building of the First Baptist Church.

Mrs. Lizzie Grant was a leader and teacher in the First Baptist Church from the first year she lived here and also all of her daughters and sons. Major Grant joined the church and was baptized in 1874. In 1885 he arranged to have added to the church building a Primary Department Sunday School in which his wife taught. Later Major Grant became Superintendent of the Sunday School. He also served as a deacon. One of the most outstanding memorial stained glass windows in the present sanctuary honors the Grant family for their large and long role in the life of the church.

H.L. Grant was a liberal benefactor as his many generous deeds testify, not only to his church but to schools and St. Stephen's Episcopal Church. In 1885 he gave the brick for the Bell Tower. There are four solid brick homes on South William Street, besides the Grant Building, that were built of old Waynesborough clay.

Hiram Lewis Grant and Lizzie Grant had two sons and three daughters. They were all educated in the Goldsboro City Schools. They were all very active in their church along with their parents.

Their first son, John Hiram, born in Febru-

ary 1870, who became a minister of a Congregational Church in Elyria, Ohio, was first ordained a minister by the First Baptist Church of Goldsboro in 1894. Their daughter Evylin married Daniel Gay and lived in Worcester, Mass. Daughter Mabel married John F. Bowles of Statesville, N.C. Daughter Minnie E. married Clarence E. Wilkins. They lived in Goldsboro as well as Statesville. Minnie died in Goldsboro in 1916. Lewis N., called Louie, stayed in Goldsboro as he was associated with his father in the H.L. Grant Brick Manufacturing. He built a fine brick home at 310 S. William St., next door to his parents who lived at 308 S. William St. for many years. Louie N. Grant later moved to Greenwich, Conn.

Major Grant died in Goldsboro on March 8, 1922. The funeral was held from the First Baptist Church with burial in Willowdale Cemetery. Mrs. Grant died in 1913 in Philadelphia following an operation. She is also buried in Willowdale Cemetery.

Sources: History of First Baptist Church; family records; Frank A. Daniels, History of Wayne Co.; Wayne County Register of Deeds; granddaughter, Evelyn Wilkins Hennessa; Prof. John L. Bell, Western Carolina Univ.

— Charles S. Norwood

EARLY GRANTHAM'S OF WAYNE COUNTY

537

About 1748 Edward and Catherine Grantham, Thomas and his wife, Mary, John Grantham and his wife Ann came to what is now known as Grantham Township, from Surry Co., Va. which at that time was in Johnston County. Thomas Grantham was a Captain in the Dobbs County Militia and had 43 men in his unit in 1779. Edward petitioned for warrants for land in 1749. It is believed that John moved with his family to Roberson County. When Joshua became of age he married Pherby Herring, the daughter of Anthony Herring. They had at least three sons and possibly other children. The known sons were: Solomon, Needham and Frederick. At the time of the Revolutionary war Joshua Grantham's children were young, so following the custom of the period, Joshua's first cousin, Richard Grantham, (son of John) who was not married at that time volunteered for duty in Joshua's place. He served 6 months as a private and 18 months as a corporal. During that time he took part in the Battle of Brier Creek. Nathan Grantham also served in the Revolutionary War. He was the grandson of the above mentioned John Grantham, of then Dobbs County.

Joshua died rather young and did not leave a will; however an inventory of his property and its subsequent sale are on file at the N.C. State Archives and History in Raleigh, N.C. dated 1 September 1781. The inventory included 550 acres of land. The sale of his other property brought 88 pounds, 6 shillings, not including the land.

Solomon Grantham, the son of Joshua received land grants in 1778 in what was then Dobbs County. He married Sarah Ann Barfield the daughter of Blake Barfield. She was from what is now known as the Thunder Swamp area. She received 100 acres of land as a wedding present from her father. Solomon was very active in the real estate business and bought and sold much land, in Wayne, Duplin and Sampson counties. Solomon and his wife had seven children whose names were: Kenian, Joshua, Needham, Frederick, Ezekiel, Hiram and Dizey. Dizey married John Robert Hood, who was the son of the leading surveyor in the area at that time, Britton Hood. Britton had a twin brother Robin Hood who was also a leading surveyor in New Bern. Solomon received the following grant from the State of North Carolina 30 Sept. 1785: State of N.C. No. 144 grant to Solomon G. Heir of Joshua Grantham for 50 shillings for every 100 acres — 110 acres in Wayne County on the South side of Horse Swanp in the bounds of the land Joshua bot from John Grantham, bounded by John Bizzell."

Solomon Gratham's will was written in 1840 and was probated in 1844. He willed his 13 slaves to his children, as well as about 1500 acres of land. It is believed that Solomon, his wife and a son Ezekiel died about 1844. They are buried on land now owned by the heirs of Norwood Smith, although the original graveyard has been destroyed.

One of Solomon's sons was Frederick, who had 9 children: Sarah, Robert, Julia, Ezekiel, Edward, John, Missouri, George and Charity. Ezekiel had 2 sosn, Hugo, a minister of the Christian Church and a school teacher and Clarence, who was a farmer, County Commissioner for 10 years and a long time member of the Grantham School Committee. His three sisters live in the Grantham Community, their names and ages are: Hattie Grantham, 86; Sallie Grantham, 90 and Emma Grantham Bullard, 101.

Another son Hiram will be covered in another article.

Sources: Wills found at the Archives in Raleigh, N.C.; land records and family traditions.

— Ruth Grantham Parker

HIRAM GRANTHAM FAMILY

538

Hiram Grantham was born 9 January 1817, the son of Solomon Grantham and Sarah Ann Barfield Grantham. He married Abigail Penelope Bizzell (Abby) daughter of Jessie Bizzell and Abigail Jinnett who had been born 21 January 1823, about 1839. They had nine children: Sarah Ann, 1840; David A. 1842; Marshall P. 1844; Hettie E. 1846; Amey A. 1848; Silas C. 1851; Jesse Hiram 1855; William Kale 1858; Gideon E. 1860.

Hiram was a member of the Mill Creek Lodge #125 from 1852 until 1872.

Hiram operated a country store at the crossroads in Grantham, known through the years as "Grantham Store." He built a fine home for the times across the road from the store which still stands today. It has recently been bought and remodeled by David and Ann Littleton. David is the great-great-grandson of Hiram. It still retains much of its original beauty.

One of Hiram's sons, Marshall P. Grantham, served in the Civil War. He was born 5 June, 1843, enlisted in Company G, 55th Regiment, was wounded and spent 2 years as a prisoner of war at Point Lookout in Maryland; while in prison he was a tailor. After the war he returned home, helped his father run the store, was taken sick and died 23 March 1872 and is buried in the Grantham family cemetery on the homeplace.

The stagecoach from Fayetteville to Goldsboro stopped at Hiram's to feed and water the horses and also to serve a meal to its passengers. Abby was known as a great cook and had many regulars at her table for dinner each day.

Abby's Mother Abigail Jinnet lived with her daughter and when the soldiers came by during the Civil War all the family's valuables were hid under the feather bed on which she lay very ill. They glanced in at her but did not distrub her.

At the 1860 census Hiram owned 15 slaves. When they were freed they were all given the family name.

Another of Hiram's sons was David Albert. He was the 23rd sheriff of Wayne County from 1878 to 18886. He was sheriff at the time of the last hanging in Wayne County. Noah Cherry and two others had killed a white couple Mr. & Mrs. Worley in the Neuse Islands. David Albert was commended for his handling of the



Hiram Grantham home, (built ca. 1840) in 1875.



Jesse Hiram Grantham, Amelia Watson Johnson Grantham, Elizabeth, Annie, and Diana Grantham ca. 1895.

case which might have otherwise resulted in a lynching.

Hiram died without a will and his estate was divided by three men, appointed by the court, D.H. Bridgers, Richard Manly, and W.H. Hood. His sons and daughters were given farms, and as was the custom his wife Abby got "One years provisions:" 12 head of fat pigs — $110; 50 barrels of corn — $125; 500 lbs. of lint cotton — $50; 2500 lbs. of fodder — $15; for a total value of $300.00. Of course, she lived at the family home until her death. Hiram died 18 June 1877, and his wife Abby died 18 May 1898. Both are buried in the Grantham family cemetery located on the farm now owned by David Littleton.

On the 1860 census Hiram listed: 6 horses, 8 mules, 9 milkcows, 4 oxen, 20 other cattle, 20 sheep, 150 swine; also wheat, rye, corn and oats; 400 acres of improved land and 591 unimproved land.

In 1975 Hiram and Abby deeded land on which to build the first Methodist church in the community, known as Falling Creek Methodist Church.

Amariah A. another son of Hiram married first Emma Barnes and they had three daughters. Emma died and Amariah then married her sister Alice. One of the daughters still lives in Raleigh; her name is Virginia. The other girls' names were Grace and Katherine — both deceased.

Silas C. was very upset when Alice Barnes married his brother, as he too was in love with her. Some say he left on his own and some say his mother gave him some money and told him to leave. In any event he left and went to what was then Oklahoma territory. He was not heard from for a number of years and his family was finally located and his decendants live in Tulia, Texas.

Jesse Hiram Grantham was named for his father and grandfather, Jesse Bizzell. He was a farmer, deputy sheriff and served as Court Crier. Times were hard and Jesse mortgaged his farm for $100 and lost it; his mother bought it back and then deeded it to him and his wife Amelia (Wattie), in a deed dated 31 January 1882. He had received 177½ acres of land in the division of his fathers estate and sold 27½ acres to T.J. Roberson on 24 Jan. 1888 for $344.25, leaving the family farm 150 acres. He married Amelia Watson Johnson, the daughter of Nathan and Diana Caroline Johnson of Johnston County on 11 Dec. 1879. The had twelve children, 2 sons and 2 daughters died in infancy and seven daughters and one son lived to adulthood. Jesse Hiram died in 1926 and his wife died 1 Jan 1930. Both are buried at Falling Creek Methodist Cemetery.

The oldest child Eva married Jesse Causey and had one child Mary. Mattie married John Rhodes and after his death married Jasper Braswell. The Rhodes' children were: Sally, Ishmael, and Dixie. Lucy married Leslie McCullen; they had no children and spent most of their lives in Petersburg, Va. Elizabeth (Lizzie) was a nurse and married Dr. Frank Smith and they spent most of their lives in Wilson, N.C. They had no children of their own, but adopted one, Mamie, who took care of them in their last days. Annie married Sidney Creech of Greene County, and they had two children who died in infancy, and four girls Evelyn, Winona, Nellie and Alice. They spent most of their lives in Burlington. Diana married Dallas Sasser and they had three children: Cecile, Jean and Eva. They spent their lives in the Grantham Community. Mildred married Kirby Lewis. They had four children, Geraldine who died at the age of six, Roy, who died at the age of 40, Joyce and Jack. They spent most of their lives in Durham. Joseph Milton Grantham, Sr. was their only son, and the family farm was deeded to him by his father in 1907. He married Sally Laurah Herring and their children were: Joseph M. Jr. Celia Leigh, Olive Elizabeth, Ruth Frances, James Edgar and Jerry Bryan. All of Jesse Hiram's children are deceased except Annie Creech who lives in Burlington, N.C.

Gideon E. Grantham was the youngest son of Hiram. He married Elizabeth Virginia Hudson (Betty). He was a Register of Deeds from 1916 until his death in 1925. He gave land at the crossroads for a school in 1923 and it was named Grantham School in his honor for his donation of the land. The new school opened in 1924. Ten children were born of this marriage: four died in infancy. His only living son was David. He was a medical doctor in Oakland, California. He died 15 Mar. 1976 and is buried in Oakland, Calif. where his wife and 3 children still live. Dessie never married and was a teacher at Falling Creek school and Register of Deeds from 1925 till December 1932. Gertie married. G.E. (Bill) Hood and had five children. Sudie married Sam Jones and had 4 children. Alice married Leon Quinn and they had 4 children. Edna Bryner married C. Bryan Aycock who served Wayne County in various capacities retiring in 1975 as County Executive Officer. They have 1 adopted son.

Sources: Wills found at Archives in Raleigh, gravestones, census records and family records.

— Ruth Grantham Parker

JOSEPH MILTON GRANTHAM SR. FAMILY

539

Joseph Milton Grantham, Sr. was born 29 August 1884, the son of Jesse Hiram Grantham and Amelia Watson (Waddie) Johnson. As a young man he worked for the Rouse Funeral Home in La Grange. He was a farmer and later he and Dr. Archibald Monk founded the partnership of "Monk and Grantham." They sold horses, mules and other livestock on Center Street in Goldsboro. After it was destroyed by fire the business was moved to North William Street.



Joseph Milton Grantham Sr. family. Left to right: Jerry Grantham, Ruth Grantham Parker, Joe M. Grantham Jr., Olive Grantham Ball, Laurah Herring Grantham, James Grantham and Celia Grantham Purdie.

On 23 September 1916 he married Sally Laurah Herring, the daughter of William Dewitt Herring and Celia Moore Herring. He had seven sisters and he was the only son. His father deeded the family farm to him in 1907, he in turn willed it to his children in his will dated 6 June 1940, with his wife having a life estate in the farm. Daddy, although bedridden with Rhumatoid Arthritis continued to serve his community as a member of the school board. He also served his church in many capacities. When they were first married they lived with his mother and father and family and later he built a home for his family. Mother was a housewife and grew beautiful flowers which she shared with everyone and especially her church. She also nursed Daddy for seven years when he was an invalid with arthritis. Daddy died 8 April 1943 and is buried in the Falling Creek Methodist Church Cemetery. Mother is a patient at the Medical Park Nursing Center in Mount Olive, N.C. where she still enjoys playing the piano and working with ceramics.

There were six children born of this marriage. Joseph M. Jr. 19 July 1917. He married Nancy Flowers of Mount Olive, N.C. 4 Feb. 1939. They had six children, 3 boys and 3 girls: Nancy Gail 23 Feb. 1941; Dorothy Evelyn 19 Mar. 1945; Joseph M. III 31 Dec. 1946 (Buddy). Buddy was killed in the Vietnam War on 19 May 1967. Betty Ann was born 25 August 1950, John Phillip 2 Sept. 1951. Phillip served in the Marine Corp. and William David was born 10 July 1954.

Celia Leigh was born 13 Jan. 1919 and married John A. Purdie of Fayetteville, N.C. 20 Sept. 1947. They have two sons: John A Purdie Jr. 17 Sept. 1949, and Allen Joseph 10 Jan. 1957.

Olive Elizabeth was born 25 Oct. 1921 and married Ralph Richard Ball, Sr. of Goldsboro, N.C. They had three children: Janet Lee 14 Mar. 1948, Ralph Richard Jr. 2 Sept. 1949, Edwin (Eddie) Grantham 3 Oct. 1951. Eddie served in the Air Force. Richard Sr. died 6 July 1969 after a long illness and is buried in Willowdale Cemetery in Goldsboro.

Ruth Frances was born 7 Apr. 1922 and was married to Alonzo R. Parker. He was stationed at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base and was from Madison, Maine. After the war (WWII) they returned to Maine where they lived for 18



Joseph Milton Grantham Sr.

years. Their first child was a stillborn girl, and then they had 2 sons David Ralph 11 July 1950 and Joseph Grantham 16 May 1952. In 1964 Ruth and Alonzo were divorced and Ruth returned to Grantham, N.C. with her sons. David served in the Army in Vietnam.

James Edgar was born 4 July 1923. He served in the army during WWII in France. On 4 July 1950 he married Lucy Vernelle Thornton. They had two children: Sandra Faye 2 July 1951, and James Randall (Randy) 11 Feb. 1958. He died 28 Dec. 1975 after a heart attack and is buried in Falling Creek Methodist Church Cemetery.

Twelves years later Jerry Bryan was born on 14 Oct. 1935. He married Betty Jean Pascall 6 May 1961. They have three children: Laura Ann 29 Nov. 1961, Caron Suzette (Suzy) 21 Mar. 1963 and Jerry Bryan 2nd. 14 Feb. 1965.

Sources: Wills, family history and Bible records.

— Ruth Grantham Parker

DESCENDANTS OF FELIX T. AND MAY H. GRAY

540

Felix T. Gray and his wife, Marietta (May) Harrison Gray were born in Greene County but moved to Wayne County on a farm near Dudley in January of 1914. Mr. Gray was born April 28, 1867 and his wife was born February 12, 1880. They farmed the land and had two sons and a daughter — John Parrotte Gray born October 19, 1908, Arthur Henry Gray born December 22, 1911 and Virgil Nellie Gray born November 17, 1916.

Felix Gray died, leaving his young family, on November 19, 1919. The younger son, Arthur, died about one month later on December 17, 1919 at eight years of age after a sudden illness, diagnosed as menangitis.

Approximately one year after her husband's death May Gray married a minister from Duplin County, Alfred E. Rouse. In 1920-1921 they moved to Duplin County but returned to Wayne County in April of 1921. Rev. Rouse, May Rouse and the two children established a church near Dudley — May's Chapel Free Will Baptist Church. The young daughter, Nellie, began playing the piano for church and played for more than fifty years. Mr. Rouse died in August of 1936.

The oldest son, John Parrotte Gray, was married March 14, 1934 to Sophia Trecendia Hollowell who was born May 30, 1912 in Wayne County. They had met in the Hospital where Miss Hollowell nursed John Parrotte after a severe truck accident. Three daughters were born out of the union — JoAnne, February 27, 1935; Gaynell, January 31, 1937; and Patsy, July 11, 1938. The family grew up on a farm about one mile northeast of Dudley and farmed the land. After finishing high school the two older girls entered nursing school and the younger daughter began a career in business.

JoAnn Gray married Joseph Christy Rodri from Pennsylvania on Feb 10, 1933. They raised two children, Eileen Elizabeth and Joseph Christy. They eventually settled in Wilson County.

Gaynell Gray married Hubert A. Davis, Jr. from Raleigh and had three children. Trecendia Glen, Hubert Davis, III, and Joseph Gray. They lived in Raleigh for approximately 20 years before moving to Richmond, Va.

Patsy Gray married Arnold Jones of Mt. Olive and had two children, Arnold Erris and Patricia Gray. She eventually settled in Greensboro, North Carolina. Sophia Gray died in November 1957. John Parrotte died only three months later in February, 1958.

May and Felix Gray's daughter, Nellie, married Roy Jefferson Outlaw on October 14, 1939. He was born in Wayne County on March 6, 1910 but was raised in Duplin County. They moved into Mrs. Rouse's home and lived with her until her death in 1961. Roy farmed the land and operated a small grocery store and gas station. They raised two sons and a daughter. Jimmy Gray Outlaw was born July 27, 1940, Edythe Maye Outlaw was born November 19, 1945 and Bobby Ray Outlaw was born Dec. 30, 1950.

Jimmy Gray Outlaw married Virginia Grace Jackson from Duplin County in 1965. They had two children — Tammy Jo and Gray Bryant. The couple settled in a home built on the family farm and operated a farming operation including pig and poultry farming.

Edythe Maye Outlaw married Arnold Wayne Blanton also from Dudley in 1967. They had two children — Candee Lynn and Christa Leigh. They built a home beside her mother. Arnold was in the trucking business and Edythe worked in Human Services at Cherry Hospital.

Bobby Ray Outlaw married Sandra Jane Kornegay also from Wayne County in 1969. They had two children — Robert Alan and Marica Dawn. They built a home on the family farm and were in the poultry business.

Roy Outlaw died April 4, 1978 after several years of declining health due to a heart condition.

Sources: Family records.

— Nellie Gray Outlaw

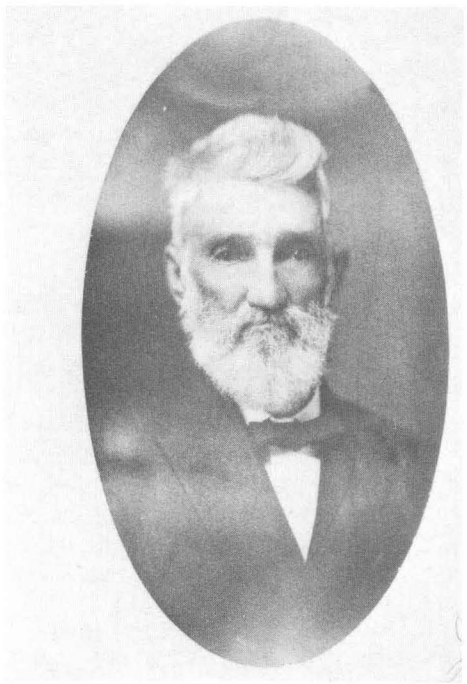
JAMES GREEN

541

James Green of Craven County, North Carolina, was born 1716 and died in 1790 in Johnston County, N.C. He married Mary Gray.

Col. Joseph Green their son, was born 1744 and died in 1803 in Wayne Co. He married Sarah Whitfield, born in 1747, died 1780, Wayne County.





Ann Blackledge Hatch Griswold (1827-1909) and Benjamin James Griswold (1823-1909).

James Green, son of Col. Joseph and Sarah (Whitfield) Green, was born in 1770, died 1801 in Wayne County. He married Martha Betsy Oliver, daughter of Joseph and Susanne (Moore) Oliver.

Susan Green, daughter of James and Betsy (Oliver) Green, was born in 1797 in Craven County, N.C. and died 1865 in Wayne County. She married James Griswold of Rocky Hill, Conn. He was born 1792, died 1852. They made their home in Wayne County, N.C.

Benjamin James Griswold, their son, was born 1823, died 1909, Wayne Co. He married Ann Blackledge Hatch born 1827, died 1909, Wayne County. She was the daughter of Richard and Ann Blackledge of New Bern, N.C.

James Edward Griswold, their son, was born 1848, died 1927, Wayne County. He married Mary Tabitha Wooten in 1883. She was a native of Lenoir County, born 1855, died 1926. They made their home on the fine plantation they owned in the central-southern part of Wayne County.

Virginia Griswold, daughter of James Edward and Mary (Wooten) Griswold was born in 1888, died 1974 in Wayne County. She married James Churchwell O'Berry who was also a native of Wayne County. They spent the greater part of their married life on the ancestral plantations they had inherited from their people who were among the early settlers and developers of Wayne County.

Recognized as leaders in their church, community and County affairs, their worth was significant in both creating and adopting newer and better improvements in agriculture and stock raising, two of the great basic industries that have long been the backbone of our county's growth.

Presbyterian in faith, James Churchwell and Virginia (Griswold) O'Berry were leaders in the establishment of Baker's Chapel Presbyterian Church, to serve the members of that faith in their community. They were always active in promoting education and every worthy cause for community and county betterment.

James Churchwell and Virginia (Griswold) O'Berry were the parents of five children: Mary Wooten O'Berry, Josephus Person O'Berry, Benjamin James O'Berry, Mignonette Kornegay O'Berry, and Virginia Griswold O'Berry.

James Green, the first subject of this article served as Clerk to the Council, New Bern, N.C. August 25, 1774. James Green (1716-1790) also served as a Justice of the Peace for Craven County, N.C. in 1754. He was Clerk of the Provincial Congress in Johnston County 1775; Clerk of Colonial Assembly 1771-76.

Col. Joseph Green, son of James Green was in command of the Eighth Regiment Commissary, Dec. 11, 1776.

Sources: Whitfield History, Bible records, cemetery records, Colonial and State Records of N.C., and various patriotic society records.

— Virginia O'Berry Busby

THE FAMILY OF ASA THOMAS GRIFFIN

542

Asa Thomas Griffin and his wife Susan Barwick Griffin moved to Goldsboro from Lenoir County in 1898. He was the son of Joseph and Louisa Perry Griffin of Martin County where he was born in 1867. Susie Griffin was born in 1875 to Craven Tull Barwick and his wife Nancy Ann Brooks. She was living near Grifton when she met and married her husband in April 1895. A daughter, Verna, and a son Elbert A. were born in Lenoir County before the Griffins moved to Goldsboro in 1898.

Mr. A.T., as he was called by his friends, started a shingle mill on the banks of the Neuse River south of Goldsboro. This venture prospered and in 1905 he organized the A.T. Griffin Manufacturing Company which became one of the larger firms in Goldsboro, The firm was engaged in logging, lumbering, mill work, and building supplies until the business was liquidated after a fire in 1958.

Mr. A.T. was a positive person and active in politics, fraternal affairs and community development. He served several terms as a city alderman and had a part in the removal of the railroad tracks from downtown Goldsboro. He was an active member of the Kiwanis Club and the Boy Scout Cabin at the Evergreen and Walnut Street fork was built largely through his efforts.



Asa Thomas Griffin on his birthday.

"Mr. A.T." was a man of hot temper and generous heart. He believed that a man was either honest or not and never recognized a middle ground. He was a lover of parties and his birthday parties on January 15th for many years were highlights for his friends. These parties were held at the plant of the A.T. Griffin Manufacturing Company and ranged from small groups of twenty to some of two hundred or more. Oysters were washed, steamed, and spread on long tables to be opened and eaten by his friends. Eggnog was produced in large containers and served with biscuits larger than a silver dollar liberally filled with country ham. Barbecue was frequently served and for special friends who came by in the late afternoon there was always a libation to be shared.

Susie Griffin was a devoted wife, a loving mother, and a faithful worker in St. Paul's Methodist Church where all the family were members. She was the organist for the beginners department of which Mrs. Kendall was the teacher. She was always ready to share her home with her friends and her relatives. She died in 1948 and is buried in Willowdale Cemetery.

After the move to Goldsboro Lloyd B. Griffin was born in 1902. He was married to Irene Thornton in 1925 and he died in 1969. Ashton Thomas, Jr. was born in 1908. He was married to Edna Earl Clausel in 1929. William Barwick was born in 1917 and was married to Elsie Dean Reynolds in 1941. Verna Griffin married Renouff B. Kirkwood from Bennettsville, South Carolina in 1920. They had no children. Elbert A. Griffin married Evelyn Suther of Goldsboro in 1920 and they had two children.

Mr. A.T. was fond of all sports and attended many college games. On one occasion he seemed to be cheering for both teams on the field. Someone asked him who he was for and he replied that he was for both of them, as one of his sons had attended Carolina, one Wake Forest, one Duke, and the other North Carolina State. When the questioner asked why he did not send someone to Davidson Mr. A.T. replied, "I might have done that but the sons gave out."

After the death of his wife of fifty-four years Mr. A.T. was ready to meet his maker. His health declined and he died August 15, 1950. He is buried in the family plot in Willowdale Cemetery.

Sources: Family Bible, and family tradition.

— A.T. Griffin, Jr.

THE FAMILY OF A. THOMAS GRIFFIN, JR.

543

Ashton Thomas Griffin, Jr. is the son of A.T. Griffin, who was the son of Joseph and Louisa Perry Griffin. The Griffin family is from Martin County, North Carolina, and originally from Ireland. Thomas' mother was Susan Barwick Griffin, daughter of Craven Tull and Nancy Brooks Barwick from Lenoir County. Thomas was educated in the Goldsboro public schools, Duke and Tulane Universities. He was the first Eagle Scout in Wayne County and his son, Ashton, and his grandson "T." also earned the Eagle rank. After college, he worked at A.T. Griffin Manufacturing Company for many years and was made president of that business when his father resigned the position.

In 1929 he married Edna Earl Clausel, daughter of Floyd Clausel and Mabel Owen Clausel of Memphis, Tennessee. Edna Earl was gifted with a natural coloratura soprano voice. Her parents were advised to put her under a good singing teacher when she was twelve. For the next eight years she studied under Elin Turrentine of Chattanooga, Tennessee, Dr. Wodell of Converse College and Madame Valentina Tumanskya of Memphis. She had many generations of North Carolina ancestors before her great-grandparents Richard and Laurenda Pruden Williford moved from Bertie County to Memphis, Tennessee in 1854. Her great-grandparents Thomas Isham and Julia Steel Owen moved to Memphis from the Fayetteville, North Carolina area. So, in a sense, when she married Thomas, she was coming home to North Carolina.

Thomas and Edna Earl Griffin's first child was Erline Burwell Griffin born 1930. She attended Mary Baldwin College and graduated from the University of North Carolina, where she was a member of the Valkyries. In 1953 she married Miller Eason, son of Julius and Kelly Eason of Goldsboro. Miller graduated from North Carolina State and is a civil engineer. They now live in Richmond, Virginia and have four children, Katherine, Samuel, Susan and Julia. Erline is now a professional designer of ballet costumes.

Ashton Thomas Griffin III, born 1932, after attending Goldsboro schools, received an Angier B. Duke scholarship to Duke University, where he graduated. He married Bennette Daughtry, daughter of Vera Bennette and Benjamin Daughtry of Goldsboro in 1954, just before he entered Duke Medical School. He graduated from Medical School and did his internship in Pediatrics at Duke Hospital. Bennette taught school in Durham while he was in Medical School. Their first child, Ashton Thomas, IV was born in 1956. After finishing his internship, Ashton served in the United States Air Force for four years, then opened his medical office in Goldsboro, where he continues in practice. He is a Fellow of the American Academy of Family Practice and a Diplomate of the American Board of Family Practice. In 1965 he received the Goldsboro J.C.'s Distinguished Service Award after founding the Wayne Sheltered Workshop. Ashton's and Bennett's second child, Margaret, was born in 1962.

The Thomas Griffin's daughter, Beverly, was born in 1942. She graduated from Duke University and married Frank Lea, son of Dr. Joseph and Lois Lea of Norfolk, Virginia. They had two sons, James (1967) and Patrick (1969). They were later divorced. Beverly now teaches school in Roanoke Rapids, North Carolina, where she lives with her two sons and her second husband, William Mergenthal.

Patrick Craven Griffin was born to the Thomas Griffin's in 1945. After Goldsboro schools and two years at North Carolina State, he joined the United States Air Force for four years. He later graduated from Atlantic Christian College. In 1972 he married Jane Roberson Bagwell, daughter of James and Hannah Roberson Bagwell of Washington, North Carolina. They now live in Washington where Pat is a Vice-President of Roberson Beverages Company. They have one daughter, Rose Elizabeth, born in 1978.

Thomas and Edna Earl Griffin were both active in civic affairs in Goldsboro for many years. At one time Thomas served as president of the Tuscarora Boy Scout Council and later received the Silver Beaver Award. In later years they have limited their services mainly to St. Stephen's Episcopal Church of Goldsboro, where they both served as Sunday School teachers, and as members of the Vestry, and in other capacities. At this writing, Thomas has been treasurer of St. Stephens for nine years.

Thomas and Edna Earl have recently celebrated their fifty-third wedding anniversary.

Sources: Family Bible; family tradition; genealogical papers by Ruth Seaney Owen and Willford-Williford family treks in America.

— Edna Earl C. Griffin

CICERO BRYAN GRIFFIN

544

Cicero Bryan Griffin was born August 25, 1875, son of George and Martha Lindsey Griffin. He was the oldest of twelve children and was named for a great-uncle of his for whom the town of Grifton was named.

Cicero was born in Craven County and moved with his family to a farm in Wayne County near Seven Springs, North Carolina. He lived on the farm until grown and then spent several years in Texas. A prolonged drought helped change his mind about staying there and he returned to the Tar Heel State.

On October 24, 1907 he married Eva Holmes, daughter of William and Julia Peel Holmes, long-time residents of this area. He and Eva lived in Dudley, North Carolina, and it was there that he was post master for about two years. (August 22, 1911 — August 14, 1913).

They had two children: Julia Peel Griffin, born August 18, 1911, married Ellis Bishop, born June 10, 1899, son of Robert and Eliza Quinn Bishop of Duplin County. They have one son, Robert Ellis Bishop.

Oliver Holmes Griffin, their oldest child was born March 16, 1909. He was married on June 19, 1931 to Emma Zettie Grady, daughter of Torrence and Mary Farmer Grady. Their six children all born in Wayne County include the following: Mary Eva (McKellar), James, Jewel (Autry), Wendell, David, and Olivia (Whaley).

Eva, Cicero's first wife died November 24, 1912. She is buried in the Mount Olive Cemetery.

Cicero was married again on January 3, 1917 to Sara Catherine Bryan. Sara, daughter of Mr. & Mrs. Thomas Bryan was born on December 1, 1887 in Craven County. Cicero and Sarah lived on a farm in Duplin County near Rose Hill. They had the following children:

(1) Elmer Bryan Griffin, born January 13, 1918, married Olga Scarneechin. (2) George Beasley, born July 8, 1919. (3) Eugenia, born October 24, 1920, married Fred Cartwright. She died March 10, 1982. (4) Charles Lindsey, born September 25, 1922, married Marsha Kucinifke. (5) Rosa Lee, born February 22, 1925, married Herman P. Smith. (6) William Cicero, born October 30, 1927.

Cicero died December 9, 1958. He had a total of eight children and nineteen grandchildren. Sara survived him for sixteen years and died November 15, 1974. They are buried in the Fussell Cemetery at Rose Hill, North Carolina.

Sources: Family Bible and courthouse records.

— Julia Griffin Sasser



The George Oliver Griffin family.

GEORGE OLIVER GRIFFIN FAMILY

545

George Oliver Griffin was born in Craven County on May 8, 1851, the son of Craven Bryan Griffin and Catherine Rouse, both of Scotch Irish descent. On Sept 25, 1874 he married Martha Ann Lindsey born June 9, 1858, dau of Thomas M. Lindsay and Hannah A. Rogers of Chatham County. They were the parents of 12 children:

Cicero Bryan b. Aug 28, 1875 d. Dec 9, 1958 married 1st Eva Holmes, 2nd Sarah Catherine Bryan.

Annie Elizabeth b. Apr 3, 1876 d. Jan 11, 1882.

Joe Thomas b. Jan 16, 1879 d. Nov 17, 1930 married Bertie Maiton Herring.

Lena Nunn b. July 7, 1881 d. June 14, 1958 married Henry White.

Ada Catherine b. Sept 15, 1883 d. Dec 7, 1968 married John Franklin Raiford.

Fauney Adeline b. Sept 10, 1885 d. Jan 29, 1965 married 1st Joseph Lemeul Ward, 2nd J.A. Grady.

George Oliver b. Sept 15, 1887 d. Jan 12, 1949 married Helen Aikens.

Mattie Ann b. Oct 28, 1889, d. Mar 24, 1965 married Luby Graham Price.

Ina Delilia b. Nov 24, 1893 d. Aug 3, 1942 married Norman C. Peterson. Divorced.

Hannah Erminta b. June 1, 1894 d. Mar 4, 1960 married Charles Henry Holland.

Eliz Lemoine b. June 24, 1898 married Joseph Jacob Fyne.

William McKinley b. Sept 28, 1902 d. Mar 23, 1973 married Lou Allie Smith.

In 1883 George Oliver Griffin sold his inheritance of 140 acres in Craven County and came to Wayne County to live. His two sisters, Susan and Sarah, were already living in the Seven Springs area. On Feb 4, 1884 George purchased 100 acres of land for the sum of $500.00 from W.P. Price, bordering the Whitehall road 1½ miles south of Seven Springs. George and Martha built their home on this tract of land. They were members of the Zion Methodist Church and George served as a trustee in the 1880's. Grandpa was a conservative and believed in a farm being self sufficient. He planted orchards of pecan, peach, and apple trees along with a huge vegetable garden.

A massive scuppernong grape vine and a black wine grape vine were maintained for wine making. However, his wife Martha did not approve of the wine and was known to have killed some of the vines with kerosene. The original vines, though not as large now, and pecan orchard are still being enjoyed.

Grandpa also kept many bee hives. Much of the farm produce was sold to the well known Seven Springs Hotel which was flourishing in 1890. The produce was usually hauled by the family pony, Fanny, unless it was on one of her cantankerous days when she balked and refused to go.

Life on the farm was not easy and all the family members were expected to do their share of the work. The seven daughters were taught the art of cooking, keeping house and working in the fields at an early age. Each one worked in the kitchen as chief cook for one week at a time. Fauney and "Minnie" were the favorite cooks and the other children later confessed they suffered through the meals of the other five sisters. They were also expected to help care for the younger children. "Willie", the youngest of the 12 children was very fond of his sister Ada and thought of her as his second mother.

Frequent visitors were relatives from Craven County who came by train to La Grange. They were met there by Grandpa on the horse and buggy. These cousins would sometimes visit weeks at a time, a joy to everyone but the chief cook serving her week in the kitchen.

"Willie" also related as how it was his job working at the cider press, preparing apples for making cider. Apple season seemed to last forever. None of the children were allowed to drink the strong cider but this did not stop him and his nephew Braxton who was the same age. They cut reeds from the woods and stuck them through the mash at the top of the barrel and sipped away. Grandpa never did let on he knew about their little trick, although I am sure he did.

Grandpa served as the Seven Springs Post Master four years, 1892 thru 1901 when the small village was still named Whitehall. The Griffin children attended school at Seven Springs and later, daughters Minnie, Fauney, and Ina were school teachers.

George and Martha had acquired 368 acres of land connected to the original tract at the time of his death on Oct 13, 1919 at the age of 68 years. Martha continued to live at the homeplace. She died Aug 25, 1933 at the age of 75. They and a daughter Ina are buried in an open field behing their house. Their homeplace and land is presently owned by direct descendants.

The descendants of George and Martha Griffin still hold their annual reunion at this homeplace every June. At last count their total number of descendants were 305.

My great-grandparents were Craven Bryan Griffin b. ca 1813 d. Mar 21, 1862 and married Catherine J. Rouse b. Feb 9, 1822 d. 1871 of Lenoir County. Their homeplace and farm land joined the town of Dover and was situated on the Dover Road to Cove City in Craven County. From this union was born 8 children: Susan, William B., Cicero, Sarah Catherine, George Oliver, Jessee Harvey, John W.P., Craven Fred and Mary Eliz.

My first known Griffin ancestors date back to Benjamin Griffin who was one of the early settlers and land owners in Craven County in 1742. The 1790 census lists three Griffin heads of house in Craven County, Benjamin, William and Moses.

Sources: Craven County Census and land records, Wayne County census and land records, family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Mary Lou Ward Phillips
and Kathleen Griffin Wilson

THE WILLIAM McKINLEY GRIFFIN, JR. FAMILY

546

William McKinley Griffin, Jr. was born 19 Dec 1928 to William McKinley Griffin and Lou Allie Smith Griffin at the family homeplace near Seven Springs, NC. (See related story). His father was known as "Willie" so they chose to call him McKinley. He was their only son so many of the farm chores fell to him. He worked along with the sharecroppers in clearing land,

tending and harvesting the crops, cutting wood and what seemed like a million other chores. His father always kept several milk cows to furnish milk for them and their sharecroppers, so this was a twice-a-day chore which became very inconvenient as he grew older. He drove a school bus during his high school years and the cows had to be milked before he drove the bus. It also tended to interfere with his courting and playing baseball and basketball, but somehow he managed to do them all.

After graduating from Seven Springs High School, he joined the United States Air Force. Upon his return home he farmed with his father and measured land for the U.S. Department of Agriculture. After his father retired from farming he managed the family farms.

After "waiting for her to grow up," McKinley married Carolyn Peggy Herring of Seven Springs. She was born 18 March 1933 to James Buren and Katie Eakes Herring. Her father was the son of Albert and Willean Price Herring (See related story), and her mother was the daughter of Albert S. Eakes, orginally of Granville County, NC, and Gertrude Hardy Eakes. She was of the Lenoir County, NC Hardys.

Carolyn was born in Seven Springs during the Great Depression. Her parents owned the house next door to her paternal grandparents, so she and her two older sisters, Hazel Wilson and Mary Rose, grew up feeling very close to their grandparents. Carolyn's father, Buren, died of a coronary at the age of 45 leaving a thirteen year old daughter for his wife to raise alone. Their large house had always been a source of income during those hard depression years, so Katie Herring continued to rent rooms and opened a small restaurant in Seven Springs. Carolyn graduated from Seven Springs High School as salutatorian of her class and from Crumpler Secretarial School in 1953.

On 7 Nov 1953, Carolyn and McKinley were married in "the church on the hill," Seven Springs Methodist Church, where they both were members. They lived at her home for over a year while they renovated her paternal grandparents' house next door which they had bought shortly after their marriage.

About 1956 they bought a farm on the north side of the Neuse River. These early years were times of making land, house, and equipment payments. McKinley did custom farm work and substitute mail carrying in addition to his farming. Carolyn worked part-time in the local post office, preserved much of their food and was a homemaker.

On 20 Aug. 1955, Karla, their first daughter was born. McKinley has never been able to forget that he ruined an entire barn of tobacco because he forgot about it during this event! Karla loved horses from the time of her rocking horse until the present. She studied agriculture at N.C. State University and has been farming with her father since high school and now operates the family poultry business and raises quarter horses. She was one of the two first female fire fighters in Wayne County.

Kelly, was born 3 April 1957, and graduated from Lenoir Community College with a degree in horticulture. She alway enjoyed helping her mother in the yard and growing garden flowers. She manages a garden center and is presently going into greenhouse flower growing. Kelly lives at home with her parents.



William McKinley Griffin, Jr. and Carolyn Herring Griffin on their wedding, Nov. 7, 1953.

Allie Karyl was born 24 Sept 1959 and was named after her paternal grandmother. She was born with music in her blood. She was "humming" tunes before she could talk, and as one friend put it "she knew at least one line of every song she ever heard." She also had ten years of dance. Allie married Thomas Forrest Beavers in May 1981, and lives on the family farm. They both graduated from Southern Wayne High School and attended Lenoir Community College.

Carolyn returned to school in 1977, and received a degree in library science from Lenoir Community College. She was a member of Phi Theta Kappa and graduated with high honors. At one time she and all three daughters were enrolled at the same time. She works at Wayne County Public Library.

Both Carolyn and McKinley have been active in civic affairs. He has served over twenty years on the Town Board and she served an appointed term. He served on the Mt. Olive School Advisory Board, ASCS Committee, and was a charter member of the Seven Springs Volunteer Fire Department. Carolyn was active in school affairs, was chairman of the Bicentennial Celebration, and was chosen "Wayne County Leader of the Year" by the Wayne County Extension Homemakers Club in 1977.

The Griffin family has always had a strong feeling for animals and the land. Animals of many kinds have always been around for the love and attention of the family.

Carolyn and McKinley celebrated their Silver Wedding Anniversary 7 Nov 1978 with a surprise buffet dinner at Walnut Creek Country Club hosted by their three daughters. Longtime friends and close relatives helped them celebrate the occasion.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family discussions.

— Karla and Kelly Griffin
and Allie Griffin Beavers

WILLIAM McKINLEY GRIFFIN AND LOU ALLIE SMITH

547

My father, William McKinley Griffin, was the youngest of twelve children born to George Oliver Griffin and Martha Ann Lindsey. (Refer to related article). He was born Sept 28, 1902 at the Griffin homeplace 1½ miles south of Seven Springs. His parents moved here from Craven County in 1884.

Along with his three brothers and seven sisters he attended nearby Seven Springs School. At a very young age he found a special love for animals, and he always enjoyed telling about a special trip his father made to the outer banks to buy him a pony. The pony, called Fanny, was very unpredictable. He would ride her at break neck speed and without warning she would suddenly come to a dead stop and flip him over her head. Fortunately he managed to outgrow the pony without broken bones.



William McKinley Griffin, 20, and Lou Allie Smith Griffin, 24.

On May 13, 1922 Dad married Lou Allie Smith b. Nov 18, 1898 dau of Richard A'Dialdon Smith and Lou Simmons of Duplin County. The following article of Seven Springs neighborhood news was printed in the *Goldsboro News* two days after their marriage.

"Miss Lou Allie Smith, the second and third grade teacher, decided she did not enjoy school work any way unless she could "specialize", so she is going to concentrate all her efforts in the future on the instruction of one of the high school pupils, Willie Griffin. In return he is to furnish her a pleasant home, a very necessary requisite to teaching successfully. Willie is an apt pupil and Lou Allie a very able instructor their happiness is assured. We extend congratulations."

They were to be married in June, but the wedding took place earlier when the high school burned in May. Allie attended college at East Carolina Training School in Greenville from 1917 thru 1919. She returned home to escape a raging influenza epidemic on campus where students were dying. This was also a critical period during World War I. After marriage she taught another year at Zion School to help pay for a tract of land acquired from one of his sisters. Through the years Mama worked hard as a homemaker and mother, doing much canning of the fruits and vegetables in the garden. She was a charter member of the Seven Springs Home Extension Club, enjoyed sewing and made many of her own clothes and those of her daughters during their school years.

Willie, just 16 years old, at the time of his father's death, inherited twenty acres of land including the original house where he was born. He and Mama settled here, enlarging the farm by buying the shares of his brothers and sisters who had settled in other areas. Later they bought other adjoining lands. Grandma shared their home until her death on Aug 25, 1933 at the age 75 years. Her children and numerous grandchildren were always welcomed guests and visited her often. There are many happy memories enjoyed by this close knit family.

Dad was an able and progressive farmer with vision. He loved his way of life, worked closely with the Agriculture Extension Agents, and was a leader in agriculture and active in community affairs. He was one of the leaders in a move to secure a Rural Electrification Adm. loan in the late 1930's when there was virtually no electric power in Wayne County. He was one of the incorporators of Tri-County EMC and served faithfully as Vice Pres. for 29 years, retiring from the board of directors in 1969 because of failing health.

An active leader in civic activities, he served a term on the Seven Springs School Board, with the Farmers Home Adm. and was a director of the FFA. He and Mama were charter members of the Seven Springs Methodist Church where he served as secretary, steward, and as a member of the board of directors.

Mama departed this life on May 16, 1953 at the age of 55 years, a victim of cancer. Dad lived alone at the homeplace for the next twenty years. Three of his children lived nearby. Dad had many friends and relatives who visited him often.His favorite past time in later years was rabbit hunting with his pack of beagle hounds. He died on March 23, 1973, then in his 71st year. They are buried in Pineview Cemetery on highway 111 near Seven Springs.

Willie and Allie were the parents of five chilfren: The first child died at birth. Geneva Smith Griffin b. Aug 27, 1924 m. the late Roger R. Dawson. He was a farmer and merchant in Seven Springs. Their two children: Gloria Kay Dawson b. Sept 1, 1944 m. Allen McRae Holmes. Their children: Stephen McRae, Laura Smith, and Lindsey Kay. Michael Roger Dawson b. Jan 17, 1948 m. 1st, Dawn Cauley. Now divorced. They have one dau Angell. Michael m. 2nd, Cynthia Gail Daniluck.

Minnie Kathleen Griffin b. June 14, 1926 m. Robert M. Wilson. They had two daughters: Karen Lou b. Sept 1, 1951 and Sharon Kathleen b. June 18, 1954. (See Robert Monroe Wilson article).

William McKinley Griffin, Jr. b. Dec 19, 1928 m. Carolyn P. Herring. He is a retired farmer and resident of Seven Springs. They had three daughters: Karla b. Aug 20, 1955 m. Ronnie G. Bass. Divorced. Kelly b. Apr 3, 1957 m. James B. Rouse. Divorced. Allie Karyl b. Sept 24, 1959 m. Thomas Forrest Beavers.

Edna Wise Griffin b. Feb. 17, 1933 m. William W. Hinson. He is a retired farmer and millwright. Their three children: Billy Joe b. Sept 18, 1955 m. Barbara Ann Price, Kim b. Aug 31, 1953 m. Branch H. Benton. Their child: Fran Marie. Jon Griffin b. Apr 6, 1959 m. Penny Lane.

The children of "Willie" and Allie are blessed by the values and sound principals they received from their parents and heritage.

Sources: Family Bible, Wayne County deeds and personal knowledge.

— Kathleen Griffin Wilson

JAMES GRISWOLD

548

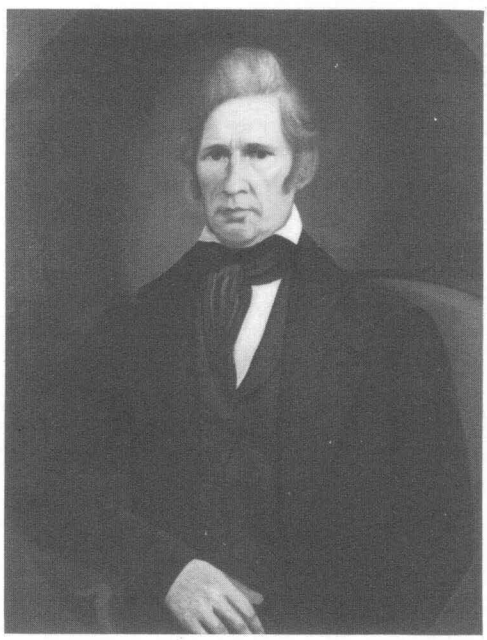
James Griswold, of an old and distinguished family of England and New England, was born at Rocky Hill, Connecticut, in 1797. He married Susan Green of New Bern, North Carolina. She was born in 1797, in Craven County. They soon settled in Wayne County at the then County Seat called Waynesboro, N.C. There, their son, Benjamin James Griswold was born.

Benjamin James Griswold (1823-1909) married Ann Blackledge Hatch (1827-1909) and they established their home in Wayne County where their families owned considerable estates.

James Edward Griswold, son of Benjamin James and Ann (Hatch) Griswold was born in 1848 and died in 1927 in Wayne County. He married Mary Tabitha Wooten of a long prominent Lenoir County family. She was born 1855 in Lenoir County and died in 1926 in Wayne County. Their only child, Virginia Griswold was born 1888, and died in 1974 in Wayne County. She married James Churchwell O'Berry who was born in 1884 and died in 1956 in Wayne County.

James Griswold, first mentioned, of Rocky Hill, Conn., had settled at Waynesboro in the year 1818. He was immediately recognized as a man of exceptional education, natural ability and high ideals and he remained a prominent and influential citizen of Wayne County the rest of his life. Records show that he served as Justice at a session of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions held at Waynesboro, Nov. 15, 1847 and voted in favor of establishing a new court house to be built at Goldsboro; and on Aug 3, 1848 he was chairman of the commission appointed by the court to prepare a plan for the new court house.

James Griswold served as Clerk and Master in Equity from 1829 through 1853. He also built and operated a hotel at the new County Seat at Goldsboro until his death in 1865. One son, Benjamin James Griswold served as a



James Griswold (b. 1792 Rocky Hill, Conn. — d. 1865 Goldsboro).

Captain in the Confederate Army from Wayne County.

Early records on the Griswold family in America show that at least three men of the family had served as Governor of the state of Connecticut,educated at Yale two men of the Griswold family chosed law as their profession and held many high offices in that state. One served as King's Attorney during the Colonial period. Mathew Griswold who became one of those who served as Governor of Conn., had a son Roger Griswold who also became Governor of the state. George Griswold at the age of 34 was elected to the Council of the United States. In 1807 he was appointed Judge of the Supreme court. In 1809 he was appointed Lieut. Governor of Conn., and 1811 he was elected Governor. He also was a graduate of Yale University.

Capt. William Griswold, of Rocky Hill, Conn., was a sea captain which gave him his title. He was owner of the brig *Minerva* built at that place.The vessel had the reputation of being one of the staunchest in the Colony. She was chartered and armament put upon her by the Colony in 1779 and she served as a vessel of war in both the state and national service. He was also a soldier in the Lexington Alarm. It was this Capt. William Griswold who was grandfather of James Griswold the first citizen of that name in Wayne County.

Malvern Hall, County Warwick, England was the ancestrial estate of the Griswold family from about year 1600, and through all the changes of nearly three hundred years they still remain in possession. Records show that in 1659 Malvern Estates and Coat of Arms belonged to Humphrey Griswold of Malvern Hall.

Returning to the records of the Griswold family in America, particularly the Connecticut ancestors and relatives of our Wayne County, N.C. subject, we note that several men of the family became noted Ministers and at least two became Bishops: Samuel Griswold, educated at Yale University, became the Bishop of the Methodist Eposcopal Church of Conn. Ezra Griswold removed early to Worthington, Ohio where he became instrumental in organizing the first Episcopal church in that diocese. Alexander Veits Griswold is referred to as the celebrated Episcopal Bishop whose life and works are recorded in a book by Ston, published in Philadelphia, entitled *The Life of Bishop Griswold,* published 1844.

His father was Benjamin James Griswold who was born May 6, 1769. He married Abigial Grimes Jan. 13, 1791. He died Dec. 19, 1793, age 24, on board a ship returning from the West Indies. He was buried at sea. His father William erected a monument in his memory in the Rocky Hill Cemetery, Conn. William was also appointed guardian to James and Martha Minors.

Sources: Whitfield history, Bible records, cemetery records, colonial and state records of N.C., and various patriotic society records.

— Virginia O'B. Busby

THE ALBERT GWALTNEY FAMILY

549

My grandfather, Albert Johnson Jefferson Davis Stonewall Jackson Stephen Lee Gwaltney was born 29 August 1862 in Pitt County, North Carolina. He was named by his father's commanding officer who was obviously loyal to the Confederate cause.

Albert was the son of Franklin Monroe Gwaltney born circa 1815 and died 7 September 1864 and Caroline Pelt Gwaltney born circa 1823 and died 13 February 1900.

Franklin Monroe Gwaltney enlisted in the Confederate Army 28 January 1862. He served in the Captain Guilford Cox Independent Company of Bridge Guards, North Carolina Troops. This company subsequently became Co. C. 13th Bn. N.C. Infantry.It was consolidated with the 8th Bn. N.C. Partisan Rangers and formed the 66th Reg. N.C. Infantry; this company became Co. E of the Regiment.

Albert's great-grandfather, Thomas Gwaltney was elected to the Safety Committee at Martinborough (Greenville), Pitt County on 23 June 1775.

Albert is also a descendant of Thomas Warren, a member of the Virginia House of Burgess and the builder of the Rolfe-Warren house in Surry County, Virginia. This is the oldest surviving brick house in Virginia and is owned today by the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. The house was built on the property that was given Princess Pocahontas by her father Chief Powatan as a wedding gift when she marred John Rolfe. The land was purchased by Thomas Warren from the son of Pocahontas.

By right of descent from his father, Albert claims seven of the Magna Charta Barons and Charlemagne, Emperor of the West 747 AD — 814 AD.

Albert's mother, Caroline Pelt Gwaltney was a descendant of Teunis Jansen Van Pelt who came from Holland by way of Liege, Belgium in 1663 and settled in the state of New York.

After the death of his father, the family plantation in Pitt County was turned over to Albert's older sister, Susan and her husband William H. Adams.

Albert met Martha Elizabeth Taylor who was born 1 October 1869 in Craven County, North Carolina. Martha (Mattie) was the daughter of George Taylor born 17 June 1842 and died 6 October 1928 and Olivia (Olive) Carmack 1841-1870. George Taylor served in Co. K 31st N.C. Infantry.

Albert Gwaltney and Martha Taylor were married in her home on 6 August 1884. Their first child was born in Craven County.

In 1886 Albert and Martha moved to Wayne County with the baby "Cullen", Albert's mother, Caroline Pelt Gwaltney and with Martha's father, George Taylor.

After working as an overseer for the Henry Lee farms for several years, Albert purchased a small farm on the northern edge of Goldsboro.

The children born to this union were:

Alphus McCullen born 19 October 1885 and died 4 October 1961. He married Frankie Anderson 31 March 1907. Their children were: Lillian, Mary, Melvin, Evelyn, Clifton, Elizabeth and Darwin. Mary died in infancy. "Cullen" married Nora Kornegay Taylor 3 May 1955.

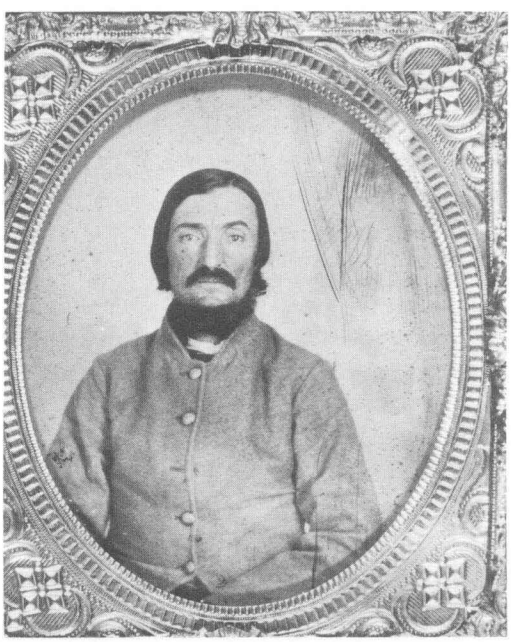
Javy Lee was born 13 November 1887 and died 8 October 1918. He married Annie Lena Mooring 16 December 1910. Their children were: Lucille, Rudolph and Darnell.

Bertie Obena was born 4 October 1889 and died 4 August 1961. She married Alphonso Adkins Epps 2 March 1913. Their children were: Dorothy, Christine, James, Doris, Elroy "Roy", Mary and George. Dorothy, James, Doris and George died in infancy.

Daisy May born 23 February 1891 and died 25 April 1892.

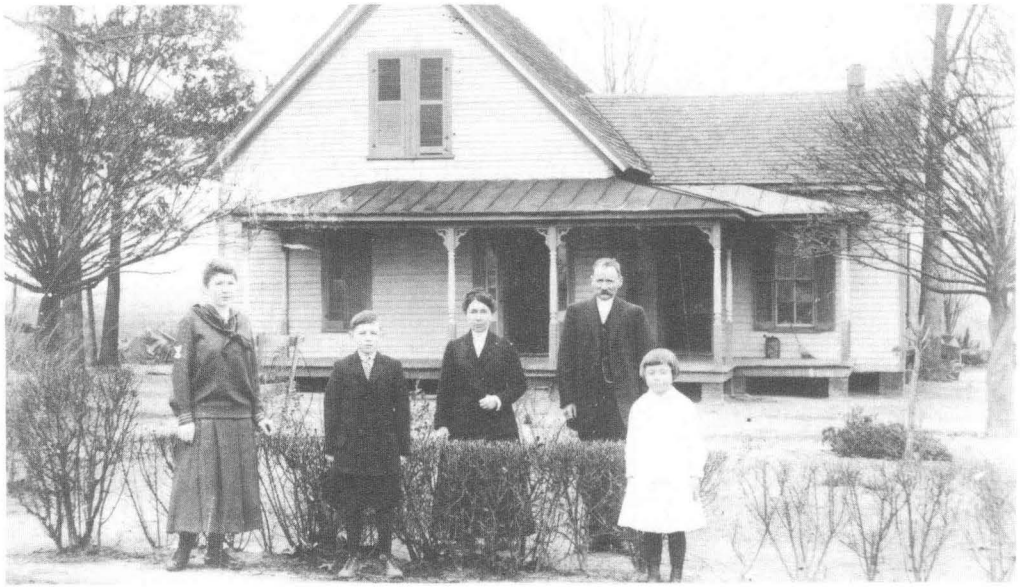
Maggie Nina born 30 March 1893 and died 17 February 1917. She married John Henry Horne on 2 July 1911. Their children were: Mildred and Ashley.

Mary Melinda born 12 October 1896 and died 29 October 1899.





Franklin Monroe Gwaltney and Caroline Pelt Gwaltney about 1863.



Albert and Martha (Taylor) Gwaltney, daughter Libby, son Clarence and grandaughter Lillian, about 1916.

Libby Bell born 27 October 1899 and died 2 December 1971. She married Paul Edwin Sadler 28 June 1921. Their children were Ruth, Sarah, William "Bill". Ruth died in infancy.

Royal born 23 April 1901 and died 23 December 1918.

Clarence Holland born 24 July 1903 and died 4 October 1944. He married Virginia Williams 21 September 1925. Their children were: Clarence and Jo Ann.

Martha (Mattie) Taylor Gwaltney was baptized into The Church of Jesus Christ of Latterday Saints 26 April 1908. She was a key figure in the church until 26 March 1947 when she fell and broke her hip. She spent the last years of her life as an invalid. My grandmother was a person that was devoted to her family and who loved her fellow-man.

Albert Gwaltney died 2 April 1934 and Martha Taylor Gwaltney died 25 December 1957. They are buried in the family cemetery near Wayne Memorial Hospital.

Sources: Marriage records; family Bibles; death certificates; deeds; wills and estate papers.

— Mary Epps Spiron

W. TIMOTHY HAITHCOCK ANCESTORS

550

The Haithcocks were early settlers and landowners in Warren County. The 1784-1787 taxables show 9 families by that name. The earliest confirmed records of the Haitcock family begin with Thomas Haithcock b. ca 1810 and wife Matlda b. ca 1812. They were listed in the 1850 census as farmers, living in the Warren district of Warren County with their two children Rebecca and Henry Clay.

Henry Clay Haithcock b. Oct. 10, 1846, d. Mar. 31, 1931 m. Angie Conn. Four children were born to this union: John Thomas b. May 9, 1871 d. Jan 21, 1927 (a farmer, sawmill and store owner), Wirt b. April 27, 1873 d. Jan. 9, 1942, (a farmer), Hugh b. Jan. 5, 1876 d. Nov. 13, 1950 and Henry Grady b. May 31, 1884 d. Jan. 23, 1955. Henry Clay Haithcock and wife Angie lived on a family farm and both are buried in Gardner's Baptist Church cemetery in Warren County. Henry's favorite whittling knife, a family keepsake, is now owned by his great-grandson W.T. Haithcock.

Henry Grady Haithcock b. May 31, 1884 d. Jan. 23, 1955 m. Kate Gilliland b. May 7, 1884 d. Nov. 1, 1971 dau. of James R. Gilliland b. 1838 d. 1901 and Willie C. Mosley b. 1866 d. 1948. Willie was from Brunswick Co. Va. (Kate's father James Gilliland served in the War between the States. He returned home with a Yankee rifle bullet still in his shoulder and declared the girl he would marry was not yet born.) Kate's three brothers James Hawkins, Charlie Harvey and Archie Van all served in the U.S. Navy.

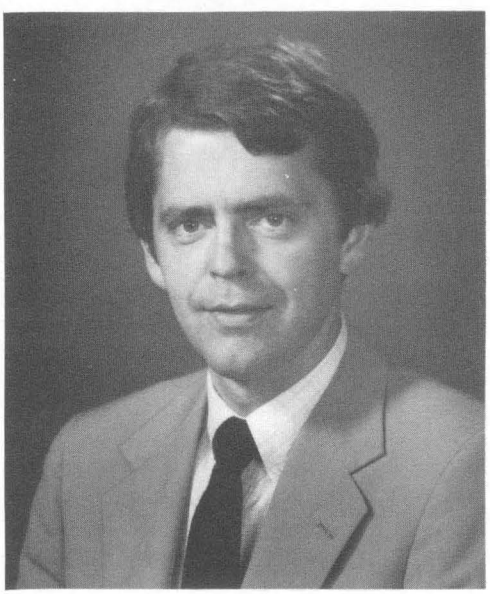
Henry and Kate raised their children on a farm that is now partly covered by Lake Gaston. Their seven children are Worth Bagley, Lloyd, Lois, Lena, Cree, Maynard and Lillian. In addition, regular boarders included school teachers, preachers and family relatives. Presiding over all was a stout-willed Kate Haithcock.

Worth Bagley Haithcock b. September 8, 1912 served in the 357th Artillery Batalion, Battery C, AAA in World War II. He was selected for an advance scouting party which was overrun in the Battle of Bastogne in Belgium where he was wounded. An avid gardner he is a retired enginneer for Duke Power Company and Leggit & Meyers.

He m. Mary Edna Scott, b. April 20, 1919, the oldest of seven children born to Emily Dodson b. January 4, 1887 d. January 5, 1979. Edna is active in the 1st Baptist Church in Hillsborough and known for her rose garden, generosity and cooking. Her father Clyde Hays Scott b. October 7, 1896 is still an active golfer. He was one of seven children b. to Julius Currie Scott b. 1865 d. 1942 and Jenny Terrell b. 1859 d. 1939. One of the Julius's brothers, Alex was a citizen of Goldsboro.

Worth Timothy Haithcock b. November 8, 1944 and Mark Bagley Haithcock b. October 11, 1950 are sone of Worth and Edna Haithcock. Tim attended Mars Hill College and transfered to the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill where he graduated with an A.B. in Political Science. For 3 years in law school he was a college master and earned a J.D. Degree from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill Law School. He was promptly drafted and served 4 years as an Army Captain in the Judge Advocate General's Corps. He defended 9 murder cases in Vietnam and while there earned a Bronze Star for Valor. He came to Goldsboro to practice law and became a partner in Barnes, Braswell, & Haithcock, P.A. in 1975, where he specializes in civil trial practice. He is a past president of the Wayne County Young Lawyers, and Goldsboro Jaycees. He is active in the N.C. State Bar and on the initial Board of Directors for the Goldsboro Family YMCA and a Sunday School Teacher in New Hope Friends Church.

In 1976 he m. Karen Wilson, daughter of Robert M. Wilson and Kathleen Griffin. Karen grad. from East Carolina University in 1973 and was inducted into Phi Upsilon Omicion honor Fraternity. She was Miss Goldsboro in 1974 and 2nd runner up to Miss N.C. After college, Karen worked with CP&L as an Energy Consultant. She gives appliance and cooking demonstrations for various department stores, is an Elder in the New Hope Friends





Worth Timothy Haithcock and Karen Wilson Haithcock.

Meeting and active in the Garden Club, Arts Center and Extension Homemaker Club where she is the President. Karen and Tim have two children: Worth Timothy Haithcock, Jr. b. July 27, 1977, and Troy Robert Haithcock b. April 26, 1980.

Sources: Census and land records of Warren County, family Bible and grave markers.

— W. Timothy Haithcock.

WILLIS HALL

551

Willis Hall was born in England in 1795. As a young man, he came to New Bern, North Carolina, and from there he worked his way to Wayne County. He became a large land owner. He and his family lived in a little village called Everettsville.

On the 29th of September, 1849, a small Presbyterian church was organized in Everettsville. Aided by friends abroad and by their own earnest efforts, "they were enabled to erect a very neat and commodious building at the cost of $1,826." The two members of this early church who did more than anyone else were John Everett and Willis Hall.

Everettsville did not grow in size very rapidly, but its neighboring village, "Little Goldsboro" did. So, they moved to Goldsboro. They decided a Presbyterian church was needed. They met in February of 1855, there were nine charter members. This was Willis Hall's second time in organizing a Presbyterian church in Wayne County. He was elected a ruling elder; with him was N.B. Bull.

Willis Hall continued to figure large on the Presbyterian scene, when he gave a lot, the site of the church which became a land mark in Goldsboro, at the corner of West Ash and North James Streets.

He also gave the site on the next corner for the building of the Episcopal Church. His wife was an Episcopalian and Willis gave it in her honor.

Tradition says he told both groups to stake off as much land as they needed. Neither congregation foresaw the growth of the town when they settled on small corner lots.

Willis' name is perpetuated in one of the stained-glass memorial windows which is in the sanctuary of the first church.

Willis Hall was a very talented cabinet maker, builder and farmer. He constructed the pews in the First Presbyterian Church, which are still in use in "The Town Meeting Hall," which was the former First Presbyterian Church.

I have his desk, which was made with secret drawers used for money and valuables. It is solid walnut put together with pegs and dovetailed.

Willis Hall purchased the plantation owned by Colonel Ezekiel Slocumb and his wife Mary. It is established that the original Slocumb plantation covered much of this area and stretched northward along the old road that runs north from Kelly Springs, almost as far as the town of Dudley. Polly and Ezekiel Slocumb were first buried in the family cemetery on the northern part of their large plantation.



Willis Hall's desk.

in 1929, the bodies of Ezekiel and Mary Slocumb, hero and heroine of the Revolutionary War, were removed from their last resting place near their ancestrial home and reintered in a hallowed spot at Moore's Creek Battleground.

The deeds of Colonel Slocumb and his wife are well noted. She rode 80 miles on a wintry night to be with her husband, after dreaming he had been wounded in battle, but arriving at the battlefield she found that the wounded man, instead of her husband, was Private John Grady. Grady was the only colonist to be killed in the battle.

Willis Hall gave this plantation to his son, William Joseph Hall, who in turn gave it to his son, George Poela Hall.

George Poela Hall was born in 1856 in Wayne County. He died in 1905. He married Martha Virginia Blount. Martha was born in 1858 in Greene County and died in 1933.

From this union twelve children were born. Ten lived to be adults, one died at nine months of age and other died at thirteen years of age.

On this land he received from his father, William Joseph Hall, he built a house, which is over a hundred years old. The material was cut ready to be assembled in Goldsboro, which was twelve miles away. The workmen came from Goldsboro to build the house.

George Poela Hall enjoyed hunting and horseback riding. He selected the site for the house on the race track because the earth was hard from racing over it with the horses.

I am his youngest child. My husband, Melvin B. Parker and I live in this one hundred and two year old house, which we enjoy very much. We own this tract of land, which consists of two hundred and fifty acres filled with a very historic past.

Willis Hall was my great-grandfather.

Sources: Family rcords, newspapers, court house records, personal records, church records and historical sketch.

— Mattie Hall Parker

DORA EVELYN PRICE HAM

552

My mother, Dora Evelyn Price, was born in Wayne County on June 29, 1919 and is the daughter of Wesley Price and Mildred Smith.

She attended Indian Springs School her first year. There were seven grades in one room with only one teacher. She lived near the school and was home each day in time to meet the mail man who brought apples and other



James Oscar Ham and Dora Evelyn Ham in 1978.

goodies, and she wanted to be sure to get hers. The mail man just happened to be her granddad.

After the first grade, there was a new Indian Springs School which she attended. She graduated from Seven Springs School in 1938.

She met my father, Preston Roland Moore. They struck up a courtship, and they were married the same year.

My sisters, Judith Eleanor married Bobby L. Buck, Dora Rebecca married Luby E. Smith. My twin brothers, June Donald married Doris Turnage and Wesley Ronald married Linda Collier. There are thirteen grandchildren and one great-grandchild in the family.

My father was born in Wayne County on December 31, 1916, the son of June Milton Moore and Lanie Elizabeth Turner.

We lived on a farm in the Hood Swamp and Adamsville sections of Wayne County. We worked together as a family and shared things in common. We had many good times on the farm and of course, some rough going the same as other farmers, but there was always enough love to go around. My father also did landscaping. My mother worked at Woolworth's to help with expenses. She began her work there in 1952 and worked until 1975 except for a short period when my dad was ill and she was needed at home. My father died, the result of a stroke, at Watts Hospital in Durham on April 6, 1966. By this time all the children were married.

My mother continued working at Woolworth's. She lived alone most of the time, and was always ready to help her children, parents, or anyone else in any way that she could. She enjoyed spoiling the grandchildren as she baby sat with them.

On April 7, 1975 she married James Oscar Ham. He soon came to be called granddaddy by all of her family. They live on Berkeley Boulevard, and Granddaddy Price lives next door. Mother cooks and cares for him as much as is necessary for him to continue to live a good life. She is well known as a "good cook" and there are always visitors seated around her table at lunch time, or at least extra home folk.

Granddaddy Ham and Granddaddy Price join in the fun along with the rest of us. We find this to be a home that is a real home.

I, Mildred Elizabeth, married Larry Daniel Worrell, and two of the grandchildren belong to us.

Sources: My Mother and personal knowledge.

— Mildred Elizabeth Moore Worrell

MATTHEW JORDAN HAM

553

Matthew Jordan Ham was one of a family of twenty-two children. His father was William Haywood Ham, Sr, (1791-1859). Haywood Sr. was married twice. His first wife was Sallie Best (1797-1849). They had 14 children. His second wife was Penelope Deans (1819-1884). They had 8 children. Their names were: Matthew Jordan, George Deans, Erestus II, Eleanor (m. Jack Casey), Mary Anne (m. Alex Casey), Nancy (m. John Hill), Charlotte (m. Ichabod Andrews), and Haywood D. III (m. Mary Jane Yelverton).

Matthew Jordan was the eldest of the second set of children. His second name, Jordan, was the family name of Dicey Jordan (1778-1842) his great-grandmother, daughter of Frederick and Winniford Jordan. His great-grandfather was Erestus Ham who died in 1816. All of these lived in Wayne County, N.C. Matthew Jordan lived on the Patetown Road most of his life.

School terms in those days were four months a year, usually private schools. In addition to this schooling, Matthew loved to read law books and kept many of them around his house. His father died in 1859 just before the Civil War.

When he was 18 (April 12, 1864) he enlisted as a private in Company A, 2nd Regiment, N.C. Junior Reserves in the Confederate Army. On June 13, 1864 he enlisted in the 35th Regiment, Company 1, N.C. Infantry as a private. Matthew was captured April 1, 1865 at Five Forks and was imprisoned at Hart's Island, New York Harbor.

On June 18, 1865 he was released (after the surrender) upon taking the Oath of Allegiance to the United States. He was released without a cent. As he was walking along the edge of the harbor wondering how he was going to get home, he found a quarter. He said that money was the difference between life and death for him. It enabled him to get home.

Matthew's father had left him a little land and he became a very good farmer, buying other land as often as he could. He married Alice Eugenia Granger (1851-1916) on Oct. 5, 1870. Her father, Thaddeus A. Granger and wife, Mary Jane, owned the farm across the road from his. He bought their farm in 1880.

Matthew and Alice had 9 children: Thaddeus, Bettie (m. C.A. Wilkinson), Mary (m. Jerry Howell, Holiness minister), Emma (m. Charlie Roome, Aurora, N.C.), Ellen (m. John C. Barden), Rena Mae (died young), Ransom, George (m. Catherine Mathews) and Adlai.

Matthew wanted his children to be educated so he built a one-room school on his farm and called it Novil Hill. Many of the neighbors' children attended and paid tuition. The teacher had the privilege of board and board and room at the Ham house. In addition to his farming interests Matthew ran the Farmer's Alliance Store at 204 E. Walnut Street, Goldsboro. The Ham family members were active Methodists and loved Salem Church.

He was always trying to find ways to help the farmer and was very active in politics. He became a candidate for a seat in the House of Representatives of N.C. on Jan. 9, 1889. He was a Democrat. He was a highly respected and well loved man and was elected to the General Assembly. Matthew served one term.

During his stay in Raleigh he occupied a room that had been used by a man who had tuberculosis. It is thought that it was here that he contracted that dreaded disease, and died at the age of 47, after two years of illness. Matthew loved his family. To make sure none would contract tuberculosis, he quarantined himself at his home, observing all the rules of sanitation. Only his wife could come into the room. The children could talk to him through the screen door.

He provided well for his family and left them almost a thousand acres of land.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Catherin Matthews Ham



Matthew Jordan Ham (1846-1893).

WILLIAM HAYWOOD HAM

554

In the year 1752 William Ham, Sr. was living in Darlington, S.C. His wife's name was Prudence (?). He was given a grant of 664 acres of land from King George II in Beaufort County, North Carolina. He died in Darlington County, S.C. in 1799. He deeded this land and other land to his children: William Jr., Zachariah, Erestus (d. 1816) who married Dicy Jordan (1778-1822) and Richard, all of whom moved to Wayne County, North Carolina. Five other children remained in South Carolina.

Erestus and Dicy (1778-1842) had seven children. Erestus died leaving them all land and slaves. One of their sons was William Haywood Ham (1791-1859). He married twice and had twenty-two children.

His first wife was Sallie Best (b. Sept. 12, 1787, d. Aug. 11, 1844). They were married March 23, 1813. They had fourteen children.

After his wife's death he married on March 14, 1845 Penelope Deans (b. June 9, 1819, d. Jan. 31, 1884). They had eight children. Two of each set had the same names: Eretus and Haywood.

Haywood Ham, Sr. owned much of the land on both sides of Patetown Road from Ham Springs to Stoney Creek Church. His home stood at the intersection of Patetown Road and Country Day School Road. When his sons by the first wife reached the age of Twenty-one, they were given land.

He and his second wife had eight children in fourteen years. He died when the oldest was thirteen. He appointed two sons from his first marriage Henry B. Ham and Haywood Ham, Jrs. to be the executors of his estate at his death in 1859 and guardian of his children.

When each of the boys would become 21 years old they were to receive their division of the land. If they died before reaching 21 or without heirs, their part was to be given to the others.

The slaves were to be sold by the executors and the money from them and money for perishable property was to go to the girls when they reached the age of twenty-one. His widow was to have the land until the boys reached the age of twenty-one.

Haywood Sr. died in 1859. The Civil War



William Haywood Ham homeplace built ca. 1835.

was fought in 1861-1865. The slaves were freed. The boys from the second marriage received their land. However George D. and Erestus died without heirs. Matthew and Alice Granger, his wife (m. 1870) had nine children but Matthew died in 1893.

Haywood Deans (1856-1914) the youngest son was living and married. He and his wife Mary Jane Yelverton had six children who died in infancy. He became executor of Haywood Ham Sr.'s estate. He collected the rents from the farms and the girls: Lottie Andrews, Eleanor Casey, Nancy Hill and Mary Anne Casey wanted their money from the estate. Haywood D. kept putting them off. He died in 1914. His wife died a short time later. The girls went to court to have the deceased boys' land sold and divided among them. The girls won and received their division of the land.

There have been two Ham reunions. In 1974 there were ninety-four members of the family present at the home of Walter Eugene Ham on the Patetown Road. In 1981 there were 140 members at the Wilkinson homeplace. That house and farm has been continuously owned by a blood line member of the family over 100 years and received the Century Award from the N.C. Dept of Agriculture in 1980. It is now owned by Elizabeth Wilkinson Mathews.

The descendants came from all walks of life: doctors, lawyers, chemists, farmers, teachers, ministers, millionaires and hippies.

Sources: Actual copy of land grant, N.C. Archives, family records, Wayne County court house records, Darlington, S.C. court records.

— Catherine Mathew Ham

HARDY

555

Our Hardy ancestors go back to Anthony Hardy I of Pembroke, Wales, b. 1605 d. 1665. A son, John Noble Hardy b. 1639 of Pembroke moved ot Dorchester, England. He is the father of John, Anthony, Thomas, and Joseph Hardy. Anthony and John came to N.C. around 1695 and were the founders of many families in the Wayne, Greene, Lenoir area.

John Hardy was born in England, October 7, 1665. In Chowan County, N.C. at the court held October 7, 1695, John Hardy "proved rights of importation of himself and wife Charity O'Dyer and children, William I, Mary, John, Jr., Thomas, and Jacob" This brought a grant of fifty acres of land for each person proven. This 350 acres was a beginning of his land holdings. He died January 15, 1719 in the Colerain community of what is now Bertie County. In his will he referred to the date "in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and nineteen and the sixth year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord King George, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King and Defender of the Faith."

In 1704, their son William received a number of land grants from the Earl of Granville in the Albermarle. He was a cooper, and his registered mark was a large capital W. He married Edith Fewox, daughter of James and Ann Fewox, of Tyrell County. James Fewox had proved his rights in December 1702. His will dated 3-2-1710 and proved in 1712 left bequest for "grandson Lamb Hardy, son of William." William and Edith's children were Lemuel "Lamb" b. 1696 d. 1761 and John 1707-1784 m. Susannah Tyson. Lemuel I married Elizabeth Parrott, daughter of Francis Parrott and wife Frances Johnson. There has been confusion that she was Elizabeth Razor, but this can be cleared up. Frances Johnson Parrott, widow, married Martin Frederick Razor, for in 1722 Peter Osborn made a deed to Martin Frederick Razor and Frances Razor leaving property to Christina Razor, only daughter of Martin and Frances Razor. In case Christina died without heirs, the property was to go to "two oldest daughters of Frances Razor viz Susannah Parrott and Elizabeth Parrott." Frances Johnson Parrott Razeure (Razor) was named in her mother's will. Susannah Johnson's will 8-13-1717 proved 1718 named her son William, grandson Jacob Parrott, daughter Frances Razeure, grand daughters Susanna and Elizabeth Parrott, godson Edward F. Razeure and friend John Hardy. The will of Frances Razeure 4-2-1747 names daughter Elizabeth Hardy, granddaughter Francis Hardy, son Edward, daughter in law Elizabeth Razeure, daughter Christian Bell. Son-in-law Lamb Hardy was executor. In 1750, William deeded land to his "dutiful and loving son Lamb Hardy, Planter" on Salmon Creek. The children of Lemuel "Lamb" Hardy I and Elizabeth were William, Lemuel, II, Benjamin, Frances, Edward, John, Jesse, and Elizabeth. Lemuel Hardy I and his brothers. Robert, Edward, Jesse, and william served in the Revolutionary War.

The brothers of Lemuel Hardy II and Benjamin came to Dobbs County in the Jason area of present Greene County about 1768 after selling their land on Salmon Creek, Bertie County. There, Lemuel had served as Justice of the Peace and as a private in the Bertie County Militia. In Dobbs, they settled on adjoining plantations on Bear Creek. Lemuel operated several water mills and was a successful planter and businessman. Benjamin was a member of the first Provincial Congress in New Bern under Governor Tryon and later furnished supplies to the Revolutionary Army. He married Nancy Howell.

Lemuel Hardy II married Mary Sutton, (b. 5-20-1730 died 1797), daughter of Thomas Sutton b.3-15-1699 d. 2-3-1750 Elizabeth Chauncey. Mary Sutton was born 11-6-1747 d. 1800. Her Sutton ancestor who came to America was George Sutton, of Tenterdon, England who left Sandwich in the ship Hercules, landing in Boston, Mass. in 1634. The Sutton family later moved into the Perquimans, Bertie and Chowan area of North Carolina. The first Sutton ancestor born in America was George b. ca 1620, d. April 12, 1669 in Perquimans County. He married March 13, 1636 Sarah Tilden, baptised June 13, 1613 and died March 20, 1677. She was the daughter of Nathaniel Tilden and Lydia Huckstep.

Of their eight children, we are descended from a son Nathaniel Sutton b. ca 1637 d. 12-29-1682 m. 8-12-1688 Deborah Austine. Before coming to North Carolina, they were married in Nansemond County, Va. Since they were Quakers, accurate records have survived. A son Joseph Sutton B. 8-6-1673 d. 1-18-1723 m. Parthenia Durant b. 8-1-1675 daughter of George Durant and Ann Marwood. It was their son Thomas Sutton who married Elizabeth Chauncey, the daughter of William Chauncey, Sr. and wife Deborah Symons. And it was their daughter Mary who married Lemuel Hardy II.

Lemuel Hardy II served in the American Revolution from Dobbs County. When Cornwallis's troops came through the county, he concealed his daughters by hiding them in Bear Creek Swamp where they were cared by by Phoebe, a faithful slave.

They built a large house in the southwestern corner of Dobbs County, now Greene. In 1950, this house was described by his 92-year-old great granddaughter, Alice Hunter. The first story was brick, the second clapboard. Obviously they needed a large house, since they had fourteen children. I am descended from their daughter Mary b. 1773 who married Benjamin Best. (See related story).

Sources: Wills, Secretary of State files 848, Raleigh: Bertie Co. Deed books A. p. 10: G p. 322: H p. 439: Colonial Records vol. I: Comptrollers Book of Certification First Bk A to M, no. 16 p. 18: no. 24 p. 6. Quaker records: The Suttons of England and North Carolina, U.S.A. Marjorie Sutton Oliver.

— Eleanor Bizzell Powell

FRED LINWOOD HARRELL FAMILY

556

Fred Linwood Harrell born 3 Oct. 1925, son of Fred Lyman and Laura (Young) Harrell of Goldsboro. Linwood married Thelma Sterling Jeffreys born 23 Apr. 1927, daughter of Robert Alexander Jeffreys and Thelma (Collins) Jeffreys. They were married at St. Stephens Church 14 Dec. 1949.

Linwood graduated from Goldsboro High School and was an alumnus of Wake Forest College. Thelma received her education in the Goldsboro City Schools and Marjorie Webster College, Washington, D.C.

Linwood served in the Army Air Corps during World War II. He was founder of Harrell Company. Linwood died suddenly on 11 Nov. 1981 and is buried at Willow Dale Cemetery.

Linwood and Thelma (Ducky) are the parents of Linwood Jeffreys (Jeff) born 16 Nov. 1950 and Lucy Sterling born 24 Oct. 1958.

Jeff attended Wake Forest University and Campbell College. Sterling graduated from Goldsboro High School, attended St. Mary's College, Raleigh and graduated from College of Boca Raton, Boca Raton, Fla. She made her debut at the N.C. Debutante Ball.

"Ducky" is a member of the David Williams Chapter of the DAR. She and her children are members of St. Stephens Episcopal Church.

Sources: Wayne County birth, death and marriage records.

— Thelma "Ducky" Jeffreys Harrell

CULLEN BLACKMAN HATCH AND ELIZA HOLMES

557

Cullen Blackman Hatch, the ninth child of Joseph and Anne Williams Hatch, was born at

"Vernon" in Feb 1871. He was educated at Mount Olive High School and Poughkeepsie Business College. At age twenty he opened up a business as a merchant in Mount Olive and was one of the Hatch Bros. firm that conducted an excursion train from Rocky Mount to Wrightsville Beach. The excursions were usually booked after strawberry season when money was plentiful. At that time Mount Olive boasted itself to be "strawberry capital" of the world.

The first up-to-date hotel, the Olivette, was built and operated by Cullen Hatch, Sr. and was widely used by the traveling public of that time.

On 21 Oct 1901, Cullen Blackman Hatch and Eliza Holmes, daughter of William Holmes and Julia Peel Holmes, were married. They had four children to live to adulthood of which two live in the Mount Olive area. Ruth, the eldest, married Eugene Hines of Mount Olive and they moved to Greenwood, South Carolina in the 1940's. Ruth and four of her children are still there. Esther is married to Charles Burnette and lives in the old Shines-Southerland house opposite of the Post Office in Mount Olive. None of the four children of this couple live in Wayne County. Cullen Blackman Hatch, Jr. and his wife, Yvonne Cutts Hatch, live on a 200 acre tract of land that was originally a part of the Dr. Andrew Bass estate.

After serving in the South Pacific in World War II and emerging from that encounter as a Lt. Colonel he returned to Mount Olive and built a home on the acreage above mentioned. He married Yvonne Cutts Cannon in Seattle, Washington in Jan 1947. They have one daughter, Eliza Hatch Millard, who was in the first graduating class of Southern Wayne High School. She now lives with her husband, Steven Millard, and their two children in Weaverville, North Carolina.

Yvonne is the daughter of Harry Teal Cutts and Alice Laura Clark and has one daughter by a previous marriage, Linda Lee Cannon Garriss who now lives with her husband in Wilmington, North Carolina. Yvonne has a long line of ancestory on both sides that goes back into the early 1600's of our nation, but cannot bring any of them, to date, into North Carolina.

Sources: Family Bibles and the Cullen Hatch records.

— Yvonne Cutts Hatch

EDWY GRATTAN HATCH FAMILY

558

Edwy Grattan Hatch (Dec. 7th 1889 — Oct. 22nd 1965); the son of Ira W. Hatch, married Minnie M. Collins June 7th 1911. Edwy was educated in public schools and by his father, a farmer and law scholar. During active life he was a Std. Oil salesman, store owner-operator, bookeeper, farmer and an avid fisherman. He and his wife were parent of five fine children, as follows: Elizabeth, born May 9th 1915, (married C.V. Sutton), children; C.V. Jr., Donald C., and Ann, at present two grandchildren. Ira Wyche, born June 1st 1917, died Mar. 23rd 1966. He married Leaster Jackson of "Suttontown" and they had five children Jerry W., Johnnie G., Carolyn Sue, Michael K., and James G. At this time they have nine grandchildren.

Dorothy Louise, born Feb. 11th, 1920, married Milton DeLuca Oct. 11th, 1941. They have four children; Linda F., Milton C. Karen L., Steven K. At present they have eight grandchildren. Edwy Grattan Jr., born June 6th 1922. He married Beverly Brock and they have three children and three grandchildren. Their children are Tere Terresa Y., Edwy G. Jr., Sheila I., Walter Steele Hatch, Born Sept. 12th 1924, (married Fanny Lou Hollowell) June 14th 1947. They have two children; Rita G. and Betty Lou, (so far one grandchild).

Edwy G. and Minnie C. Hatch are buried at Wayne Memorial Park at Goldsboro, N.C. and their survivors, like other branches of the Hatch clan carry on in the traditions of loyalty, industry dignity and hardihood befitting the name.

Edwy G. Hatch of above, was the son of Ira W. and Lila Mae Hatch. As mentioned earlier, Ira W. was the son of Joseph R. and Annie E. Williams Hatch. Ira W. and Lila Mae were married before 1898. (Wife Lila Mae was of Duplin Cou.) To this couple was born five girls and two boys, namely; Edwy Grattan, Ethel Lisle, Lola Mae, Ira W. Jr., Annabelle, Mable Irene, Pattie Gould.

Ira W. Hatch Sr. attended law school at UNC, but because of unexpected difficulties at "Vernon", his home, he left school to go home to manage the family business and farm. He remained very interested in law and politics and was a state representative at Raleigh in 1885. Due to his untimely death, in Dec. of 1908 his aspirations were cut short and terrible hardship and trauma was his family's lot (he was murdered). His widowed family lived on in the area and, brave as they were, were quite successful, leaving behind a legacy of great memories and many quality descendants; the widow, Lila Mae, died in 1938 and all other family members are now gone except Mable Irene Black of Columbia, S.C.

As before mentioned, Ira W. Sr was the son of Joseph Rhodes Hatch, who was the nephew of Anna Maria Rhodes, daughter of General James Rhodes of Waynesboro fame. Anna Maria owned and lived at historic "Vernon" a colonial mansion on old Wilmington-Waynesboro Stage Road. Twice married, she had no children but lavished her love and willed her property to a niece-namesake Anna Maria Rhodes, who married a Dr. Alexander M. Garber. They went to Alabama to set up practice. At the death of Mrs. Garber's aunt, (Anna Maria), a fortune of silver and fine furnishings was shipped via Wilmington to the Dr. Garbers in Alabama. The Garbers, not wishing to return to N.C., then sold "Vernon" to Joseph Rhodes and wife Annie E. Williams Hatch. (Mrs. Hatch was the daughter of Branch and Tiercy Williams of Duplin County). She was the owner of considerable real estate (1256) acres in what is now Brogden Township. Part of her acreage still remains in kindred hands.

During their twenty-five yrs. at "Vernon" the Hatch family reared twelve children; Ira W., Jame R., Buckner H., Joseph E., Winnie E., Annie M., Melvina T., Richard D., Robert W., Francis M. and Cullen B. Hatch. (Also, William B.). Civil War and reconstruction yrs. took their toll on "Vernon", but its bright social events following softened the blow somewhat. Memories of such kindred as Anna Maria Rhodes, Gen. James Rhodes, great-uncle and aunt Richard B. Hatch and wife Rhodes Clarissa, (even on the great-great-grandfather Joseph Hatch of Revolutionary War distinction) — many names and events remain to be hashed over.

Sources: Family Bibles, state archive, kindred, gravestones, county records, personal knowledge, traditions.

— Elizabeth H. Sutton

JOSEPH HATCH AND ELIZABETH WILLIAMS

559

Joseph Hatch m. 13 June 1850 to Ann Elizabeth Williams, (b. 25 Dec 1833 d. 8 Oct 1922) the daughter of Branch and Tiercy Williams of Duplin and the grand daughter of Colonial Simon Bruton of Lenoir County.

Six of their twelve children were born in Duplin County on the plantation that Ann Elizabeth had inherited from her father. They were: Ira Wyche, James Rhodes, Winnie, Buckner Hill, William and Annie Maria. After they moved to "Vernon Plantation" in Wayne County the last six children were born which were: Malvina Tiercy, Richard Blackledge, Joseph Eugene, Cullen Blackman, Robert Walton and Francis Marion.

Winnie Hatch did not marry and lived with her mother, after Joseph's death, on the land now owned by Cullen Blackman Hatch, Jr, and is located five miles north-west of Mount Olive. Winnie died at the home of her brother, Joseph Eugene, in 1938. An interesting article appeared in the Carolina Messenger, Goldsboro — 3 Jan 1873: "The Mount Olive Tournament:" The Tournament in Mount Olive took place according to announcement, on the 24th ulto, and we learn, was a success. The tilting commenced at about 12 o'clock, and resulted in Mr. Simon Lanier being declared the successful knight, and as such entitled to the first prize — a silver watch — and the honor of crowning the Queen of Love and Beauty, for which he selected Miss Winnie Hatch. Mr. Edward Barlow was the second best and received a fine saddle. He crowned Miss Florence Barfield 1st Maid of Honor. Mr. Ira Hatch proved himself third best and was awarded a bridle. He crowned Miss Hattie Cobb 2nd Maid of Honor. Mr. C.K. Millard was fourth best and received a bridle. He crowned Miss Hattie Barlow, 3rd Maid of Honor.

The Coronation Ball was held in the residence of J.R. Hatch, Esq. and, we are glad to hear, was in every way a success."

Annie Maria, sixth child of Joseph and Ann Elizabeth Hatch was born 18 May 1860 and died 28 June 1965 in California. This made her the ripe old age of 105 years. She married John Ingram of Newton Grove but went West when a very young woman and lived an eventful life. The writer of this article stopped off in

Los Angeles to see Aunt Annie (as she was called by all of her kin) on one of her frequent trips to the West Coast. Aunt Annie at that time was in her early 90's and in booming good health at that time and was in great glee over the fact that her companion, who was in her 60's, was in bed and Aunt Annie was having to nurse her.

There are three grandchildren of Joseph and Ann Elizabeth living in Wayne County; Roy Hatch, son of Joseph Eugene and Mary Rouse Hatch, Cullen Blackman Hatch, Jr, and Esther Hatch Burnette, children of Cullen Blackman Hatch, Sr. and Eliza Holmes.

Sources: Family Bibles and collected items of Cullen B. Hatch, Jr.

— Yvonne Cutts Hatch

RICHARD BLACKLEDGE HATCH AND RHODES CLARISSA RHODES

560

Richard Blackledge Hatch was the son of Joseph Hatch (b. 1762 in Craven Co. d. 1819 in Jones County) and Anne Blackledge (b. 1765 in Craven Co. d. ca 1810 in Jones County). Richard B. Hatch was born 8 October 1797.

The following item appeared in the Carolina Centinal — 3 Dec 1820: Married Tuesday evening 25th inst. at residence of General Edward Ward in Onslow by Bazil R. Smith, Esq., Richard B. Hatch of Jones to Miss Clarissa, daughter of the late Gen. Rhodes of Wayne.

Joseph Hatch, their first child was born 17 Oct 1821 in Jones County. Richard appears in Wayne County in 1823 as a legislator and in 1829 he is found as a legislator in Onslow County. He died in Onslow in 1835.

Rhodes Clarissa Rhodes was one of the three daughters of General James Rhodes and Anna Bass Rhodes.

The union of Richard B. Hatch and Rhodes Clarissa Rhodes produced the following children: Joseph (b. 17 Oct 1821 d. 9 Feb. 1846 m. June 1850 Anne Elizabeth Williams of Duplin); Jame Edward (b. 4 May 1824 d. young); Ann Blackledge (b. 28 Aug 1827 m. Oct 1847 Benjamin Griswold); Maria Louisa (m. Daniel Smith); Richard Blackledge (m. Dec 1855 Julia Kornegay).

Sources: Family Bibles and resource collection of Cullen B. Harch.

— Yvonne Cutts Hatch

YVONNE CUTTS CANNON HATCH

561

A daughter of Harry Cutts and Alice Clark born in Washington state, came to Mount Olive in 1950. After thirty-two years of living and working in this county of Wayne, I feel entitled to put my name in this history.

I am an avid genealogist and belong to many societies in that category. As a consequence, I have compiled volumes of material on my ancestors and find that they have taken part in every phase in the development of our United States. To cite a few: the first to come to these shores were Alexander Shapleigh, who came from Kingsweare, England to Maine in 1632. Garret Van Swearingen came from Holland on the ship *Prince Maurice* in 1656 to establish a Dutch colony at New Amstel, now New Castle, Deleware. After nearly two-hundred years the many ancestors that had evolved in the original settlements began to wend their way westward and that is where I come into the picture; for in 1910 my parents came together in the same area in the state of Washington and were married.

My illustrious ancestors were merchants, farmers, politicans (local and national), ship builders, mariners, doctors, educators and any other occupation one would think of. One of my ancestors married the daughter of Harvard's president in its beginning. John and Richard Cutts personally underwrote its indebtedness to keep it from sinking; William Whipple was signer of the Declaration of Independence; James Russell Lowell, who came down in history as a great poet, just to mention a few who went down in history.

In the great westward movement I have Col. Thomas Cresap who guided Mason and Dixon on their survey. He also organized the "Sons of Liberty" in Maryland and at age 80 attended the Continental Congress. My great grandmother, Ruth Ogle Primley, went with her husband in 1850 to California. She was a delicate little woman but still made that tortuous trip around the Horn while pregnant. My hat, if I wore one, would be off to her. As a side light, this group of people who went to settle some land in the San Joaquin Valley, dropped off their stock at the Ismus of Panama, had them herded across the Ismus and picked them up again at the other side. There are many stories told about that trip that I listened to as a child. My great-grandfather, Edward Clark, was a wagon train scout from Kentucky to California; my grandfather Russell Cutts a pioneer judge in Grand Forks, North Dakota when it was still a territory. My own father went as a pilot of a stern-wheeler, on the Yukon during the Alaska Gold Rush in the early 1900's. I could go on and on but two pages will not allow it.

As for me, my parents, after marrying moved to the Big Bend area of eastern Washington and settled down to wheat farming on land that my mother owned and some that they had contracted for. It amounted to two sections of land or 1280 acres which was quite a piece of acreage. My father bought an Indian cayuse for me to ride to the little one-room school and he was me pal and companion. We galloped over the country-side rounding up stock and running errands for my parents. It was about ten miles to the country store-post office so that meant several trips a week. The students in the school ranged from age six to twenty-one and were mainly second generation German and Russian.

When I was ten, a drouth convinced my parents that farming was not for them and they moved to the Puget Sound and put the Clyde horses in the lumber camps. My life style changed from rural to urban, and my social contacts a completely different people.

In 1933 I married Lee Cannon, an engineer, who followed the great projects of that time such as Golden Gate Bridge and Grand Coulee Dam. Suit cases and trunks were part of my life then. Lee was killed in England while on a re-habilitation project and in 1947 I married Lt. Col Cullen Hatch of Mount Olive. Here I have been for thirty-two years and I have one daughter from each marriage. Linda Cannon Garriss in Wilmington and Eliza Hatch Millard in Weaverville. They have given me five grandchildren.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Yvonne Cutts Hatch

THE HATCHER FAMILY

562

The history of the Hatcher Family in Wayne County, North Carolina, began in 1906 when Henry C. Hatcher, previously of Duplin County, moved to Mount Olive to become manager of the Mount Olive Manufacturing Company. Mr. Hatcher was actually a native of Cumberland County, North Carolina, having been born there in October of 1872.

While he was in his boyhood, Mr. Hatcher moved with his parents, John H. and Ann Bryant Hatcher, from Cumberland County to Sampson County. Henry assisted his parents on the family farm into his adulthood and later operated a saw mill, also in Sampson County. In 1896, he moved to Faison, in Duplin County, where he maintained a successful mercantile establishment until 1906, when he made the previously mentioned move to Mount Olive. Henry continued his association with the Mount Olive Manufacturing Company until 1923, at which time he returned to farming in Wayne County. Mr. Hatcher also exercised political leadership in Wayne County by serving as City Commissioner in Mount Olive and participating actively in other Democratic Party activities until his death in February of 1942. He met and married Miss Julia Sutton while a resident of Sampson County and she gave him four children, Matthew James, John Lewis, Ethel, and Edward Allen. Mrs. Hatcher died in January of 1952.

Matthew James Hatcher, eldest son of Henry and Julia, was born on September 20, 1893. During his lifetime, Matthew's personal and public accomplishments were many. Educated in the public schools of Mount Olive, he later attended and was graduated from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill in 1918. Being of troubled times, he volunteered for military service upon graduation and proudly served in the United States Army in World War I, attaining the rank of Sergeant-Major before the end of the hostilities. After an honorable discharge on May 19, 1919, Matthew returned to Chapel Hill to complete his law degree and was admitted to the bar in August of 1920. Returning to Mount Olive to establish a legal practice, his public contributions were noteworthy, including a period of 14 years as Mayor of Mount Olive. His commercial endeavors also included the ownership of the Chevrolet automobile dealership after the tragic death of his brother, John Lewis, and leasing of farm property. On December 20, 1924, Matthew married Miss Mary Smith with whom

he shared his livelihood until her death in 1972. He maintained an admirable professional and personal life until his retirement in 1971 and until his death on June 8, 1973. Matthew and Mary had no children.

John Lewis Hatcher was born in March of 1897, the second child of Henry and Julia. Educated in Mount Olive Public Schools, he married Miss Nannie Westbrook of Mount Olive in 1918 and they had two sons, the late Samuel W. Hatcher, a physician in Morehead City, North Carolina, and James D. Hatcher, a businessman in Mount Olive. John Lewis moved to Bridgeport, Connecticut to assist the war effort at a Remmington arms facility during World War I. Returning to Mount Olive in 1920, he established the Chevrolet automobile dealership in Mount Olive. He successfully operated this business until his untimely death in July of 1927 as the result of an automobile accident.

Ethel Hatcher, the only daughter of Henry and Julia, was born on June 14, 1900. After public education in Mount Olive and higher education at Greensboro College for Women, she married John Dew, a farmer in Wilson County, North Carolina in 1922. Following a period as a teacher, she and Mr. Dew had three children, Robert, a prominent businessman in Wilson, Julia Elizabeth Dew Strope, a housewife in New Milford, Pennsylvania, and Jean Stuart Dew Howell, a former teacher in Wilson. Mr. Dew died in 1950 and Ethel resides in retirement in Wilson.

Edward Allen Hatcher, the youngest child of Henry and Julia, was born on September 21, 1910. He was involved, after his education was completed, in the automobile body repair business in Mount Olive until the beginning of World War II. During the war, he served in the United States Army Air Corps; after the war, he returned to Mount Olive to continue his life and business, and on May 9, 1947, he married the former Rosa Eudelle Flowers of Duplin County. They had two children, Mary Dell Hatcher Thompson, a teacher in Raleigh, and Julia Ann Hatcher Connelly, an interior designer in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Hatcher was socially and professionally active as a teacher until her death in September of 1973. Edward Allen has been active in Democratic Party activities locally and statewide and has also served as an elder in the First Presbyterian Church of Mount Olive. Known as "Ebbie", he continues to reside in Mount Olive and operates his body repair business.

Sources: Family records, personal knowledge and memories and interviews with family members.

— Edward A. Hatcher

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN HEAD 563

John Head was born in 1816. He died at 71 years old. He was a chartered member of the New Hope Friends Society. In 1880 he married Kitsey Aycock. She was born in 1815. She died in 1888. To this union 9 children were born namely: Vincy, Mary, John, Francis, Thomas M., Louisa, James, Scot, and LaFayette C.

(1) Vincy Head — no information to be found. (2) Thomas M. Head married Zula. To this union 3 children were born namely: Lehorley, Igenia, and William Head. (3) Francis Head married W.H. Sasser. (4) John Head — no information to be found. (5) Louisa Head married Wright Head. To this union 6 children were born namely: Larry B. Combs, James Combs, Ethel, Zeb Vance, Wmh Head, and Pat Head.

(6) James Head married Lousa. To this union 2 children were born namely: James and Larry. (7) Mary Head — no information can be found. (8) Scot Head married LaUare. To this union 2 children were born namely: Oscar, and Walter Scot, or W.S., or as he was often called Doc. Head. Oscar Head married Elenore. To this union 3 children were born namely: Joyce, James Hulbert, and Dulmas Head. W.S. Head married Lucy Grady. To this union 1 child was born namely: Shelby Jean. She married and divorced Ray Danelope. She later married and divorced J.B. Beckwood. To this union 3 children were born namely: Johnny, (he was killed in a hunting accident), Scot (he was murdered) and Cindy, she married a distant cousin namely: Mike Dawson. (9) Lafayette C. Head married Elizabeth Herring. To this union 6 children were born namely: Thomas, Newton, LaUare, Laska, Magaline, and Burke Head. (1) James Newton or Newton married Josphime Garris. (2) Thomas never married. (3) LaUare married Levi Dawson. To this union 5 children were born namely: Little Hannah, Helen C., Doris, Roger, and Jewel Dawson. Little Hannah died while an infant. Helen C. Dawson died while an infant. Doris Dawson married James Highsmith; to this union 3 children were born namely: A.J., Davey, and Joey. Roger Dawson married GeNeoa Griffin. To this union 2 children were born namely: Mike and Kay Dawson. Mike Dawson married a distant cousin, Cindy Beckwood.

Kay Dawson married Allen Holmes. To this union 3 children were born namely: a girl (name not known), Stephan, and Larra. Jewel Dawson married Franklin Kilpatrick. To this union 5 children were born namely: Windy, Teresa or TK., Rainy, she married John Holland. To this union 1 child was born namely: Larra Ann Holand, Shelia; she married and divorced Edward Earl Odom. To this union 1 child was born namely: Joseph. She later married and divorced Johnny Earl Whaley. To this union 2 children were born namely: Amy Genete, and Christy Amber. Sonny Kilpatrick married Jenny Britt. He adopted Shane, and Jennifer. To this union 1 child was born namely: Thomas Franklin Kilpatrick III or Tray.

(4) Laska Head married Maragret Berry. To this union 4 children were born namely: Jean and Lynn Head. Jean Head married Richard Siler. To this union 4 children were born namely: infant daughter, died while an infant. Laska David Siler, killed in a motorcycle accident at Sleepy Creek, N.C., Mary Maragret, and Paul Siler. Lynn Head married William or Bill Siler. (brother to Richard Siler.) To this union 2 children were born namely: Christy and Amy. (5) Magaline Head married Howard Hodgin. To this union 3 children were born namely: James Hulbert, married Sue. To this union 2 children were born namely: Suzie, and Hugie. Jere Hodgin, and Mary C. Hodgin. She married Bill Morton. To this union 1 child was born namely: Heather Burke Norton.

(6) Burke Head married Lillie Blanche Smith. To this union 2 children were born namely: Lois, married James Hardy. To this union 4 children were born namely: Jimmy, Galloway, Philli, and Lillie. Jimmy married Barbara Paterson, 1 child, Stephime. Galloway married and divorced Carolyn Sutton, 3 children Lois, Stwert, and Phillip. Lillie married Bob Crocker, children Travis, and Little Bobby. Phillip Dean Hardy killed in action on 11 June 1969. 2nd child of Burke and Lillie Lorene, she married George Sutton 2 children Thomas, married Brenda Bryans. 2 children. Martha and Brian. Jane Sutton married Bruce Choone.

After Lillie B. Smith died Burke Head married her sister Cora Smith. To this union 6 children were born namely:

(1) Elaine married Tom Britt. (3) Lewt, Connie, and Lisa. (2) Blanche married Hugh Nelson McKenize (3) Mac, Sue, and Troy. Mac married Carolyn Little. (3) Ross married Saray Kongray. (3) Ross Jr., Debbe, Vickie, Jannice, and Joy. Ross Jr married and divorced Saunder Sutton. Debbie married and divorced Donny Tucker, later married Donald Jackson Evans. Jannice married Frank Moore, Joy married Ronnie Bass.

(1) Rhonda Joe. Divorced. later married Bryant Aycock. (4) Brenda married Ray Killette (3) Al, Brian, and Paige (5) Elizabeth or Beth married Carl E. Jackson (4) David Earl died Infant, Tracy, Kim, and Amy Dawn, died Infant. (6) Woodley Kent Head Married and divorced Suzie Harold. Later married and divorced Carolyn Herring. (1) Elizabeth Faye. Died infant. Later married Mary Bradshaw Johnsom (1) Dulmas Clint Head.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Tracy Jackson

THE HEEDEN FAMILY 564

In 1895 Cater, Frank, and John Heeden emigrated to the United States from Lebanon. The three brothers arrived in Massachusetts and soon made their way to Wilmington, N.C. They began to work as traveling salesmen, walking through the countryside trading with the farmers. They were able to learn the language, earn a living, and in only a matter of months, Cater settled in Rock Hill, S.C., John in York County, S.C., and Frank in Charlotte, N.C.

Cater Heeden prospered in Rock Hill and in 1903 his wife Mary and their two children, Ernest and Nell, came from Lebanon to join him there. In 1914 the family moved to Wilson, N.C. and then in 1919 they came to Goldsboro and settled permanently. Three other children were born to Cater and Mary: William, George, and Louis. Louis died in 1933 at the age of 21. The other four children married and at some time lived in Goldsboro.

Ernest Heeden, son of Cater and Mary Heeden, married Alice Saleeby and they had two children, Louis and Barbara. Nell Heeden, only daughter of Cater and Mary Heeden, married Michael Mansour. They had three children: Ernest, Edward, and Martha. William

Heeden, son of Cater and Mary Heeden, married Essie Joseph and they had three children: William, Jr., Patricia, and Mary Bea. George Heeden, son of Cater and Mary Heeden, married Madeline Abdallah and they had three children: George, Jr., Madeline, and Rose Carol.

The descendants of Cater Heeden now living in Goldsboro include the following: George L. Heeden, son; Mrs. William M. Heeden, Sr., daughter-in-law; the William M. Heeden, Jr. family, grandson; the Ralph Edward Sutton family, granddaughter; the Ernest Mansour family, grandson; and the Edward Mansour family, grandson.

Frank Heeden married Wadie Knuckley of Morganton, N.C. and settled in Charlotte. They had six children: Sheba, Linda, Dewey, Fred, Martha, and Joe. Those who lived in Goldsboro were Linda, Dewey, and Joe.

Linda Heeden married James Kannan and they had four children: Judy, James Jr., Helen, and Teresa. Dewey married Magdalene Kannan, who died. He later remarried and had two children, Frank and Pat, who reside in Charlotte. Joe Heeden was not married when he lived in Goldsboro. Fred and Martha married and raised families in Charlotte. Martha later married Ellis Rabil and now resides in Wilson.

Of the descendants of Frank Heeden, only the James Kannan Jr. family now resides in Goldsboro.

John Heeden married Marian Kannan and they settled in Conway, S.C. They had two children, Joe and Louise. Joe never married but lived and worked in Goldsboro for many years. Louise married Nick Simon and they had three children: George, Albert, and Julia.

None of the descendants of John Heeden reside in Goldsboro.

Sources: Family records, family traditions and personal knowledge.

— Dr. William M. Heeden, Jr.

THE JOHN LEONARD HENDERSON FAMILY

565

John Leonard Henderson was born in Warrenton, NC, November 12, 1904, son of John Leonard Henderson and Daisy Williams Henderson. After graduation from John Graham High School he attended and graduated from U.N.C. Chapel Hill, NC in 1925. He was working as office manager of Clayton Oil Mill, Clayton, NC when he married Virginia Crawford of Goldsboro, NC, September 18, 1937. They moved to Goldsboro March 1, 1939 and he joined John R. Crawford Insurance Agency. John entered into the life of the community serving in many capacities during his life time. He was president of Rotary, Secretary Goldsboro Hospital Board, War Bond and Community Chest Chairman, and served on Tuscarora Boy Scout Council. In the First Baptist Church he sang in the choir, taught Sunday School and was Chairman of the Diaconate at the time of his death, July 5, 1960.

Virginia Crawford Henderson born May 30, 1910, graduated from Goldsboro High School in 1927, Meredith College, Raleigh, NC in 1931, and U.N.C. Chapel Hill, NC 1933 with M.A. in Sociology. Worked in several counties in NC as Social Worker ending her professional career as a District Supervisor with the North Carolina Department of Welfare in February, 1938. Served two terms on Wayne County Board, the first woman to be chairman. She was a charter member of the Pilot Club, taught Sunday School at First Baptist Church for 22 years, and was one of the first of three women ordained as Deacons in this church.

Their children were; 1) John Leonard Henderson, Jr. born January 17, 1939, 2) Alice Vaiden Henderson, born March 18, 1941. John graduated from Goldsboro High School in 1957 and U.N.C. Chapel Hill, NC 1961. After one year in law school he joined John R. Crawford Insurance Agency started in 1892 by his grandfather, John R. Crawford. July 16, 1966 he married Betty Bowman Hooks of Fremont, NC. She graduated from Meredith College, Raleigh, NC in 1964 and taught school in Charlotte and Goldsboro. Their three children are Johanna Bowman Henderson, born March 1, 1968; Amy Virginia Henderson born December 29, 1970; Douglas Leonard Henderson, born September 8, 1973. John has been very active in community affairs serving as president and chairman of United Way, Rotary Club, Goldsboro Country Club. He and Betty have been actively involved in the concerns of Public Schools and in St. Paul United Methodist Church.

Alice graduated from Goldsboro High School in 1959 and Queens College, Charlotte, NC in 1964. She taught school in Virginia Beach, VA where she met James Harley Dickson of Fort Mills, SC and they were married August 21, 1965. During 1965-66 James earned an M.A. in engineering from U.S.C. Columbia, SC and Alice taught math in high school. They have two children; Mary Virginia born May 16, 1967 and James Harley, Jr. born April 16, 1969.

The most rewarding project of this family was the sponsorship of an American Field Service Exchange student during 1956-57. Nicolas Kopp, Rouen, France lived with us for 10 months enriching our lives, increasing our knowledge, and enlarging our vision of the world. He is now a doctor in Lyons, France.

Sources: Rotary Club Memorial Service for John L. Henderson, December 20, 1960 by the late Henry Belk. Recorded minutes of the Goldsboro Hospital Board and Wayne County Welfare Board and personal knowledge.

— Virginia Crawford Henderson

EARLY HERRING FAMILIES

566

Benjamin Herring married Ann Williams, daughter of John Williams of Bertie County. He died in 1815 leaving seven minor children. His will gave one slave named Easter to his wife with the provision that any increase of the slave would belong to his children. His other thirteen slaves were valued at $2800 and were divided among his children on 9 Dec. 1828. A copy of his will was found at the Archives in Raleigh, N.C. His children were: Joseph, 1798, Benajah 1800, Jacob 1803, William 1806, Ara 1809, Abia 1811, and Smithy 1812.

Benajah Herring was the son of Benjamin. He was born in 1800. He married Saley; I do not know her maiden name. They had 11 children, Solathul B., John I, Joseph R., Benjamin I. Abia, Ann, Martha, Saley, Polly, Edith and Smithy. He was listed as County Surveyor in the 1850 Census. He was about out of slavery business as he listed on the slave record in 1850: 1, 63 year old male, (Insane), 1, 50 year old female, 1, 19 year old (Idiotic). He died in February 1859, leaving a will dated 23 August 1856. His wife Saley's will was dated 8 May 1889, in which she provided for the care of a mentally retarded child Sally, who lived to be 102 years old and died at Dorthea Dix Hospital in Raleigh, N.C. She named her grandson, William D. Herring, as executor. Her personal belongings were left to a daughter Ann Sutton.

Benjamin I. Herring was born 9 April 1822 and on 5 January 1854 married Elizabeth (Betsy) Ivey. Five children were born of this marriage. Twin boys who were killed in infancy by a slave who stuck pins in the soft part of their heads when they were left in her care. She later killed her own child in the same manner. Icabod was born in 1855, William Dewitt in 1860, and Luby Robert in 1863. Benjamin I. enlisted in the army during the Civil War in Company C., Regiment 66. He was wounded Oct. 7, 1864 near Fort Harrison, Va. and had his right thumb amputated at Wayside Hospital #9, in Richmond, Va. on 8 Oct. 1864. He was captured in the field 12 April 1864. He was discharged after giving his "Oath of Allegiance" in 1865.

In the spring of 1865 when the "Yankees" marched into Goldsboro, "Granny Betsy" went to the headquarters and begged them not to destroy her patch of wheat as it was all she would have to feed her three children until their father came home from the war. They honored her request and she hid all the family's food supply and family heirlooms in this field. That night they were eating parched corn when a soldier kicked the door open. He asked if that was all they had to eat and she said that it was. He then went to one of the wagons got a ham (no doubt taken from someone else) and brought it in. My grandfather always said that he was very polite and nice.

Benjamin gave William D. and Luby R. farms and gave Icabod money to start a bakery in Goldsboro. He did not leave a will, after the death of his wife 8 Feb. 1897 he lived with his children. He died 19 Feb. 1904 and he and his wife are buried in the "Old Herring Cemetery" off the New Hope Road in Wayne County.

Sources: Family records, wills from Archives in Raleigh, N.C. gravestones and personal papers.

— Ruth Grantham Parker

ALBERT JAMES AND WILLEAN PRICE HERRING

567

My grandfather, Albert James Herring, son of Benjamin Williams Herring and Mary Catherine (Barwick) Herring, was born 20 March, 1878, in Wayne County, North Carolina. He was the youngest child and only son of this union. (See related article). On 29 January, 1896, he married Willean Price, daughter



Albert James and Willean (Price) Herring and their three oldest children.



The homeplace of Albert James and Willean (Price) Herring, the present home of Mr. and Mrs. McKinley Griffin.

of Lewis Henry Price and Sarah Peel Herring Price of Wayne County, North Carolina. (See related article). My grandparents had six children; Milton Leroy, James Buren, Lebron Lloyd, Mary Ruth, Evelyn (Peggy), and Lucille.

Granddaddy farmed when they were first married and helped his father-in-law operate his grist mill. About 1900 he sold part of his farm land and moved to Mount Olive where he opened a grocery store. Granny became desperately ill with typhoid fever and required constant care as did the three young children. Although they had hired help, Granddaddy spent so much time nursing Granny back to health that his business collapsed. They moved to White Hall (Seven Springs) and he embarked on a new venture, selling and repairing Singer Sewing Machines in Wayne, Lenoir and Duplin Counties. From the time I was a little girl, people would tell me they bought their first sewing machine from my grandfather. He also ran a livery stable, barber shop, and farmed. He became a rural mail carrier about 1912 and held this position until his death.

In 1915 my grandparents bought what we now call "the homeplace" at the corner of Main Street and Highway 55 in Seven Springs. In 1924 they remodeled part of the old house and built a two-story addition to the front. My husband, McKinley, and I bought this house in 1954 and have reared our three children, Karla, Kelly, and Allie, in this house I love so much.

Both of my grandparents went to school at Zion School and Granddaddy attended Seven Springs School. Years later they took students from Duplin County into their home to help maintain the attendance at an adequate level to keep the school open. Their own parents had given land for schools in their communities.

They had many struggles rearing their large family, but from my earliest recollection they were living quite comfortably. Granny's health wasn't very good so they had a live-in housekeeper/cook and many conveniences that most people in this area didn't have during the depression. They were avid Democrats naming my father "Buren" and being responsible for my sister's middle name "Wilson." They also enjoyed their *News & Observer* and Granddaddy did a great deal of reading. Granny's favorite pastime was sitting on her front porch and talking to anyone who stopped by to visit with her. They also had something I considered unique — their "out house" was a four seater!

Granny was quite frugel — to my great embarrassment at the time. When we went into town for her doctor's appointment we would also make our rounds to the stores to buy her favorite snuff "Sweet Society." If she thought a storekeeper was a penny too high, she wouldn't buy — we kept looking. When I would protest that it was only a penny she would quietly tell me "a penny in my pocket is worth just as much as it is in his!"

My grandparents always called each other Mr. or Mrs. Herring and I never understood why until my Aunt Lucille told me that Granny got her dentures when she was fairly young, and afterwards couldn't pronounce Albert correctly so she started saying Mr. Herring in the presence of others and he decided she deserved to be called Mrs. Herring — that is the only way I ever heard them address each other!

Granddaddy died 21 September, 1940, and Granny died 18 August, 1954. They are buried in the cemetery behind the Seven Springs United Methodist Church.

Sources: Family Bible, personnal knowledge, deeds and interviews with Lucille Herring Sutton.

— Carolyn Herring Griffin

BENJAMIN WILLIAMS HERRING FAMILY

568

Benjamin Williams Herring was born 28 Oct 1838 in Wayne County, N.C. to Abia Herring and Cuzza Casey Herring. He was the oldest child in their family of thirteen children. Apparently he was named after his grandfather, Benjamin, and his uncle, Williams. About 1861 he married Mary Catherine Barwick who was born 7 Oct 1844. Her parents were Andrew Jackson Barwick and Sarah Jane (Bowden) Barwick of Lenoir County, N.C. She was the second of their seven children.

Benjamin W. is listed in *Moore's Roster of N.C. Troops* as a First Sergeant in the Calvery during The War Between the States. He rode with the Davis Partisan Rangers until transfered to Company C, 66th Regiment. He went into service on 20 June 1866 and served the duration of the war. Mary Catherine was said to have visited him while he was serving his tour of duty.

Benjamin W. and Mary Catherine had seven daughters and one son: Eleanor, married Gid Holland; Sarah E, died as teenager; Ellissa, married Herbert Grimes; Ida married M.L. Outlaw; Mary Magalene, married Atlas Price, Eva, married Willis Turner; Elizabeth, married Lafayette Head; Albert James, married Willean Price.

The 1870 census lists Benjamin W. in the New Hope District on land deeded to him by his parents, Abia and Cuzza, in 1868. In 1872 he deeded this land to his brother, Henry, and bought 253 acres in Indian Springs Township from G.C. Buchan. In 1881, Benjamin W. and Mary Catherine deeded land to District #56, Public Schools "to further the cause of education."

Benjamin Williams Herring died 2 July 1882 from kidney failure and Mary Catherine Herring died 4 Dec. 1893 of pneumonia. They are buried in the family cemetery just off Highway 111 near Grady's Crossroads in southern Wayne County.

Sources: Census, deeds, wills, *Moore's Roster of N.C. Troops* and family knowledge.

— Carolyn Herring Griffin

MARY WINIFRED ALBERTSON HERRING

569

Mary Winifred Albertson was born 25 Nov. 1861 in Indian Springs T.S., Wayne County, N.C., a daughter of 2nd Lt. Elbert J. Albertson of Co. C-40 N.C. Reg. — Artillery — C.S.A. and Eliza Anne Barwick of Indian Springs T.S., Her parents died in 1863 and are buried in the Charles Herring Cemetery just east of Sleepy Creek and within sight of Indian Springs Methodist and Baptists Churches. It is said that Eliza Anne, along with a neighbor, went to see her husband while he was stationed at Southport and took Mary Winifred along to see her father. While there the mother contracted Yellow Fever and her husband got leave to bring her home, along with her baby. Eliza Anne died in a day after she reached home and her husband succumbed in three days.

Mary Winifred was left an orphan and was reared by an aunt. When asked what she did for fun in the summer, when she was a girl, "Worked" was her quick reply. "Chopped cotton — anything they had for me to do." After supper we went to bed, so we would feel like getting up in the morning."

Life wasn't all work, some nights there were candy pullings. On Sunday afternoons I might go to Seven Springs, "just to walk around and mingle with the crowd," she said.

As a child she recalled finding beads and other Indian relics at a "branch" near the one room school she attended. A band of Saponi Indians had dwelt in the area in the 18th Century.

Mary Winifred married on 17 Jan., 1882 in Wayne County, Marshall B. Herring b. 17 May, 1857, d. 29 Dec., 1922, the son of Marshall A. Herring and Elizabeth Holmes of Indian Springs T.S. Wayne Co., N.C.

They were the parents of one son, Elbert J. Herring b. 16 Feb, 1885 in Indian Springs T.S., d. May, 1954 in Lancaster, S.C. He married in Wayne Co. N.C., Nettie Grady born 1883 in Wayne Co, N.C., died Jan, 1953 in Lancaster, S.C. They are buried in Lancaster Co. Memorial Park.

Elbert J. and Nettie were the parents of eleven children, all living in Lancaster County, S.C. in 1966.

After the death of Charles F. Herring, his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Betty) asked Mary Winifred, known to her friends as "Aunt Mollie," to come and live with her. They continued living together on the farm for several years, after which, they moved to Goldsboro and lived with Mrs. Bettie's daughter, Mrs. Ira Hatch at 400 South Center Street until their deaths.

On Aunt Mollie's one hundredth birthday many of her friends visited her and found her busy in the kitchen and feeding her chickens. She liked to have a few hens to lay her some fresh eggs. Later in the day she was entertained by number 1 Wesleyan Service Unit of St. Paul Methodist Church with birthday cake and candles. A picture taken of the group and shown in the *Goldsboro News-Argus,* Sat. Nov. 25, 1961, shows her to be very alert and thoroughly enjoying the occasion.

Not like some people who think they are years older than they actually are, Aunt Mollie had proof of her age. She had her Mother's Bible with the birth of her mother and sister and her own birth in it. She also, had a handsome picture of her father in uniform. Her grandchildren in S.C. have the Bible and picture in their possession now.

She lived to enjoy her 104th birthday and died 3 Jan. 1966 at the home of Mrs. Margaret Hatch.

She and her husband are buried in the Charles F. Herring Cemetery, along with her parents and Mr. and Mrs. Charles F. Herring.

Sources: Bible, Vital Statistics, Tombstones, Personal Records of Mrs. Herring.

— Gladys B. Weeks

WILLIAM DEWITT HERRING FAMILY

570

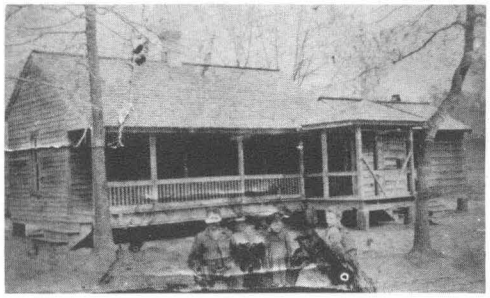
My grandfather, William Dewitt Herring, was born 16 June, 1860 in New Hope Township, Wayne County, N.C. the son of Benjamin I. and Elizabeth (Betsy) Ivey. On 23 September 1885 at high noon he was married to Nancy Celia Ann Moore, daughter of Curtis P. Moore and Smithy Jinnet Moore. She was a member of the Quaker Church and was released from the Woodland monthly meeting by her request in 1890. She joined her husband's church, the Methodists of which they were lifelong members.



William D. Herring and Celia Moore Herring on their wedding.

On their wedding day an old negro, a former slave, "Uncle Wash" went into the woods and cut a tree and whittled out a bread tray, it was his wedding gift to them. That tray was used all their married life and is still in the kitchen in the family home in Mt. Olive, N.C. Soon after they were married he cut enough timber to build them a home. The only money expended was $50.00 for nails and bricks to build the chimney. A picture of that home is printed herewith.

Their first two children were stillborn. After that they had nine living children. They were: Birdell (Bertie) 15 Aug. 1888, Smithie Elizabeth (Bessie) 10 Mar. 1890, Minnie E. 18 Mar. 1892, Marion L. 27 Feb. 1894, Sally Laurah, 9 Sept. 1895, Althea Pearl 15 June 1897, Edward Dewitt 11 Nov. 1899, Goldie Beatrice, 26 Feb. 1902 and Lillian Celia 1 Oct. 1906. He fought long and hard for better schools for the New Hope area, but was always outvoted by the larger landowners who did not want to pay the extra taxes. After all his best efforts failed he sold his farm and bought one at Grantham. The Falling Creek High School was an outstanding school and on May 14, 1907 its patrons had voted a special tax for the support of schools, the first township in Wayne County to do so. They moved to Grantham in 1910 and



First home of William D. Herring and Celia Moore Herring, built ca. 1886.

two years later his wife died. He lived in the Grantham area for seven years and then moved to Calypso, N.C. and lived there for three years. In January 1921 he moved to Mount Olive, N.C. and lived there until his death in 1945 at the age of 84. His entire life was spent as a farmer. William D. and his wife Celia are buried in Woodland Cemetery behind Woodland Friends Church.

The oldest child Birdell (Bertie) married Berry E. Parks 4 Oct. 1905. He was a farmer and a great fox hunter in the Saulston area. Their children were: Doris, Paul Y. Wilber, Celia, Aaron William, Claude K., Mary Elizabeth, Birdell Mae, John Greene and four who died in infancy. She died 7 Feb. 1971 and her husband died 4 Apr. 1973, after several years in a nursing home.

Smithy Elizabeth (Bessie) married V.N. (Needham) Bass of the Rosewood community of Wayne Co. on 27 January 1909. He was a farmer, cabinet maker and worked for many years at Cherry Hospital. Their children were: Edison, Dewitt, Wesley, Myrtle, Allene, twin boys — Milton and Walton, Elizabeth and Will. Needham died 1 Dec. 1964 and Aunt Bessie still lives in her own home and is very alert and happy at 92. Her nine children are still living and take turns staying with her.

Minnie Leigh worked many years for Carolina Power and Light Co. in Goldsboro. She never married and died when she was 58 and is buried at Wayne Memorial Park, Goldsboro, N.C.

Marion L. married Mary Bizzell, and they were lifelong residents of the Grantham community. He was a farmer and was very active in his church, Falling Creek Methodist and was a member of the Grantham school board. They had three children: Sarah Christine, Juanita, and Steve Leslie. He died 29 Jan. 1972 and Mary died in March 1976, both are buried at Falling Creek Methodist Church Cemetery.

A highlight in the life of Sally Laurah was at the age of 15 she entered a contest put on by the merchants of Goldsboro which ran for six months. She drove a horse and buggy to town each day to collect coupons which were given by the merchants to their customers for their purchases. The grand prize was a piano which my mother won. She spent many happy hours with her music and played many years for her church, Falling Creek Methodist. When her mother died she quit school to help her father take care of the six children who were still at home. On 23 September 1916 she married Joseph M. Grantham, Sr. Their children were: Joseph M. Jr., Celia Leigh, Olive Elizabeth, Ruth Frances, James Edgar and Jerry Bryan. My father was a farmer and merchant, he and Dr. Archibald Monk had a "horse trading" business in Goldsboro for many years. He had rhumatoid arthritis and was bedridden for 7 years before his death 8 April 1943. My mother is a patient at the Medical Park Nursing Center in Mt. Olive, N.C. where she still enjoys playing the piano and working with ceramics.

Althea Pearl never married and always lived in the home with Grandpa. She still lives in the family home at 506 W. College St. Mt. Olive, N.C. She was supervisor of the first two cafeterias in the Mt. Olive Schools from 1945 to 1962. She now enjoys her home, her church, Mt. Olive Methodist, and her flowers.

Edward Dewitt and Elizabeth Hall from Tenn. were married 30 August 1932. She was a teacher at Smiths Chapel at that time. He worked for the county in road maintenance and later for the state. They have no children and live at 500 W. James Street in Mt. Olive, N.C. He enjoys fishing.

Goldie Beatrice graduated from Appalachian State Normal School in Boone, N.C. and taught many years in Mt. Pleasant, N.C. She married Paul B.C. Smith of Mt. Pleasant on 28 Feb. 1931 and they had four children: Ann Althea, Peggy Lou, Betty Jane, and William Brown. Paul died 27 May 1973 and Aunt Goldie still lives in Mt. Pleasant where she enjoys working in her church, basket weaving and ceramics.

Lilliam Celia never married. She attended Applachain State Teachers College in Boone, N.C. and taught 40 years, in Grantham, Seven Springs, Eureka, Rose Hill, Farmville, and Mt. Olive. She is retired and lives with Aunt Althea at 506 W. College St. She grows beautiful African violets, enjoys her church, Mt. Olive Methodist, and they have a beautiful home and garden which all the children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren and great-great-grandchildren enjoy.

A highlight every year is our "Herring Reunion," in memory of William Dewitt Herring and his brother Luby Robert Herring. Luby's children were: Alice H. Thompson, Benny C. Herring, Elizabeth H. Casey and Inez H. Chenoweth. This reunion is held at Wayne Center in Goldsboro, N.C. on the fourth Sunday of June, and any of the descendants of the above mentioned would be very welcome. It was started in 1955 and we usually have an average attendance of about 100, with plenty of good food and fellowship.

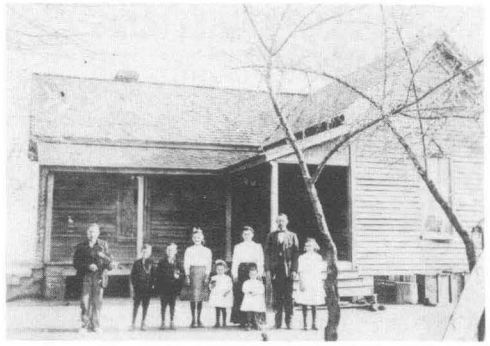
Sources: Family Bible records, gravestones, wills from the Archives in Raleigh, N.C. Census records and personal papers.

— Ruth Grantham Parker

THE WILLIAM LEE HERRING, SENIOR FAMILY

571

William Lee Herring, Sr. of the Jenny Lind section of Lenior County and Eugenia Fields of LaGrange were married August, 1895. He was the son of Martha Jane Aldridge and Franklin Herring and was born May 6, 1877. She was born October 7, 1871, and was the daughter of



Left to right: Joe Wiggins, Mark Herring, Council Herring, Martha Herring, Lena Herring, Eugenia Fields Herring, William Herring, Jr., William Herring, Sr., Nancy Rouse.

Martha Elizabeth Hardy and Bartholmew Fields.

William, Sr. had nine brothers and sisters. They were Clemmie Rouse, Allen James, Ben, Jacob, Pearl Lane, Sally White, Eliza Sutton, Hannah Dawson and Major. He also had a half-brother and sister, Egbert Herring and Nancy Ann (Herring) Williams.

Eugenia (Fields) Herring also came from a large family. Her siblings were James, George, Lester, Bartholmew, Jr., Jane, Maduro, and Lizzie.

William and Eugenia became the parents of five children. The first child born was a daughter, Martha Elizabeth. She was born November 4, 1896. Martha married Milton Herring of Seven Springs, and their union produced two children: Edna Earle Herring and Wayne Fields Herring. Edna Earle married Paul Donald Lewis of Goldsboro; Wayne married Martha Denison of Durham.

Next, the Herrings were blessed with the birth of a son, Henry Council on June 1, 1899. He married Eileen Lewis of Onslow County. Their children were James Allen, Gaynell, and Mamie Jean. Allen married Juanita Bame of Carolina Beach, Gaynell married Russell Brock of Duplin County, and Mamie Jean married Rexford Price of Wayne County. Henry Council Herring died September 18, 1945.

The third child born to the Herrings was Mark Hodges. He was born June 17, 1901, and he married Lillie Barwick also of Wayne County. Their union produced three sons: Donald married Margaret Sanderson of Seven Springs; Mark, Jr. married Peggy Adams of Seven Springs; and Billy Ray married Faye Sutton of Piney Grove area of Wayne. Mark Hodges Herring, Sr. died March 14, 1974.

Lena Rivers Herring was the second daughter born in the Herring family. She was born August 26, 1905, and married Benjamin F. Hussey of Lenior County. They became the parents of a daughter, Gay Marie, before their marriage was dissolved in 1933. Lena remarried on May 24, 1940. Her new spouse was James L. Hines of Wayne County. Lena and Benjamin's daughter, Gay, married William G. Sullivan of Duplin.

The fifth and youngest child of the Herrings was a third son. William Lee Herring, Jr. was born March 17, 1907. He never married; he was a carpenter by trade. "Bill" died July 22, 1965.

After the births of their children in the Jenny Lind section of Lenior County, the William Lee

Herring, Sr. family moved to Wayne County. In 1914 they purchased a farm from Jim Holland that is on Highway #111 about 15 miles from Goldsboro. The Herrings were farmers by trade. William, Sr. did carpentry work to supplement the family income. He was also known to have a flair for a fiddle. His grandchildren recall how the dogs would run under the house and howl when he "tore loose" on the fiddle. Eugenia was a hard-working mother who helped with the farming. She was a philosopher of human nature. One of her most quoted sayings was, "Everybody has to kiss a cow," meaning everybody has to learn some things the hard way. In June, 1944, the Herrings lost their home to fire.

William Lee Herring, Sr. died November 6, 1943, and is buried at Fairview Cemetery at LaGrange. His widow survived until February 4, 1961, and is buried by his side. In addition to being the parents of 5 and grandparents of 9, they became the great-grandparents of 14. They are Donald Lewis, Jr. who married Ann Jones of Palm Harbor, Florida; Pamela Herring who married Larry Coker of Wayne County; George Council "Pete" Herring who married Julie Taylor of Greensboro first and then Kathy Wilkie of Carolina Beach, Bradford Brock who married Martha Kaye Goodman of Duplin County; Gloria Brock who married Grey Morgan of Calypso; Debbie Brock who married Bobby Grady of Mount Olive; Michael Price; Tracey Price; Melodie Herring; Marianne Herring; Lindsay Herring; Camille Herring; Brenda Sullivan who married Ronald Cherry of Duplin County; and Beneshia Sullivan who married McKinley Price of Wayne County.

By 1982, the William Lee Herrings, Sr. had become the great-great-grandparents of 11. They are Larry Wayne and Amy Coker; Ryan, Adam, and Josh Herring; "Russ" and Brandi Brock; Brian, Mark and Joy Cherry; and Summer Price.

The Herrings oldest child, Martha Elizabeth Herring, and her daughter still reside at the Wayne County homeplace.

Sources: Personal knowledge, interviews with family members, Bibles, cemetery markers at LaGrange and the Herring family plots.

— Beneshia Sullivan Price

T. FRANK HICKS

572

According to family traditions my grandfather, Tavie Frank Hicks, was of Irish descent. He was born on Sept. 6, 1881, the son of James E. (1847-1907) and Lucinda Herring Hicks. James, a teamster during the Civil War, worked for the railroad in Durham. He later moved his family to the Grantham area to farm. His wife died when Frank was just a young boy and he married his second wife, Mary Byrd. My grandfather always spoke very highly of his stepmother.

He had three brothers: Charles Denver (1877-1945); James William (1879-1945); and Rayford George (1883-1958). A sister, Lucinda died very young.

As a young man he moved to northern Wayne County and rented a farm. During this time he met and married a young school teacher, Mary Ellen Scott (Aug. 30, 1882 — Feb. 5, 1975) on Oct. 18, 1905. She was the daughter of John A. and Frances Raper Scott. John Scott was a merchant in Pikeville and owned the Scott Plantation. His brother, Britton Scott, served as Wayne County Sheriff from 1894-1900.

Frank Hicks was a magistrate, a farmer, operator of a saw mill and a cotton gin. Through hard work and his wife's support, he was able to buy property and eventually had considerable holdings.

In 1918 Frank and Ellen built a new home in the Mt. Carmel Community. He cut the timber and sawed it at the saw mill which he operated with Robert Talton and Robert Scott, Ellen's brother. The house was one of the first in the area to have electric lights, indoor plumbing and a telephone.

Frank Hicks was a leader in his community and church. He served on the school board at Mt. Carmel School and was superintendent of the Mt. Carmel Methodist Church for over fifty years. He also taught church school for a number of years. Frank and his family have been instrumental in the growth and beautification of the church.



Frank Hicks and Mary Ellen Scott about 1963.

Frank and Ellen had eight children: Inez I. (Nov. 20, 1906 — July 2, 1972) married David Leo Smith; Allen Milton (March 3, 1908) married Mabel Christine Lee; John Andrew (April 7, 1909) married Mary Noble Sasser; Ava Francis (Sept. 20, 1910) married Walton Alex Aycock; William Casper (April 3, 1917) married Geraldine Forehand; Otto Frank (April 20, 1915) married Doris Lee Smith; George Appells (Nov. 21, 1921) married Elizabeth Ann Parker; and Mary Ellen (Sept. 6, 1922) married Frank Bishop Powell.

Frank Hicks is fondly remembered by his many descendants as being a colorful and unforgettable character. One had to admire his stubbornness and his struggle to maintain his independence in spite of declining health in his later years. Long after his friends had retired to their rocking chairs, he was still walking several miles each day, gardening, and driving his automobile at a reckless speed despite his failing eyesight. In fact, his children had to insist that he stop driving; nevertheless, he still looked forward to going into Pikeville to visit old friends and could be found waiting on the front porch around three o'clock. He would always treat his "chauffeur for the day" to a drink at the local drug store. He made it a point to pay for the drink, but he only would pay five cents for a drink even though the price had doubled. He claimed it was only worth five cents and his son, who owned the drug store, humored him.

He greatly admired Harry Truman. Like Truman, he wasn't a man of fancy words, but he had strong political and religious convictions. For instance, he advised his children, when they were courting, that anyone not a Democrate or a Methodist was "a son of a gun"

His long life can be attributed to the strong moral convictions and regimented schedules as follows: he had his meals at the same times every day, eating only in moderation; retired early and rose early each day; never acknowledged daylight savings times; and wouldn't venture from Wayne County unless he was assured of being home before the six o'clock news. He also thought that granddaughters weren't as desirable as grandsons; consequently, it was considered a waste of money to send them to college.

T. Franks Hicks died on April 25, 1970 and is buried in the Pikeville Cemetery. His memory still lives strong through the retelling of colorful anecdotes about him by his family and friends.

Sources: Family memories, the family Bible, grave markers, and personal knowledge.

— Branda Hicks Lane

THE PAUL HAYWOOD AND SOPHIA CRAWFORD HILL FAMILY

573

Our father, Paul Haywood Hill (1888-1971) was a lifelong resident and farmer of Wayne County. On January 1912 he married Sophia Crawford (1895-1964), the daughter of neighbors, Daniel Crawford and Edith Davis, who lived on a farm about a mile away.

When he was four years old he lost his father, John Bryant Hill (1841-1891), a Confederate Calvary veteran, who had been wounded and carried a mini-ball in his shoulder until his death. His mother, Nancy Ham Hill (1854-1933), was left with five children, all under ten years old, who she raised on the family farm.

When our parents were married they bought the old Novell Hill schoolhouse, and moved it to a farm inherited from his Aunt Mary Ham. This was a distance of about a mile and a half from its former location and about the same distance from the homeplace where he was raised, and about a half mile from the farm where mother was raised. The schoolhouse was moved across fields and down the dirt road on logs with mules furnishing the power. They put in partitions and added rooms to make it a home.

When we were growing up everyone along the road seemed to be related to us and we could wander in and sleep wherever we happened to be.

We had a large black shepard dog that my mother would send to grandmother's with a jar in a bucket secured to its collar. Grandmother would fill the jar with molasses or whatever was needed and send it back by the dog.

Our grandmother, "Grannie", Nancy Ham

Hill, was one of twenty-two children, and she told us many stories of The War Between the States. She told us that at one time when the Union troops were camped in the orchard near the house, the children were playing so noisily that the Union Commander sent someone to the house to inquire if there was trouble of some kind and to see if help was needed.

There were five children in our family. Lois Pauline was born 24 May 1914, and married Jaspar Edmundson 12 December 1934. Nancy Edith was born 18 July 1916 and died 15 October 1917. She is buried in the Ham Cemetery, which is the burial place of her great-great-grandparents, Haywood Ham (1791-1859) and Penelope Deans Ham (1819-1884). Mary Clyde was born 8 September 1919, and married first to Adolph Kennedy. They were divorced and she married a second time to Herman G. Dixon 27 January 1952. Paul Haywood Hill Jr. was born on 12 March 1931 and died 6 October 1943. He is buried in the family cemetery off Patetown Road, with our mother and father. Hattie Madgeline was born 9 May 1924 and married George Henry King on 11 January 1945.

Lois Pauline and Jaspar Edmundson had one boy, Johnny Haywood, born September 11, 1935 and he married Anne Hudson, born June 6, 1936.

Mary Clyde had two children by Adolph Kennedy, Donald Crawford, born October 10, 1938 and Randolph Douglas, born February 1, 1948.

Hattie Madgeline and George King had three children; James Hill, born November 21, 1945, married Susan Asta, born September 10, 1947. George Paul, born December 9, 1947, married Hazel Taylor, born December 12, 1954, and Warren William, born July 1, 1950, married Charlotte Harper, born November 22, 1949.

Great-grandchildren of Paul and Sophia Hill are: Johnny and Anne Edmundson: Elaine Lois born June 20, 1960; Nanci Anne born April 12, 1962; John Haywood, Jr. born October 7, 1965; Joel Hudson born January 23, 1968; and Michael Joseph born December 15, 1969.

Donald and Barbara Kennedy: Todd, Mark, and Lisa.

James and Susan King: Brian Jesse born November 26, 1978.

George and Hazel King: Adam Paul born March 24, 1977; and Henry Edward born August 19, 1981.

Warren and Charlotte King: Ryan Henry born March 10, 1975; and Hollie Yvonne born September 1, 1979.

Sources: Family records, cemetery records, and Wayne County court records.

— Lois Pauline Edmundson,
Mary Clyde Dixon,
and Hattie Madgeline King

ANNA MARIA RHODES WARD HILL

574

Vernon was an old plantation home located three miles west of Mount Olive on the old road which ran from Wilmington to Waynesborough. This home was built (1820-1836) by Anna Maria Rhodes. She and her husband lived there until her death in 1859. Anna Maria was born 5 September 1797 about 10 o'clock in the morning according to a quaint old undated memorandum found in some of the Garber papers, Demopolis, Alabama. Vernon, consisting of 1250 acres was part of a large survey belonging to Dr. Andrew Bass. The land was passed on by Dr. Bass to his daughter, Anna (b. 1776 d. 1817) who first was married to General James Rhodes.

Anna Maria Rhodes was born in Waynesborough and was sent to private schools. She was able to express herself very well as indicated in the many letters written to her adopted niece in Alabama. Copies of these letters are still in existence and very graphic in the description of life and times of that era. Her niece was also named Anna Maria and was the daughter of James Rhodes. The various nieces, including Anna Maria, were sent to New Jersey to school. Many letters were sent to them advising about the care of their health, as that seemed to be uppermost in her mind, state of health of all persons around her as well as their souls was the main topic of her letters. Her religion came before anything else.

The namesake, Anna Maria, married Dr. A.M. Garber of Virginia and they moved to Demopolis, Alabama in the early 1840's. This niece inherited Vernon and the "blacks"; the furniture and "blacks" were moved to Alabama.

Anna Maria married General Edward Ward in 1817. He was from Onslow but it is believed that the first part of Vernon was built during the marriage to Gen. Ward. Gen. Ward died in August 1834 and is buried in the New River Cemetery at Jacksonville. The following year, 1835, Anna Maria moved back to Vernon where she supervised some of the best farm land in North Carolina. She also had a productive turpentine business and a water mill near Dudley. She had no less than forty slaves which were treated with great kindness as her letters contain many passages of concern for the health and welfare of her "blacks."

In July 1839, Anna Maria Ward married Dr. Buckner Lanier Hill, a son of Thomas and Frances Hill, pioneer settlers of Duplin County. Maria had no children of her own by either husband.

The Hill's traveled extensively, making trips to White Sulpher Springs in Virginia, to Washington, to Richmond and to Baltimore. Also many trips were made to Alabama and Mississippi to visit relatives who had migrated from New Bern, Duplin and Wayne. The completion of the Weldon Railroads made travel easier but they still used the fine carriage purchased in Baltimore for local trips.

Anna Maria died in March 1859 and is buried in a plot with her parents and grandparents near Waynesborough. The grand old house "Vernon" has been torn down, another sad departure of the past.

Dr. Hill died in November 1860 and is buried at his father's plantation near Faison. The inventory of his estate shows that he owned more than one hundred fifty slaves and more than four thousand acres of land.

Sources: Bibles, journals, letters and records gathered by Cullen Blackman Hatch, Jr.

— Yvonne C. Hatch

CHARLES HINES

575

Charles Hines was born ca 1746 in Wayne County, N.C., probably a son or grandson of Robert Hines, who appeared in Edgecombe Precinct as early as 1743 and owned land in Wayne County, N.C. east of Sleepy Creek. It is known Robert had a son Kader Hines, who owned land on Sleepy Creek prior to 10 Feb, 1789 and is most likely a brother or father of Charles. He died ca 1796 in Wayne County, N.C. It is not known who Charles Hines married the first time, and was probably the mother of his children. His last wife was Nancy Hooten, and she married after his death Issac Bizzell.

Burkitt's and Read's History of the Kehukee Association of Baptist Churches, states, "Bear Marsh Baptist Church in Duplin County, N.C., was organized on 25 Feb., 1763, under the care of "Elder Rhames." Elder William Goodman was ordained Pastorate about the year 1775. He removed southward about 1781 and relinquished the care of the church, and was succeeded by Elder Charles Hines, who served them until May 17, 1792. The term of his pastorate seems to have been a period of great prosperity, for up to the last date several branches had been established."

The historians say of this prosperity, "Elder Hines' charge appearing too great, having the charge of several branches, Elder Francis Oliver, who had been exercising his gifts in the Ministry, was called, ordained, and took the care of Bear Marsh Church, and Elder Hines was dismissed on the 17 May, 1792." Charles must have been about seventy-two years old by this time and the mode of travel must have been very wearing for a man of this age.

Evidently he had a church in Jones County and probably resided there in 1787, for on 20 September, 1787, Charles Hines of Jones County, N.C., gave to his sons, Owen Hines and Willis Hines of Wayne County, N.C., for natural love and affection, negroes.

In 1948, Falling Creek Baptist Church in Wayne County, celebrated their Centennial. Perhaps, no one there realized a Baptist Church had been organized and located on the south side of Falling Creek and near the Springs Run, on the land of Joseph Pipkin, and being on the tract of land on which Josseph Pipken lived. This church had been established before 13 November, 1790. For, on that date, Elisha Pipken, "for and in consideration of the love and good will he had for the Christian Faith and for the Glory of God and his public worship, did give and grant unto the Baptist Church forever, a tract of land in Wayne County, N.C. on south side of Falling Creek, containing three acres, being a part of, and including in the tract the spot whereon the Meeting House now stands, under the care of Charles Hines, and his successors, forever. It being on land whereon, Joseph Pipkin lived."

Charles Hines must have been a real missionary when it came to establish-churches.

He might have been known as a Circuit Rider, as surely he must have ridden many miles by horseback, and in all kinds of weather, to minister to those in need of such care.

On 7 July, 1793, Charles bought from Luke Pipkin, land on the south side of Neuse River and south side of Falling Creek, adjoining Luke Pipkin, Joseph Pipkins' line, Thomas Bizzell, and Nathaniel Hood, two tracts. This must have been where he was residing at the time of his death.

He left a will in Wayne County dated 1794, no probate date, but as his wife had remarried by 1797, he probably died ca 1796. His will mentions, wife, Nancy; children, David, Rebecca, Sarah, Esther, Polly. Owen and Willis are not mentioned in the Will, simply because he had already provided for them.

His son, Willis Hines was born 1769, died 1835. He married Sally Carroway, daughter of Adam Carroway of Wayne County. Her tombstone is so crumbled it cannot be read. They lie buried on land now owned by James Price near Seven Springs.

It is men like Charles Hines that has made our county and nation what it is today. His integrity and faith lives on in the hearts and minds of his descendants.

Sources: Wills, deeds, tombstones, History of Kehukee Baptist Association.

— Mrs. Gordon B. Weeks

CHARLES CESAR HINES 576

On a spring day in 1982, Charlie Hines drove his automobile to buy fertilizer to make his summer garden while he had some help with the plowing. This would not be unusual, except that in a few days he was planning to celebrate his 95th birthday. Charlie was born May 24, 1887, in Lenoir County. He grew up in the nearby Wayne County area around White Hall, now Seven Springs, N.C. There were three sisters, but only one lived, and his parents were Almira and William Davis Hines. Later Almira married George Nunn, Charlie's step-father.

Charlie Hines' grandparents on his mother's side were Lizzie and Peter Davis. His grandmother on his father's side was Easter Whitfield. Both grandmothers Lizzie and Easter were born into slavery. The paternal grandfather of Charlie was Cesar Hines who was part Indian.

Almira Nunn became a midwife and helped deliver babies to both white and black mothers, and she was also what was then called a "black mammy" or nurse to the James Jeffreys family of Goldsboro. She was perhaps influenced by encounters with folk medicine. A local practioner, Susie Anderson, who knew about folk medicine, was one Almira sometimes turned to for aid in sickness, and she helped cure Charlie of a crippling leg swelling, so that he could walk again.

While still a teen-age boy, Charlie became employed at the farm of George Oliver and Martha Lindsey Griffin, near Seven Springs. Farm work was hard then, but Charlie liked it there. He lived in a little log cabin behind the house during his work week, and he said, "The Griffins ate well, better still Charlie ate well, too." He also worked at the steamboat landing docks in the village.

Charlie Hines' early schooling was in little one room country schools in the area. When his family moved to White Hall, (Seven Springs), he was the only black boy in the village, so he played with the white boys, who gave him the nickname of "Blackbird." A favorite playground was the Neuse River bridge at the north end of town where the steamboats passed. Sometimes there were taunts from a few, but most of Charlie's days were happy times. One playmate, Walter Anderson, grew up to be an insurance agent and helped secure Charlie a job as bellhop in a Wilmington hotel. His friend Anderson later drowned in the Cape Fear while on vacation.

Charlie became known as the bellhop, "Slim," and while in Wilmington he received a letter offering a chance to attend Kinston College. Hotel operator, Mr. Goldsborough, told him to take a leave of absence and further his education, which he did, and while in the Kinston school he played on the baseball team.

The hotel career advanced from bellhop to porter, and over the years Charlie worked in eleven hotels from Richmond, Virginia, to Lumberton, N.C., including the two local White Hall resorts of Nine Springs and Seven Springs hotels. From his hotel experiences he came to know many of the well-known people and politicians who visited or lived in eastern N.C. "Charlie saw them all," he says.

At Seven Springs Resort Hotel, Charlie was chief porter. In the 1930's he became custodian of Seven Springs High School. Until the hotel closed during World War II, he worked at the resort during the vacation period and at the school the rest of the year. He had been school custodian fourteen years when he retired.

Charlie Hines married Vertie Lee Freeman of Seven Springs, an elementary school teacher. Vertie taught at the black school near Seven Springs, and sometimes Charlie substituted for her. After the building burned, teachers and pupils were sent to the Mt. Olive region. She taught at Dudley, Carver, Shady Grove, and was at Shady Grove when she retired, some years before her death. Vertie was also often called 'Verdie.'

Charlie and wife became Free Will Baptists, and later helped found the New Jerusalem Church in Seven Springs. So closely did he become indentified with the project that it was sometimes identified as "Charlie's church," Of his long and eventful life she says, "The good Lord was looking after Charlie."

Sources: Interviews and conversations with Charlie Cesar Hines.

— Mrs. Dallas Price

IVEY RAY HINES FAMILY 577

Ivey Ray Hines was born in Wayne County N.C. (5 Nov. 1926 — 14 May 1966.) He was the son of Joseph Ira Hines, Sr. (12 Jan. 1898 — 7 Aug. 1965) and Mamie Goodson (27 April 1899 — 2 Dec. 1962) of Wayne County N.C. He married Melba Gentry Alcock (3 April 1930) on 24 July 1948. Melba was the daughter of Ellen Rouse (9 July 1908) and Connie Ray Alcock (7 Oct. 1908 — 1st Sept. 1973). Ivey and Melba had three children, Ivey Alan (22 June 1949); Jacqueline Faye (18 June 1950) married 1st Dempsey Gerald Noble; 27 Sept. 1968, 2nd Michael Van Seymore 5 March 1976; Gary Steven (10 April 1954) married Venita Ruth Barrow 25 June 1972.

Jacquline Faye and Dempsey Noble had two children, Michael Albert (7 Jan. 1970) and Kelly Gentry (26 Feb. 1972).

Gary Steven and Venita Ruth had one son, Gary Steven Jr. (12 Dec. 1976).

Ivey and Melba divorced 30 Oct. 1959 and she married 2nd David Ingles (14 Nov. 1920) on 9 Nov. 1959 in Goldsboro, Wayne County N.C. David and Melba had one daughter, Connie Raye (11 Jan. 1962) married Clayton Richter on 21 June 1981, son of Mary Jane Minga and Henry Clayton Richter from Pennsylvania.

Ivey received a lot of enjoyment from catfishing in the Neuse River. He was talented for catching huge catfish. He loved "Catfish Stew."

Ivey remembered his granddaddy, Alexander Carlton Goodson (24 June 1873 — 20 March 1953), of Wayne County, who was blind. His granddaddy, with a couple of other families, had hogs that were fenced in a pen. Ivey asked his granddaddy, Alexander Carlton, how did he know his hogs from the others. His granddaddy replied, "Some hogs are black, some are blacker, some are the color of my old chewing tobacco." When Ivey first took Melba to meet his blind granddaddy, he took Melba by the arm to "see" her, he said "Well, Ivey, you got yourself a little ole pullet, didn't you?" Alexander Carlton Goodson and his wife Emma Keel (5 Oct. 1878) married 23 Dec. 1894, were both born in Wayne County and were lifetime residents of Wayne County. He was very cheerful person and didn't let his blindness keep him from being jolly.

Ivey Ray Hines lived in Wayne County, N.C.; Kinston, N.C. Nashville Tennessee and also in Lenoir County, N.C. where he died a tragic death by fire when the trailer house he lived in burned. He is buried in Pinelawn Memorial Park at Kinston, N.C.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Mrs. Milo W. Harper

Indexing
for family stories
refers to
article number,
not page number.

JOHN DALLIE HINES

578

John Dallie Hines was the eighth child of the nine children born to Joshua Daniel and Pinninah Amandy (Woodard) Hines in the Ebenezer Community of Wayne County.

He received his education at Ebenezer School . . . a small one-room school house which stood on a site very near the present Ebenezer Church. In addition to learning the three R's (the subjects taught at that time) Reading, Writing, and Arithmetic, he learned to make lasting friendships.

On December 28, 1898, at age of twenty-five, he was married to Fannie Durham Jones. Four children, Henry Thomas, Jessie Pauline, Annie Lee, and Leslie Cobb were born to this family. Two grandchildren, Henry Thomas, Jr. and Fannie Louise were born to this family. His children recall that their parents always worked together. Notable of these recollections was their going by horsecart from house to house to cut wood, cook, keeping the fires, and getting the minister to their neighbors during the great flu epidemic.

Dallie Hines was a son of the soil. His life as a farmer provided many rewarding experiences. His agricultural expertise was greatly admired by his peers. He was recognized throughout the area as a "Grade A" farmer and received the outstanding Farmer of the Year Award.

His interest in the growth and promotion of civic and community affairs took on new life as his children entered the public schools of Ebenezer, Antioch, Oakland, and Rosewood should be consolidated. Being aware of the importance of a worthwhile and well-rounded education for the youth of the community, he was instrumental in helping Rosewood to become the first consolidated high school in Wayne County.

The efforts of Dallie Hines, to a great extent, were responsible for the Agricultural Department at Rosewood High School. He worked faithfully with the principal, teachers, and citizens of the community in the capacity as chairman of the Rosewood School Board and Wayne County Board of Education. Education always had a special place in the life of this man. He was also a charter member of the Wayne County Historical Society.

Mr. Dallie always marveled at the wonders of nature. He first made the decision to become a Christian while plowing in the fields. He was well-known for his dedication to the church. He served as Sunday School Superintendent of Pine Forest Methodist Church for many years. His Christian influence was felt throughout the entire area. He was an active member and officer of the Wayne County Sunday School Association.

In 1960 a plaque was presented to him which reads "For more than sixty-five years of unselfish service as a member and officer of the Wayne County Sunday School Association to honor J. Dallie Hines, president Emeritus. We pay tribute to him as Christian leader and worker in both religion and secular education. Goldsboro, North Carolina."

John Dallie Hines exemplified the true American character. He made a living by what he earned; he made a life by what he gave.

Sources: Historical family records, Bible and Dallie Hines' surviving daughter, Jessie P. Hines.

— Jessica Thompson



John Dallie Hines.

THE JOSEPH IRA HINES, SR. FAMILY

579

Joseph Ira Hines (12 Jan. 1898 — 7 Aug. 1965) was born in Lenoir County, N.C., son of Ira Daniel Hines and Joshua Ann Goodson. He married Mamie Goodson (27 Apr. 1899 — 2 Dec. 1962) 5 Nov. 1916. Mamie was daughter of Alexander Carlton Goodson (24 June 1873 — 20 March 1953) and Emma Keel (5 Oct. 1878) married 23 Dec. 1894 of Wayne County, N.C.



Joseph Ira Hines Sr. and Mamie Goodson Hines in 1958.

Joseph Ira and Mamie resided in Wayne County and Lenoir County at different intervals of their life together. Their children are Johnnie (18 July 1917 — 23 Aug. 1957) married Mary Pate 19 Dec. 1936; Fred (8 June 1920) married 1st Gertie Gray, 2nd Millie Thigpen; Joshua (22 Apr. 1922) married Irene Phillips; Blaney Williams (2 April 1924) married Vivian Beaman; Ivey Ray (5 Nov. 1926 — May 14, 1966) married Melba Gentry Alcock 24 July 1948; Walter Daniel Hines (3 Nov. 1928) married Ruby Taylor Rouse 4 July 1948; Joseph Ira Hines, Jr. (28 Sept. 1931) married Imojean Wright; A baby daughter (25 May 1938 — died same day); and Alexander Carlton (12 June 1940 — 19 April 1970). Of these children, Blaney William, Ivey Ray, Walter Daniel, and Joseph Ira Jr. were born in Wayne County and the others were born in Lenoir County, North Carolina.

All the boys were in the Armed Forces except Ivey. Ivey was exempt because of an ear problem. Johnnie received a purple heart, being wounded in Germany during World War II, he was in the U.S. Army. Fred was wounded in the attack of Pearl Harbor, 7 Dec. 1941, he was also in the U.S. Army. Some of the boys served in the U.S. Navy.

Joseph Ira Hines was a farmer, then later a carpenter by trade. He was well loved by his family and friends. Joseph Ira and several of his sons were musically talented and played various string instruments and enjoyed a lot of close family ties and experiences together.

— Mrs. Milo W. Harper

HINNANT

580

The origins of all American Hinnant's including the Hinnant families of Wayne County trace back to the 1700's in Liege, Belgium (then the Spanish Netherlands). Further research takes them back to Aachen (close to the German border). This was in the 1600's as French documents indicate the birth of a Marguerite Hinnant born 10-10-1688. Her parents were Henri Hinnant and Anne Hossay. Until recently, this had not ever been known to us to be a family name.

The Wayne County Marguerite Hinnant is the daughter of Troy Glenn and Sallie D. Hinnant and married to Marshall Edwin Cox. Frank Hinnant, Jr. of Fremont, N.C., upon returning from a trip to Europe to dig out family "roots" has documents of verification.

Why did our ancestors leave their homeland? They were Huguenots (French-speaking Protestants), they fled for religious and economic reasons. Legend given by George Hinnant, of present day Belgium, had an ancestor from the Liege area that had 7 sons. Three left Belgium for America and he never heard from them again.

The first census in America was ordered by the Continental Congress in 1790. The U.S. consisted of 13 states. The only Hinnants listed were located in Johnson County, N.C. After consulting directories and talking with people in the U.S. with the "Hinnant" name, the ones that had traced their "roots" all said their ancestors were from Eastern N.C. or Johnson County.

"Hinnant" means "roof's thatcher" and has changed in spelling many times in history. The German town Hennau means "Hinnant".

Of the lineage line, my sixth generation grandfather, John Hinnant, was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary War 1775-1781. His will

dated March 16, 1767. The next generation is William Hinnant (wife, Mary). Next, fourth generation grandfather, Josiah Hinnant (married Charity Creech), will dated January 5, 1856. Then Henry Hinnant (married Martha Edwards). Her father was Jacob Edwards. His will was dated April 14, 1887. Great-great-grandfather was Josiah Hinnant (married to Zilphia Anne Barnes). When Zilphia was born her father, Jacob Barnes, was 75 years old and her mother, Ann Grimes, was 24 years old. It is not known why she was raised by Josiah and Elizabeth Barnes of the Buckhorn Community. William Troy, my grandfather, came to Goldsboro from Johnson County.

This is a paragraph of an ancestor's will dated Feb. 3, 1831. "I lend to my wife, Martha Hinnant all my lands on the west side of Buckhorn Swamp, except the Jacob Grice land, including my home plantation containing 755 acres during her natural life. Also, one negro boy named Emsley. I give unto her my black mare and grey horse, saddle and briddle, 2 cows and calves, 2 sows and pigs, 25 head of dry hogs, 10 head of sheep, 10 geese. Also 1 feather bed and furniture. All kitchen furniture, pots included. 1 loom and gear, 4 ploughs and gears. 2 grubbing hoes, 2 axes 1 grime stone, 1 pine chist, 2 head of dry cattle, all my bacon and lard on hand. All my corn and fodder to her and her heirs forever."

The two Hinnant boys that came to Wayne County from this lineage were D. Frank Hinnant, Sr. of Fremont and William Troy Hinnant of Goldsboro. Frank was a plasterer, and considered to be the best in this area. At times he worked a crew of 20, trying to teach them the trade. Troy was a logger and supervisor of road improvements in Wayne and Johnson counties, using prison labor with wheelbarrows as machinery for moving dirt. In later years, mules, wagons and wheelers were used as equipment. He supervised the building of Ash St. and part of the Kinston Hwy. from a dirt path by this method. As a logger; mules, steers and log carts were used. When he retired, steam skitters and log trucks were used as equipment.

Frank Hinnant, Sr. (b. 2-23-1887; d. 9-1-1964), married Lillie Holland (b. 7-22-1892; d. 10-6-1972). They had one son, D. Frank Hinnant, Jr. (b. 2-23-1920), married Anne Exum. They reside in the homeplace in Fremont, N.C.

William Troy Hinnant (b. 3-17-1871; d. 4-12-1953) married Jennie Howell (b. 4-24-1878; d. 7-5-1941). They had 5 girls and 2 sons. Mable (b. 9-11-1895), married Joe Crouch. Beulah (b. 7-6-1898), married I.D. Hinton. Missie (b. 5-15-1900; d. 7-23-1923), married Ross Britt. Beatrice (b. 12-8-1903), married Perry Odom and George Witherington. John (b. 7-29-1905, married Ruth Stroud. Troy Glenn (b. 4-24-1907), married Sallie Daniels. Maggie (b. 1-11-1909), married William Davis. From this family three more generations exist.

Missie died at 23 years of age, leaving three children. The baby, Lorraine Britt of 10 months became the "8th" child of W. Troy and Jennie Hinnant. Beulah, Beatrice, Maggie, Glenn and Lorraine reside in Goldsboro. Mable and John live in Norfolk, Va.

To best describe the "Hinnant" family to people would be that they are jovial, a lover of their fellowman and have never seen a stranger. This trait extends through each generation.

Sources: Wills, Colonial records, French documents, family Bible and stories remembered.

— Marguerite H. Cox

THE ROBERT McKINLEY HINNANT FAMILY

581

Robert McKinley Hinnant, the youngest son of Robert T.D. Hinnant, married Alice Louvenier Whitley, daughter of Albie and Penny (Grant) Whitley.

They were the parents of eleven children: Lucy Jane (2-25-1887 — 5-11-1976) who married Troy Elbert Hinnant (3-18-1879 — 11-15-1918) and Dalton Ward (8-13-1911 — 4-25-1939); Helon Alice Louvenier (4-23-1889); Ruthey Frances (6-16-1891 — 7-7-1911) who married Fred Daly (3-23-1870 — 7-15-1930); Troy Edward (1-11-1893 — 7-31-1968) who married Mary Rackley (9-18-1894 — 2-22-1981); Robert Uriah (2-8-1895 — 5-7-1907); Walter Lee (9-22-1896 — 12-1-1972) who married Eunice Edwards (5-6-1905); Ora Rubby (7-24-1898 — 9-27-1970) who married Joseph Strickland (4-10-1881 — 1-9-1919) and Charlie Anderson (12-16-1901 — 5-23-1971); Nora Lissie (12-27-1900) who married Franklin Herring (12-12-1892 — 7-3-1928) and Marvin Aldridge (10-20-1899 — 7-27-1965); Ezra Raynold (7-1-1904 — 12-26-1974) who married Bernice Anderson; Naomi Evelyn (6-1-1906) who married Joshua Uzzell Thompson (5-8-1903 — 11-29-1981); and Relma Alexizenier (10-17-1909 — 2-3-1981) who married Herman Anderson (12-3-1909 — 12-28-1943) and George Newcomb (2-10-1909 — 8-7-1958).

When Robert was 21 years of age, his father took him out on the farm and showed him the portion (50 acres) he was to receive for his twent-first birthday. After his marriage to Alice Whitley, her property was added to his acreage. Much of the existing Elroy community is built on land acquired from Robert and Alice. Many of their children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren still reside on the original farm.

A good farmer, Robert grew many acres of cotton. His children complained that they had to chop cotton from the Monday after third Sunday in May until the fourth of July. At harvest time there would be as many as forty to fifty bales of cotton in the yard.

Robert and his brothers, Tom and Zack, (see Robert T.D. Hinnant article) were good friends as well as brothers. Zack liked to argue, but Tom and Bob were always agreeable. The three of them could squat on a tree root and talk for hours on end.

Robert and Alice were deeply religious. On Sunday mornings Robert would sit on the front porch where he would read his Bible. After reading a portion of Scripture, he would then proceed to discuss it aloud with himself. He was a member and faithful attender of Casey's Chapel Free Will Baptist Church. On one occasion Bob and Tom were sitting together in a worship service when the minister called on Brother Hinnant to lead in prayer. Bob, not feeling in the right frame of mind to pray, nudged Tom and said, "You pray, Tom!"

Alice, always a Quaker, went about her duties expressing her faith in the way she lived and treated her fellowman.

The Hinnants have always been what the older heads call "scary," a trait learned no doubt from Robert. Two stories have circulated that prove this point. When one of the children was about to be born, Alice roused Bob in the middle of the night to go for the midwife. Afraid of the dark of night, Bob went around the chimney corner and waited a bit, then came back and said, "Alice, can't you wait until daylight?" On another occasion Alice heard some strange noises in the henhouse. She called for Bob to get up and investigate. He did, going to the back door he called loudly, "Don't get them all!"

Thriftiness, often to the point of being stingy, is a characteristic of the Hinnant clan. From Mary Adeline, who is especially remembered among family members for her extreme thriftiness, down to the present generation, most Hinnants are known for their dislike of spending money.

Sources: United States Census Records, family cemetery records and family tradition.

— J.K. Thompson

THE ROBERT T.D. HINNANT FAMILY

582

Very little research has been done on the ancestors of this line of the Hinnant family in Johnston County. In the North Carolina census records from 1790 to 1870, the name Hinnant appears only in the Johnston County records, which would indicate that they were among the early settlers of the county and remained there.

Robert T.D. Hinnant (b. ca. 1815) married Ulsie Talton (b. ca. 1820) on January 9, 1839.

The Robert T.D. Hinnant family came to Wayne County from Johnston County by way of Duplin County about 1865. Arriving with the Wilson family, the Hinnants purchased land from the estate of George C. Moses. (refer to land purchases in the T.G. Wilson family article). On May 22, 1879, Robert Hinnant and sons Edwin, Zachariah, and Thomas, along with Troy G. Wilson and son William S. Wilson purchased from George C. Moses a six and one-half acre tract of land on the south prong of Walnut Creek.

Robert and Ulsie were the parents of seven children: Sarah (2-17-1841 — 5-11-1915) who married Troy G. Wilson (8-15-1818 — 6-13-1896), Edwin (1843 — 2-17-1917) who married Sara Ann Wilson (1-1845 — 3-1911), Mary Adeline (1-7-1845 — 2-5-1919) who married William Sanders Wilson (4-5-1842 — 8-29-1916), Louisa (1-6-1847 — 11-27-1929) who married P.T. Suggs (4-12-1847 — 5-30-1918), Zachariah (1-28-1852 — 8-26-1923) who married C. Margaret Wilson (3-

1848 — 2-17-1931). Thomas (10-23-1855 — 3-4-1927) who married Betty Louise Smith (1-1870 — 11-24-1913), and Robert McKinley (4-9-1861 — 5-6-1936) who married Alice Louvenier Whitley (4-14-1867 — 1-19-1930).

A comparison of the records shows that three Hinnant children married three of the Wilson children. To further complicate the relationship, the eldest Hinnant sister, Sarah, was the second wife of Troy G. Wilson, father of the Wilson children. (See Wilson family article.)

Located on the property purchased from George C. Moses was a large house that was occupied by the Hinnant and Wilson familes together for more than thirty years.

The house known locally and among the family as the "Big House" has an interesting history of its own. It was never divided into seperate apartments, but each family occupied its part of the house and shared a common living room called "The Blue Room." In speaking of the house, family members refer to the Hinnant side and the Wilson side.

Gladys Hinnant Benton recalls that on rare occasions the children would be permitted to play in the attic where there were trunks full of old clothes and other things that had accumlated from earlier times.

The house was said to be haunted. In one of the upstairs rooms there were blood stains on the floor that could not be removed despite all attempts to do so. Tradition is that a baby was murdered there. It has been told that sometimes at night one could hear, from that room, sounds of a baby crying.

Also at night on occasion one could hear a fiddle playing in one of the upstairs rooms.

Troy E. Wilson remembers that once he and his cousin Raymond Grant were at home sitting on the back steps. As they had just been all over the house, they knew no one was at home. Suddenly, they heard a baby crying. Needless to say, they did not tarry long.

G.P. and Billy Daniels told of passing the house at night on their way home and seeing a light so bright that they could count the nail heads on the front porch wall.

The two families lived in the house until age forced the older members of the family to move with their children. Lucy and Elbert Hinnant were the last occupants of the house, living there until it burned in 1916.

Sources: United States Census Records, family cemetery records and family tradition.

— J.K. Thompson

GILES HINSON

583

Giles Hinson, b. 31 Mar. 1857 d. 25 June 1921, son of Robert R. and Moseley Hinson. Giles was the oldest of their five children, his siblings were: Lydia, William Melvin, Rebecca, and Robert M. The family was originally from Columbus Co. but had moved to Wayne Co. before 1880. Like his father, Giles was a farmer and he later went into the livery business with his relative, Amos Prince. This business was short lived and not profitable. Later he went into the grocery business locating it on the north east corner of Center and Holly Streets. This business thrived and at the time of his death he held extensive real estate.

On 6 Jan. 1898 Giles married Maude Eugenia Smith, b. in Wake Co. 11 Aug. 1877 d. in Wayne Co. 12 Aug. 1936. They had eight children, two of whom died in infancy. The children were: Giles Frank, b. 21 Oct. 1898 and married (1) Hallie Hester (2) Mary Cheeves; William Jesse, b. 24 Jan. 1900 d. 3 Oct. 1979 married 5 Oct. 1919 to Alice Pierce, a native of Johnston Co.; Jewel married Curtis M. Fields Sr.; Ruby Rebecca married George A. Parker; Rebb Cobb, b. 6 Feb. 1909 d. 22 Apr. 1938 married (1) Mabel Chapwin (2) Anabel Noel; Robert W. (Billy) d. 26 Oct. 1916 d. 5 Sept. 1921; Maude Louise b. 29 Mar. 1904; Douglas W., b. 12 Jan. 1908, these two died at birth.

Of Giles and Maude's children only two lived their entire lives as Goldsboro residents, they were William Jesse and Ruby.



Jesse Hinson, 1956.

William Jesse, better known as Jesse, was a salesman for several wholesale grocers until he was elected Sheriff of Wayne County taking office in Jan. 1956. He served as the Sheriff until 1964. During his two terms, he was instrumental in securing uniforms and retirement benefits for the department, along with other improvements. He was a member of Goldsboro's First Baptist Church where he served as a Sunday School teacher and a Deacon. Jesse was a Mason and a Scottish 32° Shriner. In addition he was active in, the N.C. Wildlife Assoc., 100F-Neuse Lodge #6, & N.C. Nat'l Sheriff's Assoc., and Ruritan.

Jesse and Miss Alice had two children: Norma Ruth b. 14 Mar. 1922, Ruth is the financial secretary for First Presbyterian Church of Goldsboro. David Giles, b. 9 Apr. 1924 married Justine Barbour and has two children, Laura Evelyn and Michael David.

Sources: Public records, cemeteries, census records, Giles Hinson's journal and personal knowledge.

— Ruth Hinson

GURNIE EDGAR AND VIRGINIA LEWIS HODGIN

584

Gurnie Edgar Hodgin was born May 1, 1883 on a farm on Little River in the Salem Church Community, the son of Thomas Elbridge and Talitha Octavia Edgerton Hodgin. His sisters were Cora Hodgin Howell, Bertha Hodgin Rose and Lillian Hodgin. He received his early education in a neighborhood school maintained by his father and uncle, Lazrus Edgerton. He furthered his education at Guilford College, Greensboro.

He returned from college to the family farm, working with his father in operating the Winewood Farm. After the death of his father, he, with his mother, moved into Goldsboro in 1916 at which time he became owner of a commercial stables on North John Street. He and his mother moved their church membership from the Nahunta Quaker Church to the Goldsboro Friends Church.

On February 4, 1920 Gurnie married Virginia Dare Lewis. Virginia, the daughter of James Peele and Annie Cook Lewis was born February 1, 1893 in Brunswick, Georgia. Her family returned to its native county of Wayne in 1898. Virginia was educated in the Goldsboro City Schools.

About 1916 Miss Virginia Lewis opened The Virginia Lewis millinery shop on North Center Street, Goldsboro, North Carolina. She continued to operate this business until it was destroyed by fire in 1928.

Three children were born to Gurnie and Virginia Hodgin:

Genevieve Octavia on November 15, 1920. She graduated from East Carolina University and is currently employed by the Northampton County Board of Education as a Mathematics-Science Supervisor. On June 16, 1948 she married Judge Ballard Spruill Gay. They reside in Jackson, North Carolina. Both Genevieve and Ballard are active in community affairs and the Jackson United Methodist Church. Genevieve has been Church Organist for thirty years.

Thomas Edwin, deceased, was born June 20, 1922. He was educated in the Goldsboro City Schools. On August 6, 1949 he married Katherine Wyatt Hodgin, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Garner Wyatt of Tuscalossa, Alabama. Katherine was educated in the city schools of Syacauga, Alabama. She graduated from Meredith College and received her Doctrate from the University of Alabama. She is currently working as an Associate Professor in Mathematics at East Carolina University. She is an active member in the Emmanuel Baptist Church where she teaches Sunday School.

Two sons were born to this union: Robert Edwin, Bob, on February 13, 1951 and Thomas Elbridge, Tom, on November 1, 1952.

Robert Edwin was educated in the Greenville City Schools and graduated as a Computer Scientist from East Carolina University in May, 1981. He is an engineer with Delco Division of General Motors in Kokomo, Indiana. Thomas Elbridge attended the Greenville City Schools and graduated from East Carolina University in May, 1979. He is a geologist with Agrico



Virginia Lewis Millinery Shoppe in 1925 on North Center Street in Goldsboro, N.C. From Left: Thomas Hodgin, Virginia Lewis Hodgin, Genevieve Hoogin, two customers, Nonie Hinnant, and Nettie Lewis.

Chemical Company in Pierce, Florida. He is married to the former Christie Thomas of Tarboro.

George Emerson was born March 21, 1930. He was educated in the Saint Mary's Parachial School and the Goldsboro City Schools. George purchased Parker Poultry Company in 1952 and was inducted in the United States Army in 1954. He married Sallie Jane Powell, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James Robert Powell, Sr. of Mount Olive on January 4, 1958. Sallie was educated in the Mount Olive Schools. They lived at the Hodgin homeplace known as The Winewood Farm on Salem Church Road until August 1979. Then they moved to 204 Glen Oak Drive within the city of Goldsboro.

Two children were born to Sallie and George: Deborah Jane on June 24, 1959. Deborah attended St. Mary's Parochial School and Goldsboro City Schools. She graduated from the University of North Carolina at Greensboro in May 1981. She is currently manager for Mitchell's Formal Wear in Fayetteville, N.C.

George Emerson, Jr. was born August 20, 1963. George attended St. Mary's Parochial School and graduated from Goldsboro High School in 1982.

George and Sallie own and operate Sallie's Bridal and Formal Shop in Goldsboro, beginning in 1958. They are members of the Goldsboro Friends Meeting.

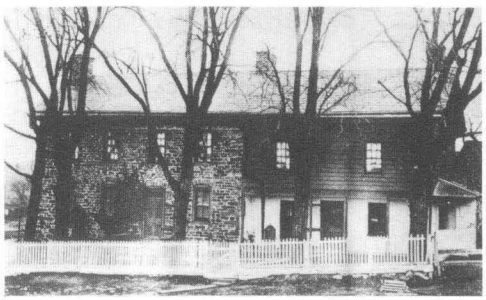
Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Genevieve Hodgin Gay

HOLCOMBE ANCESTORS 585

Sir John Holcombe was first recorded in the Visitations of England. Serving in the War of the Crusades to Palestine he was knighted by King Richard for beheading three Turks. Three heads are shown on the family coat of arms. Sir John rests in the Abbey Church, Dorchester, England. Records show "On a marble tomb in the south aisle of Dorchester Abbey, there reclines a marble statue of 'a figure in ring mail' of a crusader by name Holcombe."

Early English Holcombes lived at Holcombe Court, Holcombe Rogus in County Devon. In

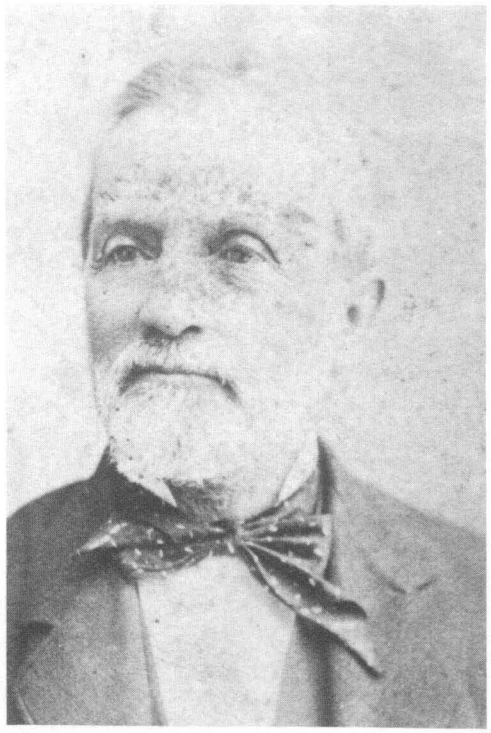


Holcombe House, George Washington's Hdqs. on Delaware River, N.J.

1961 when we visited England, Major Fleetwood Hesketh lived there and graciously allowed us to visit the home. It was built in 1550 in the reign of Edward VI.

The first Holcombes to come to America were John Holcombe of Stogumber and wife Sarah Scott, b. at Dulverton or Tiverton, County Devon m. at Western and Middlesex Monthly Meeting of Friends Sept. 11, 1675. Their sons John and Jacob came to America in 1705. John bought 350 acres on the N.J. side of the Delaware River opposite the tract owned by Jacob in Bucks County, Pa. John Holcombe's location was first called Wells' Ferry, later Coryell's Ferry and finally Lambertville, N.J. His brothers's tract became New Hope, Pa. John served as Justice of the Peace in Old Amwell Township, served as freeholder, tax collector, surveyor of roads, overseer of the poor and did other public services.

John Holcombe married Elizabeth Woolrich and built a large two story house on a hillside overlooking the Delaware River. Elizabeth became an active member of the Society of Friends and preached among them. Twice a month she rode a powerful stallion alone to Buckingham, Bucks Co. Pa. to a meeting. One trip in December when the river was swollen, the ferryman discouraged her about crossing. She replied, "The Lord will take care of me" and crossed anyway. After the meeting she was tied as usual to the saddle by the worshippers. When she neared the river the horse bolted at full speed out of contol. She shouted to the ferryman to stop the horse; he failed. The horse plunged into the icy water, but she reigned him upstream and brought him to the bank at the opposite landing. Shaking the water from his coat, he resumed a fast gallop for home and jumped a fence to get to the stable.



Thomas Holcombe 1822-1912



Caroline Skillman Holcombe b. 9-18-1916 and d. 5-15-1908.

Their home was left to a son Richard who continued to live there until his death in December 1783. General George Washington twice had his headquarters here while his army was at Coryell's Ferry. Letters of Gen. Washington written July 29, 30, 31 from Richard Holcombe's have been preserved. One of Washington's aides in a diary referred to being "quartered at a hearty old Quaker's named 'Oakum'" In the march across New Jersey from Valley Forge pursuing the enemy retreating from Philadelphia to the Battle of Monmouth, Washington was again in Holcombe's home from 3:00 PM June 21, 1778 to June 23, 1778. The two day delay was due to rainy weather. Richard Holcombe gave a receipt to General Washington for "38 dinners, bread & butter etc." dated June 22, 1778. Seventeen letters written from here have been preserved. The house is still standing in Lambertville.

Richard Holcombe's descendant through four generations was my grandfather Thomas Calvin Holcombe who had no surviving son. After living in Goldsboro for many years, he died here. He and his wife Laura are buried in Willowdale Cemetery.

Sources: Holcombe, McPherson, Elizabeth genealogies.

— Eleanor Bizzell Powell

CALVIN AND LAURA HOLCOMBE

586

My maternal grandparents, Calvin Holcombe (b. 1-22-1859) and his wife Laura Vinyard Holcombe (12-14-1859 — 5-1923) moved to Goldsboro from Milford Delaware around 1915 to be near their only child, Mary "May" Holcombe Bizzell (see related story). To their grandchildren they were "Daddy Holcombe" and "Dottie." Both grandmothers were named Laura so Grandmother Bizzell was called "Mama Laura" and Grandmother Holcombe was "Dottie Holcombe." Calvin represented the Metropolitan Life Insurance Co. here for many years. Laura was the daughter of Curtis Vinyard and his wife Mary Marvel Thistlewood Vinyard, of Kent Co., Delaware.



Laura Vinyard Holcombe

Laura was a beautiful blonde, had blue eyes, a fair complexion, and a sense of style. She was an excellent cook and not only made her own clothes but did intricate needlework. For the last few years of her life she had a back problem which made it difficult to walk without support, but she continued to cook and to sew. She also thought that her granddaughter should learn to do these things. She not only gave her a book, "Things Girls Like to Do" (cook and sew), but she taught her the various embroidery stitches which have not been forgotten. She had grown up as the only girl in a family of five brothers: Wilson, Harry, John, Allen, and Ben. Daddy Holcombe was a son of Thomas Holcombe, of Lambertville, N.J. and his wife Sarah Caroline Skillman (See related story). Thomas b. 6-12-1822 m. 1842 d. 12-17-1912, at the age of 91. An obituary in *The New York Times* said in part, "Mr. Holcombe had the rare distinction of being the great-great grandfather of two children. He was the father of nine children, the grandfather of twenty two children, the great grandfather of fourteen children. His children in addition to my grandfather Calvin were William Henrietta "Hettie" b. 1842, Howard, b. 1844, Martha B. 1846, Mary, 1848, Wesley -, Edward 1859-1892, Mary E. and Amanda. The Holcombes were either members of the Dutch Reformed or the Presbyterian churches."



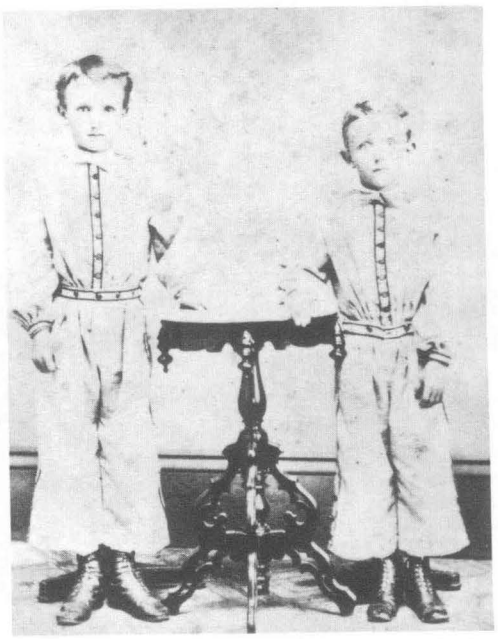
Mary Thistlewood Vinyard

The Holcombes lived to be very old. We visited Aunt Hettie in Alberqueque, N.M. when I was ten. Her son, a graduate in theology from Princeton, worked with the Indians in Presbyterian missions of that area. As a child, I also visited Aunt Mary Holcombe Sebold in Trenton, N.J. who lived in one of the attractive old brownstone houses with a walled in garden at the rear.

Thomas Holcombe was a son of Richard Holcombe IV, b. Sept. 1, 1783 and his wife Sarah Runkle 1782-1836. Richard was living with his son Thomas at the time of the 1850 census. Richard IV was the son of Thomas Holcombe of Amwell Twp. Hunterdon Co. N.J. and his first wife Mary T. Holcombe. Thomas was born Nov. 17, 1754 d. June 9, 1822. He married 1st Leah Domner who died June 6, 1781. They had one child Abraham who died young. He married 2nd Mary T. Holcombe. Mary b. Feb. 29, 1767 d. Sept. 1, 1783. Their children were Richard IV Sept. 1, 1783, John Sept. 25, 1785, Abraham Feb. 8, 1788, Leah May 28, 1790, Elias May 23, 1793, Thomas T. July 10, 1795, Henry Aug. 5, 1797, Ralph Nov. 22, 1799, Ann June 5, 1803, Maria Mar. 30, 1805. Thomas's estate was estimated at $12,310.33 and was administered June 25, 1822 by widow Mary T. and son Richard. Mary T.'s estate estimated at $7,722.36 was administered Sept. 1, 1835 by sons Richard and John.

Sources: *The Holcombes Nation Builders Their Genealogies* McPherson, Elizabeth and 1947 family Bibles.

— Eleanor Bizzell Powell



An older brother and Calvin Holcombe 1859-1947.

JAMES ADMIRAL HOWELL FAMILY

587

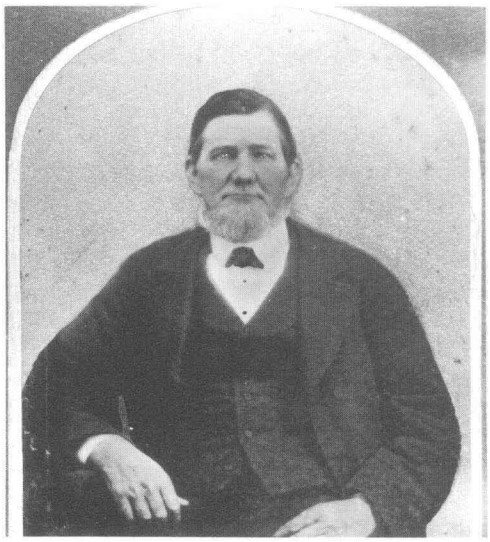
The Howell's were early settlers and landowners in Wayne County. Woodard and Zilpha Howell, parents of James Admiral Howell, land grants date back to the late 1700's.

James Admiral Howell was born September 23, 1826 and died August 14, 1881. His first wife was Ailey Ann Thompson who died October 25, 1856. A daughter, Mary J. Howell was born, and a son who died November 17, 1856. Mary J. Howell married Jessie Woodard.

Nancy Jane Best (Nov. 17, 1840 — Jan. - 1900) was James Admiral's second wife. Her parents were Richard Best and Lannie Gardner Best.

Thirteen (13) children were born to this union: (1) James Dallas (1858-1929) married Mittie Eudorah Sherard. (2) Sarah Lucinda (Sallie) (1859-1934) married Charlie Perkins; they moved to Katy, Texas, buried there. (3) Appy Melvina (1861-1918) married John Sherard. (4) Ellen Luvenia (1862-1947) married Council J. Best, Sr. (5) John Morgin (1864-1869). (6) William Josiah (1866-1947) married Annie Maria Hooks (1875-1906) 1st. wife and Ellie Edgerton (1878-1929) 2nd. wife. (7) Annie E. (1869-1896) married W.E. Pearson. (8) Nancy C. (1869-1870). (9) Oscar Jarman (1871-1955) married Cora Hodgin (1874-1909) 1st. wife and Maude Sallie Scott (1894-1972) 2nd. wife. (10) Zilpha Elizabeth (Bettie) (1872-1950) married Nathan A. Howell. (11) Emma S.O. (1874-1898). (12) Admiral Vance (1876-1896). (13) Herbert Hugh (1879-1929) married Mary Elizabeth Paschall.

James Admiral and Nancy Jane owned land in the Salem Church Community, N.W. of Goldsboro. The farm was cultivated and harvested by team-drawn plows, harrows, disc, hoes, plus long hours of hard work and sweat. Most commodities were grown or raised on the farm including fowl, cattle, sheep, cotton, corn, vegetables, grapes and fruit. The pantry



James Admiral Howell



Nancy Jane Best Howell

was stocked with canned fruit and vegetables and the smoke house contained cured meats for winter consumption. An occasional trip was made to town (Goldsboro) by wagon, cart or buggy to purchase commodities as sugar, coffee, snuff and tobacco.

Nancy Jane, a very agile and versatile person, wove yarn and thread into cloth on a loom. She also knitted socks and mittens for their family. She made candles — Several prized counterpanes made by her are in the possession of family heirs today-in good condition. Another prized possession willed her children in her "Last Will and Testament", dated July 19, 1898, were feather beds (feathers hand-plucked from farm-raised geese).

Their home-place stands on the original site on the Buck Swamp Road — originally known as Princeton Road. Admiral Griffith Howell, a grandson, is present owner. Some renovations have been made on the home through the years. Their land is mostly owned by their direct descendants.

Howell burial ground is located a short distance behind home-place containing graves of James Admiral, Nancy Jane and several of their children.

James Admiral became a cripple and was unable to serve as a soldier in Civil War but rendered his services as a Guard.

This family was among the first members of Salem Methodist Church. They were faithful and supportive to their religious belief. Nancy Jane became known as a "Shouting Methodist".

Stanch courage and faith sustained Nancy Jane through the years following the death of her husband, James Admiral, in providing spiritual guidance and material necessities for herself and seven (7) young children left in her sole care.

We, their descendants, are deeply indebted to them for a proud and treasured heritage.

Sources: Old family Bible, family records and interviews, grave stones, Wayne County Public Library, Wayne County Court House, personal knowledge and memories.

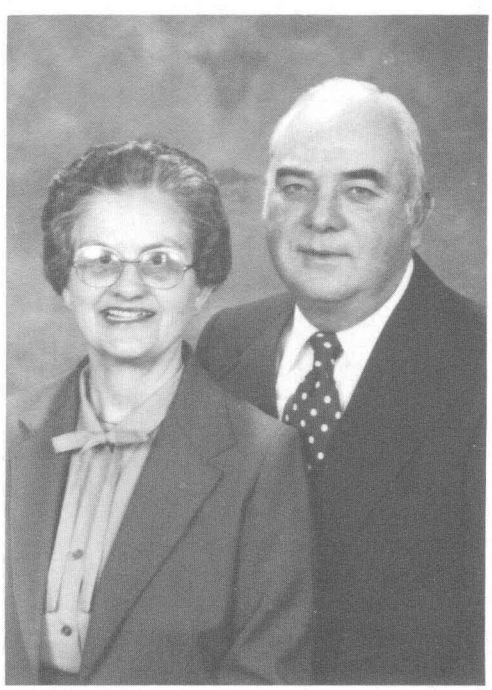
— Grace Corinne Howell Smith

THE FAMILY OF ALTON GRAY HOLLOMAN, SR.

588

Our family originated with Christopher Hollyman. British Family Names by Barbour lists Hollyman, Holleman, Holloman, and Holeyman as being of Dutch and Flemish origin and adds that it is a personal name meaning "Hill Protector." History of British Surnames states that the name is derived from Holy Man. The original Hollyman in England is theorized to have been an inhabitant of the Village of Hollym, in Holderness, Yorkshire. The sons of these men of Hollym made their homes throughout the British Isles and a touch of individualtiy prompted some of them to make slight changes in the spelling of the name as is evident among the American families. The direct descendants of Christopher are known as Holleman, Holloman, Holliman, Hollyman, Hollomon, and Holoman. The records of landing at Jamestown, Virginia reveal that Christopher arrived in America in 1650.

The change in the spelling of the name becomes evident in a listing of the family's ten generation descendants. First generation, Christopher Hollyman died in 1691 in the Isle of Wight County, Virginia. William Hollyman, the second generation, lived from 1661 to 1704. Third generation, Thomas T. Holleman lived from 1675 to 1761. Nathan Holleman who died in 1786 in Wayne County represented the fourth generation. Ezekiel Holleman was representative of the fifth generation. Sixth generation, Henry Holloman died in Wayne County in 1837. Seventh generation, Abner Holloman was born in 1805 and eighth generation, Allen Holloman was born in 1861. Ninth generation authority for the family tree was Norman Franklin Holloman who lived from 1892 to 1964. The tenth generation representative of our family is Alton Gray Holloman, Sr. born in 1924.



Alton Gray Holloman, Sr. and Lovie Price Holloman

The current family head is Alton Gray Holloman, Sr. who was born March 16, 1924 the seventh of eight children born to Norman Franklin Holloman and Carmie Smith Holloman. He married Lovie Gentha Price on July 4, 1943. The union of Lovie P. and Alton G. Holloman, Sr. produced four children: Brenda Kay; Alton Gray, Jr.; Dixie Carol; and Dennis Wayne. The children's mother, Lovie Price Holloman, was born May 18, 1923 the first of nine children born to David Price and Samantha Lane Price.

Mr. and Mrs. Alton Holloman, Sr. have two sons and two daughters. Brenda Kay Holloman was born June 3, 1947. Alton Gray Holloman, Jr. was born July 24, 1948. Dixie Carol Holloman was born October 5, 1949. Dennis Wayne Holloman was born April 9, 1953.

Alton Gray Holloman, Jr. married Betty Jo Thompson on January 12, 1973. A daughter, Sherri Jo Holloman, was born January 6, 1975.

Dixie Carol Holloman married Harry Ellsworth Sutton, Jr. on June 12, 1976.

Dennis Wayne Holloman married Margaret Hayes Galloway and they have two daughters. Grae Mayes Holloman was born September 8, 1974 and Hayes Coulter Holloman was born October 19, 1979.

Members of the Holloman family have served Wayne County, its community and churches, for the past eight generations as volunteers and leaders, farmers and landowners, businessmen and professionals, and as military servicemen. Physical characteristics of the typical Hollyman male have been described as "about five feet nine inches, a stocky build, ruddy complexion, either bald or inclined to be bald, and with high round foreheads." Quoting from a letter written on August 9, 1942 by John G. Holleman of Blytheville, Arkansas the innate qualities exemplified by the Hollymans can be summarized as

> Those (Hollemans) I have known — none are wealthy, but up to now I can't remember of any being paupers. No criminals. Most of them try to be honest, and above all very friendly with all whom they meet — kind fathers and mothers, but very quick to become angry — will fight if necessary to defend whatever they term right — however quick to be in good humor with the worst foe after having won or lost a victory — great women lovers — most of them have large families.

My father, Alton Gray Holloman, Sr., is truly an honor to his family and I am extremely proud to bear the family name of Hollyman.

Sources: The Hollyman Family by George A. Holleman, family Bible records and quoted sources in the article.

— Dixie Holloman Sutton

HOWELL — HARDISON FAMILIES

589

Blaney Coor Howell was born in 1837, the son of Haywood Howell and his wife Nancy. Blaney was one of seven children. He had two brothers and one sister whose names we do not know. He had a brother Daniel L. Howell, a brother William B. Howell and a sister Martha Howell.

On October 30, 1859 Blaney married Rebecca Jane Denmark, daughter of Joseph Dixon Denmark and Fannie Lewis Denmark. They had one daughter, Rosa Ellen Howell, born November 5, 1860.

On June 10, 1861, Blaney enlisted in the 9th Regt. N.C. Vols., Capt. Junius B. Whitakers Co. (Goldsboro Volunteers) which later became Co. D, 4th Regt. N.C. Infantry. The family has a letter written October 31, 1861 at Manassas Junction, Virginia in which he tells about "the fight on the Potomac last Sunday was a week ago where our boys took five hundred and forty-two yankeys and two Colonels. They brought them here to take the cars for Richmond. There was five of our boys went with them to guard them on their way. We are all the time looking for a fight but we not be in it unless it is near the river." He ended the letter with "I dreamed of being with you and little Rosa. I think Rosa soon found me out but the blessed little thing has forgot me long ago I no. My dear I hope I shall see you both agane and all the family so I must come to a close for this time by remaining yours till death. B.C. Howell." He died at Plain Station, Virginia on November 23, 1861 of Typhoid Fever.

Rebecca married second Thomas James Hardison and had five children by him. Fanny G. Hardison was born in April, 1868. She married Barney Hinson. Joseph D. Hardison was born in 1870 and died in 1888. Mary E. Hardison was born November 1873. Mary never married. Annie P. Hardison was born in 1876. She married Dennis W. Cobb and had three children. Rebecca T. Hardison was born in 1879. She must have died young as she was not on the 1900 census.

Rebecca Jane Denmark Howell Hardison died January 1, 1917 and is buried in Willowdale Cemetery.

Sources: Census, Wayne County marriage and death records, Confederate Military Records — National Archives, Wayne County deeds, family records.

— Vera Parker Kirkman

JOHN AND MARY (POLLY) SMITH HOLLOWELL

590

To trace the family of John and Mary (Polly) Hollowell, Lucy Elliot Hollowell (widow of John Franklin Hollowell, direct descendant of this line) personally examined and checked wills and deeds from 16 counties, spending much time and effort compiling the genealogy of the family of Thomas Hollowell, the emigrant, born about 1605 in England, probably County of Lancashire.

To encourage people to settle in the New World, the King of England gave land grants to anyone who would be responsible for bringing people to America — 50 acres for each person transported at his own cost. In 1649, Thomas Hollowell was transported by Stephen Gill. Thomas Hollowell received 650 acres of land for transporting thirteen people to the New World. This land was patented on the west side of the Western Branch of Elizabeth River, Norfolk County, Va. Thomas' wife Alice and two small children, Sarah and Thomas, Jr. accompanied him.

Thomas Hollowell did not approve of the services of the Established Church of the Church of England. When the Society of Friends was introduced into the Colony of Virginia in 1656, he and his family became members of the new Society. They endured the persecutions that were inflicted on the Dissenters, but remained steadfast in the Quaker faith.

Eight more children were born to Thomas and Alice Hollowell; namely, Henry, John (died 1671), Joseph, Benejamin, Elizabeth, Alice, Edmund and a second son by the name of John being born in Sept. 1672.

This son, John, married a girl by the name of Rachel or Elizabeth (records are conflicting and no last name is recorded) about 1693, who also settled along the Western Branch of Elizabeth River, Norfolk County, Va. on land willed to him by his father. Between 1694 and 1700, Thomas, John Jr., Elizabeth and Edmund were born to this union.

John Hollowell, Jr., married Ann Newby about 1720. After her death and there being no children of this union, John married Sarah Rountree, daughter of Moses and Sarah Rountree of Nansemond County, Va. about 1727. Between 1729 and 1739, five children bearing the names of Rachel, Mary, Sarah, John and Thomas were born.

Following Thomas' line we find he married Mary Peele of Northhampton County, N.C., daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Peele, on Dec. 7, 1760. To this union were born eight children between 1761 and 1780, namely: Abigail, Sarah, John, Miriam, Robert, William, Thomas Jr. and Jesse. The urge to move to new territory caused Thomas to take his family further west to Wayne County, N.C. These Quakers of Rich Square Meeting requested a certificate (of transfer) to Contentnea Monthly Meeting of Wayne County, N.C., on twelfth month fifteen day seventeen hundred eighty-one. Thomas sold his land in Northhampton County and bought land in Wayne County and adjoining Lenoir County. Thomas and family lived about two miles Southwest of Dudley, N.C. He built a two story house and all eight children grew up in Wayne County in this home. In the early 1800's seven of the eight children had the urge to explore the mid-west and moved to Indiana. Thomas and Mary Hollowell joined their seven children in Marion County, Indiana.

Thomas Hollowell, Jr. remained in Wayne County, living in the Hollowell homeplace at Dudley. It is this branch of the Hollowell clan we will trace. Thomas, Jr. was born Dec. 7, 1777, and was married to Catherine Lancaster on Nov. 11, 1801 in the Contentnea Meetinghouse. To this union were born eight children including triplets. Names and dates of birth were: Levi, Sept. 8, 1802; Elizabeth, Feb. 11, 1805; Mary (Polly), Jan. 19, 1897; John, Jesse and a daughter, Oct. 7, 1809 (the daughter died on date of birth and was never named); Thomas, Jan. 16, 1815; and William, May 10, 1819. John married Mary (Polly) Smith, daughter of Josiah (Jseph) and Sarah Smith, Dec. 17, 1834 and we continue this record with their six children: Thomas — Aug. 20, 1836; Catherine — Aug. 13, 1838; Stephen — Nov. 6, 1841; John William — July 1, 1844; Jesse E. June 21, 1849; Mary Elizabeth — Dec. 26, 1853.

Thomas Smith Hollowell married Mary J. Edgerton on Jan. 1, 1859 and to this union were born five children between 1860 and 1869; namely: Louria Frances, Sarah Menville, William Thomas, John Francis and Lindley Murray.

Catherine married John Woodard Cox on June 9, 1859 and bore six children between 1860 and 1872 haveing the names of Mary Eliza (Mollie), Sarah Louvenia (Lou), John Thomas, Fred Alonza, Edward Young and Ellie B.

Stephen R. married Anna Marie Edgerton on Nov. 24, 1867. To this union were born thirteen children between 1868 and 1895 whose names were Jasper M., Margaret (called M.A.), Annie Eudora, Nettie Catherine, Mary, Jabez King, Stephen Edgerton, John William, Neddie L.O., Nora V., two infants who died before being named and Lois Edgerton.

John William married Abbie Ann Jinnette on Nov. 9, 1865. Abbie Hollowell was a Quaker minister and established her own meetinghouse. It is told, lovingly, by her descendants that one of the sons complained that he did not get anything from the worship service and she quickley reflected, "But, Son, did thou bring anything to meeting to put it into?" To this unique family were born 13 children between 1866 nad 1889, namely: George, Joseph, Jehu, Murray, Albert, J.E., Elwood, Cora, Della, Herman, Walter, David and Frederick.

Jesse Hollowell married Addie Smith on Jan. 3, 1878, to which eight children bearing the names of Leonard, Loma, Nora, Charlie, Bessie, Gurney, Claude and Irene.

The youngest child of John and Polly Hollowell was Mary Elizabeth who married Thomas J. King in 1881 and had two children, Frances and Luella.

These descendants had periodically met to reminisce and worship together. In 1933, this clan decided to establish the first Sunday in September as their annual reunion day. The meeting place has been Steven's Mill, John Cox's, but minutes indicate the favorite meeting place was the home of David Hollowell at Steven's Mill since 1936, (except 1944 when reunion was cancelled due to polio epedemic), until 1972 when moved to Wildlife Club. Beginning in 1981, the annual reunion was held at Herman Park Center and will continue there each first Sunday in September each year.

Sources: "The Hollowells" compiled by Lucy Elliot Hollowell, History of John and Mary (Polly) Smith Hollowell, Wayne County, N.C., the Minutes and Roll of John Hollowell Reunion from September 1933 to September 1981.

— Florence C. Scott

J.M. HOLLOWELL

591

James Monroe Hollowell was born in old Everittsville, four miles south of Goldsboro, on March 8, 1840. He died in Goldsboro, June 18, 1912, at his home on E. Holly Street. He was married to Martha J. Outlaw on August 4, 1861. They had no children. A nephew, J.H. Manley, fell heir to most of his uncle's personal properties, especially his writings that consisted of some early recollections of Wayne County and a book of poems which was Mr. Hollowell's first love. He wrote all types of poetry, but his favorite subject was spring. Col. Joe Robinson said "he was a writer of force and ability and a poet of original thought and local application, whose lines were full of humor and always amused and captivated those who read them."

Back in 1884, he and his brother, W.G. Hollowell, published the *Goldsboro Bulletin,* a weekly newspaper. Mr. Hollowell was among the first to volunteer for service in the Goldsboro Rifles in 1862 and was among those who manned Fort Macon in the early years of the war. Hollowell is best remembered as Wayne County's first historian and for his War-Time Reminiscences, especially his report on April 25, 1862, of the bombardment of Fort Macon. The Commandant of the Fort directed Hollowell to keep an hourly record of the bombardment and this he did until 6:00 P.M. when the Fort surrendered and the fighting ceased. Hollowell's description of old Waynesborough and the people who lived there is the most valuable information that we have of the first county seat and life in the old river town. His early recollections of Wayne County were published in booklet form by *The Goldsboro Herald* in June, 1939. Eugene L. Roberts was publisher and Mr. Jim Manley supplied the material.

Mr. Jim Hollowell filled many offices of trust. For many years he was agent for the Richmond & Danville Railroad in Goldsboro. According to Mr. Manley the R. & D. is the present Southern Railway. A report of the condition of the National Bank of Goldsboro on December 1, 1898, appearing in a newspaper was signed by J.M. Hollowell, as cashier, showing that he broadened his scope of activities to that of a banker.

Not only was Mr. Hollowell active in public affairs, but he was also active in the church. A devout Christian he was for 30 years clerk of the First Baptist Church of Goldsboro.

Continuing his public activities almost till the time of his death, he served in the State Legislature from 1903 till 1907, and was a member of the Goldsboro Board of Aldermen for many years, representing the fifth ward. The office of assistant Register of Deeds he administered with as much care and thoughtfulness as he did any of his many offices. For a number of years he was city clerk of Goldsboro.

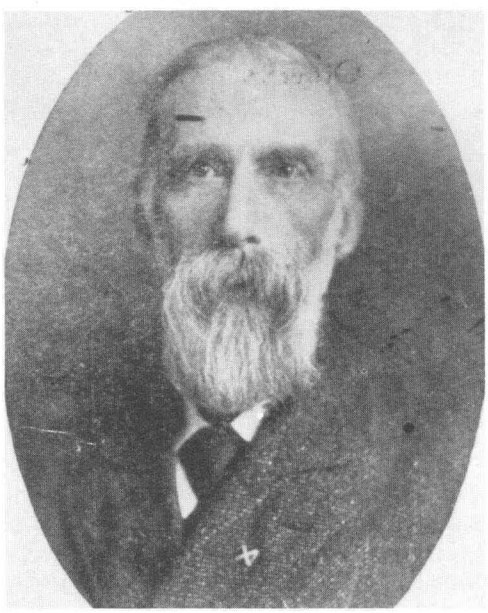
But the most outstanding contribution he gave to his State and the South, which he loved so much, was his service in the Civil War. He entered the Confederate Army as a volunteer, and was a member of Company F, 10th N.C. Artillery.

J.H. Manly, who probably remembers him better than any one else in Goldsboro, says that he was very quiet, but full of dry witt. "He never laughed, but just chuckled."

Quoting again from Col. Joe Robinson's editorial at the death of Mr. Hollowell: "Mr. Hollowell was a quiet, peaceable, law-abiding citizen. He was good natured, always cheerful, kind-hearted and ever ready to sacrifice his time and energy to accommodate a friend or to lend a helping hand to those in need of his services."

Sources: Records and files in Wayne County — Goldsboro Public Library and War-Time Reminiscences by J.M. Hollowell.

— Charles S. Norwood



J.M. Hollowell in 1910.

AN EARLY HOLMES FAMILY

592

Early records indicate that John Holmes may have been the first of his family to settle in Eastern North Carolina in Dobbs County. He married Sallie Banks, the daughter of Stephen Banks of Ireland. Among their children was a son, Edward, who married Elizabeth Menshew, the daughter of Nathan Menshew. One of their children was Oliver Holmes, Sr., who was born September 8, 1799 in Indian Springs Township. He married Sara White, the daughter of Milicent and George White. Sara was born December 4, 1809 and died January 31, 1884. Oliver died on July 23, 1867. Oliver, Sr. and Sara had ten children. One of the younger sons was William Vernon Holmes, who was born on November 20, 1846. William, and two of his brothers, John and Edward, enlisted in the Confederate Army and served until the end of the war.

William enlisted in Wayne County as a private on April 12, 1864. He was in Co. A., 2nd Regiment of N.C. Junior Reserves. In the fall he became a Corporal. On May 1, 1865 he was mustered out of the Army in Greensboro.

On January 21, 1869 William married Julia Catherine Peel. They had 2 sons and 5 daughters. They were: Robert Peel Holmes, born Feb. 7, 1870, died April 21, 1928; James Oliver Holmes, born and died July 16, 1872; Eva Holmes born June 26, 1874 (Mrs. Cicero Griffin); Sally Eliza Holmes, born April 4, 1877 (Mrs. Cullen B. Hatch). Julia Catherine Holmes, born March 17, 1880 (Mrs. James Roberts); Bessie Holmes, born and died October 25, 1882; Bettie Holmes, born December 16, 1884 (Mrs. Edgar Martin).

William was a handsome and distinguished



Grandchildren of Elisabeth W. and Robert P. Holmes. Front row l. to r.: Robert Holmes Lee, Neil Currie Lee, holding Mary Catherine, McKinnon Lee. Back row l. to r.: Thomas Wooten Holmes, Robert Peel Holmes IV, Elisabeth Wooten Lee — absent Charlotte Holmes.

looking man and a favorite of all the grandchildren. He served for several terms as a Wayne County Commissioner and for many years as a Trustee of the Mount Olive Methodist Church. He maintained a love for and interest in the Confederacy; every year attending the Confederate Soldiers' Reunion. Among the relics he left was one Mexican dollar, which was his Army severance pay and his demit, now in the possession of his grandson, Robert Peel Holmes, II. He died in Mount Olive on January 19, 1927. Julia Catherine had died on January 1, 1920. Both are buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Mount Olive.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Mary Holmes Borgognoni
and Elisabeth Wooten Holmes

THE EDWARD HOLMES FAMILY

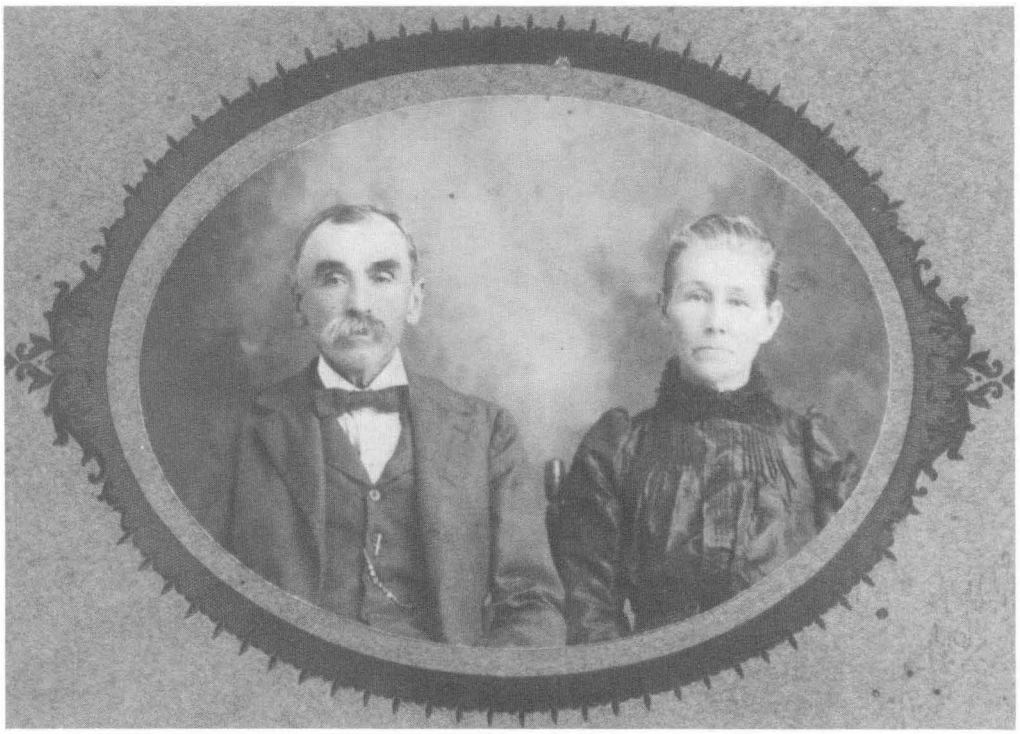
593

Edward Holmes (born Oct. 24, 1843 died Dec. 27, 1930), the son of Oliver Wendell Holmes (born Sept. 8, 1799 died Jul. 23, 1867) and Sarah White (born Dec. 1, 1809 died Jan. 31, 1884), was born in Wayne County. Oliver Wendell Holmes moved from Greene County to Wayne County and lived in the Indian Springs area. There were ten children in the Oliver Wendell Holmes family and four of his sons served in the War Between the States. One of his sons, Stephen Holmes (born May 13, 1841 died June 28, 1862), was a casualty of the war. He was in Co. D, 4th Regiment of North Carolina troops.

Edward Holmes married Louisa Jones (born 1847 died Feb. 19, 1924) from Duplin County. Her parents were Jacqueline Jones (born Nov. 22, 1823) and Mary Elizabeth (Polly) Whitfield (born ca. 1837). The Jones family lived approximately twelve miles from Mount Olive, N.C. Their home is still standing and they are buried in a cemetery near by. Vandals destroyed the grave markers. Louisa Jones had a brother, Dr. Walter J. Jones, that lived in Seven Springs, N.C.

Edward Holmes inherited a portion of the home place from his father and bought additional land in the Indian Springs area. This is where he chose to live with his wife and eight children. The children are as follows: George Jackson Holmes (born. Oct. 5, 1868 died Nov. 20, 1937) married Elizabeth Herring, Charles Walter Holmes (born July 9, 1870 died June 15, 1964) married Daisy Mae Scott, William Dorth Holmes (born June 5, 1872 died Jan. 23, 1877), Frederick Wallpool Holmes (born July 3, 1874 died Jan. 21, 1963) married Polly Williams, Mary Wineford Holmes (born Aug. 25, 1876 died Aug. 12, 1928) married Arnold Jackson Scott. William Hunter Holmes (born August 16, 1877 died May 2, 1930) married Cebbie Herring, Bonnie Ethel Holmes (born September 13, 1882 died January 5, 1956), Benjamin Oliver Holmes (born May 28, 1887 died September 14, 1958) married Ruthie Jones.

Edward Holmes was a kind man of good character and a good family provider. He was a charter member of the Indian Springs Methodist Church.



Edward Holmes, 55, and Louisa Jones Holmes, 50.

He had a great love for the outdoors, and was an accomplished sportsman. Tradition declares that Mr. Holmes along with some other fox hunters found the seven springs at Seven Springs, N.C. The hunters cleared the area around the springs and built a road to them from the main road at that time.

Mr. Holmes took his grandson, Ben Scott, son of his daughter Mary Wineford, fishing on many occasions. Mr. Scott told me how they would take corn and wheat to the mill to have it ground and while they waited they would go fishing. Mr. Holmes had a boat in the pond at both mills he used. One was at Williams Mill and the other Jones Mill. Jones Mill was owned by his wife's Uncle Marshall Jones.

Edward Holmes served in the War Between the States. He was in Co. A, 51st Regiment of the North Carolina Troops. Mr. Holmes and a friend were out in the field near Richmond, Virginia when they learned the war was over. Not sure of their location they had to find their way home. They had only the clothes on their back and a musket. The first familiar site they found was the Mount Olive tram road. Mr. Scott seemed to think they followed the railroad track home. Mr. Holmes was wounded during the war and had a deep scar on his shoulder.

Edward Holmes and his wife reared four children; Oliver Vernon, Wren Vernon, Glanton Holmes and Laney Holmes in addition to their own. Oliver Vernon and Wren Vernon were the children of his sister, Elizabeth Holmes Vernon (born October 31, 1831). Also, he built on a room for his wife's nephew, Ben Keathley, that had tuberculosis.

The Holmes family raised cows, hogs and sheep. They had an apple and peach orchard, strawberries and grew about six acres of asparagus that they shipped to the market. Cotton and sorghum were grown and they had a sorghum mill on the farm.

Mr. Holmes was a member of the "Odd Fellows Lodge" in Mount Olive, N.C. and attended every meeting.

Louisa Jones was a good wife and devoted mother. She wanted her children to have a good education. There was always a generous amount of good food on her table. The grandchildren joked about how she always had asparagus. She liked to dance and have guests in her home. Mr. Scott said she could pack a good lunch of ham and biscuits for a fishing trip.

Edward and Louisa Holmes owned approximately eight hundred acres of land. This included land that Mrs. Holmes inherited from her mother, Mary Elizabeth Whitfield Jones and her brother Webster C. Jones (born November 5, 1859 died July 19, 1902). This land was divided and given to their children. Ila Mae Holmes Jones, daughter of Frederick Wallpool Holmes, owns the land where the Edward Holmes house once stood. All that remains is the kitchen.

Oliver Wendell Holmes and his wife are buried on the tract of land owned by Mrs. Jones. Edward and Louisa Holmes are buried in the Mount Olive Cemetery in Mount Olive, N.C.

Sources: Family Bible, deeds, wills and grave markers.

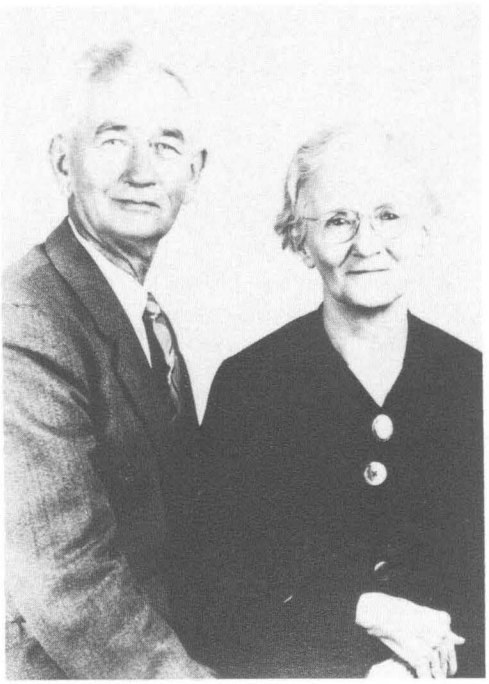
— Mrs. Kay D. Holmes

THE JOHN WILLIAM HOLMES FAMILY

594

John William Holmes was the youngest of nine children, the son of John Holmes and Elizabeth Harris; born December 19, 1874, died April 24, 1950. He lived all of his life on the Holmes plantation. He was a very successful bachelor farmer, who was admired and sought after by many young ladies in Indian Springs Township of Wayne County.

He bought a home and farm adjoining the



John and Mittie Holmes in 1940.



John Holmes and children in 1975.

Holmes plantation which he and his father owned. He married Mittie Edith Grady of the same community. They were married at the home of her parents, John Henry Grady and Hepsie Sanderson, on December 23, 1903. She was born August 3, 1880; died November 22, 1955. John and Mittie had twelve children, seven boys and five girls. They are all living except Atwood Kelly (A.K.), the oldest son.

Atwood Kelly was born November 27, 1904, died December 15, 1976. He married Marie West of Seven Springs, North Carolina. They have one adopted son, Gordon. Marie still lives on the Holmes Plantation.

Wilbur Journey born September 2, 1906, married Minnie Rouse of Wayne County. They have one son, Wilbur Eugene. He lives in La Grange, North Carolina.

Nerius Carr born June 19, 1908, married Naomi Johnson of Wayne County. They have nine children: Joyce Edwards, Merle Foss, N.C. Jr., Margaret Haddock, Elaine Tyndle, Faye Letchworth, Gerald, Royce and Brenda Strickland. He lives near La Grange, North Carolina.

Rosena Summers born August 20, 1910, married Fred A. Lewis of Mt. Olive. They had five children: Lorane Outlaw, Gaynell Barfield, Shirley Holloman; Harold and Daphne are deceased, Fred is deceased also. She lives near the old home place.

Twin girls, Sula and Bula, were born April 23, 1912.

Sula McCoy married Pasquale DiLorenzo of Massachusetts. They have three children: Camella Quick, John and James. She lives with her family in Medford, Massachusetts.

Bula McRoy married Gordon Price of Seven Springs. They had three sons: Gordon, Jr., William Vernon (deceased), and Carroll Clark (C.C.). They live near Seven Springs, North Carolina.

Hepsie Grady born December 24, 1913; married Othal Price (deceased) of Mt. Olive. She lives in Goldsboro, North Carolina.

Malcolm Millard born June 9, 1915; married Dorothy McGlenn of New Jersey. They have two sons: Jerry and John. He lives in New Jersey.

Thurman K. born April 11, 1917; married Josephine Grady of Duplin County. They have two daughters: Hillary Smith and Betty Moore. He lives in Rosewood Community, Goldsboro, North Carolina.

John Respess born October 21, 1918; married Margaret Jackson of Fayetteville, North Carolina. They have one son, Larry. He lives in Fayetteville, North Carolina.

Nellie Grey born October 20, 1920; married William Peck of Ohio (deceased). They have three children: Bill, David and Cindy. She lives in Goldsboro, North Carolina.

Loran McCall born June 16, 1923; married twice. Joan Guaw, first wife, of Columbus, Ohio. They have two children: Terry and Pam. Grace Outland, second wife, of Fremont, North Carolina. They have three children: Randy, April and Jeannie. He lives in Hialeah, Florida.

Our parents were very devoted to their church, Hope Well Baptist Church, where we all were members. They enjoyed entertaining the ministers. They taught us to trust in God, love the truth and practice the Golden Rule. A priceless inheritance of a good name was handed down to us. When we were growing up it was the time of tent revival meetings. One time a revival was being held in Mt. Olive and the Evangelist announced that on Sunday afternoon the family with the most children present would receive a Family Bible and each child a New Testament. We won the contest.

Our parents and all twelve children lived together two and one-half years before anyone left home. Rosena married first.

Our father was a gentle and compassionate neighbor to all. He was interested in politics, but never ran for any public office. He was a Republican. Also, he was a magistrate. He performed many marriages. Mother was a very talented and domestic person in everyway. She made all our clothes, some for neighbors, even made burial clothes if she was asked to do so. She was our barber; our music teacher, could play every kind of instrument that was around. She taught the girls the art of being a homemaker and how to make all kinds of hand crafts, etc. She was very active in the community until she was stricken with rheumatoid arthritis. Dad worked with the boys on the farm in the summer. He had a saw mill and in the winter he cut lumber for the public. I don't know the extent of our parents education, but they were well informed and educated for their time.

Our family has always been very close. When one of us needed help the others came to the rescue. Our parents are buried in the family cemetery on the Holmes Plantation. Heirs still own the farm.

Sources: Family Bible records, personal knowledge, memories and interviews with family members.

— Bula Holmes Price

ROBERT PEEL HOLMES, SR. 595

Robert Peel Holmes, Sr. was born in Indian Springs Township, Wayne County, February 7, 1870. He was the son of William V. Holmes, born November 20, 1846, and his wife, Julia Catherine Peel, born November 18, 1849. She was the daughter of Robert and Eliza Pipkin Peel. Eliza was named for her mother who was Elizabeth Hines, who husband was Elisha Pipkin, born 1795, of Irish ancestry.

An interesting sidelight here is that Elizabeth Hines Pipkin's sister, Annie, married John Roberts. The latter couple were the parents of Dr. Gideon Roberts, Mt. Olive's first physician, who built a notable home in Mt. Olive, "The Elms." This home, at James and Johnson Streets, will be referred to in other articles. Therefore, Mrs. Robert Peel and Dr. Roberts





Robert Peel Holmes Sr. and Lucy Daniels Hales Holmes.

were first cousins.

Numerous documents indicate a close connection for many generations between the Peels, Holmes, Williams, Kornegays, and other families who lived in now Indian Springs and Brogden Townships, and upper Duplin. There were ties of mutual support, business, friendship, and marriage. Many of these allied families seeking to expand into larger tracts of land, had left Isle of Wight and Nansemond Countys, Virginia, about the same period of time; settled in this area, mutually agreeable to all — then, and now.

Robert Peel Holmes, Sr. was a worthy product of these families. He attended Trinity College (now Duke University). He married Lucy Daniels Hales at the country residence of her parents, Joseph and Lana Daniels Hales near Elm City, N.C. Lucy was born October 5, 1880, and was married October 9, 1901. Their happy wedding party all joined the couple to come by train to Mt. Olive, where they were entertained at an elaborate reception given by Mr. and Mrs. William Holmes at their home at Church and College Streets, which was to become the future home Of the bridal couple.

Robert Peel Holmes, Sr. was in business in an expansive General Store, which supplied all needs of that era. He was a successful farmer, and a cotton buyer. He being the first grandson named for Robert Peel of Sleepy Creek was given a farm while an infant by his Grandfather, which doubt added to his great interest in farming.

Children of this marriage were Lanie Hales Holmes, born October 5, 1903, educated at Salem Academy and Davenport College, she was married at home to Elgie Hamlet of Statesville, on January 1, 1925. A son was born to Lucy and Robert Holmes, Robert Peel Holmes, II, born August 22, 1905. He was married to Alice Elisabeth Wooten, October 20, 1928, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Richard Edward Wooten. (See articles on Elisabeth Wooten Holmes and Robert Peel Holmes, II.)

Mother of these children, Lucy Hales Holmes had died at early death on January 19, 1909. She was a beautiful young lady of great charm, wit, and vivacity, which endeared her to her chosen community.

Robert Holmes, Sr., after his first wife's death, married Miss Lillie Grant Holmes, June 1, 1910. Mrs. Holmes had taught school in Mt. Olive before her marriage. Their children were William Grant Holmes, died in childhood and Mary Bynum Holmes, born June 26, 1914.

Mr. Holmes was well known for his integrity in all phases of his life. His active business career was shortened at age fifty by paralysis, and he died April 2, 1928. He was buried at Maplewood Cemetery, beside his first wife. Mr. Holmes was a generous contributor to the Methodist Church, especially in the building of the new sanctuary. Mrs. Lillie Grant Holmes, his second wife died in June 1961 and was buried beside her husband. In memory of Lucy and Robert Holmes, Sr., chancel furniture was given for the Mount Olive College Chapel by Elisabeth and Robert Holmes, II.

See articles: An Early Holmes Family; The Robert Peel Family of Sleepy Creek; Life at Sleepy Creek; Robert Peel Holmes, II Family; Mary Holmes Borgognoni Family.

Sources: Grants, deeds, bibles, wills, cemeteries, personal knowledge.

— Elisabeth Holmes

ROBERT PEEL HOLMES, II
596

Robert Holmes was born in Mt. Olive, Aug. 22, 1905, and is now the oldest living man who has continuously lived in this town. His parents are the late Lucy Daniels Hales and Robert Peel Holmes, Sr. (See other articles on Peel and Holmes Families)

Robert Holmes, II attended schools in Mt. Olive, Carolina Military and Naval Academy, Porter Military Academy, and North Carolina State College (now North Carolina State University). He later owned an Insurance Business and has continued with the farming interest that he inherited from his forebears. He married Alice Elisabeth Wooten, Oct. 20, 1928 by the Rev. William Baker in Mt. Olive Presbyterian Church. She is the daughter of the late Mary Elizabeth Williams Wooten and Richard Edward Wooten. After their marriage, Elisabeth and Bob lived with her mother on the corner of Center and James Streets, where Elisabeth was born. They have continued to live there. Their children were also born in this family home. Robert Peel Holmes, III was born March 28, 1931; Alice Elisabeth Wooten Holmes was born June 8, 1934, and Richard Speight Holmes died in infancy in 1948.

Their son, Bob, was valedictorian in Mt. Olive, educated at U.N.C., Chapel Hill, he received his medical training there and at Emory University, specializing in Internal Medicine. He is a member of Phi Gamma Delta and Phi Beta Kappa. Dr. Holmes entered the Army as a Captain and served with the Korean Military Advisory Group. He married Dorothy Bancker in Atlanta on December 11, 1958. Their children, Robert Peel Holmes, IV, born 9-20-1959 in Atlanta; Charlotte Brainerd Holmes, born 7-2-1961, in Chapel Hill; Thomas Wooten Holmes, born 2-8-1964 in New Bern.





Robert Peel Holmes II and Alice Elisabeth Wooten Holmes.



Holmes House ca. 1907 Mount Olive. Left to right: Robert Holmes II and Lanie Hales Holmes. Behind fence: Mother, Lucy Hales Holmes and grandmother, Julia Peel Holmes.

The Holmes' daughter Elisabeth, educated at Saint Marys, U.N.C. Chapel Hill (joined Alpha Delta Pi) and Pan-American Business School. She made her debut Sept. 1953, was married May 27, 1961 in the Presbyterian Church by the Rev. Charles Williams to Dr. H. Neill Lee, Jr. of Lumberton. He was born 4-21-1930. Dr. Lee was educated at Chapel Hill, U.N.C. and at Ohio State University Hospital, where he completed his training in Internal Medicine. Dr. Lee is a Phi Gamma Delta, and an elder in the Presbyterian Church. He was a Captain in the Medical Corp., serving at Rodriguez U.S. Army Hospital, Puerto Rico. Their children are: Neill Currie Lee, born 10-25-1962, in Columbus, Ohio; Robert Holmes Lee born 2-23-1964, in Lumberton, N.C.; Elizabeth Wooten Lee, born 8-29-1966 in Lumberton; Mary Catherine McKinnon Lee, born 8-29-1969, in Lumberton.

Mr. Holmes was active in Wayne County politics serving as Commissioner in the 1930s.

In 1931, Mr. and Mrs. Holmes developed a mutual hobby of gardening. They selected an area surrounding a lake, already beautiful in native growth, located on a plantation inherited from the maternal side of her family. Azaleas and camellias are dominate in the abundance of thousands of colorful plants. Now they possibly have the largest camellia and azalea private garden in the South. He has developed a number of camellia seedlings of his own which are named for family members and friends.

At the blooming season the gardens are generously open to the public. They are open the year round to conservationists, horticulturists, ornithologists and science departments of colleges and schools.

Mr. Holmes was co-organizer and first president of the North Carolina Camellia Society. He and Mrs. Holmes are both accredited judges of the American Camellia Society and have exhibited their blooms throughout the South.

Sources: Grants, deeds, Bibles, will, cemeteries and personal knowledge.

— Elisabeth Wooten Holmes

ELISABETH WOOTEN HOLMES
596A

July 21, 1908, I was born in my parents home, where I still live in Mt. Olive. I was the only child of Mary Elizabeth (Bessie) Williams and Richard Wooten. Dr. Malcom Tatum attended this event and handed me to "Aunt Chelsy," saying, "Chelsea, take care of her," and that she did. I had a happy childhood, my mother was the disciplinarian, and kept bundles of switches, hanging over the trunk when we went to the beaches by train for a month, because switches did not "grow" at the beach. Other periodical visits included trips to Cousin Albert Parrott's beautiful old home. We got off at Parrotts' Station. Constant trips to the Seven Springs Hotel were a must. We saw the same people everytime. Pleasant memories about my father, will be in his article, he is not forgotten. He died at age 36, 4-1-1916.

I attended the only school in town, on the 200 block of N. Breazeale Ave. The heat was by stoves with flues sticking out of windows. There was no indoor plumbing, at first required out-door toilet as necessary, the hall floors in the school always had something oily on them to "keep the dust down". After finishing the eleventh grade in the "new" bldg. (south), I went to college at Peace Institute; Kay Steele was my roommate.

Entertainment for teenagers, then, was always in the home. We had dances, watermelon parties, picnics and swimming parties. We were always chaperoned at each home, and when we were escorted to parties, it was understood that two couples went together. While a High School senior, Bob Holmes and I became interested, he was home from Porter. When I went to Peace, he went to State, we then became engaged. At Peace, I was May Queen, and made my debut in Raleigh in 1927. All this time I was an art student, having begun at age 12, Mrs. Peter Breazeale was my 1st teacher. I always loved to dance, my mother had taught me when I was four years old, in our front hall, stepping side by side, she hummed "one-and-two and" with rhythm.

Many young people here went regularly to dances. Even to simple dances we dressed up, organdy, or satin, bouffant dresses, silk hose (no nylon then), very high heels. Weidemeyer of the Lumina, good orchestras at the old Atlantic Ballroom, Kay Kayser, we heard some wonderful music. Mother continued to go with



Miss Alice Elisabeth Wooten Holmes when she made her debut in 1953, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Robert P. Holmes III.



Dr. Robert Peel Holmes III, son of Mr. and Mrs. Robert P. Holmes III.



Dr. Robert Peel Holmes III congratulates his sister, Elisabeth Holmes Lee and her new husband, Dr. H. Neill Lee, Jr., as his wife Dorothy Bancker Holmes look on.

me because she loved it, though she never danced by this time. The Algonquin Club in Goldsboro had excellent dances, too.

Robert Holmes, II and I were married 10-20-1928. He moved two blocks away to Mother's home, and has been here ever since. Rev. Wm. Baker married us in the Presbyterian Church, and Mother had a reception in our house, our wedding cake was made by my cousin, Eunice Bizzell Spruill, who was artistic, like Aunt Ludie Bizzell. For our wedding trip we went to Cuba for three weeks. The highway ended at Miami, then, so we took a train to Key West, and then a ship to Havanna. Returning home, the Tamiami Trail had just opened, we were facinated by the native Indians, who had not moved out of that area. On the West Coast, Bob bought some baby alligators, put them in a box in the "rumble-seat" of his Chrysler, which we thought was a very snazzy car, beige and maroon.

In my trousseau, I had a tan and white pony-skin tailored fur coat, and had it on as we rode homewards on the West Coast. It was night, and I felt something crawling near my back shoulders. I screamed, he slammed on brakes, and I jumped from the car snatching my coat off. There went coat, alligators, and all in a ditch. I never wore that coat again, nor any other piece of fur.

Once home, we settled down mostly playing bridge for recreation. I was a member of the Kil-Kare-Klub since about 14. Many of my best friends, or their sisters were in it.

Bob and I decided to start a family. Here at our home, our first son was born, 3-28-1931, named Robert Peel Holmes, III. Our daughter, Alice Elisabeth Wooten Holmes, born June 8, 1934, at home. Our last child Richard Speight Holmes, born 9-13-1948 died in infancy and is buried in our family cemetery in the flower garden.

The hobby of this family plant life got a boast when Elisabeth Holmes called together some friends, and The Service League was organized in her home September 30, 1931. She was first president, and 25th president. The town had been wonderfully planted with now giant oaks, long ago, but the League wanted it beautified. A house to house canvas, selling orders wholesale, we loaded the town with blooming plants. Every yard had to have wisteria, dogwood, azaleas, crepe myrtle, and pine. The azalea, "pride of Summerville" was chosen for consistent street planting. Success payed us off with 1st place in a National Contest, Fed. of Women's Club, Seattle, Washington. The real "pay off" remains to be seen every year — thousands of blooming plants cover Mount Olive. Robert Holmes II persistent efforts were largely responsible for this.

Mrs. Richard Wooten cooperated by giving thousands of dogwoods away to anybody. The town crew dug them from her country place, stacked them in her yard, and every one was planted, each family got as many trees as they wanted.

The Mount Olive Garden Club was organized in this same room and home, in the 1940's. It was a source of joy to those interested. In 1976-77, the Colonial Dames of the XVII Century was organized here too, for those who enjoy history. Mrs. Holmes was organizing president of these two groups also.

Enjoying their home, friends, and relatives, the Holmes' happiest hours are spent with their children and seven grandchildren. The Holmes' are Robert IV, Charlotte, and Tom. The Lees' are Neill, Robert, Elisabeth, and Mary Catherine.

The Baptismal Font in the Presbyterian Church was given in memory of Richard Speight Holmes by his parents.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Robert P. Holmes II
and Elisabeth Wooten Holmes

THE REV. T.J. HOOD FAMILY

597

My father and mother were marrried very young, he 18 and she 16. Of this marriage, 12 children were born. They raised 11 to be adults. We lived about two miles from Grantham School and attended Falling Creek Baptist Church, which at one time my father was pastor. My great-grandfather was Britton Hood, who surveyed Old Waynesboro. Part of the history of the Hood Family is found in the book *The History of Wayne County.*

The Hoods came from England many years ago, and it is said that during the Revolutionary War they would not fight their mother country.

Around the 12th of September, the Sunday closest to my mother's birthday, we would have a family picnic at the old home place. All children, grandchildren and in-laws would come. I guess there were close to 80 or 90 present. The long table in the yard would be loaded with all good things to eat. At one time my wife was standing at one end of the table and my mother at the other. My wife said she thought that little lady at the end of the table was responsible for all these people. She walked down and asked my mother a penny for your thoughts. My mother said she was just thinking that she was responsible for all these people.

I was in World War I, 81st Division, and served the duration in the States as chauffeur for Colonel Early. My clothes went overseas three times, and at the last minute I was ordered out of line and left over here.

I have one sister living and she is at the Baptist Home in Winston-Salem and is 91 years of age.

After my mother's death, we decided to have a Hood Reunion and ask my Uncle Daniel Hood's family to join us. They did and now we have most all Hoods at the Reunion the second Sunday in September at Sleepy Creek, close to Dudley.

Sources: Family Bible and word of mouth.

— W. Graham Hood, Sr.

HOOKS FAMILY

598

The first evidence of a Hooks in what is now

Wayne Co. is a deed dated ca. 1774 in Dobbs Co. records of Jacob Bardin to Hardy Hooks. Hardy Hooks acquired a land grant for 350 acres in Dobbs Co. April 7, 1778 on the South side of Great Swamp, near Burnt Swamp. This land is located just northwest of Fremont. Hardy Hooks is said to have married Drusilla Barden, dau. of Jacob Barden. Hardy Hooks is listed both in the 1786 Wayne Co. Tax list and the 1800 Wayne Co. Census. He was listed in this census as having 14 children. Among their children was Robert Hooks who married Mary Bishop dau. of James and Mary Bishop.

Robert and Mary Hooks had the following issue: John Hooks born ca. 1815, William Hooks born Sept. 25, 1812, Washington Hooks born 1815, Serena Hooks born 1817, married Benj. Aycock. (this was the mother and father of Gov. Charles B. Aycock)., Piety Hooks married William Aycock, I.P. (Bud) Hooks married Amanda M. Edgerton.

Williams Hooks son of Robert and Mary Hooks married first Peninah Dew, dau. of Larry Dew of Edgecombe Co. They had a large family, the descendants of whom are found in the area today. Their children were: Nannie Hooks who married Peele and later Leonard Dickenson. William R. Hooks who was born in 1851 in Wayne Co. He married first Lina Williams or Simmons and second Sarah Copeland. Jonathan T. Hooks who was born Sept. 30, 1855. He never married. He was a banker in Fremont and owned extensive lands in Texas. Della Hooks was born in 1857 and married John T. Dees. Martha (Aunt Matt) Hooks married Green Copeland. Sarah P. Hooks born 1859 married W. Roscoe Ballance. Josephine Hooks born 1862. Larry Dew Hooks born 1849 James M. Hooks born 1853. Serena D. Hooks born 1857. Nancy Hooks born 1859. Col. William Hooks as he was known in the Fremont area, father of the above children was quite well known and had large farm holdings near Fremont.

Larry D. Hooks, son of Col. William Hooks, married first Nancy Davis, dau. of Whitney Davis and Mary Frances Bogue. They had the following issue: Virginia Dare Hooks. Mary Lilly Hooks who was born Nov. 4, 1880 and married Walter Scott Lane of Faro, N.C. Martha Penina Hooks born Aug. 26, 1876. Lena Davis was the dau. of Larry Dew Hooks and his second wife Martha Davis.

Sources: Dobbs Co. Grantee/Grantor index, N.C. Land Grant Office, Wayne County Wills, Wayne Co. Census, Wayne Co. Tax Lists and family traditions.

— Frank Hooks Thompson

ELLIE THURMAN HOOKS, JR. AND MARY EDNA (AYCOCK) HOOKS

599

My parents were Sena Massey from Princeton, N.C. and Oscar Lafayette (Fate) Aycock from Fremont, N.C. My name is Mary Edna (Aycock) Hooks. I married Ellie Thurman Hooks, Jr. from Fremont, N.C., son of Bettie Becton and Ellie Thurman Hooks, Sr. I remember my father as being very strict, but gentle and loving. My mother was full of dry wit and had a good sense of humor. She liked to tease my boy friends, especially Thurman. On one occasion, he had stayed at our house until some minutes after eleven o'clock which was most unusual and not approved by my parents. The next time he came to visit, my mother said, "Thurman, I am mad with you." He was very disturbed and told her that he could not imagine what he had done to make her mad. She said, "It is not nice to spend the night with us and leave before breakfast." She kept her sense of humor throughout all of her 99 years, even when she became disable to care for herself. One of my brothers came to see her one day and she was not having very much to say to him. He thought she didn't know who he was. He asked, "Mom, do you know who I am?" She gave him a long look and said, "Don't you know who you are?" Thurman and I had two children. (See Jeannie Hooks Gibbs story).



Sena Massey Aycock (Mrs. O.L. Aycock).



Homeplace of Serena Massey Aycock, Princeton, N.C.

My father, Oscar Lafayette Aycock, was born on Dec. 23, 1860 and died on Feb. 13, 1938. His family lived near Fremont, N.C., and they are listed in the Jesse Aycock — Revolutionary War Soldier story. My mother, Sena Massey, was born on Feb. 28, 1871 and died on Dec. 12, 1969. Fate and Sena married on Feb. 22, 1893. Sena was the daughter of Sarah (Sallie) Ingram (b. Mar. 15, 1835, d. Oct. 28, 1904) and West Massey (b. Oct. 22, 1828, d. July 28, 1908); both lived near Princeton, N.C. in Johnston County and are buried in the Massey Family Cemetery. This picture is the home of West and Sallie Massey and their children were: 1. James Massey (b. Nov. 12, 1857, d. Nov. 18, 1940) married Annie Tolar on Nov. 16, 1884. 2. Adam Jackson Massey (b. May 11, 1859, d. Dec. 15, 1924) married Annie Eliza Sellers on Nov. 24, 1886. 3. George Patrick Massey (b. Sept. 14, 1861, d. Mar. 27, 1940) married Lottie Frances Edwards.



Oscar Lafayette Aycock (Dec. 23, 1860 — Feb. 13, 1938.)

4. Nancy Massey (b. Jan. 1, 1862, d. May 31, 1921) married Frank Grantham. 5. Mary (Mollie) Massey (b. June 19, 1865, d. Apr. 22, 1916) married James Smith. 6. Martha (Matt) Massey (b. June 18, 1870, d. Apr. 16, 1946) married Archie Edwards on Dec. 28, 1893. 7. Sena Massey (b. Feb. 28, 1871, d. Dec. 12, 1969) married Oscar Lafayette Aycock (b. Dec. 23, 1860, d. Feb. 13, 1938) on Feb. 22, 1893. 8. William Joseph (Joe) Massey (b. Mar. 19, 1875, d. Nov. 21, 1959) married Amelia Mallissia (Millie) Edwards.

My great-grandfather, West Massey, is the son of William Massey (b. Dec. 27, 1797, his will is dated Feb. 3, 1880) and his mother was Civil Wiggs (b. Aug. 12, 1800, d. Feb. 6, 1874). They married in 1825, and Civil is buried in the James Massey Cemetery near Princeton, N.C. The children of Civil and William Massey are: 1. Nancy Massey (b. Nov. 27, 1826, d. May 4, 1912). Nancy never married. 2. West Massey (b. Oct. 22, 1828, d. July 28, 1908) married Sarah (Sallie) Ingram (b. Mar. 15, 1835, d. Oct. 28, 1904. West and Sallie are buried in the Massey Cemetery near Princeton, N.C. — my ancestors.

3. Martha Massey (b. 1833) married a Mr. Braswell. 4. Mary Massey (b. 1835). 5. Elizabeth Massey (b. Nov. 24, 1836, d. Aug. 1886). 6. Zilphia Massey (b. Oct. 11, 1838, d. June 30, 1903) married Haskill Fields.

7. William Massey, Jr. (b. June 1841, d. Apr. 1891) married Zilphia Radford. His will is dated Dec. 10, 1890. His daughter, Hattie, was 5 yrs. in the 1880 Census, and his sons, Henry was 9 yrs., and Jonathan was 1 yr. old. 8. Sarah Massey (b. 1834).

The William Massey family lived in the Boon Hill Township of Johnston County, N.C. William is the son of John Massey, Sr.

Sources: N.C. Archives, Raleigh, N.C., Census of 1850 and 1880 — Johnston Co., N.C., and Register of Deeds office in Smithfield, N.C.

— Edna Aycock Hooks

HARDY HOOKS FAMILY

600

Hardy Hooks, believed to the the first of the Hooks family to settle in Wayne County, lived in what is now the northwestern corner of the country. His will, filed in 1801, lists his wife and fourteen children as heirs. One son, Barden Hooks, moved to Georgia. Another son, Jacob Hooks, who was born in 1786, married Priscilla Barnes and remained in the same area in which Hardy lived. Jacob was the father of six sons and two daughters.

James Hooks, the oldest son, was born in 1819. He married Theresa Hodge and lived north of Fremont. Of their seven children, two daughters and one son died in early adulthood.

James Christopher Hooks, (1858-1929) the oldest surviving son of James, was a farmer and a minister of the Primitive Baptist Church. He married Susan Ida Barnes May 5, 1880. The couple had ten children including a daughter who died in infancy. The others were: (1) Glennie Hooks (1882-1911) who married Allison Aycock and had three children Estelle Aycock Ballance, John James Aycock and Christopher Glenn Aycock. (2) Julia Clyde Hooks (1884-1974) who did not marry. (3) Mary Susan Hooks (1886-1923) who did not marry.

(4) Fred Madison Hooks (1887-1955) who married (1) Nancy Dickinson and (2) Bessie Lawrence, had no children by either marriage. (5) Nancy Ida Hooks (1889-1972) who married J.H. Barnes, had no children. (6) Charity Frances (Fannie) Hooks (1892-1965) who married W. Tilden Hooks, had no children.

(7) Lola Pearl Hooks (1893-1963) who married Robert L. Ballance, had one son, Robert C. Ballance.

(8) James Reuben Hooks (1895-1969) who married Oneida Brinn, had no children. (9) William Oscar Hooks (1899-1950) who married Edith Matthews, had three children, Susan Elizabeth Hooks Aycock, William Oscar Hooks, Jr. and Judith Hooks Dorsey.

Robert L. Hooks (1865-1944), the second son of James Hooks was a farmer. Three children from his marriage to Jennie Wiggs died in infancy. Those surviving were: (1) Eudell Hooks, who married L.O. (Chink) Rhodes, had four children: Lucille Rhodes Lancaster, Jennings Rhodes, Margaret Rhodes, and Robert Rhodes. (2) Belle Hooks (1890-1920), who married George Hooks, had five children, Kathleen Hooks Grantham, George Hooks, Jr., Robbie Hooks, Charles Hooks and Gordon Hooks.

(3) May Hooks (1896-1915), who married Robert Raper, had one child who died in infancy. (4) Eva Hooks (1899), who married June Smith, had two sons, Edward Smith and Ralph Smith. (5) James William Herman Hooks (1901-1967), who married Ada Smith, had three children; Billy Hooks, Linda Hooks Fields, and Robert Hooks. (6) Bobby Hooks (1910), who married Ewell Fulghum, had one daughter, Marie Fulghum Benton.

John B. Hooks (1869-1929), the third son of James Hooks, was a merchant and served as Clerk of Wayne County Court from 1912 until 1929. He married Laura Speight and had three children: (1) Laurinda Hooks (1899-1936) who married R.C. Carter, had no children: (2) John B. Hooks, Jr. (1901-1970) who married Virginia Fortune, had two children by this marriage, John B. Hooks III and William Gary Hooks. His second marriage was to Susie Corbin. There were no children by this marriage. (3) Borden Hooks, (1905-1970) who married Mary Norfleet, had two children, Laurenda Hooks and William Borden Hooks, Jr.

Jacob Astor (Bud) Hooks, (1872-1936) the youngest son of James Hooks farmed and founded Hooks Brothers general store and hardware in Fremont. He married Iona Peacock and had two children.

(1) Rachel Hooks, who married Ben Peacock, had two children, Clara Lou Peacock Foster and Beverly Peacock Best.

(2) James A. Hooks, has not married.

Sources: Family members, grave stones, N.C. State Archives, family records.

— John J. Aycock

THE JAMES CHRISTOPHER HOOKS FAMILY

601

The popular television series "The Waltons" reminds me of my own happy childhood as a member of a large family on a farm one mile north of Fremont. There I lived with my grandparents, my five aunts, two of my uncles, and my two brothers in the house on Highway 117 where Bobby Ballance now resides.

My grandparents, James Christopher and Susan Barnes Hooks, had nine children, the oldest of whom was my mother Glennis, who married Allison Aycock on May 5, 1904. Following my mother's death on November 1, 1911, my father and grandparents agreed that my two younger brothers — John (2½ years old) and Glenn (2 weeks old) — and I (6½ years old) should live with my grandparents' family.

Ours was a closely knit family. Although my aunts and uncles were from six to twenty years older than we, they nevertheless treated us as if we were their own brothers and sister. Whenever any member of the family visited other people and places, the rest of the family would listen eargerly to every word as the person shared his or her experiences. When we worked together on my grandfather's farm, the hard work was made nearly pleasant by our singing, telling stories, or sharing experiences.

Music was an important ingredient of our happy life. Nearly every warm, summer evening, our family would sit on the front porch after supper, and often we would harmonize in song while one of my aunts played the guitar. The long cold winter evenings were warmed by our gathering around the piano in the parlor and singing popular songs, folk songs, and hymns.

In addition to being a farmer, my grandfather was the preacher at Aycock's Church and Memorial Church near Fremont. As a result, our usually quiet home took on a more hurried pace as members of the family rushed about getting ready for church on weekends. Our home was also the setting for many of the marriage ceremonies conducted by my grandfather.

Although neither of my grandparents had a formal education beyond the third grade, they were self-educated and always emphasized to our family the importance of a good education. Three of my aunts taught in one room schools in northern Wayne County, and one was my teacher for four years in the one room Hooks School located on a dirt road about one-half mile from our home.

Mealtimes were special times in our home. My grandmother and aunts were excellent cooks and prepared delicious meals with the meats, vegetables, and fruits that we raised on our farm. As the twelve of us gathered around the long table, that my grandfather had hired a man in Fremont to make especially for us, the good food was always enhanced by pleasant conversation and laughter.

As times changed during the 1920's, so did our family. My brothers and I finished high school at Fremont and went away to college in Chapel Hill and Greensboro. Five of my aunts and uncles married — Frances to Tilden Hooks in 1923, Nancy to Jonathan Barnes in 1926, Reuben to Oneida Brinn in 1927, and in 1929 Oscar to Edith Matthews, and Lola to Robert Ballance, the older brother of Alton Ballance, whom I married in 1930. Mary Susan, one of my aunts, died in 1923, and my grandmother and grandfather passed away in 1927 and 1929.

Over seventy years have passed since John Glenn, and I went to live in our grandparents' home. All the members of the family are now deceased, except for John and me; yet I can still vividly recall the many happy days of my childhood. I can see the faces, hear the laughter and singing, and feel the earm affection that made us such a close family for so many years.

Sources: Personal knolwedge and memories, and family records.

— Estelle A. Ballance

DR. HENDERSON IRWIN

602

"Eureka" cried Dr. Henderson Irwin on July 29, 1913, when he had arrived in the little town of Eureka in northern Wayne County after he had traveled five days by horse and buggy from Charlotte. He came east to a rural community where he could "get close to nature and humanity." Dr. Irwin was looking for his "way of living."

Dr. Irwin, son of Dr. and Mrs. John R. Irwin of Charlotte, had finished his intern work in 1913 when he decided to locate in Eureka. Coming to a strange territory, he rapidly won his way to the hearts of the people.

His father practiced medicine for 54 years in

Mecklenburg County and his mother's father and brothers were doctors. Not only were both families interested in the medical profession, but ancestors of Dr. Irwin on both sides signed the Declaration of Independence.

For his preparation for his work he attended the public schools in Charlotte and then graduated from Davidson College and the University of Maryland. He then served 2 years intern at the University of Maryland hospital and almost a year at the Springfield State Hospital at Skeasville, Maryland.

He specialized in general work in the practice of medicine and in obstetrics and the care of children. He estimated that including the time he was intern and the time he had practiced medicine he delivered 7,000 babies, counting the still births and miscarriages.

In addition to his work as a country doctor, he found time to take active part in various civic and professional affairs of his community and county.

He served on the board of health; was chairman of the Eureka School Board for 33 years; served as president of the Fourth District Medical Society; president of the Wayne County Medical Society, vice-president of the State Association of General Practitioners, and helped to organize the county library.

He visited Eureka School every day to treat any student in need of attention. He made health talks in the white and colored schools of Eureka every week. He showed his interest in the children of his school more than once by sending groups of them to the beach. On these trips he required that the children go back to school and write papers on what they had seen.

To him one of his greatest achievements was being instrumental in fifty-seven of his boys and girls of Eureka school becoming trained nurses, ministers and two doctors.

For relaxation, the doctor and his horse were inseparable. He prided himself on owning some of the highest bred horses in the state.

In 1925, he married Miss Eloise Farrier of Goldsboro. His only daughter, Nancy, graduated from Eureka High School and Peace College.

When asked if he thought his life at Eureka was full, he replied, "They told me I couldn't make a living here. I told them I didn't come her to make a living. I came to take their money. I already had a living myself."

With that he would laugh uproariously and say, "Who's next? Let's see what trouble you've gotten into."

That was Doctor Henderson Irwin until his death on July 19, 1958. His one desire had been to practice medicine in a rural community where he could get close to nature and to humanity. Hundreds of people are grateful today that Dr. Irwin decided to dedicate his life to the people of northern Wayne County.

Sources: Personal knowledge, *Goldsboro News Argus*.

— Mrs. Eloise Irwin

BINGHAM AND EULA MAE BASDEN ISLER FAMILIES

603

Bingham Isler (13 April 1872 — 28 January 1954) was born in Goldsboro, N.C., the son of Rev. Simmons Harrison Isler (1838-1910) and Elizabeth Williams (1843-1925). His father, Rev. Simmons Isler was one of the ministers of the First Presbyterian Church. The following statement is taken from A Short Historical Sketch of the First Presbyterian Church: "Mr. Isler often supplied the pulpit. He was a godly man, loved and respected by all. His family contributed much to the growth of the church from 1866 to 1951."

Bingham's grandparents were Colonel Simmons Isler (1797-1832) and Barbara Miller (1803-1879). Their two sons were Rev. Simmons Harrison Isler and Stephen Williams Isler.

Bingham had four sisters, Elizabeth (Bessie), Annie, Kate, Barbara, and one brother, Simmons.

Although Bingham was raised in the city he had a great love for the country, and as a teenage went to live on one of his grandparents plantations in Jones County, which he later inherited.

In 1900 Bingham married Eula Mae Basden (6 January 1879 — 16 May 1957), whose home was in Jones County. Her parents were James Daniel Basden (1840-1896) and Mary Ann Gurganus (1849-1926). Eula Mae had eight brothers, George Washington (1870-1937), William Henry (1877-1878), James Jasper (1881-1922), Alonzo (Lonnie) (1883-1944), Albert Simeon (1885-1919), Robert Lee (1889-1940), Hubert Alvin (1892-1966), Wilbert Harrold (1894-1945), and three sisters, Lucy Lauria (1875-1917), Nancy (Nannie) Carolene (1873-1915), and Mary Ada (1887-1957).

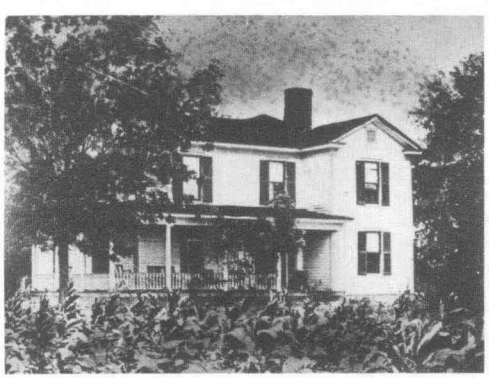
Bingham and Eula lived in Jones County and farmed from 1900 to 1915. During these years they had two sons, Robert Bingham (1903-1981) and Sidney Harrison (1906-1971), and two daughters, Mary Louise born 19 November 1912 and Eula Mae born 10 June 1914.

In 1915 they sold the 1300 acre plantation in Jones County and moved to Goldsboro and built their home on Salem Church Road. They had another son, McLain (1918-1921) and another daughter, Judith Evelyn (1919-1964).

All the children attended Goldsboro City Schools. They were athletic and great swimmers, due to the Old Sutton Swimming Hole behind the Isler home on Little River. There were cables attached to trees and stretched across the river with a pipe on the cable so that the weight of a person would cause them to slide and land in the deep water. A diving board was built where the water was deepest. Sidney taught many to swim, so they named him the instructor and lifeguard.

The game of Snipe Hunting was played for all newcomers. They were required to "Hold the Bag", while those who knew the game would disappear to round up the Snipes. They would wait, holding the bag, until they got wise to the game. Some would get mad and others would laugh and help play the game on others.

Sidney was the clown of the family. He would play the part of "Aunt Emma", a lady from a distant city, with fancy dress, hat, gloves, beads, high heels, etc. He played the part well and brought many laughs.



The Bingham Isler home.



Bingham Isler



Eula Basden Isler

The river was a good place for picnics, weiner, marshmellow, and corn roasts, along with cider wine made from apples grown on the farm.

Robert, the oldest son joined the Navy, later married Caroline, and they had one daughter named Caroline. They made their home in Pittsburg, Penn.

Sidney married Geneva D. Holloman and they had one son, Sidney Thomas Isler.

Mary Louise went in training for Nursing, and in 1936 married Nelson E. Parmelee (1904-1981). They had one daughter, Mary Judith, born 30 October 1938, and two sons, Nelson E. Parmelee, Jr., born 9 August 1941, and James Rodney, born 12 August 1945. They made their home in Windsor Locks, Conn.

Eula Mae joined her Uncle Wilbert who was a salesman for school supplies, and in 1936 married Guy Eppinger (1911-1975). They had one daughter, Madlyn Bryan, born 12 March 1948. They made their home in Slippery Rock, Penn.

McLain died young in the influenze epidemic in 1921.

Judith Evelyn lived with her parents and was a great help to them as the grew older. Judith was wonderful with children, and helped to care for her nephew, Sidney Thomas (Tommy), in his younger years while his mother worked. Judith died 22 May 1964 at Duke Hospital undergoing open heart surgery.

Sources: N.C. Archives, Wayne County court records, family Bible and gravestones.

— Geneva H. Woodard

THE FREDERICK SPEIGHT ISLER SR. FAMILY

604

Frederick Speight Isler Sr. was born 4 Sept. 1880, in Wayne, Co., and died 16 Feb. 1952. He was the son of John Williams Isler of Jones Co. born 1830 and died in 1892, and Catherine Rebecca Speight Darden of Greene Co., born 15 Jan. 1848 and died in 13 May 1919. Fred married Katie Raymond Wood 1 Oct. 1908 in Lenoir Co. She was born 25 July 1885, in Greene Co.; she died 10 Feb. 1958 in Wayne Co. Kate was the daughter of De Wooding Wood of Lenoir Co., born 1859 and died in 1938 and Florence Ann Coward of Greene Co., born 1864 and died in 1941. Fred and Kate were the parents of four children.

Horace Wood Isler was born 24 June 1909, he was a school teacher in Greenville, S.C. He died in a car accident on the last day of school 3 June 1971. He married Effie Dorothy Slater of Greenville, S.C. 26 May 1931, she is a retired school teacher. They have two daughters, Effie Dorothy Isler Jr., born 4 August 1938 and Judith Slater Isler, born 4 Nov. 1946.

Frederick Speight Isler Jr. was born 4 Oct. 1911 and died 18 Aug. 1980. He married Hattie Pearl Sutton of Lenior Co., 7 March 1958. Speight worked for Seth B. Hollowell for years, Hattie Pearl was a nurse with Wayne Memorial Hospital until her death, 26 Jan. 1967. She was born 15 July 1924.

John De Isler was the third son of Fred and Kate, he was born 16 Feb. 1925 and died 15 Oct. 1978, he was a farmer.

Max C. Isler was born 4 August 1927 in Wayne Co. He worked for Borden Chemical Co., in Kinston for 25 years, he is also a farmer. He married Fannie Elizabeth Anderson 2 Nov. 1947. She was born 28 July 1929 in Wayne Co. Fannie worked for Southern Bell Tel. for a time, then later she had a position with H & R Block in Goldsboro and Mt. Olive for a number of years. They are the parents of four children.

Max C. Isler Jr. was born 8 Dec. 1949, he is self-employed and is married to the former Glenda Jean Cribb of Robeson Co. She was born 28 July 1958.

Phyllis Kay Isler was born 24 Dec. 1953, she married Glennie Wendell Williams 3 March 1973. They make their home in Charleston, S.C. She is employed with Southern Bell Telephone, and Glenn is self-employed. They have one daughter Angeletic Christinia Williams, she was born 31 Oct. 1975.

Frederick Anderson Isler was born 3 August 1957, he is employed by AP Parts in Goldsboro.

Penelope Elizabeth Isler (Penny) was born 13 May 1964 she is presently attending Wayne Community College.

Sources: Isler family Bible.

— Fannie Anderson Isler

SIDNEY THOMAS ISLER

605

I was born in Goldsboro, N.C. 29 June 1943, the only child of Geneva Holloman Isler Woodard (1921-) and Sidney Harrison Isler (1906-1971).

My dad was employed with Goldsboro Milling Company. My mother was employed with F.W. Woolworth and later with E.I. DuPont. We lived with my dad's parents on Salem Church Road until I was four years old. At that time my parents built their own home on dad's share of the Isler land.

As a young child I remember spending many hours sitting on my grandfather's lap listening to his stories of olden times. He was Bingham Isler (1872-1954), but to me he was Pop. My grandmother was Eula Mae Basden (1879-1957) and I always called her Ma. I remember her love for cooking and the delicious food she always had in abundance. In her later years she liked to have me drive her through the fields in our jeep.

My schooling was received at St. Mary's Catholic School, Virginia Street School, Belfast Elementary, Goldsboro Junior and Senior High Schools, and Georgia Military Academy where I graduated in 1961.

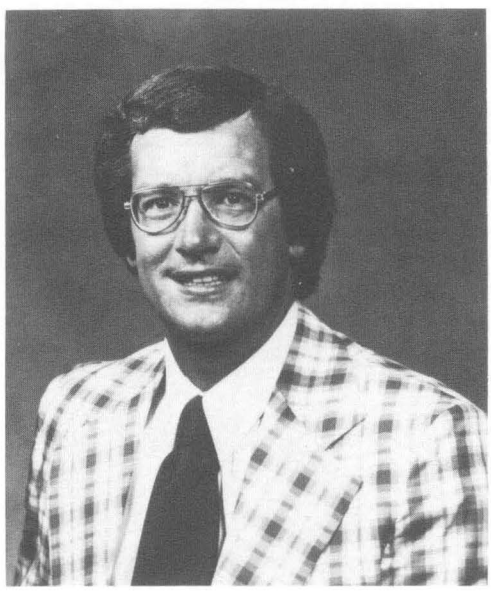
When I was growing up, we always had lots of hogs. Part of my daily chores was to help dad with them. There always seemed to be work involving those hogs. One summer day I became so angry at one that I kicked him. Needless to say I didn't hurt the hog but I did break my large toe.

Mother was always my best friend and I remember confiding in her often. If ever I needed extra spending money, she always had some tucked away to take care of me. She always taught me to do what I thought was right. This was later to influence me to continue my education and my choice of employment.

One summer my dad spent a great deal of time with me at the river behind our property, trying to teach me to swim, without much success. Finally one day he threw me into the river and said: "Now swim out". I learned to swim! I developed into an excellent swimmer and worked as a lifeguard as a teenager.

I got my first dog when I was nine years old. Her name was Butchie and although she was a mixed breed, she was the most intelligent dog I ever had. She was my constant companion and always obeyed my directions. Her only bad habit was chasing cats and this cost her life. I well remember hearing a car hit and kill Butchie as she chased a cat across the road. I buried her in our back yard.

During my last year of high school at Georgia Military at Milledgeville, Georgia, I took the bus home for holidays. During one winter trip it was snowing lightly. As we travelled closer to North Carolina the snow became heavier. By



Sidney Thomas Isler.



Virginia Eaker Isler

the time we reached Raleigh, where my parents were to meet me, we were the only vehicle on the road in fifteen inches of snow. I assumed I would spend the night at the station because Mother and Dad would be unable to travel to Raleigh. Shortly there was a single pair of headlights coming down the street. It was Mother and Dad in the pickup truck with the back weighted down. What a welcome sight, they had managed to make the trip.

My undergraduate education was at Louisburg College and North Carolina State University, where I graduated in 1966 with a B.S. in Textile Chemistry and Textile Technology.

Before graduation, I married Virgnia Eakes, born 16 April 1944, only daughter of Dolly Rackley Eakes (31 August 1914) and John Forrest Eakes (10 July 1913). She attended Wayne County schools and graduated from Goldsboro Senior High School in 1962. She attended the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill 1962-64. After our marriage in 1964 Virginia entered Rex Hospital School of Nursing and received her Diploma in nursing in 1966.

During our first two years of marriage and completion of our educations we lived in McKinnon Village, Married Student Housing at North Carolina State University.

Upon graduation I was employed by E.I. DuPont. My work has taken us to Camden, South Carolina, then to Seaford, Delaware, back to Camden, to Wilmington, Delaware, and again back to Camden.

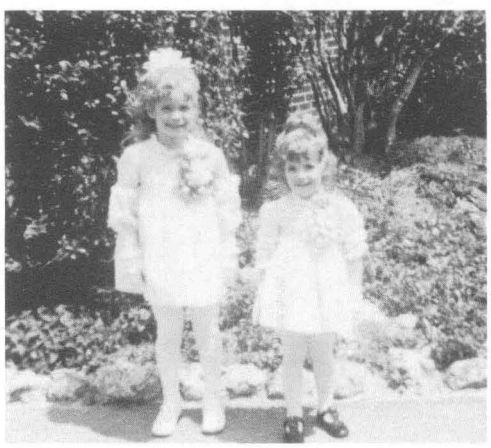
Both of our daughters, Kristie Lynn, born 30 October 1967 and Sharon (Cher) Lee, born 21 November 1970, are Sandlappers, being born in Camden, South Carolina.

In Camden we are members of Lyttleton Street United Methodist Church. My wife and I are active in Y.M.C.A., civic organizations, and the public school system.

Besides being athletic our daughters are musical and rapidly becoming young ladies.

Sources: Family records, Wayne County court records.

— Sidney Thomas Isler



Kristin & Cher Isler

THE IVEY FAMILY

606

IVEY ROOTS AND BRANCHES IN AMERICA: The Iveys came from England into Norfolk County, Virginia, and from there spread through Virginia and other Southern States.

The first Ivey family to settle in America was that of Thomas Ivey who came to Virginia sometime in the period between 1625 and 1635. He was born in England in 1604 and married Ann Argent, daughter of George Argent, Gentleman, of the Parish of St. Leonard's Shoredith, Middlesex County, England.

The children of this Thomas Ivey I were five in number: Thomas II, George, Ann, John, and William.

Thomas Ivey II of Virginia was born about 1636 and died after 1684. He went to England for his wife, married and returned. His wife was Alice Joyce and their children were Thomas III, Ludiford, Anthony, Lemuel, Agnes, Katherine, Frances, and Elizabeth.

Thomas Ivey III was born about 1670 and died after 1744. The name of his wife is unknown. He was in Beaufort County, N.C. as early as 1702, and bought land from Levi Pruewitt, the deed bearing the date of March 3, 1702. He also had a grant in Craven County, N.C., dated Dec. 1, 1744. Wayne County was then a part of Craven. The children of Thomas Ivey III were: John, Thomas, William, Robert, and Henry.

Robert Ivey I, son of Thomas III, was born about 1720. His children were Robert Ivey II, and John, and probably others.

This Robert Ivey I bought land from John Spann April 13, 1750, and April 13, 1762. Robert I's son, Robert II, married Elizabeth West (second wife) in 1793, bought land in Craven County in 1785 and 1787, then left N.C. in 1817 and settled in Georgia.

Robert I's son, John (1750-1805) remained in N.C. and married Miss Moseley. He bought land from George Smith Jr. on July 1, 1796. This land, called "cowhole" for which he paid 15 pounds was on the East side of the Northeast River in Duplin County. He also bought land from Sasnet Roach on Jan. 15, 1796. The children of John Ivey and Miss Moseley were John, Edith, Robert, Richard, and Sallie.

Richard Ivey, son of John Ivey and Miss Moseley, was born between 1775 and 1785 and died between 1825 and 1830. He married Alice West. Their children were: Edith, married Lewis Cotton; Mary, married John Elmore; Nancy, married Icabod Herring; Betsy, married Benajah Herring; John, married Mary Ann Swinson and after her death, Susan Daly; Richard, Robert, and Jennette died young and unmarried.

John Ivey, (1817-1893), first married Mary Ann Swinson (1823-1866) in 1845 and later married Susan Daly Sept. 22, 1868. The children of John and Mary Ann Swinson were: Sallie, (1846-1918), married Jerry Sutton and had 12 children; Mary Ann, Elise, Octavia, Ella, Jerry, Hepsie, John Ivey, Sadie, Charlie, Clarence, Ava, and Willie Robert.

Richard, born 1848, was killed in the Battle of Kinston March 7, 1865.

John James, (1850-1918) married Sarah Jane Sutton April 1872, and their children were: Ina, Annie, Alice, Mattie, Callie, Charles W., Blanche, Katie, John W., and Ethel.

Robert, (1851-1910), married Mattie Sutton and later married Rachel Herring by whom he had six children: Mamie, Verna, Rachel, Will, Sallie, and Edward.

Levi Andrew (Tank), (1853-1910), married Martha Hines, and their four children were Bessie, Dr. Henry B., Leslie, and Alliene.

Charles, (1856-1913), married Annie Daly and had two children, a boy Richard and a girl Willie.

Elsie, (1856-1869), unmarried, (Elsie and Charles were twins).

William Henry, (1858-1925), married Nancy Elmore and their children were John R., James, William, Major S., Robert F., and Nathan.

Major Franklin, (1859-1924), married Mary Elizabeth Jones and had six children: Charles Cresson, Robert B., Samuel Carl, Clara Mae, Nita, and Annie E.

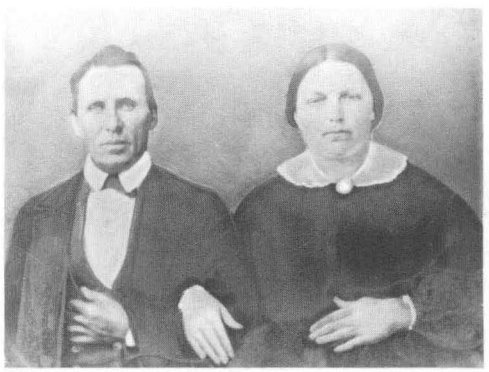
Jefferson Davis, (1861-1921), unmarried.

It is interesting to note that there was a Cancer Home Remedy passed down from generation to generation in the Ivey Family. Major, Levi, and William Henry, sons of John Ivey and Mary Ann Swinson, used this remedy to take care of patients in their home. People with skin cancer came from far and near to be treated with this remedy. This is thought to be why Dr. Henry B. Ivey, son of Levi, a much loved and prominent physician of Goldsboro and Wayne County, was inspirted to specialize in diseases of the skin. His nephew, Dr. Harold Wolfe of Goldsboro, son of his sister Alliene, specializes in skin diseases today.

These are the general roots of the Ivey branches of Colonial settlers who came to Wayne County and lived in the area of Whitehall (Seven Springs), N.C., along the North banks of the Neuse River. Many Iveys still live in the Seven Springs and Wayne County environs today. (See section on John James Ivey).

Sources: "The Ivey Family in the United States" by George Franks Ivey, Pub. in 1941, deeds, records and family memories.

— Mollie Ruth Ivey



John and Mary Ann Swinson Ivey

BOURBON IVEY AND FAMILY

607

Bourbon Ivey was born in Johnston County on 22 November 1818 — d. 12 July 1912. He was the son of James Ivey. It seems that people back in those days didn't place too much emphasis on seeing that their children received an education. His father kept him home to work — and at the age of 21 he was told: "You have been mighty smart — now I'm going to give you your freedom. From now on, you can do what you want."

Very little is known about the activities of Bourbon while he perserved to get his education and his start in life. I do know, however, that he became a school teacher, and his handwriting, appearing in the Ivey Family Bible, is one of the prettiest I have ever seen.

On 31 December 1857, Bourbon Ivey was married to Fanny Martin (b. 18 January 1837), daughter of Abram Martin (b. 12 January 1815 — d. 26 February 1862). To this union was born four sons: John Ivey, b. 20 June 1859 — d. 30 December 1904; Henry Ivey, b. 24 December 1860 — d. 7 April 1862; Wilson Ivey, b. 12 March 1866 — d. 28 February 1902; and Julius Ivey, b. 29 July 1869 — d. 26 August 1943.

On 16 Feburary 1874 Bourbon purchased a farm in Wayne County from William A. Grantham, consisting of 343 acres. I have no knowledge as to whether the Bourbon Ivey residence already existed on this tract of land, or if he had to build. My father, Julius Ivey, youngest son of Bourbon, said he was about six years old when the family moved to Wayne County.

As fate would have it, on 3 December 1881 Fanny succumbed to the "fever," as it was called in those days, during an epidemic which swept the country and claimed the lives also of two other members of the Martin family. I believe this fever to be what we know as typhoid. Bourbon, feeling the need of a woman in the home, married again within a short time. Ava Evelyn Summerlin, on 13 August 1882, became his bride.

Ava remembered quite well, and occasionally told the story of how she lost her red dress to the Yankees. She was a small girl when the Yankees came, and had a red flannel dress. They took her red dress, tied up one end, filled it with sweet potatoes, and rode off on horseback. She — determined to recover her dress — got a hold on it and pulled. She was scolded by an older member of the family, and told "They'll kill you." So she stood and helplessly watched while the Yankees rode away.

John, the first born of the Ivey sons, spent his entire life on the family farm. Henry, the second son, died at the age of 15 months.

Wilson was a school teacher. He also was stricken with "fever." According to my grandmother (Ava), he had "fever" three years out of four. While he was in declining health he became interested in planting an orchard and grafting fruit trees, and even in my day we reaped the reward of his labors. He was also a lover of flowers, and planted many rose bushes about the yard. Wilson died just before reaching his 36th birthday. John died two years later. Neither of them ever married.

Julius is featured in a separate story in this book.

Brothers and sisters of Bourbon were as follows: Stinceon Ivey, Vison Ivey, Vine Allen Ivey, McCallum Ivey, Frusey Ivey, and Eliza Ivey.

In the year 1890 Bourbon Ivey donated three acres of land on which to build Selah Christian Church and provide space for a cemetery. He served on the original Church Board as an Elder. Wilson Ivey was the first Sunday School Superintendent, and Julius was Secretary.

Bourbon Ivey died in 1912 at the ripe old age of 93. He was laid to rest in the Selah Church Cemetery, as was his wife, Ava (d. 25 August 1937), and his three sons.

Fanny Martin Ivey and her father, Abram Martin, were buried in what is now a wooded area on the farm of the late Elbert Dunn, located in Johnston County between Cox's Mill and Bentonville.

A peculiarity of Bourbon's was that he would never allow his picture to be made. Consequently, no pictures of him exist.

Sources: personal knowledge, family Bible, tombstones, and county records.

— Carrie I. Carter

CHARLES WESLEY AND FRANCES KIVETT IVEY

608

For more than thirty years the boarding house of Mr. & Mrs. C.W. Ivey at Seven Springs, N.C., was a bustling beehive of activity. Whether the boarders ate at the long table in the dining room, or at the smaller table in the large kitchen, they knew they would never be eating alone, and they never knew which stranger they might find sitting in the chair next to them. This did not count the large family of children, and later grandchildren, who were always coming and going, of the company that just dropped by to chat. The 'quiet hour' finally came when everyone got tired and went home of went to bed. During World War II a service man was always welcome, because the Ivey's four sons were all enlisted and served in the conflict. One teacher, Ella Gillerlain, stayed so many years she almost became a landmark.

Charles (Charlie) Wesley Ivey, born 1883, son of John J. Ivey, grew up and lived his life in Whitehall (now Seven Springs). He owned a garage in the village where he spent much of his time. A sportsman, he always liked to hunt and fish, and in his later years, before his death in 1962, he could often be found at creeks near New Bern fishing for trout.

In 1908 Charles W. Ivey married Frances (Frankie) Louvenia Kivett, a native of Carthage in Moore County, born 1886 and died in 1975,



Charles Wesley and Frances Kevett Ivey

daughter of W.M. and Lorena Seawell Kivett. Frankie attended Meredith College and was teaching music in Seven Springs when they met. Some years later they were living by the school and ran a boarding house for the teachers. Charlie was accustomed to crowds as his parents had once operated resort hotels around Seven Springs.

Frankie's education and keen mind led to an interest in civic and public affairs. She was the first woman ever elected in Wayne County to serve on the County Board of Education, and Women's liberation was still unheard of in the decades of the 1930's. She also had taken advantage of the Wayne County Home Demonstration program to learn much about cooking, brooding chickens, and growing flowers. In 1916 she was known as the "the pickle woman" of Wayne County, as she marketed in town (through grocers) all the pickles and jellies she could find time and materials to make. Fruit cake was added to her list, and one year over 500 pounds were sold through drug stores. Such skills helped during the Great Depression years, and one thing that made so much work possible was the purchase of an electric range and refrigerator. At one time there was three cooking stoves in her large kitchen — electric, wood, and kerosene. She later boarded school teachers in the large two-story home which was built from a smaller house, partly as a result of these efforts.

The Iveys liked to see local projects prosper in which they were interested. In 1923 and 1935 Charles W. and Frances K. deeded land near their home to the Wayne County Board of Education for expansion of the New Seven Springs School. In July 1944, along with others interested in a local park area, the couple deeded 77 acres of the John J. Ivey land division to Lionel Weil for the Cliffs of the Neuse State Park at Seven Springs, N.C.

There was a large family of nine children; Theodosia, (1909-1934), attended John Hopkins School of Nursing in Baltimore, Maryland and became a registered nurse; Florence, (1911-1912); Charles, Jr., (1912-1982), served in the U.S. Navy. He married Iris Brinson of New Bern. Their children are Elizabeth, Charles III, and Frances. Doris, (1918-1982), married Lewis Stewart of Lillington. Their children are Theodosia and Lewis McNeil (Mac).

The remaining Ivey children are: Sarah, born 1914. She became a beautician, married Randall Kornegay of La Grange, and they had one son, Randall. Randall, Sr. died soon after their son was born. Sarah later married Robert Taylor of Kinston. Adele, born 1916, became a bookkeeper, married Charles I. Smith of La Grange, N.C. and had one son, Charles Robert. She later married Charlton Carr of Rose Hill, N.C. They divorced. Kivett, born in 1920, served in and retired from the U.S. Air Force. He married Lucille Smith of Seven Springs, N.C. Their children are Kivett, Jr., Susan Lee, Linwood Dennis, and Billie Lucille. Billy Seawell, born in 1923, served in the U.S. Navy and graduated from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, N.C . In 1951 he entered Mepkin Abbey, a Trappist Monastery near Moncks Corner, S.C., where he became a Catholic Priest known as Father Bernard. Har-

ry, born in 1925, served in the U.S. Navy. He married Mollie Ruth Wilson of Elroy communtiy in Wayne County. Their children are Ted Emery and Robert Wilson. He and his sons are award-winning farmers in the Elroy community east of Goldsboro. (See section on Harry Ivey).

Frankie was a Baptist and Charlie was a lifelong Methodist. They are buried in the cemetery behind the Seven Springs United Methodist Church, located on the hill overlooking the village.

Sources: Family record and lore, deeds, papers, news and magazine articles, various personal memories of family and friends.

— Mollie Ruth Ivey

HARRY IVEY

609

Harry Ivey was born January 16, 1925 to Charles Wesley and Frances Kivett Ivey. He was the last of nine children, grandson of John J. Ivey who was born in 1850 and died in 1918.

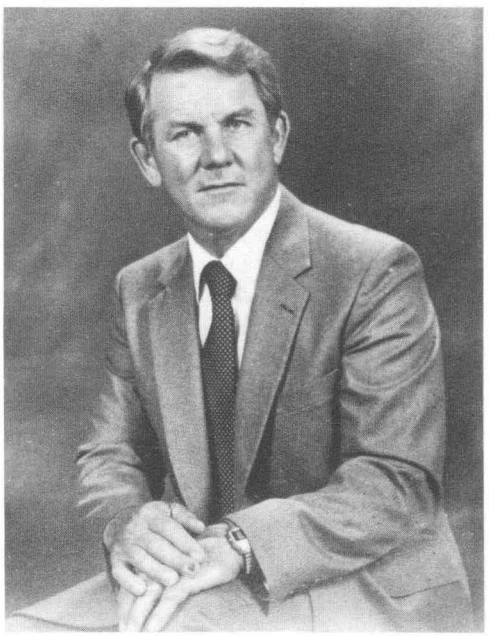
Harry had a happy childhood playing with his three brothers, four sisters, and friends among the beautiful and moss-covered trees and hills of Seven Springs on the banks of the Neuse River. He tells of learning to swim at an early age. The older children would make him hang by a rope over the river and then drop him into the water to swim or to drown. He also tells of hunting near the Maxwell's Seven Springs Hotel where cows were pasturing nearby. Private property was posted, but Harry, being a little boy, wanted so much to hunt the squirrels that he would shoot and then hide in the hollow tree trunks to escape detection by the bulls and the people. He learned to shoot so well that one day, as he was hunting in the woods with a friend, they came across a bootlegger who was shaking a gallon of booze to watch it bead, wherupon they took aim and shot it right out of man's hand. Of course they immediately scattered and hid in the bushes.

Harry was very broad shouldered and muscular, and he says he acquired these by carrying coal up the stairs of the two-story home where his parents boarded school teachers. There was never a dull moment at the Ivey's, because when the teachers left, they always returned for a visit or a meal. He thought, since the teachers stayed in his home, he should get preferential treatment at school, but soon learned that trouble at school meant trouble at home.

Graduating from Seven Springs High School in 1942, Harry entered Presbyterian Junior College to play football. He later joined the U.S. Navy and served four years during World War II.

When he returned home Harry married Mollie Ruth Wilson of the Elroy Community of Wayne County, daughter of Troy Emery and Esther Long Wilson. Mollie Ruth had one brother, Robert Monroe Wilson. Harry, having learned mechanics from his father, helped Mr. Wilson run his service station. When Mr. Wilson grew older, Harry began farming the Wilson land. Later he bought land of his own and leased additional land to farm. Today he farms well over a thousand acres of corn, tobacco, wheat and soybeans. In his spare time he received his N.C. State plumbing license and owned a pump service. However, nothing satisfied him like the smell of new soil being turned over by the plow. Harry always liked challenges, but farming, planting, and watching things grow was what he liked best. He and his two sons have won various awards and honors for their corn, farm products and livestock.

There were two black boys, Joseph and David Baker, ages 14 and 16, living in the community with their aunt. They began to work for Harry. In the early years when Harry would leave them working, he would sometimes return to find they had disappeared. He soon learned that in order to find them, he only had to walk down the aisle of a local theatre. There they would be, hiding in a dark corner, enjoying the movie. They still work with him today. Harry says he can tell little difference between them and his own, so great is their respect each for the other.



Captain Harry Ivey, 1981.

Harry and Mollie Ruth's first son, Ted Emery, was born December 16, 1949. Ted was an all-star athlete at New Hope High School. After graduating from high school, he entered N.C. State College at Raleigh, N.C. where he majored in Poultry Science and Economics. Upon completing college, Ted wanted to go into business with his father so a farrow to finish hog operation was added to the farming for Ted to manage. Ted married Bessie Jewel Herring, born Oct. 21, 1950, daughter of Kenneth and Ruth Herring. They have two daughters; Harriet Ruth, born Aug. 29, 1975, named for her grandfather, Harry; and Esther Frances, born Oct. 8, 1976, named after her great-grandmothers, Esther Long Wilson and Frances Kivett Ivey.

Their second son, Robert Wilson, was born Sept. 18, 1954. After graduating from Eastern Wayne High School, he entered the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, N.C., majoring in chemistry. For a college graduation gift he wanted to back-pack over Europe. When he completed his trip he decided, to the happy surprise of his family, that he preferred a home on the farm. Another farm with a farrow to finish Purebred hog operation was added for him to manage. Robert married Donna Jena Marlowe, born April 9, 1956, daughter of Donald and Jean Bass Marlowe of Fremont, N.C. They have a son Emery Donald born Jan. 1, 1982.

Harry Ivey has served on the Board of Trustees of Wayne Memorial Hospital, Trustee of New Hope Friends Meeting, and on the Board of Directors of Branch Banking and Trust Company.

Harry was one of the first farmers in Wayne County to build chicken houses. He built seven, raising broilers and later layers.

In 1964 Harry and Mollie Ruth built a modern brick home on Highway 111 near the Elroy community. The approaches to the house have been lanscaped with azaleas, pine trees, dogwood trees, and other plants and flowers. Gardening is a hobby of Mollie Ruth who takes pride in creating outdoor beauty. She has always enjoyed life on the farm as much as Harry and their sons. (See section on Charles Wesley Ivey and Frances Kivett Ivey).

Sources: Birth records, magazine articles and memories.

— Mollie Ruth Ivey

JOHN JAMES IVEY

610

The Iveys who were living in Virginia decided to move yet further South. So they left for Eastern North Carolina, and later on, into the yet deeper Southland. It is certain that some of the widespread family were established in Coastal N.C. in the early 1700's. (See section ("Ivey Roots").

Robert Ivey II (born 1720), by means of crown grant and purchase, obtained substantial acreage in Dobbs (now Wayne) County as far back as 1754. He deeded land in the Whitehall area (now Seven Springs) to his son John Ivey in 1789.

John Ivey, (1750-1805), married "Miss Moseley" by whom he had five children: John, Robert, Sallie, and Edith, John is called "the Founder of the Old John Ivey Homestead" in records dating from 1790. This Homestead is located in the Piney Grove Community on the north side of Neuse River not far from the village of Whitehall. The dates involved are not totally certain, for there are two different dates carved on the timbers under the house, and either of them might be correct — 1767 or 1790. If the earlier year is the correct one, then



Old John Ivey homestead in 1790.



John James and Sarah Jane Ivey.

the building may well have commenced under Robert II's tenancy and completed by John Ivey himself. In any case, this frame house with two main floors and attic in addition to a full basement, is now considered to be the oldest dwelling still standing in Wayne County. The bricks for the foundation of this house were hauled from New Bern by Ox Cart.

During the Civil War, John James Ivey (1850-1918), a great-grandson of John Ivey and "Miss Moseley", lived in the Old Homestead. The Yankees plundered the home, carted off the livestock and chickens, and were just on the verge of putting the Homestead to the torch when a Junior Officer ordered a halt to the depredations of the maurauding soldiers. Why? Because this young Federal Officer, in rummaging through an old trunk carefully stored away in an upper room, come acroos a small portrait of John Ivey. In that picture he was wearing a Masonic Emblem. When the portrait was shown, in turn, to a senior officer in command, this gentleman promptly ordered all attacks off and the threatened burning of the Homestead, to cease forthwith. Indeed, all pillaged articles were replaced, everything was spared, and the group of Yankees left for other parts.

This same John James Ivey married in 1872, one Sarah Jane Sutton (1855-1930), and this couple had ten children; Ina, Annie, Alice, Mattie, Callie, Charles W., Blanche, Katie, John W., and Ethel.

Following the Reconstruction era, John J. and his wife, Sarah, in 1896 deeded land to the Piney Grove Methodist Church, and also helped to build this house of God. The Church is still standing and members of the Ivey family are interred in the adjoining cemetery.

It should be noted, in passing, that John J., over the years, acquired quite extensive landholdings in the general Whitehall area.

John James Ivey and his father John Ivey II (1817-1893), both civic-minded men, served as County Commissioners — the father from December 1878 to December 1882; the son from December 1892 to December 1894.

Two popular watering vacation places were operated around the turn of the 20th century by John J. and his wife, Sarah. These favorite spots for those seeking health and recreation were then known as the Seven Springs Resort Hotel, and Nineth Spring Resort Hotel. The children assisted their parents in the busy daily round of activities — the boys helped by conducting guests on boat tours on the Neuse river, while the girls devoted themselves to more domestic chores: ironing table-cloths with the old-fashioned flatiron, washing dishes, serving meals to the hungry vacationers and healthseekers, and otherwise making themselves useful around the place. It wasn't fun, but enough of it was . . .

The educational system during Reconstruction and right up until the beginning of this century left a lot to be desired. Indeed, the public schools as we know them today, did not yet exist. John J. Ivey provided a parcel of land near Whitehall, and on it was built a two-story frame school by him which was sold to the county some years later — in 1904. It became known as Seven Springs High School even prior to that date, viz., in January 1896. John J.'s daughter, Miss Alice Ivey, was the only teacher in that first year of the school's existance. Some time later, alas, this pioneering educational establishment burned to the ground.

Two sons of John J., Charles W. and John W., lived at Seven Springs throughout their entire lives. Charles was an expert mechanic and respected garage owner for many years. In 1908 he married Frances Kivett of Carthage who had come to Seven Springs as a music teacher not long before. (See section on Charles Wesley and Frances Kivett Ivey). John became a graduate engineer and afterwards used his education and skills in land-surveying and extensive farming operations. His wife, Celes Beall was a native of Georgia. Both of these Ivey couples, together with some of their deceased children, are buried in the mellow old cemetery behind the Seven Springs United Methodist Church.

Sources: Deeds and records, family records and lore, newspaper clippings, and personal memories.

— Mollie Ruth Ivey

JOHN WILLIAM IVEY FAMILY 611

John William Ivey had what most boys dream of. He had once lived in a resort hotel on a river, had finished college at age nineteen, and had also worked on a railroad train. This was the beginning of a long career in life of 89 years. John W. Ivey was born in the Piney Grove Community on April 5, 1889, two miles from Whitehall, now Seven Springs, son of John James and Sarah Sutton Ivey. They often called him Johnnie. They had ten children and the family lived at the farm homestead in the Piney Grove Community.

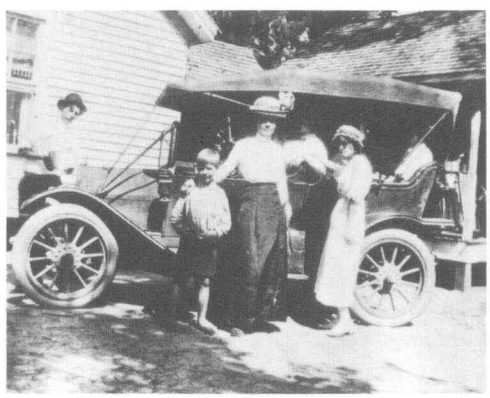
Later the couple moved to the Whitehall area on the other side of the Neuse River and operated the nearby Ninth Spring Resort Hotel. Then for some years they operated the Seven Springs Resort Hotel. This kept the children busy, and sons Johnnie and Charlie made extra money by taking hotel guest on boat trips up the Neuse River to view the Cliffs on the Neuse. While Johnnie was conducting the sightseeing tour, Charlie was busy back at the Seven Springs Hotel lining up a crowd for the next ride. They charged twenty-five cents per person for the tour.

In 1900 John W. Ivey was in school at the Seven Springs Academy, built by his father, and where all his sisters taught school as well as piano lessons. Later he enrolled in the Military School in New Bern. He entered State College in Raleigh and majored in Mechanical Engineering, graduating at age nineteen in 1909. While attending college he could come home only during Christmas, at which time his father met him and brought him back to the hotel.

After graduation he got a job with the Atlantic Coast Line, and it was while making the run into Georgia that he met and married Celes Brall on January 21, 1911.



John William Ivey in 1969.



John William Ivey "Car" ca. 1911.

His father, John James Ivey, had bought an automobile in 1911, said to be the first in Seven Springs, but could not operate it. He persuaded son John W. and wife to leave his job with the railroad and come home so there would be someone to chauffeur him around in his car.

They first lived together in a big white house in the middle of Whitehall. In 1915 John W. and Celes started their family with a set of twin boys, John and James. Later they moved to the country where they had daughters Mary and Becky. The children were raised on a farm

next door to the present Spring Creek School. For several years he was a farmer, and he was also a registered land surveyor. The family returned to town when he became postmaster of Seven Springs Post Office. Later he transferred to rural mail carrier.

John W, Ivey was the son of two staunch Methodists. He first joined the Methodist Church in Piney Grove and later moved his membership to the Methodist Church on the hill in Seven Springs. His mother, Sarah, gave land to the Seven Springs Methodist Church where the pastor's parsonage stands today.

He retired from his job as rural mail carrier in 1959, but he continued to work as land surveyor until shortly before his death. His death occured in November of 1978.

Due to his land work, John W. Ivey was well acquainted with all the territory around Whitehall, and had a vivid memory of the past history of Seven Springs and all of Wayne County, as well as Lenoir and Duplin Counties.

Sources: Family Bible and family records.

— Mary C. Ivey



Julius Ivey and wife, Dona Rose Ivey.

JULIUS IVEY

612

I count it a privilege to pay tribute to my father by writing this short history. He was a man of upright character — a fine Christian gentleman — and I think I can truthfully say, respected by all who knew him.

Julius Ivey, b. 29 July 1869 — d. 26 August 1943, was the youngest of four sons born to Bourbon and Fanny Martin Ivey. He was born in Johnston County, near the town of Benson, North Carolina. When he was approximately six years old the family moved to Wayne County, where he spent the remainder of his life.

During his early life Julius liked to "tinker" in a wook shop and blacksmith shop he maintained down the hill from the family residence. This shop was built on the stream that flowed from a fish pond, and contained a water-powered lathe he used to make fancy banister, table legs, chair posts. etc.

For a number of years he was a carpenter and contractor. Park Hill School, located about a mile from his home, was built by him, as was a school of frame structure at Seven Springs. He also helped in the construction of Selah Christian Church. He built various frame dwellings throughout the area. A splendid example of the architecture of dwellings erected during the era in which he lived is exemplified in a house he built for George Warrick, father of the late Dr. L.A. Warrick. This house has been well preserved and stands today in a big grove on Rural Paved Raod 1006, near Falling Creek Baptist Church.

Julius was a jovial person, and delighted in telling jokes and playing small pranks on his friends. However, he reached the mature age of 37 before embarking on the sea of matrimony. On 28 October 1906 he married Dona May Rose, b. 30 May 1876 — d. 22 August 1929. She was a native of Sampson County — the daughter of George Bryan Rose (b. 17 November 1850 — d. 16 April 1914) and Betsy Bradshaw Rose (b. 13 January 1855 — d. 12 July 1911), of Newton Grove. Julius and Dona made their home with his father and stepmother on a farm he later inherited. Dona was a school teacher, both before her marriage and after, until such a time as her family required her full-time attention.

Children born to this marriage were as follows: (1) Fannie Elizabeth Ivey (named for her grandmother but spelling of name was changed), b. 30 December 1908; (2) George Bourbon Ivey, b. 8 December 1910; (3) Annie Rose Ivey, b. 20 November 1913; and (4) Carrie Alice Ivey, b. 12 July 1916.

Fannie m. Joel Lamech Rose, 11 January 1928. They live on a farm in Grantham Township and are the parents of one son, James Lee Rose, (J.L.), b. 11 March 1930. Fannie has contributed 37 years of her life to food services. She was managed lunch rooms at Grantham and Southern Wayne High School, and is presently Food Services Director at Mount Olive College.

George m. Myrtle Ruth Fitzgerald of Johnston County on 2 June 1934. They have a son, George Bourbon Ivey, Jr. (Bourbon), b. 12 March 1935, and a daughter, Betty Carolyn Ivey (Sutton), b. 2 May 1947. George has devoted his life to farming and carpentering — following in his father's footsteps. He also lives in Grantham Township.

Annie Rose m. Aldon Virgil Sasser 12 April 1941 — and a second marriage to Lewis Averitte Gavin occurred on 2 October 1960. She has no children. She spent 26 years of her life in the secretarial profession working in Federal, State, and private offices located in Raleigh, North Carolina. Nearly two decades after her marriage to Lewis, he died. She, however, still maintains her home in Dunn, the place of their residence.

Carrie, on 24 October 1947, married Raymond Jarvis Carter (b. 13 February 1917 — d. 17 February 1963). They made their home in Goldsboro and were the parents of one son, Robert Newton Carter, b. 17 November 1952. Her work experience also was in the secretarial field, and included jobs both in Raleigh and in Goldsboro.

Julius Ivey, after his marriage, depended mostly on farming for his living. However, he supplemented his income in various ways. One unique ability he possessed was making "coffins" for those in the neighborhood who could not afford a factory-made casket when death knocked at their door — or for those who actually preferred a homemade coffin.

At one time he owned and operated a grist mill, known as Cox's Mill, located on the Johnston County/Wayne County line. He also owned a saw mill, situated on his farm, which he operated on a part-time basis. There was an artesian well on the site of the saw mill, that flowed into a small pond, furnishing water for steam power to run the mill. Also this artesian well was the source of drinking water for the saw mill workers. His favorite sport was squirrel hunting.

Our family was always a family of church goers — and our home one of entetaining ministers who either pastored or held revivals at Selah Christian Church, of which we were members. I will never forget my fathers's bass voice as it echoed in the singing of hymns. His fish pond, being conveniently located to the church, was the usual place where baptizings were held. Who could ask for a better heritage than this?

Dona was a good mother and a good helpmeet for her husband. However, one August night in 1929, while she slept, her Creator — in His divine wisdom — claimed her for His own. The family was shocked and grieved, but God looked down on our plight and conforted and sustained us.

After living nearly 12 years as a widower, and after his children were all grown and on their own, Julius — on 9 January 1941 — married Pattie Wood Lynch. Approximately two and one-half years later he died, at the age of 74.

Julius Ivey and his wife Dona were both buried in the family plot at Selah Christian Church, located in the southwestern portion of Wayne County on Rural Paved Road 1203.

Sources: Personal knowledge, Ivey family Bible and Wayne Co. deeds.

— Carrie I. Carter

BULL HEAD JAMES

613

James Edmundson lived on the very edge of the northeastern section of Wayne County on Appletree Swamp. His notoriety comes from the tradition that when Cornwallis' troops marched through the area from Wilmington to Yorktown they killed Edmundson's prize imported bull and hung the head on a large ash tree. Afterwards the plantation was called "Bull Head."

James was commissioned 2nd Lieutenant of the Dobbs County Militia, Monday, November 25, 1776.

The name "Bull Head" survives in a township of Greene County today but we know that James actually lived in Wayne County from the 1790 census and various jury lists, tax lists and petitions.

He was born probably between 1745 and 1750 and died late 1798 or early in 1799. His will reads like a parity on "Partridge in a Pear Tree" as he parcels out basins, frying pans, setting chairs, and feather beds to each of his 12 children. Only the 6 sons were given divisions of his more than 2,000 acres.

Many descendants and the tradition still live.

Sources: Wayne Co. deeds, wills, and estates, colonial records, court minutes and legislative papers.

— Nancy Edmunson Taylor

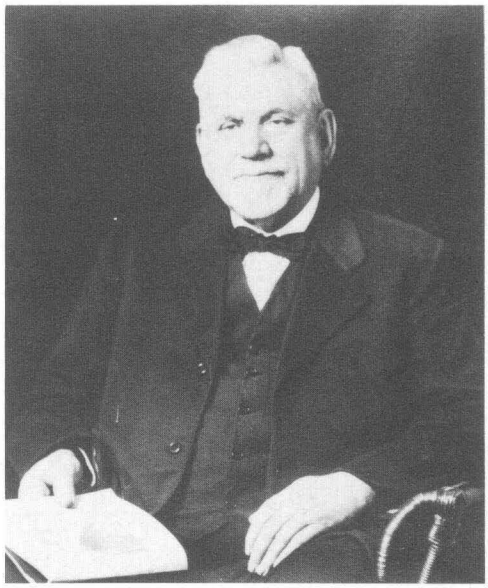
THE JEFFREYS FAMILY

614

The progenitor of the Jeffreys family of Wayne County was Murphy Franklin Jeffreys, who came from Orange County as a young man. Murphy F. Jeffreys married Piety Aycock of Fremont the 18th Aug 1853. She was the daughter of Timothy and Mary "Polly" (Daniel) Aycock, and a direct descendant of Jesse Aycock, a revolutionary war soldier. Murphy built the covered bridge across the Neuse River and other bridges in Wayne County. During the War Between the States he assisted in the organization of a Confederate Company from Wayne County and served as its First Lieutenant until the close of the war. They also had farming interest near Fremont. Murphy died in 1901 and Piety in 1916. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Fremont and are buried in Elmwood Cemetery. In 1869 Murphy F. and Piety Jeffreys deeded land to the Fremont Methodist Church as a site for a new church.

They had the following children: Zadoc Marquis Lafayette of Goldsboro, Pride Jones of Dunn, Addison Lee of Cofield, Zebulon Vance of Fremont, Delia Jeffreys O'Neal of Jacksonville, Fla. and Emma Jeffreys Ayron of Covington, Ga. Five children died in infancy.

Zadoc Marquis Lafayette Jeffreys born in Femont, 3 Apr. 1858. Z.M.L. Jeffreys married first, Emma Cornelia Hauser, daughter of Alexander and Eliza (Price) Hauser, of Sumpter, S.C. They had a daughter Kate. After the death of Emma C., he married her sister, Annie Eliza Hauser in Goldsboro on 23 Feb. 1891. They had three children to survive. Twins, James Talbot and Emma Hauser, born 11 Jan. 1892, and a son, Robert Alexander, born 20 May 1895. They also reared her niece, Dorothy Lillian Hauser following the death of her parents, Frank M. and Lillian Hauser.





Z.M.L. Jeffreys (1858-1942) and Annie Eliza Hauser Jeffreys (-1931).

Z.M.L. Jeffreys was the founder of the family business in Goldsboro. The original name was the Z.M.L. Jeffreys Deed Merchant. The business became known as Jeffreys and Sons with the admission to partnership of his two sons, James Talbot and Robert Alexander Jeffreys. The family business which has diversified still carries the name Jeffreys and is owned by his grandsons, James Talbot Jeffreys and George Collins Jeffreys.

Z.M.L. was educated at the University of N.C., where he was in the class with, and the roommate of his first cousin, the late Governor Charles Brantley Aycock.

Mrs Jeffreys was a very dedicated member of Saint Stephens Episcopal Church. A memorial window above the altar at the church is in her memory. Annie Eliza died 4 Sept. 1931 and Z.M.L. died 9 Dec. 1942. They are buried at Willow Dale Cemetery.

Sources: Wayne Co., census', deeds, wills, marriage, death and family records.

— Thelma "Ducky" Jeffreys Harrell

JAMES TALBOT JEFFREYS

615

James Talbot Jeffreys was born January 11, 1892 in Goldsboro, North Carolina. He and his twin sister, Emma, born that same day, were the first of six children born to Zadock Marquis Lafayette Jeffreys and Annie Hauser Jeffreys. Only three of these children lived to reach adulthood.

James, as he was known by his family, friends, and business associates, attended the public schools in Goldsboro, but completed his primary education at Oak Ridge Military Academy in Oak Ridge, North Carolina. He did his college work at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, but left college after attending only one year so that he could assist his father in the family business.

Z.M.L. Jeffreys operated an extensive wholesale feed and seed business in Goldsboro, having commenced this operation in the latter part of the 19th century. When his son, James, and his other son, Robert, joined him, he expanded his operation by opening stores in New Bern, Wilson, and Kinston, North Carolina. Quite understandably, he renamed his business Jeffreys and Sons.

From adversity oftimes comes good fortune; so it was with James Jeffreys. In 1922, he found himself in St. Lukes hospital, Richmond, Virginia, recovering from an operation. In the same hospital, also recuperating at the same time, was a diminutive young school teacher from Charlotte County, Virginia. Lizzie Gay Pugh met James, they fell in love, and were soon married. A country wedding was held on the front lawn of the Pugh's home, "High Hill," in Madisonville, Virginia, on September 30, 1922.

From this marriage, there were born six children, five daughters and one son: Sara Copeland, September 2, 1923; James Talbot, Jr., October 15, 1924; Virginia Pugh, February 2, 1926; Elizabeth Grey, February 14, 1927; and twins, Irene Marshall and Mary Ann, March 5, 1929.

The five of James Jeffreys' children who married sired seventeen grandchildren as follows: Sara married Theophilus Field Gillam (July 2, 1949) and had Sara Marshall and Virginia Ruffin; James, Jr. married Lois Carolyn Taylor (September 10, 1949) and had James Talbot, III, Lois Carolyn, Gay Conway, and Edward Taylor; Elizabeth (Libba) married William Stebbins Hubard (July 2, 1949, a double wedding with Sara) and had William Stebbins, Jr., Elizabeth Gay, Virginia Jeffreys, and Thomas Marshall; Irene married James Thomas Cornwell (December 13, 1952) and had Irene Marshall, Linda Ann, and Jamie Jeffreys; Mary Ann married James Louis Maxwell, Jr. (September 6, 1952) and had Mary Ann, Charlotte Ruth, Elizabeth Marshall, and James Louis, III.

James Jeffreys was a family man who loved his wife and six children dearly. He spent his every free hour with his family. His love showed through even when he was covered with poisen ivy after mistakenly selecting that

wicked vine for a switch to use as a pacifier to his six little ones on one of the family's customary Sunday drives. A pity it is that he never saw his children grow up, go off to college, marry, and have children of their own.

James Jeffreys was a humble man, a caring man, a religious man, and a businessman. He was a family man who knew and loved his family, and was loved by them too short a period of time. He died of a stroke of October 22, 1940.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— James T. Jeffreys, Jr.

GEORGE COLLINS JEFFREYS 616

George Collins Jeffreys, son of Robert Alexander and Thelma (Collins) Jeffreys, was born 2 Mar. 1925 in Goldsboro.

He received his education at Saint Marys Catholic School and Oak Ridge Military Academy.

During World War II, George served in the United States Army.

After the war he returned to Goldsboro and became active in the family business that his grandfather, Z.M.L. Jeffreys had started. Georges father, Robert Alexander Jeffreys was also an active member of the firm.

In 1963, Jeffreys and Sons re-organized and several corporations were formed. George was named President of Jeffreys Beer and Wine Company and Jeffreys Cabinet Company. Under George's leadership the company has enjoyed phenomenal growth which necessitated the addition of a company computer center. Jeffreys Beer and Wine Company opened its second branch in Greenville, N.C. in 1974. The Goldsboro facility has recently built a new plant on Highway 117 South.

On 26 Dec. 1964, George married Lucy Cornelius Blanton at Saint Stephens Episcopal Church. Lucy was born 28, Aug. 1941, and is the daughter of Thomas Edward and Sadie Lee (Hines) Blanton. She is direct descendant of John Howland, Pilgrim and signer of the Mayflower Compact.

George and Lucy have three children, Thelma Leigh, born 12 Oct. 1966, Robert Alexander born 7 Mar. 1968, and Ellen Kaye, born 31 Jan. 1969. The chidren were baptized at Saint Stephens Episcopal Church, 3 July 1976. They are students in Goldsboro schools.

Sources: Birth, death, marriage records of Wayne County and family records.

— Lucy Blanton Jeffreys

ROBERT ALEXANDER JEFFREYS FAMILY 617

Robert Alexander Jeffreys, born 20 May 1895, in Goldsboro, the son of Z.M.L. and Annie Eliza (Hauser) Jeffreys of Goldsboro.

Robert married Thelma Collins, born 2 Sept. 1904 in Crisfield, Maryland, daughter of George Morris and Lucy Jane (Sterling) Collins of Goldsboro. They were married at Grace and St. Peter's Episcopal Church in Baltimore, Maryland, 20 October 1923.

Robert and Thelma had the following children: George Collins, born 2 Mar. 1925, Barbara Jane, born 24 Apr. 1926, Thelma (Ducky) Sterling born 23 Apr. 1928 and Lucy Ann born 5 Mar. 1934.

Robert was an original member of the firm Jeffreys and Sons, and was founder of Jeffreys Cabinet Company, which distributes refrigerated cabinets in several states. He was also founder of Jeffreys Beer and Wine Company, the oldest North Carolina distributor for Anheuser-Busch. He had extensive land and commercial properties in Wayne County, Goldsboro, and at Topsail Island. He served in France during World War I. He was educated in the Goldsboro public schools, Oak Ridge Military Academy, and Porter's Military Academy, Charleston, S.C. He was a charter member of the Goldsboro Country Club.

Mr. Jeffreys was not only an entrepreneur, but spent many hours entertaining family and friends, being an avid raconteur. He was a life long member of Saint Stephen's Church, and died 7 Feb. 1968, at age 72 and is buried at Willow Dale Cemetery.

Thelma Collins Jeffreys received her education at public schools in Crisfield, Maryland and graduated from Girls Latin School, Baltimore. Her ancestors (Sterling) settled in Somerset County, Maryland in 1667. She is the widow of Robert Alexander Jeffreys and attends Saint Stephen's Church

Sources: Birth, death and marriage records of N.C. and Maryland and family records.

— Thelma "Ducky" Jeffreys Harrell

THE JOSEPH AND ABIGAIL (PEELE) JENNETT FAMILY 618

Joseph and Abigail (Peele) Jennett were progenitors of many early families of Wayne County. Their original Bible was found in a hay loft near Pikeville by Mr. Hugh B. Johnston of Wilson, N.C. He had it restored and now has it in his collection. This Bible states Joseph Jennett and Abba Peele were married June 28, 1780, and names the first nine children, together with their birth dates. After Abigail's death, Joseph married Mary Ann Moore on February 13, 1808, and had at least three more children.

Abigail was the daughter of Robert Peele and his second wife, Charity Dickinson, of Northampton County, N.C. The Peele family had long been active in the Society of Friends. It is believed Joseph and Abigail came to Wayne County where her sisters Elizabeth Bryant, Sarah Newsome, Mary Hollowell, and Judith Cox were already living, as well as some of her brothers.

Little has been authenticated on the Jennett line prior to Joseph. The name has been spelled Jennett (as in Bible), Jinnett, Jinnette, Genet, Ginnett, Jahanot, etc. Tradition was that Joseph was brought from France by an uncle either to Norfolk or Boston. Records indicate John Jennett received land grant in 1704 in Perquimans County (Bk. 1, page 127). The name is also found in New England states as well as in England and France. Wayne County Tax List for year 1786 list Joseph Jinnett, 400 acres and 1 free poll. Volume I, Wayne County Court Pleas and Quarterly Sessions, page 459, October 1787, ordered Richard McKinne, Esq., to be overseer of road from west point of Neuse River to head of Ready Branch and Joseph Jinnett was among those ordered to work thereon. Wayne County Record of Accounts, 1816/1822, page 215, shows division of 300 acres of land on Appletree Swamp among children of Joseph Jennette, deceased, August Court, 1818.

According to the Bible, birth dates of Joseph and Abigail's children were: Betsey March 26, 1781; Charity November 22, 1782; William April 7, 1784; David February 28, 1786; Matthew December 22, 1787; Judah December 19, 1789; Abba September 2, 1792; Joab February 19, 1795; and Needham August 28, 1796. Hinshaw's Quaker Records indicate Joseph and Mary Ann Moore had Salley born October 21, 1808; Ashberry September 9, 1810; And Elsberry November 16, 1812.

Betsey married a Musgrave, as shown in division of estate and is untraced..

William, oldest son, married March 14, 1809, Michael Cox, daughter of Smithson and Sarah (Lancaster) Cox, and moved with other Quaker families to Indiana in 1829.

David, second son, married March 8, 1809, Ann Lancaster, daughter of William and Ann (Outland) Lancaster. David's daughter Rachel married a cousin, Thomas C. Overman. David's son, Needham Everett Jennett married first Holland Sasser and second, his cousin, Charity Jennett, daughter of Matthew Jennett and widow of John Davis.

Matthew Jennett, third son, married Sally Edmundson, daughter of James, and had nine children: Joab, Charity, Anna, Smithey, Sarah, John Goodman, Elizabeth, Elva and Celia. His daughter Smithey married Curtis Pearson Moore, son of William and Zilpha (Cox) Moore and left many descendants in Wayne County. Son John Goodman Jennett, born November 19, 1828, married Ann Elizabeth Davis, daughter of Robert and Elva (Lane) Davis, and had daughter, Smithey Elizabeth Jennett, born March 4, 1861. Smithey married George W. Parker and they were my grandparents. See Parkers.

Judith Jennett, daughter of Joseph and Abigail, married Chalkey Overman, son of Aaron and Christiana (Musgrave) Overman, and left many descendants.

Another daughter, Abigail married Jesse Bizzell, son of Thomas, around March, 1811. Their children were Elvira Jane who married Needham Overman; Mary who married John Hinson; Jesse, Jr., who married Hetta Belle Thompson; and Abigail who married Hiram Grantham, all well known families of Wayne County. This family is covered in a book published in 1976 by Oscar M. Bizzell, Gaithersburg, Md., on the Bizzells.

Joab, fourth son of Joseph and Abigail, married February 14, 1833, Mildred Cox, daughter of Thomas and Miriam (Bishop) Cox. Their children were Ruth Cox, William Sanders, Nathan James, Miriam who married William Perkins, Abigail who married Henry T. Outland, Mahetabel who married Micajah Cox, and Elijah Jennett.

Needham, youngest son, married Dorothy "Dolly" Futrell. Their children were: David who married Anna Rodes; Barna; Abigail who married Moses Crow; Betsey who married first in 1859 Theophilus Crow and second in 1867 John Smith; and Needham, Jr., who married Clarissa Britt.

Volume One of Hinshaw's Quaker Records on many descendants of Joseph and Abigail Jennett. However, by early 1800's many of them had either left the Society or were dismissed for marrying out of the Society, dealing in slaves, etc.

Sources: Those named above, Wayne County records, censuses, family Bibles, personal knowledge, etc.

— Dorothy Parker Mohrmann

JOSEPH JOHN JERNIGAN, SR. 619

Joseph John Jernigan, Sr. was born ca 1800 in Wayne County, N.C., a son of Cader Jernigan and wife unknown. He married ca 1828 in Wayne Co. Penelope Brown, daughter of Joab Brown of that County. She died, probably at the birth of her son, Joseph John, Jr. He married second, in Johnston Co., N.C. on 22 Feb, 1830, Colin Adams born ca 1806, died after 1880. Joseph died 6 June, 1880 in Grantham T.S., Wayne Co., N.C. and is buried in a family cemetery in that township. No tombstones mark the gravesites, only Sassafrass bushes and an old Crepe Myrtle tree and sunken graves are to be found today.

He, like many others, suffered hardships during the Civil War. Not only was his farm ravaged by the soldiers, but he lost two sons and a third was wounded in the War. In 1870, he lost still another son by death. Joseph was a farmer and a landowner in that area.

Joseph John Jernigan, Sr., son of Joseph and Penelope Brown Jernigan, was born ca 1829 in Grantham T.S. and died May, 1870 in same community. He was a Miller and a Farmer. He left ten children and a widow to mourn his loss. He married ca 1848, Mary Catherine Anne Bass, born about 1826 in Wayne Co., N.C., died 21 May, 1921 in Johnston Co., N.C., a daughter of Thomas Alexander Bass and Ferebe Thornton of Wayne County.

Elizabeth Jernigan born 1832 in Wayne County. She married Uriah Westbrook.

Lewis Jernigan was born 1834 in Wayne County, N.C. He enlisted in the Confederate States Army — 20th N.C. inf. — Co H — was crippled at Cold Harbor in 1862, captured at Spottsylvania Court House on 17 May, 1864 and died of pneumonia at Elmira, N.Y. Prison on 28 Dec. 1964.

Lovett Jernigan was born 1836 in Grantham T.S. He married Rachel . He enlisted in the same company as his brother Lewis and was killed at Cold Harbor on 27 June, 1862.

Cader Robert Jernigan was born 19 Jan. 1839 in Grantham T.S., died 2 April, 1906 in Goldsboro. He married Lucinda Jackson born 29 Nov. 1848 in Wayne County, died 29 Dec. 1920 in Goldsboro. They are buried in Willow Dale Cemetery in Goldsboro, N.C. Cader enlisted in the same Company as his two brothers, was captured at Spottsylvania Court House on 17 May, 1864, and was released from Elmira, N.Y. Prison on 6 June, 1865.

Sources: Family records, newspapers, wills, deeds, vital statistics, Moore's Roster Troops and tombstones.

— Gladys B. Weeks

JEANNETTE "JANET" LOUISE SPAINHOUR JINNETTE 620

Jeannette Louise Spainhour first saw Wayne County from the windows of a railroad car. The year was 1931 and she was on her way to a teaching job at Grantham School. The land she saw was nothing like the red clay hills of Burke County where she had grown up nor was it similar to the mountains of Asheville and East Tennessee where she earned her college degree and teacher certification. A fortunate contact with a teacher employment agency had brought her to Eastern North Carolina.

In the years of the Great Depression, teaching positions were cut back as an economy measure. Jobs for teachers were scarce indeed so when the call came for employment at the opposite end of the state, it may have been difficult to leave friends and family, but a job was a treasure as well as a necessity.

The Superintendent of Wayne County Schools met the train when it pulled into the Goldsboro station and drove her to the Grantham Teacherage where she met the principal who lived in the downstairs apartment of the teacherage with his family. She was given a room at the teacherage and soon settled into the day-to-day routine of teacherage and school life. As a home economics graduate, she was responsible for much of the meal planning and grocery shopping for the teacherage.

Teachers were expected to take part in community activities and attending a meeting of the Grantham Community Club in the school auditorium was part of that. W.A. "Bill" Jinnette was the first and only president of that short-lived organization and the other teachers made sure that he met the new teacher, Jeannette, after the meeting was over. After that she learned about Grantham, Wayne County and Eastern North Carolina from a native who apparently managed to sell her on himself as well as on the unfamiliar part of the state.

In any case, by the close of the 1932-1933 school term, Jeannette Louise Spainhour and W.A. "Bill" Jinnette had decided to marry. Jeannette retreated to the Burke County farm home known as Mimosa and spent a busy summer preparing for the October wedding. There were plenty of sisters and friends to help. Sewing and shopping was done and plans were made. By the time the 27th of October 1933 arrived, all was in order. The sanctuary of Quaker Meadows Presbyterian Church was festive with Queen Ann's Lace and the hills outside were ablaze with the brilliant colors of fall.

With her name modified to Janet she returned to Grantham to stay. Life as a farm wife was busy, to say the least. It included noon meals for farm helpers served from the wood burning cookstove where cast iron pans were filled with biscuits and sausage. It meant washing clothes in cast iron pots set into the top of a furnace fired by wood, then hanging them to dry on heavy wire clothesline strung between the old oak trees in the back yard. It meant caring for the house that Bill had built for his mother, sisters and brother after his father had died while making preparations for it. Of course there was a garden which meant canning during the summer months — and a cow which meant milk to be pasturized and butter to churn. It was fortunate that Bill's mother, Isabella C. "Granny" Jinnette was there to help.

None of the four roads that met at the corner of the yard were paved. Clouds of dust blew across the yard and into the house when the road scraper did its periodic work of smoothing the deep ruts. For children the unpaved road meant warm soft sand against bare feet with dust squeezing up between the toes in soft puffs. For teen-agers it meant "staying in the ruts" when learning to drive the family car. If an emergency required a trip to town in rainy weather, it meant taking your chances with the mud.

There was no telephone as there was in the Burk County farmhouse. An emergency message, often sad, was telephoned to Dick Jinnette, Bill's brother who lived in Goldsboro, and a drive was made to Grantham to relay it.

Janet kept up the household chores, combed the woods for dogwood and holly to beautify the yard and retained an interest in school, community and church activities. By the time the first child was born in 1936, she was part of Grantham and Wayne County. She became an active participant in the effort to build up the membership of Bethany Friends Meeting. She brought children in for Sunday School during the school year and for Bible School during the summer. She taught both Bible School and Sunday School for young children. By the time the second child was born in 1940, she was becoming more heavily involved in school activities again.

When World War II intervened, she wanted to do her share for the victory effort. This included maintaining Victory Gardens, saving and bundling newspapers for scrap paper drives and collecting and flattening cans for scrap metal drives. She remembered the disabled and shut in of the community by sharing magazines and taking flowers from the yard as she stopped for a short visit. Outgrown children's clothing was sent off to someone who could use it; if not to someone in her large family with a child just younger, to a church clothing drive.

Visits to Burke County were a summer event, made by train during the years of World War II, and long enough that her children began to love that part of the state almost as much as she did.

The arrival of a third child in 1946 found her busy with trips to the orthodontist, carpooling to piano lessons and on the verge of involvement with 4-H, FHA, FFA, Scouts and what ever other activities her children involved themselves with. Her own interest and involvement with the Home Demonstration Club, church and school continued.

In the mid-1940's, the roads were paved and the telephone arrived. Sounds of mule-drawn farm equipment and 1930s vintage automobiles became less frequent and of course the visits of the road scrapper ceased altogether. The world was at her fingertips via the telephone in the back hall. The wood burning cookstove was replaced by an electric stove and the entire kitchen was remodeled and made modern.

Janet Jinnette, who in 1931 adopted Wayne County, still lives in the roomy house she came to as a bride. It has had a number of improvements since 1933 and life is certainly easier and less hectic than it was for a time. Some things stay the same, however. Janet Jinnette is still interested in the school, the community and the church. She is active in DAR and Goldsboro Friends Meeting. Her children and grandchildren love to visit her in that house and hear the sounds that haven't changed: rain on the old tin roof, the rustle of the oak leaves in the summer breeze and the crack of wood timbers cooling on a summer evening that make the grandchild in the upstairs bedroom wonder what's going on in the attic.

Jeannette "Janet" Louise Spainhour Jinnette and W.A. "Bill" Jinnette have three children and seven grandchildren. They are:

Barbara Anne who married Robert Bush Laughon. Their daughter, Francia Kim, is married to John Andrew Hinners. The Laughons also have a son, Colin Scott.

William Albert "Bill" Jr. who married Nellie Mac Bryan. They have two children, Abigail Elissa and William Albert "Will" III.

Priscilla Spainhour who married Joseph Henry Comer II. Their three children are Joseph Henry IV, Julie Jinnette and Jason Augustus.

Sources: Family records, personal knowledge and family stories.

— Barbara J. Laughon

THE JUNIUS ELWOOD JINNETTE FAMILY

621

Junius Elwood "June" Jinnette and Isabella "Belle" Cox were married on April 27, 1898 at the home of the bride. William Saunders Jinnette and Talitha Abigail Cox Jinnette were his parents; Nathan Bishop Cox and Sarah Wilson Cox were hers. They were members of the last generation of Quakers to whom the notation "fourth day" in the family Bible was a totally familiar reference to Wednesday.

June had already built a house for himself and his bride on land deeded to him by his father, but the settling in after the wedding was marred by illness. Both the bride and groom came down with measles and recuperated at their parents' homes.

Both June and Belle had grown up in the little Quaker community surrounding Bethany Meeting. They had both attended Falling Creek School, a Quaker school built by June's grandfather, William Cox, Jr. Belle had been sent to Spiceland, Indiana to live with her mother's half sister while she completed high school in the Quaker school there. After she completed New Garden Boarding School (Guilford College) she returned to the community to teach. She taught for at least one summer at a subscription school which met at her grandfather Macajah Cox's home and for several terms in the first Park Hill School building.

Marriage brought an end to the teaching career. Farm life was busy and chores were varied for this farm wife. June had a store and since he was a farmer, much of the store work fell to Belle. Because the store was located at the corner of the yard just outside the picket fence that surrounded the house, it could be kept locked until a customer came up to the house or called across the fence to ask for help at the store. One customer would call "Hey-o, hey-o Miss Belle, Miss Belle". When Belle answered her summons, the woman would give her order in one long sentence: "I need fi' cents worth of flour, fi' cents worth of sugar, fi' cents worth of lamp oil I guess I better go before that cloud comes up."

The smells inside the store were memorable. Apothocary jars were stocked with long sticks of gum good for two or three chews. Salt mackeral was kept in 30 gallon kegs layered with salt and soaked with water for a brine which preserved the fish. When a customer wanted a piece of fish, a long fork was used to dip it out and then it was wrapped in a newspaper with the ends twisted for the walk home.

Snuff was packed in Tom Thumbs (bags tied at one end), bladders (tied at both ends) and tins. Ladies preferred the tins because they fit into an apron pocket. When all the tins were sold, June would cut open a bladder and measure out a tin of snuff for a customer. Cigars were also part of the regular stock. Other stores might carry a greater selection of merchandise, but the necessities could be found in this store. Customers were loyal. One man with a homemade wooden leg walked from Neuse Islands every week for salt mackeral.

In addition to the expected farm stock and garden, hops were grown on the fence to be mixed in a dough which was allowed to dry and was then used for yeast in the weekly bread baking. Once a salesman convinced June that a fortune could be made by raising silk worms so he bought a number of mulberry trees to support the worms. The project fell through, but the mulberry trees today stand as a silent monument to this enterprising man.

Children began arriving in 1899. William Albert "Bill" was first, then Olive, Sarah, Richard Saunders "Dick" and Isabella. A son, Exum, died in infancy. These children froliced in the fields, picked blackberries among the mulberry trees, helped in the store, fed chickens, pigs and mules, raked pine straw for the floor of the barn and fought over the first slices of fresh-baked bread drenched with butter. They visited both sets of grandparents regularly. The Jinnette grandparents were closer, but there was a shortcut through the woods to the Cox grandparents' home — Little Granny and Gran's'r Blind. Little Granny kept a big enamel pot full of large cake-like sugar cookies for their visits. What an aroma filled the air when she lifted the lid from that pot!

When they were old enough for school, the Quaker school of June and Belle's childhood was gone. Nathan Bishop Cox and Sarah Wilson Cox had deeded an acre of land to the county for a school and it was located almost across the dirt road from the house. It was called Park Hill School. The teacher called the children in to the one room building by ringing a hand bell. In 1912 the first building was replaced with a new building which had a belfry. The old building was sold to a Mr. Rose who reconstructed it and used it as a barn. The new building was slightly west and farther back from the road than the old building. June served on the school committee for a number of years.

The Jinnette children lived too close to school to carry a tin bucket of lunch. Belle insisted that the eat lunch at home. That meant that they also missed out on the fun of much of the social activity that went with lunchtime at school. She also provided them with folding tin drinking cups to use for drinking water instead of the gourd drinking cup that hung by the well. Isabella, the youngest, missed out on all the fun of school at Park Hill. She was sent to Clarkton to live with Belle's brothers Herbert and Ed while she attended school there.

After Park Hill, the children (except Isabella) went to Falling Creek High School located near the present Falling Creek Baptist Church. A stable was behind the school for children with transportation. Bill participated in the Canning Club, the forerunner of the 4-H Club. It was one of the activities available at the high school. The idea was to grow beans and/or tomatoes and then can them in galvanized tin cans using a special canner with its own round firebox underneath. Bill was the only boy in the club, but then he was the only boy in his entire high school class. He and Belle filled their pantry with canned beans and tomatoes in the summer of 1917.

As the girls grew older the sandy parking lot next to the store held the rigs of young men who came to call. When the barn burned the store building became the center section of the new barn.

With children growing up, June and Belle began to feel the need for a roomier house. Belle's parents deeded them land next to Park Hill School to build on. They began to spend time planning a new house. June began scouting the woods for the best pines to cut for lumber. The work of cutting timber and dressing it at the sawmill owned by June and Mr. Jule Ivy began while Bill was in college. Because Bill earned college expense money by selling books in the summer months in other states, he was not at home to help June with this work. While June was working at the sawmill he caught a cold which became pneumonia. June's brother, Ezra, wrote Bill in Pine Bluff, Arkansas to let him know that his father was very sick, and that he should come home. June died before the train could get Bill back to Wayne County. He learned about his death from his father's brother-in-law who got on the same train car that Bill was on in Clayton. June Jinnette's funeral was the first arranged by Seymour Funeral Home which was located in Belfast at the time.

It was June 9, 1923. College plans for Bill was forgotten. There was a crop to tend and a

house to build as well as younger children to educate. Somehow, it was all accomplished. All three girls graduated from Guilford College. Olive became a Home Economics teacher before she married, Sarah was the last teacher at Park Hill School before she married and Isabella taught at Rosewood School before continuing her education and becoming a librarian. Dick spent a year or two at N.C. State College before going to Colorado. The new roomy house stood, not on the land deeded for the purpose, but northwest of the old house on land purchased by Belle and June. It was not completed just as they had hoped it would be, but it was more than adequate for Belle, Bill and the sisters and brother and various roomers who came and went.

Sources: Family Bible, family records and recollections of family members.

— Barbara J. Laughon

THE WILLIAM SAUNDERS JINNETTE FAMILY

622

William Saunders Jinnette was born on August 7, 1838. He was the son of Joab Jinnette (born 2-19-1795; died 10-25-1871) and Mildred Cox Jinnette (born 8-30-1810; died 11-12-1891). He grew up on a farm south of present Highway 13 east of Grantham. The Jinnettes were a Quaker family with at least three boys and a girl. Besides William Saunders there were James and Joab. Mehetibelle was the girl.

Talitha Abigail Cox was the daughter of William Cox, Jr. (born 5-26-1812; died 2-25-1886) and Abscilla Edgerton Cox (born 10-5-1818; died 9-29-1858). Talitha was born on December 30, 1842. Her parents were Quaker and attended Neuse Meeting on the south bank of the Neuse River at Quaker Neck.

Talitha had at least three brothers and one sister. Macajah, Barney and Rufus were the brothers and Sarah was her sister. They grew up on their father's farm west of Cox Mill, which her father built and operated, and south of the Goldsboro to Fayetteville Stage Road. Both the house and the mill were near what is now the east boundary of Johnston County.

As a young woman Talitha showed courage in a memorable way as soldiers passed along the Stage Road on their way to the battlefield at Bentonville. A Union soldier who thought treasure might be hidden in William Cox Jr.'s shuck pen found himself caught by the neck when Talitha slipped up behind him and let down the log which formed the slip gap in the pen. After this was done and he was firmly imprisoned, she waited patiently until he was willing to promise to leave the farm alone before she released him.

William Saunders Jinnette and Talitha Abigail Cox were married at Neuse Meetinghouse on September 14, 1865. William Saunders had already brought land from the southeast part of the William Cox Jr. farm and had built a one room log house in anticipation of the marriage. The house was a good quarter mile south of the Stage Road. A fireplace kept the house cosy in winter and provided a place to cook.

William's brother, James, married Talitha's sister, Sarah, and also bought land from William Cox Jr. His land was from the southwest part of the Cox farm. Mill Branch, the feeder stream for the Cox Mill Pond, separated the two brothers' property. William's sister, Mehetibelle, married Talitha's brother Macajah.

William set about developing the land he had bought. He planted an orchard from seed. In later years the family enjoyed apples, peaches, plums and cherries because of his early industry. Talitha set up a loom in the corner of the large room with a walking spinning wheel near it. Her quilt frame was fastened to the ceiling with ropes so that it could be let down for quilting and then pulled out of the way until there was more time to work on the quilt in progress.

Children began arriving. First there was Albert, then Junius Elwood "June" was born in 1868. Next was Joab who died at 17, then David, Ida, and Mary "Molly" who was born in 1876. Julia and Ezra W. were the youngest. Molly was named for a teacher, Mary "Molly" Henley, who boarded at the Jinnette home.

When the children were old enough they helped with all the tasks that kept a farm and large household going. Stockings were knitted from Talitha's yarn. Albert was a good cook and made biscuits from the homemade flour. The biscuits looked dark because the flour was not bleached. Cotton, corn, wheat, hogs, chickens and cows were raised on the farm. Cane was another crop and the boys would haul it to a mill owned by a Blackman family to be made into syrup. Fruit from the orchard was peeled and sliced and laid on long boards to dry in the sun. Then it was put away for the winter months. Whole apples were stored under the beds to become juicy and sweet. There was never any worry about them becoming too warm and spoiling. One fireplace does not supply a great amount of heat! Only coffee, sugar, shoes and occasionally flour were bought. Life was busy and happy.

The older children attended the Quaker school, Falling Creek, which was built by their grandfather Cox. It was very near their home. James and Sarah Jinnette's children crossed Mill Branch on a footlog to join their cousins at school. By the time the younger children were old enough for school, the Quaker school building had become William Saunders' barn and a county school, Park Hill, had been built. Park Hill was a much longer walk east than Falling Creek School had been. The children carried tin buckets of lunch which might contain sausage, Norton yams sweet and juicy, and biscuits. After they had eaten, they played in the woods around the school. They built playhouses in the pine straw under the trees and pulled over sapling pines to ride up and down. Sometimes they played dentist and filled cavities for each other with pine rosin which would leave a taste in the mouths of young patients for days. When the lunch hour was over, the teacher rang a hand bell to let them know that it was time to come in.

Dentists were not available to the Jinnette family. When a tooth developed a cavity there was nothing to do but wait until it could be pulled. Talitha's brother Macajah Cox, had an instrument that looked like a large pair of tweezers which he used to pull teeth. He lived west of James Jinnette. One of the children was told that "we'll give thee a molasses cake if thee won't cry" when she had to have a tooth pulled.

Midweek meeting was held at Bethany Meetinghouse on Wednesdays (fourth day) around noon. Even if family members were working in the field, they went straight to the meetinghouse for an hour of worship. Before Bethany Meetinghouse was built in 1878, the Falling Creek School was used for Meeting. It was known as an "indulged" meeting because it was begun at the request of William Cox, Jr., who felt that he had become too old to travel the long distance to Neuse Meetinghouse.

Gradually living improvements came. William Saunders built a larger house. It was designed in the accepted style of the day with two large rooms for the main living quarters (no hall between them) with piazza rooms on the front with a porch (piazza) between them. The original log house became the kitchen. A single fireplace continued to provide heat for all the rooms until Talitha became the owner of one of the first woodburning cookstoves in the area. The boys slept in the piazza rooms and made a quick dash, clothes in hand, to the back of the house on cold winter mornings.

When William's father died, his mother moved into a house that William built in the corner of the yard. It had one room. After her death in 1891, that house was moved to the main house and became a third room on the back and was used as the kitchen. The old log house became the loom house where the loom, spinning wheel and quilt frame were kept.

Talitha is believed to have had the first sewing machine in the area. She must have enjoyed it greatly.

The children began to grow up and leave the home place. Albert married Margaret "Molly" Cox, a Quaker leader and daughter of Thomas Cox. She had grown up in a house west of James Jinnette. Albert died of typhoid fever. Junius "June" married Isabella Cox, daughter of Nathan Bishop Cox and Sarah Wilson Cox. Their home was about a mile northeast of the William Saunders Jinnette home. Isabella's parents were Quaker and her mother had taught at Falling Creek School before her marriage. Isabella had attended school there. Molly went off to Northampton County to Aurora, a Quaker boarding school. She later married a widower with three children and moved to his farm in another part of Wayne County. Ezra went to Guilford College for a couple of years. Ida married and moved to Clayton; David went to Indiana and later to California.

William Saunders Jinnette died on May 5, 1903. After Ezra went off to Guilford, Talitha moved in with Junius and Belle and their children. The land their home was on had been part of William Saunders' farm. June built a room on the house especially for Talitha and she lived there until Ezra married. Sometime after Ezra's marriage to Annie Cox, Talitha moved into their home and died there on August 10, 1923.

Sources: Family Bible, family records and recollections of family members.

— Barbara J. Laughon

LEVI JOHNSON FAMILY 623

Levi Johnson was born in Wayne County, North Carolina in 1847. Levi was the son of Hardy and Clucky Johnson. In the final desperate years of the Civil War, the teenaged Levi joined the Goldsboro Provost Guard; known also as the Capt. John B. Griswold Company. According to Mettie Johnson Hines, Levi's daughter who was born in Goldsboro on August 21, 1892, Levi served in the skirmish of Seven Pines in May 1862. Mettie said her father lost a few fingers and was wounded with a mini ball during the war. As far as she knew Levi always carried that mini ball with him.

Levi was captured in Goldsboro on March 21, 1864, just two days before Sherman came through the area. Levi spent the rest of his active duty at the prisoner of war camp in Newbern, N.C. He was released after taking the Oath of Allegiance. Mettie remembers that as the years went on, Levi became more bitter and less talkative about the Civil War.

Mettie's mother, Annie Reeves Johnson, the daughter of Drew and Elizabeth Reeves, told her this story about the Yankees coming into Goldsboro in March of 1864. When Annie Reeves Johnson was still a young girl she was staying with Devereaux Creech's wife while he and his son Walter were away. When the Yankees finally became a real threat, Mrs. Creech put the young Annie into bed and told her to pretend she was sick. Mrs. Creech also put all the Creech money and valuables into the fake sick bed with Annie for safe keeping. The invading Northern troops respected the child's apparent illness and so Annie and the Creech fortune were safe. The Yankees had no such respect for the Creech smoke house. They piled all the families' meat in the center of the yard and in one way or another made it unfit to eat. Six years after the war Devereaux Creech felt so indebted to Annie and her husband Levi that he gave them one of his houses to live in until Levi could build their own home. The house Levi built is still standing on the corner of Olivia Lane and Slocumb Street. Levi was a carpenter and contractor for H. Weil and Son after the war. Levi and Annie Johnson had 3 children; Walter born August 4, 1876, Henry and Ella (Mettie). Levi died at the age of 75 on March 1, 1921.

According to Mettie Johnson Hines all the Johnson clan went to the Elm Street Methodist Church on the corner of Elm and Devereaux Street. Mettie said that at one time there were so many Johnsons in the church that the idea came up to call the church The Johnson Chapel. The name change was never made.

On April 11, 1898 President McKinley addressed Congress requesting authority to end the civil war in Cuba. On April 25th Congress declared the existence of a state of war as from April 21st. On April 27th Walter, who was then 24, joined the United States Army. Walter was with the 1st Regiment, Company B of the North Carolina Volunteers who were stationed in Jacksonville, Florida at Camp Cuba Libre. Walter received powder burns on his arms when a cannon he was cleaning accidentally exploded. He was released from duty on September 1, 1898 with a medical discharge. Walter Johnson married Frances Deans, the daughter of Cade and Julia Deans. After the Spanish American War, Walter, like his father Levi, was a carpenter and lived on Slocumb Street. Walter and Frances Johnson had five boys; Charles born July 10, 1910, Joseph, Paul, Walter and William. Walter senior was hit by a car while riding a bicycle on Ormond Ave. He died on January 19, 1926 at the age of 52 from injuries from that accident.

When Walter died Charles was the eldest son. At 15 Charles had to quit school to support his brothers and his mother who was a victim of polio. Charles married Cleo Best, daughter of James Henry and Nancy Kathern Best, on November, 1935. Charles Johnson was the only one of Walter's children to make his home in Wayne County. For all of his adult life Charles has lived in the same Slocumb Street area where Levi built his first house. Charles and Cleo had 3 sons; Gordon Ray, August 7, 1936, Charles Walter, December



Levi Johnson (Sept. 3, 1847 — Mar. 1, 1921).



Walter Johnson (Aug. 1876 — Jan. 19, 1926).

24, 1939 and Warren Douglas, October 29, 1942.

Sources: Family Bible, family memories, personal knowledge, National Archives and Wayne County Court House records.

— Warren D. Johnson

JOSEPH BREECE AND SARAH CHARLOTTE (MONTAGUE) JOHNSON

624

I, Sarah Charlotte (Montague) Johnson, was born Nov. 7, 1927 and my parents were Mrya Charlotte (Aycock) Montague Hunt (Aug. 15, 1895 — Jan. 19, 1979) and Ballington Booth (Bossie) Montague (Mar. 31, 1894 — Mar. 19, 1957), and they married on Oct. 22, 1919.

My husband is Joseph Breece Johnson and was born on Mar. 6, 1921 in Raleigh, N.C. His parents were Evelyn (Barnes) Johnson (Sept. 12, 1887 — Aug. 19, 1962) and William Thompson Johnson (May 2, 1868 — Oct. 30, 1925), and both were from Johnston County near Shiloah Baptist Church. They were better known as Evie and Willie, and Joe was "one of the Johnson boys from Raleigh." Willie's parents are Sarah Frances Garrard (Sally, Dec. 5, 1867 — Jan. 2, 1920) and Robert (Bob) Hite Johnson (May 10, 1839 — July 7, 1923) both from Johnston County. Evie's parents were James Elmo Barnes and Martha Cornelia Creech and they too were from Johnston County.

After meeting my husband's family I understood what was meant by "one of the Johnson's." His brothers are Millard Thompson, Wilbert Thompson, Leslie, James Elmore, Albert William, and Marshall Hardy. Joe's sisters, who helped to keep these "Johnson boys" in hand are Maude Gladys, Dorothy Madge, and Frances Barnes. Joe's father died when Joe was four years old leaving Mama Johnson with ten children to raise. When friends asked her how she was able to do this, she would always reply "I didn't raise them — God did."



Mr. and Mrs. Joseph B. Johnson and children in 1970.

As Joe and I grew up we were both attending Southern Baptists churches — Joe in Raleigh at the Tabernacle Baptist and I attended the First Baptist in Goldsboro. Joe graduated from Hugh Morrison High School in Raleigh, and we met while we were attending the University of N.C. at Chapel Hill, N.C. He was in the Sigma Chi fraternity and I "just happened to be" in their sister sorority, Alpha Delta Pi. I had spent two years at Salem College in Winston-Salem, N.C., while Joe served two years in the United States and two years in the European Theater Armed Forces in the Supply Section of the Infantry. He was in the National Guard and was the first group to be sent from Raleigh.

This group began training in Fort Jackson, S.C. in 1940 in the 120th Infantry of the 30th Division — 19th Corps. They landed D-Day 4, June 10, 1944, in England, crossed the English Channel onto Omeha Beach in Normany, France under the command of Major General Charles H. Corlett. The Hedgerow terrain was a natural defense line for the Germans, and it took General George Patton's 3 D armored division and the 30th infantry division 3 days to break through the German line. Joe and his "buddies" then crossed the Seine River, the Somme River, the Albert Canal, the Messe River into Heerlen, Holland. Heerlen was captured and two days later the 19th Corps front faced the Siegfried Line. "Our boys" went



William Thomas Johnson (1868-1925).



Evelyn Barnes Johnson (1887-1962).

through the German line into Germany and were commanded to wait for the Russians to come up on the other side of the Eb River. Joe's Honorable Discharge was on Dec. 15, 1944 as Staff Sergeant.

My husband and I were married on Mar. 5, 1949 and lived one year in Raleigh, N.C. Joe was an agent for New York Life Insurance Co., and I worked with Carolina Power and Light Co. Joe is now Vice-President of Standard Automotive Parts, Inc. of Goldsboro and Fremont, N.C. We have been blessed with having three children — Sarah Jo, Breece, and Carol, and we now have two precious granddaughters.

Sarah Jo (Nov. 15, 1950) married Donald Ray Wiggs (April 15, 1950) from Goldsboro on Dec. 20, 1970 in the First Baptist Church by The Rev. E. Leon Smith, where Joe and I were married by The Rev. Alfred J. Smith. Sarah Jo and Donald have two daughters; Ashley Carol born on Dec. 18, 1974, and Jamie Leigh born on Dec. 17, 1978. They live in the Old Everettsville area of Dudley, N.C. (see related story)

Breece Montague graduated from the Univ. of N.C. at Greenville with a Bachelor of Arts degree in Art. He has worked as a designer with Rex Plastics, Inc. of Thomasville, N.C.; Interior Designer and salesman for Country Furniture Co., Inc. of High Point, N.C.; Interior Designer and Floor Manager for Moore's Furniture Co., Inc. of Miami, Fla. (which serves architects, designers, and decorators only); performed free-lance interior design work for clients in Goldsboro; and after a few months received the job of decorating the displays in four stores for Hudson-Belk of Raleigh, N.C. Breece is now working with Macy's Department Store — serving Pleasanton, Livermore, and Dublin, California. Breece's birthdate is October 22, 1953.

Carol Evelyn (May 14, 1957), our youngest daughter, is named for Joe's mother, Evelyn (Barnes) Johnson, and she is Mama Johnson's 25th grandchild. Carol lives at home and works with her father at "Standard" in Fremont, N.C.

Sources: Personal knowledge *Two Branches of Johnson Family,* Johnston Co., N.C. — By Todd Johnson.

— Sarah M. Johnson

LT. SEYMOUR A. JOHNSON

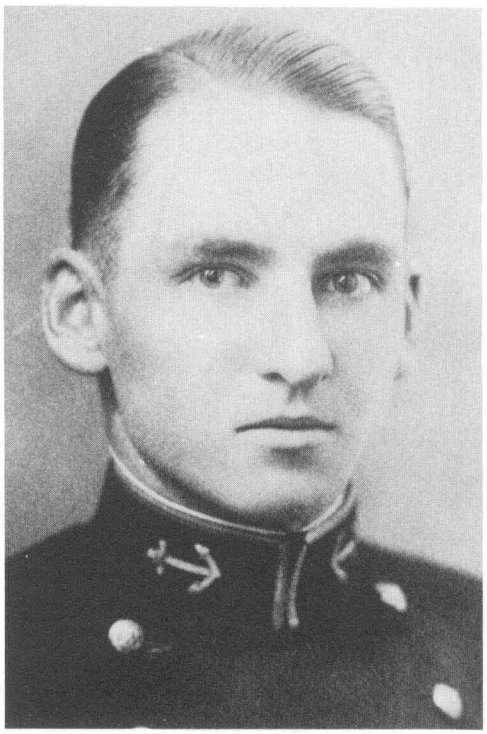
625

Seymour A. Johnson, b. 15 Feb. 1904 in Goldsboro, son of Dr. John Norborn Johnson, who was b. in Louisa Co., Va. and Lilly Belle Newbury, who was b. in N.C.

Seymour graduated from Goldsboro High School in 1920. He attended UNC-Chapel Hill for three years, then he received an appointment to the U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md.

Following his graduation from the Academy in 1927 he entered naval pilots training in Pensacola, Fla. where he received his pilots wings in 1929. In 1929 he married Alice Kelly, their wedding took place in the Panama Canal Zone.

After completing flight training Johnson served as a pilot on battleships and aircraft



Seymour A. Johnson in 1927, (1904-1941).

carriers. In 1936 he became a test pilot for Graumman Aircraft Corp. This was normally a two year duty assignment; however, Johnson remained on test pilot status until 5 Mar. 1941. On that day he was killed while testing a plane near Norbeck, Md., while on a flight from Anacostia Air Station.

He was buried wtih full military honors at Arlington National Cemetery, outside Washington, D.C., on 7 Mar. 1941.

In addition to his wife, Alice and daughter, Suzanne, he was survived by his father, his step-mother, Ruth J. Johnson, sisters, Virginia J. Britt (Mrs. Sam), of Goldsboro, Florence Brinkley McMillan (Mrs. Allen) of Fayetteville, N.C. Mrs. Redmond Dortch of Manopla, Cuba and Miss Lillian Chase Johnson of Goldsboro, N.C.

At the time of his death Lt. Johnson had been selected for promotion to the rank of lieutenant commander.

When war was declared with Japan, following their attack on Pearl Harbor, Goldsboro Airport became the site of an Army Air Corps Training Center in April of 1942. On 3 Nov. 1942 the new base was named in honor of Lt. Seymour Johnson. Formal dedication took place 3 Dec. 1944 at which time a portrait of Lt. Seymour Johnson was unveiled. The portrait now hangs in the Officers Open Mess Club at the base.

Sources: Birth records of Wayne Co., newspaper accounts and military records of Seymour Johnson AFB.

— Charlotte R. Carrere

THE ANDREW JOHN JOHNSTONE, JR. FAMILY

626

In 1942 Andrew came to Wayne County with the first men who came to the Air Base, later named Seymour Johnson Air Force Base. It took two hours for them to find Goldsboro on the map and three days to get here. He was from Illinois where he was born December 6, 1918. The son of Andrew John Johnstone and Helen Awsbary Johnstone, he graduated from Champaign High School and attended the University of Illinois.

On May 1, 1944 he married Mary Cleaves Daniels, a native of Wayne County. Born April 2, 1921, she was the daughter of Frank B. Daniels and Rosa Powell Daniels. She graduated from Goldsboro High School and attended St. Mary's College in Raleigh. They lived in Greensboro and Salt Lake City, Utah, before Andrew's tour in the South Pacific where he stayed nine months.

The next 16 years they lived on the family farm near Bloomington, Illinois. Their son, Andrew John Johnstone, III, was born October 19, 1946 in Urbana, Illinois. Seven years later Martha Jane Johnstone was born March 6, 1954 in Bloomington, Illinois.

The Johnstones moved to Goldsboro in 1960 and have lived at 308 W. Mulberry St. ever since. "When we moved I told Andrew that he would have to get use to being my husband, as I had been introduced as his wife while living in Illinois."

Mary Daniels Johnstone is a member of Saint Paul United Methodsit Church, D.A.R., Colonial Dames XVII Century. Both Andrew and Mary Johnstone belong to the Wayne County Historical Association, Historic Preservation Society of North Carolina and The Mayflower Society. Their children wonder about this as "Andy" and Mary are in on the same ancestor.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Mary Johnstone

NEIL JOSEPH

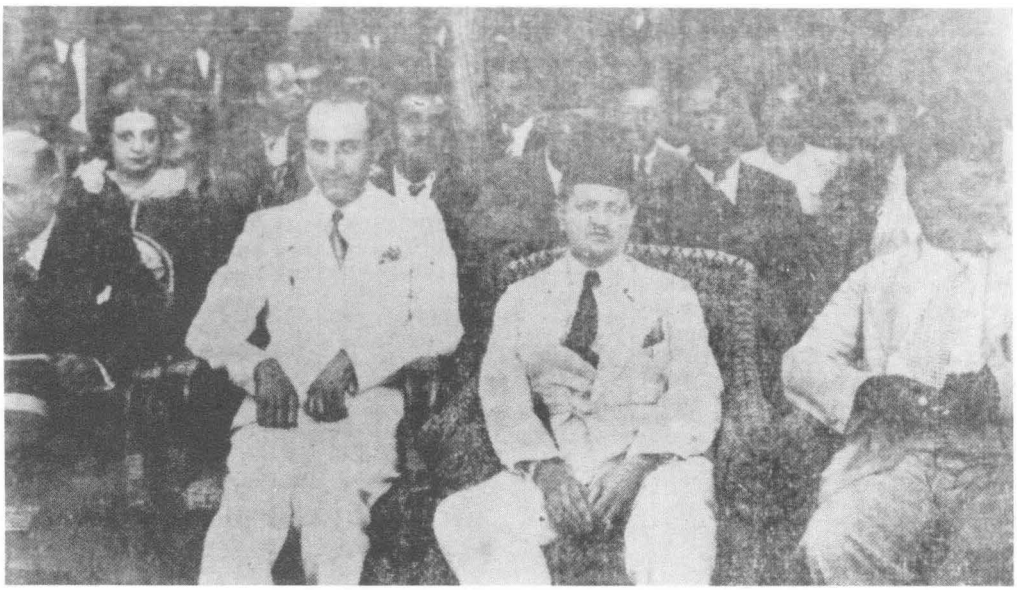
627

Neil Joseph came to America with his sister and brother-in-law, George and Freida Farfour. Born in the town of Hammana, Lebanon, he was educated at the college of Antoura near Beirut.

Many years ago when Mr. Joseph first came to Goldsboro and enrolled in a business course, the instructor had difficulty pronouncing his name, Najib Joseph Hakim. The instructor's solution was simple: "From now on I'll call you Neil Joseph". Thereafter, he was known as Neil in America.

Neil, after a period of working with his brother-in-law, George Farfour, opened up his own ladies execulsive ready-to-wear shop in the 100 block of West Walnut Street in 1922. Later his store was moved to South Center Street. He enjoyed tremendous success in this venture until his retirement in 1971.

Through the years he participated in many civic organizations. An active member of the Goldsboro Area Chamber of Commerce. He was on the Board of Directors of the Chamber and served as president of the Merchants Division. In 1942 the National Council Boy Scouts of America named Neil a member of the Executive Board Member at Large of the Tuscarora Council. Neil has actively served as a member of the Kiwanis Club, N.C. Symphony and the Hammana Organization. He was also the vice-president of the Southern Federation of Syrian-



Bishara Coury, Neil Joseph, Kalid Shihab and M. Pasha Makliss.



Neil Joseph's store.

Lebanese Clubs and the World Lebanese Union. A member of St. Mary's Church since his arrival in Goldsboro, he has served his church as Chairman of the Finance Committee of St. Mary's and St. Bernadette's parish. Neil has been active in the Community Chest, Heart Fund and Cancer Drive. His service to his adopted home was the basis of his being included in the book, *Men of Achievements in the Carolinas*.

On returning to Lebanon for a visit in 1938 he was honored by the government of Lebanon with a reception in his home town. Among the guests were the Prime Minister of Lebanon (who later became President of Lebanon), the Prime Minister of Iraq and many other dignitaries. It was at this time that he was presented the Lebanese flag to bring back home to share with the Lebanese families in Goldsboro.

In 1956 he was named by the President of Lebanon as Honarary Counsul of Lebanon, a position which he continues to hold. He issues visias and legalizes papers for all who want to travel to Lebanon from four states — North and South Carolina, Florida and Georgia.

He is looked to as a leader of the Lebanese people in Eastern North Carolina and is sought by them for advice and counsel on matters concerning their native land, where many families still have relatives.

In addition to his other honors Neil has received the Medal of Merite of Lebanon from President Emil Edde', the Medal of L'Ordre Cu Cedre from President Kamil Chamoun, and the Medal of Morkos from the Orthodox Archbishop.

In 1956 Neil Joseph returned to Lebanon and married Leila Skaff, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Amin Skaff, a prominent family from Zahleh. The Joseph's have three children. Their daughter, Marie Louise, graduated as valedictorian from Goldsboro High School in 1976. In 1980 she graduated Phi Beta Kappa from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. Now attending law school at the university, she is president of her law school class.

Their son Joe attended school in Lebanon and graduated from Goldsboro High School. He is now attending Wayne Community College in Goldsboro and plans to continue his education at East Carolina University in Greenville.

John, the youngest child, was educated in Lebanon. After studying English at Wayne Community College, he is now enrolled at East Carolina University. A dean's list student, he is studying computer science.

Sources: Family records, national records and newspapers.

— Leila Joseph

KEATON-FONVIELLE

628

My grandfather, Alexander Houston Keaton (September 1, 1830 — May 4, 1906), son of William and Elizabeth Sasser Keaton, on August 2, 1853, married Celia DeRuth Privett (October 9, 1830 — August 6, 1981), who was the daughter of William and Penelope Morris Privett. Of this union three daughters, Cora Lee, Annie Elizabeth (September 30, 1872 — January 20, 1968), and Georgia Ivey were born.

My grandfather was one of Goldsboro's first merchants in a small one-story frame building located on the southwest corner of Chesnut and West Center Streets. This small frame structure was moved to the back of the lot, facing Chestnut Street, and a brick store, one of the earliest of its kind, was erected. This brick building still stands. My grandfather helped plant the avenue of Elm trees on South Center Street.

On December 27, 1892, my mother, Annie Elizabeth Keaton, married Louis Oliver Fonvielle (March 21, 1862 — January 10, 1951) of Onslow, County, North Carolina. He was the son of Major Louis Oliver (April 27, 1828 — October 29, 1900) and Priscilla Annie Hunter Fonvielle, who died December 28, 1878, at the age of 52. My father was the grandson of Brice and Helen Oliver Fonvielle. My father's brothers and sisters were Isaac Brice, Mary (Molly) Fonvielle Hughes, Eugene Hunter, Annie Borden and Wayne H.

My father managed a large farm, located in Onslow County, on New River, near the small village of Verona, N.C. On this farm he raised cattle and hogs and a large quantity of cotton, which was ginned on the premises. He also operated the gin commercially for the local farmers. He bought cotton for the owner of the farm. The farm had a 27 room lodge, which was used by the owner and his friends for recreational purposes, hunting, fishing, boating and swimming. The farm is now part of the Camp LeJeune Marine Base and the lovely old lodge has been razed.

For the educational advantages of their children, my father and mother moved to Jacksonville, N.C., and my fahter commuted to his work by boat on the New River. They resided in Jacksonville, N.C., until 1926 when my father retired and the family moved to Goldsboro, N.C. Of this union seven children were born: Mary Borden Fonvielle Jackson, deceased, Louie Keaton Fonvielle, deceased, Elizabeth Dingee Fonvielle Collins, deceased, Ruth Lee Fonvielle Pyatt, Wayne Brice Fonvielle, Lloyd Moore Fonvielle, and John Oliver (Jack) Fonvielle, deceased.

When my mother died, at the age of 95, she was one of Goldsboro's oldest citizens and the

oldest member of the First Baptist Church. Her father, Alexander Houston Keaton, bought one of the first lots in Willow Dale Cemetery, Lot No. 3.

Sources: Family Bible, cemetery records and personal knowledge.

— Lloyd M. Fonvielle

THE PAUL JAMES KEEL FAMILY

629

Paul James Keel, son of William Bryant Keel and Carrie Lou Quinn Keel, was born in Wayne County, 3 November, 1908. He was the second of five children in a farming family. At the age of sixteen he bought his first car with money he had saved. While working with Jeffrey's farms in the mid-thirties, Paul raised registered Poland China hogs which won many blue ribbons at the state fairs. He always loved animals and had a way with them, bringing home such animals as dogs, cats, sheep and goats. Eleanor said the goat would have to go when it tried to move into the house.

In 1935, Paul met Eleanor Williams, daughter of Evan G. Williams and Alice Mary Matsell, naturalized American citizens from Wales and England, respectively. They were married the following year in Wayne County and had four children: Paul Kenneth (1938), Evan Richard (1940), Rosemary (1934), and Stanley Herbert (1944).

Paul remained in farming until 1940 at which time he helped construct the barracks at Fort Bragg. The fall of 1941 saw the family move to Portsmouth, Virginia where Paul worked in the shipyard for the duration of World War II. The two younger children were born in Virginia.

After the war, the family returned to Wayne County and farming in the Grantham Community. In 1950 the family moved to Lenoir County for three years while Paul and Eleanor were employed at Kennedy Memorial Home, a Baptist orphanage. Returning to Wayne County in 1953 the family settled in the Elroy Community and Paul returned to construction work, an occupation he kept until his death in 1974. He is buried in Wayne Memorial Park. All the children graduated from New Hope High School and attend Methodist churches.

Kenneth attended Lenoir Community College and married Lynda Carol Sutton of the Rosewood Community. They have two sons — Kenneth Lathan and Paul Wilson and live in the Salem Community. Kenneth is employed by the Goldsboro Fire Department. He is a trained Emergency Medical Technician and serves with the city rescue unit.

Evan (pronounced even) graduated from Atlantic Christian College and East Carolina University. He is married to the former Beverly Jane Gardner of the Patetown Community. They have one son, James Bryant Gardner Keel and are living in and restoring the O.J. Howell, Sr. home in the Salem Community. Evan is a counselor with the Wayne County Schools.

Rosemary is a graduate of Atlantic Christian College and is a Systems Analyst with Wayne Computer Resources. She resides in the Elroy Community.

Stanley is a graduate of Atlantic Christian College and is employed as an engineer with the Naval Air Systems Command in Washington, D.C. He lives in Fredericksburg, Virginia and is married to the former Ann Rawls Roberson of Washington, N.C.

Sources: Family records, family Bible and Wayne County records.

— Evan Richard Keel

ROBERT HENRY KEEL AND DESCENDANTS

630

Robert Henry Keel, son of Bartholomew "Ollie" Keel and Delilah Mallison, was born in Craven County, North Carolina in 1861. The section of Craven County where the Keels lived is now in Pamlico County. At one time Ollie owned the land where the town of Pamlico is now located. Robert Henry's grandfather and great-grandfather were from eastern North Carolina.

There were five known children of Ollie and Delilah: Eliza, John H., Daniel, Julia, and Robert Henry. Family members say that the children of Batholomew were orphaned and fled from a foster home to the Wayne County area. By 1880, John, Daniel, and Julia were in the Albertson area of Lenoir County. At the same time Robert Henry appeared as the first Keel in Wayne County — an eighteen-year-old farmer in New Hope Township.



William Bryant Keel and Carrie Lou Quinn in 1951.

The Duplin County marriage records show that Robert Henry married Lizzie Rogers, daughter of John and Eveline Rogers, of Duplin County in Wolfscrape Township in 1881. Henry and Lizzie had three children: William Bryant, Delilah Eveline (called Santa as she was born on Christmas Day), and John H. (Johnny).

In 1900 the Keel family was farming in the Indian Springs Township of Wayne County. Lizzie died in 1901 and is buried in the Beautancus Community of Duplin County. Later that same year, Henry was married to Nina Gough (Goff) of Duplin County and his residence at that time was listed as Sampson County. This marriage resulted in five children who survived childhood: Maltie, Viola, Hermes, Paul H., and Mildred. When they became adults, all these children left the Wayne County area.

Henry continued to farm but also did some preaching. Between 1910 and 1920 the family lived in Wayne County around the Belfast Community. By 1920 the family was in Johnston County where Henry was killed in an accident at a cotton gin. He is buried in Dean's Cemetery in Belfast. Henry had a daughter who was born three months after his death.

Though several generations apart there are striking resemblences between the Keels of Pamlico County and the Keels of Wayne County.

Confederate records show that some Keels were over six feet tall at the time of the Civil War. This seems to be a Keel trait as several of the present Keels are over six feet tall.

Working with wood seems to be a family tradition. Many of the modern Keels work with wood as a hobby or career and there are excellent examples of early Keel craftsmanship left in Pamlico County homes.

Sources: Wayne County records, family Bible, Duplin County records, Sampson County records, Johnston County records, family knowledge and U.S. Census.

— Evan Richard Keel



Robert Henry Keel and his second wife, Nina Gough, with their children Viola Keel and Maltie Keel.

THE WILLIAM BRYANT KEEL FAMILY

631

William Bryant Keel, eldest son of Robert Henry Keel and Frances (Lizzie) Rogers was born in Wayne County in 1882. Bryant farmed with his father until 1905 when he married Carrie Lou Quinn, eldest daughter of John William "Sawmill Bill" Quinn and Florence Virginia Outlaw. Carrie was born in 1888. Bryant and Carrie farmed in Wayne County until Bryant was injured in a farming accident in 1947. Bryant died in 1953 and Carrie died in 1961. They are buried in Dean's Cemetery in Belfast.

Bryant would never let his picture be made without his hat on. Even when bedridden, he would wear his hat for a photograph.

Bryant and Carrie had five children: Alto

Martin (1906), Paul James (1908), Vivian Esther (1912), Francinia Florence (1917), and Maybelle Virginia (1922).

Martin married Estelle Jones and they had five children. The family lived in Wayne County where Martin farmed and ran a blacksmith shop. With the outbreak of World War II, Martin moved his family to Portsmouth, Virginia where he worked in the ship yards. At the end of the war the family remained in Virginia and Martin became a carpenter and construction supervisor. Martin died in 1979 and is buried in Virginia where his family remains.

In 1936 Paul married Eleanor Williams, the daughter of Evan G. Williams and Alice Mary Matsell naturalized Americans from Wales and England, respectively. Paul and Eleanor had four children: Paul Kenneth (1938), Evan Richard (1940), Rosemary (1943), and Stanley Herbert (1944).

Esther married Ashley W. Price in 1929. Ashley was the son of Ed Price and Minnie Sutton of Seven Springs. They had two children: Billy and Virginia Caroline. The family lived and farmed in Wayne County until World War II when they moved to Virginia. After the War the family returned to the Grantham Community and farming. During the sixties Esther and Ashley lived in Goldsboro. In the late sixties they moved to Swannanoa; near their son, Billie, and lived there until Ashley's death in 1975. Ashley is buried in Wayne County. Esther now resides with her daughter Virginia Weeks in the MarMac Community.

Florence married Edgar Price in 1935. Edgar was also the son of Ed Price and Minnie Sutton. They had three children: Edgar Thurston, Lyle Wayne, and Minnie Carrie. The family farmed in Wayne County and more recently Edgar operated a store and was in construction.

Virginia married Lonnie Bell son of George and Amanda Rogers Bell of Mount Olive. Lonnie and Virginia have four girls: Evelina, Sheila, Deborah, and Amanda. Lonnie farms near Mount Olive.

Sources: Wayne County records, family Bibles and family knowledge.

— Evan Richard Keel

SARAH M. BRITT KEEN

632

My Grandmother, Sarah M. Britt, was one of four sisters raised on the family farm at Corbett Hill in Wayne County. She was twelve years old when Sherman came through Goldsboro, and would always remember how frightened she was during the Civil War, especially the coming of Sherman and his troops. In fact, Granny was afraid to cross a bridge of any kind after Sherman's men burned their bridges behind them and left the people isolated from food and supplies. She told me of the family's need to hide their livestock, and bury food and valuables.

Granny married Henry Braston Keen whose father came to the Corbett Hill section as a millwright. He served the Confederacy by helping to make salt from sea water at Ocracoke.

Sources: Family tradition and personal knowledge.

— Jewel Keen Casey

MATTHEW LIVINGSTON KEEN

633

Before the first World War the Henry Braston Keen, Sr. family moved to Goldsboro from the Corbett Hill section of Grantham Community. One member of the family, Matthew Livingston Keen, became a pipe fitter by working around saw mills in Wayne and adjoining counties. He worked in the shipyards in Norfolk, Virginia, during the first World War. He was one of the first to do steam fitting and plumbing in Goldsboro, starting out to ply his trade with a pack on his back.

Later, his brothers, Jasper (Jack), Larry, and Henry Braston, Jr. (Clint), joined him to form a plumbing business. The business was located back of the home the brothers built for their widowed mother. This was on West Walnut Street near the train station.

Matt, who never married, was a great checker player. When not figuring a job with his brothers, he liked to play checkers in the pool halls on Center Street, and before the warm open fire in the lobby of the Terminal Hotel on West Walnut Street. The hotel owner, Harry Williams, offered good food and coffee from his brother's cafe across the street, as well as a place to play checkers.

Figuring a plumbing or steam fitting job was important in those days. Steam heat was used in a great many homes as well as in public buildings. Indoor plumbing was a comparatively new thing to the citizens of Goldsboro, and almost unheard of in the county.

One day Uncle Matt went to Borden Manufacturing Company to figure on some work there. He drove the Keen Brother's truck. It was one of the very early International models. The job bid went well and Uncle Matt apparently could think of nothing else. With his mind so occupied he left Borden's and walked all the way back to the business on Walnut Street. In disbelief his bookkeeper, Mr. Raymond Jones, asked, "Matt, where is the truck?"

Uncle Matt had a great sense of humor and was well known and liked by many people. The business which bears the Keen name is still in operation, serving Goldsboro and Wayne County, but is now in another location.

Sources: Family traditions and personal knowledge.

— Jewel Keen Casey

JAMES EDGAR KELLY

634

My maternal grandfather, Isaiah James Kelly (1840-1908), and Miss Eliza James Williamson were married March 1, 1865. The latter died when "Uncle Ed" (James Edgar Kelly, 1867-1940) was too young to remember his mother.

His father married again June 30, 1870. Miss Margaret J. Cox became his good stepmother and he was their only son. My grandparents did, however, add five more children to their family. The Kelly girls were Effie, Minnie, Irene (my mother), Mabel and Eliza.

Though almost entirely self-taught, "Uncle Ed" was much in demand as a public speaker. I have often wondered how he ever concentrated on his studies, having been surrounded by his talkative sisters who loved him dearly.

One could not blame him for having left home at an early age! He started his first fairly remunerative work as a telegraph operator. Endowed with indomitable will and ambition, he widened his interests steadily during the 22 years he was employed as telegrapher by the Atlantic Coast Lines Railroad.

"In 1905 he returned to Mount Olive somewhat broken in health, but unbroken in spirit. In spite of his physical frailty he grew into one of the most dynamic, substantial and respected citizens of the entire section." *(News-Argus,* January 22, 1940).

"Uncle Ed" was wedded to the Mount Olive Presbyterian Church. Services to his church and community were his greatest luxury. It might have been said that it was virtually his only luxury. Mother has told us that he did enjoy nice trips when he was a young man. I have a few souvenirs for proof!

Uncle Ed was Sunday School superintendent and an elder for many years. He was a trustee of the "Barium Springs Orphanage".

He served on local school boards and for 20 years was chairman of County School Board. He represented our county in legislature for several terms. He was a banker and a realtor.

Uncle Ed was a quiet man. I wonder if he ever raised his voice except when engaging in public speaking. This may hardly be a compliment when one considers the fact that he had no wife or children to provoke him!

Sources: Family Bible, newspaper clippings and memories.

— Margaret K. Motley

COLONEL JOHN THOMAS KENNEDY

635

John Thomas Kennedy, b. 5 Mar. 1824 d. 21 Jan. 1913, son of John and Sarah (Everett Becton) Kennedy. His mother was the widow of Frederick Edmund Becton and daughter of Joseph and Anne (McKinne) Everett and granddaughter of General Richard McKinne.

His earliest education was provided by his mother. Later he was sent, with his brother Joseph Everett Kennedy, to the Waynesborough Academy.

On 12 Oct. 1843 he married Elizabeth Anne Cox, daughter of Micajah and Sarah (Pike) Cox of Cox's Mill. They settled on land given to him by his father and named their home The Meadows. O'Berry School is now located on the site of their home.

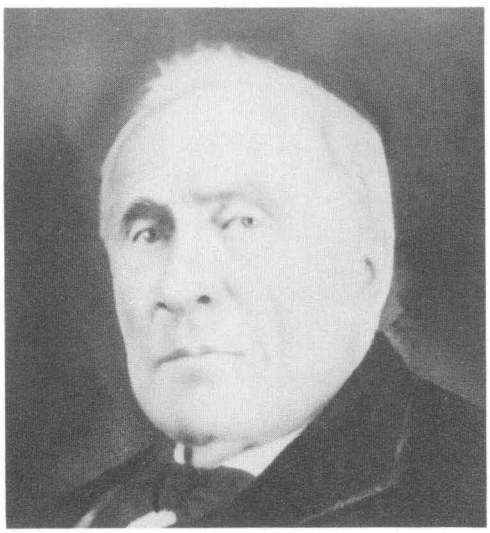
In the mid-1840's he began a contracting business with his brother, Joseph, and his half-brother, John E. Becton. They pooled their slaves and built the roadbed of the N.C. Railroad that runs between Selma and Pine Level. They also built the Bank of New Bern on Center Street and the first Wayne County courthouse to be built in the new county seat of Goldsborough. Stone for the courthouse came from the Kennedy Quarry located in the Quaker Neck section of Wayne County.

In 1853 Kennedy, along with other prominent men, established the Wayne Institute and Normal College. In 1859 he helped to establish the Wayne Female College in Goldsboro.

In 1855 Kennedy joined the Wayne Lodge of the Grand Lodge of Ancient York Rite Mason at Everettsville.

An active Democrat he had strong sessionist sympathies. He was first lieutenant of Company I, 35th N.C. Regiment. During the spring of 1862 he raised two companies from Wayne, Johnston, and Wake counties and partially outfitted them. Promoted first to major and then to lieutenant-colonel in 1863 and in 1864 he was made a full colonel and given command of the newly formed 16th Battallion, N.C., Cavalry.

After the war he was appointed a commissioner of the peace by the military government. After Wm. T. Faircloth, a man of humble origins and great political ambitions sympathetic to the Republicans, was elected to represent the county at the constitutional convention in Raleigh, the Bourbon Democrats elected Kennedy to counter balance Faircloth's influence.



Colonel John Thomas Kennedy, C.S.A., High Sheriff of Wayne County, State Senator.

In 1866 he was elected High Sheriff of Wayne County, a post he held until 1874. During his administration he was known for his humane treatment of all citizens. It was during this time that the whipping post was abolished in Wayne County.

In 1877 he was appointed first steward of the State Hospital for the Colored Insane at Goldsboro. His duties were to superintend the crops needed to feed the hospital staff and patients.

In the November elections of 1884 Kennedy ran for the seat in the State Senate, and won. He did not run in 1886 due to poor health. He supported the gubenattorial candidacy of Charles B. Aycock. At the Democratic state convention in March 1900 Kennedy addressed the delegates in support of Aycock.

The death of his wife on 8 May 1901 shattered him, and he went for a time to the home of his son, Dr. John Bryan Kennedy, in Wayne County. Later he returned to Raleigh as assistant curator of the state musem. In 1904 he helped to plan and execute the exhibit that the state sent to the St. Louis World's Fair in 1905.

In 1907 he suffered a stroke which left him partially paralized. He returned to his son's home in Wayne County until 1910 when he decided to move to the Old Soldier's Home in Raleigh. It was there that he had a second stroke on 21 September. This second stroke left him hospitalized until his death at two o'clock on the afternoon of 21 Jan 1913 at age eighty-nine years. His funeral was held at the home of his grandson, James Matthew Kennedy, a Raleigh architect. He was buried in the Confederate section of Oakwood Cemetery in Raleigh.

John Thomas Kennedy was a planter, educational leader, Confederate officer, Bourbon Democrat and contributed much to Wayne County. Because of his leadership in so many areas his refusal to help his uncle, Rev. Thomas Kennedy (see related article) seemed totally out of character for him. One must suppose that those feelings were such that slave holders could not understand or condone the feelings of those Quakers who were opposed to slavery.

Sources: N.C. Archives, Southern Historical Collection of UNC, Military Records, Frank A. Daniels *History of Wayne County.*

— Micajah W. Cox

DR. JOHN BRYAN KENNEDY 636

John Bryan Kennedy b. 10 Apr. 1845 d. 27 Sept. 1915, son of Colonel John Thomas and Elizabeth Anne (Cox) Kennedy. His mother was the daughter of Micajah and Sarah (Pike) Cox of Cox's Mill. The Coxes have been one of the leading families of Quakers in the state since settlting in N.C. in 1720.

His early education was from his mother and then a governess. Later his father, with others, established the Wayne Institute and Normal College at Goldsborough, where he and his brothers became students.

On 15 Apr. 1861, at age 16, young Kennedy joined his father and other Wayne Co. citizens in boarding a train at Goldsboro for Fort Macon on the coast, planning on taking the fort for the Confederacy. On reaching New Bern and learning the fort was already secured they returned to Goldsboro. Once in Goldsboro they formed the "Goldsboro Rifles." Kennedy's military service included Companies A and I. He was at the battle of New Bern, Malvern Hill, Seven Days, and Fort Fisher. Kennedy also served as a personal body guard for Confederate President Jefferson Davis. He was in the last Confederate force to surrender. After the war he returned to Wayne County but left in Nov. of 1865 for Mt. Pleasant, Miss.

While in Miss. he married the widow Crutcher. She was the former Sarah Eliza Cox, his cousin. They returned to Wayne County where he began to study medicine. His medical education was at Washington College in Baltimore, Md. and the University of Nashville, Tenn. where he graduated in 1870 with high honors.

Kennedy returned to Wayne County and set up his practice in the Grantham section of the county, being, then and later, the only physician for miles around.

He purchased land and began his farm in addition to his large medical practice. He was a longtime advocate of agricultural reform.

On 4 Nov. 1873, Dr. Kennedy became a founding member of the Eastern Medical Association when it was established at Goldsboro. During his long life he took an active part in the medical societics of N.C. and Wayne County. He became the president of the Wayne Co. Medical and Surgical Society about 1906, at a time that group was particularly noted for its distinguished membership.

Long an active member of the Democratic Party, he was the boss of the southern part of Wayne County during his lifetime, and was a close friend and political associate to both Senator F.M. Simmons of Goldsboro and New Bern, and Governor Charles B. Aycock of Goldsboro. He was chairman of the Board of Magistrates of Wayne County and a member of the Board of Census. He was an active member of the United Confederate Veterans Association and was an officer for the Wayne County division for many years.

He established the Falling Creek Academy near Grantham, was a school committeeman and trustee for many years, and for his lifetime gave the medal for scholastic excellence to the graduating senior. Later, this school was merged with other county schools to form the Grantham School, which is thought to be the first consolidated country school in the state. Dr. Kennedy was an advocate in upgrading country schools.

Though born into a Quaker family, he was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church from the time he was an adult. He was a steward in the Falling Creek Methodist Church, near his plantation, from 1870 until his death.

His first wife died in 1882 leaving him four sons: William Alfonzo, a farmer, John Richard, an early agent for the F.B.I., and James Matthew, a distinguished N.C. architect. On 23 Aug. 1892 he married Katherine Amelia Bridgers, a daughter of Captain and Mrs. David Henderson Bridgers of Goldsboro. By her he had two children, Henry Bridgers, a prominent Goldsboro businessman; and Sarah Amelia, who married Albert Peter Bruggeman. He also reared two wards, Zebulon and Nancy Snipes whose parents, patients of Dr. Kennedy, had died.

Dr. Kennedy died 27 Sept. 1915 and was buried with his two wives and son, Henry Cox Kennedy, in the churchyard of Falling Creek Methodist Church.

Sources: Census records, Wayne Co. records, Military records, Southern Historical Society Papers, Kennedy papers, Newspapers, *History of Wayne Co.*

— Micajah W. Cox

HENRY BRIDGERS KENNEDY 637

Henry Bridgers Kennedy was b. 1 June 1895 at his father's Falling Creek plantation in southwestern Wayne County. He was the youngest son of Dr. John Bryan Kennedy and his second wife, Katherine Amelia Bridgers, a daughter of Capt. and Mrs. David Henderson Bridgers of Wayne County (see related sketch).

His early education was at the Kennedy School and the Falling Creek Academy. After the death of his mother in 1906 he and his

sister, Sarah, lived for periods with their aunts, Anna and Molly Bridgers and Mrs. George David Bizzell at their home in Goldsboro. He was graduated from the Oak Ridge Academy in Guilford County, N.C. in 1911 at which time he entered the North Carolina Agricultural and Mechanical College (now N.C. State University).

After College he secured a job as solicitor for the Goldsboro Insurance and Real Estate Company, of which his uncle, Samuel Flowers Bridgers, was vice president. He was later a full partner in this firm, and in the early 1920s he and Mabb Moye established the Kennedy-Moye Real Estate Company. This partnership was dissolved during the depression, and was superceeded by the Kennedy Real Estate Company; which was in operation until his death.

On 17 July 1917 he married Nancy Gertrude Thompson, the youngest daughter of James William Croom Thompson by his first wife, Nancy Victoria Yelverton.

Prior to the depression Henry B. Kennedy was actice in the business and civic affairs of Goldsboro and Wayne County. He was a member and director of the Algonquin Club, Goldsboro Country Club, and was a director of the People's Bank and Trust Company in Goldsboro. He was the founder of the Wayne County Hunt in 1918, and was the first Master of Fox Hounds, which, like so many other such organizations, was disbanded during the depression. He was a lifelong sportsman and hunted until a few years before his death, despite bad health.

Always a student of history, he was a founding member of the Wayne County Historical Society, and was involved in county and genealogical research until his death. He was a lifelong bibliophile, and maintained an extensive library.

Nancy (called Nannie) Gertrude Thompson was born 1 Apr. 1894 at her father's Little River plantation in northwestern Wayne County. She was educated in the Goldsboro schools and at Martha Washington Seminary and College in Abingdon, Va., where she studied piano and voice. After her marriage she was active in the social and civic affairs of Goldsboro, and was one of the driving forces in the Parent Teacher Association in the public schools. She campaigned for free lunches and milk for disadvantaged children. She has been a lifelong and active member of the Methodist Church, first at Salem Church, then St. Paul's, and now at the First Methodist Church of Mount Olive.

Henry Bridgers Kennedy died on 4 July 1960 in Goldsboro. In 1961 Nannie Thompson Kennedy and her sister, Miss Pearl Ella Thompson, moved to Mount Olive. Pearl Ella died at age 96 on 26 Mar. 1973. Nannie Thompson Kennedy still resides in Mount Olive.

Henry and Nancy (Thompson) Kennedy had three children: Henry Bridger Kennedy Jr., born 30 June 1918, married on 7 May 1943 to Sarah Helen Burdeshaw of Dothan, Ala.; Katherine Yelverton Kennedy, born 30 Jan. 1920, married on 20 Feb. 1941 to John Baxton Flowers Jr. of Mount Olive; James Thompson Kennedy, born 24 Aug. 1922, married on 18 Jan. 1943 to Hilda Florine Bond of Panama City, Fla.

Sources: Goldsboro city directories, family papers and interview with Mrs. Henry Bridgers Kennedy.

— John Baxton Flowers III

JOHN KENNEDY

638

John Kennedy, b. 1741, son of Walter and Sarah (Fellows) Kennedy, was born in Lower Falling Creek (present-day Lenoir County).

The Kennedy family descended from William Kennedy, Esq. who arrived in North Carolina in 1740. William Kennedy was born in 1690 at Cullean Castle near Maybole in Ayrshire, Scotland. William was the father of at least two sons, John and Walter. Walter Kennedy died in 1751 leaving a wife and two children, John and Mary.

Mary Kennedy was married in 1768 to Thomas Cox of Quaker Neck, and the next year John married Thomas' sister, Sarah Cox, and moved to Quaker Neck. John Kennedy (he was styled "Jr." to distinguish him from his locally prominent uncle, Captain John Kennedy) began to amass a large estate in land and slaves, and he was a prominent member of the Society of Friends (called Quakers), a faith he had embraced after his marriage into the Cox Family. Sarah (Cox) Kennedy died, childless, in 1792 and John then married Elizabeth Outland, a daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Outland of Rich Square in present-day Northampton County, N.C. They had two sons: John III and Thomas.

When John Kennedy Jr. died in 1823 he left a large estate in land, slaves and personal property. At one time he had owned a riverfront lot in the town of Waynesborough, and is thought to have had interest in a store there. Before his death he had deeded land to his son, John Kennedy III in what is now the Rosewood section of Wayne County. This extensive plantation was called Oak Hill. In his will, John Kennedy Jr., stated: "All the right, title or interest that I have in my negroes I give and bequeath unto the Society of Friends (called Quaker) also all the right in the African race that came to my wife by virtue of the last will and testament of her father, I give in like manner to the said society or to the agents by them appointed." In this manner John Kennedy, Jr. left his slaves to the American Colonization Society, which was established to resettle slaves in their native Africa. Most of them were sent to Liberia when that country was founded. The Quakers were active in the Colonization Society and the movement to free the slaves.

Thomas Kennedy, son of John Kennedy, Jr., lived at his father's house in Quaker Neck on the south side of Neuse River, approximately across from the present Carolina Power and Light Company plant. This house was at one time a stop on the stage route to Smithfield. Thomas followed in his father's footsteps as a leader among the Quakers (see related sketch).

John Kennedy III lived at Oak Hill Plantation. He married Sarah (Everett) Becton widow of Frederick Edmund Becton. The Bectons had one son, John Everett Becton, who was reared with his half-brothers and sisters. Sarah was a



John Kennedy III of "Oak Hill" Wayne Co., N.C.

daughter of Joseph and Anne (McKinne) Everett. Her mother was the daughter of General Richard McKinne.

John and Sarah (Everett) Kennedy had twelve children: Ann Elizabeth, who married William Hare of Virginia; Joseph Everett who married his cousin, Mary McKinne of Wayne County; Anna M. who never married; John Thomas, who married his cousin, Elizabeth Anne Cox of Wayne County (see related sketch); William Frederick; Thomas Walter who married Martha Dees of Wayne County; Matthew, who never married; Sarah who married Holister Davis; Amy who never married; Richard; James Gurney; and Mary Jane who married Needham Stevens of Wayne County.

During his lifetime John Kennedy III was an active public servant; justice of the Wayne County Court, magistrate, a commissioner to build the courthouse at Goldsboro in 1848, an original member of the Wayne County Agricultural Society when it was formed in 1849, and an active member of the Society of Friends. Like his parents before him, he was buried in the Old Kennedy Burial Ground at Quaker Neck, which was in this century moved to the new location of the Neuse Quaker Meeting House.

Of his children, a number were conspicuous by their accomplishments. His son John Everett Kennedy lived on the hill where the administration building for Cherry Hospital is now located. Joseph, along with his brother, John Thomas, and his half brother, John Everett Becton, were contractors (see related sketches).

John E. Becton was married to Elizabeth Jane Kornegay, the daughter of Alfred and Margaret (Kornegay) Kornegay of "Red Hill Plantation" in Wayne County. He was a large planter as well as a contractor, who moved to Mississippi after the death of his wife, and died in Des Arc, Arkansas in the last decade of the nineteenth century. John Thomas Kennedy was married to Elizabeth Anne Cox the daughter of Micajah and Sarah (Pike) Cox of Wayne County, and lived at the Meadows Plantation.

His house stood on the present site of O'Berry School at Cherry Hospital.

Thomas Walter Kennedy married Martha Dees of Wayne County and in the 1850s they moved west settling in Kansas. They produced large families who were also active in civic affairs. Their great grandson, John Anderson, Jr. of Olathe, was elected Governor of Kansas in the 1950s. The youngest daughter of John and Sarah (Everett) Kennedy was Mary Jane, who married Needham Stevens. They lived on a large plantation in the Cross Roads District of Wayne County (roughly present-day Grantham Township), and were the parents of Everett A. Stevens, High Sheriff of Wayne County from 1900 to 1910.

Sources: Quaker Records, Wills, deeds, estate records of Wayne Co., Archives records, Cox-Kennedy family Bible, family papers in the Southern Historical Collection at UNC and Kennedy Family genealogy.

— Macajah W. Cox

REV. THOMAS KENNEDY

639

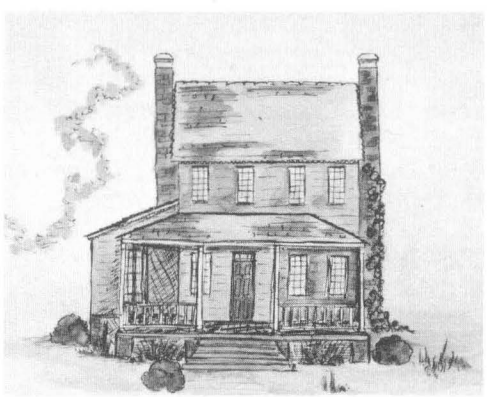
If one could return to Wayne Co. as it was in the 1860's and meet Thomas Kennedy you would hardly think he was "the stuff martyrs are made of."

Thomas Kennedy, by all accounts, was a gentle, plain-spoken man. A birthright Quaker, who was a minister to his meeting, he maintained the "faith of his fathers" to the end of his life.

Thomas, son of John Kennedy III and Elizabeth Outland, was b. 6 Feb. 1796, d. 17 Nov. 1864. He was married three times: 1st to Elizabeth Hellen by whom he had issue: John Brian, Mary, Elizabeth Ann, Sarah, Thomas John. He married 2nd Achsah Cox and had issue: George Fox, who became a great Quaker leader. He married 3rd Isabella Elliott, there was no issue of this marriage.

Long before the terrible War Between the States began, Thomas had earned the hostility of his slave-owning neighbors. Thomas had inherited, at one point, about 80 slaves. Due to the strict nature of manumission laws, and fearing for their safety, he took them to Haiti. Once there he freed them and provided money and made living arrangements for them.

As the dark clouds of war gathered over the south, Thomas incurred the wrath of his neighbors by stating that secession was "serious, dangerous and wrong." Some were so angered by his position that they threatened to tar and feather him.



Kennedy House, Quaker Neck built by John Kennedy Jr. home of Rev. Thomas Kennedy.

The winter of '63-'64 saw the Union Army nearing Goldsboro. Their aim was the capture of the town thereby cutting the rail line connecting Wilmington and Richmond.

Late one evening, as the family was preparing to eat supper, a knock was heard. Thomas on opening the door was probably surprised to see a young Union officer. The officer told Kennedy he had been sent by his commanding officer to ascertain the surest way to surround and capture the town. His guest's talk of fighting led him to comment that he "hoped Goldsboro would surrender without any more blood being shed." Later the young officer asked Thomas to guide him to the ford as he was not sure of the way. Thomas agreed and saw him safely on his way. As he started home he was arrested by Confederate soldiers. Thus began the ordeal of Thomas Kennedy.

The young Union officer was in reality a lieutenant in an Alabama regiment and swore to Kennedy's "treason." He was first kept a prisoner near his own home and later taken to Goldsboro to be tried by court-martial. Abused by diverse men, such as Senator W.F. Dortch, a Confederate general and Daniel Gurley, Kennedy maintained his innocence to no avail.

Kennedy was transferred from Goldsboro to the prison in Salisbury. While there he saw another Quaker from Wayne Co., C.G. Perkins, also a prisoner.

After three months Kennedy was sent to Richmond, Va., as a prisoner of war. Due to being in a room with windows that were broken out, only the bare floor to sleep on and very little food, he became very sick. After becoming unconcious and near death he was sent to Washington as an exchanged prisoner of war. Alone in the city, weak and delirious he wandered the streets. Finally, through the intervention of Abraham Lincoln, he was cared for and word sent to the Philadelphia Friends, who sent Marshal Elliott, to bring him to Philadelphia.

The Friends cared for him and sent word to his son in Ill. His son came east and cared for him until he had recovered enough to go to Indiana. Thomas could not remember leaving Richmond nor his arrival in Washington or Philadelphia.

After his arrival in Indiana his condition became so serious that his wife, Isabella, was sent for by the Friends. She immediately sold all her personal property and with her four youngest children started the hazardous trip to Indiana. She found him dying but lucid.

Thomas wrote a letter to his Friends in Wayne County telling them that he forgave all who had mistreated him. This letter was sent under a truce flag from the Union camp to Confederate groups who delivered it to Wayne County.

Putting the rest of his temporal affairs in order Thomas slipped into a coma and died twelve days later. His final resting place in Indaina was far from the banks of the Neuse and his family and friends.

There is no official record of his brother, John, a wealthy land and slave owner or his nephew, John Thomas, a colonel in the Confederate Army, making any attempt to aid Thomas during his trial or imprisonment. One can only wonder why?

Perhaps it was a classic case of brother against brother that occurred during the War Between the States.

Sources: Military records, Quaker records, *Southern Heroes* by F.G. Cartland.

— Alice Warren

RUTH PATE ANDREWS KILLETTE

640

My "Aunt Ruth", who helped to make it possible for the women in Wayne County to vote, was born June 26, 1898 in Goldsboro. Her parents were John Henry Pate and Mary Peele Pennington Pate (Dec. 22, 1868 — Feb. 5, 1954). J.H. Pate was the only boy of Bryant Handley Pate and Sallie Ann Perkins. Mary Peele Pennington Pate was the daughter of Lucius Edward Paul Pennington (Ed) and Missouri Peele. Mary's father served in the Southern Army in the War Between the States. Mary's grandparents, Owen and Pollie Handley Peele were landowners near Hoop Swamp Friends Meeting House. Grandpa Owen Peele was elected to represent Wayne County at Raleigh, N.C. in the State Legislature. Aunt Pennie Black (Aunt to all by courtesy) came from Goldsboro to make that Sunday suit of clothes for Grandpappy to wear to Raleigh. She stayed about two weeks and made his shirts, too.



Ruth Pate Andrews Killette.

Ruth Andrews Killette's father owned a store at Greenleaf, about two miles north of Goldsboro — with living quarters in the back of the building. J.H. Pate, with Sidney Deans as his partner, also owned some hobby horses and moved from town to town. Papa often said, "he worked his head to save his heels." Ruth's father and mother, J.H. Pate and Mary

Peele Pennington Pate, traveled alot. They brought each of their children a tapestry back from the Holy Land.

Ruth inherited a natural leadership ability from Grandpa Owen Peele. She made many speeches to help organize the Wayne Dairy Cooperation, and it took about two years of her patient husband and their dog waiting for her to finish the speeches. Ruth had married Leslie Frank Andrews on May 14, 1920, and his death was on Dec. 7, 1954. They had no children of their own but loved all the Pates and the Montagues. Frank was born Sept. 30, 1890.

But before this Ruth and about 15 of her girl friends would ride up and down Center Street on a '29 Buick with a running board. Ruth was the driver and they would leave her only a little space to see. The Sheriff threatened to put them all in jail, but he thought twice about that, and he told the girls to get off that car, walk to the corner and told Ruth "to take that bunch of girls home and not let him see that anymore." Ruth's influence was real strong when she wanted the girls to be able to vote. She taught school, worked with the *News-Argus*, and helped to organize the Granges in Wayne County. Ruth worked with the local Blue Cross agent to get Blue Cross Insurance for the members of the Granges.

Frank Andrews was my father's life-long friend. They would "cut" each other's hair as kids but instead of using scissors Frank and Bossie (B.B. Montague) would use matches to singe the ends off. The boys made sure they had a bucket of water nearby in case one of them caught fire. Another friend in the Belfast area is Leland Ormond Scott who married Ruth Faison Davis. Leland and Bossie decided to skip church one Sunday and Leland tells me that was a lesson well learned. Dad's mother, Sallie Woodard Pate Montague (Mrs. Samuel Dixon Montague) is one of the first members, and before her death was the oldest member of Salem Methodist Church. Grandma Sack certainly did not want her 9th child out of 14 children to be a bad influence on his brothers and sisters.

"Aunt Ruth" married the Reverend E.A. Killette on May 14, 1956, and he also loved "Us" Pates and Montagues. Rev. Killette died on July 11, 1974, and Ruth will always remember the happy hours they had fishing together.

As our visit came to an end Aunt Ruth said, "Don't underestimate the Dear Lord. He cares right down where you live. My going to sleep verse is 'Lay me down in peace and sleep for Thou Lordest only maketh me dwell in safety.' I know — I know, in whom I have believed and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I've committed unto Him against that day."

What a wonderful heritage we have from honest Christian parents. The last paragraph that Ruth wrote in her genealogy reads: "But remember, God's children, born again Christians, are the beautiful people — I am proud of every one of you; just live your heritage and pass it on. I do not know of a criminal in the whole family; though I believe there have been right many speeding tickets; I should have had several; the patrolman just was not on the spot. May God bless you. Mrs. Ruth Pate Andrews Killette as told to Sarah Montague Johnson.

Sources: Personal knowledge and genealogy of Ruth Killette.

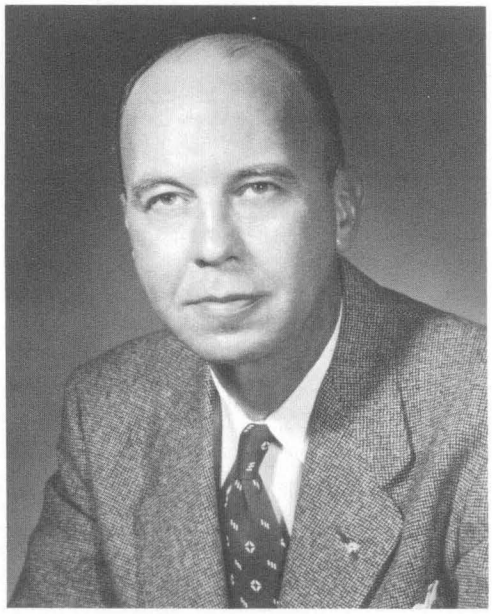
— Sarah M. Johnson

RODNEY KNOWLES, JR.

641

Rodney Knowles, Jr. was born in Mount Olive on January 18, 1911, the first child of Rodney Knowles and Katherine Maria Jackson Knowles, as well as the first grandchild of Yancey Henry Knowles.

Rodney graduated from Mount Olive High School in 1928 and afterwards attended Virginia Military Institute and University of North Carolina. Later he was employed by U.S. Department of Interior in Washington, D.C. Subsequently, he was with the N.C. Department of Labor as supervisor of the easter half of the state and lived in Raleigh. On April 7, 1941, he married Opal Allen, a native of Burlington. They are the parents of two children, Rodney Knowles, III and Margaret Ann Knowles.



Rodney Knowles, Jr.

Rodney Knowles, III, was born on December 15, 1945 in Raleigh, North Carolina. He was graduated from Davidson College. He served as a First Lieutenant in the U.S. Army and was a Vietnam veteran. On May 30, 1976, he married Dixie Peterson, a native of Iowa. They have one son, Rodney Knowles, IV (b. April 19, 1978). Rod is a banking executive and they live in Atlanta, Georgia.

Margaret Ann Knowles, born in Raleigh, North Carolina on May 1, 1948 is a Meredith College graduate. On August 15, 1969, she married William Buffkin Chalk, Jr. (born January 6, 1948) of Morehead City, a graduate of the University of North Carolina and a bank executive. They live in Greenville, North Carolina and are parents of three children, William B. Chalk, III. Laura Katherine Chalk, and Allen Knowles Chalk.

Rodney Knowles has been quite active in the Democratic party since he became of voting age. He served as a member of Mount Olive Board of Alderman for two terms. He was elected to the Wayne County Board of Commissioners for three terms and served as chairman for two years, also serving on the state and national level of county commissioners. In addition, Mr. Knowles served as Wayne County Tax Collector from 1963-1977, from which he resigned to accept employment with Congressman Charlie Whitley of the Third Congressional District as District Representative. Mr. Knowles is an active member of the First Baptist Church of Mount Olive where he served as a deacon and chairman of the Finance Committee.

He is a mason and Shriner, former Rotarian and a former member of the Elks Club.

Sources: Courthouse records.

— Margaret Knowles Southerland

THE FAMILY OF RODNEY AND KATHERINE JACKSON KNOWLES

642

Rodney Knowles was born in Mt. Olive on December 17, 1884, son of Yancey Henry Knowles and Katherine Parker Knowles. The infant's mother died two weeks later. Rodney lived with a relative until he was five years old and his father married Susan Dixon Kornegay. Rodney was very devoted to his stepmother, and often spoke of her kindness and affection for him.

After attending Oak Ridge Academy and Business College in Richmond, Va., he returned to Mount Olive, where he was a lifelong resident. He was associated with his father in Y.H. Knowles Company, a large farm supply and merchantile business. He and Herman D. Andrews established Andrews and Knowles Produce Co., a produce brokerage business. A merchant, farmer, and broker, Rodney also participated in community and county affairs and was active in Democratic circles. He served as Town Alderman and County Commissioner for several years. He was a bank director of Citizens Bank, a Rotarian and Mason. He was an active member of First Baptist Church.

When Katherine Maria Jackson (b. Oct. 28, 1883 — d. April 14, 1929), daughter of Eliza Parrott and Jesse Jackson of Kinston, came to Mt. Olive to teach school in 1907, she enjoyed living with her Aunt Henrietta and Uncle Robert L. Kornegay and cousins on the corner of Church and John Streets. She soon met Rodney Knowles, who lived only a block away. After a two year courtship they were married on December 8, 1909. It was a double wedding at the Jackson homeplace out from Kinston (National Register of Historic Places). Kate's sister, Mildred Jackson and Gilbert Vick were the other couple. The newlyweds honeymooned in New York. On their return, Rodney and Kate spent most of their first year with Mr. and Mrs. Yancey H. Knowles on Center Street while their new home one door away was being built.

Three children were born to this couple:





Rodney Knowles, Sr. b. 1884 and Katherine Jackson Knowles b. 1883.

Rodney Knowles, Jr. (b. Jan. 18, 1911) attended Virginia Military Institute and the University of North Carolina. He married Opal Allen of Burlington on April 7, 1941. They are the parents of two children, Rodney Knowles, III and Margaret Ann Knowles. (See article on Rodney Knowles, Jr.)

Jessie Jackson (Jack) Knowles (b. Jan. 1, 1913), son of Rodney and Katherine Knowles, attended North Carolina State College. On Nov. 17, 1935, he married Henrietta Crowe (b. Sept. 21, 1914) in Faison, N.C. She is a graduate of East Carolina University. Jack is retired and they are living at Wrightsville Beach. They are the parents of two children: Robert Gail Knowles born April 25, 1938 in Mount Olive, N.C., is a North Carolina State College graduate. He married Frances Fortner (b. Nov. 8, 1937) on Oct. 27, 1962 in Asheville, N.C. Their three children are Brett Carlton (b. July 30, 1963), Laren Arundel (b. Sept. 8, 1966) and Shannon Bannister (b. Aug. 5, 1968) and they live at Wilmington, N.C. Katherine Ward Knowles, daughter of Jack and Henrietta Knowles, was born on December 29, 1947 in Wilmington , N.C. She married Kenneth Doyle Plummer on February 6, 1971 in Wilson, N.C. They live at Wilmington, N.C.

Margaret Bright Knowles (b. Nov. 26, 1915) daughter of Rodney and Katherine Jackson Knowles, graduated from Meredith College in Raleigh, N.C. On June 20, 1941, in Raleigh, N.C. she married Leslie Nathaniel Ipock of New Bern, N.C. (b. Mar. 3, 1903 — d. Oct. 25, 1972). He was a graduate of North Carolina State College, a marketing specialist with N.C. and U.S. Departments of Agricultural. Their son, Leslie Nathaniel Ipock, Jr. was born Nov. 26, 1943 in Dothan, Alabama. He was graduated from North Carolina State College in 1966 and was graduated from the School of Dentistry, University of North Carolina in 1970. He was a Lieutenant in the United States Navy. On June 27, 1970, he married Betty Jo Bryant (born March 12, 1944) in Rocky Mount, North Carolina. She is a graduate of Peace College and East Carolina University, with a graduate degree from East Carolina University. They reside in New Bern where he practices dentistry.

Their two daughters are Aimee Elizabeth born September 24, 1972 in Winter Park, Florida and Leslie Bryant born November 29, 1974, in New Bern, North Carolina. Thomas Knowles Ipock, son of Margaret and Leslie Ipock, died in infancy. On June 15, 1980, Margaret Knowles Ipock married Council Southerland (born March 11, 1914) a native of Mount Olive, whose former wife, Gloria Brady, died in 1978. Council is a graduate of University of North Carolina and is a retired executive of Ford Motor Company. His children are Ann Southerland Mears (born October 22, 1947) a graduate of Western Michigan University. She married William Mears in Dearborn, Michigan in August, 1968 and they have one child, Amy Southerland (born June 22, 1974). A son, Robert J. Southerland, IV, is a graduate of Michigan State University with a graduate degree from Syracuse University. He married Margaret McEachron (born June 8, 1950) of Salem, New York in July, 1976. She is a graduate of Cornell University with a graduate degree from the University of Delaware. They have one daughter, Elizabeth Brady (born February 16, 1982) and reside in Lexington, Kentucky, where Rob is a professor of architecture at the University of Kentucky.

Sources: Family records and courthouse records.

— Margaret Knowles Southerland

THE FAMILY OF YANCEY HENRY KNOWLES

643

About the year 1724 three Knowles families coming directly from Scotland settled on the coast of North Carolina at different points, one settling at Wilmington, one at New Bern and the other at Elizabeth City. The branch which settled at Wilmington is the one from which Yancey Henry Knowles descended.

Yancey Henry Knowles, born in Duplin County, (b. Oct. 31, 1853 — d. June 9, 1932) was the son of John Henry Knowles (d. 1861) and Charity Knowles (d. 1865). There were two brothers, one dying at an early age, and the other lost at sea. Yancey's parents died while he was quite young. He was raised by a family relative until he was old enough to begin life for himself, at which time he settled in Mount Olive, N.C. He was very industrious and at an early age started out in the mercantile business in Mount Olive.

Upon Mr. Knowles death, the *Mount Olive Tribune* wrote, "By his exceptional industry, thrift and business acumen, Mr. Knowles earned a place among the town's business pioneers becoming one of the largest property holders in this section. He was President of Y.H. Knowles Company, a large general merchandising business, ran several large farms, and owned a number of store and residence buildings." He was a loyal member of the First Baptist Church, a man of more than usual strength of character. His family has been identified with Wayne County for many years.

In 1883 he married Lillie Katherine Parker (b. Sept. 3, 1861 — d. Dec. 30, 1884). One son, Rodney, was born to this couple (b. Dec. 17, 1884 — d. July 4, 1935). The infant's mother died two weeks later. Rodney lived with a relative until he was five years old and his father married Susan Dixon Kornegay (b. Aug. 14, 1868 — d. Aug. 11, 1914).

Rodney Knowles attended Oak Ridge Academy and Business College in Richmond. He married Katherine Maria Jackson of Kinston (b. Oct. 28, 1883 — d. April 14, 1929). Three children were born to this couple: Rodney Jr., Jesse Jackson, and Margaret Bright. (See article on Rodney Knowles)

Four children were born to Yancey Henry Knowles and Susan Kornegay Knowles: Oliver Henry Knowles (b. June 6, 1891 — d. Oct. 31, 1953) was educated at Wake Forest College and was a partner in Y.H. Knowles Co. and Andrews and Knowles Produce Co. Henry married Eva Louise English of Mount Olive. Three children were born to this couple. Y.H. Knowles (b. Sept. 28, 1917 — d. Jan. 10, 1960) was a graduate of Virginia Military Institute. He was a Colonel in the U.S. Army and served in Europe during World War II and later as a career officer in the Orient. He married Florence Lee Harry. Their children are: English Lee (deceased), Andrew, Marcia and Edward Joseph. Y.H. Knowles is buried in Precidio Cemetery, Monterey, California. Louise Addi-



Yancey Henry Knowles, born 1853.



Y. H. Knowles residence, built in 1907 on North Center Street.

son Knowles (b. May 5, 1919) attended Brenau College and Greensboro College. She married James Elmore (Pete) Holt of Greensboro, a graduate of Davidson College (d.). Their two sons are James Elmore (b. 1942 — d. 1958) and Richard Knowles (b. 1947). Richard Holt married Rose Todd of Austria and they have two children. Louise is married to Dr. Walter Dickson and they reside in Houston, Texas and Aspen, Colorado. Joseph Lamont Knowles (b. Jan. 1, 1925) attended Davidson College, University of North Carolina, Duke, and Yale and served in the Navy during World War II. He married Sarah Blair Pearson and they live in Gastonia. Their children are Thomas, Eve (Mrs. Robert Cartwright) and Kimberly.

Daniel Lamont Knowles (b. 1893 — d. July 23, 1971) was a graduate of the University of North Carolina and the University of Pennsylvania School of Medicine in 1918. He served the Navy during World War I and was attached to the Naval Hospital in Philadelphia. He married Madelyn Pensinger of Chambersburg, Pennsylvania (b. Feb. 22, 1899). They lived in Rocky Mount where Dr. D.L. Knowles practiced medicine for more than fifty years. Their daughters are Elizabeth Dixon (b. Dec. 30, 1921), who attended Meredith College. She is married to Commander (U.S.N. Retired) John D. Richardson (b. Sept. 4, 1922) and they live in Boone, N.C. They are parents of two daughters, Kathryn (b. Dec. 22, 1950) and Ann (b. Dec. 1, 1952). Kathryn is married to Jon Berge and lives in Norway. Madeline Knowles (b. July 22, 1925) attended Mars Hill College and is married to Colonel (Retired) James E. Adams (b. Nov., 1925). They live in Washington, D.C. and are the parents of two sons, James L. (b. 1949) and Kent (b. June 15, 1954 — d. Jan. 13, 1982).

Katherine Parker Knowles (b. Dec. 23, 1894 — d. March 19, 1976) daughter of Y.H. and Susan Kornegay Knowles, was graduated from Meredith College. She married Wilson Edgar Lewis (b. July 5, 1882 — d. Dec. 4, 1944) pharmacist and owner of Lewis Drug Co. Their three children are Wilson Knowles, Robert Henry, and Katherine Susan. (See article on W.E. Lewis and Katherine Knowles Lewis)

Melvin Dixon Knowles (b. May 17, 1898 — d. July 19, 1921) youngest son of Y.H. and Susan Kornegay Knowles, married Margaret Boseman of Enfield, N.C. Their son Melvin Dixon Knowles, Jr. is married to Virginia Lupton and they live in Rocky Mount, N.C. Their daughter, Margaret Elizabeth, is married to Jerry Dale Hicks. Melvin Knowles is an insurance executive.

Yancey Henry Knowles and his two wives, Lillie Katherine Parker and Susan Dixon Kornegay are buried at Maplewood Cemetery, Mount Olive, N.C.

My most pleasant and vivid memories of my grandfather were his display of devotion and concern for his children and grandchildren. Ten of his twelve grandchildren were born and nine grew up on the same residential block where he lived. One of the most delightful hours of the day was visiting Grand-daddy or riding to the farms with him.

Sources: Family sources, courthouse records.

— Margaret Knowles Southerland

CALEB FOREMAN RANDOLPH KORNEGAY AND DESCENDANTS

644

Caleb Foreman Randolph Kornegay married Sarah Ann Mantha Eleanor Prince 30 March 1858. She was from Columbus County. He was born 4 Feb. 1825. He died 18 May 1899. He was a Confederate soldier.

Mantha was born 18 March 1839 and died 23 Dec. 1902. They are both buried at the John Kornegay Cemetery near Mount Olive, N.C.

They had ten children as follows: 1. George Collier b. 29 Sept. 1859, d. 6 May 1939. He married Margaret Bridgers. 2. John Giles b. 17 Sept. 1861, d. 27 March 1931. He married Sallie Heath. 3. Sarah Catherine (Kate) b. 25 December 1864. She died 10 Sept. 1881. 4. James William b. 22 Oct. 1866, d. 12 December 1913. He married Minnie Lee. He was a physician. 5. Annie Victoria b. 20 October 1868, d. 21 August 1946. She married K. Oscar Hollingsworth. 6. Robert Lee b. 14 June 1871, d. 11 Nov. 1931. He married Irene Kelly. 7. Daisy Fields b. 23 March 1873, d. 4 October 1908. 8. Caleb Grainger b. 10 March 1875, d. 17 March 1910. He married Hattie Louise Smith. 9. Wade Hampton b. 20 April 1877, d. 21 January 1956. He married Sue Carr. 10. Mantha Matilda b. 19 July 1881, d. 15 January 1938. Her husband was Charles A. Spruill.

Caleb Foreman Randolph Kornegay bought the Vernon Place and land there. His son, Hamp. also lived there for several years.

Sources: Family Bible; John Kornegay Cemetery and family records.

— Margaret K. Tolson

CALEB GRAINGER AND HATTIE LOUISE SMITH KORNEGAY

645

Caleb Grainger Kornegay was born 10 March 1875. He died 17 March 1910. He was married to Hattie Louise Smith. She was born 31 August 1877 and died 19 July 1974. They were married in Goldsboro, N.C. 24 January 1900. She and my aunt Clyde Smith attended Kentucky University. They went there by train as that was the way to travel in those days.

My father and mother went to Washington, D.C. on their honeymoon. She told me about the lovely clothes she had. He was a cotton buyer. They had six children as follows: 1. Janet Louise who married Norwood Bruce Boney of Duplin County. Louise met him in Wallace where she taught school. She attended school at North Carolina College for Women in Greensboro, N.C. They had two children: Norwood Bruce Boney, Jr. and Janet Louise Boney (Webb).

2. Daniel Edward Smith Kornegay married Ruby Lucille Stroud of Chapel Hill, N.C. They had four children: Martha Elizabeth who married Dan Toohill of New York. Daniel Edward Smith Kornegay, Jr. married Mary Elizabeth Staples of Maine. Sally Ann Kornegay married Dr. Jerry Turem. Marylyn Lucille Kornegay married Michael McElwee.

3. Caleb Grainger Kornegay, Jr. married Saluda Virginia Dunbar of Columbia, S.C. They had three sons: Caleb Grainger, Jr. married Roberta Edens. John Dunbar Kornegay married Aimee Reese, and George Van Metre Kornegay married Elaine Knight.

4. Eleanor Clyde Kornegay married William Ennett Brown of Rocky Point, N.C. They had three daughters: Jane Clyde Brown married Al Broder. Eleanor Ennett Brown married Edward Bass, and Margaret Ann Brown married Ben Sims.

5. Margaret Kornegay married Thomas Jarvis Tolson of Carteret County. They have no children. His family histories will be in the Carteret County Heritage Book.

6. Virginia Ann Kornegay married Hamilton Cooke, Jr. of Dallas, Texas. He had two daughters by his first wife.

When I was very small I went to my grandmother's one day and found on the dining room table a bowl of cooked prunes which I loved very much. When the family found me I had climbed in the middle of the table and was sitting there eating prunes. Prunes were all over me. They really had a mess to clean up.

Another story I tell about was one of my favorite Christmases. I wanted a fur muff and neck piece. We celebrated Christmas at our grandmother's, Martha Jane Loftin Smith's. I slipped in the dining room where the presents were all over the table. I looked and saw a muff and fur with a name tag on it. It was not wrapped. I grabbed it and some one said how do you know that it is yours? I said because I was the one that asked Santa Claus for it.

Another Christmas I wanted a watch bracelet and that was all I wanted. We lived in an apartment downstairs and some friends had an apartment upstairs. The friends had a little baby. I would go visit them and sit on a cedar chest time and time again. On Christmas morning I got up hoping I would get the watch and bracelet. In the bottom of my stocking there it was. But the funny part about it was that I sat on the cedar chest time after time and did not know that watch was hidden in that chest until Christmas when it was in my stocking. It was a very happy Christmas.

Sources: Family Bible; John Kornegay Cemetery and family records.

— Margaret K. Tolson

THE FAMILY OF GEORGE COLLIER AND MARGARET BRIDGERS KORNEGAY

646

George Collier Kornegay died on March 6, 1939. Margaret Bridgers Kornegay, his beloved wife, died on May 6, 1939. They were buried in Willow Dale Cemetery in Goldsboro.

All five of their children survived them. Sarah, the oldest child, (see Ray Armstrong story) after graduating at Martha Washington College in Abington, Virginia, taught French at Littleton College in Littleton, North Carolina for one year before returning to Goldsboro where she taught at the Virginia Street School and was the principal also. She was married to Ray Armstrong. She died January 6, 1970.

Margaret Bridgers Kornegay attended Greensboro College for Women for one year. She then went to Duke University (then Trinity College) where she graduated. She taught French and history in the Goldsboro High School for a number of years. She then went to teach in Montevallo, Alabama.

She received her masters degree from Columbia University and was made Dean of Girls at the Sidney Lanier (Lenoir) High School in Montgomery, Alabama. When she handed in her resignation in order to come back to Goldsboro on account of the illness of a younger sister, the school refused to accept it. Instead, they gave her a year's leave of absence in the hopes that she would return. Margaret had a great love of literature. Of special interest to her was English and American history. She died on November 27, 1972.

Elsie Lee Kornegay attended Converse College in Spartanburg, South Carolina for one year, studying music. She attended the Peabody Conservatory of Music for three years. From there she went to New York City where she did some work in the theater. She was in "My Maryland" playing at the Al Jolson theater when she married Lawrence Eugene Bradsher of Roxboro, North Carolina on April 7, 1928.

Lawrence Bradsher attended the University of North Carolina. He was in the U.S. Infantry during World War I and was badly gassed near the end of the war. After the war he returned to North Carolina and in 1922 the Universal Leaf Tobacco Company, for whom he worked, sent him to China for four years. In 1928 immediately after his marriage to Elsie Lee Kornegay they left for Shanghai, China where they lived until they returned in 1933.

Lawrence Bradsher died on December 28, 1943. He is buried in Willow Dale Cemetery in Goldsboro.

Eleanor Mantha Kornegay, the youngest of George C. and Margaret B. Kornegay's daughters, was a second grade teacher of rare ability. For twenty-five years she taught at Walnut Street School. Her love for and interest in little children knew no bounds. She graduated at Woman's College in Greensboro, North Carolina. She died on July 27, 1963 and was buried in Willow Dale Cemetery in Goldsboro.

George C. Kornegay, the only son and youngest child of George C. and Margaret B. Kornegay's children, attended Duke University. His employment by a big freight line as a ship's purser afforded him many interesting trips to far away countries. He worked later for J.P. Taylor Tobacco Company in Goldsboro. During the Second World War he joined the U.S. Army and spent three years in the U.S. Signal Corps, mostly in North Africa. He and his sister, Elsie Lee Kornegay Bradsher, are the only surviving children of George C. and Margaret Bridgers Kornegay.

There is one other person who was a member of the Kornegay household. She was Elizabeth Taylor Flowers, the aunt of Margaret Bridgers Kornegay. She lived through the Civil War which she never forgot and regaled her great nieces and nephew and neighborhood children with tales of that war. She was dearly loved by all the family, including George C. Kornegay, her nephew by marriage, who often said that "Aunt Bet is an asset in any household."

She died on January 16, 1916 and is buried in Mount Olive.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family Bible.

— Elsie Lee K. Bradsher

DANIEL EDWARD SMITH, GALEB GRAINGER AND VIRGINIA ANN KORNEGAY

647

Daniel Edward Smith Kornegay was named after his grandfather Daniel Edward Smith. He was born in Sanford, N.C. He was christened in Sanford, N.C. He joined church at First Presbyterian Church, Goldsboro, N.C. He attended school in Goldsboro and worked at the Goldsboro Argus. He moved to Richmond, stayed at Y.M.C.A. and worked in Richmond for several years. Later he went to other cities to work and then to Washington, D.C. and worked at the Government Printing Office. He retired to Wilmington, N.C. and died there 18 Jan. 1981 and was buried at Oleander Memorial cemetery. He married Ruby Lucille Stroud of Chapel Hill, N.C. and they had four children. 1. Martha Elizabeth Kornegay married Dan Toohill of New York City. Martha is a graduate of University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.

They had three daughters. Elizabeth Neeley Toohill. Tara Sabina Toohill. Megan Toohill. They live in Clearwater, Florida. 2. Daniel Edward Smith Kornegay, Jr. married Mary Elizabeth Staples of Maine. They have two children: Daniel Edward Smith Kornegay, 3rd and Diane Elizabeth Kornegay. 3. Sally Ann Kornegay married Dr. Jerry Turem. They live in Bethesda, Maryland. They have no children, but he has two daughters, Lynn and Kim, by his first marriage. Sally Ann is a graduate of University of Maryland. 4. Marilyn Lucille Kornegay married Mitchell Pierce. They had a son Michael Vincent. They are divorced. She married a second time to Charles King. They had a son, Calvin Edward King. This marriage ended in divorce. She married a third time to Michael McElwee. He was divorced from his first wife. He had two sons by previous marriage, Michael Lawrence and Eric. They are now living in Florida, but will leave in June for Hawaii. Michael is an Officer in the Service. My brother's wife lives in Wilmington, N.C.

My older brother, Caleb Grainger Kornegay, Jr. was in the Service. He served overseas in Germany and other places in second World War. He married Saluda Virginia Dunbar of Columbia, S.C. They moved from Columbia, S.C. to Camden, S.C. He owned Kornegay Funeral Home. He was a Major in Service. He died in 1960.

They had three sons. (1) Caleb Grainger Kornegay, 3rd who married Roberta Edens of Bennettsville, S.C. He died in 1974. They had three children: Saluda Douglas who was called Dee. She married Thomas Camp and they have a daughter, Saluda Kornegay, they call her Sudie. Roberta Joe is working on her PhD and teaching school. She goes to school in Toronto, Canada. Caleb Grainger Kornegay, 4th is going to college at the present time. (2) John Dunbar Kornegay is married to Aimee Reese of Columbia, S.C. They have three children: Aimee Reese Kornegay who married Gordon Moore. They are divorced. They have one daughter, Aimee Kornegay Moore. Virginia Van Metre Kornegay. She graduated from University of South Carolina. They call her Vi Vi. She was a cheerleader in college. John Dunbar Kornegay plays football at college. He is called Johnny.

(3) George Van Metre Kornegay married Elaine Knight of Avon, New York. They have three children: Heather Van Zandt Kornegay, Georgia Downing Kornegay and George Van Metre Kornegay.

After Caleb Grainger Kornegay, Jr. died in

1960 his three sons took over the funeral home. At the present time, Bert who is Grainger, third's widow, John and George run the Kornegay Funeral Home in Camden, S.C.

My sister, Virginia Ann Kornegay, was born in Goldsboro, N.C. She was christened in Goldsboro in 1910 and joined the First Presbyterian Church in Goldsboro in 1921. She was a cheerleader in high school and went to most of the football games. She graduated from Goldsboro High School and worked in Goldsboro and also in Greenville. She went to Washington, D.C. and has lived up there many years. She has recently retired but still lives in Washington, D.C. She worked for several branches of the Government. She is very active in Eastern Star and church work. She was a member of Central Presbyterian Church and married in the Church. She is now a member of Chevy Chase Presbyterian Church. She went to George Washington University and also Benjamin Franklin School. She married Hamilton Cooke, Jr. of Dallas, Texas in 1955. He died in October 1972. She met him on a trip around the world. He was a widower with two grown married daughters who live in Texas. She likes to travel and has been in about every country. She is a frequent visitor to Goldsboro and North Carolina. She has a lot of roots here. When she was small we were very close playing dolls and climbing trees, etc. We were both Girl Scouts and had a big time when we went to White Lake on a camping trip. We also had a good time when we went to visit our friend, Alice Grace Slaughter at South Port one summer. We were frequent visitors to Kenansville going there to see our sister, Louise Kornegay Boney and went to a house party at Polly Gavin's home when we were in high school.

The old days were mighty good days. It took very little to make people happy. Edward, Grainger, and Virginia's parents are Hattie Louise Smith and Caleb Grainger Kornegay, Sr. There were also three more children: Louise, Eleanor, and Margaret who have already been written up in this book.

Sources: Family Bible, cemetery records and own knowledge.

— Margaret K. Tolson

DANIEL AND EDNA (FLOWERS) KORNEGAY

648

Daniel Kornegay was b. ca. 1778 in Duplin County, N.C., the son of George and Margaret (Downing Lullum) Kornegay, and grandson of George Kornegay, the Palatine, (see related sketch).

In 1802 he married Edna, the eldest daughter of John and Clarissa (Harrell) Flowers of Poplar Hill Plantation (see related sketch). Poplar Hill was a Federal style house, originally distinguished by a gambrel roof and a shed porch across the front, still stands in it's oak grove.

The Kornegays named their plantation Mulberry, as trees of that species were planted in hopes of developing silk worms for the production of silk fibers. This scheme never fully developed.

Daniel was a leading figure in Wayne County. He was one of the gentleman justices of the county court, and a leading planter. In 1806 he was one of the founding trustees for erecting the Thunder Swamp Meeting House near his home, and he attended interdenominational services there for the remainder of his life.

Edna (Flowers) Kornegay, b. ca. 1784, died ca. 1830, and was buried in the oak grove near the house at Mulberry. Daniel lived until 1842 when he was accidentally killed when his horse threw him, just after crossing to the west side of Thunder Swamp, late one foggy afternoon. He was buried by the side of his wife. Their marked graves have since disappeared and today their memorial stones are in the family graveyard at Red Hill, beside those of his parents. This cemetery is within the woods garden of Mr. and Mrs. Robert P. Holmes Jr.

Daniel died possessed of more than 3,600 acres of land in three counties, Wayne, Sampson, and Duplin, and many slaves, valuable household and farm equipment, and stock in the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad Company. During his lifetime he was numbered, as was his father-in-law, John Flowers, among the twelve richest planters south of Neuse River in Wayne County.

Daniel and Edna (Flowers) Kornegay had six children: Margaret (Peggy), b. in 1803, and married in November 1821 to Alfred Kornegay, the son of John and Civil K. Kornegay, and in March, 1847 married to James Francis Kornegay, the son of David and Zilphia (Oliver) Kornegay. By Alfred Kornegay she had three children, Daniel, Anne, and Elizabeth Jane. There were no children by James F. Kornegay. From Margaret Kornegay descends Mrs. Robert P. Holmes, Jr. (Alice Elisabeth Wooten) Mrs. Norwood Dallas Sutton (Annie Kornegay) and Wilson K. Lewis, all of Mount Olive, and Robert Henry Lewis of Raleigh.

Bersheba Kornegay married Solomon Pope of Wayne County. They had eight children at the time of her death ca. 1840: George Lullum (Pope), John C. Pope, James W. Pope, William S. Pope, Daniel Kornegay Pope, Sarah E. Pope, Elizabeth Pope, and Virginia N. Pope. Virginia Pope married James Washington of Goldsboro and they were the parents of a number of children, numbering among them the distinguished naval commander, Pope Washington.

Clarissa Kornegay married William G. Alford of Wayne County, and they settled on Clarissa's inherited land in Sampson County, where they had nine children: Amanda M., Susan E., Margaret E., Daniel D., Hanibal H., Willis E., Eveline, and Julian D.. William G. Alford died in 1853 after which Clarissa moved to Goldsboro where she maintained a large and elegant home which was used by Yankee General Slocumb as his headquarters in March 1865, when Sherman's Army took the city.

Elizabeth Kornegay married James Rhodes, Jr. He was the son of General James and Ann (Bass) Rhodes. Her mother was a daughter of Dr. Andrew Bass, all of Wayne County. They had four children: Ann Maria, Constance Lucretia, Elizabeth Juliet, and James III. It was James Rhodes, Jr. who deeded the land for the courthouse square in Goldsboro. Edna Maria Kornegay was the second wife of James Rhodes, Jr. but they had no children.

George Lullum, only son of Daniel and Edna, married his first cousin, Elizabeth Barfield, the daughter of John and Nancy (Flowers) Barfield of Wayne County. They had three children: George Lullum Jr., Henry, and Mary, all of whom were born in Sumter County, Ala., where George and Betsy Kornegay had moved about 1848, after having sold Mulberry, and the rest of his N.C. lands. Their descendants live throughout the Deep South.

Red Hill Plantation, which Daniel Kornegay owned, was turned over to his daughter, Margaret, about 1835, and deeded to her at his death in 1842. Here she lived the rest of her life. It passed to her daughter, Elizabeth Jane Kornegay who married John Everett Becton and later to their daughter, Alice Lullum Becton, who married Robert Carr Williams as his first wife. Their only child, Elisabeth, married Richard Wooten and they were the parents of Alice Elisabeth Wooten, who married Robert P. Holmes, Jr., who are the present owners. About 1931 Mr. and Mrs. Holmes began to lay out an extensive azalea and camellia gardens about the historic millpond and graveyard. Today the Red Hill garden is one of the horticultural highlights of eastern North Carolina, and features some of the rarest known varities of camelliams, including a number developed by Mr. Holmes and named for member of the family.

Sources: Estate papers, census records, deed record and Kornegay genealogical study in possession of the author.

— John Baxton Flowers III

DANIEL K. AND HATTIE ROYAL KORNEGAY

649

Daniel Kenan Kornegay was born January 18, 1876 in Wayne County and died June 26, 1944. His parents were Benjamin Franklin Kornegay (1852-1919) and Elizabeth Loftin (1855-1941). Grandparents on his paternal side were Daniel Kornegay (1826-1892) and Elizabeth Oliver (1829-1882). Grandparents on his maternal side were Luther Rice Loftin (1822-1865) and Susan Herring (1827-1904). His great-grandparents were Alfred and Margaret (Peggy) Kornegay. Both were born and died in 1800's.

Daniel Kornegay known as Dan was in the mercantile business, known as Ricks-Kornegay during the early 1900's. This business dissolved and the business became D.K. Kornegay and Company and operated until 1931. It was the largest clothing store in Mount Olive during this time and used by families in the surrounding areas to "clothe their families." Dan Kornegay was one of a group of business men of Mount Olive that were founders of the Mount Olive Pickle Company in the year 1926. Dan served as President of the Pickle Co. in 1928. It is now one of the largest pickle firms in the country. Dan was a charter member of the Mount Olive Rotary Club.

Hattie Lee Royal was born July 28, 1882 in Wayne County and died on January 29, 1940. She was the daughter of John Allen Royal

(1844-1921) and Lola Byrd Royal (1860-1927). Hattie's paternal grandparents were Ollen Royal (1805-1875) and Susan Barbrey (1810-1870) of Sampson County. Her maternal grandparents were Captain William Sutton Byrd (1833-1889) and Sophia Armanie Byrd (1839-1901). Captain Byrd attended Trinity College, (now Duke University) in the late 1850's and early 1860's and graduated with honors. He was headmaster in 1877 of a private school in Mount Olive. The great-grandparents of Hattie were Allen Barbrey (1774-1852) and Rhoda Allen Smith (1765-1842) of Sampson County.

Hattie Royal Kornegay was active in the First Methodist Church, Daughters of the American Revolution and the United Daughters of the Confederacy; the Sans Souci Club and the Round Dozen Club.

Dan Kornegay and Hattie Royal were married September 3, 1907 and lived their entire married life in Mount Olive. They were the parents of two children: John Royal Kornegay (deceased) and Annie Kornegay Sutton of Mount Olive.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— Annie Kornegay Sutton

EDD AND GLADYS HERRING KORNEGAY

650

My father, Edd Kornegay, was born June 19, 1891 near the banks of the Northeast River at what is now Albertson, N.C. His father was Nichodemus Kornegay and his mother was Alice Goodson Kornegay. His mother died in childbirth with her 13th child, leaving my father and his spinster sister to care for this large family. As a young man, my father went to work for Benjamin Herring and after returning from service in France after World War I, married Mr. Herring's daughter, Gladys (born August 22, 1902). Her mother was Abbie Elizabeth Smith Herring. My father used to say he raised my mother the way he wanted her while working for her father. (My father is 11 years older than my mother). My parents reared 4 children on a farm, which my father bought and cleared, near Scott's Store in Duplin County, N.C.

Their children are Mrs. Hubert E. (Violette) Phillips of Kenansville, N.C., Mrs. Currie H. (Lena) Smith of Smith's Chapel community in Wayne County, N.C., Mrs. William H. (Nelda) Smith of Indian Springs community in Wayne County, N.C., and Donnell Edwin Kornegay, who lives next door to his parents at Scott's Store, N.C.

Violette has three sons: John Everette, David Thomas, and Paul Kornegay Phillips. Everette and his wife, the former Terri Wilson, have 2 daughters, Blair and Blake, and live in Winston-Salem, N.C. David is married to the former Evelyn Shearin and lives near Kenansville, N.C. Paul is married to the former Jane Beasley and also lives near Kenansville, N.C.

Lena has 4 children: Linda Dianne, Raymond DeWitt, Edward Douglas, and Giles Bartemus "Bart" Smith. Dianne and her husband, Edward Griffin, live in Charlotte, N.C.



Edd. Kornegay b. 19 June 1891 and Gladys Herring Kornegay b. 22 Aug. 1902 in 1979.

with their 2 daughters, Hayley and Susan. DeWitt and his wife, the former Judy Waters have one daughter, Holly Jane, and live in Kinston, N.C. Douglas is married to the former Wanda Kornegay and lives near Rosewood, N.C. with their daughter Melissa. Bart is married to the former Tarla West and lives near Warsaw, N.C.

Nelda has 3 children: Nelda Caroline, Cynthia Harris, and Melody Anne. Caroline and her husband, Sidney Warren Phillips, live near Seven Springs, N.C. Their children are Sidney Warren, Jr. and Elizabeth Caroline. Cindy and her husband, James Todd Parker, and daughter Lesley Camille live at Sleepy Creek, N.C. Melody is married to Michael David Wilson, originally of Mount Olive, N.C., and they live in New Bern, N.C.

Donnell, who married Edith Byrd of Albertson, N.C., has 3 children. They are Donnell Edwin, Jr. of the home, Kimberly Jane of Southport, and Robert Byrd "Bob" of the home.

We all enjoy gathering at our parents' farm near Scott's Store at Christmas, our parents' birthdays, other special occassions, and Sunday afternoons. We children have fond memories of making our own entertainment in the pines and the big wide ditch that always had a stream of clear, cool water running in the hot summertime.

Sources: Family memories and personal knowledge.

— Nelda Kornegay Smith

GEORGE KORNEGAY FAMILY

651

George Kornegay b. 1701, was the son of John George Kornegay and his wife, of the upper Palatinate of the Rhine (now Germany). As Protestants they fled their homes during the War of Spanish Succession. They had gone first to England and from there on 6 May 1709, were ready to leave with the Baron von Graffenreid colony. Arriving in Carolina in May of 1709, they stopped first at New Bern and then settled up the Neuse River, where the entire family, save George, was massacred by the Tuscarora Indians in 1711. George was taken hostage and was with the Indians until they were overcome in the spring of 1712. He was then apprenticed to Jacob Muller (Miller) clerk of the Craven County Court, until he was of age.

When he reached maturity, he married a woman whose name was Mary, and began to

settle land and rear children. In 1740 he was one of the subscribers for the erection of the High German Chapel or The Palatine Church, on Trent River in what is today Jones County. In 1754 he was a member of the Duplin Regiment of Foot. His large tracts of land and slaves were located in Craven, Dobbs (both present day Wayne and Lenoir), Duplin and Jones counties. He owned several thousand acres of land.

George Kornegay died, probably in Craven County, about 22 Nov 1773, leaving a wife and ten children. After the death of his first wife, ca. 1759, he married Mrs. Susannah Stechy Stephens, and had two children by her. His place of burial is not certain, however he was probably buried at the "Kornegay Old Burial Ground" on his land at Kornegay's Bridge on the Northeast Cape Fear River in Duplin County. His memorial stone is now at Red Hill in Wayne County, a few miles up the river from Kornegay's Bridge.

George and Mary Kornegay had eight children: George Jr., Capt. Jacob Kornegay, who married Mary Ward and lived in Duplin County; John Kornegay, who married a woman named Rachel, and lived in Duplin County; William Kornegay, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward and Patience Outlaw, and lived in Duplin County; David Kornegay who married a woman named Lettie, and lived in Jones County; Joseph, who is said to have married Margaret Roberts and lived in Duplin County; Abraham, who died childless in 1809 in Duplin County; and Mary who married Edward Cornwallis DeBruhl and lived in Duplin County. By his second wife, Susannah, George had two children; Daniel b. 1760, who inherited lands on Falling Creek in Dobbs Co. (now Wayne); and Elijah b. 1762 and inherited lands on Falling Creek.

Despite the fact that these people of ten lived in Duplin Co., some of them had a great impact of the history of lower Wayne County. William and Elizabeth (Outlaw) Kornegay were the ancestors of Lemuel W. Kornegay, a merchant and planter, who was one of the founders of Mount Olive, and who built the most handsome house in the village, for his bride, Nancy Loftin, who later married Dr. Samuel B. Flowers. Also descended from William are the descendants of the late Mrs. Alexander S. Davis (Carrie); Mrs. Ralph B. Warren (Eva Davis English), Mrs. J.L. Adams (Betsy Lee Flowers), Mrs. John Luther Lister (Ernestine Flowers), and Mrs. Harvey Rhinehart, (Catharine Lister), all of Mount Olive and Mrs. John C. Baker (Hettie Estell Flowers) and DuBrutz English Warren, both of Wrightsville Beach, N.C. Mrs. Baker and Mrs. Adams are also direct descendants of William's brother, George Kornegay Jr.

George Jr., married Mrs. Margaret (Downing) Lullum, a widow and by her had six children. She died ca. 1800 and in 1802 he married Mrs. Mourning Wiggins, widow of Willis Wiggins of Wayne County. George and Mourning had no children, though she had an only daughter, Elizabeth Wiggins, who later married George's son Jacob Kornegay II, thus further complicating the web of a family that has produced what some term "double Kornegays" and "triple Kornegays." George Kornegay Jr. died in 1808 in Duplin County and was buried at his Red Hill Plantation.

George and Margaret had six children: George Kornegay III, Civil who married her first cousin, John Korengay; Daniel who married Edna Flowers (see related sketch); David who married Zilphia, daughter of Rev. Francis Oliver of Duplin Co.; Basil who married Tabitha, daughter of William and Margaret (DeVane) King of Sampson Co.; Jacob II who married his step-sister Elizabeth Wiggins and lived at Pleasant Green Plantation on Falling Creek in Wayne County.



Elizabeth Wiggins Kornegay Fail ca. 1820.

Jacob and Elizabeth Kornegay had five children: Margaret, who married Alfred Flowers (see related sketch); Bethiana, who married John Smith of Wayne County; Marshall who married Catherine, daughter of Lewis Cogdell of Wayne Co.; and Robert and Bryan who are said to have been drowned in 1821. Jacob II died in 1816, and in 1817 his widow married Nathan Fail of Wayne County, and ca. 1828 they moved into the Deep South. They had one daughter, Caroline Fail.

Margaret (called Peggy) Kornegay was b. 9 Feb. 1809, and married 13 Mar 1828 to Alfred Flowers. This plantation extended into three counties, Wayne, Sampson and Duplin. Their descendants include Miss Mackie Eliza Flowers, John B. Flowers Jr., Mrs. Joseph C. McCullen (Clara Flowers), and Mrs. Henry G. Best Jr. (Lillian Irene Kornegay), Mrs. J.L. Adams (Betsy Lee Flowers), and Mrs. Katherine Kennedy Flowers Adams all of Mount Olive and Mrs. Benjamin James Daughtry (Vera Bennett Barfield), B.J. Daughtry Jr., Mrs. Ashton Thomas Griffin III (Bennett Daughtry) and Mrs. Wayman J. Allen (Elizabeth Flowers Dunbar), all of Goldsboro, N.C.

Sources: Unpublished manuscript on Kornegay genealogy, based on primary research sources, deeds, wills, estate records and Bible records in the possession of the author.

— John Baxton Flowers III

GEORGE KORNEGAY AND DESCENDANTS

652

George Kornegay, born ca 1698, came to Craven County 1709 with Baron De Graffenreid. He died 29 Nov. 1773. One of his wives was the widow Suzannah Stevens. He was a German Palatinate. He had nine sons and one daughter. The sons were: John, Jacob, George, William, David, Joseph, Abraham, Daniel and Elijah. His daughter was Mary who married twice. 1. Daniel Simmons. 2. Edward C. Debruhl.

Two of his sons were my ancestors, Jacob, on my father's side, and George on my mother's side. On my father's line there were George, Jacob, Martin, John, Caleb Foreman Randolph and Caleb Grainger Kornegay.

On my mother's line were the first George, the second George, Jacob, Bethenia, who married John Smith, Jr. They had a son, Dr. Daniel Everett Smith who married Maria Louisa Hatch. They had a son Daniel Edward Smith who married Martha Jane Loftin. Their daughter was Harriett Louise Smith who married Caleb Grainger Kornegay. Their daughter, Margaret Downing, married Thomas Jarvis Tolson of Carteret County.

The first George's mother, father, two sisters and one brother, it was traditionally told, were killed by the Indians.

The first George was reared by Jacob Miller who taught him a trade.

George owned lands in Jones, Duplin, Craven, and Wayne Counties. Land grants Craven and Duplin Counties 1736 and 1756. Member of the Duplin Foot Militia 1754-1755. Will probated 1773 Craven County.

The Kornegays have married into the Prince, Price, Wiggins, Rogers, Lullum, Downing, Ward, Fontaine, Stevens, Outlaw, Loftin, Duncan, Oliver, King, Bridgers, Carr, Lee, Hollingsworth, Spruill, Outlaw, Whitfield, Garner families, etc.

Sources: George Kornegay will probated 1773; family records and A.T. Outlaw, A Sketch of the Kornegays.

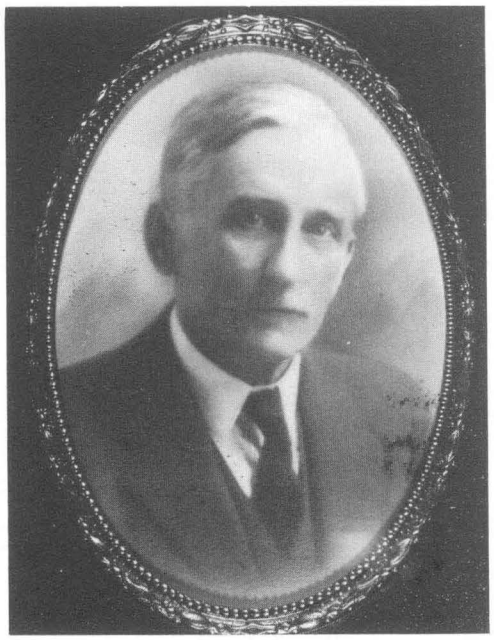
— Margaret K. Tolson

GEORGE COLLIER KORNEGAY

653

A resident of Goldsboro for thirty-two years, George C. Kornegay has been variously indentified with business and financial affairs of large importance, and at present, among his other interests, is filling capably the office of chairman of the Board of Directors of the Peoples Bank and Trust Company. His career has been one in which he has risen from modest circumstances to wealth and position through the force of his own merit and effort, and during his long and active life he has at all times fully merited the high esteem and confidence which have been placed in him by his associates. Not only as a banker and business man is he prominent, but as a promulgator and supporter of education, religion and good citizenship.

Mr. Kornegay was born near Dudley, Wayne County, North Carolina, on the home farm, September 29, 1859, and is the son of Caleb



George Collier Kornegay (29 Sept. 1859 — 6 Mar. 1939).



Margaret Bridgers Kornegay (7 Nov. 1868 — 6 May 1939).

F.R. and Mantha (Prince) Kornegay, belonging to a family which originated in Scotland and was founded in this country in Colonial times. John Kornegay, his paternal grandfather, was born in May, 1798, in Duplin County, North Carolina, and was twenty-eight years of age when he removed to Wayne County. He died near Mount Olive in 1887, aged eighty-nine and one-half years. Mr. Kornegay married Catharine Price, who died near Mount Olive when seventy-eight years of age.

Caleb F.R. Kornegay was born in 1825 in Duplin County, and was but one year old when brought by his parents to Wayne County, where he was reared amid agricultural surroundings and educated in the public schools. On reaching manhood he began the cultivation of a farm of his own, located one and one-half miles west of Dudley where he also operated a water-power grist mill. In 1878 he sold this property and bought a farm of 1,200 acres three miles west of Mount Olive, and there spent the remaining years of his life, dying in May, 1899, when seventy-four years of age. Mr. Kornegay was one of the progressive and modern farmers of his day, cultivating his land by the most highly approved methods, and raised more than 100 bales of cotton a year. He was a democrat in his political allegiance, and served capably in the capacity of treasurer of Wayne County from 1872 until 1876. He was a stalwart supporter of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, which he joined in his youth, and always contributed to its movements. Fraternally he was affiliated with the Masons. During the years 1864 and 1865 he served in the Confederate army in the war between the North and the South. Mr. Kornegay married Miss Mantha Prince, who was born in 1837, in Columbus County, North Carolina, and died in 1901, on the home farm near Mount Olive, and they became the parents of the following children: George C.; John G.; Kate, who died at the age of sixteen; Dr. William J., a physician and surgeon; Annie, the widow of K.O. Hollingsworth; Robert L.; Daisy, who died young; C. Grainger; Wade Hampton; and Mantha, the wife of Austin Spruill.

The public schools of Wayne County furnished George C. Kornegay with his educational training, and until he was twenty-six years of age he remained on the home farm, where he was engaged in assisting his father. He went then to Reidsville, Georgia, where for two years he was engaged in turpentine distilling, and upon his return to Wayne County was elected registrar of deeds, which office he held for eight years, and took up his residence at Goldsboro in December, 1894. He continued to fill the office until 1902, at which time he entered the National Bank of Goldsboro in the capacity of cashier, and retained that post until October, 1917, when he became indentified with the Peoples Bank and Trust Company. He was president of this institution for five years, and at the end of that period became chairman of the board of directors, which position he retains. This bank was opened for business March 13, 1913, and is one of the sound and substantial institutions of Eastern North Carolina, its present officials being: George C. Kornegay, chairman of board of directors; James Kyle, president; John R. Crawford, vice president; and James R. Jackson, cashier. Mr. Kornegay gives the major part of his attention to the duties of the bank, but also has various other inerests which make him one of the prominent business men of his section. He is a democrat in his political affiliation, and for fifteen years he has been a member of the board of trustees of graded schools of Goldsboro, of which board he has been chairman for the past four years. He is also a good roads enthusiast, and for two and one-half years has been chairman of the Wayne County Highway Commission. For eight years he was a member of the City Council of Goldsboro. Mr. Kornegay belongs to St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and is a member of the board of stewards thereof, and as a fraternalist belongs to Neuse Lodge No. 6, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which he is past grand; and Ruffin Lodge No. 6, Knights of Pythias, of which he is past chancellor. He is the owner of a comfortable residence at 305 North William Street. During the World War he contributed generously to all the movements and devoted much of his valuable time to serving on committees in the various drives for the assistance of American arms and other purposes.

On January 25, 1893, at Mount Olive, Mr. Kornegay was united in marriage with Miss Margaret Bridgers, daughter of George W. and Sarah (Flowers) Bridgers, both of whom are now deceased. Mrs. Kornegay attended the Greensboro Female College, and is a woman of superior intellect, who takes much interest in the work of St. Paul's Church. She and her husband are the parents of five children: Sarah Catherine, the wife of Prof. Ray Armstrong, principal of the graded and high schools at Wilson, North Carolina; Margaret Bridgers, residing with her parents, teacher of French and history at the Goldsboro High School; Elsie Lee, a vocalist of rare charm and talent; Eleanor Mantha, a graduate of the North Carolina College for Women, at Greensboro, who is now a teacher in primary work at Roanoke Rapids, North Carolina; and George Cobb, who is attending Duke University.

Sources: Family records.

— Elsie Bradshear

JOHN KORNEGAY

654

John Kornegay, my great-grandfather, was born 23 May, 1798, died November 23, 1887. He married Catherine Price, born 14 April, 1801, died November 1877. They are both buried at the John Kornegay cemetery near Mount Olive, N.C. He was called Jack. He was married 2nd December, 1823, Duplin County marriage bonds. His father was Martin Kornegay, born 1765, died 1810, married 29 March 1794. His mother was Susannah Rogers, died 1805.

Their children: 1. Caleb Foreman Randolph Kornegay, born 4 Feb. 1825, died 18 May, 1899, married Mantha Prince. 2. Giles Thomas, born 3 October, 1827, died 28 November 1902. 3. James Hicks, born 27 Dec. 1830, died (in War) 1863. 4. Susan Ann Mariah, born 3 August, 1833, died 1865. 5. Margaret Louisa (Meg), born 20 Feb. 1836, died 1918. 6. Sarah Jane (Sally), born 19 November 1838. 7. Elizabeth Amelia (Betsy), born 21 Sept. 1841. 8. Martha Catherine, born 31 July 1844, died 1915.

John Kornegay gave land for Free Will Baptist Church near Mount Olive near where he is buried.

Martin is the son of the first Jacob Kornegay and Jacob is the son of the first George Kornegay. I understand John had a little brother who was scalded during hog killing. John married a second time. I would be interested in knowing more about Catherine Price and Susannah Rogers.

Sources: Duplin County Census records 1880-1810; *Duplin Times* 1938 article A.T. Outlaw about Kornegays; John and Catherine Korengay Bible.

— Margaret K. Tolson

ROBERT LEE AND IRENE KELLY KORNEGAY

655

My father (1871-1931) was the son of Caleb F.R. and Mantha Prince Kornegay (1839-1902) and was born in the Kornegay School community about three miles from Mount Olive.

Daddy and Mother (1875-1951) were married in Mount Olive October 14, 1896. They made their home there and reared Edgar (1899-1967), Kelly, Ralph and me in Mount Olive. Ralph is the youngest. Our parents lost an 18-month-old baby, Robert, in 1903. Mother returned home from having had surgery in a Richmond hospital without any knowledge of her baby's brief illness and death.

A few years after that when Kelly was a baby, Daddy purchased a new house, at 416 Center Street, in which Ralph and I were born.

Daddy was a bookkeeper. He had a keen interest in the religious, civic and fraternal activities of Mount Olive. He served as mayor of our town for two terms.

Our parents loved the Mount Olive Methodist Church and were always eager to render their services. When our minister could not be present for prayer meeting, he usually engaged Daddy to lead the services. I have a small New Testament which he carried in his pocket every day, so I think he stayed well prepared.

Daddy had many operations in Richmond and Goldsboro. He had a remarkable constitution.

Mother's health was not good when Daddy died. The last several years of her life, she was an invalid in our home. She never lost her faith, pride nor sense of humor. No doubt our twin daughters, Kaye and Faye, brightened her spirits every day. They were a big help in caring for her needs, too.

Mother's membership was moved from Mount Olive to our church — St. Paul United Methodist. Carl Motley, my husband, and I have been in this church ever since we came to Goldsboro in September, 1939. He has been engaged in business with Seymour Funeral Home.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Margaret K. Motley

SUSAN MARGARET CARR KORNEGAY

656

My mother, Susan Margaret Carr Kornegay, was a wonderful person, the kind of person that you carried your bumps and bruises to and she would doctor them and say, "Oh, it will be well before you are twice married!" Relatives and friends sent for her when there was illness in the family and I always thought that the heat of her mustard plasters was second only to the heat of Hades. How I hated the "gooky" things.

Mother had a delightful sense of humor and quite often as we sat around the dining room table after a meal was finished, laughing and talking, a young nephew or niece would rush breathlessly in with, "What in the world are you laughing about? I could hear you all the way to the corner!"

Peach trees had a hard time growing in our yard; they were very good "behavior changers" especially when twigs were put on a chair or table at the eye level of a child, but the most effective behavior changer was "Well, we will let your daddy settle this when he comes home." However, it was seldom that things reached such extreme.

Mother loved people but she was not a "joiner." She attended Grove Presbyterian Church in Duplin County and later joined Mt. Olive Presbyterian Church. She made certain that her family was on time for Sunday School and church services. I remember one time that we conned her into attending P.T.A. and when she came home we met her at the door. She looked at us and said, "Don't ever ask me to go to P.T.A. again! Everybody hugged and kissed me! I'm not going to another meeting!" And I don't believe she did.

Mother was born June 29, 1874, the youngest daughter of James Bryan Carr of Duplin County. Grandfather's first marriage was to Sarah Pearsall (May, 1853) and they lived in the Pearsall home with Sarah's widowed mother Margaret Maxwell Pearsall. Sarah died soon after the birth of their first child who soon followed.

Grandfather married Martha Frances Miller and took his bride to the Pearsall home. Margaret Pearsall was certainly a loving and caring person. She welcomed grandfather's second wife into her home and was a real grandmother to his children. After 10 years of marriage and four daughters, Martha Frances died and Grandma continued to love and care for the girls. There was always a ring of love and admiration in Mother's voice when she spoke of Grandma.

Mother's three sisters were Sarah (Sallie) Carr Loftin, Martha Carr Westbrook, and Annie Carr Jones.

In November, 1903, Mother married Wade Hampton Kornegay, son of Caleb F.R. Kornegay of Wayne County. They lived at Vernon, the Kornegay farm three miles west of Mt. Olive. Here two of their four children, Wade Hampton Kornegay, Jr., and Rachel Carr Kornegay, were born.

In 1910, the family moved to Mt. Olive and two more children, Frances Kornegay and Grey Bryan Kornegay, were born into the family.

Mother's Carr lineage includes James Bryan Carr, who married Martha Frances Miller; John Carr, who married Polly Bowden; James Carr, who married Suzannah Powell; and Joseph Carr, who married Barbara Beverett.

Mother's Miller lineage includes Martha Frances Miller, who married James Bryan Carr; Richard Miller, who married Mary Ann Shaw; Stephen Miller, who married Winfred Whitfield; and George Miller, who married Margaret McCullock.

Mother lived to know and love two daughters-in-law, a son-in-law, and two grandsons. I doubt that any wife, mother, mother-in-law, or grandmother was ever more loved, respected and appreciated. The nurse who sat beside her bed when Mother died expressed it best when she said, "I never knew a family who loved each other more."

Mother died April 25, 1948, and is buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Mt. Olive.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family Bible, *The Carr Family* and family traditions.

— Frances Kornegay

WADE HAMPTON KORNEGAY

657

My father, Wade Hampton Kornegay, was a direct descendant of George Kornegay, the founding father of the Kornegay family in America. George came to America in 1710, one member of a colony of Palatines (Swiss Germans). Indians attacked the little band of colonists, and George was the only survivor of his family.

Dad's father, Caleb F.R. Kornegay (1825-1899), moved to Wayne County from Duplin County at the age of one year. I never knew my grandfather, but his obituary told me much about the home in which my father was reared. Caleb was described as an exemplary citizen, a kind friend and a loving husband and father.

During reconstruction he was appointed sheriff of Wayne County by the governor. He also served as treasurer of the county under democratic regime.

"A long life well spent has closed, and it will be the richest heritage of his family and friends that no unworthy act of all these long years shall for a moment dim the brightness of his memory."

In 1858 Caleb married Mantha Eleanor Prince of Columbus County, and Wade Hampton was the ninth of their ten children.

In 1878 Caleb sold the property that he had previously purchased near Dudley and bought 1200 acres three miles west of Mt. Olive. The stately old house that was on the property when it was purchased was called Vernon, and here Caleb and Mantha lived until their deaths. One has only to have been inside of Mt. Vernon on the Patomac to know why the house was so named. The house no longer stands, but two of the beautiful mantels, much of the hand-carved woodwork, and the original floor boards enhance the beauty of a lovely home on the edge of Goldsboro.

My father was seven years old when he moved with his family to Vernon. When his father's estate was settled, Dad received the dwelling and 103 acres surrounding it.

In 1903 Dad married Susan Margaret Carr, and they lived at Vernon until 1910 when they moved to Mt. Olive. His first adventure in town business was a wholesale grocery partnership. Later he went into business for himself.

Dad's first love was his family. The birthday of any family member, when all the children were at home, became a party to him. He was a proud and doting grandfather, too.

Dad was a deeply religious person and a member of the Mt. Olive Presbyterian Church. He faithfully served his church as treasurer of

the Sunday School, a deacon and a life elder. He was proud as any child to display his Sunday School perfect attendance pins.

Dad was an active participant in the overall life of his community. He was a charter member of the Mt. Olive Rotary Club, served on the town board, and belonged to the Odd Fellows. He cared deeply about those people who were less fortunate than his family, regardless of race, and provided groceries for the hungry and gave as generously as his pocketbook allowed to many charitable causes.

My parents loved and were loved by children. Those who were not related never called them Mr. and Mrs. Kornegay — it was always Mr. Hamp and Miss Sue.

As a parent, Mother was strict but fair, and took care of the discipline. When she sent you for a peach limb, she made it very clear why she was applying it, and never said, "This hurts me more than it does you." She was one of the best cooks in the area. An invitation to a meal at her table was seldom turned down. She never knew how many feet would be under her table at the noon and evening meals. The nine children of her sister who lived a few miles out of town were in and out of our house. It was their second home. I recently asked one of those children — now ninety years old, what popped into her mind when I said, "Aunt Sue and Uncle Hamp"; she replied with no hesitation, "How good they were to us children."

All meals were eaten in the dining room and cloth napkins and a bone plate were musts for Dad. When Sunday dinner was over, Dad took the *News and Observer* with him to the front porch. I liked to be nearby when he read the funnies. He never failed to chuckle when he read "Mutt and Jeff" and "Jiggs", his two favorites. In the afternoon he took the family to ride, played a game of ball with the children, or in the spring took us for a walk in the woods where he made each of us a flute from a small branch of the sourwood tree.

Perhaps the most important goal that Dad set for himself was to provide a college education for his children. He never asked any of them if they wanted to go to college; it was taken for granted that college would follow high school just as high school followed elementary. The three oldest children were not even asked what college they would like to attend. With the advice from a beloved minister, he sent the oldest to Davidson and my sister and me to Queens. The youngest child chose to go to UNC-Chapel Hill where he could enter the school of pharmacy, and after graduating and serving in the military, attended Duke medical school.

The four children were: Wade Hampton Kornegay, Jr., deceased 1980; Rachel Kornegay Durham, Frances Kornegay, and Dr. Grey Bryan Kornegay.

Mother's death in 1948 was a deep loss to Dad. For forty-five years they had been so close, sharing the good and the bad times. Of course there was sadness during his last eight years, but family, especially grandchildren, good friends, the church, and some fishing afforded him many happy days. He died January 20, 1956 and was buried beside Mother in Maplewood cemetery in Mt. Olive.

Sources Family Bibles, personal knowledge, family memories and family records.

— Frances Kornegay

THE LANES

658

The earliest record of the Lane family in what is present day Wayne Co. dates back to 1747, when Thomas Lane was the grantee of a deed from George Sweeten of Johnston Co., later to become part of Dobbs then Wayne Co. In 1754, again Thomas Lane was grantee of a deed from William Teague. This Thomas Lane was the father of Isham Lane, the patriarch of the present day Lanes of Wayne.

Isham Lane was the grantee of a deed in 1759 from Benjamin Blow in Dobbs Co., this being the first record of Isham in what is present day Wayne Co. Both Thomas and Isham continued through purchases and grants to add to their land holdings in the northern part of Dobbs Co. on Nahunta Swamp.

The Minutes of the Dobbs Co. Militia, March 11, 1761, record that Thomas Lane was removed as Lieutenant and Isham Lane was commissioned as Captain during the year.

Taxables as listed in Dobbs Co. in 1769 were Thomas Lane: White 1, Negroes 4; Jethro Lane: White 1; Isham Lane: White 1. The Wayne Co. Tax List of 1786 shows Isham Lane, Sr.: 745 acres, free polls 1, Black 4; Isham Lane, Jr.: 200 acres, free polls 1; William Lane: 200 acres, free polls 1. Thomas Lane must have died before this tax list. Subsequently, Isham Lane became owner of his four slaves.

At the time of his death in 1801, Isham Lane's estate of 1,809 acres and five slaves was divided between his wife Lewerry and their children: Isham, Jr., Bryan, Mathew, John, Cullen, Bethamey, Sally, Penny, Elizabeth, Milly, and Howey.

Isham Lane, Jr., followed his father shortly in death. Isham Lane, Sr.'s son John became owner of much of his father's estate. The industrious John Lane not only added to his land and slave holdings but operated a grain mill as well.

At John Lane's death in 1820, the section of his land that was divided for the widow's plot was on the Mill Branch and called "Lane's Mill Branch." The name of the widow is given as Edith, Edyth, and in her own hand as Eadith. I suspect that her real name was Edith, and that she was not used to signing her name as most women rarely did.

The inventory of the estate of John Lane lists such things as: a parcle of pewter consisting of plates, dishes and basens, five fat gourds, one case of knives and forks, one Indigo Stand, some Dunghill Fowls, and 11 Negores.

The estate inventory of both Isham and John Lane was substantial; and, though not rich by any means, they were shown to be quite comfortable small plantation owners.

The children of John and Edith Lane were as follows: Benjamin, William, James, Bryan, Sander, Willie, and Smittey. Bryan Lane, son of John and Edith Lane (b. 1802) was listed as an infant being under the age of 21 at the time of his father's death. It is this Bryan Lane that moved to the southern part of Wayne Co. in the Indian Springs District by 1830.

Sources: Johnston, Dobbs, Duplin, and Wayne Co. Courthouse Records; 1790-1850 Census and family Bible records.

— John Robert Lane, Jr.

LANE FAMILY

659

The earliest record of a Lane in this area of Wayne Co. is a deed from William Teague to Thomas Lane dated December 2, 1754 for 400 acres on the North side of Nahunta Swamp probably on both sides of Beals Branch in what is today Greene Co. near the Wayne/Greene Co. line. It is thought that this is the original ancestor of the Lane family of Northeastern Wayne Co.

Near by in Wayne Co. Thomas Lane acquired a land grant of 280 Acres on December 23, 1753 on the North side of Nahunta Swamp adjoining a land grant to Bryant Lane for 150 Acres of the same date. Below these tracts John Lane acquired a land grant of 150 Acres in May of 1817. These Wayne Co. tracts remain in the Lane family today. Lane Mill Run on this land is shown on early maps of the county and there is evidence that the Lanes operated a mill there as early as 1820 and possibly earlier.

John Lane is thought to be the son of either the above Thomas Lane or Bryant Lane. John Lane died in 1820. His land was divided to: Smitha, Saunders, Willie, Benjamin, Bryan, William, and James Lane. His widow was Edith ?.

Bryan or Bryant Lane (son of John) remained on the land and farmed there for many years. The old Lane home still stands near Nahunta Swamp. His wife was Elizabeth Bradshaw said to be from Virginia. Their children were: Jonathan Anderson Lane, Hepsey Lane, Mary Lane, Susan Lane, Stephen Lane, Bryant H. Lane, Sarah Lane, George Lane, and Elizabeth Lane.

Jonathan Anderson Lane was born in 1821 in Wayne Co. He married Sarah (Sally Applewhite daughter of Henry Applewhite and Orpha Pike of Wayne Co. Their children were: Olivia Lane who married Daniel Whitley, Henry B. Lane who married Hattie Edmundson, Benj. Franklin Lane who married Clara Faircloth, Mollie Lane, Sarah Annie Lane who married Henry E. Thompson. Jonathan A. Lane was a merchant and farmer spending most of his life in Stantonsburg, N.C. He and Jonathan Applewhite owned and operated a store in Stantonsburg for some years in a period prior to the Civil War. He died December 26, 1894.

Stephen Lane was born in 1828 in Wayne Co. He married first Barbary (Thomas?). Their children were: William R. Lane, John M. Lane who married Mary Whitehurst, Walter H. Lane who married Pauline Whitehurst. He married second Loumizar Sauls. Their children were: Martin O. Lane, Barbry Lou Lane who married Walter E. Bardin, Joseph E. Lane, Lizzie M. Lane who married Charles Wethington, and Sarah Lane.

Bryant H. Lane was born in 1837 in Wayne

Co. He was listed in the 1860 Wayne Co. Census as a school teacher. He married Celia Applewhite the daughter of Henry Applewhite and Orpha Pike of Wayne Co. He remained on the original farm on Nahunta Swamp. Their children were: Fannie Lane, George W. Lane who married Sally Yelverton, Junius Lane, Jonathan Lane, and Walter Scott Lane who married Mary Lillie Hooks.

George H. Lane was born in 1842 in Wayne Co. He married Bettie ?. Their children were: John B. Lane who married Louise Person, Lizza (Elizabeth) Lane, and Maggie (Margaret) Lane who married William L. Banks.

There are many descendants of these families in Wayne and surrounding counties today.

Sources: North Carolina Land Grant Office, Wayne Co. N.C. deeds, Lane family Bible records, Wayne Co., Wilson Co. and Edgecombe Co. Census records, family traditions.

— Frank Hooks Thompson

BRYAN LANE AND DESCENDANTS

660

By 1830, Bryan Lane had moved to Indian Springs District in the southern part of Wayne Co. Bryan and his wife Penny (b. 1804) were listed in the 1850 census of Wayne Co. as a cooper and farmer. Their children were: William (b. 1827), Love, (b. 1829), Penny (b. 1832), Bryan (b. 1834), Isaac (b. 1836), Dewey (b. 1838), Charlotte (b. 1839), and David (b. 1842). It is known that three of their four sons fought for the Southern cause during the Civil War.



Harriet Katherine Underhill Lane (Sept. 25, 1836 — Sept. 6, 1910).

On March 10, 1857, Isaac Moore Lane was married to Harriet Katherine Underhill at the home of her mother by The Reverend William Vernon. Harriet K. Underhill (b. Sept. 25, 1836) was the daughter of Daniel Underhill (1806-1850) and Elizabeth (b. 1807), granddaughter of William Underhill (1780-1849) and Dorcus Mead (b. 1787), and great-granddaughter of William Underhill, Sr., (b. 1802), and Spyca. William Underhill, Sr., from Duplin Co. served as a soldier in the American Revolution.

Isaac M. Lane, Private, enlisted in Wayne Co. on June 26, 1862. He served in Co. A, N.C. Railroad Guards, and later Co. K, 66th Reg., N.C. Troops. He was a farmer and also served as minister of Northeast Free Will Baptist Church near Mt. Olive. He and his family were living at the Milton Crossroads section one mile north of Mt. Olive at the time of his death on January 1, 1884. Harriet K. Lane died at the home of her daughter Mrs. James William Wells (see Nersey Winford Lane) on September 6, 1910. They were buried in the John Martin graveyard, one mile northeast of Mt. Olive.

Their children were: William Daniel (b. 15/6/1858), Bryant David (b. 27/7/1866), Harriet Katherine (b. 17/1/1862), Lousia (b. 20/7/1864), Isaac Franklin (b. 2/7/1866), Charlie Wright (b. 29/4/1869), Pennie Rose Etter (b. 26/3/1871), Elizabeth Susan (b. 17/6/1873), Nersey Winford (b. 19/4/1875), Lovey Savannah (b. 14/4/1877), Georgia Ann (b. 17/4/1880). It is through two of the above sons of Isaac M. Lane and Harriet Katherine Underhill that the author of this history is descended.

William Daniel Lane (15/6/1858 — 3/7/1936) married Mary Wright Casey (26/3/1856 — 6/10/1917). Mary W. Casey was the daughter of Wright Casey (1814-1896) and Mary Harrell Casey (1832-1900). Mary Wright Casey Lane was a descendant of a number of early Wayne Co. families, including not only her Casey and Harrell lines, but the families of Hines and Carraway. These were among the earliest families to settle along the Neuse River



Isaac Moore Lane (Aug. 25, 1836 — Jan. 1, 1884).

in the central and southern sections of the county. Their children were: Alice (b. 1/7/1877), Major (b. 20/6/1879), Ava (b. 1881), Dempesey (b. 2/2/1883), Isaac (b. 2/2/1883), Octavia (b. 7/2/1885), Cora (b. 19/10/1889), Emma (b. 22/9/1891), Arthur (b. 22/2/1893), Lenard (b. 2/4/1895), Rosa (b. 2/4/1898) and Jule (b. 10/6/1887). William D. Lane and Mary C. Lane are buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Mt. Olive.

Charlie Wright Lane (29/4/1869 — 30/9/1950) married Mary Catherine Millard (14/11/1869 — 22/10/1926). She was the daughter of Bennett Millard (1843 — 16/8/1899) and Catherine Hughes (1836 — 2/7/1910). Mary Catherine Millard Lane's great-great-grandfather was Jacob Millard of Duplin Co. He served under Col. Caswell at the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge in 1776. Their children were: Bessie (b. 29/9/1888), Louis (b. 1/4/1890), John Wright (b. 5/8/1892), Effie (b. 8/9/1894), Estelle (b. 14/11/1897), Charlie Wright (b. 16/10/1899), Elizabeth (b. 10/4/1901), Carrie (b. 13/3/1902), Sudie (b. 14/1/1903). Charlie Wright Lane and Mary M. Lane are buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Mt. Olive.

On August 26, 1911, John Wright Lane (5/8/1892 — 2/9/1974), son of Charlie W. and Mary M. Lane, married his cousin Emma Lane (22/9/1891 — 31/8/1974), daughter of William D. and Mary C. Lane. John W. and Emma L. Lane are buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Mt. Olive. Their children are: Louise Gertrude Lane (b. 27/4/1914) who married (10/12/1932) Jesse Jackson (30/8/1910 — 25/8/1975); John Robert Lane (b. 10/11/1916) who married (28/11/1940) Ella Mae Finch (b. 22/3/1920), she being the daughter of Britton Lydwell Finch (8/6/1897 — 21/5/1941) and Mary Katherine Farmer Finch (8/7/1896 — 9/9/1955); Wilbert Lee Lane (9/3/1922 — 7/29/1923); and Walter Edwin Lane (10/6/1919 — 10/2/1921).

John W. and Emma Lane were the grandparents of one child, John Robert Lane, Jr. (b. 9/9/1945), son of John Robert and Ella F. Lane.

Sources: Duplin and Wayne Co. Courthouse Records; 1790-1850 Census; family Bible records.

— John Robert Lane, Jr.

SYLVESTER F. AND LOUELLA C. LANE

661

Sylvester F. Lane was born 10 Jan. 1914 the son of George D. Lane Jr. and Luvenia Francis Williams Lane in Goldsboro, N.C. He attended the City Schools, U.S. Navy Service School (Machinist). Also Veterans school at Dillard High School. His employment was: J.P. Taylor Tobacco Co., Southern Railway and U.S. Post Office Department. He retired 26 January 1976. I am married to Miss Louella Cooper, daughter of George Cooper and Phyllis Lewis Cooper. To this Union 8 children were born: May L. 5 June 1935, Elizabeth C. 19 Aug 1937, Sylvester F. Jr. and Lester George (twins) 20 June 1939, Marion D. 7 April 1941, Charles E. and Charlotte 24 Aug. 1947, Janie Marie 29 Jan. 1955. One child Charlotte died at Birth. All children finished high school and all attended College of Technical School. As of this date Sylvester and one son and two grandsons have served in the U.S. Navy. Sylvester Lane's father was born 1864 son of George D. Lane, Sr. and Luevenia Lane in Edgecombe County, N.C. My mother was born in Johnston County, N.C. 18 Sept. 1879 to Primus Atkinson and



Sylvester F. Lane.



Mr. and Mrs. Sylvester F. Lane.

Frances William.

Primus Atkinson was born 11 Aug. 1848, son of Harvey Atkinson and Playboy Atkinson who was married sometime in the early 1800. His oldest sister by Playboy, Olive Atkinson was born Aug. 20 1820. Harvey Atkinson had two wives and was the father of 25 children. 14 by Playboy Atkinson. Primus Atkinson was the 20th child. Sylvester Lane's Mother was ophaned twice before reaching maturity. Her Mother and Father died in an epidemic when she was 15 years old and her grandparents Tony Williams and wife brought her and her two brothers and two sisters to Wayne County to live and two years later another epidemic took them, leaving my mother who was the oldest at 17 years old in a strange city. At this point her Mother's sister Adeline Williams Tart and her Mother's first cousin became their benefactors, furnishing them with food, clothing and parental guidance.

Luevenia Atkinson was married to George D. Lane, Jr. on June 5, 1908. To this union ten children were born. As of this date 14 June 1982 three survive: Sylvester F, Sr., Janet Lane Deans born Oct. 1917, and Judge Arthur L. Lane born 20 Dec. 1920.

Only one person of the older generation still lives, W.H.B. Atkinson, who is 100 years old, born 6 Sept. 1881 and lives with a daughter in Washington, D.C.

My great grandfather, although a slave, did research in law and the others hauled mail for their masters and the women through the years were efficient in cooking and sewing.

Sylvester F. Lane followed in his maternal ancestors vocation serving in the postal service and was named after one of his Mother's cousins and benefactor Sylvester Faison, who served as a postmaster at a small post office in the early 1900's. My brother, Judge Arthur L. Lane followed in the vocation of his paternal ancestors going into law. Sylvester F. Lane and wife Louella C. Lane, lovers of people have given of themselves in service in Religion, Civic and Community affairs through the years and all their children being also lovers of people are known far and wide for unselfish service.

Sources: Family records, family history and tradition.

— Sylvester F. Lane, Sr.

JOHN DALLAS LANGSTON FAMILY

662

John Dallas Langston was born in Aurora, North Carolina on March 22, 1881. He died in Goldsboro, North Carolina on July 29, 1963. He married Mary Williamson, who was born in Dobbersville, North Carolina on October 14, 1885, and who died in Durham, North Carolina on June 19, 1979.

John Dallas Langston was the son of a Methodist minister and the grandson of Uriah Langston, who at one time, owned a large part of the City of Goldsboro, North Carolina.

Young Langston went to Trinity College, now Duke University, taught school and became a lawyer. During World War I, he was in charge of the Selective Service in North Carolina and due to his excellence, was promoted to Washington, D.C. by General Crowder during World War I as Chief of Classification and Deserter Division. He was also the chief officer in charge of clemency. He was one of the true geniuses in mobilizing the country by the use of the draft in World War I. He received the Distinguished Service Medal for his outstanding work. Immediately prior to World War II, he was again activated due to his great knowledge of Selective Service and was delegated by President Roosevelt to review cases of draftees who had appealed from their local draft board rulings. Colonel Langston was the last mad to whom John Q. Public could go in an effort not to become a soldier. The types of deferments were occupational, dependency and hardship, divinity students and conscientious objectors. Colonel Langston handled more than 45,000 cases appealed to him. He was also the Assistant Director of Selective Service for the United States in World War II under General Hershey. He received the Oak Leaf Cluster and again the Distinguished Service Medal in World War II and also received numerous awards and other medals.

Colonel Langston was one of the founders of the paper named *The News* in Goldsboro, North Carolina, which later merged with *The Daily Argus,* forming a new paper called *The News Argus.* He wrote and published a book of poems in 1959 entitled *Life's Gleanings,* which was a collection of poetry from his earlier days as a lawyer and up until 1959.

He was truly an outstanding citizen and served during his life as a member and chairman of the City of Goldsboro School Board, President of the Duke University State Alumni Assocation, Chairman of the State Election Board and was the Senior member of the law firm of Langston, Allen and Taylor. He ran for the Democratic nomination for Lt. Governor in 1929 and was defeated.

His wife, Mary Langston, was a lifetime member of the Goldsboro Salvation Army Advisory Board and a lifetime member of the Women's Society at Saint Paul United Methodist Church.

Colonel Langston and Mary Langston had six children: John Dallas Langston, Jr., who, before his death, was the editor of a Durham newspaper, *The Durham Sun;* W. Dortch Langston, who, before his death, was a former solicitor in Wayne County and a World War II veteran, serving in the Indo-Burma-China Theater of war. He was an attorney in Wayne County for many years; Mrs. Dennis E. Evans, who was one of the first women Superintendents of a county school system in North Carolina, serving for many years in Dare County; Miss Dorothy Langston, who rose to the rank of Brigadier in the Salvation Army contributing many years to that organization and helping train young Salvation Army officers; Mrs. Carolyn Craven, who resides in Raleigh as a housewife. Mrs. Craven served on the City of Raleigh School Board for some years; and Joseph Langston, who died at an early age.

Colonel Langston was an outstanding lawyer and an outstanding soldier and a true example of the Southern gentlemen.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— W. Dortch Langston, Jr.

MAGGIE COOK DAVIS LANGSTON

663

Maggie Cook, daughter of Barzilla (Zillie) Edmundson (May 10, 1860 — November 25, 1925) and John Wright Cook (June 18, 1860 — September 20, 1924), was born March 7, 1885 in northeastern Wayne County in the Faro Community near Watery Branch Original Free Will Baptist Church. Her grandfather James (Jimmy) Mooring had given the land and helped build the Watery Branch Church. Maggie attended the little country school near her



Maggie Cooke Davis Langston, age 97, in 1982.

home until she went away to boarding school in Fremont where she met Albert Davis (January 10, 1883 — February 22, 1927). They were married at Maggie's home near Eureka on November 15, 1904.

To this union were born the following: Edwin Holt, (August 26, 1905) married Mary Paulene Jones; Eulah Estelle, a twin, (October 7, 1907 — December 22, 1980) married Lionel Widmire Lewis; Beulah Maebelle, a twin, (October 8, 1907 — June 10, 1980) married (1) William Cecil Raper (2) Paul Jones; John Wesley, (April 27, 1910 — March 4, 1978) married Ethel May Forehand; Fannie Elizabeth, (October 27, 1911 — May 19, 1915); Archie Randolph, (September 8, 1913 — January 27, 1980) married Bertha Crawford; Margaret Beatrice (September 2, 1917 — April 4, 1970) married Barnes Charles Aycock; and Mary Eleanor, (January 31, 1923) married Carl A. Scott.

Fourteen years after the death of her first husband, Maggie married John Langston of Pikeville. They lived in what was known as the Pikeville Hotel. There were no children born to this union.

At age ninety-seven, Maggie resides in Goldsboro, maintains her own home and continues to transact her family business. She has eighteen grandchildren and numerous great and great-great-grandchildren. She is a member of the First Original Free Will Baptist Church, Ash Street, Goldsboro.

Sources: Family Bible.

— Rose Mallard Raper

WILLIAM DORTCH LANGSTON FAMILY

664

William Dortch Langston was born in Mount Olive, North Carolina, on August 20, 1909. He died March 1, 1980, in Goldsboro, North Carolina. He was married to Annie Yongue Langston who was born in Brevard, North Carolina.

William Dortch Langston was the son of John Dallas Langston and Mary Williamson Langston and attended Duke University and Wake Forest School of Law. He was practicing lawyer for many years in Wayne County, North Carolina, and had one son, William Dortch Langston, Jr., also a practicing attorney. The two Langstons practiced together until William Dortch Langston's death. Langston rose to the rank of lieutenant colonel during World War II and served in the Indo-Burma-China Theatre of war as a judge advocate. He was highly decorated due to his service for his country.

He served as solicitor for Wayne County criminal Courts for many years and also served as chairman of the North Carolina Ports Authority. As chairman, he was instrumental in bringing new industries to the state through the Ports. Active in many civic affairs, he was chairman of the Salvation Army Advisory Board and president of the Goldsboro Kiwanis Club. Under his leadership, the Salvation Army Citadel was built.

A staunch Democrat, he was friend and advisor to many who pursued political office not only in Wayne County but throughout the state.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— W. Dortch Langston, Jr.

HATTIE O'BERRY LEE

665

My mother, the late Hattie O'Berry Lee, only daughter of the late Josephus Person O'Berry (12-13-1849 to 9-3-1922) and William Ann Killebrew (5-9-1848 to 4-12-1891) was born in Dudley, N.C., Wayne County (12-31-1885 to 9-11-1960).

Her mother died when she was five years old so she was sent to live with relatives in Edgecombe County and Elm City, N.C. Grandfather thought a girl should be brought up under the influence of a woman. She lived first with Mr. and Mrs. Thad Cherry of Edgecombe County, and later with Mrs. Della Dixon of Elm City, N.C.

She attended Toisnot Institute at Elm City, N.C. graduating at the age of 16, and then entered the State Normal and Industrial College at Greensboro, N.C. She graduated in 1906 with an outstanding record and was a class marshall. She also belonged to one of the Literary Societies and played on the basketball team.

On a cold winter night in 1904 the building in which the girls lived burned. They escaped in their night-clothes and saved only those articles which they could pick up on the way out of the room. I remember mother lost a great deal of family jewelry in addition to all of her clothes.

The school annual for the class of 1906 was a very small one. It contained pictures of the class members, and only information which students could remember because all of the early records of the Editorial Staff were destroyed in the fire.

After her graduation she returned to her home at Dudley, N.C. and taught a private school for several years. Her salary was $35.00 per month, and the school term lasted only three months.

On April 5, 1911 Hattie O'Berry and Charles Franklin Lee of Faison, N.C., son of the late Lovett Lee and Clarissa Boyette Lee were married at her home in Dudley, N.C.



Hattie O'Berry Lee.

She has two living children; Mrs. Margaret Lee Sills of Goldsboro and Charles Franklin Lee of Brookville, Florida; two grandchildren, and four great grandchildren.

Mother resumed teaching in 1917 and taught for many years in Wayne, Duplin, and Sampson Counties. She was a dedicated teacher, and had a great deal of influence on the lives of her students.

In 1955 Mother and Dad moved to Tampa, Florida. They lived their until they moved back to North Carolina in July 1960. She died September 11, 1960.

Very soon after her death I received a beautiful letter from Dr. V.R. Rule, Presbyterian Minister of the Chapel In the Pines, Tampa, Florida. One statement he wrote in this letter I shall always remember because it so accurately described Mother's beautiful character. It was, "She was a Christian and a real Southern Lady."

Sources: Family Bible, personal observation and experience.

— Margaret Lee Sills

LEE — HOLMES

665-A

It has not been many years that our area had no fellowship halls at Churches, just the sanctuaries, no kitchens, or baths; no clubs or organization buildings. So the homes and lawns, or gardens were the only places for entertainment. It was a beautiful custom, an ideal feature was that often three age groups were happily assembled under one roof. We never felt that our parents were supervising, only that they enjoyed our activities. From Grandparents to the younger children assembled, I never recall any discord. At ladies club or circle meetings there were always small chairs. It was never unusual for a mother to bring along a little daughter, who was served and treated as though she was a member. I went occassionally to everything my mother belonged to, as did others.

Listed are some of the events I attended, or have heard a lot about. Corner of Main and Chestnut Streets was a fun center. Dr. and Mrs. W.C. Steele were so hospitable, across from her Mrs. R.J. Southerland, Sr., her mother, whom I called Granny, because she asked me to since all my grandmothers were dead. We loved her. Her yard was huge and inviting, this patrician lady was very warm. The confederate soldiers met every year for a picnic reunion, a governor spoke from an upstairs porch. I think the DAR was organized there. Her grandchildren were in and out frequently. Their friends enjoyed her home and yard, her violets had the longest stems and were massed around the latticed summer house.

Mr. and Mrs. A.J. Davis, Sr.'s, house fairly rocked with music, the piano was expertly played frequently. All ages were present from Moseley and Louise through Claire. We sang and danced there more than anywhere. At 107 Chestnut, next door, was the Queen Anne style

home of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Allen Wooten, beautiful inside and out. Auntie always kept a beautiful, luscious bowl of fruit on her piano, flowers everywhere. Fondants and candies were in handpainted china dishes. Fires glowed in every fireplace. She entertained more elaborately than anyone I remember. (She organized the Galatea Club there).

Every afternoon after school, Uncle Sam had Moses Pearsall bring a beautiful black horse they kept for me to ride. At the yards edge remains a stepping block for ladies who were getting in or out of carriages, or buggies. Robert Southerland Wooten, their only son, "gave me away" at my marriage. His daughter is Carolyn Wooten Warner. Mary Steele (Sentner) was greatly entertained here, when she married.

Across from us (215 N. Center St.) Ben W. Southerlands' home, much like his sister Annie Wootens' in elaborate woodwork, tower, etc. (they were competitors), an elaborate "Japanese Tea" was held. Lanterns festooned the trees from there to the Olivette Hotel. Ladies in kimonas; elaborate beautiful coiffures they carried fans. This home and the Steeles', and the Davises' are demolished, also the Yancey Knowles' home at 300 N. Center. Its features were the beautiful columns and three sided porch where "Uncle Knowles" always kept a little rocker next to his facing downtown. He was the widower of Mother's cousin Sue Kornegay. We stopped there almost every night and then at Rodney Knowles, Sr., then all walked together to the depot to see the train ("Shoofly") pass. About 40 people would stroll and collect there in groups along beside the train tracks. The passengers looked out at us and we looked at them. We never talked with them, only the conductors and baggage car attendants, whom we all knew.

Forty years later, too feeble to walk far, Mother had her nurse walk with her to our porch to see "the Shoofly" pass. In 12/1909 the Knowles had a large reception when Rodney, Sr. married Katherine Jackson, and 11-1918 Yancey Knowles' daughter Kate married W.E. Lewis, they entertained again. Margaret K. Southerland was a "flower girl" and I was a "ribbon girl".

The Folio Club was organized at "The Elms", and was entertained at "Red Hill" by Alice L. Becton Williams before 1884, and at our home, 204 N. Center St., Oct. 1885. (Trib-



Birthday party for Mrs. Richard Wooten (1950) given by her daughter on her left and her grandaughter on her right. All but two guest were related to Folio Club members which met in this room in 1885.



Wedding reception for Dr. and Mrs. Neill Lee Jr., Robert Holmes with his daughter Elisabeth Holmes Lee.



The Service League celebrates 25th Anniversary — Left to right Ruby Kornegay, Grace Knowles, Elisabeth Wooten Holmes, Sadie Brack and Hazel Loftin.

une. Sec. C., pg. 4, 9/7/1979). An "Enfare" followed the afternoon meeting with a formal evening party. The notable Bridges-Kornegay wedding reception was here 1-25-1893. Our wedding reception 10-20-27, has been mentioned in a related article. Our son, Dr. Robert P. Holmes III and his bride were entertained in 1959 and our daughter, Elisabeth and Dr. Neill Lee, Jr. were entertained here 5-27-61. Then, the home and garden were decorated and used because we had invited several hundred guests. The buffet was served in the garden. The sweetheart roses in the bridal bouquet and topping the cake, exquisitely made by Mrs. Dan Outlaw, came from the bride's vine. She had planted when a child over her playhouse. Governors entertained here at this home were Aycock and Ehringhouse.

During Mt. Olive's Centennial both the "Elms" and our home were open to the public. Here, all old grants, documents, and relics of general interest were shown. The smokehouse in the back yard was opened, too. Articles shown were: garden and farming tools, scythes, mauls, yard brooms of dogwood branches; also laundry items, wash tubs, wash boards, lye and octagon soaps, flat irons. Also candle molds, broom-straw brooms, apple peelers, hog-killing equipment, black iron pots and paddles for stirring, iron cooking pans used when pound cakes were baked in a fireplace. This assortment proved especially interesting to very young people.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Mrs. Elizabeth Wooten Holmes

FRED A. LEWIS FAMILY 666

Fred A. Lewis, son of Robert K. & Lucy Jones Lewis, was born December 3, 1905. He attended school at Grady Elementary School. He worked with his father on the family-owned farm and grocery store until he was 21 years old.

Fred was married January 25, 1926 to Rosena S. Holmes, daughter of John W. and Mittie Grady Holmes of Seven Springs, N.C. Fred and Rosena lived on his father's farm until they built a brick home in the Indian Springs' community. They moved into their new home on December 3, 1946. Fred's primary occupation was farming and operation of a grocery store. He was considered a jack-of-all-trades. He dealt with used care, livestock, hauled produce and tobacco for the public and worked for tobacco warehouses in Smithfield and Whiteville, N.C. Rosena helped Fred in the store and on the farm. They also bought the John W. Holmes' farm after the death of Rosena's parents. Fred operated the store and farmed for 37 years until he had a stroke in 1974 and had to retire. He was in very poor health for five years prior to his death on July 31, 1978. Fred and Rosena were married for 52 years. Their children celebrated their 50th Wedding Anniversary with a reception at the First Baptist Church in Mt. Olive in 1976. Fred and Rosena were active members of the First Baptist Church in Mt. Olive, N.C. Rosena still lives at the homeplace and is still active in church work and community affairs.

Fred and Rosena had five children: Lois Lorene, born June 4, 1927; Harold Frederick, born April 8, 1929; Daphne Faye, born July 17, 1931; Gaynell, born January 19, 1936; Shirley Elizabeth, born August 10, 1938.

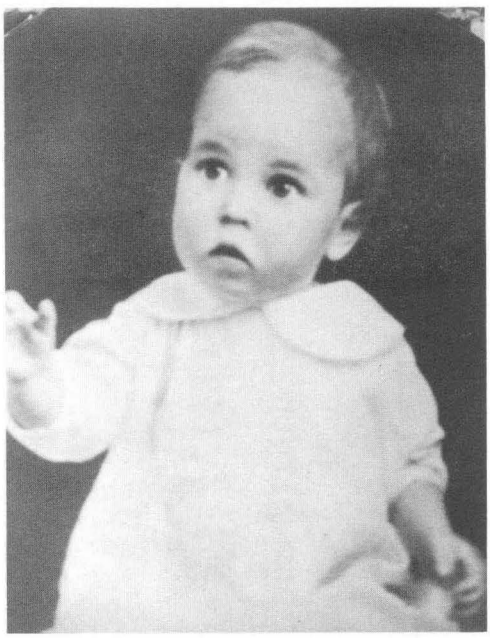
Lorene married Willie E. Outlaw of Duplin County on September 25, 1942. They lived in Duplin County on their farm and have two children, William Frederick and Glenda Lewis. William is married to Christine Watson and they have three children: Renee, Debbie, and William (Bill). They also live in Duplin County and farm and raise hogs. Glenda married William (Billy) Jones and they have three children: Billy, Jr., Barry, and Rebecca. They live in Cary, N.C. Glenda is a housewife and her husband Billy works with IBM Corporation at The Research Triangle Park.

Harold married Betty Kelly of Duplin County on June 9, 1956. They have two children: Harold Frederick and Eddie Carroll. Freddie is married to Susan Grady and has one daughter, Ashley. Freddie works with Georgia-Pacific near Mt. Olive and Susan works with Barry Corp. in Goldsboro, N.C. Eddie married Wendy Basden of Dudley, but they are separated. Eddie lives with his mother in Mt. Olive. Harold died December 5, 1977.

Daphne Fay died at 16-months old on No-



Fred A. Lewis family: Fred A. Lewis, Rosena H. Lewis, Lois Lorene Lewis, Harold Fredrick Lewis, Joynelle Lewis and Shirley Elizabeth Lewis.



Daphne Faye Lewis

vember 17, 1932.

Gaynell married John Robert Barfield of Faison, N.C. on June 11, 1954. They live on their farm in Faison but are both employed by E.I. du Pont de Nemours and Co., Inc. near Kinston, N.C. They have one daughter, Daphne Gay, who is a 1982 graduate of Meredith College, Raleigh, N.C.

Shirley married Charles Franklin (Frank) Holloman of Mt. Olive, N.C. on June 11, 1960. They live in Marietta, Georgia where Frank works with Pitney-Bowes Corporation in Atlanta and Shirley teaches school. They have two children: Rosena Elizabeth (Beth) and Charles Franklin.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Rosena H. Lewis

WILLIAM GASTON LEWIS

667

General William Gaston Lewis of the Civil War Confederacy was born in Edgecombe County, N.C. He was the son of Dr. John Wesley Lewis and Mrs. Lewis (see Battle). He served as state engineer for North Carolina after the Civil War. His grandfather was General Exum Lewis who served in the Revolutionary War. His grandmother Lewis was a Harrison before her marriage. His grandfather, General Exum Lewis of Edgecombe County, was a son of Richard Lewis of Edgecombe County who served as a responsible citizen in county affairs during the period of the 1760's.

General William Gaston Lewis is buried in Willow Dale Cemetery, Goldsboro, N.C.

Sources: History books and personal knowledge.

— George B. Edwards

WILSON EDGAR AND KATHERINE PARKER KNOWLES LEWIS

668

The young man, reared in the Mills Home Baptist Orphanage, arrived in Mt. Olive on the train, walked a block to the Olivette Hotel and secured lodging. He was excited about his new job. The only drug store in town needed a pharmacist, and Wilson Edgar Lewis (b. 7-11-1882, d. 12-4-1944) had accepted the position. The working hours were long, but there was time in the evenings and on Sundays to sit on the porch and visit with others who were staying at the Olivette.

From the open window of the new Y.H. Knowles home across the street, one could hear piano music. Kate, a music major just graduated from Meredith College in Raleigh, was teaching a piano pupil. More likely, Kate was playing as a group of family or friends sang. Katherine Parker Knowles (Kate) (b. 12-23-1894), d. 3-19-1976) closely chaparoned by her widowed father, found time and opportunity to meet and court Mr. Lewis, as she always called him. In 1918 they were married in the First Baptist Church, and Mr. Lewis moved across the street from the hotel into the Knowles Home. There was plenty of room and hospitality for their years ahead.

Known to many as Hooty or Doc Lewis, Wilson was busy being a businessman. The drug store, later purchased by the family, required much of his time. He rolled pills and gave advice. Early or late he met and cheered his customers. A lull in the busy day was an opportunity for him to play a game of checkers with Floyd Andrews or have a nickel coke at the round tables up front, where the ladies and babies were sitting.

Doc knew how to play as well as work. Thursday night was Rotary meeting. A game of poker or a drink with a friend, a ballgame with the men, or a family trip to the University of North Carolina, where the sons were in college were treats. A fishing trip with "Little Sed" driving and Old Joe Dixon in the back seat, perhaps the best friends he ever had, was a frequent must.

While Hooty ran the store, Kate was busy at home with the family. Two sons and a daughter were her life. She never ceased to worry about them and loved them dearly. With a lot of good help and Papa close by, she had time to visit, go to the Twentieth Century Club, play bridge at the Galatea Club, work in the P.T.A., and attend whatever service was being held at the Baptist Church, which was next door. Her heaven on earth was visiting Meredith College to attend a class reunion, or visit Little Katherine during her four years there.

Though deceased, the lives of Wilson Edgar Lewis and Katherine Parker Knowles Lewis are lasting. Their oldest son, William Knowles Lewis (b. 10-5-1919), married in 1945 to Bersha Bob Davis, lives in Mt. Olive and owns and operates Lewis Drug Co. The price of pills and cokes has gone up, but he stands behind the same counters and uses the same old rolled top desk. Daily, he meets and reminiscences with customers and friends who remember his parents. The second son, Robert Henry Lewis (b. 10-1-1922) owns the original Knowles homeplace to which the family had moved later. Robert lives in Raleigh and works in the State Department and comes home every chance he gets. Picking the flowers which they planted and keeping the home with was theirs, are his pleasures. Like mother, like daughter, Katherine Susan Lewis (b. 3-18-1928) daily plays her mother's grand piano. She is married to Charles Ward Childrey and lives in Smithfield, N.C. Her work at school, church, and family keep her busy.

Yes, Wilson Edgar Lewis and Katherine Parker Knowles Lewis, it is a good heritage. We thank you.

Sources: Family records, gravestones, personal knowledge and family interviews.

— Bersha Davis Lewis

URBAN LEWIS

669

Urban Lewis was born around 1788 in Dobbs County. He was the son of William Lewis and his wife. He had a brother Ulle born around 1790 and a sister Rebecca born around 1791. All three of the Lewises married children of Micajah Casey and his wife Sarah.

Urban married Susan Casey around 1812. Susan was born around 1787. They had ten children: Eliza Lewis was born February 25, 1813; she married Waitman Martin. John L. Lewis was born around 1814; he married Abigail Herring. Fannie Lewis was born July 16, 1816; on Aug 3, 1837, she married Joseph Dixon Denmark. Fannie and Joseph had four children. Fannie died October 10, 1843.

Joel Lewis was born January 20, 1818. He married first, Penelope (Penny) Harris and second Louisa (Lou) Harris. He died May 6, 1895. Bethany Lewis was born May 11, 1821 and died April 7, 1898; she married Henderson Martin. Susan Lewis was born July 15, 1823 and died December 29, 1883; she married Newman Potts, Sr. Patience Lewis was born March 14, 1825. After the death of her sister Fannie, she married Joseph Dixon Denmark on December 15, 1844. She and Joseph had eight children. Patience died November 11, 1913.

William Lewis was born around 1827; he married Harriett Casey. Elizabeth Lewis was born August 8, 1830 and died June 16, 1907; she married William Starling. Mary (Polly) Lewis was born around 1834; she married Abraham G. Martin.

Urban Lewis died in 1846. His will was probated at the February term of court in 1847. Susan died after census was taken in 1860. At that time she was living with her son William. A sale for the disposal of her property was held on October 10, 1860.

Sources: Wayne County deeds, Wayne County wills and estate records, family Bibles, census records and family records.

— Vera P. Kirkman

THE LINDSAY FAMILY

670

The Addest Lutrell Lindsay family of Smith Chapel Road at Mount Olive descend from proud Scottish ancestry. The existence of the Lindsay name can be dated to the eleventh century in England. Today the Clan Lindsay Society in Scotland is one of the largest and most influential of the bodies which perpetuate the traditions of their name in the past. At the present time the clan is one of the most numerous in Scotland, and counts the holders of three earldoms and other honors on its roll of fame.

Addest Lutrell Lindsay (b. Jan 26, 1900) and Mary Margie Baggett (b. Nov 4, 1906) were married Jan 9, 1921 in Sampson County at the residence of Silas and Susie (Butler) Baggett, parents of the bride. Ernest G. Sutton, formerly of Mt. Olive was the Justice of the Peace who performed the ceremony, Lutrell and Margie moved from the Suttontown community of Sampson County to the Mount Olive area of Wayne County in February 1926. On Oct 10, 1935, the family purchased the farm on Smith Chapel Road where they currently reside.

Addest Lutrell and Mary Margie (Baggett) Lindsay had issue the following children: 1. Ruth Elizabeth Lindsay (b. 1921), married Thurman Benjamin Fields, issue; Kay Tonyette and Elizabeth Gail Fields. 2. Helen Louise Lindsay (b. 1923), married Arthur John Sutton, issue; Johnny Clark and William David Sutton. 3. Addest Elwood Lindsay (b. 1925), married

Betty Sue Smith, issue; Linda Faye, Brenda Joyce, Teresa Joan, Marilyn Sue, Timothy Elwood and Allen Lamont Lindsay. 4. Joyce Baggett Lindsay (1928-1980), married Henry Coleman King, issue; Rhonda Faye King. Second marriage William Wayne Hooks, no issue. 5. Harold Lindsay (b. 1929), married Alice Faye Parker, issue; Julie Karen and Cindy Faye Lindsay. 6. Ronald Gerald Lindsay (b. 1939 twin), married Norma Jean Hunnicutt, issue; Donna Jean and Ronald Gerald Lindsay Jr. 7. Donald Sherald Lindsay (b. 1939 twin), married Audrey Carolyn Alphin, issue; Donald Sherald Jr., Gregory Alphin and Mary Grady Lindsay. 8. Carroll Lindsay (b. 1942), married Margaret Louise Hume, issue; Jennifer Susan Lindsay. Second marriage Shelby Hayes, no issue.

The parents of Addest Lutrell Lindsay were Algia Arcastus Lindsay (1873-1947) and Lona Franklin Weeks (1879-1951) of Sampson County. Their issue, Egbert Newton, Dennis Oliver, Addest Lutrell, Sally Evoline, Martin Luther, Algia Clarence, James Devane and Floyd Elbert Lindsay.

The grandparents of Addest Lutrell Lindsay were John Devane Lindsay (1835-1914) and Sara (Sallie) Sutton (1835-1906) also of Sampson County. Their issue, Thomas Kenan, Disey Elizabeth, Joanna Devane, Robert William and Algia Arcastus Lindsay. John Devane Lindsay was also married to Joana Bradshaw (d. 1903), and Mary A. Barfield with no issue. John Devane Lindsay served in the Confederate States Army enlisting Oct. 18, 1861. He was promoted to Corporal April 20, 1862 and to Sergeant April 8, 1863. On May 3, 1863 he was wounded at Chancellorsville and was wounded again on June 22, 1864. Union Prisoner of War records show that he was captured at Appomattox, April 3, 1865, imprisoned at Point Lookout, Maryland, where he was released June 28, 1865; on Oath of Allegiance to the United States.

John Devane Lindsay's second child, Disey Elizabeth Lindsay married James William Andrews of Wayne County and was the mother of Hermon, Allen, Floyd and Alva Andrews of Mount Olive.

The great-grandparents of Addest Lutrell Lindsay were Thomas Lindsay (circa 1800-1839) and Elizabeth Vann (1811-unknown) of Sampson County. Their issue, Caroline, John Devane and Mary Lindsay. Thomas Lindsay is said to have died while standing under a tree which was struck by lightning during a thunderstorm. Thomas Lindsay is also said to have come from Wayne County. This author has not at this time confirmed the names of Thomas Lindsay's parents.

Elizabeth Vann Lindsay later remarried Caswell J. Bryant with issue Susan and William Kenan Bryant.

Sources: Census, wills, death certificates, military records, family Bibles, family records and The Highland Clans of Scotland.

— Ronald Gerald Lindsay

JAMES OLIVER LOFTIN

671

James Oliver Loftin, only son of Joel Loftin, and second wife, Lucretia Maria Wilson, was born in Duplin County June 29, 1852 and died February 3, 1924. He was married twice — first to Sadie Broadhurst — no surviving children. His second wife was Sallie Ann Carr, daughter of James Bryan Carr and Martha Miller Carr. He was thirty-six and she was twenty when they married.

Papa, as the nine children called him, lived in Mount Olive as a young man and worked for Kornegay Mercantile Company. He was also the first Express Agent in Mount Olive for the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad. A few years after his marriage to Mama, Papa moved back to the ancestral home in Duplin to look after his widowed mother. Eight of their children were born there. They are: Carr, Sadie, Maria, Martha, Adrian (Jack), Hilda, William, James, and Margaret.

Mama and Papa were members of the Mount Olive Presbyterian Church where they were regular attendants as were their children. Both were dedicated Christians, practicing their Christianity by their love and concern for their children, their families and their neighbors. Both were known for their hospitality and love for people. The "Jim Oliver" Loftin home was the gathering place of all the relatives and friends. Mama, the oldest of four girls, whose mother died when she was eight years old, was mother and grandmother to all her sisters and their families. Cousins, and more cousins came to "Aunt Sallie's and Uncle Jim's" all summer long as well as for all holidays.

Papa had three consuming passions, (1) to be known as an honest, upright citizen, (2) to educate his children, (3) to be an up to date "progressive" farmer.

There were no public schools available when the older children were of school age, so Mama's sister, Martha Carr, lived with them and tutored the children. Later, Papa built a school house at the end of the back lane, hired and boarded a teacher until Carr was about ready for college. He moved the whole family to Kenansville. Carr attended Grove Academy and the others who were old enough went to James Sprunt Institute — also a private school. His next move was to Raleigh where he was in charge of the dining room at N.C. State, then known as A & M College. Carr graduated from State at the age of twenty.

After five years in Raleigh, Papa decided the farm needed his attention, so he built a house in Mount Olive, moved the family there, and he went back and forth to the farm. After 2½ years of living in town, the whole family moved back to the farm, but the five children still at home graduated from Mount Olive High School, paying tuition and providing their own transportation. Old "Bell" was really educated, pulling the surrey for over twenty years to school.

The farm was known as "Pecan Place" because of the trees that Papa set out up and down the public road that went through the farm, and two long lanes, front and back, and various orchards. He planted at least two trees each year as long as he lived. He also was an avid reader — holding a kerosene lamp in one hand and a magazine or paper in the other. He tried new varieties of plants, planted such trees as English and Japanese walnuts, almonds, grapes of many varieties. He grew asparagus, strawberries, artichokes, and everything new he heard of as long as he was able. He was an ample provider for his family and visitors — growing vegetables, hogs, chickens, turkeys, milk cows in addition to cotton, tobacco, feed for animals, and produce for sale.

Mama and Papa were sources of strength and love for their children in particular, but also for their relatives. He was strong willed in his beliefs, liberal in sharing with others, fair in all business transactions, and best of all, loved Mama and his children with all his heart. He was loved and respected in return for his devotion and integrity.

Source: Family records and family memories.

— Hilda Hudson

JOHN HENRY AND HARRIET LOFTIN FAMILY

672

John Henry Loftin, of Mt. Olive, N.C. was born around 1840. He married his cousin Hariet Loftin. They had three sons and one daughter — Major Wainright, William Waightstall (Waite), John H. Jr. and Martha. John served in the war between the states, and in later life was a Wayne Co. commissioner.

Major Wainright Loftin b. 1863. He and his brother Waite were crippled with arthritis for many years, but they did not let it interfere with their work. Major m. Pattie Shine Loftin. Their six children were: John Henry m. (1) Betty Herring, (2) Louise Uzzle Levine. Henry and Louise had two children and several grandchildren; Needham Herring Loftin m. Margaret Scarborough — one child and two grandchildren; William Avery Loftin m. Mary Lena Casteen, a Goldsboro girl. From this union came two children and several grandchildren; Madrid Loftin, a lawyer, practiced first in Goldsboro and while still a young man went to Arkansas to settle. There he met and married Margaret Corder. There were no children; Robert Loftin — unmarried; Edward Landis Loftin, an Asheville layer and legislator, m. Nellie Holner, from Miami, Fla. They bought and lived-in what is known as the O.Henry house in Weaverville. Landis and Nellie had two children. Carl, who followed in his father's footsteps in the practice of law, and Pattie Marie. Each have children; Pattie Herring Loftin — unmarried. Worked for the State's retirement system for many years.

William Waightstall (Waite) Loftin, a great practical joker, who on one occasion gave a friend turpentine for a toddy, was born 1865. He m. Roberta English, the daughter of a well known produce broker and fertilizer salesman. They had two sons, Wm. Frank English and Wm. Waite (Jack) Loftin. W.F.E. earned a medical degree from Duke Univ. He did private practice for a short period of time before becoming a medical officer in the U.S. Navy. After Dr. Loftin's retirement he became a public health officer in McDowell Co. Dr. Loftin m. Elizabeth Coburn, a nurse from Md. They had one son, W.F.E.Jr., a research chemist and



William Waightstall (Waite) Lofton.

salesman for a carpet firm in Greenville, S.C. Frank m. Gail Jones, a teacher. They have one child, Elizabeth Christine; Wm. Waite (Jack) Loftin; 2nd son of Waite and Roberta was born 1904. He was a fertilizer salesman and a widely known fox hunter in the Wayne and Duplin areas. He married Alice Goodson of Duplin C. who served as Wayne County schools library supervison for 26 years. From this marriage there was one son, Wm. Waite (Bill) Loftin III who has worked with the National Security Agency in Washington, D.C. for several years. Bill m. Barbara Warren, a teacher from Goldsboro, N.C. They have one daughter, Lynn Camille Loftin, who works for a computer programming co. in Washington, D.C.; Jack Loftin's second wife was Hazel Stallings Rose — no children.

Martha Loftin m. a Smith. There were several children and grandchildren.

John H. Loftin Jr. b. 1871, the 3rd son of John Henry and Harriet Loftin m. Nannie Fitts, known among her friends as a lady without a fault. Their children were Frank and Sam Loftin. Frank m. Crosby Fisher. There were two children and several grandchildren. Samuel Loftin m. Inez Kennedy. They have two daughters and several grandchildren. Both Frank and Samuel Loftin served in the U.S. Armed Forces, and both moved to California to live after being discharged from service.

John Henry Loftin Sr. and Harriet Loftin were descendants of Leonard Loftin who came to Chowan Co. N.C. in 1688 from Penn. They later moved to Craven Co. where he died in 1720. For complete information concerning the Loftin and allied families see Creasy's Genealogy that can be found in the State Archives in Raleigh, N.C.

Sources: Creasy — genealogy of Loftin and Allied Families, grave stones, personal knowledge and family members.

— Alice Goodson Loftin

LEONARD LOFTIN AND DESCENDANTS

673

Leonard Loftin came from Holland to England; from England to Pennsylvania, and then to North Carolina. He was a lawyer. He was b. 1654, d. 1720. His wife was Elizabeth. She died in 1716. His son, Cornelius, married Jemima West. He was b. 1695, d. 1763. They had a son, Jeremiah b. 1720. They had a son, Eli, who married a Russell. They had a son, John Iley who married Mary Croom. She was b. 17 Sept. 1789.

They had a son, Major R.C. b. 1805 who married Julia Parker b. 1809. They had a son, John Henry b. 3 March 1829, d. 19 May 1905, married Harriett Loftin (Nunn) 18 October 1859. Harriett was b. 9 March 1829, d. August 16, 1910. Her father was Giles T. Loftin.

Harriett and John had a daughter, Martha Jane b. 10 June 1857, d. 21 September, 1940. She married Daniel Edward Smith 9 November 1876.

They had six children: 1. Harriett Louise b. 31 August 1877, d. 19 July 1974. She married Caleb Grainger Kornegay. He was b. 10 March 1875, d. 17 March 1910. 2. Florence Clyde b. 28 December 1879, d. 3 March 1944. 3. Martha Belle b. 26 Dec. 1881, d. 22 August 1959. She married Richard C. Overstreet. 4. Daniel William b. 20 October 1883, d. 15 August 1885. 5. Margaret (Little Maggie) b. 24 December 1885, d. 25 July 1886. 6. Grace Elizabeth b. 12 July 1887, d. 10 February 1967. She married N.W. Outlaw. Their son is Admiral Edward C. Outlaw.

John Henry Loftin, my great-grandfather, was a confederate soldier. He was a County Commissioner and resigned on account of his deafness. Leonard's will was probated in Craven Precinct in 1720.

I became interested in family histories in 1930 as my grandmother, Martha Jane Loftin Smith, would ask me to go to the Court House to copy wills, deeds, and other papers. I have enjoyed going to Court House for the past several years. Also my cousins, my husband and I have gotten information from cemeteries in this section. I am giving dates that I have as I think it might help other people.

Sources: Will of Leonard Loftin 1720, family bible and family records.

— Margaret K. Tolson

JAMES AVANT LONG, SR. DESCENDANTS

674

The wood burning train on the "Mullet" Line from Goldsboro to Morehead City came down Center Street in Goldsboro in 1870. This was the midway point of the Wilmington Wel-



Left to right: Harriet Loftin, Nunn Loftin, Janet Louise Kornegay, Martha Jane Loftin Smith; standing: Hattie Louise Smith Kornegay in 1906.

don Railroad organized in 1847 and funded by the North Carolina General Assembly and later completed in 1850.

James Avant Long, Sr. b. Jan. 1827 was the second engineer who ran the train on the Wilmington Weldon line. He came to this area sometime during the 1850's and on 14 May 1857 was married to Ellen Harrell b. 1837, d. 28 Mar. 1885 the dau. of Ezekiel Harrell and wife Anna of Duplin County.

Tradition has him in Virginia with his first wife before coming to Wayne Co. She died after their second child was born. Their were two children: Benjamin b. ca 1844 and James, Jr. b. ca 1847. The 1850 census of Person County shows his sons living in the household of Martha Bows and later the 1860 Wayne County census shows them living with their father and his new bride in the town of Goldsboro.

He retired from the railroad in 1883, according to his daughter Mary E. Long. She also recalled hearing her father tell of the Yankees shooting holes through the hotel while his train was stopped near by.

On 1 Jan. 1872 he purchased 179 acres of land from George C. Moses in the New Hope Township. This land being situated on state road #1723 and joining highway 70 east. On this location he built and operated a country store and post office and gave it the name of ElRoy. Tradition has this name being a combined spelling of his wife Ellen's name and that of a deceased son called Roy. James served as the first post master of ElRoy, later followed by his son Edward Earl. The post office was established on 19 Aug. 1891 and discontinued 13 Feb. 1903. The community of ElRoy still retains this name.

James Long, Sr. and wife Ellen built a home near the post office and store. Their family was born and reared here with the children helping keep the store and working on the farm. Children from this union are:

Edward Earl b. 25 Feb. 1868 d. 13 Jan. 1940 m. on 13 Dec. 1903 Mollie Elizabeth Uzzell.

William Alex b. 25 Jan. 1872 d. 6 Mar. 1937 m. Victoria Hinnant.

(Twin) Martha Ellen b. 26 Sept. 1873 d. 7 Oct. 1873.

(Twin) Mary Elizabeth b. 26 Sept. 1873 d. 19 Dec. 1948 m. on 21 Nov. 1901 James Davis Butler.

Annie Maria b. 1878 d. 9 June 1911 m. on 29 Dec. 1899 George Whitley.

James A. Long, Sr. died in 1907 at the home of his dau. Mary Long Butler. He wore his hair long like an Englishman during his lifetime. He did not wear glasses and had all his natural teeth at the time of his death. He was knowledgeable in making medicine of herbs and using his own formula to make a tonic from leaves, roots and herbs gathered from the woods. This tonic was sought after by his neighbors and friends to cure various ailments.

James Long and his wife Ellen are buried in the Casey's cemetery near Casey's Chapel Church. Their graves are unmarked.

Edward Earl Long was postmaster of ElRoy three years, 1900 thru 1903 and served the community as a magistrate. He farmed land inherited from his father including the original home site. He was married at age 35 to Mollie Elizabeth Uzzell b. 17 May 1873 d. 25 Apr. 1947 dau. of Major Uzzell and Zilphia Frances Smith. They were members of New Hope Friends Meeting located near their home. Five children were born to this union:

Major Grover Long b. 6 Dec. 1904 d. 7 Jan. 1976 married on 28 June 1941 Mabel Laurah Sasser. Their children: Edna Faye, Elizabeth Mae and Edward Franklin. This family own and operate Long's Plant in the ElRoy community.

Ellen Frances Long b. Feb. 1908 d. 10 Mar. 1978. Single.

Oliver Franklin Long (Tobe) b. 16 Mar. 1911 married on 28 Mar. 1936 Alice Louise Hinnant. They had one child: Edward Earl. "Tobe" inherited the Long home site and lives in the house built by his father Edward Earl Long.

Idelle b. 1 Nov. 1916 d. 30 July 1970 married on 21 Mar. 1941 Everette Hughes Robbins. From this union: Esther Carol, Everette Ace and Bob Kevin. They lived in the Adamsville section of Goldsboro. He owned and operated the first Television Sales Shop there.

Mattie Esther Long b. 1 July 1906 d. 29 June 1981 married on 19 Sept. 1924 Troy Emery Wilson. (See related article). Their children: Robert Monroe and Mollie Ruth.

Edward Earl Long and wife Mollie are buried in the Uzzell cemetery on highway 70 east. Most of their descendents live in Wayne County.

Sources: Wayne County land deeds, census of Wayne, Duplin and Person Counties, family records and family tradition.

— Kathleen Griffin Wilson

JOHN (JACK) LYNCH

675

John (Jack) Lynch was born July 13, 1848, in Wayne County, North Carolina. He was the son of Raiford Lynch and Rebecca Oliver, formerly of Johnston County and later, Wayne County. Jack Lynch married Frances Adelia Sasser November 10, 1870, in Wayne County. Frances Adelia was born April 8, 1848, also in Wayne County. She was the daughter of Olin Crawford Sasser and Nancy Woodard of Wayne County. Jack died July 11, 1913. Frances Adelia died after 1880.

Jack Lynch was the originator of pit-cooked Bar-B-Que Pork in Wayne County. From him, there have been three generations of the Lynch family following in the cooking and trade of this specialty in Wayne County. He first taught his son, John Samuel (Sam) Lynch the trade which he continued in Goldsboro until his retirement in 1938. Then the son of Sam Lynch, (Lawrence) carried on this business in Goldsboro until 1952.

He also taught the first Scotts of Scott's Bar-B-Que the trade of making Bar-B-Que, and Colonel Warrick of Goldsboro, who dealt in the bar-b-que business for some time.

The beginning of pit cooked bar-b-que as a trade was very crude and old fashioned by our modern day standards. Jack Lynch cooked the pork over an open pit, using black jack oak wood for coals. At first he peddeled and sold it from off the wagon pulled by mules around the town of Goldsboro and nearby surroundings. Later, he set up a very crude shelter made of rough boards for a counter and seats. This was located on a vacant lot that is where the present Borden Building is standing today. His menu was small. It consisted of the bar-b-que, old fashioned cornbread baked in large black pans in a wood stove by his wife, and strong black coffee. It has been told to me by older brother, Lawrence, who remembers our grandfather well, and also by an elderly first cousin who remembers him well, and also being taken to the crude restaurant site to eat as a young girl and visit our grandfather, that the custom was to use old tin plates and mugs and forks, and as they were used by a customer, they were wiped clean with wet cloths and passed on to the next customer.

Jack Lynch and his wife, Frances Adelia Sasser, had four children: Adley Raimond, born October 26, 1871, and Annie Elizabeth, born April 10, 1875, who died as young children. Maggie Adelia, born July 1, 1879. She married Thomas Workman and they had two daughters, Sadie and Margaret, and moved to Raleigh, where they lived until their deaths. Also, John Samuel (Sam) Lynch, born November 17, 1888, who married Mary Elizabeth George of Pender County, NC. Sam Lynch followed his father, Jack, in the bar-b-que business.

Sam and Mary Lynch had twelve children: (1) Lawrence Jackson Lynch was married to Rachel Brock and they had four children: Samuel J. Lynch, Laura J. Lynch, George F. Lynch, and John Alvin Lynch. (2) Nellie Louise Lynch, who married the Reverend Odell T. Howard, and they had six children: Betty J. Howard, Rachel L. Howard, Bonnie L. Howard, Merritt J. (Buddy) Howard, Thomas Richard Howard, and Annie L. Howard. (3) Norman R. Lynch married Maggie Amon (no issue.)

(4) Mildred Elizabeth Lynch married Benjamin C. Herring and they had five children: B. Jack Herring, Mildred Carolyn Herring, Rose Marie Herring, Phillip Andrew Herring, and Rebecca Ann (Becky) Herring. (5) Baby Jack Lynch was stillborn. (6) Samuel Rayford Lynch (never married) died while in service, 1942. (7) Andrew Charles Lynch (died young.) (8) Mary Adelia Lynch married Barney L. Casey and they had two sons: Barney Wayne Casey and Danny Ray Casey.

(9) Gene Patrick Lynch married Annie Bell Thomas and they had four children: Linda Jean Lynch, Barbara Elaine Lynch (Bobbie), John Michael Lynch, and Gary Neal Lynch. (10) Oliver Clyde Lynch married Eleanor Rose Mitchell and they had six daughters: Olivia Rose (Libby) Lynch, Cathy Diane Lynch, Susan Carol Lynch, Debra Gail Lynch, Patricia (Patty) Louise Lynch, and Tina Dean Lynch.

(11) Billy Mac Lynch married Jean Catherine Burdette and they had four children: Vickie Elaine Lynch, Karen Denise Lynch, Christopher Mack (Chris) Lynch, and James Samuel Lynch. (12) Frances Woodard Lynch married Kermit Samuel Deans and they had three children: Mary Elizabeth (Beth) Deans, Jeffrey

Lynn (Jeff) Deans, and Timothy Gerald Deans.

Sources: Family Bible records, personal knowledge and memories.

— Frances Lynch Deans

JOHN SAMUEL LYNCH

676

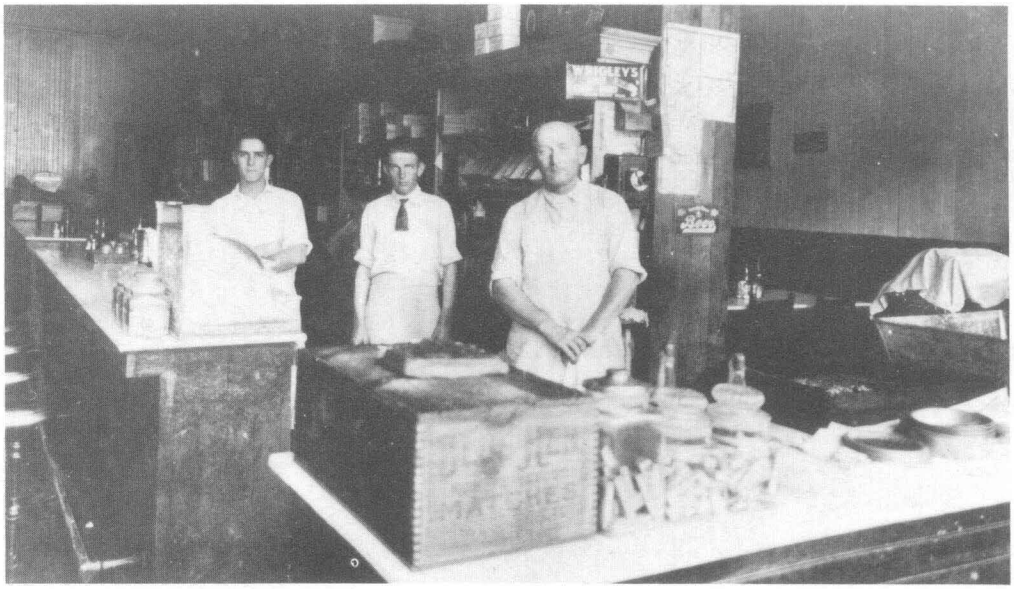
My father, John Samuel Lynch was born Nov. 1, 1880 in Wayne Co. and died Oct. 5, 1948. He was the son of John (Jack) Lynch and Frances Adelia (Delia) Sasser, also of Wayne Co. He married Mary Elizabeth George of Pender and New Hanover Co., Feb. 7, 1906 in Mullens, S.C., she was born March 31, 1888 and died July 20, 1949. She was the daughter of Joseph E. George and Elizabeth Ann (Lizzy) Beasley, of New Hanover and Pender Co. Sam Lynch was the youngest son of four children born to Jack and Delia Lynch.

As a young man, Sam Lynch left home to work as a carpenter. He later built the family home in the Belfast community, which still stands and is owned and lived in by his daughter, Mary Adelia and her husband Barney Casey. He later took a job with the railroad which took him to Wilmington in New Hanover Co. While there he met his future wife, Mary E. George. They married and remained in Wilmington a few years after marriage and their first three children were born there. Sam later returned to Wayne County to begin his business in the trade he learned from his father, Jack Lynch, that of cooking Bar-B-Que pork.

His first opened a restaurant in the one hundred block of Walnut Street. The site was where the present Carolina Shoe Rebuilder is located. He later moved to another location, also in the same block of Walnut Street, that had formally been known as Hettleman's Meat Market. This restaurant burned, and he opened a third restaurant called "Lynch's Barbeque" in the two hundred block of Walnut Street. He remained here until he retired because of ill health in 1938.

He raised most of his own pork at his home in the Belfast community. He also butchered and prepared it for cooking. Like his father he cooked over Black Jack Oak Coals. He would rise before daylight and get his pork to cooking and by the time the neighbors got up, there would be a delicious aroma coming from the old Barbeque house beside the home of Sam Lynch in Belfast. Most of the meat chopping was done at their restaurant on an old timey chopping block. We had a lot of company at our house on Sundays for dinner, and one of the main items on the dinner menu was a Barbeque pork ham or shoulder which daddy would take out of one of the pigs on Saturday for the Sunday dinner. He never opened the restaurant on Sunday.

He believed this was a day to go to church and rest from a week of hard work. He and mama joined the Friend's Church (Quaker), when the children were young and were members there until their death. Daddy was a strict man and believed children should be kept busy and that would keep them from getting into trouble. However there was still time for some play and fun and mischief. With the older children, he believed the boys should get a good education and encouraged them to finish school. With my older sisters, he believed as many parents did in those days, that the seventh or eight grade gave them enough education to get married and keep house and have a family. I'm sure this was not what my older sisters thought. They didn't particular like the idea of dropping out of school so young in order to help mama raise us younger children.



Lawrence Jackson Lynch, Roby Best and John Samuel Lynch.

Mama and Daddy had twelve children. (1) Lawrence Jackson born Nov. 11, 1906. He married Rachel Brock July 15, 1929 and they had four children; Samuel Jackson, Laura Jane, George Frederick, and John Alvin. Lawrence followed daddy as the third generation in the Barbeque business. (2) Norman Randolph born Sept. 25, 1908, and died Nov. 12, 1952. He married Maggie Anman Feb. 23, 1947 and had no children. (3) Nellie Louise born Aug. 3, 1910. She married Rev. Odell T. Howard July 1, 1935, and they had six children; Betty Josephine, Rachel Llewellyn, Bonnie Louise, Merrit Jerone, Thomas Richard, and Annie Lynell (stillborn).

(4) Mildred Elizabeth born Aug. 22, 1912. She married Benjamine Chester Herring August 8, 1936, and they have five children Benjamine Jack, Mildred Carolyn, Rose Marie, Phillip Andrew, and Rebecca Ann. (5) Little Jack born and died May 1, 1914. (6) Samuel Rayford born Sept. 1915 and died April 24, 1942. He never married. (7) Andrew Charles born April 19, 1918 and died Dec. 12, 1925 as a young boy. (8) Mary Adelia born March 1, 1922. She married Barney Leon Casey, Jan. 10, 1943 and they had two sons, Barney Wayne (deceased) and Danny Ray. (9) Gene Patrick born Feb. 18, 1924 and died Aug. 2, 1957 from a car accident in South Carolina. He married Annie Bell Thomas June 16, 1945 and they had four children; Linda Jean, Barbara Elain, John Michael, and Gary Neal.

(10) Oliver Clyde born Sept. 9, 1926 and died Nov. 1, 1977. He married Eleanor Rose Mitchell and they had six children; Olivia Rose (Libby), Cathy Diane, Susan Carol, Debra Gail (Debby), Patricia Louise (Patty), Tina Deane. (11) Billy Mack born Sept. 1928. He married Jean Catherine Burdette from Atlanta, Georgia, April 2, 1948 and they had four children: Vicky Elaine, Karen Denise, Christopher Mack (Chris), and James Samuel (Sammy). (12) Frances Woodard born Feb. 7, 1931. She married Kermit Samuel Deans April 22, 1950, and they had three children: Mary Elizabeth (Beth), Jeffrey Lynn (Jeff), and Timothy Gerald.

Sources: Family Bible records and personal knowledge of the family and memories.

— Frances Lynch Deans

LUTHER AND VIOLA NEWSOME LYNCH

677

Luther A. Lynch was born July 2, 1889, in Greene County. He was the son of John James (1860-1902) and Alice Ophelia Parks Lynch (1862-1893). Luther had three brothers; Emmitt, Wyatt, and Jack. He had only one sister, Mable. Luther was four years old when his mother died. His father then married Minnie Sutton from Bucklesberry (Lenoir County) and they had two sons; George Patrick (Pat) Lynch, who is a retired Brigadier General now living in Washington State, and John William (Bill) Lynch, who resides in Goldsboro.

On December 1, 1912, Luther A. Lynch married Bessie Viola Newsome (1896-1976) at Jason in Greene County. She was the daughter of D.N. and John Ann Daniels Newsome of Wayne County.

After their marriage, Luther and Viola lived in Parkstown. In 1926 they moved to the Seven Springs area. The Lynch homeplace is located about three miles north of Seven Springs and is one of the oldest homes in Wayne County.

Luther and Viola had four children, all born in Parkstown. Lyman Lynch, the oldest, was born December 25, 1913, and died at the age of four. Lois Inez was born in 1917 and she and her husband, Horace Shivar, reside in Seven Springs. The third child, Robert E. (1919-) married Jean Huffman and they live on the family farm. Last was John Patrick (Pat) Lynch, born September 4, 1921. Pat and his



Luther A. and Viola Newsome Lynch, ca. 1913, with Bud Pete and Carabell Lewis.

wife, Katie Wade Barwick Lynch, also live on the family farm.

These three children blessed Luther and Viola with ten grandchildren. Two of the grandchildren sons of Pat and Katie Wade Barwick Lynch, continue the family farming tradition at the homeplace near Seven Springs. The other grandchildren, except the youngest who is still in grade school, are involved in various successful careers, both far and near from the old homeplace.

It was always amusing to hear Luther Lynch tell about his going to the wedding of his grandmother and grandfather. "Not many folks can say that they attended the wedding of their grandparents" he would always say. Wennie Speight Lynch, Luther's paternal grandmother, and Amiziah Parks, his maternal grandfather, were married after the death of Wennie's husband and Amiziah's wife.

Luther died in 1973 and Bessie Viola died in 1976. They are buried at Fairview Cemetery in La Grange.

Sources: Family Bible and memories of various family members.

— Mrs. Pat (Katie Wade) Lynch

THE PAT LYNCH FAMILY 678

John Patrick (Pat) Lynch was born September 4, 1921, near Larkstown in Wayne County, the son of Luther A. Lynch and Bessie Viola Newsome Lynch. At the age of four his family purchased a farm just north of Seven Springs. Pat worked the farm with his family and attended Seven Springs School. After graduation, Pat continued to farm for a living with his father and brother, Robert E. Lynch. Presently, the family farming tradition is carried on by his sons while he is engaged mainly in the production of broilers.

By a first marriage, a daughter, Frances Anne Lynch, was born on April 17, 1942. Anne graduated from La Grange High School and East Carolina University. She is presently a teacher at Springs Creek School and is married to Carl (Bozo) Mozingo (1933), a native of Wayne County. They have two children, Amanda Lynch Mozingo (1964) and Jonathan Carl Mozingo (1970) who are students in the Wayne County Schools. They reside on property that was the Mozingo family farm near Garris Chapel Church.

Pat's second marriage in 1948 was to Katie Wade Barwick (1928) of Lenoir County. She graduated from Moss Hill School and Crumplers Secretarial School. Katie Wade is a homemaker and substitute teacher for the Wayne County Schools. She and Pat have four children.

The oldest child, Wanda Kay Lynch Allen, was born July 16, 1949. Kay graduated from Southern Wayne High School and East Carolina University. She is currently employed by Pitt Community College and married to Fenner Leslie (Buddy) Allen III (1948). Buddy farms at their home in Winterville raising beef cattle and registered quarter horses. Kay and Buddy have three daughters; Amy Kathel (1973), Ivy Jo (1975), and Leslie Kay (1979).

The oldest son of Pat and Katie Wade is Jimmy Patrick Lynch born March 15, 1951. Jimmy was educated at Southern Wayne High School and Atlantic Christian College. Jimmy is married to Diane Hardy Lynch (1951), a teacher at Moss Hill School in Lenoir County, where they reside near Hardy's Bridge. They have two sons; James Patrick Lynch (1976), and Jim Hardy Lynch (1979). Jimmy tends the Lynch farm with his brother Jerry where they produce tobacco, corn, soybeans, and small grain.

Jerry Luther Lynch, the second son, was born to Pat and Katie Wade on August 20, 1958. Jerry graduated from Eastern Wayne High School and North Carolina State University with a B.S. degree in Agronomy. Jerry is married to Judy Ann Parker Lynch (1961) who is employed with McGraw Edison of Goldsboro. Jerry and Judy live on the Lynch farm in the house built by Jerry's grandparents Luther A. and Bessie Viola Lynch.

Pat and Katie Wade's youngest child, John Ashley Lynch, was born on December 19, 1970. He lives at home and attends Spring Creek School. Ten years old John Ashley enjoys telling his nieces and nephews, who range from eighteen years of age to three, that they are supposed to call him Uncle John Ashley. John Ashley is "Special" in that he is the youngest grandchild on either side of his family.

Sources: Members of the family.

— Diane Hardy Lynch

RAIFORD LYNCH FAMILY 679

Raiford Lynch was born about 1812 and died after 1860. He married Rebecca Oliver about 1831. He was the son of Cornelius Lynch, Jr., and Elizabeth Massey. Being orphaned about 1821, Raiford was raised by his grandfather, Ralph Massey, in Johnston County. Raiford was a farmer, and came to Wayne County about the time of his marriage, and raised a large family.

He had three sons to serve in the War Between the States. They were Bryant, Needham Bud, and Haywood Lynch. Raiford's children and descendants were as follows: (1) Bryant Lynch, b. Sept. 9, 1832, and d. June, 1890. He married Elizabeth Jones, Dec. 7, 1854, in Wayne Co. They had five children: (a) Elijah Lynch who married first Mary W. Massey and had one child who died young; and secondly to Louise Strickland and they had three children, Leone, Louetta, and Magalene. (b) Sarah E. Lynch who married William H. Capps (no issue.) (c) Emma L. Lynch, who married Kader Woodard and they had two children, Oscar Patrick and Ila Lee Woodard.

(d) Ashley Sanders Lynch who married Laura Rena Langley Daniels, and they had seven children, Jane, Milford, Ellen, Herman, Mary, Jacob, and Sanders Lynch. (e) Frederick Lynch who married Etta Woodard and had ten children, Lola, Rosa, Alice, Aggie, Miggy, Annie, Victoria, Mary, and an infant unnamed. (2) Evaline Elizabeth Lynch, b. May 27, 1834 and d. Jan., 1897. She never married. (3) Needham Bud Lynch, b. Jan, 1836, and d. Oct. 16, 1925. He married Rosa Patsy Hastings Sept. 3, 1866 in Wayne County. They had about thirteen children. Some of them

died as infants and were unnamed.

The other children were as follows: (a) Herman W., who married first Loviena Dixon and they had five children, Lois, Fulton, Rosa, and two unnamed infants; secondly, Annie E. Crow and they had three children, Herman Wright, Jr., Elsie E., and B. Marie Lynch. (b) Charlie Lynch who married Pattie?. They adopted one child named Margaret. (c) Luby R. Lynch who married Alice Smith and they had one son, Luby Raeford Lynch, Jr. (d) Luther H. Lynch who married Cassie Edgerton and they had one son, Thel E. Lynch. (e) Murray Bud Lynch who married first Pauline Gurley (no issue); and secondly, Minnie Stallings and they had three children, Gordon S., Rosa F., and Murray B. Lynch, Jr.

(f) Hager Lynch married William C. Smith and they had eight children, Alton P., Edward D., Clara L., Mary V., Rachel E., Blanche M., William C., Jr., and Lawrence Smith. (g) Lula Bethany Lynch married Ellie Rose and they had five children, Leon E., Ella, Buren C., William Dewey, and Needham Rose. (h) Laura Lynch married Needham Stevens and had no children. (i) Martha Hastings (Mattie) Lynch married Sanders Amos Pittman and they had four children, Annie P., Carrie P., Dorothy D., and Maude C. Pittman. (j) Sally Lynch married Ballard Sasser and had four children, Annie M., Roland W., Roby B., and Theressa B. Sasser.

(4) Sarah C. Lynch (Sally) was b. Oct. 24, 1838, and d. about 1863. She married Arthur Jones Feb. 14, 1860 in Wayne Co. They had two children: (a) Mary E. Jones who married James R. Hooks and they had ten children: Cora, Dora, Oscar, Lizzy, Beuala, Lettie, Ruth, Mary, James, and Frances Hooks. (b) Frances Arthur (Fannie) Jones who married Benjamine D. Hooks and had six children: Edmund, George, Sallie, Bertha, Mary (Mammie), and Alice Hooks. (5) Mary Eliza Lynch b. Jan. 12, 1841, and d. March 29, 1917. She married Shoebie Ingram Jan. 30, 1873 in Wayne County.

They had six children: (a) Dallas F., who married Lurie Pierce and had five children: Moltan J., Gurney M., Lola E., Eulois, and Hazel Ingram. (b) Willie Ingram who never married. (c) Oscar R. Ingram who married Annie M. Snipes and they had eight children: Marvin L., Roby C., Clarence P., Beula, Sally H., William Gorman, Dixie A., Thomas B., and James R. Ingram. (d) Evelyn Rebecca Ingram who married Jessie W. Crocker. They had no children. (e) Joseph Ingram married Annie M. Hollowell and they had four children: Alvin R., Elton R., Elmer L., and Eula Mae Ingram. (f) Needham Bud Ingram who married Rosa Jane Woodard and they had five children: Ruth L., Ruby L., Ralph K., Raymond W., and an infant unnamed.

(6) Haywood Lynch b. Aug. 12, 1844 and d. Oct. 6, 1925. He married George Anna Gurley Nov., 1872 in Wayne Co. They had two sons: (a) Marion Justice who married Margaret Tucker and they had four children: Georgia M., Haywood E., Marion T., and John P. Lynch. (b) George Henry who married first Adele Sherard and they had no children; and secondly, Emma Phipps, and they had no children. (7) Alsey Ann Lynch (Annie) b. April 11, 1846 and d. April 10, 1929. She married Boaz W. Sasser Sept. 5, 1865 in Wayne Co.

They had ten children: (a) Sallie Wanita married John B. Hunt and they had ten children: Little Ollie, Jessee B., Hazel, Mary C., John R., Stephen D., Rachel S., Ralph S., Leslie W., and Robert J. Hunt. (b) Nancy Janette who never married. (c) Maggie Sasser married Frank Best and they had five children: Benjamine F., Jr., Lola C., Marvin S., Elton, and Kathleen Best. (d) Ernest A. (died young.) (e) Sula A. (died young.) (f) Rebecca Kate married Everett Workman and they had three children: Edna H., Bernice H., and Annie F. Worman. (g) Mertie Pauline married Curtis Moore and they had two sons: Curtis L., and Ronald Sasser. (h) Probate Boaz (died young.) (i) Fannie Lee (died young.) (j) Annie Lee (died young.)

(8) John (Jack) Lynch b. July 13, 1848 and d. July 11, 1913. He married Frances Adeline (Delia) Sasser Nov. 10, 1870 in Wayne County. They had four children: (a) Adley R. (died young.) (b) Annie E. (died young.) (c) Margaret Adeline who married Thomas Workman and they had two daughters: Sarah Adelia (Sadie), and Margaret Lynch Workman. (d) John Samuel (Sam) Lynch who married Mary Elizabeth George and they had twelve children: Lawrence J., Norman R., Nellie L., Mildred E., Little Jack, Samuel R., Andrew C., Mary Adelia, Gene P., O. Clyde, Billy Mack, and Frances Woodard Lynch. Jack Lynch married secondly to Delphia Loftin; they had no children. (9) Levi Franklin Lynch b. July 11, 1850 and d. after 1900. He left Wayne County as a young man and went to South Carolina. He married but had no children, and remained there the rest of his life. His wife is not known. (10) Ashley Sanders Lynch b. Sept. 17, 1852. He died young.

Sources: Family Bible records, census records, gravestones, court records and personal family interviews.

— Frances Lynch Deans

MARTIN FAMILY

680

David Samuel (Sam) Martin was born November 1, 1854 and died May 29, 1925. He was married January 21, 1880 to Rebecca Frances Price, born January 28, 1855 and died July 31, 1931. This (accompanying picture) was their home. They had ten (10) children: Edgar Roland Martin who married Betty Peele Holmes, Jessie Willard Martin who married Winnie Evelyn Hawkins; Julius Cornelius Martin; Myrtle Martin; Pearl Irene Martin who married John Richard Manley; Effie Leolia Martin who married Alvin Lee Marvel; and Joseph A. Mattis; Nettie May Martin who married Charlie Houston Hawkins; Frances Martin; Samuel Whitman Martin who married Annie Thomas Sutton; an infant who died unnamed.

My mother was Pearl Irene Martin, and when I was growing up, I spent many happy hours at Granny's house, which is now known as "The Old Martin Homeplace", about one mile from my home. It is about ½ mile west of Mount Olive. It has recently been beautifully restored by Judy and Mack Parks, who live there. Judy is the granddaughter of Jessie W. Martin.

These are some of my childhood memories at Granny's (Martin's).

A horsedrawn sleigh which I remember especially at Christmastime.

Most of the family usually came back home for Sunday dinner or visiting in the afternoon. Food was always prepared on Saturday, because Granny would not allow cooking on Sunday. In the afternoon, everyone gathers on the front porch, where we had lemonade and tea cakes and ginger snaps. I remember watching Granny make and cook these on Friday.

We grandchildren — there were 12 — played in the washhouse. I remember the huge black wash-pot, the biggest I'd ever seen.

We would climb trees in the apple orchard and pick the sweet June apples.



Mr. and Mrs. D.S. Martin in front of the old Martin homeplace.

We played in the hugh barns. Sometimes they were filled with cotton or cottonseed and usually a litter of kittens in a corner.

Granddaddy Martin had one of the first cars. I remember the brown wool throw, in the back, to cover our knees in cold weather.

Granny Martin was known for her beautiful flower garden. She visited the sick regularly and always carried cut flowers wrapped in wet newspaper and or vegetables from the vegetable garden.

Granddaddy had his own cotton gin, I don't think it was used during my childhood. I just remember the building.

Most of all I remember that life was very peaceful and serene. Home, church, friends, and neighbors were important.

People depended on each other in good times and in times of sorrow.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Frances Manley Cameron

WALTER JEROME MATHEWS
681

Walter Jerome Mathews was born on a farm in Buncombe County on what is now the Vanderbilt Estate. One morning George Vanderbilt knocked at his father's door. They invited him in for breakfast. He said he wanted to buy the farm. He offered such a good price, Walter's father couldn't turn it down.

Walter's father, Christopher Columbus Mathews, bought another farm on the Swananoa River where the municipal golf course near Asheville is now located.

My grandfather, Christopher Columbus Mathews (1834-1915) married Laura Ann Sullivan (1844-1913) in 1861. They had 13 children. Their names were: Fannie, Lillie, Dolly, Victoria, Adda, Finley, Blakely Happo, Butler, Shirley, Walter Jerome, Jesse, Anna and Galilee.

Grandpa was a farmer, a good painter and carpenter. He built the beautiful staircase in Biltmore House.

Most of the children received a college education. My father, Walter Jerome, was in the field one day when he heard a train whistle blow. He said, "I've got to get in that train and go to Raleigh to A and M College" (Agriculture and Mechanics — now State College). He was the first student to register October 3, 1889. He was also the first student to graduate in Civil Engineering in 1893.

His first job was in Morganton at the Deaf and Dumb School. He was superintendent of construction of the West Market Street Church in Greensboro.

In 1898 Walter accepted a position as construction and maintenance engineer at what is now Cherry Hospital in Goldsboro. The hospital looked like a long row of white castles on the hill.

My great uncle Tom and aunt Penny Parker owned a farm where O'Berry Center is now located.

One night my mother, Irene Peterson (1876-1948) was invited to their house to a party. There my mother and father met.

The next Sunday my grandfather, Joseph E. Peterson, invited W.J. Mathews to dinner after church. Irene had to wave peacock feathers to keep the flies off the table. There were no screens.

Irene and Walter were married November 14, 1900. They had three girls: Catherine (married George E. Ham), Edna and Ruth; and three boys, Jerome, Newton and Joseph.

One Saturday afternoon the family took crullers to a school bazaar in the surry. The horse began to whinny as a large coachwhip snake was lying across the road. Papa jumped out of the surry with his buggy whip and lashed the snake's back. Surprised, the snake flew off into the woods.

One day Papa bought a goat for the children. Fannie, the cook, filled the clothes line full of clothes. She also washed her lace curtains and hung them over two chairs to dry. We all went



Walter Jerome Mathews.

to town. The goat got out and ate the sleeves and pants legs and a big hole in the center of all the curtains.

We lived at the Asylum (as it was called) for about eight years. Then Papa established his own construction business.

He built a home at 215 E. Pine Street. He owned the first automobile in Goldsboro. It was red and scared all the horses.

In 1912 W.J. was contractor and builder of the First Baptist Church in Goldsboro.

In 1913 we moved to Kinston where he built the First Baptist and Christian Churches. He also built the First Baptist Chruch in Edenton, a school building in Newport and worked on the Sir Walter Hotel in Raleigh beside numerous houses.

He was a deeply religious man. He always loved the First Baptist Church and served as deacon, superintendent of the Sunday school and Sunday school teacher. Many of his pupils remember him. He gave them chewing gum to keep them quiet.

He loved State College and tried to attend every alumni meeting and reunion.

The winter before he was 97, Dr. Milton Clark went by his home to check on him one snowy Sunday morning. W.J. had gone to sunday school. The doctor stood on the porch and laughed.

When Walter Jerome died, simultaneously with his funeral service at the First Baptist Church a concert on the bells of N.C. State Memorial Tower paid tribute to him and the State flag on the University flew at half staff.

Sources: Memories, family Bible, N.C. State College records and interviews with family members.

— Catherine Mathews Ham

GARLAND MAYO FAMILY
682

"Grandma, how did the Mayo name start?"

"Well according to the book *John Mayo of Roxbury, Mass.* the Mayos in America relate back to England. The English authorities think it was derived from Mathew, the first of four Evangelists." "There are many spellings such as Mayhew, Mayhawe, Mahee, Mahew, Mayloo, Mayow, Mayo, Maio, Maieo and Maiewe."

"Grandma, do you know anything about the Mayos?"

"Well, son, I came to Wayne County in September 1937 to teach in Eureka High School. In February 1938, I met your granddaddy Garland Gray Mayo, and on November 24, 1938 we were married in Sunbury, N.C. Garland's father, Larry Altheus Mayo was too ill with arthritis to attend the wedding. Larry died February 27, 1939. However, Garland's mother, Louise Chase Mayo attended. His oldest sister, Ethel Mayfield was Maid of Honor and his young brother, Leonard Edward was the ring bearer. Ora Mae, the middle sister said she was too young to be a bridesmaid and too old for a flower girl. But you know what? She was great after we were married because she would babysit for your mother Amma Louise and Uncle Gray. He died June 24, 1955 with cerebal palsy."

Soon after Aunt Fran was born Ora Mae was married to Herbert Mitchell and they had 2 boys Cecil and John Thomas Mitchell. Aunt Ethel married Garland Forsythe and they had a little girl, Charlotte who died before her first birthday: however she outlived her father by one week. Later, Aunt Ethel married Lynn K. Shirey. They live in Lewistown, Penn.

Uncle Leonard went to school and became a preacher. He married Judy Rodgers and they have one girl, Julia Lynn.

Your Great-grandmother Louisa Mayo went to live with Leonard and on April 16, 1959 she died of a heart attack.

"Now I know my mother Amma Louise Mayo married Vernon Turner June 21, 1964."

"Yes, your granddaddy was very proud to walk down the aisle with your mother. He died from a heart attack on May 11, 1965. In December 1966 our first grandchild was born Melissa Dawn Turner. Three years later you, Vernon Elliot Turner were born."

"I was very young but you said I was ring bearer for Aunt Fran when she married Pat Wisienski?"

"Yes, but they were later divorced and on May 3, 1980 Frances Bee Mayo married Mack Freeze. She has no children."

"I remember on July 7, 1974 when Gretchen Blair Mayo married Benton E. Jordan. Now, they have a son Benjamin David Jordan. He is cute, smart and loves me."

"Grandma, it looks like the Mayo name is about to vanish."

"That's true! There's no Mayo sons on your Granddaddy's side to pass the name on."

"Now your great-grandfather Leonard Altheus was a rather large land owner and farmer prior to his death. He left what was known then as a two horse farm to each of his sons. He had one daughter, Ethel, but because she married against his wishes he refused to speak to her. She later died in child birth."

"Leonard's oldest son was George E. who married Ella Watson. They had two sons David and George III who is a dentist. These two boys have the task of carrying the Mayo name."

"Fred married Nona Johnson and they had 5 children, Fred Jr., Janet, John Ballance, Marjorie, and Nona Frances. Both sons died without leaving a son to carry the Mayo name. Jake G. married Sophia Jarmen. They did not have children."

"Larry, the youngest married Louise Chase (that's your great-grandma). Now your great-great-grandfather married Peninah E. Becton (called Nina). She died in 1907. Later Leonard married "Miss Wennie" as I heard her referred to. Leonard A. Mayo died July 10, 1919."

"I haven't looked to see about his (Leonard's) brothers but your great-grandma Louisa said there were several and they settled in many different places."

Sources: Cemeteries, deeds, and personal contact.

— Edith S. Mayo

THE JOHNNIE ERASTUS McCULLEN FAMILY

683

Hard work on the farm from dawn until night was the life of Johnnie Erastus McCullen and Venvelia Strickland McCullen of southwestern Wayne County. Tillers of the soil, "Rat" and "Velia" reared five children teaching them a love for the farm and instilling the idea of responsibility in each one. "Work, work, work" was the constant theme as the McCullen family grew cotton, tobacco, corn, and Irish potatoes. Johnnie was known as one of the fastest potato diggers around Dobbersville. Cows, chickens, and hogs were also kept on the family farm and were considered part of the regular chores which the McCullen children were assigned.

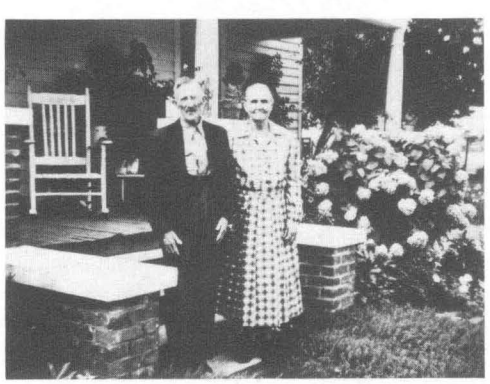
Although hard work was the major emphasis of the family, there was always time to stop and thank the Lord for his wonderful blessings. Johnnie and Venvelia were members of the Brownings United Methodist Church. Going to church was important to "Velia" and she endeavored to teach her children its importance in their life.

Johnnie Erastus (13 June 1882 — 29 Dec. 1953), the son of Ashar McCullen (b. c. 1833) and Elizabeth Ann (Betsy) Weeks (b. c. 1841) married Venvelia Strickland 6 Feb. 1904. He was characterized as a typical Wayne County farmer whose love for the soil was the central part of his life. Though small in stature, he could get the job of two men done in the length of one day. Venvelia was known as a neat, pretty woman who knew how to keep both her children and grandchildren "walking a chalk line." Her good cooking kept many a farm worker while going in the long afternoons of "puttin in" tobacco.

The oldest child of the McCullen family was Ada Bell (1 Jan. 1905 — 14 May 1973) m. 29 Sept. 1925 James W. Best (30 Apr. 1882 — 29 Apr. 1938). This was his second marriage. Their children are: Ulysses (7 Apr. 1925) m. 7 Sept. 1942 Dorothy Mooring (14 Apr. 1924) of Va.; J.W. (6 Mar. 1928 — 18 July 1969); Billie Dove (30 Mar. 1930) m. 10 Oct. 1945 Robert C. Cole (14 June 1927); Marion Ruth (22 Oct. 1932) m. 1 Apr. 1952 Tommy McCoy Sutton (15 Aug. 1928); Chester Delona (7 Sept. 1934) m. 8 Aug. 1953 Coleen Davis (20 Apr. 1933); and Margarite (23 Feb. 1937) m. 18 July 1953 Mack Miller (27 July 1933). Ada Bell lived near her parents and enjoyed a life of sewing, gardening and rearing her children.

Annie Lou McCullen (24 Jan. 1907) was the second oldest child. She m. 26 Nov. 1927 Iredell Jackson (10 Apr. 1905 — 21 Mar. 1973) of Sampson County. They farmed in both Wayne and Sampson until his death. Annie has moved to Faison in Duplin where she enjoys helping others and attending her church meetings.

The third child, Marion Faison (19 Oct. 1910) lives in the homeplace in Dobbersville community. He m. 29 June 1935 Anna Geneal Summerlin (4 Aug. 1918 — 17 Sept. 1960). Children from this union are: Dixie Lois (27 Apr. 1936 — 6 Feb. 1976) m. 8 Oct. 1955 Melvin Sutton (2 May 1929 — 27 July 1974); Jennifer Lenette (12 Jan. 1938) 1st m. 2 July 1961 Ray Parker (1 Oct. 1936) 2nd m. 17 Oct. 1976 Henry Brogden (17 Apr. 1932); Marion Faison, Jr. (9 Feb. 1940) m. 19 Nov. 1960 Faye Thornton (28 Dec. 1942); Bobby Ray (24 Dec. 1943 — 25 Dec. 1948); and John William (20 Apr. 1947) m. 1 June 1967 Julia Ann Jones (17 Jan. 1947). Marion Faison's second marriage was to Bessie Glenn Prescott (21 July 1944) 19 Oct. 1963 who was married previously. This couple's children are: Marion Dean (28 Aug. 1964); Michael Iredell (12 Jan. 1966); Mitchell Christopher (24 Apr. 1973); and Kimberly Dawn (26 Sept. 1975).



Erastus and Venvelia McCullen.

Gladys Mae (13 June 1913), the fourth child, m. 22 Dec. 1934 Arnold Grover Jernigan (5 Oct. 1912). They have one daughter, Patricia Sharon (20 June 1936) m. 2 Mar. 1958 Noel Dwight Rose (28 Apr. 1935). Gladys lives in the Grantham community where she and Arnold operate a country store. Her beautiful yard which blooms with springtime flowers is indicative of her love for gardening. The Jernigans enjoy farming and are active in community affairs especially Jordan's Chapel Church and Fire Department.

A fifth child was a stillbirth, Ashar (11 Sept. 1919).

Randier E. McCullen (2 Mar. 1922), the sixth child, m. Oct. 1947 Julia Mae Dildy (5 Jan. 1925) of Greene County. They have a son, Randier Lee (14 Oct. 1948) m. 7 June 1970 Sandra Raiford (18 Feb. 1950). Another child, Millicent Joy died at birth (26 Oct. 1951). The McCullens live in the rural Mount Olive community where they farm in the hardworking tradition of his father. They are both active in community affairs and attend Rones Chapel United Methodist Church.

A seventh child, Dixie Ruth (19 Sept. 1925 — 24 Sept. 1926) died at an early age.

The Johnnie Erastus and Venvelia McCullen family have deep roots in the farming community of both Sampson and Wayne counties. Many of the McCullen descendants now live in Goldsboro, Mount Olive, and rural Wayne County as well as Virginia. The hard work heritage is still being passed along to other McCullen generations.

Sources: Family tradition, Sampson County census, McCullen family Bible and Wayne Memorial Park Cemetery.

— Sandra Raiford McCullen

MILDRED LOUISE BROGDEN McCULLEN

684

Mildred Louise Brogden, one of fourteen children, was born in Wayne County, North Carolina, August 24, 1925 to Pearl Viola Potter Brogden, born March 4, 1895, died November 9, 1955, and Joseph Eddie Brogden, born October 13, 1891.

Joseph Brogden was the son of James Phillip Brogden, born May 9, 1868, died April 8, 1955.

James Phillip Brogden was the son of Wesley Brogden, who was the brother of Curtis Hooks Brogden.

Curtis Hooks Brogden was born November 6, 1816, ten miles southwest of Goldsboro, North Carolina. In 1838, at age twenty-two, he was elected to the State House of Representatives where he served until 1852. In 1852 he was elected to the State Senate. He remained in the Senate until 1857 and while still a Senator was elected State Controller.

Starting out as a Democrat, Brogden switched allegiance after the war and in 1868 was elected to the State Senate as a Republican. In 1872, he was elected Lieutenant Governor and upon the death of Governor T.R. Caldwell in 1874, became Governor of North Carolina until 1876 when he was elected to the



Mildred and Tommie McCullen.

House of Representatives of the 45th Congress and served one term.

On April 12, 1942 Mildred Louise Brogden married Tommie Henry McCullen, born April 4, 1918. Mr. and Mrs. McCullen have seven children.

A daughter, Peggy Ann McCullen was born March 3, 1943. In 1958 she married John Harvey Gay, born August 27, 1940. Mr. and Mrs. Gay had three children. Sandra Ann Gay, born February 18, 1960; Charlene Gay, born April 17, 1964 and Angela Renea Gay, born August 10, 1965.

Mr. and Mrs. Gay were separated in 1965 and divorced in 1967.

In 1967, Peggy Ann McCullen Gay married William Clayton Vanoster, born May 29, 1934. There were no children. Mr. Vanoster enlisted in the United States Air Force October 29, 1954 and retired August 31, 1975.

On March 9, 1944 a son was born, Billy Thomas McCullen. In 1966 he married Janice Faye Wilson, born August 17, 1947. Mr. and Mrs. Billy McCullen had one son, George Thomas McCullen, born October 3, 1968.

Nell Ray McCullen, a daughter was born January 7, 1946. In 1964 she married John Wesley Byrd, born July 28, 1942. Mr. and Mrs. Byrd were divorced in 1966. There were no children.

In 1967, Nell Ray McCullen Byrd married Jeral Lee Comer, born March 9, 1937. Mr. and Mrs. Comer had two children. Jeral Lee Comer, Jr., born December 2, 1967 and Ann Marie Comer, born November 3, 1970. Mr. Comer enlisted in the United States Air Force in 1956 and retired in 1977.

A second son, Joseph Farrell McCullen was born January 4, 1948. He enlisted in the United States Army in 1967. He served in Vietnam in 1968 and 1969. He returned to the States in 1969 and was discharged. In 1971 he married Myrtle Ann Whitley, born July 12, 1953 and died December 24, 1973 of acute leukemia. There were no children.

In December 1954, Michael Henry Brogden came to live with his aunt and uncle, Mr. and Mrs. Tommie Henry McCullen and became their foster son. Michael was born August 5, 1954 to Thurman Allen Brogden, born May 17, 1929 and Ann Morgan Brogden, born in 1932. Thurman Allen Brogden, Michael's father, was kileed in an airplane crash while serving in the United States Air Force in October 1954. He was a Second Lieutenant Pilot.

In 1974 Michael married Teresa Gwen Mullins, born February 9, 1956. Mr. and Mrs. Brogden had three children. Christy Michelle Brogden, born September 16, 1974, Patrick Michael Brogden, born April 28, 1978 and Travis Willis Brogden, born January 23, 1980. Mr. Brogden enlisted in the United States Marine Corps in 1973 and is still serving at the present time.

On May 3, 1955 a third daughter, Mildred Carolyn McCullen was born. In 1971 she married James Edward Strickland, born April 14, 1946. Mr. and Mrs. Strickland had one daughter, Darlene Rose Strickland, born November 16, 1971.

Kathy Jean McCullen, the youngest of the family was born July 13, 1958. In 1974 she married Delton Ray Smith, born August 4, 1953. Mr. and Mrs. Smith had two children. Danny Ray Smith, born January 19, 1975 and died January 19, 1975. Jennifer Louise Smith was born January 7, 1982.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family records and cemetery records.

— Mildred Louise McCullen

PETER McINTYRE

685

Peter McIntyre, 1859-1937, was born in Dalhousie, New Brunswick.

Peter had tuberculosis in his youth, and, at the age of 18, he left Canada to go to a warmer climate. He went to Faison, N.C., and lived in the home of Mr. Isham Faison, the man for whom the town was named. He taught in the school there and began studying for the ministry. Peter never attended a Seminary, but he had an excellent mind and was a devout Christian. He studied and learned, and asked to go before the Presbytery to be examined in order to become a minister in the Presbyterian Church. As this was against all rules and regulations of the church, Peter was questioned more closely than any candidate had been before. He was accepted with acclaim and great respect.

Peter met his wife, Constance Fuller (1871-1933) in Dalhousie when she was only 15 years old. Constance was in Canada visiting her mother's relatives when she and Peter first met. They did not see each other again for ten years, when he went to England to ask for her hand in marriage. She accepted, and she married Peter and went with him to Faison, N.C. There were two children of the marriage, Lawrence Fuller and Andrina.

In the year 1913, Peter and Constance, with their children, Lawrence and Andrina, moved to Goldsboro, N.C., in Wayne County, where for 23 years, he served his church, city and county with unselfish devotion.

The first swimming pool in Goldsboro was built by the Presbyterians in the 1920's. It was suggested and supervised by Peter McIntyre, who realized that supervised recreation would be good for adults, as well as children. The pool was situated on Holly Street across from where the Salvation Army Citadel is now. Mrs. Susan Swan, a member of the church, left her property on Holly Street to the church. Mr. McIntyre's daughter said Mrs. Swan wanted to leave the property to Mr. McIntyre personally, but he refused it, saying it should be left to the church. The pool was built with money from the Swan estate.

Mr. McIntyre was quite a character. Someone once said he looked more like a brigand than a minister, even though he did wear a clerical collar. He was the most generous person, literally giving the coat off his back to a needy person. If anyone was in trouble, whether he was Presbyterian or not, Mr. McIntyre was always there to help. If a person was put in jail, often he would call for Mr. McIntyre before he called a lawyer. He was a constant visitor to the jail. I heard once that no criminal lawyer in the State had been able to get so many prisoners, who rightly deserved to be in prison, released as Peter McIntyre. He would talk to the judge, he would quote scripture, and, if that didn't work, he would try Shakespeare.

Resolutions presented by Dr. William H. Smith, Moderator, and Mr. W.A. Dees, Clerk of the Session, in memory of Rev. Peter McIntyre: "In Memoriam, Rev. Peter McIntyre, 1859-1937, the Session of the First Presbyterian Church of Goldsboro wishes to express its fellings in the following statement —

Ever so often God blesses a community with a person who walks humbly with God, keeps the faith and goes about doing good. For some Twenty-three years the First Presbyterian Church of Goldsboro has been blessed in having the Rev. Peter McIntyre as pastor and the Goldsboro community has been blessed in having him to live in it.

For this blessing the church is humbly grateful to God and pray that Mr. McIntyre's holy precepts will not be forgotten."

Sources: Family records and church history.

— Matilda B. McIntyre

McKINNE, EVERETT, BECTON, KORNEGAY LINES

686

History of Wayne Co., 1974, pages 15 to 17, & 123 to 125, & 91 to 92 and 26 to 27, depict briefly some of these families. Colonel William McKinne, Sr., a notable person, was the great-great-great-great-grandfather of my mother, Mary Elizabeth Williams Wooten. (See related articles). His forebears were: Michael Mackquiny, born in Scotland, died Isle of Wight Co., Va., 4-15-1686. His wife, Elizabeth, born 1641, died after 1701. Their son, John Mackquinney, born ca. 1664, Va., died Nansemond Co., Va., married before 1687. William McKinne I, their son, born and died in Nansemond Co., Va. His wife, Mary, died in Edgecombe Co. after 1742. Their son, Colonel William McKinne, Sr. born about 1725, Edgecombe Co., N.C. married a daughter of John Grimes of Wayne Co. Col. McKinne

died 1793 in Wayne. Some descendants follow.

General Richard McKinne born 1752, Johnston Co., died 1-27-1800 in Wayne. His wife, Sarah Fellows, 1752-1837, married the General in 1772 in Johnston Co., Their daughter, Anne McKinne, born 1774, Dobbs Co. married in 1793 to Joseph Everett, born 1774, died 1836, both died in Wayne. They lived in old Everettsville. They were prosperous and outstanding people of that area. Many legends have been handed down to their descendants. Joseph became involved with the growing, strong Quaker faith. He and others chartered a ship and sent his slaves back to Liberia. Ann remained a faithful adherent of the Church of England. In her household and on her plantation, all religious observances and daily prayers were strictly held.

Everettsville is now deserted, only a chain-link fence surrounds the large old cemetery east of Genoa. About two years ago, I was the only person from N.C. to attend the funeral of Mrs. George B. Everett of Wilmette, Ill., probably the last Everett to be buried there. Her husband was brought there about 29 years ago. That was well attended, many older Wayne Countians visited the family at the Goldsboro Hotel. Now, few were left to remember. It was a lonely sight.

Ann and Joseph Everett's daughter, Sarah, born 1795, died 4-19-1851, married 1st, Frederick Edmund Becton, born 1795, died 1813. She later married a Kennedy. Frederick was a descendant of Major Frederick Becton, (Revolutionary War) and John Becton. These early Bectons married into the Palatine families of Craven County. John married Ann, daughter of George Metts I. Major Frederick married Fruzan. Other marriages were to Herrings, Whitfields, Francks. Cevilla Miller, memorable to me because Jacob Miller (then Mueller) in whose home the first court in New Bern was held was the guardian of my orphaned ancestor, George Kornegay I. It was Jacob who saw to it that this Palatine boy got his fair share of the land, promised earlier to the colonists in the Graffenreids expedition. I inherited a portion of this land originally owned by the Palatine settlers, they named it "Red Hill," then in Duplin Co., now Wayne Co., east of Mt. Olive.

Sarah Everett and Frederick Edmund Becton were parents of John Everett Becton, Sr. born 6-28-1812 in Wayne Co., died in Des Arc, Ark. 2-23-1897. John married Elizabeth Jane Kornegay 1-18-1848. She was born 10-15-1822 in Duplin Co., and died 1-1884 and was buried in the family cemetery across from "Red Hill," home of her daughter, Alice Lullum Becton Williams. (See related articles, and photograph of these ladies).

Elizabeth Jane K. Becton was the daughter of Margaret K. Kornegay and her 1st husband, Alfred Kornegay. Margaret was the daughter of Edna Flowers and Daniel Kornegay of Mulberry, and the granddaughter of Margaret Downing (Lullum) and George Kornegay II of Red Hill, and great-grandaughter of George, the Palatine. Again, another marriage of that alliance.

Alice L. Becton Williams born 11-2-1855 at Everettsville, spent much of her early life at her grandmother Margaret (Peggy) Kornegay's home, Red Hill. She married Robert Carr Williams 11-23-1876. They were parents of my mother, Mary Elizabeth Williams (Wooten) born 11-5-1879. Alice died 2-25-1884 at her home, then, where she had formerly visited as a child.

Mentioned early in this article was Col. Wm. McKinne. He was partly raised in the home of Major Barnabas McKinne Sr., father of Patience McKinne, who married Joseph Lane in 1730. The Lanes' were parents of Joel Lane of "Wakefield," now Raleigh. He is called "The Father of Raleigh". Therefore, William and Joseph were cousins and contemporaries.

Cousin Mary Lou Crawford lived on N. George St., Goldsboro, talked at lengths with my mother on this family connection. The Lanes, McKinnes, and Everetts, were another close alliance. The name, Joseph, appears frequently among them. Various documents, marriages, and records prove that a close connection had existed since they migrated from the British Isles.

The name Kornegay was variously spelled, in Duplin Co. Foot Militia Reserves 1740, it is Kerrage and Kernage. In Craven Co. Book 1, pg. 417, 8-2-1740, George Connegue petitioned with others to build a German Chapel (Palatine) on the S. side of Trent River for use of the high Germans and church members. It seems to have taken about two generations to change spelling of original names, as also in Mackquiney.

Some family members buried at our place are: Margaret Downing (widow Lullam) born London, England, relative of the Gov. Winthrope family of Mass. She was known to be a very fastidious and elegant lady, many descendants were named for her; and her husband George Kornegay, II. Their son Basil, their grandaughter, Margaret K. Kornegay, their great-grandaughter, Elizabeth Jane K. Becton, their great-great grandaughter, Alice L. Becton Williams, and their great-great-great grandaughter, Mary Elizabeth W. Wooten and her husband Richard E. Wooten and their grandson Richard Speight Holmes.

Sources: Family records, Bibles, cemeteries and genealogical charts.

— Elizabeth Wooten Holmes

ESROM AND LENA McLAMB
687

Esrom McLamb, who was born June 1, 1895 in Sampson County, one of seven children of Isham McLamb and Adella Jane Jackson McLamb, came to Wayne County in 1935 and started a monument business in Goldsboro. This was McLamb Monument Company.

After attending high school as a boarder, he served in the U.S. Army in France during the last year of World War I. He became a salesman after his military service and met his future wife, Lena Rivers Pope, in Dunn, North Carolina where she worked as a bookkeeper for Cromartie Funeral Home.

They were married on December 25, 1931 in Dillon, South Carolina, and settled in Dunn where the first two of four daughters were born. Sheila Maxine was born on February 14, 1933 and died in infancy. Susan Jane was born January 26, 1934 and moved with her parents to Goldsboro in 1935.

The family first lived on Audubon Avenue, later moving to a house on West Grantham Street right across from McLamb Monument Co. Their third daughter, Patsy Page, was born here on November 1, 1936. In 1937 they moved to 404 West Grantham Street where they made their home until Mrs. McLamb died of cancer in January, 1975 at age 69. Polly Ann, named for her aunt Polly Ann, one of her fathers favorite aunts, was born September 6, 1938. Both Polly and Patsy were delivered by Dr. Deleon Best, who served as a family doctor until Mr. McLamb's death in 1979.

The monument business did well, with Mrs. McLamb first serving as bookkeeper.

Lena McLamb was born in Harnett County on July 12, 1905, one of nine children of Wiley Cornelius Pope and Leona Page Pope. She attended Campbell College before going to work in Dunn. Over the years in Goldsboro she served the public schools in many ways, in the P.T.A., as home room mother and band parent along with Mr. McLamb.

She was a girl scout leader for several years. Patsy's troop won first prize in 1948 representing Scotland in a Scout International Fair. Mrs. McLamb and the girls in the troop worked very hard, learning the Highland Fling, making Scotch dancing costumes, making Scotch shortbread and making a replica of a thatched roof house, among other things.

Mrs. McLamb delighted in setting veritable feasts before family and friends, and her cooking skills were much admired. She was an avid seamstress during her daughters' growing up years. She sewed baby dresses by hand and made matching dresses for her three daughters when they were small. When they were in high school, she made each of their white chief marshall dresses. For Christmas she sewed complete, elaborate wardrobes for dolls, as well as embroidering and monograming linens for her daughters. She was very fond of Christmas and always made it very special. She had a green thumb and spent many hours working on her flowers. Her gardens were beautiful and always changing, with patios, grape arbors, trellises, climbing vines, roses and all other manner of flowers. Her house was likewise always changing, this room moving here, the kitchen pushed out to the back porch, and so on. She was her own decorator and made a very comfortable and pretty house for her family.

Esrom, his only given name, which was taken from some of the "begats" in the Bible, called himself E. McLamb, and was called Mac and Mr. Mac by his friends. He was active in the National Monument Association and in the Civitan Club of Goldsboro, where he won first prize for many years for selling the most Claxton Fruit Cakes. When he joined the club and was made program chairman, he got so nervous about his first program that he resigned. Thinking it over, he decided to tackle his fears, and he rejoined. He became renowned for his interesting and different programs, as well as for his dryly humorous speeches. He was

president of the club for several years and was Lt. Governor of the Eastern North Carolina district of Civitans. He began to put out a mimeographed paper for the club members filled with his own unique brand of news and humor. His trademark was the blue suit he usually wore, maybe to match his blue eyes.

In 1962 he bought 20 acres of land on Highway 70 near Princeton and established Evergreen Memorial Cemetery there. After delivering so many monuments to so many cemeteries, he had his own ideas about how one should be arranged, and so he carried out his ideas here.

Late in 1967, Mr. Mac had the first of several strokes, which gradually incapacitated him. He was lovingly cared for at home by his wife and Mrs. Julia Wells until 1975 when Mrs. Mac died. He was then placed at Guardian Care Nursing Home in Goldsboro until his death on November 14, 1979, nursed to the end by the ever faithful and caring Mrs. Wells.

Mr. and Mrs. E. McLamb are entombed at Evergreen Memorial Cemetery in a marble mausoleum which they selected and set up several years before they died.

Sources: Isham McLamb Family Genealogy, personal knowledge, Jackson family genealogy.

— Patsy M. Combs

THE DAUGHTERS OF ESROM AND LENA McLAMB

688

The three McLamb daughters attended Virginia Street School, William Street School and Goldsboro High School. Each was Chief Marshall in the junior class, and Susan and Patsy each was valedictorian of her graduating class. Polly was editor of the annual of her graduating class. Susan graduated in 1952, Patsy in 1954, and Polly in 1955.

They all played in Goldsboro High School Band. Susan played clarinet, Polly, piccolo and Patsy, who started out on the trumpet, (decided that might make her lips too big), ended up playing the oboe, the glockenspiel, and the tympani.

The McLamb girls attended Goldsboro's First Baptist Church where they sang in the choir. Susan and Polly were married there. Patsy eloped. The family took many trips throughout the Eastern U.S., one of the first being to the World's Fair in New York in 1939. They bought a house at Bayview on the Pamlico River near Bath, N.C. in 1949. The next year they sold it to the J.M. Kilpatricks from Robersonville and bought the lot next door where they built a house designed for the family by Mrs. McLamb. They enjoyed many summers there until finally when the girls were all married, the family sold the Bayview house to Edgar Boone of Wilson, N.C. in 1962.

In 1955 the McLamb family hosted Barbara Garlepp from Stuttgart, Germany, the Goldsboro High School foreign exchange student that year. Barbara and her husband and four daughters visited the United States in 1978, visiting Patsy and her family in Goldsboro.

Susan attended Salem College in Winston-Salem and graduated Phi Beta Kappa from U.N.C. at Chapel Hill in 1956 majoring in French and Latin. Her roommate at U.N.C. was Nell Scott of Goldsboro. She married Eugene (Gene) L. Roberts, Jr. of Pikeville on February 23, 1957. Susan and Gene Roberts have four daughters; Leslie Jane, born in Goldsboro, December 20, 1957, Margaret Page, born in Norfolk, Virginia, May 28, 1959, Elizabeth Susan, born in Detroit, Michigan, July 1, 1963, and Polly Ann (named for her Aunt Polly Ann and her great-great aunt Polly Ann), born in Montclair, New Jersey, December 27, 1971. Susan and Gene now live in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania where Gene is executive editor of the *Philadelphia Enquirer*.

He was formerly National News Editor for the *New York Times* and is considered an outstanding newspaperman by his peers. Leslie graduated Summa Cum Laude and Phi Beta Kappa in fine art from Yale in 1979. She received a fellowship from Yale to spend a year in Paris where she painted. Leslie is now working for Harcourt Brace Johonavitch in New Yrok City. Margaret (Maggie) attended Oberlin College for three and one half years. Her third year at Oberlin was spent living in India. Margaret is now working for a small newspaper near Madison, Wisconsin. Elizabeth is attending Bennington College in Bennington, Vermont, and Polly is in the fifth grade.

Patsy graduated in 1959 from Duke University where she earned her B.S. degree in nursing. She worked for several years at Wayne Memorial Hospital and Cherry Hospital in Goldsboro as private duty nurse, staff nurse, head nurse, nurse supervisor, and Director of Nursing Education at Cherry Hospital. She married Gordon Combs of Goldsboro on December 30, 1956 in Dillon, S.C. Their son Jeffrey Gordon was born September 19, 1958 in Goldsboro. Their daughter Martha Dare (Molly) was born May 27, 1961, also in Goldsboro, N.C. Patsy and Gordon live in Goldsboro at 1606 East Mulberry street. Gordon operates McLamb Monument Company which Patsy and Gordon now own. Gordon is a member of the Goldsboro Civian Club and is active in the National Monument Association. The family attends First Baptist Church. Jeff works with his father, and Molly is majoring in Latin at Salem College.

Polly attended Meredith College for two years, where her roommate was Myra Joan Montague of Goldsboro. She graduated from U.N.C. at Chapel Hill in 1959 with a degree in journalism. She taught school in Atlanta, Ga. until her marriage. She married David Ferguson Moore of Chattanooga, Tenn., July 15, 1961. David's father, Andrew Cecil (Scrappy) Moore, was football coach at the University of Chattanooga for 43 years.

Their first son, David F. Moore, Jr., was born May 15, 1962 and their second, Wesley McLamb Moore, was born July 1, 1965, both in Chattanooga.

Polly and David now live in Chattanooga as they have since their marriage. David owns and operates David Moore Associates. Polly has a part-time business called "She Sells Seashells" in which she makes and sells many beautiful things made from shells. Polly is also a member of the Junior League of Chattanooga.

David, Jr. is a graduate of the McCallie School and is a sophomore pre-med student at Duke University. Wesley is a junior at the McCallie School in Chattanooga.

Polly is a member of Alpha Delta Pi Sorority while at U.N.C.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Patsy M. Combs

JOHN FULENWIDER MILLER, M.D.

689

Dr. Miller, a prominent Wayne County physician in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, was of Scotch-Irish descent, his great-grandparents, David and Mary Kerr Miller, having come to this country from Ireland in 1764. They settled on a large tract of land on Broad River in what is now Rutherford County. Their great-grandson, John Fulenwider Miller, the eldest son of Dr. William John Twitty Miller, was born on the family plantation near the town of Shelby N.C. He attended the University of North Carolina and later received his medical degree from Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia. Following his graduation, he returned to his home in Shelby to join is father in the practice of medicine, thus enabling the latter to devote more time to his responsibilities as a member of the North Carolina Legislature for three successive terms.

Young John's medical practice was abrubtly interrupted with the outbreak of The War Between the States in 1861. He promptly enlisted as a private with the Cleveland Guards but was promoted a month later to Assistant Surgeon. The following year Dr. Miller was promoted to the rank of Surgeon and attached to the 34th N.C. Regiment. It was this assignment which brought him to Eastern Carolina where he was placed in charge of a Confederate hospital in Goldsboro. It was here, too, that he met and later married Miss Sarah Lavinia Borden, the daughter of Arnold and Maria Brownrigg Borden of Goldsboro. During the latter months of the War, Dr. Miller was appointed Chief Surgeon of the Department of Eastern North Carolina and Southern Virginia, an assignment which meant leaving his bride and accompanying General Lee's Army northward.

When the War came to an end, Dr. Miller decided to locate in Goldsboro, where his wife had a large family connection. Mrs. Miller's stories of her husband's life as a "horse and buggy" doctor in a largely rural community give a vivid picture of the challenges facing a doctor during the latter part of the nineteenth century. With the close of the War there was no longer a hospital, no trained nurses, and no telephones in Goldsboro. Mrs. Miller would, therefore, on occasion find herself receiving a very ill patient from her husband with the request to prepare a bed and provide the necessary care. Fortunately, she had a housekeeper to assist her with such emergencies, as well as with the care of eight children. Mrs. Miller also told of the many nights when she was awakened after midnight by the sound of her husband's changing horses before driving on

to see a critically ill patient in a remote farm house.

Dr. Miller retired from private practice after twenty-three years to accept an appointment as Superintendent of the first State Hospital for the Negro Insane on the outskirts of Goldsboro. He died their eighteen years later and is buried with his wife in the Miller family plot in Willowdale Cemetery. He and his family were faithful members of St. John's Methodist Church.

All eight children born to John Fulenwider and Sarah Borden Miller are now deceased. Three lived out their lives in Goldsboro and played an active part in the community.

Charles B., pharmacist, was for many years owner of the Goldsboro Drug Company. A son, Charles B., Jr., born to Charles and his wife, Anna Burwell, now lives in Charlotte, N.C. A daughter, Ethel, (Mrs. Walter Borden, Jr.) is deceased.

Robert Bascom Miller, M.D., a prominent and much loved physician, married Rosa Battle and had one daughter, Annie Battle (Mrs. James N. Smith), now deceased.

Louisa (Loulie) (Mrs. L. Macon Michaux) had three children: Sarah (Mrs. J. Dogan Arthur) and Edward, both deceased, and Mary. The latter, now retired, was a much beloved teacher in the Goldsboro Public Schools for many years. She and her nephew, Macon Michaux, with his three children are the only descendants of Dr. and Mrs. Miller currently living in Goldsboro.

Mary Brownrigg (Mrs. Andrew W. Falkener) the second daughter of John and Sarah Miller, spent most of her life in Goldsboro but died in Japan where she was living with her daughter, Sara, a Foreign Service officer assigned to the Embassy in Tokyo. Mary's older daughter, Mary Miller, lives in Washington, D.C., with her husband, Ambrose Humphrey, formerly of Goldsboro.

The other four children of Dr. and Mrs. Miller left Goldsboro after completing their college education and pursued their careers elsewhere: John Craton, teacher of the deaf in the N.C. State School for the Deaf in Morganton, N.C.; Hugh, a chemist in Wilmington, N.C., Frank M., a farmer and business man in Wilson, N.C., and Bessie West (Mrs. William B. Hill) of Danville, Va.

Sources: Family records.

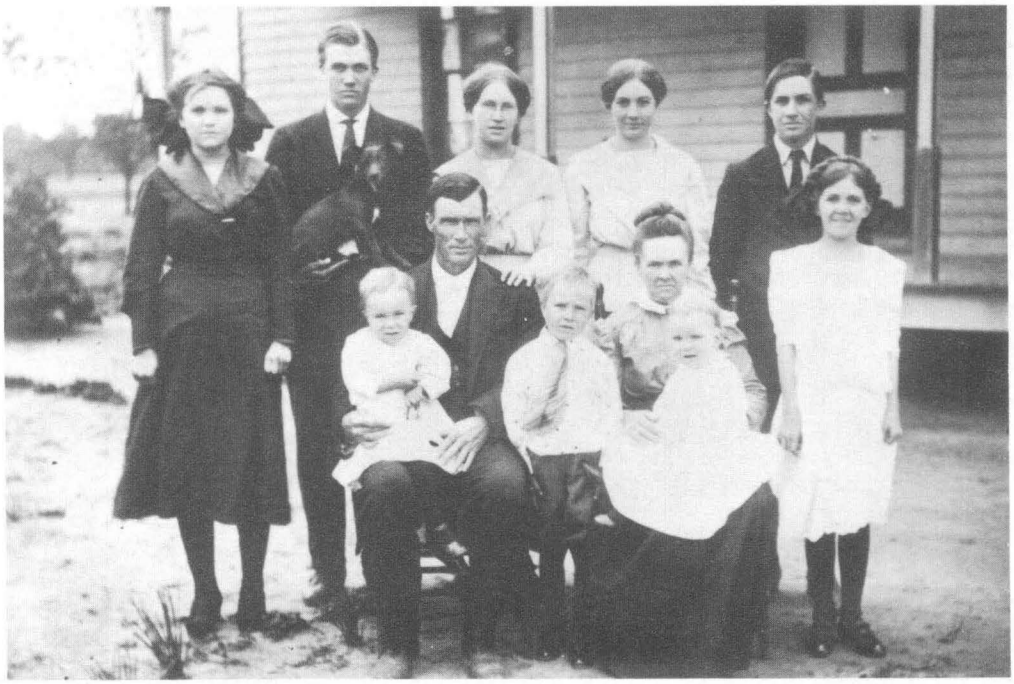
— Sara Falkener

JAMES WESLEY MITCHELL AND DESCENDANTS

690

James Wesley Mitchell, the fourth child of Amanda Woodard (ca. 1834 — 31 Aug. 1911) and Edmond Mitchell (15 Jan. 1832 — 3 Mar. 1893) was born in the Fork Township of Wayne Co. on 6 July 1865. He died 26 Oct. 1943. On the 10th of Jan. 1888, he married Tempie Ophelia Sasser (6 Sept. 1866 — 24 Feb. 1950), daughter of Nancy Ann Holloman (15 Jan. 1846 — 14 Jan. 1928) and Edward Sasser (22 May 1834 — 23 Feb. 1907).

James Wesley and Ophelia were the parents of 14 children. The first three were boys, one named Joe, who died in infancy. Their dates are unknown.



James Wesley Mitchell family in 1911.

Leland Pharo Mitchell, "Lee", the fourth child, was born 22 Jan. 1891 and died 22 Apr. 1967. On 18 Jan. 1914, he married Olivia Kathleen Perkins (8 June 1891 — 30 Oct. 1979), daughter of Clara Garris and Zeno Perkins. Their children wwre: Oda Mae Mitchell (b. 11 Nov. 1914), Bessie Miller Mitchell (b. 20 Apr. 1916), Sammie and Sally Mitchell (born & died 3 July 1918), Therman Lee Mitchell (b. 19 June 1919), Ethel Rebecca Mitchell (b. 27 May 1922), Annie Elizabeth Mitchell (b. 14 Aug. 1924), and Eleanor Rose Mitchell (b. 21 July 1929).

Amanda Cornelia Mitchell, "Mandie", the fifth child, was born 7 Sept. 1892. She died 12 Jan. 1978. On 19 Feb. 1914, she married James Everett Stevens (30 Jan. 1883 — 6 Nov. 1942), son of Julia Everett and John Allen Stevens. Their children were: John Allen Stevens (22 Oct. 1916 — 22 Mar. 1925), Julia Ophelia Stevens (b. 8 Feb. 1918), William Dawson Stevens (b. 10 Dec. 1920), Mary Alice Stevens (b. 25 June 1923), and James David Stevens, "Sam", (b. 9 Nov. 1926).

Sudie Jane Mitchell, the sixth child, was born 12 Nov. 1894 and died 26 Nov. 1981. On 4 Jan. 1913, she married William H. Lane (11 Apr. 1890 — 22 Oct. 1968), son of Mary Crocker and Samuel Lane. Their children were: Logan Braxton Lane (b. 1 Nov. 1914), Laxton Mayo Lane (b. 11 Sept. 1916), Robert Edmond Lane (b. 14 Nov. 1918), Arthur Lassiter Lane (b. 5 Oct. 1920), James Anders Lane (b. 5 Dec. 1923), Thomas Mitchell Lane (b. 16 Jan. 1925), Charles Augusta Lane (b. 16 June 1927), Clara Lee Lane (b. 1 Sept. 1929), Bluner Wesley Lane (b. 29 Aug. 1932), Jerry Randall Lane (b. 5 Dec. 1935), and Curtiss Powell Lane (b. 5 Sept. 1938).

Edmond Floyd Mitchell, the seventh child, was born 19 May 1896 and died 14 June 1969. In ca. 1922, he first married Clara Dorothy Hines (28 Oct. 1904 — 25 Mar. 1925), daughter of Dorothy Lowe and Richard Hines. Their son, Floyd Rodman Mitchell was born 26 Feb. 1925 and died 10 Aug. 1925. On the 1st of Nov. 1931, Edmond married Lois Caraway Kennedy (b. 29 May 1906), the daughter of Annie Patrick Bridgers and William Alfonz Kennedy. Their children were: Edmond Floyd Mitchell, Jr. (b. 25 Sept. 1933) and Peggy Jean Mitchell (b. 22 July 1937).

Hosie Irene Mitchell, the eight child, was born 27 July 1897 and died 29 Sept. 1950. In 1923 she married James Elwood Howell, "Ellie", (20 Nov. 1891 — 10 Oct. 1966), the son of Axie Shallington and James A. Howell. They had one daughter, Evelyn Howell (b. 20 May 1925).

Ruth Hedibell Mitchell, the ninth child, was born 14 July 1900 and died 2 Dec. 1929. On 27 Nov. 1919, she married William Jarvis Godwin, son of Edna P. and George Sidney Godwin. Their children were: James Travis Godwin (19 Sept. 1920 — 16 Oct. 1978), George Sidney Godwin (b. 6 Oct. 1921), and Tempie Ruth Godwin (b. 28 Mar. 1926).

Logan Braxton Mitchell, the tenth child, was born 13 Sept. 1902 and died 26 May 1904. James Lyle Mitchell, the eleventh child, was born 23 July 1904 and died 3 Jan. 1906.

Johnny Russell Mitchell, the twelveth child, was born 23 Mar. 1906 and died 9 Nov. 1981. On 29 July 1933, he married Ida Anniebell Bennett (b. 31 Mar. 1916), the daughter of Ida Baker and Tom Bennett. They had one son, Jacob Astor Mitchell, "Jake", (b. 30 Mar. 1934).

Raymond Alston Mitchell, the thirteenth child, was born 19 Mar. 1909. On 7 Mar. 1934, he married Ella Ophelia Earp (b. 15 Dec. 1917), the daughter of Della Woodard and James Fred Earp. Their children were: Bobby Glenn Mitchell (b. 22 Oct. 1935), Billy Allen Mitchell (b. 3 Nov. 1937), and Nancy Carol Mitchell (b. 2 Oct. 1943).

Paul Erie Mitchell, the youngest of the fourteen children, was born 6 Feb. 1911 and died 28 June 1980. (See related story) On 20 Jan. 1934, he married Ruby Mae Price (b. 15 Jan.

1914), the daughter of Addie La Vicey Price and William Walter Price. (See related story) Their children were: James William Mitchell, "Jim", (b. 30 Jan. 1935) and Nelson Erie Mitchell (b. 23 Nov. 1939).

James Wesley Mitchell was a huntsman, fisherman, carpenter, logger, farmer, and a good cook. He was especially proud of his top buggy and fine horse. He built a special stall for his buggy horse and would allow no one else to drive his horse. Ophelia, his wife, was kept busy raising her large family. She always made sure the children went with her to church. Hand-in-hand the children would walk the mile to church carrying their shoes. When they arrived, they stopped to put on their shoes. After church, they walked home, again carrying their shoes. Ophelia was a good seamstress and was very proud of her milk cow.

James Wesley and Ophelia Mitchell are buried in the Mitchell Family Cemetery which is located in the Rosewood Community in Wayne Co. This cemetery is in a field in back of the site of the Mitchell homeplace.

Sources: Family knowledge, tombstones, 1850-1900 Wayne Co. Census, marriage register, death certificates and information compiled by "Jake" Mitchell.

— Ramona Barrow Mitchell

PAUL ERIE MITCHELL

691

My granddaddy, Paul Erie Mitchell, was born 6 Feb. 1911 to Tempie Ophelia Sasser (5 Sept. 1866 — 24 Feb. 1950, daughter of Nancy Ann Holloman and Edward Sasser) and James Wesley Mitchell (6 July 1865 — 26 Oct. 1943, son of Amanda Woodard and Edmund Mitchell) in the Fork Township of Wayne County. He was the youngest of 14 children. He died 28 June 1980.

Paul E. Mitchell attended school at Rosewood, but was forced to quit at an early age to work on the farm. He learned to do many things on the farm, from meat cutting to cooking. He would buy a small calf, raise it, slaughter it, and take the meat cuts to town to sell. He would then use part of the money to purchase another small calf, and repeat the cycle. He got to know much about cuts of meat.

When he was a young boy, his mother had a sore hand for about three months. At this time, he learned to cook. He enjoyed cooking even in later life and often cooked for church suppers, family reunions, and other large gatherings. He especially liked to cook fish stews and to barbeque pigs, usually on open pits.

When he was a young man, he worked with his brother, Edmund, and learned the business of logging. He worked at this for about five years. During this time, he met Ruby Mae Price (b. 15 Jan. 1914, daughter of Addie La Vicey Price and William Walter Price) of Seven Springs, N.C. They were married 20 Jan. 1934 in Wilson, N.C.

Soon after their marriage, he began working for the bridge force for the state of N.C. and worked at this job for one year. He then farmed for three years, after which he began working for the prison department at Adamsville. Later he transferred to the Public Works Division of the State Hwy. He worked at this job for twenty-nine years. He became ill in Oct. of 1963 and due to ill health, he was forced to retire in 1966.



Paul Erie Mitchell and Ruby Price Mitchell in 1976.

His hobby was fishing and he went every chance he had. He had fished with his father when he was a small boy and had learned the art of "catching fish" very well. He was a sportsman all the way. He liked hunting wild animals, especially deer. When he was no longer able to hunt, he liked to take rides around "deer country" hoping to spot a few. The last summer he lived, he saw 17 in the fields of Wayne Co.

Some of my fondest memories are the times when granddaddy was able to take me along with him to fish and when he would surreptitiously eat my butterbeans in order for me to have my dessert. I will always remember the times he carried me to the neighborhood store and treated me with a Pepsi and a honeybun.

My grandparents were the parents of two sons: my father, James William Mitchell and Nelson Erie Mitchell.

James William (Jim was born 30 Jan. 1935. He married Ramona Barrow (b. 13 Mar. 1938, daughter of Pearl Harrison and Ottis Poe Barrow) on 7 Aug. 1960. They have two children: James Clinton Mitchell, born 8 May 1961, and Marla Jaye Mitchell, born 24 April 1964.

Nelson Erie was born 23 Nov. 1939. He married Edith Moore (b. 23 Sept. 1943, daughter of Lois Bernice Howell and John Hazel Moore) on 2 Jan. 1961. They have two sons: Michael Erie Mitchell, born 2 Aug. 1961, and Stephen Paul Mitchell, born 3 April 1963.

Sources: Tombstones and family knowledge.

— Marla Jaye Mitchell

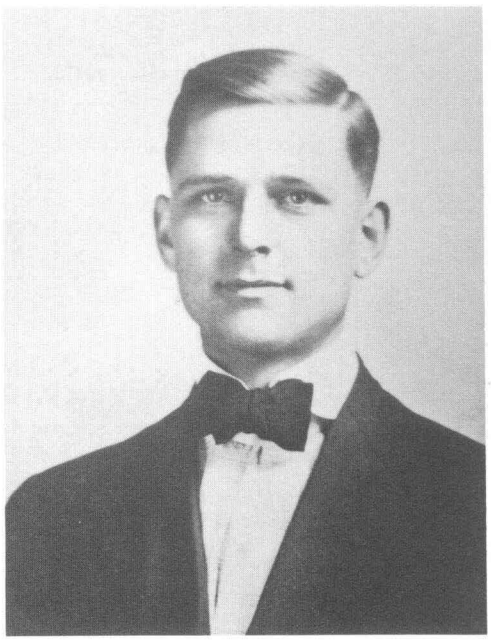
BALLINGTON BOOTH MONTAGUE AND MYRA CHARLOTTE AYCOCK MONTAGUE HUNT

692

My father, Ballington Booth (Bossie) Montague was born on March 31, 1894, and died on March 19, 1957. He grew up in the Belfast Community of Wayne County and later moved to Goldsboro. He was the son of Samuel Dixon (July 28, 1854 — July 17, 1923) and Sallie Woodard Pate Montague (Feb. 7, 1861 — Oct. 16, 1958). Both of my grandparents are buried in the Montague-Andrews-Vail Cemetery in front of Salem Methodist Church at Belfast. My father and mother are buried in Willowdale Cemetery.

Bossie began his apprenticeship as a machinist with Dewey Brothers in 1907, and later worked in Sumter, S.C. before returning to Goldsboro to work at Goldsboro Garage and Motor Transport Co. on West Walnut St. near the Union Station.

During World War I, Bossie worked at the Navy Yard in Washington, D.C. Returning to Goldsboro after the war, he worked at the



B.B. Montague (1894-1957).



Myra A. Montague (1895-1979).



Children and spouses of B.B. and Myra Montague.

garage on W. Walnut St. until 1921 when Montague Brothers was established by his brother, David Dixon Montague. He was there for five years until he established Standard Auto Parts Co. in 1927. He also had farming interests in Wayne County and real estate interests in Beaufort and Morehead City.

Daddy was a member of Wayne Masonic Lodge No. 112 for more than 25 years. He was a member of the First Baptist Church and the Gaskill Sunday School Class. B.B. Montague was a deacon, a member of the budget finance board, trustee and treasurer of the Alfred J. Smith Educational Building of the Church.

Mother was Myra Charlotte Aycock Montague Hunt, having married Stephen Dewey Hunt on Dec. 28, 1963. She was born in Fremont on Aug. 15, 1895 and died Jan. 19, 1979. Her parents were Oscar Lafayette Aycock (Dec. 23, 1860 — Feb. 13, 1938) and Sena Massey Aycock (Feb. 28, 1871 — Dec. 12, 1969) of Princeton, N.C. Mother grew up on a farm in Fremont as the oldest of nine children. Her brothers are Oscar Leland, Jacob Wesley, Wade Hampton, Ernest Glenn, and her sisters are Sallie Ethel, Emma Grace, Ruth, and Mary Edna Aycock. O.L. Aycock's father Jacob (Aug. 6, 1829 — Oct. 16, 1898) gave the land to build Aycock's Primitive Baptist Church outside of Fremont on the old Wilson Hwy. O.L. Aycock's mother was Charlotte Martin Aycock (July 29, 1834 — Nov. 18, 1909), daughter of Henry Martin whose father, Joseph, came to America with Lafayette from France to help America fight for her independence.

My grandmother, Sena Massey, was the daughter of West Massey (Oct. 22, 1828 — July 28, 1908) and her mother was Sallie Ingram (Mar. 15, 1835 — Oct. 28, 1904), both of whom lived outside Princeton.

Mother graduated from a Teacher's School in Raleigh, N.C., and taught several grade levels at one time in the one-room Daniel's Quarter School House. Aycock's Church is near this school house and both are about 2 miles from her homeplace.

Myra and Bossie have four children — two boys and two girls. The oldest son is Irvin Booth Montague, born on Oct. 9, 1920 in Goldsboro, married Jane Crider (April 26, 1923 — Oct. 30, 1980) from Kentucky. Irvin is a member of St. Paul's Methodist Church, and he is President of Standard Auto Parts, Inc. of Goldsboro and Fremont. Irvin and Jane have three children; Marcella — Mrs. Larry Penuel, Dianna Montague, and Barry Booth Montague who married Karen Dean Price of Mt. Olive. (See story of Larry Penuel).

Harold Aycock Montague, born on May 3, 1923 in Goldsboro, married Anne Barbara Lafitte (Jan. 18, 1926) from Atlanta, Ga. Harold and Anne have four children; Charlotte Anne (Mrs. James Hubert Black), Clay Lafitte married Wendy Jane Hurd of Atlanta, Robert Booth, and Elizabeth Teel. Anne grew up in Fulton County, Ga. and is the daughter of Dr. George Arthur Lafitte, a dentist who is deceased, and Annie Clyde Boyette, a realtor. Harold is an architect in Atlanta and worked with Robert & Company Associates from 1947 — 1978 ending his service as Vice-Pres. in charge of Architecture to become President and Chairman of the Board of Clydell Properties Inc. in land development. While Harold was working with Robert & Company Associates he helped in designing the first building project of the Atlanta Airport, and was in charge of the designing of Atlanta's Civic Center which houses the symphony orchestra. (See related story).

I, Sarah Charlotte Montague, was born Nov. 7, 1927 and married Joseph Breece Johnson (Mar. 6, 1921) from Raleigh on March 5, 1979. Joe and I have three children; Sarah Jo, married to Donald Ray Wiggs (April 15, 1950), was born on Nov. 15, 1950, and they have two daughters — Ashley Carol Wiggs (Dec. 18, 1974) and Jamie Leigh Wiggs (Dec. 17, 1978); Breece (Oct. 22, 1953) is an interior designer and living in California; and Carol who works with her father at "Standard" in Fremont. (See story of Donald Ray Wiggs).

My sister is Myra Joan (June 20, 1937) and she married George West Thompson III on Aug. 9, 1958. Their children are; Lisa Joan (Nov. 16, 1960) and Mark Montague born on Sept. 22, 1963.

Sources: Personal knowledge, and family Bible of B.B. Montague.

— Sarah M. Johnson

HAROLD AYCOCK AND ANNE BARBARA (LAFITTE) MONTAGUE

693

Harold Aycock Montague, second son of Ballington Booth and Myra Aycock Montague born May 3, 1923, shared valedictory honors with Toni Lupton at graduation from Goldsboro High in 1940. He graduated from Georgia Tech in 1943 with a B.S. in Architecture



Harold Aycock Montague.

having been elected to Phi Eta Sigma, Phi Kappa Phi and Tau Beta Pi honorary fraternities, the Architectural Society and Pi Kappa Alpha social fraternity.

Graduating from Infantry Officer's training at Fort Benning, Georgia in August, 1944, 2nd Lieutenant Montague hurried to Atlanta to marry Anne Barbara Lafitte, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. George A. Lafitte. During service in Europe with the 89th and 42nd Infantry Divisions he received the Purple Heart and the Silver Star for gallantry in action. Discharged as Captain at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, he returned to Georgia Tech, graduating again in 1947 with a B. Arch.

During post combat service in Europe, he worked with Sir Patrick Abercrombie, City Planner, in London. While at Tech, he worked with Bush-Brown, Heffernan and Gailey, Architects. From 1947 to 1978, he was with Robert and Company Associates, Architects, Engineers and Planners, in Atlanta, Georgia, working in architectural design and city planning. He was actively involved in the design of many institutional, industrial, medical, educational and public buildings, notably: Emory University Hospital, Delta Airlines Rotundas in Atlanta, the Atlanta Civic Center and buildings and/or campus plans for Georgia Tech, Emory University, Meharry Medical College, Georgia State University and the Center for Disease Control in Atlanta. Mr. Montague left his position as Director and Vice President in charge of Architecture at Robert and Company Associates in 1978 to form Clydell Properties, Inc., Roswell, Georgia, for land development, where he is presently president and chairman. He has architectural registration in Georgia and Tennessee, belongs to the American Institute of Architects, and is certified by the National Council of Architectural Boards. He has served as Deacon at the Second Ponce de Leon Baptist Church in Atlanta and as president and director of the Atlanta Chapter of the World Future Society.

Harold and Anne have lived on Ridgewood Road in Atlanta since 1947 and have four children: Mrs. Charlotte (Montague) Black, 35, Vancouver, B.C.; Dr. Clay Lafitte Montague, 31, University of Florida, Gainesville, Florida; Robert Booth Montague, 23, Athens, Georgia; and, Elizabeth Teel Montague, 17, at home. Their grandchildren are; Miss Tobey Black, 8, of Vancouver, B.C.; and Misses Adrienne Hurd Montague, 2, and Michelle Lafitte Montague, 1½ months, of Gainesville, Florida. For the past fifteen years Anne and Harold have been very active in the Host Family program of the International Student Bureau, providing family relationships for Swiss and West German graduate students at Tech, a hospitality well reciprocated on occasional trips. Anne, in addition to being mother to this extended family and serving as secretary/treasurer of Clydell Properties, Inc., is a perennial student at Georgia State University in Business Administration and a Realtor Associate with Coldwell Banker/Barton & Ludwig, Realtors, in Atlanta.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Harold A. Montague

SAMUEL DIXON AND SALLIE WOODARD PATE MONTAGUE

694

My grandfather, Samuel Dixon Montague (Dick) was born July 28, 1854 at Burgaw, N.C., and he died July 17, 1923. He was the son of John D. Montague and Patience Thompson Montague of the Belfast community in Wayne County. John was highly educated. He had worked with the turpentine business and travleed on the railroad. Patience Thompson was the daughter of Dixon Thompson and Betsy Deans (Daniels) Thompson.

Dick's mother, Patience, died when Dick was three days old. She was in bed watching Jenny (Dick's only sister) play in the yard when Patience saw that a colt got loose and running toward Jenny. Patience jumped out of bed, ran into the yard to pick up Jenny and bring her into the house. The weight of her baby girl — 2



Samuel Dixon Montague and Sallie Woodard Pate Montague.



Mrs. Samuel Dixon Montague and children in front of home at Belfast at Salem Methodist Church. First row: Ira, Grandma Sack, Dixie. Second row: Myrtle, Gertrude, Tossie, Ludia. Third row: Burt, Bassie, Blanch, Alma, Ada and Dave.



Mrs. Samuel Dixon Montague and children ca. 1953. Seated: Burt, Dave, Grandma Sack and Ode. Standing: Bossie, Alma, Gertrude, Ludia, Tossie, Dixie and Ira.

yrs. 8 months older than Dick — was too much. Patience died on Aug. 5, 1861 and is buried in Deans Cemetery at Belfast.

After Patience died, John D. Montague took his daughter, Jenny, to Cincinati, Ohio, but she was so frightened during snow storms that John brought her back down south. Jenny lived at Dismal Swamp at Cypress Creek near Sulfork, Va. with her daddy and step-mother, Juliana, until she settled in the Belfast community and married Benjamin Franklin Deans. John D. raised another family, continued to live at Cypress Creek, and is buried there at Cypress Chapel. Their children are; Martha E. married Joseph Albert Farmer (they were parents of Clayton, Florine, Elton, Alton, Thomas Albert, Richard and Martha); William Claudius (Claude) married Emily Elizabeth (Bessie) Hunter (they were the parents of Mary Lillian, Julia Catherine, William Henry, Claudia, James Gilbert, and Daniel Dean); and David Philip, Sr. (Dave). I talked with David Philip, Jr. in Maryland, and he said he grew up in Cypress District of Nansemond, Va. David also said that John D. Montague was a Baptist Preacher. I also talked with William Claudius's daughter Claudia in Jacksonville, Fla., and Thomas Albert, Sr, in Smithfield, N.C., a retired merchant.

After Dick died Sack moved into town, and on Sunday afternoon or Sunday night we met together. It was always such a happy time — eating pecans by the fire, and there was such joy and laughter.

Samuel Dixon married Sallie Woodard Pate (Feb. 7, 1861 — Oct. 16, 1958) on the 24th day of October, 1877. Dick was 24 yrs. and Sallie was 17 yrs, and they were married by Sherrod Hamilton, Mg. Their witnesses were John B. Baker, J.R. Pate, and J.N. Sherrod. Sallie's mother was Sallie Ann Perkins (Feb. 22, 1808 — Jan. 29, 1906) and her father was Bryant Handley Pate, Jr.

Dick and Sack were special people — they raised 14 children of their own and two children of Dick's half-sister, Julia Montague, and Jerry Crawford who also lived in the Belfast community. Jerry (from Arlington, Va.) and Julia had a son, Floyd, who died while he was a student at Campbell College; and a daughter, Miriam Abia Crawford who married Joel Powers and they lived in Goldsboro.

Dick and Sack lost their first baby, Maggie, who died at six months old (Sept. 5, 1878 — Mar. 1879); Belle (Feb. 27, 1880 — Nov. 26, 1908); Blanche (Mar. 14, 1882 — Nov. 1, 1906) m. Bertie Pierce; David Dixon (Apr. 22, 1884 — Sept. 29, 1967) m. Murtie Wells; Burtis (Apr. 15, 1886 — Aug. 18, 1955) m. Marie Dupree; Samuel Otis (Feb. 25, 1888 — Aug. 15, 1959) m. Clyde Parks; Alma (Feb. 19, 1890 — Nov. 12, 1970) m. Bertie Pierce; Sally Gertrude (Jan. 26, 1892 — Nov. 14, 1969) m. Adie Grey Pelt, Sr.; Ballington Booth, my father, (Mar. 31, 1894 — Mar. 19, 1957) m. Myra Charlotte Aycock; Ludia Irene (Apr. 23, 1896 — Sept. 11, 1970) m. Leon Joe Simmons; Mertie Patience (Mar. 3, 1898 — Sept. 6, 1945) m. Ernest D. Smith; Tossa (Mar. 4, 1900 — Mar. 14, 1961) m. Peyton George Middleton; Ira Gladstone (July 3, 1902 — Jan. 19, 1978) m. Polly E. Fulcher; and Dixie Lee (Apr. 22, 1904 — Nov. 19, 1972) m. Dr. Gurney Lee Overman.

After talking with Ruth Pate Andrews Killette, I know growing up with the Montagues was a fun-time. Dave, Burt, Ode, Bossie, and a cousin Bud Thompson all worked at Dewey Brothers, and everyday you could see them riding bicycles by the railroad tracks from Belfast to Dewey Brothers where they became machinists. Dick and Sack lived where a Civil War skirmish took place, about where Salem Church is now, and when they returned from a trip to New Bern "the Yankees had burned our house." Between that, the biggest hail storm in June 1878, and thieves, "times were mighty hard." On the occasion of her 96th birthday, Mrs. Dwight Doud Eisenhower sent personal congratulations. The note, typed in script, said: "It is a pleasure for me to extend a warm and cordial congratulation . . . May peace and happiness be yours in abundance in years to come." Grandma Sack lived to the age of 97 years.

Sources: Personal knowledge and Montague family Bible.

— Sarah M. Johnson

SAMUEL DIXON AND SALLIE WOODARD PATE MONTAGUE 695

Sallie Woodard Pate Montague told her daughter, Dixie (Mrs. Gurney Lee Overman) the following information in 1954 at the age of ninety-three. (See related story)

"I was born, Sallie Woodard Pate in Wayne County on February 7, 1861, near Patetown. My daddy's name was Bryant Handley Pate, Jr. My mother's name was Sallie Ann (Perkins) Pate. My granddaddy was John Perkins and my grandmother was Sallie (Pike) Perkins, all of Wayne County.

My mother died when I was just a child. She died with black measles during the epidemic after the Civil War. Two of my sisters died with it at the same time. I don't remember much



Sallie Woodard Pate Montague on her 96th birthday.

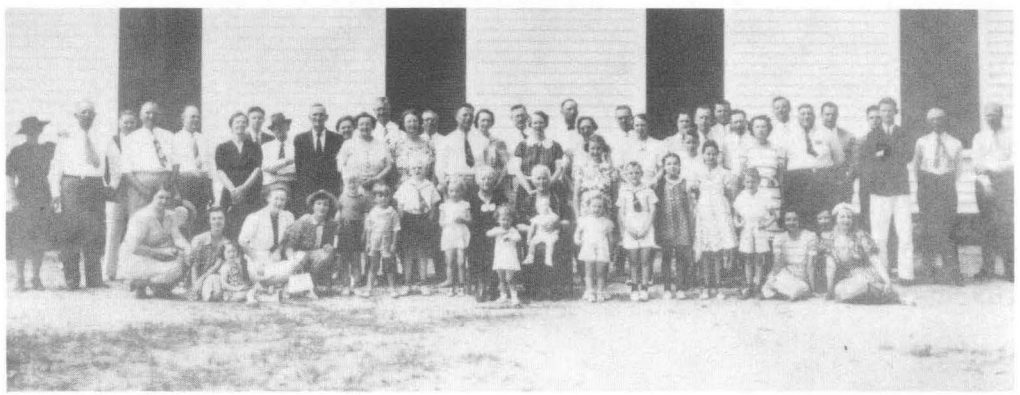
about the Civil War, but your Pa remembered it well. He remembered seeing a skirmish or two. There was one skirmish about where Salem Church is now. The only thing I remember about the Civil War is, 'we went to New Bern and when we came back the Yankees had burned our house.' Nobody had anything left. Times were mighty hard. Folks now-a-days don't know anything about hard times — half of 'em just don't try. Dick and his grandmammy had to walk from Scottsville (now Belfast) to Goldsboro to draw rations.

In a few years after my mammy died Pap married a young girl. He lived several years after he got married the second time, and when he died I went to live with Penny and Jo Scott. They were real good to me. Penny taught me how to sew and knit. She even taught me how to draw my own patterns and paid me 75¢ a week besides. After we had our children I used to sew and knit for everybody. I even made Dick and the boy's suits, and knitted stockings for everybody too. I used to buy a bolt of material at the time and all the girls had dresses off the same bolt and all the boys had shirts. You could tell Montague children whenever you saw one. When the girls got old enough they took over the sewing and looked after the younger children. I helped Dick at the store we ran at Scottsville.

Your Pa's name was Samuel Dixon Montague. Everybody called him 'Dick' and me 'Sack'. He was born on July 28, 1854 at Burgaw, North Carolina. His mammy died when he was three days old and his grandmammy, Betsy Daniels, brought him to her house and raised him — near Scottsville. Ode used to say that your Pa left Burgaw when he was three days old because 'he didn't like it down there,' but he was just being funny, like Ode always was. Dick's daddy was John D. Montague of Suffolk, Virginia. His mammy's name was Patience Thompson Montague, and she was buried in Deans Graveyard. Dick's daddy went back to Suffolk, took Dick's only sister, Jenny, and finally got married again and raised another family. He is buried at Suffolk, Virginia. I think the place he is buried is called Cypress Chapel. Dick died July 17, 1923.

We were married October 24, 1877. I never cared about anybody except your Pa. He was right much of a monkey, and always enjoyed playing tricks on folks. He could turn a backward 'summerset' up until he died at 69 years. He used to walk four miles to see me twice a week, back of the prettiest little white mare you ever saw. We were married on October 24, 1877, and it was a pretty day. Dick borrowed a buggy, hitched his mare to it and rode five miles to a church near Patetown. I remember seeing chickens through the cracks of the church floor. I made my wedding dress. The material came from New York and it cost 50¢ a yard. It was just as pretty a wedding dress as you see now-a-days. We didn't have much money when we started out. I had $2.50, but Dick spent his for the ring and license. We spent our honeymoon with our kin folks. They had a big house — one room and a shed. Just for meanness every night at bedtime your Pa would go out the front door like he was leaving, then walk around the house and climb in the shed window.

We moved into our own house in a few days. It was a one room house with a fire place at one end. At the fire place end was our kitchen and at the other end was the bedroom. We didn't have any cook stove. We used the fire place to cook on, warm by and give us light. We had everything we needed. Our folks gave us two homemade tables, a feather bed, a cord bed frame, some quilts, a tin safe to keep our victuals in, a frying pan and a cooking pot for the fire place. I used to cook mighty good biscuits on the fire place. When we got a cook stove later on, I was glad to get it, but I never could cook as good a biscuit in the oven. We didn't have a clock. We got up at light and went to bed at dark — like you are supposed to do. I remember the first winter we killed hogs we woke up and thought it was getting light. We built a fire under the pot and waited and waited. Finally we went back to bed and when we woke up the second time the sun was up. We had a good appetite back in those days. I remember one morning for breakfast we ate three dozen and one-half eggs. Dick always said we ate four dozen, but I think he enlarged it a little.''



Montague family reunion ca. 1940 at Salem Methodist Church.

Sources: Letters written by Sallie W. Pate Montague.

— Sarah M. Johnson

DR. JAMES EDGAR MOORE 696

Older residents of Mount Olive will heartily

agree that the late Dr. James Edgar Moore who spen the last fifteen years of his life here, well deserved the title of "beloved physician." The example which he set in his dedication to his profession and concern for his fellowman will long be remembered in Mount Olive Community.

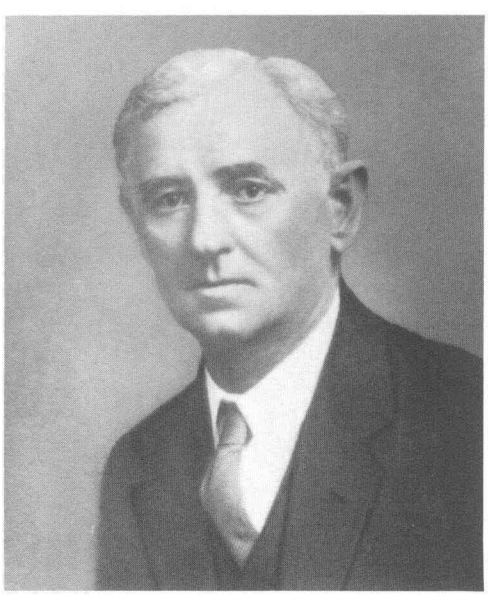
Dr. Moore was born on May 28, 1871 in Canton, Haywood County, North Carolina and died September 16, 1932. He was the eldest son of LaFayette and Elizabeth Allen Moore. In fact on both sides he was descended from pioneer colonial families. He received his early education in local schools and later attended Vanderbilt University Medical College where he graduated in 1901. He served his internship under his cousin, Dr. Rufus Allen, of Waynesville, NC. He began practice in Canton.

In 1901, Dr. Moore was married to Miss Susan Ann Starkey Hall, the eldest daughter of John Henry Hall, who had migrated from England to Buncombe County, NC.

Besides his regular practice, Dr. Moore was on the medical staff of doctors for the Champion Fiber Company, at that time the largest paper mill in the world. In those days he made his calls on horseback and in his buggy.

Dr. Moore had a great love for farming and rural life. In 1912 he bought a plantation on the Dan River, near South Boston, Virginia, called "Bellevue." He and his family lived there for three years, but he did not practice medicine because he was not licensed in Virginia. In 1915, a typhoid epidemic broke out and the people of Canton called on him to return to help with the sick. He sold his plantation and moved back to his hometown.

In 1917 the Enterprise Lumber Company sometimes called the O'Berry Lumber Company was looking for a company doctor. Dr. Moore took the job, bought his first car and moved his family to Mount Olive. Mrs. Walter Cherry, his daughter, relates that Dr. Moore had already obtained rooms and lodging at the McGee Boarding House, and that the family came by train to Goldsboro where her father met them. She remembers crossing the old covered bridge across the Neuse River for the first time. The Enterprise Lumber Company was a big business in that day with large mills, logging camps, with eighteen miles of railroad and train engines and cars. He set up his first office behind the drug store, directly across the street from the present post office.



Dr. James E. Moore.

The Enterprise Lumber Company had its headquarters between Mount Olive and Calypso. The Company furnished him an electric car to use to go to the Company Medical Office.

By this time the Moores had five children ranging in age from four to sixteen. The Moores were finally settled in a home diagonally across from the present Methodist Church. People in the town and surrounding countryside began to learn of the new doctor and his practice grew. When Dr. Moore was called to a case he never failed to go day or night, rain or shine. He had great compassion on the unfortunate, and if he charged a fee it was a modest one. Dr. Moore was considered a very fine physician and was known for his skill in setting and treatment of broken bones. When patients needed to go to the hospital, he took them to Trinity Hospital in Durham (now the Duke Medical Center).

Hardly a family was left untouched by the "flu" epidemic in 1918, and Mount Olive was no exception. Dr. Moore made calls day and night and he often prescribed whiskey and rest until he could call on them.

The Enterprise Lumber Company closed after some years, but Dr. Moore had a large practice by this time. Mrs. Cherry relates that he would not charge people who could not afford to pay, and often his rural patients would pay in meat or home produce.

Dr. Moore survived a stroke of paralysis and with the help of his nurse, Miss Bon Holmes, he continued to practice. His second stroke was more serious and he became unconscious. He died on September 16, 1932, and was buried in Canton, NC. He was a Mason and a Methodist.

Dr. and Mrs. Moore had the following children: Rufus Allen Moore (deceased); Henry LaFayette Moore (deceased); James Edgar Moore, Jr. of Sikeston, Missouri; Starkey Elizabeth Moore, who married the late Walter T. Cherry and lives in Mount Olive; and Constance Emily Moore who married Charles E. Liess and lives in Statesville, NC.

Sources: *Mount Olive Tribune*, Claude Hunter Moore.

— Starkey Moore Cherry

BURWELL MOORING

697

In the 1769 tax list for Dobbs County, North Carolina, John Mooring Sr., and two of his sons are identified. The sons are Burwell and William. The slave mentioned in John Mooring's father's will dated 27 December 1751 is named in this tax list as Agg Taylor. This clearly proves that John Mooring of Wayne is the same John Mooring as the one named in Christopher Mooring's will in Surry County, Virginia. The son, John Mooring Jr. made his home in Beaufort County, the part which was called Pitt County by 1760.

Burwell Mooring served during the Revolutionary War. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Williams' Company of Dobbs Militia on the expedition to Moore's Creek Bridge against the Insurgents. This was in February and March, 1776. By April 22, 1782 he was a Major of the Wayne Regiment of Militia. He is called Colonel Burwell Mooring in the State Records. He represented Wayne County for ten years in The House of Commons and the Senate. He was a Mason. He was a member of St. John's No. 3, in New Bern in 1787. By 1797 he was a member of Columbian No. 28, in Wayne County. When Waynesborough was started in 1782, Burwell Mooring was one of the original trustees. In 1787 the town was incorporated with about 150 inhabitants and it was named for General Anthony Wayne, who was in the Revolutionary War. Waynesborough was a stopping place between the Colonial Capital at New Bern and the new Capital at Raleigh. The last record I have found in the public records, of Burwell Mooring is in the Greene County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, February, 1809.

Burwell Mooring, born circa 1745 in Surry County, Virginia, died after 1809 in Greene or Wayne County. He made his home on Button Branch on the border between the two counties. He was the son of John Mooring Sr., born circa 1695 in Surry County, Virginia, died 1777 in Pitt County, and his first wife, Ann Burwell. To date I haven't learned Burwell Mooring's wife's name. She is listed in the 1800 Census for Wayne County as Female - 26 to 45, and Burwell is listed as Male - 45 and up. The boys are 2 males - 10 to 16, 2 males - 16 to 26. The girls are 2 females - under 10, 2 females - 10 to 16, and 1 female - 16 to 26. Nine slaves are listed. In the 1790 Census for Wayne County there are 3 males - 16 and up, 4 males - under 16. There are 6 females and 9 slaves listed. From this information we can see there were 6 boys and 5 girls in this family.

The known boys in this family are John, James, Thomas, Benjamin, and Henry. The other son I am not sure of . The daughters are harder to indentify. Henry Mooring is my ancestor. When his daughter, Dorcas, died, her obituary was recorded in the Newborn Church records. This church is located in Greene County, near the village of Jason. This paper states that Dorcas was the daughter of Henry Mooring and his wife, Sarah (Sally) Best, and the granddaughter of Burwell Mooring. According to the 1850 Census, Dorcas Mooring was born in 1810. She married John Wells Sr. The death date on the gravestone is August 8, 1887. The other known children of Henry Mooring and Sarah (Sally) Best are: Henry Jr., James, Burwell. According to the 1800 Census for Greene County, the family was as follows: Henry Mooring (26 to 45), Female (26 to 45), Female (26 to 45), Male (16 to 26), 2 males (under 10), 2 daughters (under 10). The 1810 Census for Greene County is missing, so this family is incomplete.

James Mooring (1790-1845/50), son of Henry Mooring and Sarah (Sally) Best, married Patience Best (1795-1859), daughter of Henry Best (1762-1839) and his wife, Winifred Hardy (1765-1841). The grandparents of Patience Best were Benjamin Best and his second wife, Margaret Williams; and Lemuel (Lamm) Hardy Jr. and his wife, Mary Sutton. The

James Mooring children are: Lemuel, Robert, Patience, William, Mariah, Smithy, Nancy, (named in the 1850 Census for Greene County), and James, John, and Dorcas, who had their own homes at this date. The old home of this family is still being used as a home and it is located on County road number 1128 near Arba, in Greene County. There is a Memorial marker in the old Mewborn Cemetery for James Mooring and his wife, Patience Best. This cemetery is located on County road number 1121 near Jason, Greene County.

Mariah Mooring (1834-1862) married Alexander Fields (1823-1864), son of Shadrach Fields (1780-1850/60) and his wife, Mary (Polly) Farmer (1790-1873). This family lived just outside of La Grange in Lenoir County towards Kinston. This family had three children: Barbara Ann, Virginia, and Andrew. Barbara Ann Fields (1854-1938) married John Moses Mewborn (1854-1900), son of Joshua Mewborn (1827-1907) and his wife, Winifred Wooten (1831-1903). His grandparents were Parrott Mewborn Jr. (1799-1864) and Mary (Polly) Aldridge (1802-1881); and Thomas Wooten (1795-1844) and Nancy Best (1792-1871). Virginia Fields married Abram Stocks, son of Cannon Stocks and Elizabeth Wooten. Andrew Fields died young. Barbara Ann Fields Mewborn was orphaned during the Civil War and her Uncle, John Fields, and his wife, Mariah Tilghman, took her and gave her a home. The cousins were like brothers and sisters to her. She was always grateful and loved this family very much.

Sources: Census records, church records, cemetery and Bible records.

— Ima Eula Mewborn

JOHN AND CHRISTOPHER MOORING

698

John Mooring was in Virginia by 1652. He made his home in Surry County, in Southwark Parish. John's wife was named Jane. They had two known children; Christopher and a daughter who married John White. In John White's will dated 14 January 1727/8 he names my Uncle, Christopher Mooring; my cousin, Christopher Mooring Jr.; and cousin, Jane Mooring. This was John White Jr., the son of John White Sr. and his Mooring wife.

John Mooring was also a tanner and was appointed for the county as Searcher or Tryer of Leather, and hereby empowered to use the Seale to be procured for the 'Sealing of Leather'. John Mooring's most important public service was his activity in the trial of those persons involved in Bacon's Rebellion and his co-authorship of the "Grievances" of the inhabitants of Surry County, Virginia. There is a place called Mooring in Surry County, Virginia, today — 1982.

Christopher Mooring, son of John and Jane Mooring, married Mary Simmons, daughter of William Simmons Jr. and his wife, Elizabeth, the widow of Thomas Mansell. Mary Simmons grandparents were William Simmons Sr. and his wife, Mary. Mary (Simmons) Mooring is named in her father's will dated 15 April 1693 and she is also mentioned in her grandmother's will dated 16 April 1677 where she is given: "feather bed, cows, small trunk, silver bole, half dozen napkins, and a fair Bible with her name upon it, looking glass, gold ring, large chest, etc . . . " These wills are found in Surry County, Virginia. Mary Simmons Mooring was born circa 1668 and died before 1751. Her husband, Christopher Mooring was born circa 1666 and died circa 1752.

Christopher Mooring was named for his Godfather, Christopher Lewis. In the will of Christopher Lewis, dated 1 September 1673 is the following: "4th'ly - I give to my foure God Children, Soloman Davis, in ye Isle of Wight County, and to Luke Mansell, Katherine Owen, and Christopher Mooring; viz: Soloman Davis, one thousand pds. Tob° in ye caskes; to Luke Mansell, a mare filly or one thousand pounds of Tob° in ye caskes; to Katherine Owen, two cows in calfe of Calfes by their sides; to Christopher Mooring, one thousand pds. of Tob° in ye caskes." This will is found in Surry County, Virginia.

Christopher Mooring's will dated 27 December 1751 names the following descendents: John Mooring, Christopher Mooring Jr., Mary (Mooring) Morris, Jane (Mooring) Collier, Lucy (Mooring) Collier, Edward Bayley (son-in-law), and William Mooring. Christopher Mooring Jr. inherited the Family Bible mentioned in the will of Mary Simmons dated 16 April 1677. An interesting item of Christopher's will is the following: "I give to my three sons, John, Christopher, and William Mooring the Estate which I have in England, lands, living rights, titles, and interest, whatsoever that belongs to me and for it to be equally divided among my three sons fore named and their heirs forever."

John Mooring, son of Christopher Mooring and his wife, Mary Simmons, married Ann Burwell, surname is traditional, first; he married second Mrs. Elizabeth Lancaster, widow of Samuel Lancaster, a Quaker. The stepchildren are: William Lancaster born 22 March 1731/2 and Ann Lancaster born 20 October 1749. The known Mooring children are John Mooring Jr. of Pitt County, Burwell Mooring, and William Mooring of Wayne County. Both of the Mooring wives names are found in Surry County, Virginia, deeds. Ann probably died in Surry County. Elizabeth is found in the North Carolina records with her husband, John Mooring.

This item from the will of John Mooring's father, Christopher Mooring is important: "As to my wordly goods I give in manner as follows: I give to my son John Mooring and his heirs, lawfully begot, of his own body and their bodies forever, one negro wench named Aggy (name of this slave is important, for she is mentioned in North Carolina in the Dobbs County tax list of 1769 with John Mooring and his sons Burrel (sic) and William, as Agg Taylor. I.E.M.) . . . I also give him the use of the negro girl that is at his house name Aggy during his life and then I give the said girl to his son John and his heirs forever." As early as 1756 John Mooring owned land in Beaufort County, North Carolina. In 1757 he owned land in Johnston County, and in 1759 he owned land in Dobbs County, Ann (Burwell) Mooring witnessed a deed with her husband in 1739. In 1750 Elizabeth (Lancaster) Mooring witnessed a deed with her husband. The first wife was deceased by this date. These deeds were in Surry County, Virginia. The Land Grants in Dobbs were on Nahunta Swamp, Appletree Swamp, and Button Branch.

John Mooring Jr., son of John Mooring and Ann Burwell Mooring, served during the Revolutionary War from Pitt County. Burwell Mooring, his brother, served during the Revolutionary War from Dobbs County. John Mooring Sr. assisted with material supplies. This family was involved in politics too.

John Mooring Jr. represented Pitt County in the House of Commons in 1804, 1805, 1806, 1807 and 1808. Burwell Mooring represented Wayne County in the House of Commons in 1780, 1781, 1782, 1789, and in the Senate in 1783, 1784, 1785, 1786, 1787, and 1790.

Sources: Surry County records, Virginia. Dobbs & Wayne County records, North Carolina State Archives and Pitt County records.

— Ima Eula Mewborn

JOHN RICHARD MOORING AND DESCENDANTS

699

John Richard Mooring was born in Wayne Co. in Feb. of 1842 and died 26 Jan. 1910. He was the son of Mary (Polly) Lane (ca. 1811-1850/60) and Wiley Mooring (ca. 1807-1880). John R. Mooring first married Winnifred (Winnie) Edmundson Hill (1836-1877) on 25 May 1869. She was the daughter of Calvin and Harriet Edmundson and also the widow of Parrot N. Hill. Five known children were born of this marriage. William P. Mooring, born Jan. 1870 and died before 1880. James Mooring, born Feb. 1869/70 (dates given on 1880 & 1900 census records) first married Margaret Lancaster on 15 March 1891 and then married Luiga in 1899/1900. Deborah Virginia (Jennie) Mooring born 4 Dec. 1872 — died 9 Oct. 1965, married Morgan Lee Ginn on 24 Dec. 1889. J. Hubbard (Hub) Mooring born Dec. 1872/74 — died 12 Oct. 1950, first married Nancy Jones on 23 Dec. 1901 and his second marriage was to Martha Jackson on 25 Nov. 1935. The 1880 census of Wayne Co. indicates that "Jennie" and "Hub" were twins. The fifth child, Mary Ophelia Mooring born ca. 1875 married "Red" Lancaster and secondly married J. Carlton Taylor on 11 Jan. 1903.





John Richard Mooring (Feb. 1842 — 26 Jan. 1910).
Johnnie Mariah Mooring (26 Oct. 1863 — 24 Dec. 1910).

John Richard Mooring's second marriage was on 30 Jan. 1879 to Johnnie Mariah Vaughn (b. 26 Oct. 1863 — d. 24 Dec. 1910) daughter of Winbon and Carolina Vaughn. Six children were born of this marriage:

Henry Lee Mooring, born 26 May 1883 and died 18 Oct. 1914, married Annie Newsome on 25 Feb. 1912. She was born 18 Aug. 1889, died 19 Jan. 1957, and was the daughter of Louise Taylor and Jim Newsome. They had one daughter, Eva Mooring b. 7 June 1914.

William Patrick Mooring (Willie) was born 29 June 1885 and died 17 Sept. 1945. On 29 Dec. 1907, he married Vera Eleanor Gurley (b. 3 Apr. 1890 — d. 29 Sept. 1958). She was the daughter of Mary Etta Sauls and William Gurley. Their children were: John Richard Mooring (6 May 1908 — 5 May 1959), Romulus (Remus) Mooring (3 Aug. 1910 — 4 Apr. 1941), Rosetta Mooring (ca. 1911 — d. ca. four months old), Ethel Mae Mooring (5 Feb. 1912 — 23 Sept. 1922), Clara Lee Mooring (b. 3 Aug. 1913), Henry Lee Mooring (b. 27 Sept. 1915), Ophelia Vivian Mooring (ca. 1917 — 1920), Lila Mae Mooring (12 Nov. 1918 — 1 Dec. 1974), Billie Mooring (11 Aug. 1921 — 18 Aug. 1921), twins: Roy Mooring and Jesse William Mooring born 31 May 1922 (Roy must have died quite young — there is a birth certificate but no death record) Jesse died 14 Jan. 1981, Olive Eleanor Mooring (24 Aug. 1924), Willie Ezra Mooring (2 Jan. 1927), twins: girl (5 Jan. 1930 — 6 Jan. 1930) and boy (5 Jan. 1930 — 20 Jan. 1930), and Ruth Jarvis Mooring (5 June 1932).

John and Johnnie's third child, Addie Mae Mooring was born 2 Dec. 1887. On 3 April 1907, she married Salathiel Harrison (23 Sept. 1876 — 24 Apr. 1957). He was the son of Penina Mitchell and Parrott Mewborn Harrison of Greene Co., N.C. Their four children were: Edith Edna Harrison (22 May 1908 — 28 May 1936), Travis Theodore Harrison (17 July 1909 — 31 Jan. 1978), Edwin Dortch Harrison (18 Sept. 1912 — 6 May 1978), and Ina Mae Harrison (b. 19 Sept. 1916).

Addie Mae will be 95 on her next birthday. She is still able to recite poetry and play her harmonica.

John and Johnnie's fourth child, Romulus R. Mooring was born 4 June 1890 and died 17 May 1892.

Their fifth child, Etta Pearl Mooring was born 13 June 1893 and died 7 Nov. 1972. On 25 Dec. 1912, she married Bunyan Harrison (18 May 1890 — 29 Oct. 1980). He was the son of Penina Mitchell and Parrott Mewborn Harrison of Greene Co., N.C. They had six children: Ruby Vivian Harrison (17 Feb. 1914), infant girl (29 May 1915 — 8 June 1915), Velma Christine Harrison (9 May 1917), Pearl Mewborn Harrison (19 Sept. 1918), (See related story on Ottis Poe Barrow), Margaret Louise Harrison (18 Oct. 1924), and Bunyan Ellsworth Harrison (16 Apr. 1932)

Their sixth child, David Thomas Mooring, was born 11 Feb. 1896 and died 1 June 1947. On 31 Jan. 1923, he married Etta Walston (27 Nov. 1905 — 1 Apr. 1935), the daughter of Hagan Brown and Stephen Walston. They had four children: infant son (20 Feb. 1923 — 18 Feb. 1923), infant son (9 June 1928 — 9 June 1928), James David Mooring (5 Oct. 1929), and Etta Novella Mooring (19 Mar. 1935). David Thomas Mooring's second marriage was on 3 Nov. 1936 to Bertha Smith (17 Feb. 1918) the daughter of Lou and Josh Smith.

The John Richard Mooring homeplace is located near Wayne-Greene Co. line near Shine's Crossroads. He and his second wife, Johnnie, are buried in a field near the house.

Sources: Family knowledge, tombstones, Wayne Co. census records, marriage register, and birth and death certificates.

— Ramona Barrow Mitchell

THE JAMES JORDAN MORRIS FAMILY

700

James Jordan Morris (called Jimmie) was born July 16, 1878. He was the son of James Jordan Morris and Elizabeth (called Bettie) Barnes Morris.

Jimmie had four sisters and four brothers. They were: Perry, Haskell, Joseph, John, Etta, Nora, Molly and Stella.

In November of 1900, Jimmie married Martha Ellen Lucas who was born March 29, 1879. Her family lived in the Lucama section of Wilson County. She was the daughter of Elder Patrick T. Lucas (1854-1912) and Patience Frances Newsome Lucas (1856-1933). Patrick Thomas Lucas was the son of Silas Lucas and Martha, and Patience Frances Lucas was the daughter of Redding Newsome and Charlotte Howell Newsome.

After living in Wilson and Johnson Counties, they moved to the Pinkney section of Wayne County. They bought a farm and lived there the rest of their married life. They were long-time members of Union Grove Free Will Baptist Church. Martha loved to fish and would often take her grandchildren fishing — one at the time.

Jimmy and Martha had seven children. They were Dessie Frances, James Patrick, Joseph Thomas, Albert Person, Edgar Lucas, Glady Estelle and Mary Elizabeth.

Dessie (born Aug. 31, 1902) married Thomas Emmett Stancil of near Kenly on March 20, 1924. They farmed and operated a country store at Glendale. Later in life, they owned and operated Stancils Motel and Cottages at White Lake, N.C. The Stancils had three children: Thomas Emmett, Jr., Rose (Mrs. Jim Sweezy), and Martha Frances. Tom died in 1980 and Dessie died in 1981.



James Jordan Morris and Martha Lucas Morris.

Patrick (born April 25, 1904) married Tempie Lee Boswell of near Kenly on Dec. 19, 1930. They owned and operated their farm near Polly Watsons Crossroads. They have three children: James (wife Addis), Georgia (Mrs. Robert Hunter), and Marjorie (Mrs. Charlie Brown). Patrick died in 1979.

Joe (born July 4, 1907) married Sallie Catherine Pittman of the Pinkney section on Dec. 24, 1929. They lived at Pinkney for many years before purchasing the Morris family farm. Joe was the community barber, farmed, and did carpentry work. They had four children: Thomas Redin, Maidred Joyce (Mrs. Reginald Stroud), Jimmy Austin (wife Rebecca), and George Relmon (wife Carolyn). Sallie died July 13, 1970 and later Joe married Mabel Oglesby Bennett of Bridgeton.

Albert (born July 8, 1909) married Helen Simmons of the Stokes community in Pitt County on Feb. 4, 1935. They owned and operated their farm in the northern part of the county for several years but later moved to Goldsboro where they are now both retired. They have two children: Albert Jr. (Al) and Mary Alice.

Edgar (born Dec. 12, 1911) married Louetta Sullivan on May 18, 1935. They farmed in the Pinkney section of Wayne County. Later, they moved to Goldsboro where he worked as a mechanic for the Made Rite Bakery. They had two daughters: Wanda Lucas (8/7/48-9/17/48) amd Peggy Darlene Morris (5/17/50) who works in Raleigh. Louetta and Edgar are retired and continue to live in Goldsboro.

Gladys (born July 13, 1915) married Kenneth O. Woodard and lived most of their married life in Wilmington and in the Millbrook area near Raleigh. Kenneth worked for the Heater Well Co. in Raleigh. Gladys worked as a bookkeeper until her retirement. They had three children: Betty Jo (who was killed in an automobile accident at Millbrook), Kenneth Jr., New York City, and Linda (Mrs. Terry Henry of Okla.). Kenneth died in the spring of 1982.

Mary (born Nov. 8, 1919) married Charles Ray Pope of Kenly. This marriage ended in divorce. They had no children. Mary lived and worked in Wilmington and Goldsboro. She died July 3, 1974 in Goldsboro.

Martha Lucas Morris died Sept. 3, 1939. Jimmie later married Laura Lassiter and they lived in Kenly. Jimmie died Jan. 2, 1954. Martha and Jimmie are buried in the Lucama Cemetery.

Sources: Family records.

— Maidred Morris Stroud



Sallie Catherine Morris and Joseph Thomas Morris in 1965.

THE JOSEPH THOMAS MORRIS FAMILY

701

Joseph Thomas Morris was born July 4, 1907 in Johnson County. His parents were James Jordan Morris (Jimmie) and Martha Ellen Lucas Morris.

While a young boy, his parents purchased a farm in Wayne County near the Johnson County line — five miles from Kenly. He had six brothers and sisters — Dessie, Patrick, Albert, Edgar, Gladys, and Mary.

Joe attended Nahunta School and graduated from Pikeville High School. In 1929, Joe married Sallie Catherine Pittman who was born June 26, 1909. She was the daughter of Lannie and Needham Pittman of the Pinkney community. She had six sisters and one brother — Fannie, Minnie, Helen, Louise, Olive, Audrey, and Willard.

Sallie and Joe lived at Pinkney on the Earl Edgerton farm for many years. They farmed and following the depression years, Joe worked as a carpenter building the military bases of Fort Bragg, Cherry Point and Seymour Johnson. He also was the community barber. He built a barber shop in the corner of his pack house and had a thriving business on ten cent hair cuts. Pinkney was known for its Saturday ball games and Sallie helped entertain the ladies who accompanied their husbands to the games.

In 1946, Joe and Sallie purchased the Morris homeplace where Joe had been raised amd moved the family there.

The Morrises were active members of the Union Grove Free Will Baptist Church. Joe served as a Sunday School teacher for many years and was chairman of the board of deacons. Sallie was active in the Ladies Auxillary.

Joe and Sallie have four children — Thomas Redin, Maidred Joyce, Jimmy Austin, and George Relmon.

Thomas (born Sept. 17, 1930) received a Bachelor of Science degree from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill and received the Doctor of Optometry degree from the Southern College of Optometry in Memphis, Tenn. He married June Rose Roberts of Oxford, Miss. and they had one son, John Michael Morris born in 1956. Dr. Morris practiced optometry in Goldsboro for many years before retiring due to an eye disease. He has retirement homes in Wilmington and New York City. Since retirement, he has traveled extensively on every continent — covering 138 countries.

Maidred (born Sept. 3, 1933) graduated from East Carolina College in 1955 with a B.S. in Home Economics. She worked for the N.C. Agricultural Extension Service for 10 years and received her Masters' in Extension Education from N.C. State University in Raleigh in 1966. In 1965, she married Reginald Lee Stroud of Kinston. He is supervisor of guidance and exceptional children's programs for the Lenoir County Schools. They have three children — Stuart Lee (7/18/67) Stephanie Catherine (3/17/70) Scott Thomas (4/12/72).

Jimmy (born Dec. 2, 1938) graduated from East Carolina College with a degree in busi-

ness. He is the Controller in the Department of Administration for the State of N.C. in Raleigh. He married Rebecca Blackburn of Fuquay in 1965 and they have two sons, Mark and Eric.

George (born Feb. 22, 1947) graduated from East Carolina University with a degree in business. He works as an administrative officer in the Intangibles Tax Division for the N.C. Department of Revenue in Raleigh. In 1971, he married Carolyn Barden of Goldsboro. She works for the Department of Human Resources. They have two children, Brent Barden (12/10/75) and Brad Cameron (11/8/80).

Sallie died July 13, 1970 and is buried in the Evergreen Cemetery west of Goldsboro. Joe later married Mabel Oglesby Bennett of Bridgeton.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— Maidred Morris Stroud

ELBERT EARL MOYE FAMILY 702



Elbert Earl Moye, Robbie (second row) Phil Barbara Earl, LaVon and Cheryl.

Elbert Earl Moye was the oldest child of Elbert Moye (1905) and Martha Maben Lewis (1907-1972). He was born 7 September 1927, in LaGrange, Lenoir County, N.C. He weighed 14 pounds. He married Robbie Louise Sewell 22 September 1946. Robbie was born 9 February 1929, in Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. Doctor David Rose delivered her. She was a sickly child and was very close to death at one time. She was the daughter of John Argo Sewell (1901-1966) and Lettie Lucille Ludlum (1900-1973).

Earl and Robbie lived in Kinston, Raleigh and Graham N.C. for a while, before making their permanent home in Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C.

Earl served in the Merchant Marines on the ship S.S. Wagon Box in the South Pacific during World War II. He also served in the United States Army. He is active in the Boy Scouts of America. He is owner of Moye Electric Service in Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C.

Robbie has also been active in the Boy Scouts of America and the Girls Scouts and has received several awards. She is secretary and bookkeeper for Moye Electric Service in Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C.

Earl and Robbie have three children. The first was Barbara Earle Moye, born 28 September 1951, Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. She weighed 6 lbs. 5½ ozs. Doctor William Trachenburg delivered her. Barbara Earle married George Phillip Miller 3 June 1978. George Phillip Miller was born 24 November 1953. He is the son of John Miller and Almond Phillips of Mount Olive, Wayne County, N.C. He is a graduate of Gupton-Jones School of Mortuary Science, Atlanta, Georgia. Barbara Earle is a graduate of Harbargers Business College in Raleigh, N.C. They are expecting their first child in December 1982.

The second child was Robbie LaVon Moye born 25 February 1961, Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. She weighed 7 lbs. 5½ ozs. Doctor Ben Boyette delivered her. She was Valedictorian of her Junior High School class, marshal in her senior year. She was on the honor roll all four years in High School. She was on the Principal's list in her freshman and sophmore year. She received the Brigham Young University Dean's Scholarship. LaVon attended Brigham Young University and is now a Junior at North Carolina State University, Raleigh, N.C.

The third child Cheryl Lynne Moye was born 29 June 1962, Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. She weighed 8 lbs. 6 ozs. Doctor Ben Boyette delivered her. She was varsity cheerleader and was head cheerleader in her senior year. She played a lead role in stunt night, was a class officer; she was on the Honor roll all four years of High School, and bat girl for the varsity baseball team. She was a senior representative on Homecoming court. She was senior standout. She also is a Junior at North Carolina State University in Raleigh, N.C.

All three girls were born at the old Wayne Memorial Hospital on the corner of Herman and Ash St., Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C.

Robbie LaVon was fondly called "Kitten" and Cheryl Lynne "Candy" by their grandparents, John Argo and Lettie Lucille Sewell.

The family is a very close family and enjoy doing things together such as camping. They've visited alot of the states. They rented a houseboat for a week one Christmas in Florida and had such a good time. On Earl and Robbie's twenty-fifth wedding anniversary, they went to the Bahama Islands for a week. But of all the trips, the greatest one, was their trip to Salt Lake City, Utah. The family went through the Salt Lake City Temple 3 April 1972.

The family are members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Earl has held numerous positions in the church, including counselor in the Stake Mission Presidency, counselor in the Bishopric, Member of the Stake High Council and Home Teacher. Earl is Currently serving as Bishop of the Goldsboro First Ward, Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C.

Robbie too, has held various positions in the church such as primary teacher, Ward Primary President, Stake Primary President, Ward Young Women President, Stake Young Women President and Visiting Teacher. She is currently serving as Physical Activities Specialist on the Activities Committee.

Barbara Earl is a graduate of Seminary, and is currently serving as a Sunday School Teacher.

Robbie LaVon is a graduate of Seminary, has served as pianist in senior Sunday School and has been class president in the Young Women's Program. She was State Seminary Secretary.

Cheryl Lynne is also a graduate of Seminary, has served as chorister and class president in the Young Women's Program. She was a Primary Teacher.

We love Wayne County, we love our church. If there is anything virtuous, lovely, or of good report or praiseworthy in our lives, we owe it to our beloved Wayne County and to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge of Robbie Sewell Moye.

— Robbie Sewell Moye

GEORGE EDWARD MOYE, SR. 703

George Edward Moye, Sr., (1894-1980) was the son of James Dixon Moye and Mary Johnnie Grant. He was married to Jessie Belle Walker in 1920. George was a farmer, carpenter, and grocery store operator. He was also active in church community affairs. He was interested in politics and was very outspoken in his political views. He never ran for a political office, but did serve as a Justice of the Peace. George was affectionately known by his friends and neighbors as "Uncle George."

George came from a large family. His father died when he was a teenager, leaving his mother with ten children to rear. George had to drop out of high school to help take care of the family, but he had a "yen" for learning and passed this on to his children, George Jr., James Dixon, Mollie, and Edna.

Being a patient man, George was especially good with youngsters. He often remarked that boys were no worse than they used to be, noting that now boys try to get all they can out of their fathers' cars and that when he was a boy tried to see how fast their fathers' horses could run.

George's wife, Jessie, was a teacher, church-worker, and community leader. When she was a teenager, she graduated from Pikeville Boarding School. She attended Neuse Forest College, and then when she was in her fifties was graduated from Atlantic Christian College. She was in the senior class with a nephew and her son-in-law. She retired after many years in education.

Sources: Family tradition, personal knowledge.

— Mollie Moye Coor



Elmer Lee and Edna Ray Mozingo family.

ELMER LEE AND EDNA RAY MOZINGO FAMILY

704

The Mozingo name is Spanish. When our ancestors came to this country they settled in the Wayne Co. section of North Carolina.

Elmer Lee was born in Seven Springs, N.C. Sept. 10, 1927. He is the son of George Frank & Rosa Belle Quinn. He lived in Seven Springs until 1944. At that time he moved to Goldsboro, N.C. In May of 1945 he enlisted in the Navy and received his basic training at Bainbridge, Md. Shortly after finishing his training the war ended so he was in service for only 9 months. He was stationed in Washington, D.C. for a short time and then at Camp Peary, Va. where he was discharged in 1946.

Elmer married Edna Ray Rogers 29 June 1947 in Goldsboro, N.C. She was born 16 Nov. 1927 and is the daughter of Charlie Rogers and Smithey Pate.

When the Korean war broke out Elmer re-entered the Navy and was stationed on several ships, and in Jan. of 1953 he entered the U.S. Navy Hospital in Portsmouth, Va. He stayed in the hospital until May of 1953 when he was given a medical discharge. He reached the rank of Storekeeper 3rd class.

Shortly after returning to civilian life he went to work at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base located at Goldsboro, N.C. as the Supervisor of the Receiving section. In Nov. of 1968 he went on medical retirement from Civil Service. He then went to work for his brother Pat who owned a Cabinet Shop & millworks Co. In Jan. of 1980 Elmer went on full retirement.

Elmer was ordained to the Priesthood on 6 June 1954 and served as a missionary from 14 Feb. 1962 until 13 Sept. 1964. He serves the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. They have 4 children, 2 boys and 2 girls.

Ronnie Douglas was born 18 July 1951 in Portsmouth, Va. while his father was in the Navy. He married Betsy Ann Wiggs 29 March 1975 in Selma, N.C. She was born 25 June 1952 and is the daughter of Oscar Vernon Wiggs Sr. and Mamie Strickland Harper of Selma, N.C. Ronnie received his Associate Degree in "Fish and Wildlife Management" from Wayne Community College. Betsy Ann received her Bachelor of Arts Degree in Sociology from Atlantic Christian College in Wilson, N.C. They have one daughter Amanda Gayle.

Danny Ray was born 5 August 1954 in Goldsboro, N.C. He received his "Bachelor of Science Degree" in Business Administration from Atlantic Christian College in Wilson, N.C. He owns his own business in Goldsboro and is single.

Teresa Devonne was born 16 Dec. 1957 in Goldsboro, N.C. She married Raymond Gerald Smith 21 Aug. 1976. He was born 14 Aug. 1956 and is the son of Billy Gerald Smith and Marjorie Delores Jordan of Goldsboro, N.C. Gerald received his "Associate Degree" in Accounting from Wayne Community College in Goldsboro, N.C.

Brenda Lee was born 19 Feb. 1963 in Goldsboro, N.C. She married Daniel Jon Peters 17 April 1982. He was born 30 Jan. 1960 and is the son of Martin Peters and Leahray Whitker of Goldsboro, N.C.

The highlight in the Mozingo family was in Dec. of 1964 when they all went to Salt Lake City, Utah and went through the world famous Morman Temple.

Sources: Personal knowledge; family Bibles and genealogy records of Elmer Mozingo.

— Elmer L. Mozingo

GEORGE FRANK AND ROSA BELLE MOZINGO FAMILY

705

The Mozingo name is Spanish. When our ancestors came to this country they settled in the Wayne Co. section of North Carolina.

George Frank Mozingo was born 2 July 1889 in Wayne Co., N.C. He died 4 Jan. 1952. He is the son of William Bryant Mozingo and Betty Elizabeth Anderson. He married Rosa Belle Quinn 5 June 1910. She was born 12 Jan. 1893 and died 7 July 1977. She is the daughter of John William Quinn Sr. and Florence Virginia Outlaw. They are both buried at Pineview Cemetery near Seven Springs, N.C.

When they married they moved to Seven Springs, N.C. where he ran the blacksmith shop located near the river until 1938. He then did carpenter work until his death. They have 9 children, 6 boys and 3 girls.

Delmar Franklin was born 15 Feb. 1912 in Wayne Co., N.C. and died 28 May 1979 in Kinston, N.C. He is buried in the Pinelawn Memorial Cemetery near Kinston, N.C. He married Iris Estelle Outlaw 13 Apr. 1941. She was born 8 Sept. 1915 and is the daughter of Joseph Outlaw and Mollie Stroud. She was a widow with 2 small boys, and they have 2 of their own.

Richard Edward was born 24 March 1914 in Wayne Co., N.C. and died 31 Dec. 1971. He is buried in Pineview Cemetery in Wayne Co., near Seven Springs, N.C. He married Mildred Belle Price 30 July 1934. She was born 4 Nov. 1909 and is the daughter of Edgar Heritage Price and Minnie Sutton. Edward was a farmer most of his early life and later became a sheet-rock contractor. They have 2 boys.

Florence Elizabeth was born 26 Jan. 1916 in Wayne Co., N.C. She married William Randolph Hardy 4 Sept. 1936. He was born 10 June 1908 and died 19 Dec. 1958. He is the son of William Hedrick Hardy and Smithey Barwick. He is buried in the Holy Innocent Cemetery near Davis Mill in Lenoir Co. near Seven Springs N.C. They have 5 children, 1 boy and 4 girls.

William Patrick was born 13 Jan. 1918 in

Wayne Co., N.C. He married Bessie Jane Toler 12 April 1940. She was born 25 May 1917 in Wayne Co., N.C. She is the daughter of Zay Dock Toler and Sudie Gay. He has been a cabinet maker and woodworker until his retirement. They have 3 children, 1 boy and 2 girls.

Charles was born 17 May 1920 in Wayne Co., N.C. He married Ethel Taylor 2 Aug. 1941. She was born 16 Oct. 1923. and is the daughter of Frank Taylor and Jennie Taylor. They have 2 girls. Charles and Ethel divorced and he married Shirley Knowles 31 Jan. 1964. She was born 6 Feb. 1935 in Duplin Co., N.C. She is the daughter of Marvin Knowles and Berta Mae Johnson. Charles was a mechanic until his retirement. They have 1 son.

Rachel Belle was born 2 Apr. 1924 in Wayne Co., N.C. She married James Milton Thompson 20 Nov. 1943. He was born 13 Aug. 1923 and is the son of Lewis Loyd Thompson and Alma Susan Mills. They divorced in 1980. They have 4 children, 2 boys and 2 girls.

James Robert was born 9 March 1926 in Seven Springs, N.C. He married Rosa Mae Crumpler 11 Oct. 1947. She was born 14 Feb. 1926. She is the daughter of Hugh Crumpler and Alma Henry. He has been a millwright worker most of his life. They have 3 daughter.

Elmer Lee was born 10 Sept. 1927 in Seven Springs, N.C. He married Edna Ray Rogers 28 June 1947. She was born 16 Nov. 1927 and is the daughter of Charlie Rogers and Smithey Pate. Elmer was in shipping & receiving most of his early life and a cabinet maker the latter part. They have 4 children, 2 boys and 2 girls.

Edna Lucile was born 7 June 1930 in Seven Springs, N.C. She married Plato Outlaw 7 June 1956. He was born 22 May 1917 and died 9 Apr. 1970. He is buried in the Outlaw Family cemetery located near the Drummersville Section of Wayne Co. near Seven Springs, N.C. He is the son of Lawerence Outlaw and Fannie Casey. They have 3 children, 1 boy and 2 girls.

Sources: Family Bible of Frank & Rosa Mozingo; personal knowledge and genealogy records of Elmer L. Mozingo.

— Elmer L. Mozingo

THE FAMILY OF RUFUS MOZINGO SR.

706

Rufus Mozingo Sr. was born in Wayne County on December 10, 1830. He grew up on the family farm near the town of Seven Springs in Wayne County. In 1853 he married Nancy Ward (1837-1907), daughter of Benjamin Ward and Nancy Hinson.

During the Civil War, Rufus served with hundreds of other Wayne Countians, as a Private in the N.C. Provost Guard. He also served in the 75th Regiment N.C. Cavalry.

When the war was over he returned to his farm but remained active in the United Confederate Veterans organization. Many years later he was awarded the Cross of Honor by the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and this medal is now in the possesion of his great-great-grandson Preston Franklin Garris of Wayne County. He became the Court Crier for the Wayne County Court system and served in that capacity for many years. It is said that Rufus use to leave home so early in the mornings during court weeks that he would have to put lanterns on the buggy to see how to drive into Goldsboro. Cold winter mornings he fortified himself with hot bricks under the lap robe to keep himself warm. There is in the possession of his granddaughter an old blanket woven from the wool of sheep kept by Rufus. He had a blanket made from the wool for every one of his seven children. The blankets were woven on a hand loom by the wife of Levi Carter, who had served with Rufus in the Civil War.

He lived to be 87 years old and was carried to the grave yard in a wagon when he died in 1917. He is buried in the Warters-Mozingo family cemetery just a few hundred feet from his home place in what is called the Garris Chapel section of New Hope Township on the Seven Springs to LaGrange road. His grave is marked with a Confederate Soldier's grave marker.

The seven children of Rufus and Nancy Mozingo were: Ruffin Mozingo, April 2, 1854; Pearcy Ann Mozingo, January 17, 1856; Susaneh Mozingo, May 27, 1858; Edith Mozingo, February 10, 1861; Banjamin Franklin Mozingo, September 7, 1865; Rufus Mozingo Jr., November 8, 1867; and Nancy Mozingo, September 21, 1870.

Rufus Mozingo, Jr., the youngest son, farmed in Wayne County also. He served as a tax collector for the County for many years and was also a deputy sheriff in New Hope township for some time. His first wife was Pauline Virginia Ellis (1878-1904) and they had three children, Lillian Mozingo, September 19, 1897; Bennie Henry Mozingo, October 19, 1899; and Wesley Mozingo born in 1901. In 1904 after the death of his first wife Pauline, Rufus Jr. married Pauline's half sister Lillie Parrish. They had eight children, seven of whom survived. Clara, Emma, Lon Edward, Sue, Bela, Ada Bell and Henry. The four who survive all currently live in Wayne County.

Bennie Henry Mozingo, the oldest son of Rufus Mozingo Jr. and Pauline Ellis Mozingo, was known as an excellent farmer and produced some of the finest crops in New Hope Township. It was also said that he was an exceptionally strong man and very dedicated to his family. In 1919 he married Mary Vivian Carter (born 1901) the daughter of John C. Carter, March 4, 1872 — December 4, 1831 and Dorah Measley, July 19, 1877-December 1, 1910.

Bennie died a tragic death at an early age in December of 1933. He was survived by six children and his wife who had the task of raising them. The children were Dorothy Mae Mozingo, November 19, 1919; Edna Earl Mozingo, August 27, 1921 — June 4, 1946; John Carter Mozingo, November 24, 1922 — November 30, 1962; Bennie Ervin Mozingo September 23, 1925; Virginia Elizabeth Mozingo, December 9, 1927; and Benjamin Franklin Mozingo, August 17, 1929.

Dorothy Mae Mozingo the oldest child of Bennie and Mary Mozingo grew up helping her mother tend to the younger brothers and sisters. In 1937 she married Emmett Preston Garris and they have two children, Mary Ann Garris, December 22, 1937 and Preston Franklin Garris, September 12, 1941.

Sources: Census records; Wayne and Lenoir County Register of Deeds; personal knowledge and N.C. Archives.

— Preston Franklin Garris

WILLIAM BRYANT AND BETTY ELIZABETH MOZINGO

707

The name Mozingo is Spanish. When our ancestors came over to this country they settled in the Wayne Co. section of North Carolina.

William Bryant was born 30 March 1855 in Wayne Co., N.C. and died 27 May 1929. He is the son of Mark Mozingo and Jennette Measles also of Wayne Co., N.C. He married Betty Elizabeth Anderson in 1877. She was born 27 Sept. 1859 and died 9 Sept. 1931. She is the daughter of Henry Anderson and Elizabeth Grant. They were farmers in the Indian Springs Section of Wayne Co., N.C. They have 9 children, 8 boys and 1 girl. They are both buried in the Anderson Cemetery in the Sleepy Creek section of Wayne Co., N.C.

Charlie Hamilton was born 24 Sept. 1879 and died 10 Oct. 1941. He married Edna Gibbs of Richmond, Va. She was born in August 1893 and died 12 March 1928. They are both buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Mt. Olive, N.C. They had 3 children.

Annie Jennette was born 27 June 1881 and died 26 July 1957. She married Murray William Brogden 23 Jan. 1908. He was born 22 June 1879 and died 27 April 1967. He is the son of Richard E. Brogden and Sarah Huggins. He was a plumber and they lived in Goldsboro, N.C. They have 6 children, 3 boys and 3 girls. They are both buried in Emmaus Church Cemetery in Wayne Co., N.C.

William Henry was born 29 May 1883, and died 9 June 1964. He married Maggie Fulgum 19 March 1908. He was a farmer in the Mt. Olive section of N.C.

James Robert was born 24 Dec. 1886 and died 10 Oct. 1960. He was born deaf and dumb, and in his latter years he went blind. He never married and is buried in Brogden Chapel Church Cemetery in Wayne Co., N.C.

George Frank was born 2 July 1889 and 4 Jan. 1952. He married Rosa Belle Quinn 5 June 1910. She was born 12 Jan. 1893 and died 7 July 1977. She is the daughter of John William Quinn Sr. and Florance Virginia Outlaw. They lived in Seven Springs, N.C. where he ran a blacksmith shop until 1938. He then did carpenter work until his death. They had 9 children, 6 boys and 3 girls. They are both buried in Pineview Cemetery located near Seven Springs, N.C.

Walter Jackson was born 25 August 1891 and died in 1892.

Mark was born 22 Nov. 1893 and died 29 August 1966. He married Estelle Barwick 17 Dec. 1917. He purchased a farm in the Indian Springs Section of Wayne Co., N.C. and lived there until his death. They have 3 children, 2 boys and 1 girl. He is buried in the Brogden Chapel Church Cemetery in Wayne Co., N.C.

Fred was born 22 June 1896 in Wayne Co. N.C. and died 16 Dec. 1951. The house at the Anderson Family cemetery in Wayne Co. was burned down and Fred got burned up in it. He married Sudie Ward who he later divorced. He was a carpenter most of his life. They had 3 children. He is buried in the Emmaus Church Cemetery in Wayne Co., N.C.

Joseph Bryant Sr. was born 9 Dec. 1898 and died 31 March 1970. He married Grace Herring 20 Sept. 1922. She was born 22 Sept. 1904. She is the daughter of George Deans Herring and Mary Katherine Porter. He was a carpenter most of his life and lived in Mt. Olive, N.C. They have 3 children, 1 boy and 2 girls. He is buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Mt. Olive, N.C.

Sources: Personal knowledge; genealogy records of Elmer Mozingo and family Bibles.

— Elmer L. Mozingo

J. HARRY MUIR JR.

708

Born October 29, 1915 in Meridian, Mississippi son of J. Harry and Lucille Sweatt Muir. He attended college at Mississippi Southern in Hattiesburg, Mississippi; after which he worked for Firestone Tire Company in New Orleans, Louisiana.

He served as a Field Artillery Officer with the 30th Division in Europe during World War II.

In 1944 he married Martha Elizabeth Daniels, daughter of Frank Borden and Martha Rowena (Rosa) Powell Daniels. They had three sons, J. Harry III, Frank Fielding, and George Daniels Muir. There are four Grandchildren Katherine Elizabeth, Melissa Daniels, Frank Fielding Jr. and Martha Seabrook Muir.

After the war Muir moved to Goldsboro, North Carolina and associated with Borden Manufacturing Company, makers of cotton yarn. He was Personal director, in scheduling, shipping, and customer relations. At the time of his death he was Vice President and a member of the Board of Directors.

His interests included the Wayne United Way, The Salvation Army and shareing with others at Wayne Community College his natural talent for gardening and horticulture. He was also on the Goldsboro City School Board for 15 years, and a member of St. Stephens Episcopal Church where he served in various leadership capacities through the years. His family, church and friends he counted as his particular blessings.

Muir died May 14, 1982 and was buried at Willowdale Cemetery Goldsboro, N.C.

Sources: Family records.

— Martha Muir

WILLIAM CLEMENT MUNROE

709

The Hon. William Clement Munroe was born in Bladen County on May 14, 1849, at the home of his father at Walkers Bluff. He was the son of the Rev. Hugh A. Munroe and Lucy Gillespie Wright Munroe. His father, a Presbyterian minister, founded the Presbyterian Church in Elizabethtown.

Munroe received his education from his father and in what few schools were available during the Civil War. He read law under a number of attorneys.

After obtaining his license to practice law, he went to Green County where he is said to have enjoyed a splendid practice. Records indicate that Munroe's interests were exclusively in civil cases.

On November 26, 1879, Munroe married Kate Street (b. March 23, 1856), daughter of Catherine Simmons and Nathaniel Street of New Bern. They had six children: William Clement (December 17, 1880 — February 17, 1902); Mary Scott (August 17, 1882 — August 15, 1958); Hugh Wright (July 30, 1884 — July 12, 1888); Eleanor Street, Mrs. William Hinton Best (February 15, 1886 — November 21, 1972); Nathaniel Street (November 24, 1888 — May 28, 1911); and James Gillespie (March 28, 1893 — September 13, 1895).

Munroe came to Goldsbor in 1884. He resided at 222 S. Center Street and practiced his law profession here until his death.

During the years he practiced law, he served as attorney for the A & NC Railroad and the ACL Railroad. Munroe served Wayne County with distinction in the North Carolina General Assembly. He authored *Munroe's Annotations*, a book greatly prized by the State Bar. He served the First Presbyterian Church as an elder.

William Clement Munroe, Sr. died on December 11, 1913, at his home. His portrait hangs in the main courtroom at the Wayne County Courthouse.

Sources: Bible of Lucy Gillespie Munroe and *Goldsboro News — Argus.*

— Eleanor Munroe Best

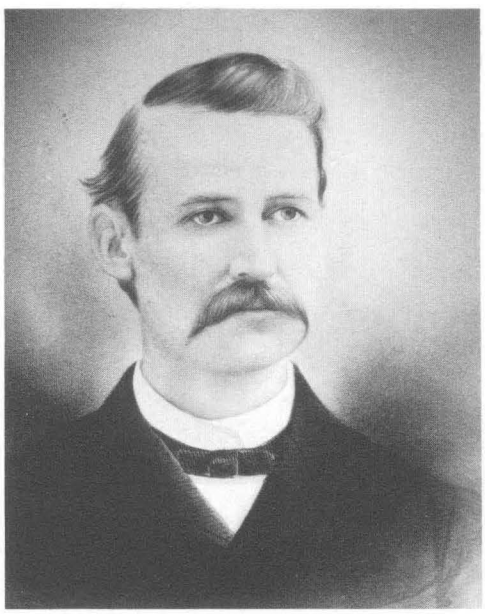
THE GEORGE W. MURPHREY FAMILY

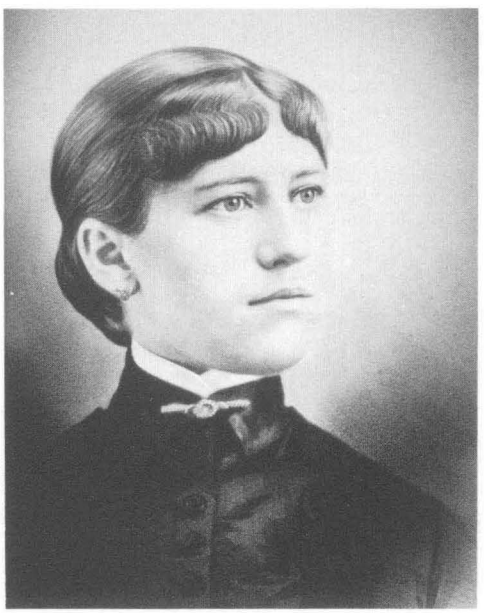
710

When George W. Murphrey and Annie D. Patrick were married in Goldsboro, North Carolina, on December 10, 1885; he was already a prosperous farmer in Wayne County. The family acreage originated through a land grant by the King of England prior to the Revolutionary War. George Durant was one of their well-known ancestors. Although at least one early family bible has disappeared, three are extant. The oldest of these three delineates the Frizzle family ancestors, noting the birth of "son Jonathan Frizzle" on October 8, 1778. The line is recorded in this bible until the death of a Frizzle descendant on November 16, 1868. Family names in this bible include "Rogers" and "Murphrey." One legible page mentions the birth of two slaves, "Washington" and "Marcallas," born in 1850 of "Gatsey."

George W. and Annie Patrick Murphrey had two children. First, Fredrick Patrick Murphrey was born in Wayne County on December 6, 1886, and died of ptomaine poisoning on June 6, 1888. The second child, Susan Robinson Murphrey, was born October 23, 1903 (died March 7, 1962). Shortly after building a house on the corner of Walnut and Kornegay Streets in Goldsboro in 1914, George Murphrey died of a heart attack (January 13, 1916). He had moved from the homeplace into town because he was aware of his heart condition and did not want his wife Annie and daughter Susan (nicknamed "Sudie") to be left in the country after his death. Since she had had a governess and tutor before the family moved into town, Sudie went to the public school in Goldsboro for the first time at age eleven.

Although Sudie had only two first cousins (George Patrick and Henry Murphrey), she and her mother Annie kept in close contact with other relations, such as the Bizzells, the Fonvielles, the Wootens, the Barnes and the Thompsons. After completing one year at The North Carolina College for Women in Greensboro, Sudie married Ellis Preston Lupton on September 2, 1922. They had two daughters: Margaret Antoinette, called "Toni" (born 1923) and Susan Elizabeth (born 1926 — died 1980). Annie Murphrey, Sudie's mother (and nick-named "Nannie" by her grandchildren),





George W. Murphrey and Annie D. Patrick Murphey in 1885.

died at age 76 on January 14, 1938, at her home in Goldsboro. Sudie herself was 58 years old when she died in March 1962, leaving daughters Toni and Susan and seven grandchildren: Marla K. Hires, Kaila I. Hires and Robert Keaton Hires (children of Toni and Robert Hires); Jeffrey Sunde and Karen Sunde (children of Susan and George Sunde); Scott Lennon and Keith Lennon (children of Susan and Robert Lennon, second marriage for Susan). Since Sudie's death, four great-grandchildren have been born: Jody Raymond Sunde and Jed Alan Sunde (children of Molly and Jeffrey Sunde); Sean Donnelly (son of Karen Sunde Donnelly and Patrick Donnelly); and Damon Hires Metzner (son of Marla Korlin Hires and David M. Matzner).

Sudie M. Lupton, active in the Goldsboro chapters of the DAR and the UDC, told her daughters history of the family. How we two girls wish we had listened more closely! A few oft-told tales do stick in memory, and some more recent remembrances are vivid.

In the aftermath of Sherman's march north, a Yankee soldier collapsed at the Wayne County homeplace of my great-grandmother. She nursed the young boy herself: he died of typhoid fever and she contacted the disease, dying shortly afterwards. Since only old people, slaves and children were left on the place, they buried her beneath an old tree on the grounds. After the war the family tried to find her body to place in the family cemetery but with no success.

Nannie herself remembered the Yankee troops who came through Wayne County. Even though she was very young, she recalled the family home being burned by the northern soldiers as everyone stood helplessly aside.

My grandfather Murphrey was the first farmer in Wayne County to plant asparagus as a money crop. Since asparagus was not readily saleable locally, he had it shipped north by train where it was considered a delicacy. Cotton and tobacco were staple farm crops, but hogs were equally important. (As a child I remember hog-killing time when the pork was brought to the basement of Nannie's house to be made into sausage; the hams were cured in the country farm smokehouses. The most memorable part was the awful smell of chitlings cooking in a huge iron pot outside. The only person in the house to like them was Nannie, but she shared the odoriferous results with her friends, such as Doc Johnson, old B.J. Thompson and Z.M.L. Jeffreys.)

Mother Sudie showed Susan and me the money Grandfather Murphrey had minted for paying the help on the farms. He had his own store where the money could be used, but each Saturday the Murphrey-money could be exchanged for US coinage. In their best attire the help rode into Goldsboro on straight chairs put into mule-driven wagons for the weekly outing.

Much of my grandfather's wealth was invested in The Bank of Wayne stock. With the bank failure in 1929, my grandmother was left with little cash and much liability. She was not an astute businesswoman and depended upon the often dubious advice of friends. When she needed money during the depression of the 1930's, she sold some of her real estate property, so by the time of her death her holdings were relatively small. Her pride was intact and her family remembers her with enormous love.

Sources: Family Bibles, family memories, *Goldsboro News Argus* clippings and personal knowledge.

— Toni L. Hires

THE JETHRO MURPHREY FAMILY

711

John Murphrey and his wife, Elizabeth Harrison Murphrey, moved to North Carolina from Williamsburg, Va. and settled on Contentnea Creek in St. Patrick's Parish, (later to be Dobbs County, and still later, Greene) before 1748. By the time he was accidentally killed in 1776, the couple owned several plantations. John was a captain of the militia, a merchant, and a surveyor. The detailed inventory of his property at the time of death provides a revealing glimpse into the life of that era, and family letters supply further insight into the manners and social customs of this family and their friends in this period.

Gale Murphrey wrote in September, 1770, about attending a ball at Walnut Creek, site of Dobbs Courthouse; and in December about attending the opening ball of the new "Government House" in New Bern. Her mother wore a blue gown and "Grandmother B's" diamonds, and conversed with Governor Tryon who had met her family in Virginia. Elizabeth told her daughters that the new building was grander than the Governor's house back home.

Descendants of Elizabeth and John Murphrey's nine children, Michael, Elizabeth, Gale, John Jr., Martha, Nancy (married Martin Caswell, brother of Richard), Jethro, Sara and Eleanor, live today in many places, including Wayne County.

It was Jethro's grandsons who settled in Wayne. Jethro Murphrey (1755-1824), after tutored study in the family schoolroom, attended Mr. Tomlinson's school in New Bern. He married Penelope Everitt and eight children were born to them: Elizabeth, Bramley, Nancy, Polly, Penelope, Willis, Bennett W. and Louisa.

Willis and Bennett W. married sisters, Ava and Mary Jane Aldridge, daughters of John Aldridge, a veteran of the Revolutionary War. Willis Murphrey and Ada had three daughters and four sons: Penelope, Nancy, Mary E., Oliver, James R.C., Willis E. and Jethro. The youngest son, Jethro (1825-1863) was a doctor, and had a large farm in Wayne County. Two of the sons born to Bennett W. Murphrey and Mary Jane, Josian T. Hendon and Drury Aldridge, made their homes in Wayne.

Drury A. Murphrey (1832-?) and his wife, Sarah Jane Pate, lived in Goldsboro. Their daughter, Mary Jane (Mollie), married Lovit Hines of Kinston. Drury operated a drygoods store on West Center Street. *The Carolina Messenger* October 14, 1872, called attention editorially to the new store and its opening advertisement.

Josiah T. Hendon Murphrey (1827-1873) and his wife, Alcinda Frizzelle (1829-1864), lived in Brogden township near Everittsville where the boys attended school. The couple had a daughter, Henrietta, and four sons: Benjamin Franklin, George, Zadoc, and Henry. Josiah T.H. owned a farm, considerable livestock, and some property in Goldsboro. He also engaged in real estate transactions. The Civil War erupted, and he served in the 16th Battalion, North Carolina Cavalry. He was paroled in April 1865, at Appomattox with the remainder of Lee's Army. His wife had died leaving the children motherless a year before.

George Murphrey and his wife, Annie Patrick, lived in Goldsboro on Walnut Street. We country children enjoyed watching circus parades from their big front piazza. They and their daughter, Susan, would ride out to Daniel's Chapel to visit us on Sunday afternoons. Uncle George kept a chauffeur to drive his car.

Uncle Doc (Zadoc) moved to Arcadia, Florida and developed an orange grove. Henry Clay Murphrey (1859-1905) married Alice Cox. She was widowed before their daughter, Henrie (Mrs. Ray Smith of Pikeville), was born.

Grandfather Ben Murphrey (1851-1926) married Mary Olivia Ballance in Goldsboro First Presbyterian Church in 1872. An orphan, she had come to Wayne in 1868 to attend Goldsboro Female College. (W.F. Kornegay was her guardian and the records of the guardianship are in the Archives in Raleigh.)

Benjamin and Mary Murphrey lived in New Hope Township. Mary taught in a little school which preceded the Daniels Chapel School. Her own and neighboring children attended the school, a primitive building, where pigs, running underneath would squeal as big boys poked them through floor cracks. There were six children in this Murphrey family: Mary, Sallie, Ella, George, Albert and Frank.

Young Mary Murphrey married George Casey and after his early death married Albert White of Lenoir County. Ella settled in Pitt County with her husband, Heber Rogers. Sallie married Jackson Daniels of Wayne. Benjamin and the three boys moved to Florida where Grandpa grew oranges in the Little River area. We could hardly wait for those big boxes of fruit from Grandpa and Uncle Doc at Christmas!

Sallie Murphrey and her husband, Jack Daniels, reared a large family in the Daniel's Chapel section of New Hope Township just three miles from Goldsboro. The Daniels children, Benjamin, Mary (Mamie), Celia, Lois, Eleanor (Ella), Sallie Mae, and Jack Jr., had plenty of work to do on the farm, but we had fun, too. We lived within sight of the Church and school, and fully participated in all the activities at both. We were never bored, for those were the days of corn shuckings, wood sawings, box parties, ice cream festivals, hay rides, group sings and just visiting.

Sources: Family tradition, census reocrds, wills, deed books and marriage records.

— Eleanor Daniels Casey

THE MUSGRAVE FAMILY 712

The family name of Musgrave is one of great antiquity in Engalnd. The Musgraves came to England at the time of the Norman Conquest in 1066 and settled at Musgrave in the county of Westmoreland. The name is thought to have been derived from the old Teutonic words "mews" and "graff" which would mean "keeper of the hawks." Many members of the Musgrave family were prominent in England and held titles of nobility. They were well-known for their military skills and their spirit for fighting. The Musgrave coat of arms consists of six annulets on a shield of azure.

The Musgraves of Wayne County can trace their ancestory back to Oswin and Elizabeth Musgrave who lived in Belfast, Northern Ireland in the mid-1600's. They had come over from England as part of the great Protestant settlement of Ireland. Their son John Musgrave, who was born in 1667, left Belfast and landed near present day Wilmington, Deleware, in 1682, which was then a part of the colony of Pennsylvania. John Musgrave was one of the first settlers and one of the first Quakers in Pennsylvania. Soon after arriving, he briefly lived with William Penn who was the founder of Pennsylvania. John Musgrave later lived in Chester County, Pennsylvania, just south of Philadelphia, and greatly prospered. Thereafter, he lived in Lancaster County and was a member of the Provincial Assembly of Pennsylvania in 1740. John Musgrave was a very prominent and respected person. He helped settle the boundary dispute with Maryland. This boundary became known as the Mason-Dixon line.

John Musgrave's wife was named Mary. They had several sons, one of whom was named James and who was born about 1710. James Musgrave married Hannah Cox on April 13, 1739. She was the daughter of Thomas and Sarah Cox. In 1748, the Cox family left Pennsylvania and settled with other Quaker families in what is now Wayne County. They lived on the Neuse River in an area now called "Quaker Neck."

James Musgrave had many disagreements with the doctrines of the Quaker faith and terminated his membership in 1746. His wife Hannah and their children left Pennsylvania in 1759 to join her family in Wayne County. It is not certain whether James Musgrave ever went to Wayne County. The children of James and Hannah Musgrave were Thomas, James Jr., Moses, Jesse, John, and Hannah. After coming of age, they acquired land holdings in the "Quaker Neck" area and most were active in the Quaker church.

By the early 1800's, the Musgrave had proliferated in Wayne County. However, by 1830 almost all of them had left to settle in Indiana and Illinois. This migration was part of a larger movement of Southern Quakers, especially Wayne County Quakers, to the Mid-West because of their opposition to slavery.

The present day Musgrave of Wayne County are descended from James and Hannah's son, James Musgrave, Jr. He was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1742 and died in Wayne County in 1824. Although raised in the Quaker faith by his mother, he later renounced it.

James Musgrave, Jr. was married to Ann and they had a son named Andrew who was born May 30, 1780 and died in 1825. Andrew was married to Penelope and they had a son named Lewis who was born in 1802 and died in 1853. Another son, James Hanley Musgrave moved to Haywood County, Tennessee in 1839 and later established the Musgrave Pencil Co. Today, this company is one of the largest pencil manufacturers in the world.

Lewis Musgrave was married to Alice Speight of Greene County in 1827. Lewis left the "Quaker Neck" area to live on a farm in the Seven Bridges area, south of the Nahunta Swamp, which is several miles east of Fremont and Pikeville. Lewis left two sons who were named William H. and Francis Marion Musgrave.

The oldest son, William, was born in 1838 and fought for the cause of Southern Independence. He served in Company D, 1st Battalion of the North Carolina Local Defense Troops and died without issue in 1867. The youngest son, Francis Marion who was known as Frank, was born June 22, 1840 and died November 13, 1903. He served in Company F, 7th Battalion of the North Carolina Confederate Calvary. Frank Musgrave is the immediate patriarch of the Wayne County Musgrave and was married to Martha Lewis. They lived in Saulston and had nine children. (See, The Descendants of Francis Marion Musgrave of Wayne County).

Sources: *A History of Quaker Branch of the Musgrave Family*, Stanley Musgrave Shartle (1961), Wayne County deeds, wills, census and North Carolina Troops 1861-1865.

— Stephen Thomas Yelverton

THE DESCENDANTS OF FRANCIS MARION MUSGRAVE 713

Frances Marion Musgrave, who is the patriarch of the Wayne County Musgraves, was born June 22, 1840 and died November 13, 1903. He was the son of Lewis Musgrave and wife Alice Speight. They lived on a farm in the Seven Bridges area, south of the Nahunta Swamp, which is several miles east of Fremont and Pikeville. (See, The Musgrave Family). Frances Marion went by the name of Frank. He had an older brother, William H., who went by the name Billy. Billy Musgrave fought for the Confederate cause serving in Company D, 1st Battalion of the North Carolina Local Defense Troops. He died at a young age in 1867. Frank Musgrave served in Company F, 7th Battalion of the North Carolina Confederate Calvary.

After the war, with his brother and parents dead and with most of his cousins having previously left North Carolina, Frank decided to leave Wayne County to live with relatives in Tennessee. It is believed that he was planning to live with his uncle, James Hanley Musgrave, who was the founder of the Musgrave Pencil Co. in Tennessee. However, at the last minute, he decided to stay in Wayne County.

Frank Musgrave married Martha Lewis on Sept. 17, 1862. She was born 1847 and died 1913. They bought a farm in Saulston where they lived for the rest of their lives. Along with farming, Frank Musgrave owned and operated a sawmill across from his home.

Although his wife Martha was a very strong believer and member of the Primitive Baptist Church, Frank Musgrave was an equally strong believer and member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He cut the wood and helped to build the original structure of the Saulston Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Also, he was one of the original trustees of the Saulston Church.

Frank and Martha Musgrave had nine children. They were: William E. who was born Sept. 22, 1864, died Oct. 4, 1934 and who married Roxie Boyette; Zebulon B. who was born June 6, 1876, died Oct. 29, 1916 and who married Ida Lancaster; James R. who was born Feb. 14, 1879, died March 18, 1934 and who married Myrtle Lancaster; Frank M. who was born July 24, 1889, died March 12, 1957 and who married, first, Lyda Sherard, and



F.M. (Frank) Musgrave Family.



Francis Marion (Frank) Musgrave 1840-1903.



Martha Lewis Musgrave wife of F.M. (Frank) Musgrave.

then Gela Flowers; Alice who was born August 13, 1867 and died unmarried on November 1, 1936; Bettie who was born June 13, 1872, died March 19, 1935 and who was married to John F. Wooten; Lillian who was born August 17, 1881, died January 27, 1954 and who married Ivan Rackley; Nina who was born July 8, 1884, died July 15, 1965 and who married Lee Sasser; and Penny who was born September 1, 1886 and who died unmarried on April 4, 1981.

All of Frank and Martha Musgrave's children lived in the Saulston, Goldsboro, Pikeville, and Fremont area. Many of them and their descendants have been leading citizens of Wayne County. Included among them are farmers, doctors, druggists, lawyers, educators, and elected county officials.

Frank and Martha Musgrave's youngest daughter, Penny, lived in the Musgrave homeplace at Saulston all her life until her death in 1981. She was the postmistress for the old Saulston Post Office which was the Musgrave home. She played the organ for the Saulston Methodist Church beginning in her teenage years, was the oldest member of the church, and donated the land for the parsonage. Also, she helped to raise the children of her brother, Frank Jr., after his wife died at a young age. Later, she helped to raise the children of a nephew after he became completely disabled.

Frank and Martha Musgrave are buried in the Musgrave Family Cemetery in Saulston. Their homeplace is now occupied by their granddaughter, Grace Musgrave Elmore, and by their great-grandson, Al Musgrave.

Sources: Wayne County deeds, wills, census, North Carolina Troops 1861-1865 and family records.

— Stephen Thomas Yelverton

THE FAMILY OF MARY KARENE LUDLUM NARRON 714

Mary Karene Ludlum Narron was born 7 Oct. 1904 in Ash, Brunswick County, N.C. She was the daughter of E.D. Ludlum born 3 Nov. 1870 in Brunswick County, N.C. and Amanda Smith Ludlum born 1870 in Brunswick County, N.C.

Mary was a very young child when her mother Amanda Smith Ludlum died 2 May 1906. Amanda's death left seven small motherless, children. They were:

(1) Lola Ludlum born 15 July 1892 in Brunswick County, N.C. She married Brice Carlisle about 1905. Their children are: Grady, born 1 April 1906, Russel Auto, born 7 May 1911, Nollie DeVaughn, born 7 April 1913, Leona, born 4 July 1916, Earlene, born 3 June 1920 and Homer, born 7 April 1923. After Brice died 9 April 1950 Lola married Brice's brother Wesley Louis Carlisle about 1953. Lola died 10 July 1960.

(2) Hinson Ludlum was born 17 July 1894 in Ash, Brunswick County, N.C. He married Sarah Pitman 30 Oct. 1920. Theri children are: Lula May and Frances Lee. Hinson died 21 Sept. 1958.

(3) Shellie Ludlum was born 20 July 1897 in Ash, Brunswick County, N.C. She married Roland A. Lee 14 Oct. 1910. Their children are: Clarence H., born 2 Sept. 1911. Kellie D. born 9 Oct. 1913. Carrie M. born 2 Feb. 1918. Lillian Mae, born 30 Oct. 1919. Robert E. born 2 Jan. 1921. Annie Lou, born 18 Oct. 1923. Albert R. born 16 Feb. 1926. Allie Merrie, born 16 Feb. 1926 (they were twins). Mary Jane, born 3 Nov. 1930. John Earl, born 15 Dec. 1933. Frances Geneva, born 11 Sept. 1936 and Ruby G. born about 1915. Shellie died 22 Nov. 1969.

(4) Lettie Lucille Ludlum was born 13 April 1900 in Ash, Brunswick County, N.C. She married John Argo Sewell 24 Dec. 1921. Their children are: Thelma Kathleen, born 18 Jan. 1923. John L. born 16 Jan. 1924. Lois May, born 13 May 1926. Robbie Louise, born 9 Feb. 1929. Billy Edward, born 30 Oct. 1931. Lucille died 17 April 1973 at Wayne Memorial Hospital, Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. She is buried at Wayne Memorial Park.

(5) Ruth Ludlum was born 21 Aug. 1902 in Ash, Brunswick County, N.C. She married Percy Grice 24 July 1921. Their children are: Rosie, born and died 20 Jan. 1924. Paul Collins born and believed to have died 1 July 1925. Fred Collins, born 6 May 1927. Malcolm Ray born 20 Aug. abt. 1932. Bobby Ruth, born 20 July 1933. After Percy;s death Ruth married Joseph Flynn, Ruth died 24 Jan. 1976.

(6) Mary Karene Ludlum was born 7 Oct. 1904 in Ash, Brunswick County, N.C. She married Bernice Narron 25 Oct. 1924. Their children are: Joseph Carl born 15 July 1924 and Betty Rose born 29 Jan. 1934. Mary Karene died 11 May 1950 in Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. She is buried at Wayne Memorial Park in Goldsboro.

(7) Hollie Ludlum was born 15 April 1906 in Ash, Brunswick County, N.C. She married Walter Norton 25 June 1923. Their children are: Charlie, born 23 June 1924. Helen, born 26 May 1934 and died 29 June 1936. Patricia Ann, born 11 Nov. 1940. After Walter's death Hollie married Allen W. McDuffie. Hollie lives in Lumberton, N.C.

Mary's father E.D. Ludlum died 13 Dec. 1933 in Columbus County, N.C. He was buried in Brunswick County, N.C. After Amanda's death E.D. married Katy Renora Faulk (1889-1958). From this union was born nine children: Mellie, John, Tom, Billie A., Verdell L., Howard, Edger, Glenn and J.B.

We call Mary's father E.D. because we are sure they are his initials but we are not sure what E.D. stands for. Many believed his name was Edgar DeVaughn Ludlum.

After Mary and Bernice were married they moved to Smithfield, N.C.and began housekeeping. Their first child, a son, Joseph Carl Narron was born 15 July 1924 in Smithfield, Johnston County, N.C.

Ten years later they had their second child, a daughter, Betty Rose Narron, born 29 Jan. 1934 at Butter's, Bladen County, N.C. Soon after Betty's birth Mary and Bernice were divorced.

Mary received custody of her two children Carl and Betty. With her children she moved to Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. to be near her sister Lucille Ludlum Sewell. The two sisters lived near each other and helped each other out for the rest of Mary's life. As a matter-of-fact Mary's and Lucille's children were together so much, they seemed more like brothers and sisters than first cousins.

Mary had to work hard to raise her two children. She was known to be a very sweet, kind natured lady.

In 1945 her son, Joseph Carl married Bessie Kate Evans. They live at Rosewood, Wayne County, N.C.

Betty Rose Narron married Robert Almon Braswell 31 Aug. 1952 at the Pine Forest United Methodist Church, Wayne County, N.C. Their first child Robert Almon (Robin) Braswell, Jr. was born 1 Oct. 1953 in the old Goldsboro Hospital on the corner of Ash and Herman Street.

Betty's and Robert's second child, Joseph Scott Braswell was born 22 April 1958 at the old Goldsboro Hospital.

Mary Karene Ludlum Narron died 11 May 1950 at the early age of 45. She was buried at Wayne Memorial Park on a lot near where her sister Lucille is buried. After Mary's death Betty Rose went to live with her Aunt Lucille or Mama Sewell as Lucille's grandchildren and others so fondly called her.

Mary did not get to see her grandchildren. However, both grandsons Robert Almon (Robin) Braswell, Jr. and Joseph Scott grew up to be fine young men.

Robin, as everyone calls Robert, Jr. married Carrie Emily Lancaster 3 June 1972 in Wayne County, N.C. They have one son Robert Lemly Braswell born 25 Dec. 1977 at Wayne Memorial Hospital.

Joseph Scott Braswell married Norma Christine Hicks in Nov. 1978 in Wayne County, N.C.

Both of Betty's sons and their families live in Wayne County, N.C.

Betty and Robert A. Braswell, Sr. were divorced in 1969 and on 11 May 1971 Betty Rose and Rodney Broussard were married at Houston, Texas.

It was a severe shock to Betty, her sons, the Braswell family and friends of the sudden death of Robert Almon Braswell, Sr. 5 Jan. 1982 at the age of 53 from heart failure. Robert, Sr.'s funeral was held at Seymour Funeral Home on Wayne Memorial Drive in Goldsboro, N.C. He was buried at Evergreen Cemetery near Rosewood, N.C. on Highway 70 West.

Robert Almon Braswell was the son of John D. Braswell and Edna Sasser Braswell.

Betty Rose Narron Broussard is a member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family records of Lois Sewell Carr.

— Lois Sewell Carr

JOHN HENRY NEAL FAMILY 715



John Henry Neal and Hattie Louvenia Hines Neal, 6 Nov. 1907.

John Henry Neal married Hattie Louvenia Hines (Lula), November 6, 1907. He was the son of William Henry Neal of Orange County and Sara (Sally) Edwards. His brothers and sisters included Lawson, Mattie (Edwards), Fannie (Spicer), Oscar, Lula (Brown), Charlie, Minnie (Sasser), and Laura (Grantham).

John and Lula made their home in Fork Township. John always felt that a man should own his home before marriage so he bought a farm, and with the help of Will Braswell, Louis Smith and Wade Smith, he built a house on it.

To this union were born five children: Grover, Floy, Bertha, Laura, and one who died as an infant. Lula died while the children were still small and her family members kept the three girls until John married Eunice Grantham, November 16, 1918. Eunice was the daughter of William U. and Edith Perry Grantham of the Oakland Community. John and Eunice had one child who died at three days old.

John was a hard worker and a progressive thinker. He was one of the first members on the board of directors for the Rural Electrification Association and encouraged the idea of the rural telephone. He was one of the first farmers in Wayne County to own a car, which was a Mitchell. John and some of his family went to Seven Springs for a picnic outing, which, in those days, was an all day trip from Rosewood. The Mitchell car carried three spare tires. On the trip they used all three spare tires and used up their patching rubber to fix the flats they had. They then had one more flat so the men went into the woods, took off their long underwear, twisted them into a rope, stuffed them in the tire for a intertube and made it home!

As the years passed, he added five more farms to his property. During the depression years, he kept a store room with food and farm supplies for the convenience of the tenants since it was difficult to get to town because of the unpaved roads and poor transportation.

On July 1, John's birthday, his family and friends would gather for a barbeque and other good eats. John's favorite contribution to the festivities was a tub of ice cold lemonade. This and Christmas were his two favorite holidays.

John was a member of the Ebenezer Methodist Church, but after marrying two Quaker ladies, he changed his membership to Oakland Friends Meeting where he held almost every office including teacher of the Adult Sunday School Class. Two highlights of the church year were the Homecoming Service in October and Clean-up Day, followed by a fish fry at Thanksgiving.

Some of John's favorite sayings were: "No matter how late the spring, the oak leaves will be grown by the tenth of May," and "We will have the cold May rains even if they take till

June getting here."

Grover Neal, born in 1910, John's only son and oldest child, married Alice Thompson of Pine Level and they lived in Rosewood. They had two children, Erma, who married J.C. Thomas and lives in Scott Hills, and Donald, who married Iris Best and lives in Rosewood.

Floy married Carl Ingram. Their children are Cedric, who married Dorothy Denning and lives in Las Cruces, New Mexico, Carolyn, who married Leo Westbrook and lives in Rosewood, and James Raiford, who married Sandra Kirby and lives in Richmond, Virginia.

Bertha married Herbert A. Williams and lives in Rosewood. Their children are Alice, married to Marion Penny and lives in Raleigh, and Herbert E., who married Mary Cleve Woodard and lives in Rosewood.

Laura married John C. Hales and lived in Rosewood. Their children are Roberta, married to Wayland Weeks and lives in Rosewood, John Neal Hales, married to Elizabeth Radford and lives in Raleigh, and Jimmy Clinton Hales, married to Geraldine Hankins and lives in Rosewood.

John, Grover, Laura and Eunice are all deceased and are buried in the Neal Family Cemetery in Fork Township. Lula is buried in Oakland Friends Church Cemetery.

Sources: Family Bible, genealogical chart, personal knowledge and fond memories.

— Bertha Neal Williams

CHARLES JOHNSON NELSON

716

Charles J. Nelson, son of Moses Nelson and Charity Purser Nelson, was born in Craven County, October 21, 1815. His father was sheriff of Craven County. He was also a wealthy farmer.

Charles Nelson was married first to Sarah Heron in 1835. There were five children of this marriage. A son, Richard H., became a prominent lawyer of Baltimore, Md. Another son, Charles E. was killed on Center Street by a train in 1875. Their first son, Nathaniel A.G., born in 1847, died in 1856 when a pistol accidentally discharged. In 1880, Nelson married Mrs. Fannie S. Robinson.

C.J. Nelson came from New Bern to Waynesboro in the year 1839 to open a business as a carriage builder. Waynesboro was the County Seat of Wayne County and had been incorporated as a town in 1787. It was located on the northern banks of the Neuse River near the mouth of the Little River.

Nelson, disturbed over the lack of religion in Waynesboro, was determined to do something about it. He started a Sunday School in 1840, which, with the help of his friends, became the organized First Baptist Church in 1843. His associates were Robert McNabb, George W. Dupree from Wake County, and David Thompson of Smithfield. Thompson became the first pastor of the church while Nelson continued to serve as the superintendent of the Sunday School. Nelson was most faithful and did not miss attendance for the next 22 years. He lived to celebrate 55 years of leadership in the church and Sunday School. In 1895 the church paid a great tribute to the man who had spent a lifetime in service for his church. A special service and program was held in his honor.

Charles Nelson moved his carriage and harness business from Waynesboro and established it on South John Street. It was a good and successful business and Nelson was a good manager and prospered, making it possible for him to do many things for his church. He was authorized by the church in 1856 as Trustee to purchase from J.J. Baker, the lot on which the first church was built. He was named chairman of the Building Committee.

For eight years before the first church was completed in 1858, Charles Nelson's work bell on his carriage shop was used to call worshipers to church on Sunday morning. Not until one year after completing the new church did it muster up $150.00 to purchase a church bell from Raleigh. That bell was moved to the present church in 1911 and is still used to call the worshipers to worship on Sunday morning.

The first frame church had a balcony that extended on both sides as well as across the back. There were approximately twenty-five Negro church members of the first church until after the war. They sat in the balcony on Sunday morning for preaching. The balcony was also used for Sunday School classes before church.

In 1864 Nelson purchased two adjoining lots to the church which extended southward to the corner of John and Chestnut Streets. In 1873 on one of these lots he built a new parsonage which was used by the pastors of the church until 1911 when the land was needed for a new and larger church.

In May, 1866, Charles Nelson was ordained to the ministry by Dr. Hooper and the Rev. J.B. Hardwicke, pastor of the First Baptist Church at that time. Nelson sold his business so he could devote all his time to preaching. He did not have a church or parsonage but traveled throughout Eastern Carolina on his horse, preaching and strengthening the weak churches that had been drained by the bitter struggle between the States.

In 1864, Nelson helped organize and build the First African Baptist Church on W. Pine Street. In 1866, the colored members withdrew to become the nucleus of that church. In 1872, Charles J. Nelson and wife, Sarah, deeded to the Trustees of the First African Baptist Church the lot on W. Pine Street on which their First church was built.

Charles J. Nelson was a very active man in politics, business, military and church life of his community. In addition to his carriage factory he was also a harness maker and at one time operated a dry goods store. He was very much involved in real estate. He bought and sold many lots in the early days of Goldsboro and the latter days of Waynesboro. Several years after Waynesboro was almost abandoned, he was still buying lots there. In 1851 Nelson was captain of a patrol, one of many that patrolled the city streets at night as we had no police force. In 1852, he was elected to serve as Town Commissioner. At a meeting of the Town Commissioners on June 4, 1853, he was authorized to lay off the graveyard purchased from W.B. Edmondson. He was instructed to leave alleys eight feet wide. Upon completion it was given the name of Willowdale Cementery.

Nelson is recorded in all known histories of early Goldsboro. Mr. J.M. Hollowell in his early recollection of Goldsboro mentions him many times as does Judge F.A. Daniels in his history of Wayne County.

In his last years, Charles Nelson and his second wife, Mrs. Fannie S. Robinson, lived at 311 S. John Street. They were a devoted couple, and Mrs. Robinson, being an excellent horsewoman, often accompanied Rev. Nelson on his preaching missions.

Charles Johnson Nelson died January 2, 1899. He is buried in Willowdale Cemetery, Goldsboro, N.C., only thirty feet from the cemetery office building. A five foot high monument marks his grave.

When the present First Baptist Church was built in 1912, a stained glass window was dedicated to his memory. This window was moved in 1979 and reinstalled in a corridor connecting the church with the new fellowship hall completed in 1980. History does not record another man in the life of the First Baptist Church who gave so much for so long a period. Surely he was the father of the First Baptist Church of Goldsboro, N.C.

Sources: Minutes of First Baptist Church; J.M. Hollowell's History of Early Goldsboro; Goldsboro Library.

— Charles S. Norwood

THE BENJAMIN S. NEWSOM FAMILY

717

My great-grandfather, Benjamin S. Newsom, according to the 1850 census was living with Elizabeth Best (Newsom). I have not yet found the name of the father. I assume Elizabeth was his mother for her father was Benjamin Best I and Benjamin S. Newsom was probably named for him.

Benjamin S. Newsom, b. 18-3-1835, d. 1-1908, married Julia Anna Davis, b. 5-1837, d. 12-1897. Her parents, I have not yet been able to establish. She was mentioned in her grandfather's will (Henry W. Johnson will 8-1852).

Benjamin served in the Civil War. He enlisted in Raleigh, N.C. 15-7-1862 (Co. I, 15th Reg., N.C. Inf.). His records show he was in the hospital in Richmond and Winder, Virginia.

He could not read or write, did not own any material possessions, but was a very religious man. He died in Greene County during a prayer meeting. At the time of his death he was living on the farm of his oldest son. He and his wife are buried near Coker's Mill.

Penny, oldest daughter of Benjamin Newsom, b. 25-6-1858, d. 3-3-1929, never married. She died at the age of 71 and is buried with her parents.

David Nicodemus (Nick), my grandfather, first son of Benjamin Newsom, b. 12-1-1860, d. 28-2-1930, married John Ann Daniel, b. 25-8-1863, d. 4-12-1948. I heard my grandmother say when they were first married they

used an orange crate for their table. He went on to become one of the largest land owners in Wayne County. At one time, he owned five cotton gins. He was on the Board of County Commissioners from 2-12-1912 to 2-12-1918 and 6-12-1920 to 6-12-1922. He was chairman of the Board of Commissioners 4-12-1916 to 2-12-1918. He and his wife are buried in Vinson's Cemetery in New Hope.

The eleven children of David N. Newsome are: Polly Ann, John R., Nora, Laura Rebecca, Cindy Arilla, Bessie Viola, Jack, Giles Clayton and three that died as infants: Sally, Erastus and one unnamed son.

Nettie Newsome, second daughter of Benjamin S. Newsom, b. 1864, d. (?) married John Daniel and had five children: Sam, Frank, Jeff, Eva and Charlie Daniel.

Ida Newsome, third daughter of Benjamin S. Newsom, b. 17-1-1867, d. 24-9-1942. She never married, had one daughter Beulah Newsome. Both are buried in La Grange Cemetery.

John William Newsome, second son of Benjamin S. Newsom, b. 1871, d. 29-3-1927, married Polly Ann Daniel, b. 10-8-1875, d. 24-11-1919. They are buried in Piney Grove Church Cemetery near Seven Springs. There were ten children born to their union: Josie, Lucy, Don, Lala, Sally, Alice, Mattie, John D., Ball and Laura Newsome.

Eliza Newsome, fourth daughter of Benjamin S. Newsom, b. 12-5-1872, d. 18-8-1896, died in her early twenties and was never married. She is buried near Coker's Mill.

Benjamin Edward Newsome, third son of Benjamin S. Newsom, b. 11-11-1874 d. 12-4-1934, married Kate Rollins. There were five children born to this union: Annie Mae, Norman Benjamin, Emma Louise, Laura Evelyn and Thelma Gertrude Newsome.

Lula Newsome, fifth daughter of Benjamin S. Newsom, b. 10-6-1876, d. 8-6-1914, married Robert Kennedy. Eight children born to this union: Rossie, Julia Ann, Robert Hanness, Emmett, Ronald, Clarice, Iredell and Preston Kennedy.

Robert Nelson Newsome, fourth son of Benjamin S. Newsom, died at an early age.

Sources: Census, Family Bibles, Cemeteries, the N.C. Archives and the Wayne County Court House.

— Mrs. Doris Newsome Smith

THE WILLIAM NEWSOM FAMILY

718

Among the earliest settlers of Wayne County was the William Newsom family. William Newsom was born in Surry County, Virginia about 1746 and was the son of Joel Newsom and Rebecca Dickenson. William Newsom married Mary Jordan in March 1770, in Northampton County, North Carolina. She was the daughter of devout Quaker parents — Joseph Jordan and Patience Ricks. William Newsom and his wife moved to then Dobbs County in May 1772 and purchased land from Pasco Peele on Basses and Penrights Swamps in 1784. His brothers Joel and David Newsom also moved to Dobbs County approximately the same time as William. These three brothers are the ancestors of most present Wayne County Newsome families.

William and Mary Newsom were the parents of at least eight children. Joab, the eldest, was born in Northampton County in December 1770, and married first, Elizabeth Barnes, about 1792. Joab later married Elizabeth Best about 1815 and moved from Basses Swamp, North of Fremont, to Bear Creek and Peters Branch. William's younger children were born in that portion of Dobbs County, which became Wayne County in 1779. In order of birth they were: Charity (1775), Joseph (1777), Mary (1779), Pheriby (1780), Jordan (1785), Delana (1787) and Exum (1790). This family record is preserved in the Quaker records of the Contentnea Monthly Meetings (MM), now meeting as the Nahunta MM. The two youngest children are not included in the Quaker record, perhaps because at this time (1788) William may have left the Quaker faith. The early men's Meeting Minutes prior to 1815 have been lost, so it is difficult to tell just when the break with the Quakers occured. All of his daughters married outside the Quaker faith and were, according to Quaker records, "disowned." His sons, likewise, married non-Quaker wives, except for Jordan. Jordan was reinstated among the Society of Friends in December 1814 and moved to the Stillwater MM, in Belmont County, Ohio. William's break with the Friends is apparent by 1790, as he is enumerated as a slave owner in the Federal Census. William died in 1820, and his estate was inventoried on July 29, 1820 by his eldest son Joab, who was appointed administrator on August 21, 1820. The settlement of this estate, dated September 28, 1820, listed some 17 slaves which were divided among his seven heirs. His widow Mary left a will dated September 22, 1820, which began with the words "In the name of God, Amen . . . " which indicates that she too had made the break with the Quaker practice of not swearing or taking oaths. The division of William's land is recorded in the Wayne County Deed Book 12, beginning on page 465.

Of the eight children of William Newsom and Mary Jordan, Joab has already been mentioned. Joseph moved to Anson County, where it is supposed he died in 1849. Before moving to Anson, Joseph owned land near present day Lucama, Wilson County, which he sold to his brother Joab in 1815. Joseph's first wife, Christian Barnes, a sister of Joab's wife Elizabeth Barnes, died about 1820. Joseph then married a woman whose first name was Mary, surname unknown, who survived him. They lived in that portion of Anson which became Union County in 1842. Pheriby Newsom married John Wooton, and they too moved to Anson County. Exum Newsom died in 1818 and his land reapportioned to his brothers and sisters. Mary Newsom, or Polly as she was more frequently called, married John Barnes, a brother of Christian and Elizabeth Barnes already mentioned. John Barnes and Polly remained in the Wayne County area. Delana, or Lany, married William Wooten, brother of John Wooten already mentioned, and Charity Newsom married Samuel Barnes, also a brother of the previously mentioned Barnes. These last two families also remained in Wayne County and have large posterities in both Wayne and Wilson Counties.

Sources: Wayne County Deeds, Wills, Administrations, and Censuses; Quaker Monthly Meeting Records of Rich Square and Contentnea MM, North Carolina and Stillwater MM, Ohio.

— Capt. David T. Johnston

GEORGE ALEXANDER NORWOOD, JR.

719

George Alexander Norwood, Jr., was born January 7, 1863 in Hartsville, S.C., son of George Alexander Norwood and Mary Louise Wilkins Norwood. His boyhood days were spent in Hartsville, Marion and Charleston, S.C. Graduating from Charleston High School, he went to Wake Forest College in 1881. After two years in Wake Forest, he returned to Charleston and entered the cotton brokerage business with his father and Major James L. Coker.



Geo. Alexander Norwood, Jr. in 1927.

In 1895 he moved to Goldsboro to organize the National Bank of Goldsboro, whose first office was at 103 S. Center Street. In 1906, he built new bank quarters at the corner of John and Walnut Streets. Some years afterward he organized the Goldsboro Savings and Trust Company. He was president of those two banks for thirty-five years.

He was also president of the Bank of Snow Hill for a number of years. At the same time his father was president of the City National Bank, Greenville, S.C., and his three brothers were also bank presidents in three other South Carolina cities.

Before leaving Charleston, Mr. Norwood was very active in affairs of the Y.M.C.A. For over 20 years he served on the N.C. State Y.M.C.A. board. For years he served on the Goldsboro Hospital board and was chairman of the committee which erected the first building on Herman Street in 1912.

For years he served on the Goldsboro

School Board and was a trustee of Wake Forest College for over 45 years. He was always interested in and held office in local tobacco warehouse companies.

In 1924 he helped organize the Tri-State Tobacco Co-op Association and was its only president. He traveled Europe in 1925 calling on government officials in the interest of buying tobacco direct from the Farmers Cooperative. He helped organize and build the N.C. Cotton Co-op Association, the Wayne Bonded Warehouse and served as its president for many years.

During Governor Kitchin's administration he was chairman of the board of directors for the State Penitentiary. He helped organize the Goldsboro Building and Loan Association and was one of its first officers. He had been a member of the First Baptist Church for over fifty years, and was trustee for most of these years.

Mr. Norwood's unusual capacity, enthusiasm and interests found expression in many fields of leadership. He was one of the leaders in the building of the present First Baptist Church. While he was chairman of the Goldsboro School Board, the first city high school was built at William and Vine Streets.

He was one of the founders of the Goldsboro Public Library and took an active interest in its development.

In 1900 he organized and directed the construction of the first gas plant in Goldsboro to supply lights for Center Street stores. This project, however, was not successful. He was chairman of the board of public works of Goldsboro for some 15 years and during this time the water and electric service plants were constructed. The electric plant was originally located on the Southern Railroad tracks between North James and George Streets.

Mr. Norwood was also interested in a brick manufacturing plant. He was a long time leader in urging the development of quality farm produce, and in adequate marketing, and transportation facilities.

He was married to Miss Louise Hart of Hartsville in 1887 and made his first home in Charleston, S.C. They had ten children; two children died as infants. Louisa Wilkins, born March 17, 1891 in Charleston, SC, married S.F. Teague; Thomas Hart, born Jan. 21, 1893 in Charleston, SC, married Margaret Shannon; Evan Wilkins, born Aug. 6, 1894 in Charleston, SC, married Emma Wilson; George McIntosh, born Feb. 17, 1896 in Charleston, SC, married Helen Allen; Mary Law, born Dec. 10, 1897 in Goldsboro, NC, married John Graves Vann; John Norwood, born Nov. 19, 1900 in Goldsboro, NC, married Mary Alice Grove; L. Hart Norwood, born Oct. 1, 1902 in Goldsboro, NC, married Anna Suther; Charles Stephens, born Nov. 30, 1904 in Goldsboro, NC, married 1st Mary Crawford, 2nd Mary Corpening.

George Alexander Norwood, Jr. died July 7, 1947. He was in his 85th year. He is buried in Willowdale Cemetery in Goldsboro, NC.

Sources: *Goldsboro News-Argus* 1947; family Bible records; and Charles Stephens Norwood.

— Charles S. Norwood

THOMAS HART NORWOOD

720

Tom Norwood was born in Charleston, S.C., Jan 21, 1893, the son of George A. Norwood, Jr. and Louise Hart Norwood. He came to Goldsboro with his parents in August, 1896, at the early age of three years, when his father moved with his wife and four children to Goldsboro where he was organizing a bank. Thomas attended Goldsboro Public School and was a member of the 1909 graduating class, but left the class in 1908 to enter Wake Forest as a freshman. He was only 15 years old and still wearing knee breeches. He transferred to U.N.C. after two years at Wake Forest. He graduated from U.N.C. in 1912. The next year he entered Harvard Business School to take a special course in banking and finance. From Harvard he went to work in the Federal Reserve Bank in Richmond, Virginia.



Thomas Hart Norwood in 1981.

In 1915 he joined his father in the National Bank of Goldsboro and soon became cashier of the bank. In 1917 he enlisted in the Army and was sent to Fort Sill in Oklahoma for officer training in the artillery. The was ended just as he was ready to be sent overseas. He returned to Goldsboro and to his banking position which he kept until 1931. The bank was closed with the Banking Holiday and Depression of 1931-32.

After returning from the war, Tom Norwood became very active in all civic affairs, the Chamber of Commerce and Kiwanis. He organized the Citizens Savings & Loan Assoc. in 1920 and was also a director of same for ten years. In 1922 he organized the Farmers Cotton Storage & Warehouse Co. and built a 100,000 sq. ft. Wayne Bonded Warehouse of which he served as its first president for 20 years.

In early 1920 he and Sam F. Teague, a lawyer and brother-in-law, purchased 150 acres of land in Brogden Township, creating a peach orchard which thrived for many years as the Peach-a-rina Farm, adjoining the Brogden School on US 117 South.

After the bank was closed, Tom was employed by the Federal Deposit Insurance Corp. as a bank examiner. This required him to move to New York State where he was assigned. After ten years of big city bank work, he was called into Washington to head up an office of bank examination review. After another ten years in Washington, he retired and returned home to Goldsboro in 1952. As cotton vanished from Wayne County, the storage warehouse was no longer needed; much of the property was sold to General Electric Corp. which has had a very successful operation in Goldsboro for many years.

Tom Norwood was primarily responsible for selecting and planting the holly trees on Center Street. In his retirement years, he introduced the growing of hybrid rhododendrons in Goldsboro and formed a rhododendron nursery where he rooted and grew thousands of the plants each year.

Thomas Hart Norwood was married to Margaret Shannon on April 6, 1920. Margaret was born in 1897 in Chicago; she died in Goldsboro, June 13, 1970, and is buried in Willowdale Cemetery. They had two daughters: Mary Lowrie, born Jan. 30, 1926, married Douglas Allen Barnett, in Sept. 1960; and Ruth Hart Norwood, born Dec. 10, 1930, in Goldsboro and married Philip Sharples Kemp, Feb. 14, 1953 in Goldsboro.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— Charles S. Norwood

JAMES OATES

721

If one looked in the Wayne County records today, very little would be found concerning James Oates. However, he was a very prominent and active citizen of early Wayne and Dobbs Counties. The records of Dobbs County, if they were available, might tell us some interesting things about him and his family. Mention is made of James in many of the deed transfers in Wayne County.

James was born in Bertie Precinct, N.C. ca 1727 and came to Johnston County with his parents, Joseph and Elizabeth Wiatt Oates. Joseph requested patents for land in New Hanover and Johnston Counties, while still a resident of Bertie County, which was granted by the New Bern Courts.

James Oates proved his Rights in Johnston County in March, 1750, with three whites. However, he was in Johnston County before 1750, as he served as Deputy Clerk for Richard Caswell, County Court Clerk in 1749 and as Deputy Clerk for Charles Young, County Court Clerk in 1751. He was appointed Justice of Johnston County in a Court held in New Bern on 23 Oct, 1756, which post he held until his death in 1766. He was a Captain in Col. Richard Caswell's Regiment of Colonial Troops on 11 March, 1761.

James was granted 300 acres land on 7 July, 1750 in Johnston County by the Courts in New Bern. There are five grants of land in the Land Office in Raleigh, N.C., the earliest being

in 1753. All the files are empty of the Platt, except one with the chain bearers being Jethro Oates and Matthew McKinnie.

No will has been found of James Oates, however, in Judge Henry Faison's papers of the study of Jethro Oates Family we find: "James Oates Estate in Dobbs County, N.C." N.C. Historical Commission f 312. A list of certificates of Dobbs County, N.C., 1765-66 by Martin Caswell, Court Clerk. Date of letters 1 April, 1766 granted to Jethro Oates, John Oates, Richard Caswell and Stephen Blackman, all Exrs. of James Oates.

In Wayne County Deed Book 4, p. 94: On 10 Jan, 1788 between Richard Caswell, surviving Exr. of will of James Oates, late of Dobbs County, N.C., and Richard McKinnie of Dobbs County, N.C., whereas, James Oates in his will bearing date 4 Nov., 1765, which after death of said Oates in Jan., 1766, was proven before January Court of Dobbs County and recorded as ordered. Among other things, James Oates did will that at age 21 of his youngest child, his plantation whereon he did live containing 275 acres, be sold by his Exrs. at public vendue and money divided equally between his heirs. On date above Richard McKinnie bought all the heirs equal shares of the home plantation of James Oates. Transaction was duly recorded in April Court, 1788 in Wayne County, N.C.

James married Sarah, thought to be Sarah Fellow, who evidently died about the time James died, or remarried. No further record of her has been found. They were the parents of six sons and one daughter.

John Oates, son of James and Sarah, was born 3 December, 1753 in that part of Johnston County that later became Wayne County. No further record.

Susannah Oates was born 24 March, 1756. No further record, unless she was the Susannah who married Elijah Hinson.

James Oates was born 25 December, 1757 in Wayne County, died 1815 in Sampson County, N.C. He married Mary Anne ? and lived on Hoe Swamp in Sampson County. He was a farmer, Justice of the Peace, etc. in Sampson Co.

Samuel Oates was born 4 Feb., 1760 in Wayne County; lived in Sampson County until 1798 when he moved to Winyaw District, S.C.

Richard Wiatt Oates was born 26 July, 1762 in Wayne Co., N.C. He served in the Revolutionary War and died Oct. 15, 1851 in Georgia. In Richard's Revolutionary Claim he stated, "I was born in Wayne Co., N.C., an orphan, and had a Taskmaster."

Stephenson Oates was born 1764 in Wayne Co., N.C., the year the woods burned,was written in the family Bible. Also, in this Bible we find the statement by Stevenson: "I was bonded unto my Uncle Jethro Oates." Stephenson married Ferebe Carraway. He served in the Revolutionary War, after which, he lived in Moore Co., N.C. until 1798 when he and Ferebe moved to Darlington Co., S.C. They reared a family of eleven children.

Sources: Papers of Judge Faison, Bible, Revolutionary Accounts, Wayne Co., N.C. Deeds, History of Lenior Co., N.C. by Holloman and Johnston.

— Gladys Barwick Weeks

ANNIE LAND O'BERRY

722

In her Peace Institute days, Annie M. Land was voted the most popular, yet as Mrs. Thomas O'Berry in the full swing of her career, she was once called "one of those obstinate, bull-headed folks with whom no one has much influence." Both descriptions can be considered as praise, however, as they are the essence of her success. Annie's life is noteworthy because it is a fine example of a woman who held the respect of men and women without compromising her character and femininity or her ability to lead.

Annie was born May 28, 1886, in Edgecombe County. The youngest of four children, she enjoyed the care-free life of a southern plantation, with her parents, V.W. and Mary Mayo Land, until she was thirteen. In 1899, both of her parents were killed when the horses pulling their carriage were spooked and crashed down an embankment. Nevertheless, the child's future was preserved by her forethinking father, who had made provision for her education in his will. Thus Annie went to live with her sister Lucy in Littleton where she attended a female academy and made a good record. Later she attended Peace Institute in Raleigh where she held numerous class and club offices and, in 1904, was its first honor graduate.



Annie Land O'Berry.

After graduation, she moved to Kinston to live with her brother, Ed. She continued her affiliation with the Presbyterian Church as the organist for the Sunday School and as chairman of the Woman's Missionary Society.

In 1910 Annie married Thomas O'Berry, son of Captain Nathan and Estelle O'Berry. They made their home in Goldsboro and soon Mrs. O'Berry was active in community work.

Annie's philosophy through life was that no one was any better than anyone else. This understanding allowed her to work in areas from which others turned away. She used the resources at hand to solve the problems she came into contact with daily. Reportedly she never turned a beggar away from her door, and that same compassion allowed her to raise her sister's children, Boddy and Ann Perry.

Prior to serving two terms as president of the Charity Organization of Goldsboro, she served as the first chairman of its Anti-Tuberculosis Committee and on its visiting nurse committee. Her interest in helping the less fortunate motivated Annie to take a course at Columbia University on charity casework. This training and her involvement in the League of Women Voters made her a prime choice for head of the Governor's Fund, a forerunner of the Governor's Office of Relief.

Mrs. O'Berry put much effort into her work with the Woman's Club and her activities were many and varied. She and a friend compiled a book of gardening tips and helped raise funds to build the club's home on North William Street by running a filling station. She was elected president of the Goldsboro Club in 1920 and was made District Chairman in 1921. Twice she was commended for bringing in the largest number of new clubs for the year. With little effort she rose through a succession of offices, from Second Vice-Chairman of the state and Chairman of the Districts in 1925 to State Federation President in 1927.

During her administration Annie stressed adult education and addressed the problems of the day. She urged a thorough study of conditions underlying social and economic problems, so that the club members might act with wisdom and justice in matters of public concern. She stressed the importance of voting intelligently for honest, efficient officials, and she urged better equipped homes, rural electrification, electrical labor saving devices in rural homes, knowledge of industrial problems and a study of the causes and cure of war.

Some time later she was made General Federation Director of North Carolina and finally a member of the Executive Committee of the General Federation of Women's Clubs.

Through her involvement in the various organizations and especially the Woman's Club, Annie gained experience and knowledge that helped her in her work with the state government. Under Governor McLean she was appointed to the State Commission to Study County Government in 1925, and to the Historical Commission and the Commission on Adult Education, both in 1928.

The height of Annie's political career was reached in 1930 when she was appointed Vice-Chairman of the State Democratic Executive Committee. Although she was involved in politics she refused to allow it to influence her decisions at other posts, nor did she want anything but her qualifications to speak for her in acquiring positions. When nominated as a Trustee of the Greater University of North Carolina, Annie withdrew her name in a letter to Representative R.O. Everett, chairman of the House Committee for University Trustees, stating "Since it so happens that my husband

is a member of the House and my brother is a member of the Senate, I will withdraw my name."

Mrs. O'Berry had been a Field Supervisor for the Governor's Office of Relief and as State Administrator of the Civil Works Commission and later of the Emergency Relief Administration, she had no intention of being unfair in selecting subordinates. Ignoring political considerations, she did not hesitate to appoint Republicans and nonresidents at the county and local levels in her effort to get the best qualified people, despite the number that had valid claims to political payoffs. This policy infuriated some western Carolina Democrats and they saw that she did not get any other high positions, though she did serve as head of the Self-Help Corp. and the Rural Rehabilitation Corp. until the Emergency Relief Administration was dismantled.

Of the many programs of the Emergency Relief Administration that she supervised, at least two, the campaigns to eliminate Blackwater Fever and to reduce Typhoid, were results of her own experience, as the first took the life of one of her sisters, and she herself had the latter.

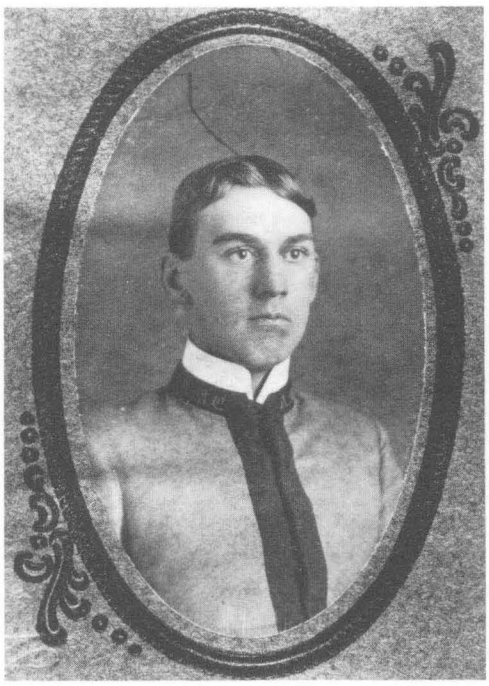
Annie Land O'Berry died on February 4, 1944. To quote an editorial on her death, "Her success as an administrator robbed her of none of the divine graciousness which is a woman's charm."

Sources: N.C. Archives, Peace College Library and family records.

— Tara L. Humphries
and Ed. by Jim Humphries



Virginia G. O'Berry (5-9-1888) (6-21-1974).



James Churchwell O'Berry (7-9-1884) (8-7-1956).

JAMES CHURCHWELL O'BERRY

723

James Churchwell O'Berry (7-9-84, 8-7-56), son of Josephus P. O'Berry (1848-1922) and William Ann Killebrew (1848-1891) was born in Wayne County. He was a prominent farmer from Dudley, N.C. He graduated from Oak Ridge Military Institute and attended N.C. State University (which was A & M College at the time) where he was an outstanding football player. He was on the Board of the Production Credit Association 1945-1948, serving as chairman in 1947.

James C. O'Berry married the former Virginia Griswold (5-9-88, 6-21-74), who was a direct descendant of Dr. Andrew Bass, James Griswold, James Green, William Whitfield, Needham Whitfield and Shadrack Wooten, who were the founders and outstanding leaders of Waynesboro and Dobbs County.

She has two daughters living in Goldsboro, Mrs. Mary O'Berry Pilkington and Miss Mignonette K. O'Berry. She also has a daughter Mrs. Virginia O'Berry Busby of Statesville, N.C., and a son Joseph P. O'Berry of Burke, Virginia, another son, Benjamin James O'Berry (9-29-1914, 5-21-1962). And has seven grandchildren.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Virginia O'Berry Busby

THE JOHN T. O'BERRY FAMILY

724

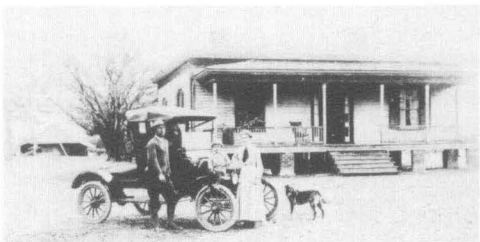
John Thomas O'Berry (b. 1887 — d. 1946) was the youngest child of Josephus Person and William Ann Killebrew O'Berry. He was just past three years of age when his mother died, thus much of his early childhood was spent in the home of his grandfather and his step-grandmother, Joseph Robert and Mary Elizabeth Bridgers O'Berry, while the older four children remained at home with their father. The date of his return home is unknown, but it was evidently in his pre-teen years. He attended N.C. A & M College (now NCSU) in Raleigh and then came back to the home at Dudley where he lived for the remainder of his life.

In January, 1912 he was married to Clyde Mabel Potts (b. 1890 — d. 1973) from the Kelly Springs area near Mt. Olive, daughter of William and Willie Casey Potts. In December a son, John Thomas O'Berry, Jr. (b. 1912 — d. 1964) was born to them, and in April, 1914, a daughter, who died shortly after birth. John Thomas, Jr., known as Tom, attended school in Mt. Olive and at Brogden, where he graduated in 1931. From there he went to Wake Forest College (3 years) and to NC State College (1 year). When John T. suffered a heart attack in 1934, Tom came home to help run the family farm. In the middle or late thirties, they built a small general store and gas station which they operated until John T.'s death, and which was then leased for several years.

In October, 1938 Tom married Eleanor Virginia Turrentine (b. 1914 — d. 1942) of Wilmington, N.C., daughter of Annie Henderson and John Rothwell Turrentine. Two daughters were born to them, Diana Erin (b. 1940) and Elizabeth Anne (b. 1942). Diana is married to Joseph David Steed, Jr., of Candor, N.C., where they now reside. They have one son, Joseph David Steed, III (b. 1962). Anne is



John Thomas O'Berry, Sr. (1887-1946) Clyde Mabel Potts (1890-1973) and J. Thomas O'Berry, Jr.



John Thomas O'Berry, Sr., Clyde Mabel Potts and J. Thomas O'Berry, Jr. in front of their house.

married to Glenn Franklin Clack of Rockingham, N.C. They live in Melbourne, Florida and have three children, Deborah Anne (b. 1966), Sherry Lynn (b. 1968), and Glenn Frederic, "Eric" (b. 1970). Their first child, Christopher Glenn (1962) died at the age of one month.

After Eleanor's death in 1942, Tom's chil-

dren, Diana and Anne were cared for by his mother, Clyde, until Tom's subsequent marriage to Elizabeth McKenzie Maness (b. 1923) of Biscoe, N.C., daughter of Christian McLeod and John Ray Maness, in March, 1944. To this marriage were born three daughters, Brenda Maureen (b. 1947), Doris Jean (b. 1952 — d. 1952), and Martha Susan (b. 1954). Brenda is married to Douglas Merrel Dexter of Dudley. After living in Lexington, Columbia, and Spartanburg, S.C. and Mars Hill, N.C. for several years, Brenda and Doug and their two sons, Forrest Ethan (b. 1977) and John Benjamin (b. 1979) have returned to make their home at the O'Berry residence in Dudley. Martha is married to Steven Martin Tracy of Goldsboro and they live at Route 2, Dudley.

John and Thomas were both politically active in the Republican party, Thomas having run for both local and state offices, and at one time having served as county chairman of the party. They both were active members of the Farm Bureau. Thomas was also a member of the Brogden Grange and of the Dudley Christian Church prior to his death.

As Forrest and John Dexter play beneath the oak trees set by their great-great-grandfather Josephus, and the pecans set by their great-grandfather, John T., they are the fifth generation to live in the O'Berry home into which Josephus and William Ann O'Berry moved in 1883.

Sources: Family Bible, school records and family members.

— Elizabeth M. O'Berry

JOSEPH ROBERT O'BERRY 725

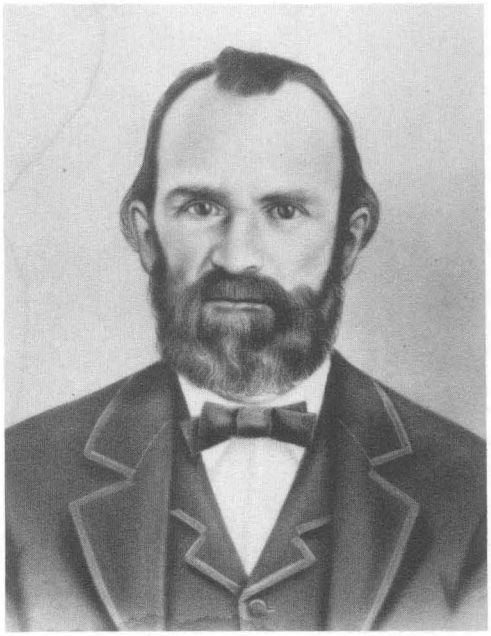
On January 24, 1848 Joseph Robert O'Berry, born June 8, 1822, of Edgecombe County, married Harriet Elizabeth Edwards, born 1828, and they had one son, Josephus Person O'Berry, born December 13, 1848, died September 9, 1922. Sometime in the early 1850's Harriet died. Joseph was an overseer on a farm in Edgecombe County at this time.

Then July 11, 1854, he married Mary Elizabeth Bridges also of Edgecombe County. They had five children: Robert John (Bob) born October 7, 1855, died February 28, 1919; Charles Henry (Hess) born April 7, 1857, died January 21, 1927; Walter Clemon born October 26, 1860, died January 21, 1916; Sarah Elizabeth, died January 14, 1864 at 13 months old; and William Ralph (Will) born October 13, 1866, died February 25, 1928.

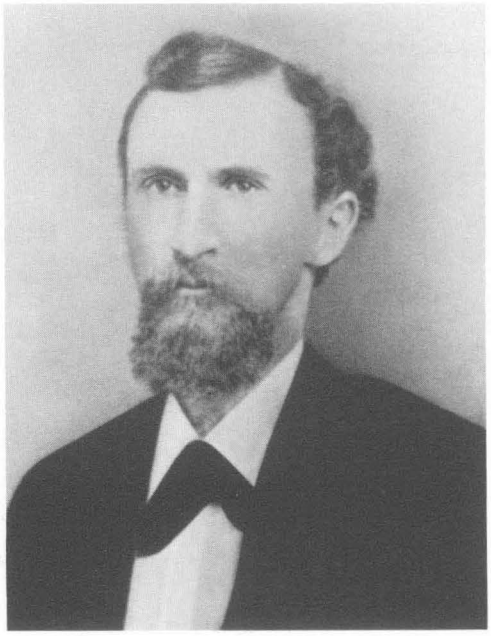
On September 9, 1859 Joseph jointly purchased with his brother-in-law, William L. Wiggins, 1345 acres of farm land in the Dudley area of Wayne County from Dr. H. Whitley and James R. Whitley. This became his home for the rest of his life.

Joseph had only lived there a couple of years when the war between the states broke out. Stories have been told that he tried not to get involved in the dispute.

Luckily, his fortune wasn't washed away with the war or the reconstruction. Shortly thereafter he started purchasing his brother-in-law's share of the plantation until eventually he was the sole owner.



Joseph Robert O'Berry.



Josephus Person O'Berry.

Joseph had two brothers, Thomas and Green O'Berry, who lived in Edgecombe County. The three brothers frequently visited each other. Thomas must have been impressed with Wayne County for he moved his family to Goldsboro around 1880.

For the remainder of his life Joseph maintained his plantation profitably, primarily by raising cotton as a cash crop. He was also a preacher for the Primitive Baptist Church. He would take one of his grandsons with him when he left on Monday in the buggy to travel all week from neighborhood to neighborhood, county to county, preaching. Though the young men enjoyed their grandfather's company, they found it boring to have to sit quietly and still for the whole day long of ministering and dreaded being selected for this duty.

On February 20, 1890 Joseph died. His wife, Mary Elizabeth, ten years his junior, would not follow him for 11 more years (October 4, 1901).

Sources: Family Bibles, Census, death certificates and Wayne County deed books.

— Ann Grant Humphries

JOSEPHUS PERSON AND WILLIAM ANN O'BERRY 726

Josephus Person O'Berry, born December 13, 1848 was the only child of Joseph Robert and Harriet Elizabeth (Edwards) O'Berry of Edgecombe County. Sometime after 1850 his mother died and his father remarried July 11, 1854 to Mary Elizabeth Bridgers also of Edgecombe County and moved to the Dudley Community of Wayne County in the late 1850's.

Josephus was 12 years old at the outbreak of the Civil War which automatically exempted him from conscription and when he became 16 years old, according to stories told, his father hired a replacement for him. Also according to stories told, he was hidden in a hollow log in the woods when Johnson was going from house to house gathering all the young men regardless of age or condition for the battle of Bentonville.

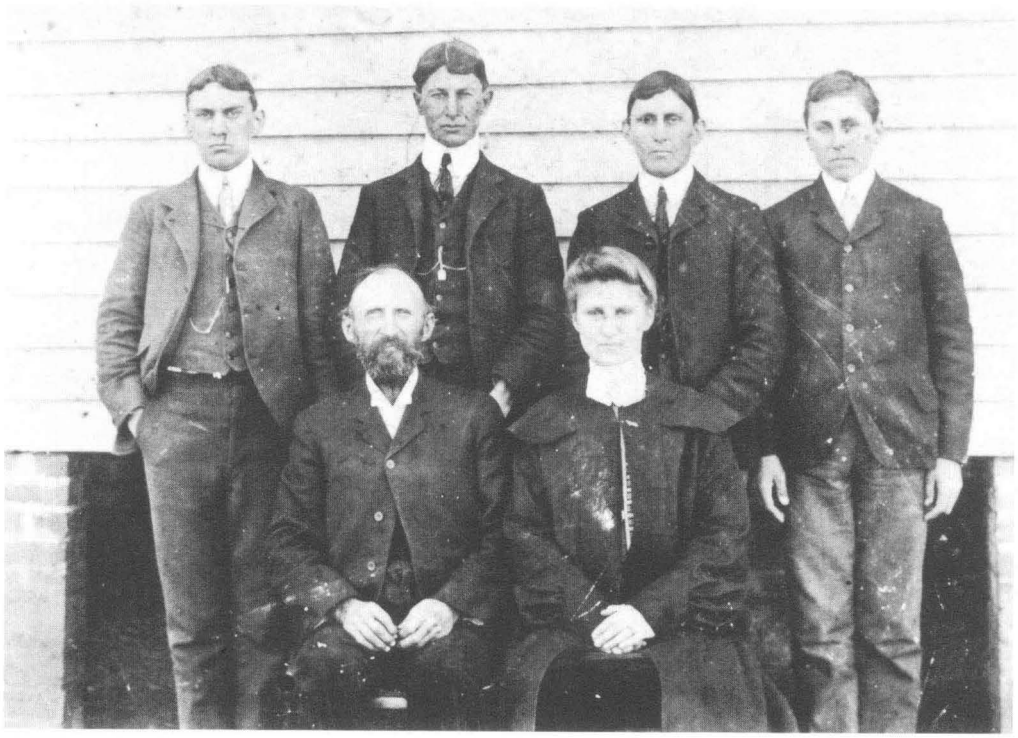


William Ann O'Berry.

After the war he was sent until 1869 to Oxford Classical and Mathematical School, a boarding parparatory school in Oxford, N.C. Then he went to Pougkeepsie, N.Y. to Eastman National Business College where he graduated September 18, 1871.

On December 18, 1877 he married William Ann Killebrew (born 5-9-1848) in her parents' home. She was the daughter of Churchwell B. (3-8-1818 to 10-26-1889) and Mary Ann (Jenkins) Killebrew (6-15-1822 to 4-7-1891) of Edgecombe County. She had attended Salem Academy.

They spent the first year of their marriage, 1878, in Joseph Robert O'Berry's home at Dudley. On January 7, 1879 they moved to the Richard (Dick) Savage place in Edgecombe County. They lived there until December 15, 1883 when they moved back to the Dudley community of Wayne County on the place of



Standing (left to right): Jim O'Berry, Charlie O'Berry, Perry O'Berry, and John O'Berry. Sitting (left to right): Josephus O'Berry and Hattie O'Berry Lee.

W.L. Wiggins. On January 1, 1884 William Ann O'Berry purchased 275 acres from W.L. Wiggins. This property adjoining Josephus' father's was where they built their home and lived for the rest of their lives.

They had 5 children: Charles Lee (11-26-1878 to 1-24-1917) and Perry Jenkins (6-4-1881 to 4-12-1964) were both born in Edgecombe County. James Churchwell (7-9-1884 to 9-7-1956), Harriet Elizabeth (12-31-1885 to 9-11-1960) and John Thomas (9-4-1887 to 6-14-1946) were born at the Dudley home.

Life progressed at a normal pace for a rural family of the period as letters between them and relatives of Edgecombe County show. The ties between these families were tight and included frequent trips by train to visit one another's homes. In April of 1891, William Ann left for Edgecombe to visit her ailing mother, Mary Ann Killebrew. She had something like today's flu that developed into pnuemonia causing her death April 7. William Ann had been nursing her mother and contracted the illness and died April 12. Mary Ann never knew of William Ann's illness and William never knew of her mother's death. This was a real tragedy to the family back at Dudley. There were five small children to raise without a mother. An elderly lady, Mrs. Huggins was brought into the home to serve as housekeeper. The oldest 3 boys, Charlie, Perry and Jim were shipped off to Oak Ridge to school. Believing a girl needed women around her, Hattie was sent to the home of the Thad Cherry's, her aunt and uncle. The youngest child, John was sent down the road to live with his step grandmother, Mary Elizabeth O'Berry.

Josephus continued to run the farm in the absence of his children. He raised truck crops and cotton and had a cotton gin on the farm. He never raised tobacco. He also raised a number of cattle and owned the only cattle dipping station in the Dudley area. This was used by him and all his neighbors to rid the cattle of ticks.

A well read educated progressive man, he was fascinated with the many new inventions coming on the market in his later years, He kept up with new farm equipment and owned several different cars that he drove until the day he died.

He became involved in politics on the county level and held offices such as Democratic poll holder. He was even a delegate to a national convention but never ran for a public office.

All of the other children had married or moved away by the time John, Josephus' youngest child, married. John not choosing to leave his father alone moved his new bride into the home place with him and his father. They continued to live there after Josephus' death on September 3, 1922 and their descendants live there to this day.

Sources: Family Bibles, census, personal family letters, death certificates, school records, diplomas and family members' observations.

— Ann Grant Humphries

CAPTAIN NATHAN O'BERRY 727

Nathan, son of Thomas and Cinderella Pope O'Berry, was born January 26, 1856 in Tarboro, where his father had an extensive milling operation, was a railroad official and a Primitive Baptist minister. He was the nephew of Greene and Joseph R. O'Berry. Educated in Edgecombe County, he met and married Estelle Moore, the daughter of Joel and Eliza Moore of Atkinson and granddaughter of Gen. James Moore of Moore's Creek Battle fame, on November 14, 1882. Shortly thereafter, they moved to Goldsboro, where they raised two children: Estelle, who married Dr. Ross S. McElwee, Sr. of Statesville, and Thomas, who married Annie Land of Edgecombe and later of Kinston. Thomas moved Annie to Goldsboro, where they spent the next thirty-four years until her death on February 4, 1944. On April 9, 1946, Thomas married Ellen Lewis of Goldsboro.

In 1887, Nathan organized and was president of Enterprise Lumber Company. With holdings of over one hundred million feet of standing timber, it cut approximately fifteen million feet per year. It operated twenty-five miles of railroad in Wayne County. In 1902, he organized the Whiteville Lumber Company, which cut fifteen to eighteen million feet per year, operated forty-five miles of railroad and employed over three hundred people. He was one of the organizers of Empire Manufacturing Company in 1910, serving as it's first president and, for many years, as vice-president. It employed over two hundred people. Utility Manufacturing Company, of which he was also an organizer, was the first in eastern North Carolina to use Gum timber for commercial purposes. He was a stockholder in various cotton mills and other manufacturing enterprises in Goldsboro and served as a director of the Wayne National Bank. He served two terms as president of the N.C. Pine Association and was president of the N.C. Forestry Association.

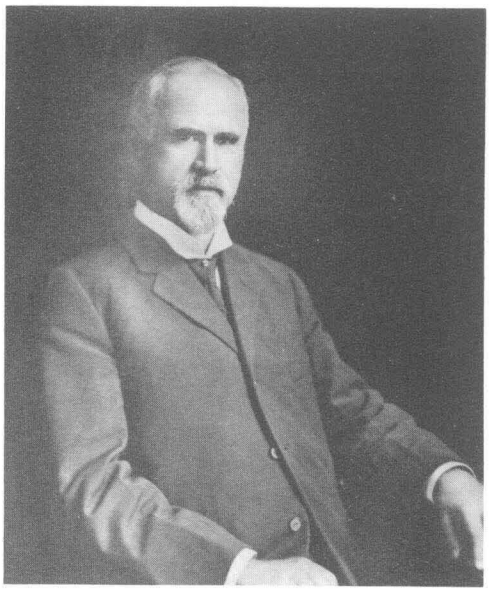
From 1900 thru 1904, he served as Director of State Prisons, an appointment by his close friend Governor Charles B. Aycock. Prior to this time, the prisons had been a burden to the state and each session of the General Assembly had to make appropriations for its support and maintainance. Through the use of sound business practices, Nathan O'Berry made the prison system self-supporting and even had it generating revenue into the state's treasury.

Captain O'Berry, as he was called by state dignitaries and millhands alike, was a delegate to the 1912 Democratic National Convention in Baltimore which nominated Woodrow Wilson. He was elected unanimously from a district that strongly favored Wilson and knowing that he would represent the sentiments of the district, they declined to instruct him as to how he should cast his vote.

During World War I, he went the limit on Thrift Stamps and purchased liberally of each issue of Liberty Bonds both for himself and for the companies that he represented. He was a member of the executive committee of the Thrift Stamp and War Savings Campaign for North Carolina and was in charge of organizing the lumber interests in the state to purchase these stamps.

From 1921 to 1929, he served as chairman and member of the executive committee of the "State Hospital at Goldsboro for the Colored Insane" and, in 1928 when the institution's building for tuberculosis patients was completed, it was named in his honor.

He had retired from active participation in his business when, on February 22, 1929, State Treasurer Ben Lacy passed away and Governor O. Max Gardner ask him to assume the post. He was reluctant to accept the appointment, but with the Governor's persuasion and his own high sense of duty, consented and only with the same consideration



Nathan O'Berry.



Estelle O'Berry, wife of Nathan.

did he consent to be a candidate for election to the same seat in 1931. At the age of seventy-five, after decades of service, he answered his state's call and was elected in that fall's general election.

While serving as State Treasurer, Nathan O'Berry still maintained his close ties with Wayne County. He still served as chairman of the board of directors of Wayne Agricultural Works (on which he served for twenty-five years), of the Hood Bank, of the Smith Hardware Company and of Borden Manufacturing Company.

For many years, he was an active — not honorary — member of the Goldsboro Woman's Club. He served on the Club's finance committee and, on his birthday in 1926, the Club had presented him with a silver cup as a token of their love.

On January 5, 1932, Captain O'Berry worked as usual in Raleigh, attending a meeting of the Council of State, asking that its business be transacted rapidly so that he could get back to his own office and spent the rest of the working day there signing state bonds. He returned to his home in Goldsboro at 6:10 that evening and conferenced until 9:30 over a proposed reorganization of the Wayne National Bank. Afterward, he chatted for a while with his son Tom O'Berry and retired to bed by 10:00. At 12:20 am, Mrs. John Cushwa, his wife's nurse, found him in the livingroom of his Center Street home gravely ill. She called his doctors but he was dead within a few minutes of their arrival of a heart attack.

The state and Wayne County were saddened at such a great loss. While it was State Treasurer O'Berry that North Carolina knew, it was Captain O'Berry that his friends and associates of Goldsboro loved and all mourned his passing. Governor O. Max Gardner asked that his body lie in state at the Capitol in Raleigh but his family declined. The Capitol and all Goldsboro and Wayne County offices were closed for the funeral and, at the request of the Chamber of Commerce, every business in the city was also closed.

Nathan's death was an especially great loss to his wife of almost fifty years. Estelle had played an active role, not only in his private life, but in his political and business life as well. They had been bound by a common interest in people and in causes. She was a partner in a number of the corporations and they worked together on Woman's Club projects. She was a gracious hostess to the multitude of business and government leaders who frequently visited in their home.

Estelle was active in the Presbyterian Church, was vice-president of the local chapter of the Daughters of the Confederacy and worked in the D.A.R. and many other organizations despite the fact that she had suffered a crippling stroke.

Estelle Moore O'Berry died while visiting her daughter in Statesville on January 17, 1936.

Sources: N.C. Archives and family records.

— Jim Humphries

PERRY JENKINS AND KENNIE MCCULLEN O'BERRY

728

Perry Jenkins O'Berry, the second child of Josephus Person and William Ann Killebrew O'Berry was born on Saturday, June 4, 1881 at 7:00 PM in Edgecombe County on the Dick Savage estate. Two years later his parents moved back to the Dudley area of Wayne County to the farm of which he would eventually inherit a portion where he would spend the rest of his life.

After his mother's death, (4-12-1891), he and two of his brothers were sent to Oak Ridge Military Academy, where he was an honor student, played football and boxed. Upon completion of his studies at Oak Ridge he chose not to further his education, saying all he really wanted to do in life was to farm and that it would be a waste of money to continue.

Perry secretly fell in love with Kenneth Penelope (Kennie) McCullen (born 3-12-1894), when she was 14 years old, but he waited until she was 20 years old before letting her know he was even interested in her. The daughter of Louis C. (3-3-1859 to 5-12-1920) and Della Taylor McCullen (10-11-1871 to 12-6-1935), Kennie was considered one of the most beautiful women in Mount Olive and some photographs of her had won the photographer a national prize. She had a large number of suitors and when she finally decided to accept Perry's proposal of marriage her father became alarmed. She was a very shy person from a small town and he was concerned that her personality would not go along with Perry's more outgoing one and that she would not be able to cope with farm life. This proved to be false.

Perry and Kennie were married on 11-26-1914 at the home of Perry's cousin, Bennett Jenkins in Goldsboro, so they could leave immediately on the train for their honeymoon in St. Augustine, Fla. She kept this in mind making her own wedding outfit, a lilac wool suit, an example of her extreme practicality which would continue through their married life.

Before their marriage Perry had started building a beautiful two-story frame home for Kennie on his land. Since it could not be completed by the wedding date, he built another smaller home for their first year, until the completion of the larger house. While Perry did the building, Kennie did such things as staining all the woodwork and floor with a dark stains he made from walnut hulls. They would spend the rest of their lives helping each other and each doing his share, for they were very compatible.



The Perry O'Berry Family, standing: Kennie, sitting: Christine, Lillian Ray and Perry O'Berry.

Perry was a diversified farmer, keeping up with the latest advancements and improvements. He believed a farmer should not put all his time and money on one crop. He planted strawberries, cucumbers, bell pepper and watermelons as truck crops. He had large peach, apple, and pecan orchards which provided income during midsummer and winter.

He produced corn, cotton and grain and was one of the first farmers in his area to plant tobacco. During his very early farming years he planted rice. They raised chickens and turkeys for sale and sold their eggs. Kennie made and sold cakes to bring a weekly income.

For their own use there were pigs, sheep, goats and cows. They also had a large garden which provided all they needed in fresh vegetables and enough to dry and can. It was no wonder that when the depression came there were times when they were low on cash, but they never stood a chance of losing their farm, much less starving.

Perry kept up this pace until the mid 1940's when he slowly started phasing out truck-farming, sheep and goats. He was still farming in 1963 when his legs were severly burned in a farming accident. Though he recovered from the burns, he was not able to continue farming. On 4-12-1964 Perry died from a stroke.

A few years later his beloved Kennie moved back to Rocky Mount to live with her son. She died there on 8-28-1980.

Perry and Kennie had three children: The eldest, William Ann Christine Grant (born 12-28-1915 —)married John Louis "Jay" Grant and they have two children: Ann Elizabeth Grant Humphries and John Thomas Grant. The second daughter Lillian Ray (born 8-8-1919 —) married Arnold Franklin Pate and they have two sons: Paul Franklin Pate and Ronald Kenneth Pate. The last child, Perry Jenkins O'Perry, Jr. married Laura Allen Caudill and they had three children: Perry Jenkins O'Berry III, Lawrence Patrick O'Berry and Pamela O'Berry Wilder.

Sources: Family Bible, death certificates, marriage certificates, and family observations.

— Christine O'Berry Grant

THOMAS O'BERRY

729

Thomas O'Berry could not help being interested in politics — it was a part of his heritage. He was born in Goldsboro on February 20, 1886 to Nathan and Estelle Moore O'Berry. As a child and young man, he was exposed to North Carolina's most prominent, progressive political figures in his parents' home. There always seemed to be someone there as a guest. Governors, Legislators and Council of State members, as well as important industrialists of the day, dined at their table. Josephus Danials was a frequent visitor.

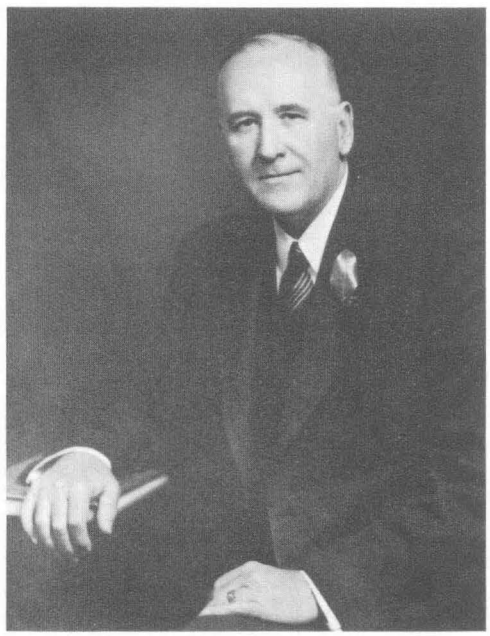
In addition to Thomas, the O'Berrys also had a daughter, Estelle, who married Dr. Ross S. McElwee, Sr. of Statesville.

Thomas attended the Goldsboro Graded Schools, Horner's Military Academy in Oxford (1902-1903) and the University of North Carolina, where he received a B.S. degree. His fraternity was Delta Kappa Epsilon.

On December 14, 1910, he married Annie Land of Kinston, formerly of Whitakers. She was the daughter of V.W. and Mary Dawson Mayo Land of Edgecombe County. Annie was a Peace Institute classmate and close friend of Thomas' sister, Estelle, and they met while she was visiting in the O'Berry home on Center Street.

After graduation, Thomas went to work for his father and became vice-president and general manager of Enterprise Lumber Company. He served in these capacities until the business was dissolved in 1929. He was also vice-president of Blue Ridge Lumber Company in Asheville. In 1926, he founded and was president of O'Berry Insurance which was later to become O'Berry and Lewis Insurance.

Coming from a public spirited family, Thomas was tireless in his devotion and dedicated service to his community, his state and the industries in which he worked. He was vice-president of the N.C. Pine Association (1920-1924), was on Hoover's Standardization Committee (1924), was president of the N.C. Association of Insurance Agents (1938-1939) and was on the Boards of Directors of: Hood Bank, Atlantic Joint Stock Land Company, State Capitol Life Insurance, Smith Hardware, Wayne Agricultural Works and Wayne Bonded Warehouse. He worked to promote the Goldsboro Tobacco Market and held large farming interests.



Thomas O'Berry.

Thomas was active in the First Presbyterian Church of Goldsboro and served as Chairman of it's Board of Deacons from 1925 thru 1928.

After sitting on the Goldsboro Board of Aldermen, he was elected to the N.C. House of Representatives in 1933 and was re-elected in 1935. For four consecutive terms, beginning in 1941, he served in the State Senate. These were difficult times for the state and they demanded a great sacrifice on his part.

On February 4, 1944, Annie, his wife of thirty-four years, died of cancer. Her passing represented a tremendous loss to her state and her community, for she too had given unselfishly of her time and resources, and to her husband, with whom she had shared so many interests and activities.

Thomas married Ellen Lewis, the daughter of James Spencer and Mildred Dortch Lewis, on April 9, 1946.

During World War II, he served as a member of the District 2 Selective Service Appeals Board. Much to the sorrow of some local young men, he did not allow friendship, past favors or business or family relationships to affect his decisions.

When Nathan O'Berry died in 1932, Thomas was named as his successor on the State Hospital Board of Controls and he worked in this capacity for twenty-five years. Being one of the Board's most active members, he was largely responsible for the establishment of a training school for Negro youths at Goldsboro and for securing Camp Butner as a mental hospital at the end of the war. The Goldsboro training school was later to become the O'Berry School as a posthumous tribute to him.

In 1943, while making a survey on the need for a training school, he became aware of the acute need for a palsey hospital in the state and, as was his family's tradition, he set about to remedy this need. He introduced legislation in the State Senate to create the hospital and to locate it in Durham so that it would be in close proximity to the facilities at Duke Medical Center. Shortly thereafter, he became the first chairman of the North Carolina Cerebral Palsy Hospital Board.

Thomas O'Berry departed this life on June 11, 1957. Preeminently he was a humanitarian, deeply concerned over the welfare of others and most active in serving the cause of those who were unable to help themselves.

Sources: N.C. Archives, newspapers, family records and remembrances.

— Ann Elizabeth Humphries

WILLIAM RALPH AND ISABELLE THORNTON O'BERRY

730

William Ralph O'Berry (b. Oct. 13, 1866 — d. Feb. 25, 1928) was born in the old O'Berry homeplace west of Dudley near Brooks Swamp. He was the son of Joseph Robert and Mary Elizabeth Bridgers O'Berry. Their other sons, his brothers, were Robert John (b. Oct. 26, 1855 — d. Mar. 16, 1919), Charles Henry (b. Apr. 7, 1857 — d. Jan. 21, 1927) and Walter Clemon (b. Oct. 26, 1860 — d. Oct. 4, 1916). Sarah Elizabeth, their only girl, was born Jan. 14, 1864 and died at only 13 months of age.

His father, Joseph Robert, married twice. The first marriage was to Harriet Edwards, and to them was born a son, Josephus P. O'Berry (b. Dec. 13, 1848 — d. Sep. 3, 1922).

William Ralph, or Will as he was known, enjoyed living in the house that once had been an inn. The inn had been the first stage coach stop from Goldsboro to Fayetteville. There were 1345 acres owned by his parents and his mother's sister, Sallie, and Sallie's husband, William L. Wiggins, for Will to roam. Here he was able to get firsthand knowledge of how a large plantation was operated.

At age 20, Will went to his mother's sister, Rebecca Bridgers Ellis, and became a plantation overseer for eleven years. After this, Will became the Superintendent of Caldonia Farms, a state penal institution, and held this



William Ralph O'Berry (1866-1928) and Isabelle Thornton-O'Berry (1881-1951).

position for six years where he served with distinction.

Will then came back to Dudley and purchased a part of the Wiggins' land. He lived alone for a number of years before he married Lola Isabelle Thornton (b. Oct. 31, 1881 — d. Sep. 27, 1951), daughter of Samuel David Thornton and Charlotte Williams Thornton, on October 12, 1906.

Will attended private schools and his wife Isabelle, was educated in public schools and at Atlantic Christian College. Before her marriage she taught in Wayne County schools. Isabelle was able to persuade Will to help her start a Christian Church at Dudley. It was no easy task due to the fact that Will was the son of a Primitive Baptist minister. After much discussion, his brother Henry said, "Let Isabelle have a church if she wants one." The Dudley Christian Church (Disciples of Christ) was built and Will, along with his brother Walter, joined the church soon afterward. Later, one of Will's sayings was, "A man is not converted unless his pocketbook is converted."

During the great influenza epidemic of 1918-1919, approximately 52 people on the farm, including family and tenants, had the flu, four of whom died from it. Isabelle drove her horse and buggy to visit the tenants who were sick. While all the members of her family contracted the disease, Isabelle never had flu of any type in her life.

Will and Isabelle had two children, Joseph Samuel (b. Oct. 8, 1907 — d. Jul. 11, 1938) and Charlotte Elizabeth (b. Dec. 21, 1908). Charlotte married Noel Marsden Wiggins on December 2, 1929. There were five children born to them, William Marsden (b. Nov. 15, 1930 — d. Dec. 23, 1976), Charlotte Isabelle (b. Jul. 16, 1932), Linda Carolyn (b. Sep. 18, 1937), Fay Evangeline (b. May 20, 1939), and Rodney Benton (b. Feb. 16, 1948). There are ten grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

Sources: Family Bible, deeds, Isabelle O'Berry's diary, and family members.

— Charlotte O'Berry Wiggins

LAVIECE CHAMBLISS OLIVER

731

Laviece Gwin Chambliss Oliver was born on April 17, 1895 in Mexico, Missouri, to the Reverend Thomas W. Chambliss and Mary Beall Cottingham Chambliss. Thomas W. Chambliss was born on March 12, 1866 in Aiken, South Carolina, the oldest son of Joseph Ellerbe Chambliss and Laviece Gwin Chambliss. Mary Beall Cottingham Chambliss was born on November 3, 1871, in Oakville, Texas, the only daughter of Edward Everett Cottingham and Susan Beall Cottingham. The parents of Laviece Gwin Chambliss Oliver were married on November 2, 1891, in Independence, Missouri. She had one brother, Clive Ellerbe Chambliss, born July 17, 1893 at Independence, Missouri. He graduated from Wake Forest College, and was working for his father on *The Asheville Times* at the time of his death in 1918. Clive Chambliss showed a marked literary talent, which due to his early death, failed to flower.

By the time his children were ready for college, the Reverend T.W. Chambliss had moved to North Carolina, where his daughter graduated from Meredith College in Raleigh, North Carolina. Laviece Chambliss received a medal in English and honors in mathematics. After her graduation, Laviece Chambliss taught school in Mt. Olive. She met her future husband, James Francis Oliver, Jr. at the home of her college roommate, Katherine Knowles Lewis. James Francis Oliver was the youngest son of James Francis Oliver, Sr. and Mary Louise Wooten Oliver. He was born on December 25, 1889 and died on August 3, 1951. James Francis Oliver, Sr. was born on January 11, 1832, on his father's plantation in Duplin County, and died October 9, 1905 in Mt. Olive. He graduated from Wake Forest College before the Civil War, then fought at the Battle of Bentonville. He was the first Oliver to move into Mt. Olive in Wayne County. James Francis Olive Sr.'s second wife, Mary Louise Wooten Oliver was born on September 28, 1849 and died on July 9, 1908.

Laviece Gwin Chambliss and James Francis Oliver, Jr. were married on June 25, 1919 in Manila, in the Philippines. Laviece Chambliss had traveled half across the world to meet and marry her husband. As they stood there that day, the two young Americans made a striking picture. Laviece Chambliss was tall, but fine-boned, with small hands and feet. She had the traditional magnolia complexion of a Southern belle, with clouds of darkest brown hair, and bright hazel eyes. Her husband was tall, slender with fair hair and bright blue eyes, and fine aquiline features.

The young couple then went to live in the provincial capital of Tuguegarao, on Luzon Island. Laviece Gwin Chambliss Oliver and James Francis Oliver, Jr. had five living children. The oldest child, a daughter, was named Mary Gwin Oliver. She was born October 21, 1920 and died March 12, 1982. This oldest child had seven children herself. Mary Gwin Oliver Cox's oldest child is Gwin Lee Cox. Her second daughter is Elizabeth Ann Cox, who has a daughter, Vanessa Hoskins. Mary Gwin Cox's third daughter is Laviece Cox Ward, who has a son, Richard Johnson Ward, Jr. And her oldest son, Zach Davis Cox, Jr. has two daughters, Virginia Taylor Cox and Anna Wilkins Cox. The next child is a son, James Oliver Cox. The youngest daughter is Mary Wooten Cox Smith, who has two sons, Baxter Craven Smith IV and James Oliver Smith. The second child of James Francis Oliver, Jr. and Laviece Gwin Chambliss Oliver was James Francis Oliver III, born September 4, 1921 and died June 27, 1939. The second son is Thomas Wooten Oliver. He has three children, Anne Oliver Akins, who died in 1981, with one daughter Mary Ann Akins. Thomas Wooten's second daughter, Cornelia Oliver Hamlin, has two sons, James Hamlin and Thomas Gerald Hamlin. And he has a son, Thomas Wooten, Jr.

The youngest daughter of James Francis Oliver and Laviece Chambliss Oliver is Laviece Oliver Mooney, who has three daughters. Her oldest daughter is Mary Frances Mooney Lane, with two daughters Melissa Lane and Amanda Lane. The second daughter is Laviece Gwin Mooney Gore, with a son, Howard Mooney Brill and a daughter Laviece Elizabeth Brill. The third daughter, Bernice Treffren Mooney Hales, has two daughters, Christi Hales and Carla Hales. Laviece Chambliss Oliver's youngest son, Clive Chambliss Oliver was born October 7, 1926 and died December 25, 1927.

Laviece Chambliss Oliver taught school after her marriage both in the Phillipines and in North Carolina for many years. Her last years in teaching were at North Duplin High School, where she taught from its consolidation until her retirement at 72. After her retirement, Laviece Oliver lived with her daughter, Mary Gwin Oliver Cox in Mt. Olive. Both she and her daughter were past Regents of the Carolina Patriots Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. And they both served as President of the Twentieth Century Club, the oldest Literary club in Wayne County. Laviece Oliver was also a Deaconess and a Sunday School Teacher in the First Baptist Church of Mt. Olive. She died May 23, 1980.

Sources: Tombstones, papers of Mary Gwin Cox and diary of T.W. Chambliss.

— Gwin Lee Cox

SARAH ATKINSON OLIVER AND DELLA ATKINSON

732

Sarah Atkinson Oliver and Della A. Atkinson were two of the children of Washington and Polly Atkinson. Della was the oldest of ten children and Sarah was the eighth.

They were reared in Wayne County. While a youth, they helped their parents with the farming or whatever chores they could manage physically.

They both were avid churchgoers and affiliated with churches of their choice. Sarah was a faithful member of St. Mathew A.M.E. Zion Church of Goldsboro. Della was a faithful member of Shady Grove M.B. Church of Beston. Although they were of different faith they



Sarah Atkinson Oliver in early 1900.

realized they were anticipating the same finale.

Both deceased, were once married. Sarah was the wife of Johnny Oliver (deceased). They lived on Marion St., in a home which stood until recently when a company sought site and bade for relocation. Della was the wife of Abe Atkinson, non-related. After being left alone she made her home with a brother, Jordan and his wife, Nancy.

Although they were childless, they were fortunate to have family members who cared. During their last years of life, when illness arose each was blessed with a niece in the home who cared for them dearly.

Sarah, the first to become fallen, had her niece, Phyllis Smith Reid, the daughter of her brother, Needham, to care for her. Sarah died in 1948.

Della probably reached at least one hundred years of age. Her bed-stricken days were three weeks. Polly Uzzell, her brother Jordan's daughter, gave her the care needed during old age and sickness. Death came March 29, 1953.

They both accomplished and contributed much through family relationship.

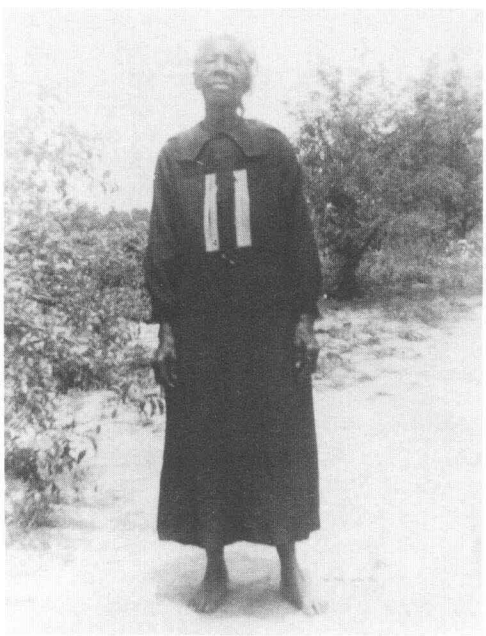
Sources: Family consultation, Bible and memory.

— Ethel U. Baldwin

CHARLES JOHN AND EMMA GRACE AYCOCK O'NEILL

733

My mother and father were blessed with nine beautiful children. I was born the seventh child. My mother told me she was a seventh child and this was a good omen. I was named Emma Grace for Cousin Emma Jeffreys of Goldsboro, N.C.



Della Atkinston at home in 1950.



Julia Grace O'Neill (Mrs. Lacy McAden Chatneuff) daughter of Charles John and Emma Grace Aycock O'Neill, in 1964.

I did not know any of my grandparents, but I remember my dad telling about his father, Jacob Wesley Aycock who was married to Charlotte Martin, gave land and helped build a Primitive Baptist Church, known as Aycock's Church, located about three miles north of Fremont, N.C. Grandfather's oldest son Oscar LaFayette, named for Marquis De LaFayette a noted French soldier during the Revolutionary War in 1774, married my mother, Sena Massey, who grew up in Princeton, N.C. I remember going to church Sundays, on a surrey with fringe on top, drawn by a horse named Zeb. We always had big dinners but Sundays were special. My parents would have their children and grandchildren and lots of Sundays we had the preacher and his family.

I remember a black couple, Aunt Lizzie and Uncle Lewis, lived on our farm in a little red four room dwelling. Aunt Lizzie helped mother in our home and Uncle Lewis helped Dad on the farm. I loved going to Aunt Lizzie's house as she had an old fashion organ she would let me play. I could not reach the foot pedal and play at the same time, so she would hold me and press in the pedals so I could make music. I enjoyed her so much my mother would have to send a brother for me to come home.

After high school I went to school in Raleigh and later worked as a Civil Service employee for the federal government. I met a wonderful man Charles John O'Neill, who was employed by General Motors transferred to North Carolina from Chicago. He was the son of Michael Barnard and Catherine Recker O'Neill, Quincy, Illinois. Charlie and I were married at Duke Chapel, Durham, N.C., June 3, 1936. We have one daughter, Julia Grace O'Neill, born November 1, 1945. Julie was privileged to be presented at the Terpsichorean Club's Thirty-Eighth Annual North Carolina Debutante Ball, September 11, 1964 at Raleigh, N.C.

Julie was married to Lacy McAden Chatneuff of Raleigh, N.C., (born July 7, 1944) in Christ Episcopal Church, Raleigh, N.C., on March 29, 1970. They have two children: a daughter Emma Lacy, born March 10, 1975, and a son Charles Landon born January 12, 1978. They are at present residing in Roswell, Georgia and all are healthy and happy.



The Aycock sisters (l to r): Myra A.M. Hunt, Grace A. O'Neill, Ruth A. Darst and Edna A. Hooks.

Sources: Aycock family Bible, family memories and personal knowledge.

— Emma Grace Aycock O'Neill

ELIJAH JAMES OVERMAN

734

The Overmans were early settlers to Weatherfield, Connecticut. The fore-bearer of the Wayne County Overman's was a Jacob Overman born about 1652 in Weatherfield, Connecticut and died in 1715 in Perquimans County, North Carolina. Jacob was a devout Quaker and his occupation was a bricklayer. By 1793 the Overmans' were established in Wayne County.

Elijah James Overman was born 13-Sept.-1837. He was the second child of William Overman (1806-1846) and Mary Coleman Overman (1803-1852). Elijah's father died when Elijah was nine years old and his mother Mary Coleman married Levi Hollowell.

Elijah's and Charity Barnes were married about 1857. Charity's parents were Joshua

Barnes (1814-1849) and Elizabeth (Bettie) Aycock (1815-1866). Elijah and Charity were parents of six children, William (1860-1881), Mary Elizabeth (1864-1937), James Breckenridge (1867-1935), Octovia O. (1869-1911), Peria (1872-1901), and Ziophlis Victoria (1875-1906).

As a very young husband, Elijah left Charity and his son William and went off to serve in the Civil War. On the farm, while Elijah was serving, the only protection Charity had from the enemy was a bowie knife which she slept with under her pillow.

Elijah served in the Civil War with Confederate General John Breckenridge. They were in battles at Shiloh, Chickamauga, and Murfreesboro. Elijah was wounded and captured. He was discharged in 1864.

Elijah returned to Wayne County to oversee his farm and raise his growing family. He also did law work, such as overseeing county and state elections, perform marriages, record deeds and settle disputes. He was a Justice of the Peace in Holden Township of Wayne County.

Elijah died Dec. 29, 1902. His wife, Charity died Oct. 14, 1918. They are both buried in the Overman Cemetery off Hwy. 222.

Their son James Breckenridge, was born April 7, 1867 and died Oct. 3, 1935. He and Fanny Aycock, the daughter of Lawrence Aycock (1836-1910) and Clarky Waddell (1845-1904) were married Dec. 15, 1886.

James and Fanny were parents of Effie Jane, Odie Clarky, and James Allison.

Effie Jane was born Dec. 28, 1887. She died Aug. 1957. She and George Franklin Peele were married Feb. 4, 1908.

Odie Clarky was born April 2, 1893 and died Sept. 3, 1916. She was married to Joe Aycock.

James Allison was born Jan. 31, 1902. He died March 31, 1969. He married Appie Estelle Newman, the daughter of George William Newman and Matilda Worley Newman, on Dec. 26, 1920.

James Breckenridge Overman was a leader of his community. He had one of the first three telephones installed and was of the first to have carbide lights.

James was a charter member of the Pittman Grove Primitive Baptist Church located on Hwy. 222.

The school in the community was located on Hwy. 581. The teachers boarded and rented from James. The school burned in the early thirties.

Peddlers would come to the community to sell their wares and James's house was their headquarters. James was also devout, loyal to his family and friends.

He and his wife are buried close to the farmhouse where they lived. Fanny's mother and father are buried there too.

Sources: Census, courthouse records, cemetery records and family records.

— Carol A. Peele

THE PARKER FAMILIES

735

If one should attend a Parker reunion, he would be surprised to find that some of his neighbors and friends are cousins. These reunions have been held for the past three years at the Wayne Center where two hundred or more Parker's assemble. Each person much wear the name of his Parker ancestor.

My great-grandfather, William Right Parker (1823-1913) and his wife Nancy (b. 1827) were both Parker's before they were married in 1849. They did not think they were related. Both of William Right's parents were descendants of Isaac Parker of Northhampton County, N.C.

Nancy Parker's great-great-grandfather was John Parker, probably of Cohary Run, Sampson county who married Rachel Sessum about 1738.

In the year 1100 King Henry I, of England, appointed Peter of Alcancotes, Keeper of the Forest and Bow Bearer.

In 1305 King Edward I ordered everyone to take a surname. The family of Alcancotes took the name of Parker (Keeper of the Park).

The Parker coat-of-arms is red with an arm holding an arrow at the top and a deer head on the shield.

The first two Parker homes in England were destroyed by fire. The third one was built in 1503. It is a four story Tudor Mansion. It is still standing. Queen Elizabeth II's grandmother, Queen Mary, stayed there during World War II.

There were several distinguished Parker's, William Parker, who in 1620 was made Archdeacon of Cornwall. Robert, his father, married Elizabeth Chatterson, sister of William, Lord Bishop of Lincoln.

In 1650, Dr. Richard Parker immigrated to Virginia from England and settled in Nancemond County. He married a Miss Pender. Richard's great-grandson was Isaac Parker who lived in Northhampton County, N.C. He died in 1774 leaving 1260 acres of land and eleven children.

One of his sons was Capt. Jonathan Parker (1735-1806) who married Suzanna Cotton. Capt. Parker was Captain of the Duplin county.(N.C.) Militia in the Revolutionary War and lived on Six Runs Creek, Duplin County. He had seven children. One son was Capt. Peyton Randolph Parker who fought in the War of 1812.

Jonathan's second son was Richard Parker (1770-1836). He married (1) Elizabeth Sumner in (1790), (2) Letitia Drew. Two of Richard's and Elizabeth's sons were Zachariah (1791-1863) and Zephania.

Zachariah Parker married Kitty Vann in 1819. They were my great-grandfather, William Right's parents.

Zephania (Jim) married Louisa Tomay Register in 1822.

My great-grandmother Nancy Parker's father was John Parker. His wife was Rachel Sessum (married 1738). They had a son Thomas who married Kate Howard in 1792. Their grandson Thomas married Mary Howard in 1826.

William Right and Nancy Parker were married in 1849. He was captured and in prison at Fort Macon during the Civil War.

Many of these Parker descendants live in Wayne, Duplin and Sampson counties.

Sources: Traced in England by Ann Parker Garrison, and Will Parker of Raleigh, consultation with family members, D.A.R. papers, N.C. Archives and Wayne County Public Library.

— Catherine Mathews Ham

ANDREW ROBINSON PARKER

736

My father, Andrew Robinson Parker, moved to Wayne County about 1927. He was born and raised in Sampson County, the son of Bernice D. Parker and Lenora Ann Royal. The family of Bernice Parker lost their farm as a result of the Great Depression and moved to Wayne County as tenant farmers. It was difficult to leave Sampson County; five generations of the Parkers (Bernice D., James M., Joseph D., William, and John) lived and are buried there, but they had to get a new start.

The family raised tobacco, cotton, and corn on a farm off the old Snow Hill Road (now called Wayne Memorial Drive) near the area where Wayne Memorial Hospital is now located. It was in this area that Andrew Parker met Lillie Turnage, whose father's farm was where the Highway 70 Bypass and Wayne Memorial Drive now intersect.



Andrew Robinson Parker (1895-1950).

Lillie Turnage was from a family of longtime residents of Wayne County — granddaughter of James E. Rasberry and Jerrah Rouse, great-granddaughter of William and Nancy Rouse.

Andrew Parker and Lillie Turnage were married in December, 1927 and lived in the Snow Hill Road area near Goldsboro for a few years, having four daughters (Esther, Nannie Lou, Annie, and Fannie) born to them. It was not easy for them to farm, for the success of a farmer often depended on having sons to help with the work.

Andrew purchased a plot of land from his wife's father, Chauncy J. Turnage, built a

home, and was employed at Kemp Furniture Industry in Goldsboro until his death in 1950. He also worked on Saturdays at the bakery now known as Mickey's Pastry Shop.

Daddy came home for lunch each Saturday. Usually we had fresh fish that mother had bought from the fishman with the horse drawn cart. After lunch, mother and we girls would return to town with daddy. While he was at work on Saturday afternoon, mother would do the weekly shopping for staple items at the A & P, then located next door to the city hall.

My twin sister and I would pass the afternoon spending our 25¢ allowance. We could go to a movie (10¢), and afterwards go to the hot dog stand for a coke (5¢) and a hot dog (10¢). At the bakery's closing time, we would meet daddy and he would take each of us, hand-in-hand, across Center Street to the Sam Lee Laundry. There he would pick up his white shirt to wear to church on Sunday.

Holidays were special at our home — particularly Christmas and New Year. It was a big event to go to the Goldsboro Christmas Parade. On the way home, we would ride by the water tower to see how pretty it was lit up.

Daddy loved to play Santa Claus. On Christmas Eve he would make two parallel marks on the ground and then on Christmas day point it out to us as where Santa's sleigh had landed. In the evening we would sit around the pot bellied stove reminiscing and eating fresh fruits until the coal bucket would be filled with orange peelings.

On New Year's, our families would get together. One year it would be at our home, the next year at an uncles or aunt's house. During sometime in the evening, the menfolk would always slip out into the kitchen to fix the traditional drink of "Syllabub." At midnight, we would all go outside and "set off" a few firecrackers, and the small children would get a sparkler to light and wave. Everyone wished the others a happy new year and the day was ended with a midnight meal.

As a little girl, I remember Daddy going to the closet, lifting the homemade quilts off the old trunk, and taking out the helmet he wore in the First World War in France. He didn't talk much about the war, but would show us his uniform and put on his helmet.

My daddy, Andrew R. Parker, died on my thirteenth birthday, but he left me the memory of a kind, loving father.

Sources: Family knowledge.

— Fannie Parker Widener



Francis Ogden Parker Sr. in 1966.

FRANCIS OGDEN PARKER 737

Francis Ogden Parker was born in Goldsboro on November 24, 1904. He was the third son of Frederick Pope Parker, a native of Como, North Carolina, and Matilda Isler Fort, who was born on father's plantation, Belvedere, eight miles north of Goldsboro. Ogden had three brothers: Talbot Fort Parker, Frederick Pope Parker, Jr., and Wylie Fort Parker.

Mr. Parker attended Goldsboro City Schools and the McCallie Military School in Chattanooga, Tennessee, and was graduated from Woodberry Forest School in Orange, Virginia. He received his undergraduate education at Duke University and his L.L.B. Degree at U.N.C.-Chapel Hill. At Duke and Carolina he was a member of Alpha Tau Omega and Gordon's Head, social fraternities; Beta Omega Sigma, honorary sophomore fraternity; and Phi Delta Phi, honorary legal fraternity.

Ogden earned varsity letters in football at Woodberry Forest, where he played every minute of every game during his senior year, and also at Duke. He was active in all intra-mural sports while attending law school at U.N.C.-Chapel Hill.

On March 6, 1943, Mr. Parker married Susan Catherine Canady of Kinston, the daughter of James Herman and Emily Pollock Canady of Kinston. She is a graduate of Meredith College, Raleigh, North Carolina.

They have four children. The oldest, Francis Ogden Parker, Jr., was graduated from the Citadel at Charleston, South Carolina, and is with State Farm Insurance Company Claims Headquarters in Raleigh, North Carolina. John Burwell Parker, who received his A.B. Degree in History and Masters Degree in Public Health at U.N.C.-Chapel Hill, is a C.P.A., formerly with the firm of Price Waterhouse, and now with the firm of Parker and Parker, Certified Public Accountants, Goldsboro.

James Canady Parker, the third son, is also a Carolina graduate and a Morehead Scholar, formerly with the accounting firm of Peat, Marwick, and Mitchell and now with his brother in the firm mentioned above. Mr. and Mrs. Parker's daughter, Agnes Pollock Parker Woltz, who attended Salem College, received an A.B. Degree and a Masters Degree in English from U.N.C.-Chapel Hill, where she was tapped into the National Honorary Scholastic fraternity, Phi Beta Kappa.

John Parker married Sarah Ann Davis, a graduate of U.N.C.-Chapel Hill; they have two children, John "Jay" Burwell, Jr. and Elizabeth Davis.

James "Jim" Parker married Mary Ann Mitchell; she is a Phi Beta Kappa and Carolina

graduate; They have one daughter, Catherine Crawley.

Agnes married Howard Osler Woltz, III, a graduate of U.N.C.-Chapel Hill. He was born in Mount Airy, North Carolina. They are now residing in Fredericksburg, Virginia, where her husband is President of Rappahannock Wire Company. Agnes teaches in the City School System.

Mr. Parker is a life-long member of the First Presbyterian Church. He was a Sunday School teacher for twenty-five years as well as treasurer and assistant secretary of the church at one time. Ogden has been a member of the Board of Deacons and also served as its Chairman another term, as well as President of the Men's Bible Class.

Ogden Parker has also been active in many community and civic affairs. He is a past President and Director of the Goldsboro Kiwanis Club, of which he was a member for over thirty-five years. He has served as Chairman of the Community Chest (now known as the United Fund); Chairman of the Heart Fund; and former scout master, who took an active part in scouting.

Mr. Parker began the practice of law in Goldsboro in 1930. He became Attorney for the Goldsboro Hospital (now known as Wayne Memorial Hospital), and remained its lawyer for thirty-eight years. He is a member of the local, district, and State Bar Association, and a member of the North Carolina District Attorneys Association. Ogden has numerous farming interests in Wayne County. He also acts as legal counsel and advisor to his wife and sister-in-law in the managing of their farming and real estate interests in Lenoir County.

Mr. Parker was appointed Assistant Solicitor (now known as District Attorney) of the Superior Court of Wayne County in 1956 and has served for the past 26 years. During this period, he was also elected Solicitor of the Recorder's Court in 1962 and served until 1968, when he was appointed Prosecutor to the District Court of the Eighth Judicial District in 1968 by the Honorable Albert W. Cowper, Resident Judge of the Eighth Judicial District.

He was elected Solicitor of the Superior Court of the Eighth Judicial District of North Carolina in 1970. Due to other interests, he did not run for District Attorney in 1974, but is now serving as Assistant District Attorney of the Eighth Judicial District.

In 1974 Wayne Superior Court Judge Robert Rouse, Jr. of Farmville commended District Attorney Ogden Parker for his years of service to the county and district courts. Judge Rouse commended Parker in open court, saying, "I want to recognize and commend you for your public service and for your diligence and honesty. No finer man could have occupied that office." Judge Rouse said he wanted to make public acknowledgement of Parker's service with distinction since 1956.

Over the many years of his public service, Ogden has received many other public and private acknowledgements of his accomplishments in the legal and private sector of the county and state. F. Ogden Parker is a respected and well beloved figure at the Wayne County Courthouse and throughout the court system of the Eighth Judicial District.

Sources: Newspaper articles, family records, state and county records.

— Charlotte Reasons Carrere
and Wylie Fort Parker

THE GEORGE FENNELL PARKER FAMILY

738

George Fennell Parker, born November 14, 1832, was son of Zachariah and Katharine (Vann) Parker, grandson of Richard and great-grandson of Captain Jonathan Parker and Captain William Vann of Sampson County, N.C. Around 1848 Zachariah moved his family into Wayne County near Grantham off Highway 13. He operated a sizable farm and with help of quite a few slaves produced thereon most of the necessities of this family. See Schedule 4, Wayne County Census 1860. Zachariah died July 19, 1863 and Katharine died November 5, 1869. Wayne County Record Book 13, pages 755, 756, and 780 show division of his land and slaves November Court, 1863. Of the eight children named, only George Fennell and William Wright remained in Wayne County. His brother, William W. married Nancy Williams Parker, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Howard) Parker of Sampson County. They were parents of Thomas Bradley (1851-1934) and Mary Katharine (1852-1939) who married Joseph Eppy Peterson. Their granddaughter is Mrs. George Ham of Goldsboro.

George Fennell Parker married November 4, 1856, Keziah Holloman, daughter of Ezekial and Sarah (Cox) Holloman. Sarah was daughter of John Cox, Sr., and his wife, Keziah Bass, daughter of Edward. All of these families were neighbors and descendants of some of the first settlers of Wayne County. Both George F. and Keziah inherited land from their parents and, though much was lost during the war, they continued to be highly respected farmers of the area. George F. died October 16, 1895; Keziah February 10, 1910. Both are buried in Mt. Calvery Cemetery located off Highway 13, south of Goldsboro. They had seven children.

Oldest son, Richard A. Parker (1857-1922) married Mary Savannah Davis, daughter of William Robert and Mary (Beard) Davis of Wayne County. They moved to Wake County and have descendants living in Raleigh today.

Kitty Ann (1866-1899) never married. Ezekiel H. Parker (1871-1943) married first Mamie Hicks; second, Etta Williams. He and Mamie are buried in Willow Dale Cemetery. William F. Parker (1872-1935) married Clara Mae Galloway and has daughter, Mrs. Helen Jones, still living in Goldsboro. He, his wife, and only son who was killed in World War II, are buried in Willow Dale Cemetery. Charles Nelson Parker (1875-19 ?) married Frederick Herring and settled in Johnston County where his son, Conrad H. Parker still lives. Sarah Fannie (1868-1947) married U.H. Cox, son of Micajah and Mehetabel (Jinnette) Cox and settled near Graham, N.C.

George Wallace Parker, son of George F. and Keziah, was born November 8, 1860. He married November 8, 1881 Smithey Elizabeth Jinnette, born March 4, 1861, daughter of John Goodman and Ann (Davis) Jinnette, son of Matthew and grandson of Joseph and Abigail (Peele) Jinnette. These were my grandparents and were truly good Christians who worked hard raising a family of ten children on the land of their forefathers. The old homeplace still stands on Highway 13 near Grantham.

Oldest son of George and Smithey was Henry Almon Parker (1882-1971) who married Ruby Herring, daughter of Adolphus and Melissa (Merritt) Herring. They settled at Bowden, N.C., and had three daughters: Olive (Mrs. W.D. Fussell); Alises (Mrs. M.H. Jordan); and Annie Nell (Mrs. W.S. Jackson).

George Herman Parker (1884-1964) married Tessie Smith and their only daughter, Mamie Ruth, married Frank Edgerton Baker of Goldsboro.

John Ernest Parker (1887-1978) married Virginia Kitchen and settled at Emporia, Va. They had Virginia (Mrs. Hoyt Dozier) and Dr. John E. Parker, Jr. of Wake Forest College, Winston-Salem.

William Leslie Parker (1889-1969) married Effie Sutton, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Jinnette) Hood Sutton. Mrs. Effie Parker and her four children, George Thomas, Worth W., Ezekiel, and Elva (Mrs. Frank B. Jordan) still live in the area.

Lloyd Jinnette Parker (1905-1975) married Louise Herring, daughter of Victor, and settled at Emporia, Va. Their two children are Lloyd J., Jr., and Jean Carol (Mrs. H.E. Harrell, Jr.).

Their oldest daughter, Miss Annabel Parker still lives in Goldsboro today and many will remember her as much loved teacher in the Brogden schools for many years.

Also, living in Goldsboro today is daughter, Mrs. Eva Scott, widow of the late A.F. Scott, owner of Scott Motor Company. Their children were Mildred (Mrs. Elton O. Aycock), Dr. A.F. Scott of Salisbury, William "Billy" Scott, Nell (Mrs. George Sexton) and the late Jack Sterling Scott.

Kitty Clyde Parker married Robert W. Jones, son of Henderson and Mary (Outlaw) Jones, and settled at Bailey, N.C., where he was an attorney. Her children are: Robert W., Jr.; Mary Elizabeth (Mrs. J.L. Price); Rachel (Mrs. O.J. Amick); Rosanna (Mrs. Hartwell Phillips); and Carroll Jones.

Melvin Bailey Parker married Mattie Hall, another well remembered teacher in Brogden and Goldsboro school systems. They reside today at the old Hall homeplace near Mt. Olive.

Thomas Whitty Parker, born July 29, 1894, married Lola Edwards, daughter of James and Mattie (Neal) Edwards, and were my parents. In the early 1920's Tom came to Goldsboro to work for Mr. John O. Royal, owner of Royal Ice Cream Company and Royal Grocery, located on West Mulberry Street near the railroad. Prior to his death, Mr. Royal sold my parents the grocery store which they operated forty-three years. Thomas W. died November 27, 1967 and Lola May 12, 1967; both are buried in Willow Dale Cemetery. Their children were myself, Dorothy (Mrs. W.R. Mohrmann); Thomas W., Jr.; Fanny Lou Daniels, and the late Ann J. Mills.

The Parker name is one of the oldest in

England, and, therefore, one of the most common, but certainly one to take pride in. My forefathers were not so much men of great fame and wealth but simple God fearing farmers, teachers, many Baptist preachers, etc. who were rich in wisdom of life and love for their families and their fellow men.

Sources: Those named, county records, censuses, family Bibles and personal knowledge.

— Dorothy Parker Mohrmann

JOHN WILLIAM PARKER FAMILY

739

John William Parker was born January 19, 1861 in Harnett County, the son of Joseph Parker and his wife, Nancy Roberts Parker. Joseph was born in Hancock County, Georgia in 1810 and Nancy was born in Wayne County, North Carolina in 1826. They were married in Wayne County in 1847 by Elder William Harris.

John had one brother and three sisters. Reddin S. Parker was born in 1849, Rebecca E. was born in 1853, Sarah A. was born in 1856, and T.L.W. (Winney) was born in 1859.

Joseph volunteered in Co. F, 15th Regt. of N.C. Troops on May 18, 1861 and died at Yorktown, Virginia on August 9, 1861 of disease. Nancy could not raise the children so they were taken by different family members. (See the Roberts family history).

John never knew his father. He was raised by his uncle, John R. Roberts, in the Indian Springs Township. On December 25, 1883, he married Rosa Ellen Howell Smith, the widow of A.N. "Nick" Smith. Rosa was the daughter of Blaney Coor Howell and Rebecca Jane Denmark Howell. She was born November 5, 1860.

John and Rosa had seven children. Three of the children died very young. Edna Rebecca Parker was born November 6, 1884 and died September 18, 1885. George Denmark Parker was born August 22, 1886 and died July 6, 1887. Eunice Gardner Parker was born July 29, 1900 and died June 14, 1902.

Lester Leland Parker was born July 10, 1888. He was a machinist and worked in the railroad shops. He moved to Greensboro, N.C. in the 1920's and on May 17, 1926 he married Mettie Rodema Boggs. They had two children: Lester Leland Parker, Jr. and Mary Ellen Parker. Uncle Leland died November 26, 1934. I just barely remember him, but my mother always said he could move the quietest of any large person she had ever seen. He was six feet six inches tall.

John Woodard Parker was born July 29, 1891. On January 1, 1916 he married Mamie Lillian Daniels. Uncle Woodard carried a rural mail route using a horse and buggy. He gave this up and worked for M.J. Best and Railway Express, but later he went to work at the Goldsboro Post Office as a clerk and stayed there until he retired around 1956. Uncle Woodard and Aunt Mamie had 3 children. Sallie Irene was born November 23, 1916, she married Marshall Chambers on August 4, 1935 and they had four boys. Sallie died October 10, 1966. Mary Lillian was born February 24, 1922. She married Arville Cole on February 8, 1943. They have two daughters Mary Lillian and Susan Irene. Mary is married to Larry Thomas Brown and lives in Missouri. Susan Irene married Larry Livengood and still lives in Goldsboro. Mary Lillian Cole lives in Fayetteville at this time and works at Cape Fear Hospital. John William Parker was born October 13, 1933. He graduated from N.C. State College with a degree in textiles and a commission as 2nd Lt. in the Air Force. He worked for Burlington Mills when he first got out of the Air Force in 1960. He married Martha Ann Jenkins on October 14, 1961. He had been recalled by the Air Force due to the Berlin crisis and left for France two weeks after his marriage. When he returned to civilian life again, he went to work for E.I. DuPont. He has two children, William Franklin Parker and Maria Ann Parker. John and Ann live in Wilmington, N.C. where he works at the DuPont Brunswick Plant. Uncle Woodard is the only child of John and Rosa still living.



John William Parker family: (front row) Roy Gold Parker and John William Parker. (back row) William Franklin, Lester Leland and John Woodard Parker in 1925.



Rosa Ellen Howell Parker in 1900.

Roy Gold Parker was born September 7, 1894 and died March 31, 1980 in Raleigh, N.C. He married Ruby Perry of Raleigh on December 25, 1916. He ran a plumbing business in Raleigh for many years. He closed this business and went to work for Durham Life Insurance Co. as plumbing and heating engineer of the Insurance Building on Fayetteville Street in Raleigh. He had retired from this job several years before his death. Uncle Roy and Aunt Ruby had no children.

William Franklin Parker was born July 30, 1897. He served in the U.S. Navy during World War I. When he returned from the Navy, he worked for Admiral Sherrad, a contractor, doing carpentry work. He lost the sight in his left eye when a roofing nail hit him in the eye. He moved to Greensboro around 1922 or 1923 and lived with his brother Leland. He worked as a carpenter in Greensboro for several years. On March 30, 1926, he married Frances Elizabeth Paschal. They had two children; Margaret Rebecca Parker was born January 19, 1927 and married Jesse Lee Coltrane June 14, 1949. They have four girls, Mary Elizabeth married W. Ralph Webb, Margaret Rebecca married Randall R. Jones, Linda Catherine, and Deborah Ann married Randy Bivins. I, Vera Marie Parker, was born January 21, 1931 and married Hall Monroe Kirkman on March 9, 1952. We have no children. During the depression my father went to work at the Greensboro Post Office. He was a city letter carrier for many years and later transferred to a rural route. I was his "boy" and always followed him around, I learned to drive on his mail route. I would go with him and drive anytime I wasn't in school. He retired from the Post

Office about 1956 and moved to Shallotte, N.C. and built a home there. He started selling Rawleigh Products in Columbus County and was on this route when he was hit by a hot rodder on August 6, 1960. He died in the hospital in Wilmington, N.C. about two hours after the accident.

My Grandpa, John Wm., Parker was a farmer. I have been told he raised some of the best watermelons in the county and even though he had little school training, he could figure in his head almost to the penny what his crop was worth when he took it to market. Grandma died November 28, 1916 and on June 2, 1917 Grandpa married Polly Mozingo Casey, a widow. She was the daughter of Mark Mozingo and his wife Jennette. After "Miss Polly" died, he married on February 17, 1923 Florence Cotton Thomas, a widow. She was the daughter of Ephraim Cotton and Charlotte Roberts. Grandpa and "Miss Florence" were first cousins. He didn't have any children by these two wives.

Grandpa gave up farming and moved into town when he got too old to farm. He worked as a night watchman for several years after moving to town. The last place he lived was 608 N. William Street, just about where the Salvation Army is located now. Grandpa died on August 6, 1936 from heat exhaustion.

Sources: Census, Confederate service records — National Archives, Wayne County marriage and death records, family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Vera Parker Kirkman

MATILDA ISLER FORT PARKER
740

Matilda Isler Fort was born March 14, 1872 at Twin Oaks, a family homestead built in 1834 by her great-grandfather, Richard Hodges. The house and the pair of oak trees for which it was named still stand just off Highway 222 between Eureka and Fremont in northern Wayne County.

Matilda was the daughter of Colonel Wylie Becton Fort and Fannie Coley Fort. She was one of seven children born to the Forts. Only one sister, Frances Pearl Fort Fetzer, and Matilda lived past early adulthood to survive their parents.

Matilda and her siblings were educated by private tutors during their childhood. Matilda was a graduate of Peace College in Raleigh, and later she attended an art school in Baltimore, Maryland.

On November 30, 1898, Matilda married Frederick Pope Parker of Goldsboro. They lived in town, and Fred eventually began the first auto sales dealership in Wayne County: Parker Motor Company.

Matilda and Fred became the parents of four sons who each returned to Goldsboro after studying law at the University of North Carolina. The two oldest sons are now deceased: Talbot Fort Parker, Sr. (1900-1972) and Frederick Pope Parker, Jr. (1902-1975). The two younger brothers still practice law in Goldsboro: Francis Ogden Parker, Sr., born in 1904; and Wylie Fort Parker, born 1914.

Matilda outlived her husband Fred by six years. She died on June 5, 1947 at the age of 75. On June 5, the *Goldsboro News-Argus* published the following notice:

"The deceased was the daughter of the late Colonel Wylie Becton Fort and Fannie Coley Fort of the Pikeville section. She was a granddaughter of William Benjamin Franklin Fort. The old Fort homeplace has been in the family since it was conveyed to their ancestors by the Lord Proprietors in Colonial days.

Mrs. Parker was a charter member of the Goldsboro Woman's Club and of the Thomas Ruffin Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. She had long been a member of the First Presbyterian Church.

Neighbors spoke of the Christian fortitude and calmness of spirit that Mrs. Parker showed in her long illness.

Sources: *Goldsboro News-Argus, A Family Called Fort,* family records.

— Nancy Starr Parker

TALBOT FORT PARKER, SR.
741

Talbot Fort Parker was a prominent Goldsboro businessman and civic worker. Born May 28, 1900 in Goldsboro, he died at age 72 on June 2, 1972 at Wayne Memorial Hospital.

Talbot was the first of four sons born to Frederick Pope Parker Sr. of Goldsboro and Matilda Isler Fort Parker, originally from Pikeville. His brothers were Frederick Pope Parker Jr., Francis Ogden Parker, Sr. and Wylie Fort Parker.

Talbot was educated in the Goldsboro City Schools, the University of North Carolina and the UNC Law School. He served in the US Army during World War One.

On December 26, 1925, Talbot married Jane Agnes McAdams, a native of Salisbury. Agnes was born in 1898 and died in Goldsboro in 1954. She was a graduate of State Normal College in Greensboro. She met her future husband for the first time on a deserted country roadway when Talbot stopped to help her with car trouble.

Talbot elected to enter business rather than law practice and founded Parker Wood Company in the early 1920's. His brother Ogden sometimes served as the bill collector for the young businessman. The wood supply company was renamed Parker Coal Company in



Talbot F. Parker, Sr. ca. 1960.

1926 and became Parker oil Company during World War II. It was the chief distributor for Kendall Oil in North and South Carolina. The business was located on North James Street and is now known as Moffatt Oil Company.

Talbot volunteered countless hours to community and church work. He was active in the local Kiwanis Club, serving as its president and director. He was a Scottish Mason 32nd degree, a Scoutmaster, and past chairman of the Community Chest Drive. He served as director of the Salvation Army and was a member of its advisory board. At the first Presbyterian Church, Talbot served as a deacon, as president of the Men's Bible Class, and as Sunday School teacher for 20 years. He was a member of the Shrine Club, the American Legion, the Men's Garden Club, and many other organizations.

Talbot owned some of the original china that was in Governor Tryon's palace at New Bern. These heirlooms were passed on to him by his Fort and Isler ancestors. The china is now in the possession of Talbot's youngest brother, Wylie, who owns matching pieces. His brothers, Ogden and Fred, also own pieces of the Tryon china.

Talbot was the last direct descendant to own the 1834 Hodges home called Twin Oaks where his mother and maternal grandmother (Fannie Coley Fort) were born. This property was passed on to Talbot in 1947, but he soon tired of farming and sold the house and surrounding areas.

Talbot and Agnes Parker had three children. The oldest and only son is Talbot Jr., born in 1927. He is a private physician in Goldsboro practicing obstetrics and gynecology. He is married to the former Willie Elizabeth Drummond of Amherst, Virginia. Jane Agnes parker, born in 1931, married attorney William Whitfield Smith, originally from Smithfield NC; they now live in Goldsboro. The youngest child, Matilda Eunice Parker, born in 1935, married Dr. Barrie Holt Thrasher Jr. of Montgomery, Alabama. She is divorced and lives in Atlanta.

Sources: *Goldsboro News-Argus,* family records, personal knowledge.

— Nancy Starr Parker

WYLIE FORT PARKER

742

Wylie Fort Parker was born in Goldsboro, North Carolina, the fourth son of Frederick Pope Parker and Matilda Isler Fort Parker. His three brothers were Talbot Fort Parker, Frederick Pope Parker, Jr., and Francis Ogden Parker.

Mr. Parker was named for his maternal grandfather, Wylie Becton Fort, who lived about ten miles north of Goldsboro at Belvedere, the Fort colonial home, built on land that was granted to his ancestors by King George and has been in the family since that time and still is owned by his descendants.

Wylie was graduated from the Goldsboro City Schools and received his Bachelor of Arts Degree from U.N.C.-Chapel Hill. While in undergraduate school, Wylie was speaker of the Phi Assembly and in law school was elected Vice-President his third year.

During World War II, Wylie Parker was drafted as a Private and after three months' basic training, was sent to Field Artillery Officers' Candidate School of Fort Sill, Oklahoma, where he received his commission as a Second Lieutenant. He served as an Intelligence Staff Officer in the European Theater where he landed on Omaha Beach in Normandy, France on D-Day + 4. Mr. Parker received the Bronze Star, and the Air Medal for flying over 50 combat missions as an artillery observer. He received four Battle Stars for serving in the Normandy, Northern France, Central Europe, and Rhineland Campaigns.



Wylie Fort Parker ca. 1975.

Wylie was transferred to the Military Government Division of the Army at the end of the European War. After several months of service, he was discharged from the Army with the rank of Major.

At this time, Wylie Parker came back to Goldsboro and began the practice of law where two of his older brothers had already established law practices. He is a member of the Wayne County Bar Association, the Eighth Judicial District Bar, N.C. Bar Association, and the N.C. State Bar. Mr. Parker secured his realtor's license and has devoted part of his time to real estate.

He has been very active in many organizations and civic clubs of Goldsboro and Wayne County, having served as President of the Wayne County Young Democrats, Commander of the Wayne Post Number 11 of the American Legion, Worthy Master of the Goldsboro Masonic Lodge Number 634, President of the Goldsboro Board of Realtors, President of the Goldsboro Country Club, Director of the Goldsboro Kiwanis Club, and a member of the American Legion Forty and Eight Honorary Society. Wylie Parker also served a three year term on the Wayne United Way Admissions and Budget Committee. Mr. Parker is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Goldsboro and has served as Deacon and President of the Men of the Church and as of this writing, June 8, 1982, he is a Ruling Elder.

Wylie has several nieces and nephews whom he enjoys very much, and he also greatly enjoys his many friends. He especially likes outdoor hobbies such as tennis, swimming, quail hunting, and tree farming, but also likes to read, dance, and listen to classical and popular music.

Sources: War Department Headquarters, N.C. Military District, Raleigh, N.C.; Army Service Forces, Fourth Service Command, Fort Bragg, N.C. and family records.

— Catherine Canady Parker

FREDERICK POPE PARKER, SR.

743

Frederick Pope Parker, Sr. was born November 23, 1875 in Como, North Carolina in Hertford County. He was one of seven children born to Reverend Hersey Baylies Parker and Mariah Agnes (Majette) Parker. Fred migrated to Wayne County in the late nineteenth century after attending the College of William and Mary in Williamsburg, Virginia, where he earned a business degree.

On November 30, 1898, Fred married Matilda Isler Fort of Nahunta, the daughter of Colonial Wylie Becton Fort and Fannie (Coley) Fort. Fred and Matilda were blessed with four sons who all became prominent citizens in Goldsboro.

The eldest son, Talbot Fort Parker, was born in 1900 and died in 1972. Frederick Pope Parker, Jr. was born in 1902 and died in 1975. Francis Ogden Parker (born 1904) and Wylie Fort Parker (born 1914) are still living in Goldsboro. Each of Fred Sr.'s sons studied law at the University of North Carolina. Fred Jr., Ogden, and Wylie each established a law practice in Wayne County while Talbot elected to enter business in Goldsboro.

When Fred Sr. first came to Goldsboro, he became associated with the General Mercantile Company and worked with Beauregard G. Thompson. A few years later, at the turn of the century, Fred entered a partnership with Andrew Faulkner. The two men established Parker-Faulkner Furniture Company which operated on John Street. The partnership was dissolved around 1910 when Fred founded Parker Motor Company, the first automobile dealership in Wayne County.

Fred's older brother, Goldsboro attorney Hersey Baylies H.B. Parker, Jr., had a financial interest in the auto company, but Fred soon bought out H.B.'s share. H.B. was a graduate of the U.N.C. Law School, and he practiced that honorable profession in Goldsboro for fifty years until his death. Like his father, Hersey Sr., H.B. was a staunch supporter and a champion of the Baptist faith.

As the first automobile dealer in town, Fred enjoyed a certain popularity due to the uniqueness of his business. He sold Fords, Lincolns, and farm tractors from the sales lot set up at the corner of Center and Mulberry Streets. Parker Motor Company flourished from 1910

until the early 1940's when Fred died.

During the Great War, Fred would send youths, who had never travelsd outside Wayne County, to Detroit to drive vehicles south to Goldsboro to put on the sales lot. The regular freight trains were being used to transport soldiers, but Fred managed to get his auto shipments delivered personally.

Through his marriage to Matilda, Fred became an immense landowner in the Nahunta and Pikeville sections. An estimated 2,500 acres were leased annually and were eventually inherited by the four Parker sons.

Fred's prominent career ended June 29, 1941 when he died at the age of 66. His most notable achievement was having brought the automobile to Wayne County.

Sources: *Goldsboro News-Argus* and family records.

— Nancy Starr Parker

HERSEY BAYLIES PARKER, SR.

744

The Reverend Hersey Baylies Parker, Sr. was a remarkable man. Intelligent and well-educated, Hersey devoted his life to God through the Baptist Church and its ministry.

Hersey was born in Murfreesboro on February 22, 1838. His parents were Dr. Walter King Parker (1815-1876) and Frances Sackett Ogden Rea (1819-1842), who were married in 1834.

On December 9, 1858, Hersey married Mariah Agnes Majette and the couple had seven children: Dr. James Thomas Parker, born in 1861; Walter King Parker II, born 1864; Dr. John Mitchel Parker, born 1867; Hersey Baylies Parker, Jr., born 1870; Julie A. Parker, born 1872; Frederick Pope Parker, born 1875; and Dr. Rea parker, born 1878. Two of Hersey's sons settled in Goldsboro. H.B., Jr. established a law practice here while his younger brother, Fred, entered business.

Hersey was a graduate in the Class of 1856 from Princeton University. He earned his degree there in only three years, having skipped all the first-year courses. Hersey then enrolled at the University of North Carolina School of Law but left that study for the ministry. The following excerpt is taken from the March 14, 1917 *Princeton Alumni Weekly:*

"He was among the younger members of the Class but was recognized by his fellow collegians as particularly alert and active-minded. He was socially disposed, but not indiscriminate intercourse; fond of music, for whose formal cultivation there then was practically no provision in college; inclined toward the lighter amusements, but not disposed to dissipation. His election as a Junior Orator from Clio Hall, when that choice was a high college honor, quite free from outside influence, denoted the judgment of the Society undergraduates as to the oratorical ability and representative character of the candidates. Toward the close of his college course at Princeton, he became very seriously engaged with religious thought, which ultimately completely controlled his life.

Possessing a good mind and natural facility in declamation, his Princeton friends supposed that this career at the Bar, which he had in view, would be conspicious. He began the study of the law at the University of North Carolina in the autumn of 1856, but before very long he abandoned that profession to preach the Gospel. For this he was licensed by the Baptist Church of Marion, Alabama in 1857 and later was ordained to the pastoral office by another organization of the same communion in Florida.

He served in the Confederate Army as a conscript private and preached whenever there was opportunity, but he does not appear to have been appointed chaplain. On principle, he was opposed to war as war, and he took no voluntary part as an active combatant but discharged his whole duty as from time to time required . . .

He made a most remarkable soldier when in the Army he did everything commanded, obeyed every order given, with absolute indifference to his own personal risk or danger, obeying those who had rule over him strictly.

When the War ceased, he resumed regular preaching, chiefly in North Carolina, in connection with that great communion known as the Missionary Baptists. After some years, he reached the opinion that the primitive church would be more nearly followed by independent individual congregations, . . . and therefore he established several local organizations which he designated Congregational Missionary Baptists.

Common and undisputed testimony makes it certain that Mr. Parker's life was zealously devoted to the spiritual welfare of his fellow man, with great singleness of effort, entirely removed from the applause or observation of the world at large. It illustrates the persistent influence of his academic training and the seriousness of his disposition to realize that it was his frequent, if not his daily, habit to read the New Testament in the original Greek. And that after the age of fifty, he acquired a competent knowledge of Hebrew for the study of the older Scriptures. During his long campaign of preaching and religious service, Mr. Parker



Agnes Mariah Majette Parker, wife of Reverend H.B. Parker, Sr.

mainly supported himself and his family by the cultivation of his farm."

Although Hersey Baylies Parker, Sr. never resided in Wayne County, his influence in education and religion was felt here through his sons Fred and H.B., Jr., who both became prominent Goldsboro citizens.

Hersey died at his family estate Aulander in Bertie County on November 12, 1916 at the age of 78.

Sources: *Princeton Alumni Review,* Chowan County Wills, family records.

— Nancy Starr Parker

JAMES R. PARKER 745

My grandfather, James R. Parker, lived a few miles west of LaGrange, N.C. He was the minister of Walnut Creek Primitive Baptist Church. He was also a fox hunter. On one of his hunting trips he discovered the Seven Springs, which is in a small area near Neuse River and the village was called White Hall, North Carolina.

In 1857 he sold his holdings at Walnut Creek and purchased 1,766 acres of land from George L. Kornegay, who was the son of Daniel Kornegay. The farm was known as Mulberry Hill and was situated on the West side of Thunder Swamp, Wayne County. The house consisted of two mail rooms downstairs, with a concealed stairway to the two rooms above, as well as one shed room on the left front of the house and two at the rear. The kitchen was a separate building at the rear of the main house.

James R. Parker sold his farm at Walnut Creek to a Mr. Thompson, and moved to his new home four miles West of Mount Olive, N.C. early in 1858. His wife, Charity Stevens Parker died December 7, 1865 having suffered a stroke of appoplexy. The house was built in 1801 and 1802 by Daniel Kornegay.

James R. Parker and Charity Stevens Parker were married March 27, 1827 and were the parents of 12 children: Louise Caroline; Robert Augustus; James Henry; Nathan Byron; Tabby Elizabeth; Richard Bright; John Robert; William Franklin; George Alexander; Gideon Davis; Joseph Allen; and Luther Waitstoll.

Two of the children were killed in the Civil War: Nathan Byron Parker was wounded and died from wounds received at Sharpsburg, Maryland on September 17, 1862. James Henry Parker was killed at Presto Station, Virginia on October 14, 1868.

On May 18, 1865 James R. Parker married Edith Herring, daughter of James and Elizabeth Herring. No children were born to this union.

My father, Luther Waitstoll Parker, was the youngest son of James R. Parker, and inherited the home place. Luther Waitstoll Parker was born March 13, 1855. He married Mary Eliza Barfield (Lyde), who was born January 30, 1860. To this union were born five children: Nereus English; Vivian Vivance; Marion Leroy; Annie Lula; and Ruby Vilona.

James R. Parker died July 20, 1894. His second wife died between 1900 and 1907.

Luther Waitstoll Parker died April 8, 1930 and his wife, Mary Eliza (Lyde) Parker, died December 23, 1948.

The house and farm land is now owned by Marion Leroy Parker, Route 3, Box 628, Dudley, N.C. (grandson of James R. Parker), having purchased the land from his brother, Nereus English Parker in 1947.

Sources: Family Bible and other family records. The original Deed is recorded in Book 23, page 564.

— Marion Leroy Parker

MAJOR PARKS AND FAMILY 746

Major Parks, son of Henry and Elizabeth Parks, was born in Wayne County in 1824. He had a farm on the east side of county road 1731 about one mile north of the bridge at White Hall. He married Martha "Patsie" or "Pattie" Sutton (born May 26, 1829, died March 4, 1922), daughter of Hardy and Annie (Hill) Sutton of Bucklesberry. Major Parks was a prosperous young farmer when he died between about May, 1851, and June, 1852. The date and circumstances of his death and the location of his grave have not been learned. His widow, Patsie, remarried on January 25, 1855, their White Hall neighbor Joel Elmore, and moved back to her home in Bucklesberry. There they raised her three Parks children and eight of their own. (See Everitt B. Elmore sketch).

Major and Patsie Park's children were Bettie, Dempsey, and Jane Parks.

"Bettie," Elizabeth Ann Parks, was born August 2, 1848, and died December 16, 1902. She married on August 23, 1865, a young Confederate Veteran, Thomas Wood Uzzell (born June 17, 1845, died July 28, 1916), son of Thomas and Mary (Polly) (Wood) Uzzell of Wayne County. Tom and Bettie Uzzell had eight children: Major William (1866-1928, married Lula Cox), Thomas Dunn (1868-1928, married Eliza Herring), infant son (1870), Essie Alwildia (1872-1952, married Oscar Hardy), Pollie Wood (1874- , married Ben Pascall), Atlas Thomas (1876- , married Addie Cox), infant daughter (1878), and Martha S. "Mattie" Uzzell (1880-1947, married Hardy F. Sugg).

Tom and Bettie Uzzell bought the farm across country road 1731 from where her parents had lived, north of Seven Springs, and lived there all their lives. Their house burned, and the house they rebuilt is still standing. They are buried with his parents on the Kimball Best farm on county road 1713, near 1702, in the New Hope community of Wayne County.

Major and Patsie Park's second child was Dempsey Wood Parks, born January 25, 1850, died May 14, 1915. As a young man he went to work farming for Mack Carr and Mary Uzzell Williams, who lived just off Highway N.C. 55 about seven miles east of Mount Olive. On September 10, 1872, Dempsey married their daughter Elizabeth "Bettie" Williams, born July 25, 1838, died June 8, 1914. They had four children: Mollie Bertha ("Bert," 1873-1951, married Jim Parker), Martha Alma (called Alma, 1874-1973, married Daniel Jones), Mack David (called Mack, 1875-1951, married Sallie Beatrice Sutton), and Gertrude Parks (born about 1878, married George Baker and moved to Florida). Dempsey and Bettie inherited her homeplace and lived there, and are buried behind the site of the house, which was destroyed about 1980. Gertrude is buried in Florida and the others are buried in Maplewood Cemetery, Mt. Olive.

Major and Patsie Park's third child was Martha Jane Parks (called Jane), born January 31, 1852, died July 29, 1926. She married Alonzo Harold Sutton, son of Jerry and Tabitha Hayes Sutton of Bucklesberry, born January 26, 1852, died October 30, 1875. Alonzo and Jane Sutton had three daughters: Tabitha ("Tabbie," 1872-1918, married James W. Sutton), Eva (1874-1875), and Alonza ("Lonnie," 1875-1947, married William Sutton, then Roy Sutton). Alonzo and Eva are buried at the Jerry Sutton Cemetery in Bucklesberry.

After Alonzo Sutton died, Jane married on August 26, 1877, John Franklin Barwick (born October 17, 1852, died August 16, 1929), son of Isaac and Betty Rouse Barwick of Bucklesberry. John and Jane Barwick had eight children: Major A. (1879-1903) unmarried; John T. (1880-1932) married Amy Sutton; Dempsey Morgan (1882-1957) married Swannie Sutton; Bettie Ann (1884-1937) married Charlie Andrew Sutton' Eula (1886-1961) married Loftin "Laut" Hardy, Jr.; Mamie Jane (1888-1964), married Leonard Parks Hardy; Frank Lee (1890-1934) married Annie Lee Hill; and Hugh Dan Barwick (1894-1916) unmarried.

John F. and Jane Barwick are buried in the Hardy Sutton Cemetery to the west of county road 1308 in Bucklesberry. Copies of the following Bible or family records are in the Manuscript Collection, East Carolina University Library: Major and Patsie Parks; Tom and Bettie Uzzell; John F. and Jane Barwick; Laut and Eula Hardy.

Sources: State, county and family records.

— William Everett "Mickey" Elmore

TALBOT FORT PARKER, JR. 747

Talbot Fort Parker Jr., MD, was born in Goldsboro on July 31, 1927. He was the first child of Talbot Fort Parker and Jane Agnes McAdams Parker. His sisters are Jane Parker Smith of Goldsboro and Matilda Parker Thrasher of Atlanta. Other than his years away at college and in the military, he has been a life-long resident of Goldsboro. He has served the town and Wayne County as a dedicated obstetrician and gynecologist for 25 years.

Nicknamed "Tod," young Talbot entered the University of North Carolina as a pre-med student, deviating from the law careers of his Parker ancestors. His interest in medicine began during summers spent as a camper, and later as a counselor at the Boy Scout Camp Tuscarora. Tod enjoyed walking barefoot through the woods, and frequently he suffered severly stumped toes which needed minor medical treatment. As a regular infirmary patient, young Toddy was often allowed to help Dr. Sam Hatcher with minor medical chores, and the impressionable boy decided then that he would become a doctor.

Tod's UNC studies were interrupted by

World War II when he enlisted in the US Navy as a hospital corpsman. He later returned to Chapel Hill before continuing his education at Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia where he earned his MD degree. Tod served his medical internship at Jefferson-Hillman Hospital in Birmingham and completed one year of OB-GYN residency at Watts Hospital in Durham.

At Watts, Tod met Willie Elizabeth Drummond, a surgical nurse. On November 14, 1953, she became Mrs. Talbot Fort Parker Jr. Betty Parker was born in Amherst, Virginia on December 14, 1927, the seventh child of Frank Camm Drummond and Nell Wood Drummond. Betty's father was one of the few college-educated men in Amherst County; he was the school principal and the county tax collector. Betty received her RN degree from the Watts Hospital School of Nursing prior to her marriage.

In 1954 and 1955, Tod served again in the US Navy during the Korean War. Lt. Parker worked as an OB-GYN and was stationed in the Phillipines. Following his return to the states, Tod served another 2-year residency at N.C. Memorial Hospital in Chapel Hill under the tutelage of Dr. Robert A. "Daddy" Ross who was then chairman of the OB-GYN department. In 1957, Tod returned to Goldsboro and entered private practice.

In 1973, Tod founded Wayne Women's Clinic. Today, this 4-man clinic is staffed by Drs. Parker, Walker Campbell, Mike Gooden, and Steve Lies.

Tod has been, and continues to be, involved with professional organizations on the county, state, and national levels. He has served as chief of staff, board trustee, and head of the obstetrics department at Wayne County Memorial Hospital. He is a past president of the Wayne County Medical Society and is currently an associate professor at the East Carolina University School of Medicine.

Dr. Parker has held many offices, including president, for the NC OB-GYN Society and the "Daddy" Ross Society. He is also a fellow of the American College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists and a member in the NC Medical Society, the AMA, the Coastal Plains OB-GYN Society, the Southern Medical Association, and the South Atlantic Coast OB-GYN Association. He holds an A.M.A. board certificate.

Tod and his family are members of the First Presbyterian Church where he has served as a deacon. He was a scoutmaster for several years.

Tod and Betty Parker have four children. The oldest, Robert Fort Parker was born on June 26, 1955. He is associated with Goldsboro Milling Company and lives near LaGrange. Nancy Starr Parker was born October 5, 1956; she will enter law school in the fall of 1982. Richard Todd Parker was born on November 7, 1957. On November 28, 1981, he married Felisa Lynette Harrison of Kinston. Charles Drummond Parker is the youngest child. He was born on November 15, 1961 and is currently a student at Louisburg College.

Sources: Interviews and personal knowledge.

— Nancy Starr Parker

PASCHALL KITH AND KIN

748

The Paschall name is derived from the Latin word Paschalis, pertaining to the Passover, or Easter. Today ritualistic churches use this name to describe articles used exclusively at Easter: Paschal (Pascal) egg, lamb, candle, etc. French records of the Pascal families date back to 1450. English records reveal the Paschall Coat of Arms was granted by Herald's College in 1558 AD to John Paschall, Much Badow, Essex County, England. Thomas Paschall purchased land from William Penn, booked passage for himself and family aboard the "Society of Bristol" and landed in Philadelphia in 1681.

North Carolina records show the first Paschall settlement was near Guilford Court House in 1686. In 1749-61 William Paschall acquired hundreds of acres of land in St. John's Parish, Granville County, through Granville Land Grants. He sired thirteen children.

Four generations later, in Franklin County 18 Nov. 1824, Joshua Paschall, b. 1804, great grandson of William Paschall, m. Susan Langford, b. 1805. Their son, Robert Lee (Bob), b. 8 Nov. 1830, m. Mary Frances Cook, b. 9 Apr. 1829, daughter of Joseph and Gilly (Winston) Cook. This couple moved to Wayne County in 1877, and purchased a farm on the old Goldsboro-Snow Hill Road, including a grist mill and a saw mill.

Issue of this marriage: Robert Albirtus (Birt), b. 21 Nov. 1853, m. Martha Ann Caldora (Callie) Pate, b. 13 Apr. 1857, daughter of Stephen (veteran of the 1861-65 conflict and landowner in the Saulston area), and Elizabeth Best Pate; Joseph Branch, b. 7 May 1855, m. Louise Martin; Joshua Walter, b. 22 Sep. 1857, m. Sally Poole; Benjamin Greene, b. 30 Jan. 1859, m. Penelope Sauls; Henrietta, b. 2 May 1861, m. George Patrick.

Great-grandfather Bob was six feet tall, required a special bed and chair, and was also a ventriloquist. He played pranks on both family and friends. In 1906 he sold his Wayne County property and moved to Black Creek, Wilson County.

Annually the Wayne County Paschall families boarded the train in Goldsboro and travelled to Black Creek for a reunion. Always there was an abundance of food, music, laughter, and tall story telling. His tiny wife, Mary, died 21 Oct. 1913 and he returned to Wayne County to live with his eldest son, Birt. He died 26 Feb. 1914. Mary and Bob are buried in Mapelwood Cemetery, Wilson, North Carolina.

Grandpa Birt had purchased two farms in Stoney Creek Township. He and Grandma Callie raised a family of four: Walter Robert, b. 2 June 1877, m. Nelle Johnston; Mary Elizabeth, b. 26 May 1879, m. Herbert Hugh Howell; Geneva Henrietta, b. 14 Nov. 1881, m. Davis Adam Measley; Otis Albirtus, b. 27 July 1884, m. Ellen Rountree.

Grandma Callie was a beauty with twinkling brown eyes, dancing when she was happy and snapping when angry. Although busy with household chores, she found time to crochet bedspreads, doilies, bootees and sweaters.

Grandpa Birt loved tinkering on old cars, and was the proud possessor of the first one in the neighborhood. It was a red, two-seater Maxwell, equipped with a bulb horn, brass radiator and tool box. He drove down the sandy roads at probably 10 mph while grandchildren hung on for dear life. On Saturdays we enjoyed a trip to the Goldsboro Candy Kitchen for a three-tiered, five-cent ice cream cone. He also took us to see the annual mile-long circus parade.

During summer vacations grandchildren descended on our grandparents. We played from morning until night, building houses of brick, sticks and pieces of glass for paper dolls cut out of mail order catalogues; ate brown sugar surreptitiously removed from the pantry by the braver ones. All too soon we were told to wash our feet and come to bed. We cuddled on pallets and giggled until overcome by slumber.

On Thanksgiving families gathered, grandpa furnishing the barbecue and others bringing a vast assortment of goodies. Christmas Eve we also assembled. In the storage barn at grandpa's stood a huge holly tree, covered with berries, handmade ornaments, and lighted candles. When the door was opened everyone gasped with amazement at the beauty of a burning tree. Handmade gifts were joyfully received, plus a $5 gold piece for each of the grandchildren.

In 1933 Grandpa and Grandma moved to Kinston to live with their youngest son. He died 4 Dec. 1933 and she died 6 Apr. 1934. They are buried in Maplewood Cemetery, Kinston, North Carolina.

They left a heritage of loving kin and happy memories. Although now widely scattered, weddings, funerals and reunions bring the clans together to renew acquaintances and relive bygone days!

Sources: Archives Raleigh, census, military, marriage, death and DAR records, Bibles, deeds, wills, family legends and Burke's Armory, 1844 ed.

— Mabel M. Rountree

ELI FERNANDO PATE

749

Eli Fernando Pate was born January 11th, 1871 near Pikeville in Wayne County. He was the son of Joe and Elizabeth (Perkins) Pate. When he grew to manhood he became interested in telegraphy and he worked as a telegraph operator for a number of years.

On November 6th, 1895 he married Sarah Elizabeth Parker of Selma, North Carolina. To this union a son and a daughter were born.

In the early years of the present century the family lived in Goldsboro where Mr. Pate operated a successful business. The family moved to Greensboro about the first of 1907 and lived there until January 1918 when they returned to Goldsboro. After coming back to Goldsboro he was interested in operating a grocery store for several years.

Following his retirement from that business he spent much time in service that would benefit others. He always desired to speak a word that would honor the Lord and cause people to

become christians. He enjoyed christian work and with his family were faithful workers in the Quaker Church.

He was active in the Wayne County Sunday School Organization for many years. In the 1920's a Christian Layman's Federation was formed and he was very intersted in attending the meetings and supported that work.

He loved music and singing. Many times he and his christian friend, Charlie Brown, were invited to different churches to sing and give their testimonies. He always loved to be in the service of the Lord.

In 1949 on May 1st his wife passed away after they had lived together for fifty-three years. He was active for about three years following her death and on July 14, 1952 he was in a car wreck which took his life and he passed into eternity leaving a son Osmond C. Pate and a daughter Alma P. Crumpler, four granddaughters and two great-granddaughters as survivors.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Eunice M. Pate

CHARLES ANDERSON PATRICK FAMILY

750

Charles Anderson Patrick, son of the late Franklin Carl Patrick and Bessie Ethel Shoemaker, was born in Gastonia, N.C. on January 25, 1927.

Educated in the public schools, he joined the Navy in 1944, and was stationed at Banana River, N.A.S., Jacksonville, Florida. He was crew chief of an aircraft that crashed off the coast at Elizabeth City, N.C. His injuries healed and he returned to duty. October 22, 1947 he received an Honorable Discharge.

After several months at home, he decided to return to the service. He joined the Army Air Corps; a tour on Guam was his first duty. At the end of January 1950 he came back to the U.S.

Sgt. Patrick arrived in his home town of Gastonia, N.C. on Monday, Jan. 30, 1950, where his future wife, Mary Louise Messer, daughter of Ervin Otis Messer and the late Lula Viola Sutton, was waiting for him. They got their marriage license on Wed. and on Saturday, Feb. 4, 1950, they were married in York, S.C.

Mary Louise was born July 22, 1928, in Gastonia, N.C. She was educated in the public schools and worked as a bookkeeper. She is the eldest of five children, two brothers and two sisters.

After their marriage, the Patricks went to Washington, D.C. where Sgt. Patrick was stationed at Andrews AFB. Louise worked in the Personel Dept. of William E. Miller Furniture Co.

In January 1952, Louise became ill and was hospitalized at Walter Reed Army Hospital, Washington, D.C. In June 1952 she was airlifted to Fitzsimmons Army Hospital in Denver, Colorado. Sgt. Patrick received a transfer to Lowery AFB, in Denver, Colo. to be near his wife.



Charles Anderson Patrick and Mary Louise Messer Patrick.

A daughter, Carla Ann, was born September 29, 1952 at Fitzsimmons Army Hospital. The birth was recorded in Aurora County, Colorado.

Being a career serviceman, moving was just another fact that a person grew to expect. So there was another tour on Guam in 1954 for Sgt. Patrick and a trip home to Gastonia, N.C. for Louise and Carla Ann.

Upon his return to the U.S. Sgt. Patrick and family were sent to Foster AFB, Victoria, Texas. Louise worked in the Display Advertising Dept. of the *Victoria Advocate* newspaper.

One day the Commanding Officer asked Sgt. Patrick if he would like to go to North Carolina. Being from N.C., Sgt. Patrick accepted this opportunity. Foster AFB was closing and all personel were being moved.

December 1957, Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. became the home of the Patrick family. Seymour Johnson AFB was home for nine and one-half years. With twenty-three years in the service of the United States, M/Sgt. Patrick retired from the Air Force on July 31, 1967. He is a veteran of the second world war, the Korean Conflict, the Cuban Crisis and the Viet Nam War.

Although M/Sgt. Patrick had suffered three heart attacks, he went to work for Jefferson Standard Life Ins. Co. After five years he became Storage Manager for K.R. Edwards Tobacco, a division of Universal Leaf Tobacco in Smithfield, N.C.

The Patrick family joined the Jefferson United Methodist Church in Goldsboro, N.C. Chuck, as he is known to his friends, served as Sunday School teacher for the Junior Boys, a past chairman of the Offical Board, and past president of the Methodist Mens Club. Louise also served in many areas of the church.

Louise worked for W.G.O.L. Radio Station and the *Goldsboro News-Argus* in the accounting dept. She is now a busy housewife, with several hobbies and three grandsons to keep her active.

Carla Ann received her education in the public schools of Wayne County. She started in Meadow Lane, then Greenwood Jr. High, Eastern Wayne High School and Wayne Community College. She received an Associates Degree in Medical Secretary Science.

Carla Ann married William Roger Bedford, son of Elijah Bedford and Letha Mae Capps, April 9, 1972. Roger is a Sgt. at Seymour Johnson AFB, Goldsboro, N.C. Carla is a medical staff secretary at Wayne Memorial Hospital, Goldsboro, NC. They have three children: Scott Patrick and Chad Alan Bedford born Jan. 30, 1975 and Jason Roger Bedford born January 26, 1978. All were born at Shaw AFB, Sumter, S.C.



Roger Bedford, Carla A. Patrick Bedford, Chad Allen Bedford, Scott Patrick Bedford and Jason Roger Bedford.

Sources: Family records, personal knowledge, military records, and family Bible.

— Mary L. Patrick

THE PEEL FAMILY

751

Peel House, located on Road #1914, east of the dam at Sleepy Creek, was an elegant home in its day, filled with generosity and hospitality. Built in the early 1800s, it was owned by Robert Peel V and his wife, Eliza Jane Pipkin, their ten children were born there. The plantation life about them had every luxury of its day, available in this area, crops abounded, and a profitable mill was located at the dam.



The home of Eliza Pipkin and Robert Peel V at Sleepy Creek.

The Stalwart house stands today, despite the neglect and abuse of some of its later inhabitants. Massive chimneys, and some underpinnings were said to be ship ballasts; finest woodwork and mantels, window panes imported from England. Spacious porches provided a welcome to all who rode that way.

Robert Peel was a strong Quaker, much has been remembered by his grandchildren and descendants. His liberalty has never ceased to be discussed. He sat on the front porch and welcomed his hosts of friends, old and new. A stranger never went away hungry, nor a poor man empty handed. In the back of the home was a separate "meal" room, and a large

building to the right on the back of the house was a storage house he maintained solely for neighbors who had misfortune through loss of crops, swine and supplies. A huge smokehouse was likewise shared.

I have asked his elderly grandchildren how they remembered so much, and they have all said, "You could not forget him!" Where else did visiting grandchildren get such attention? All of them recalled being seated at the "first" table which was a rarity at that time, as usually only adults were seated first when there was a crowd. Many adults today well remember being served at the second or third table when there were numerous diners. None of the young people ever forgot the love and warmth and royal treatment there.

Back of the home there was a large opening toward the river, a vista. Nearer the home was a large garden laid off in concise patterns and designs. Both flowers and some vegetables and fruit trees were ornamentally grown in these beds which were described as beautiful by a Peel grandchild, who was born there and lived there until she was grown. She said small buildings lined the outer walks on each side. These were necessary to the running of a large household such structures as the "wash house" for laundry were very busy places, as were the spinning and weaving houses.

Robert Peel, with an attendant, rode horseback to Alabama, carrying a large sum of money with him to buy more land. But he never saw anything that suited him like Sleepy Creek, so there he still remains. Gravestones mark his and Eliza's graves. Their daughter, Hepzebiah, and other family members rest with them.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Elisabeth Wooten Holmes

DAVID PEELE

752

The Peele's were early Quaker settlers in the 1600s from England. They settled in Virginia ca 1650 and ca 1730 made their way into North Carolina.

David Peele was born 15-June-1825 in Nash Co. David and four of his sons are buried in the Nahunta cemetery. He was the son of John Peele and Polly Peele.

David married Sallie Evans on 7-Aug-1848 in Edgecombe Co. The children born to them were Hinyard (1849-1902), John Vic (1850-1884), Joel A. (1851-?), Nathan, (1854-?), Elias Wesley (1856-1905), and Henry Ruffin (1857-1885).

Hinyard, Elias, and Henry never married. John Vic married Mimville Howell on 12-July-1884. She was the daughter of John Howell (1825-1864) and Harriet Croom (1829-1898). Joel settled in Johnston Co. and married Amanda C. Massey 13-Dec-1882.

David's wife Sallie died in Wilson Co. ca 1861. David and his six sons moved to Wayne Co. Once he was here David married Edney Edgerton (1830-1893) on 3-Jan-1866. Edney was the daughter of William Edgerton and Mary Pike.

David and Edney had one child, a daughter Polly Ann Patience (1870-1945). She married John Richard Starling.

David was a devout Quaker. Until his death he spoke in the Quaker dialet of Thee and Thou. Like generations before him, he was a farmer. He was a craftsman and made some of his own furniture. He also tanned leather and made shoes as people of that time did.

Family tradition has this story about one of his grandsons. The grandson kept wearing out shoes and David told him, "I will make Thee a pair of shoes that Thou WILL NOT wear out." One of his great-great-grandsons has in his possession a chair that David made.

David is survived by five generations.

Sources: Courthouse records, census, cemetery records, family records and family traditions.

— Carol A. Peele

HENIARD AARON PEELE

753

Heniard Aaron Peele, the oldest of the three children of George Franklin Peele (1881-1953) and Effie Jane (Overman) Peele (1887-1957), was born at Nahunta on Nov. 29, 1908. He married Winnie Lucillia Provost of Jan. 7, 1936.

Aaron, as he was called, grew up on his father's farm. He helped with crops, which were cotton, corn, and tobacco. They raised swine and at an early age Aaron developed an interest in 4-H. He attended the Nahunta Elementary School and graduated in 1927 from Pikeville High School.

As a 4-H member he had farm projects and as a senior in high school he won the State 4-H Swine Project Award, which was, a trip to the first 4-H National Club Camp ever held in Washington, D.C. While at this camp, he met Winnie Lucillia Provost, who was a delegate from the state of Louisiana. Each went back to their respective states and corresponded, which eventually led to their marriage. Winnie was born in Jeanerette, Iberia Parish, La., the third daughter of Camille Provost and Lida (Poteet) Provost. Winnie graduated from Jeanerette High School in 1927. She became a 4-H member in the eighth grade. Winnie had many projects and won the 4-H State Bee Keeping award which earned her a trip as a delegate to the first 4-H National club Camp at Washington, D.C.

Winnie was considered one of the youngest politicians of her time. At the age of ten, she and her father, Camille Provost, attended large gatherings and handed out pins and literature. They talked to the people about going to the polls and voting for women's suffrage.

Winnie's father was a draftsman, pattern maker, and an inventor. There were no boys in the family so Winnie helped her father in the shop. She learned to use power tools at an early age. Camille retired in 1955 after working sixty-three years for the local foundry in Jeanerette. There were no community colleges at that time and he taught his trade to a number of young men. Camille died at the age of 90 after living a very productive life.

In 1936, Aaron went to Louisiana, where he and Winnie were married. He brought her to North Carolina, where they lived on the Peele farm at Nahunta for a year. They moved to the Jeffery's farm for another year and then moved to the Peele farm where they grew tobacco and raised hogs. Their son Camille Franklin was born on this farm on May 14, 1938. They lived there for three years and then moved to Jeanerette, Louisiana. While there, Aaron worked in the sugar industry and raised pure bred swine. They were happy years filled with lots of memories. A second son, David Aaron was born of March 17, 1947. Aaron's health failed and at the early age of 57 he died and is buried in Louisiana.

Camille married Carol A. Lange, the daughter of Carl Ruben Lange and Relema Mary (Mire) Lange. Carol was born on May 29, 1943 in Morgan City, La. Camille and Carol have three children, Deborah Ann, Carl Aaron, and Joel Franklin. They spent the first years of their marriage living in Alaska where Camille worked in the oil industry. They moved to Wayne Co. in 1972.

After Aaron's death, Winnie and her younger son, David, moved back to North Carolina and David has a turkey farm at Nahunta. Winnie leads a full life as she attends art classes and does her gardening. She is an active member of the Nahunta Extension Homemakers. She attends the Nahunta Friends Church.

Camille and David became 4-H members at a very early age.

Camille in 1957, was a state winner in overall agriculture and was a national winner which earned him a trip to the National 4-H Club Congress, now held in Chicago, Ill. David in 1964, was a state winner in swine which earned him a trip also to the National Club Congress.

Deborah and Carl are members of the Nahunta Rebels 4-H Club, Carl is a member of Scout Pack T-756.

Camille Peele and his family are members of The Church of Jeses Christ of Latter Day Saints, Goldsboro Stake.

Sources: Courthouses records, cemetery records, census records, family records, and family remembrances.

— Carol A. Peele

JOHN VIC PEELE FAMILY

754

John Vic Peele was the second child born to David Peele (1825-1896) and Sallie Evans (1825-ca 1861). John Vic was born in Nash Co. on the 30-May-1850. He died 12-July-1884 in Wayne Co. John Vic was named for his grand father John Peele and the Vic came from his great-grandmother Vic. He and Mimville Howell were married 21-Jan-1878 at the home of her parents, John W. Howell (1825-1874) and Harriet (Croom) Howell (1829-1898). Mimville Howell was born 31-July-1854, she died 26-May-1922.

John W. Howell descended from a Howell family that came into Delaware and made their way to Pasquotank Co. in North Carolina in the early 1700s. John W. Howell's great-grandfather is on the 1790 census of Wayne County.

Harriet Croom descended from the Revolutionary War soldier, Jesse Croom. He was her

great-grandfather and is on the 1790 census of Wayne Co.

There were three children born to John Vic Peele and Mimville Howell Peele: two sons, Earnest Merle, George Franklin, and a daughter Zettie.

The oldest, Earnest Merle was born 20-Oct-1879. He and Mary Pike, the daughter of James and Lucinda Pike were married 20-Feb-1901. Four sons were born to Earnest and Mary. They were Willie Merle, James Franklin, John David and George Lee.

Willie Merle was born 23-Nov-1902 and died 25-Aug-1954. He was married to Sarah Francis Newell.

James Franklin was born 18-Nov-1903 and died 13-June-1966. He was married to Lona Mae Talton.

John David was born 1-Sept-1907 and married Alberta Lucas on 20-April-1929. He lives in Burlington.

George Lee was born 29-June-1909 and died 15-March-1980. He and Rosa Brown were married 10-Sept-1932.

The second child of John Vic and Mimville was George Franklin (1881-1953). He and Effie Jane Overman (1887-1957) were married 4-Feb-1908. Their children are Heniard Aaron, Ora Bell Sasser, and Oland Franklin.

Heniard Aaron was born 29-Nov-1908 and died 12-Aug-1966 in Jeanerette, Iberia Parish, Louisiana. He married Winnie Lucillia Provost on 7-Jan-1936 in Jeanerette, Louisiana.

Ora Bell was born on 19-July-1912. She was married to Ruben Sasser on 9-Dec-1937. Ruben's parents were Beverly Sasser and Loma (Grantham) Sasser. Ruben and Ora Bell are parents of two daughters. Inez is married to Harris Moen and they have two children Andrea and Todd. Jane Sasser Fletcher has a son Brandon Scott.

Oland Franklin was born 23-Sept-1920. He and the former Jean Dudley have two sons, Anthony and Gregory.

The third child and only daughter of John Vic and Mimville was Zettie. She was born 27-May-1883 and died 25-July-1955. She and Leonard T. Aycock were married 3-Jan-1906. Leonard was the son of Lawrence Aycock and Clarky Waddell. Their children were Mavis, Rittie Pope, Maybelle Pope, and Cora Lee.

Mavis was born 27-July-1906 and died 14-Sept-1978. She never married.

Rittie was born 20-June-1909 and married Norman Pope on 22-Dec-1933. Their children are Robert, Leonard, and Hershel.

Maybelle was born 9-May-1911 and on 16-Dec-1939 married Worth Bagley Pope. Their children are, Worth Marshall, Charlotte Faye Pope Scott.

Cora Lee was born on 15-April-1915 and died 29-Oct-1949. Cora Lee never married.

After John Vic Peele's death Mimville married the widower, Barnes Aycock. They were married 7-Feb-1893.

A daughter, Mary was born to them on 14-July-1894. She married Carl Hooks. Their children are Carlye, Ruth, and Helen.

Sources: Census, courthouse records, cemetery records and family records.

— Carol A. Peele

OLAND FRANKLIN PEELE FAMILY

755

Production of row crops and livestock and the sale of pork products on the Oland Peele farm at Nahunta is a family affair.

Oland Franklin Peele was born 23-Sept-1920 the third child of George Franklin Peele (1881-1953) and Effie Jane Overman (1887-1957). Oland married Jean Dudley on 2-Feb-1950. Jean was born 29-July-1930. She is the daughter of Kirby Dudley and Sudie Mitchell of the Brodgen community of Wayne Co. Kirby Dudley was born 2-Feb-1887, and died 15-Jan-1964. Sudie Mitchell was born 15-Oct-1878. She died 5-Jan-1964.

The children of Oland and Jean are Anthony and Gregory. Anthony is married to Beth Caughron. They have a daughter Tara Ann and a son Bradley Thornton. Gregory lives with his parents.

The 160-acre farm has been in the Peele family for many years. Oland supervises the overall operation of the farm and spends about 125 days a year at the Wayne County Fair grounds. He has been president of the Wayne Co. Livestock Development Association since it was organized in 1947.

He also has managed the Wayne County Agricultural Fair since it was started by the Association in 1948.

Oland's son Anthony works primarily with the production of the hogs on the farm and makes the feed.

Located in Nahunta is the Nahunta Farm Sausage Co. which is the outlet for the products the farm produces. Gregory looks after the market.

Oland became a 4-H member in 1931 at Nahunta School and exhibited pigs as his first 4-H project. He was a delegate to the National 4-H Camp in Washington, D.C. in 1938. He graduated from Nahunta High School in 1937.

Jean Dudley Peele was a 4-H member for five years. She exhibited in clothing and food preparation. Oland had taken a group of 4-H members to Raleigh for a 4-H radio show and it was there that he and Jean met. Jean is a 1949 graduate of Brodgen High School.

Anthony and Gregory were both outstanding 4-H members which earned them trips to the National 4-H Congress in Chicago. Both are graduates of N.C. State University.

Oland and his family lived in the house where he was born until 1962, then built a home on the site. They attend the Nahunta Friends Church.

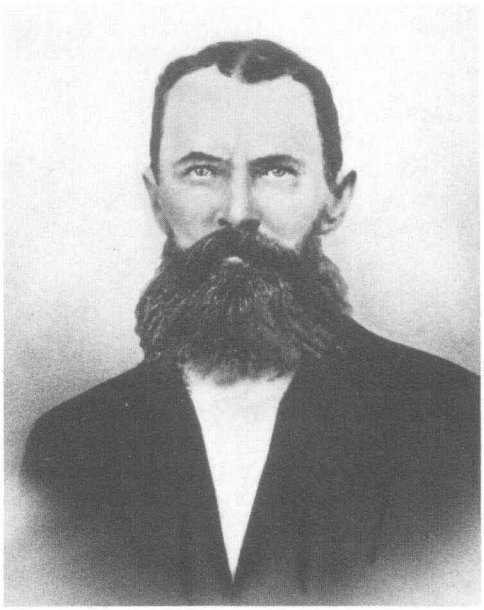
Sources: Courthouse records, census, cemetery records, family records and family traditions.

— Carol A. Peele

THE ROBERT PEEL FAMILY

756

Robert Peel, Sr. was born in 1635 in England. He died in Nansemond County, Virginia in 1694. One of his sons was Robert Peel, Jr., who was born in 1657. He married Sarah Jarret. They had several children among whom was Robert Peel III, who was born in 1681 in Nansemond County. His father had died in 1703. Robert III married Judith Edwards. Both died in Virginia; Robert III in 1748. One of their sons, Robert Peel IV was born on June 29, 1709 in Nansemond County, he died on July 13, 1782 in Northampton County, N.C. He had been married twice. His second wife, Charity Dickinson, was born in Bertie County in 1730. They were married on June 1, 1750 and she died on Nov. 11, 1774 in Northampton County.



Robert Peel V.

One of Robert Peel IV and Charity Peel's children was David. He was born in 1750. He married Mollie Woodard; apparently they later moved to what is presently Wayne County. He died in 1804 near Mt. Olive. Their son, John Peel, was born in Dobbs County in 1785 and he died in Indian Springs in 1849. In 1815 David had married Patricia Menshew who was born in Wayne County in 1790. They had six children: Robert, Pearcy, Elizabeth, Zilphia, James and Sarah. Patricia died in 1856 in Indian Springs. Their son, Robert Peel V, became a prominent citizen of Wayne County. (A description of Robert Peel V and his home follows.)

Robert Peel V was born Jan. 18, 1818 in Wayne County and died on May 1, 1885 at his home. In 1838 he had married Eliza Pipkin. Eliza was from a distinguished local family. She was born on March 2, 1822 and died on April 16, 1907. Husband and wife were buried in the flower garden behind the Peel House at Sleepy Creek. They were the parents of ten children: John, William, Elizabeth, Robert, James, Julia, Marenda, Hepzebiah, Henrietta, and Eliza Jane.

Julia Catherine Peel was born on Nov. 18, 1849, in the Peel House at Sleepy Creek. On Jan. 21, 1869 she married William Vernon Holmes and they settled in Indian Springs. They had seven children: Robert, James, Eva, Sally Eliza, Julia Catherine, an infant, and Bettie. Julia C. Peel and William Vernon Holmes were buried in Mt. Olive. Julia had died on Jan. 1, 1920 in the home of her son in Mt. Olive. (See article on Robert Peel Holmes, Sr. Family for continuation of the Peel-Holmes Line.)

Sources: Family Bible, Quaker records, wills, deeds and grants, 1880 census, family cemeteries, letters, genealogical records of Mrs. Julia Griffin Sasser, and personal knowledge.

— Elisabeth Wooten Holmes
and Mary Holmes Borgognoni

THE ROBERT PEEL FAMILY OF SLEEPY CREEK

756-A

Robert Peel, Sr. was born in 1635 in England. He died in Nausemond County, Virginia in 1694. One of his sons was Robert Peel, Jr., who was born in 1657. He married Sarah Jarret. They had several children among whom was Robert Peel III, who was born in 1681 in Nausemond County. His father had died in 1703. Robert III married Judith Edwards. Both died in Virginia; Robert III in 1748. One of their sons, Robert Peel IV was born on June 29, 1709 in Nausemond County, but he died on July 13, 1782 in Northampton County, N.C. He had been married twice. His second wife, Charity Dickinson, was born in Bertie County in 1730. They were married on June 1, 1750 and she died on Nov. 11, 1774 in Northampton County.

One of Robert Peel IV and Charity Peel's children was David. He was born in 1750. He married Mollie Wood and apparently they later moved to what is presently Wayne County. He died in 1804 near Mt. Olive. Their son, John Peel, was born in Dobbs County in 1785 and he died in Indian Springs in 1849. In 1815 David had married Patricia Menshew who was born in Wayne County in 1790. They had six children: Robert, Pearcy, Elizabeth, Zilphia, James and Sarah. Patricia died in 1856 in Indian Springs. Their son, Robert Peel V, became a prominent citizen of Wayne County. (A description of Robert Peel V and his home follows.)

Robert Peel V was born Jan. 18, 1818 in Wayne County and died on May 1, 1885 at his home. In 1838 he married Eliza Pipkin. Eliza was from a distinguished local family. She was bor on March 2, 1822 and died on April 16, 1907. Husband and wife were buried in the flower garden behind the Peel House at Sleepy Creek. They were the parents of ten children: John, William, Elizabeth, Robert, James, Julia, Marenda, Hepzebiah, Henrietta, and Eliza Jane.

Julia Catherine Peel was born on Nov. 18, 1849 in the Peel House at Sleepy Creek. On Jan. 21, 1869 she married William Vernon Holmes and they settled in Indian Springs. They had seven children: Robert, James, Eva, Sally Eliza, Julia Catherine, and infant, and Bettie. Julia C. Peel and William Vernon Holmes were buried in Mt. Olive. Julia had died on Jan. 1, 1920 in the home of her son in Mt. Olive. (See article on Robert Peel Holmes, Sr. Family for continuation of the Peel-Holmes Live.)

Sources: Family Bible, Quaker records, wills, deeds and grants, 1880 census, family cemeteries, letters, genealogical records of Mrs. Julia Griffin Sasser, and personal knowledge.

— Elisabeth Wooten Holmes
Mary Holmes Borgognoni

PEEL HOUSE AT SLEEPY CREEK

756-B

Peel House, located east of the dam at Sleepy Creek, was an elegant home in its day, filled with generosity and hospitality. Built in the early 1800s, it was owned by Robert Peel V and his wife, Eliza Jane Pipkin, their ten children were born there. The plantation life about them had every luxury of its day, available in this area, crops abounded, and a profitable mill was located at the dam.

The Stalwart house stands today, despite neglect and abuse of some of its later inhabitants. Massive chimneys, and some underpinnings were said to be ship ballasts; finest woodwork and mantels — window panes imported from England. Spacious porches provided a welcome to all who rode that way.

Robert Peel was a strong quaker, much has been remembered by his grandchildren and descendants. His liberalty has never ceased to be discussed. He sat on the front porch and welcomed his hosts of friends, old and new. A stranger never went away hungry, nor a poor man empty handed. In the back of the home was a separate "meal" room, and a large building to the right on the back of the house was a storage house he maintained solely for neighbors who had misfortune through loss of crops, swine, and supplies. A huge smokehouse was likewise shared.

I have asked his elderly grandchildren how they remembered so much, and they have all said you could not forget him. Where else did visiting grandchildren get such attention? All of them recalled being seated at the "first" table which was a rarity at that time, as usually only adults were seated first when there was a crowd. Many adults today well remember being served at the second or third table when there were numerous diners. None of the young people ever forgot the love and warmth and royal treatment there.

Back of the home there was a large opening toward the river, a vista; nearer the home was a large garden laid off in concise patterns and designs. Both flowers and some vegetables and fruit trees were ornamentally grown in these beds which were described as beautiful by a Peel grandchild, who was born there and lived there until she was grown. She said small buildings lined the outer walks on each side, these were necessary to the running of a large household, such structures as the "wash house" for laundry were very busy places, as were the spinning and weaving houses.

Robert Peel, with an attendant, rode horsepack to Alabama, carrying a large sum of money with him to buy more land. But he never saw anything that suited him like Sleepy Creek, so there he remains still. Gravestones mark his and Eliza's graves. Their daughter, Hepzebiah, and other family members rest with them.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Mary Holmes Borgognoni
Elisabeth Wooten Holmes

MICHAEL R. PELT FAMILY

757

Michael R. Pelt and family moved to Mount Olive, Wayne County, in August 1957 when he assumed his duties as professor of religion at Mount Olive College. A native of Marianna, Florida, he received the A.A. degree from Chipola Jr. College and the B.A. degree from Troy State University, Troy, Alabama. At Troy State he met Betty Jean Ethridge, daughter of Ralph L. and Lizzie (Dukes) Ethridge of Dothan, Alabama. He and Betty were married in May, 1953 in Dothan and moved to Durham, N.C. in September where he enrolled at Duke Divinity School. While at Duke he served as a pastor of Free Will Baptist churches in LaGrange and at Hull Road Church near Snow Hill. After graduation from Divinity School, he was appointed to the faculty at Mount Olive College. From 1958 until 1962 he served as academic dean. After a leave of absence for graduate study, he received the Ph.D. degree in religion at Duke in 1966. In 1973 he was awarded a fellowship by the National Endowment for the Humanities and the family spent an academic year at Cambridge, England. While there he traveled in several European countries and toured the Middle East. Betty enjoyed teaching part-time in the British school system.

Betty completed a B.S. degree at Atlantic Christian College and has taught seventeen years in North Carolina public schools most of them in Mount Olive. She also earned the M.A. in education at ECU.

To the Pelts four children were born: Cary Lafayette, Teresa Lynn, Sharon Ann, and Julie Anna. Cary is married to Lorie Miles and has one son, William Michael, by a previous marriage. Cary has a career in the U.S. Air Force. After completing a B.S. degree in Art Education at ECU and an M.A. at the University of Illinois, Teresa became the bride of Reverend Frank Grubbs of Duplin County. Five months later on November 26, 1980, Teresa died of cancer at the age of 24. Sharon earned the B.M. degree in Voice Performance at UNC Greensboro and is married to George Harold Roach, Jr. of Greensboro. Julie is a student at Southern Wayne High School.

Michael is the son of Carey Joseph Pelt who was born July 18, 1885 in Jackson County, Florida. Carey married Georgia Anna Sellers of the same location. To them were born eight children, five sons and three daughters, the last of which was Michael, born December 8, 1930. Georgia died the following February, after which Carey married Donie Carroll and they had two daughters. Carey lived most of his ninety-one years on a farm six miles east of Marianna, Florida. There he reared his family and tried to educate his children. Although he himself had received little formal education, four of his sons were college graduates and became ministers in the Free Will Baptist Church. Two of them, Daniel and Chester, were chosen as rural ministers of the year in Florida and Chester served as an army Chaplain in World War II. Chester also served as a Free Will Baptist pastor in Pitt County, N.C. in the late 30s and early 40s and was a graduate of Atlantic Christian College.

Carey Joseph Pelt was the son of Zachary Taylor Pelt, born in 1850 in Jackson County, Florida. Zachary married Delila Comerford, daughter of John and Amanda (Dykes) Comerford. They had two sons, Robert Mike and Carey Joseph. Since their father died when the boys were quite young, they were reared by their mother. Thus, they learned to work hard at an early age and walked to school until both had to drop out in order to operate the family farm. Later Robert left the farm and worked for the L & N Railroad in Pensacola, Florida, until his retirement.

Zachary Taylor Pelt was the son of Jonathan Pelt, born in Pitt County, N.C. in 1815. Jonathan married Barbara Taylor, a native of South Carolina. They had nine children, of which Zachary was the youngest son. Three of their sons, Obediah, Robert, and Peter fought in the Civil War. Zachary was too young for military service so he continued his father's occupation as farmer and blacksmith. He died in 1887 at the age of thirty-seven. His father, Jonathan, had been taken to Jackson County, Florida about 1830 and afterward married Barbara Taylor. It was about this time that the family ceased to use the name Van Pelt, which appears in earlier records.

Jonathan's father, John Van Pelt, was born in Pitt County, N.C. about 1790. He served in the War of 1812, having enlisted as Provote (sic) Captain of Ships Company in 1812. About 1825 he moved to Jackson County, Florida, where he bought land and later brought his family to settle there. In succeeding years he acquired several tracts of land, much of it for a dollar per acre or less. He died about 1843, for his estate was settled then.

Sources: Pitt County deeds, N.C. Library, federal censuses of 1790, 1800, 1820, 1840, 1850, Jackson County records of deeds, marriages, and family traditions.

—Michael R. Pelt

MARCELLA (MONTAGUE) AND WILLIAM LAWRENCE PENUEL

758

I am Marcella (Montague) Penuel. My husband is William Lawrence Penuel. He is fourth of the five children of Edgar Elijah and Mildred (Howell) Penuel. We have two children — Lauren Jane Penuel and Michael Montague Penuel. I am the first daughter of Irvin Booth and Jane (Crider) Montague. My father is a native of Wayne County; he is the first son of Ballington Booth and Myra (Aycock) Montague. My mother was born in Fredonia, Kentucky — the youngest child of Z.J. and Anna (Roche) Crider; she made Goldsboro her home when she and my father were married in 1943.

Some of the fondest memories of my childhood occurred on the farm that my granddaddy, B.B. Montague, owned near the Belfast community in Wayne County. My great-grandmother (Sena Aycock), her daughters (Myra, Ethel, Edna, Ruth and Grace) and their husbands and children, my grandmother's children (Irvin, Sarah and Myra Joan) and their families would traditionally congregate at a small house located next to a pond in the wooded area of the farmland. The house could only be reached by a narrow, winding dirt road that led off from the main road. Most of the relatives came from Goldsboro or Fremont and had only a short distance to travel; Ethel's family came from Greensboro; Ruth's family and Grace's family came from Raleigh.

For many years, we gathered there on Thanksgiving Day. Early that morning a friend of the family, Sam Cox, would arrive at the farmhouse and start a fire in the fireplace that was located in the front room. Then Grandmother would arrive and begin preparations for the family reunion. By the time the other family members began to arrive with their food, the front room was cozy and the fire invited everyone to sit around for warmth and conversation. The women busily prepared the tables in the back room and spread the food and drink. I cannot remember seeing more food at one meal than we feasted on at Thanksgiving — turkey and dressing, cranberry sauce, ham, sweet potatoes, corn, deviled eggs, cornbread, cakes and pies. Nobody's chocolate pie can every compare to my grandmother's!

After dinner, the men would gather around the fireplace in rocking chairs and the women would leisurely go about the clean-up. Now that the serious task of eating was done, we children went outdoors to play. As most of us were from town, the farm and surrounding woodland intrigued us and we looked forward to the afternoon of exploration. There was a wooded path that circled the pond and it was along this path that my sister (Dianna), my brother (Barry), my cousins, and I bravely hiked. We were excited to see a fish jump in the water or a frog leap along the shore; and we were leery of snakes especially in the area where the old wooden outhouse stood. I can vividly remember how beautiful the trees were in their autumn colors of yellow, gold, orange and red as they bordered the pathway around the pond. When our journey around the pond was through, we roasted marshmallows over the fire indoors — a pleasant end to a Thanksgiving reunion.

The farm was also a family gathering place in the summertime. My grandfather and grandmother invited their children and grandchildren to the farmhouse for a picnic and a swim. I remember the sunshine, clear blue sky, clean smelling air, sounds of squirrels and rabbits scampering in the woods, and purple ladies' slippers and other wild flowers growing along the wooded path. In the backyard, Granddaddy had built a rectangular swimming pool in the ground out of concrete blocks; the pool's bottom slanted downward so that the pool was very deep at the far end. It had to be filled with water from a hose connected to the farmhouse well and that took all day. We had a great time wading and splashing in our "cement pond," but by the time it was filled with enough water, we were all too tired to swim.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge, and family memories.

— Marcella M. Penuel

ISAAC THOMAS AND MAMIE BELLE AYCOCK PERKINS

759

Isaac Thomas Perkins and Mamie Belle Aycock Perkins, daughter of Albert Aycock (b. 11-13-1850 d. 12-24-1913) and Martha Caroline Vail Aycock (b. 9-15-1856 d. 7-26-1916), lived their entire married lives in the same house which was located on the State Hospital Road between the Tolar Bridge and Warrick's Mill. He received his education in the Preparatory Division of Guilford College and she received her education in the Pikeville Academy while living with her grandfather, Henry J.G.R. Vail. He was a farmer and poultry man. To them were born five sons and one daughter. Albert Nathan Perkins (b. 5-10-1914) was married (1-14-1948) to Sallie Pauline Porter Hollowell (widow of Jesse Roland Hollowell) of the Grantham Community. They have four children: Bethenia Ann Hollowell Hunt, Lavce Jessie Hollowell Coone, Martha Elaine Perkins Callis, and Calvin Thomas Perkins. They also have several grandchildren. He is a prominent farmer in the Warrick's Mill Community.

Theodore Edison Perkins (b. 12-11-1917) was married (11-3-1946) to Eugenia Mae Echerd of Taylorsville, N.C. They have two sons: David Theodore Perkins and Samuel Lee Perkins. They also have an adopted daughter, Sarah Eugenia Perkins, they have one grandchild. They reside in Greensboro, N.C. Mrs. Perkins is a graduate of Mitchell Junior College, Lenoir Rhyne College and completed her graduate work at Duke University.

Mr. Perkins is a graduate of Western Carolina University and received his graduate degrees from the Duke University Divinity School and from the University of N.C. in Chapel Hill and from UNC-Greensboro. They are both retired and reside in Greensboro, N.C. They spend their spare time doing church work and writing.

Thurman Thomas Perkins (b. 3-17-1919) was married (7-10-1954) to Martha Golds Spence of Fuquay-Varina, N.C. They have two sons: Charles Daniel Perkins and John David Perkins. Mrs. Perkins is a graduate of ECU and completed her graduate work at Peabody College, Nashville, Tenn. Mr. Perkins is a graduate of Western Carolina University and received his graduate degree from the University of N.C. in Greensboro. Both are retired educators and live in Fuquay-Varina, N.C. For many years he taught the blind in the Governor Morehead School in Raleigh, N.C.

Allen Kimrey Perkins (b. 2-16-1921) was married (12-22-1951) to Flora Mae Kelly of Carthage, N.C. They are the parents of two daughters: Kay Frances Perkins Ditt and Jo Annette Perkins. Mrs. Perkins is a graduate of Flora McDonald College. Mr. Perkins was graduated from Western Carolina University and received his graduate degree from UNC-Chapel Hill. They are both retired from the field of education. He was principal for many years of the Southern Pines Middle School. They continue to reside in Southern Pines.

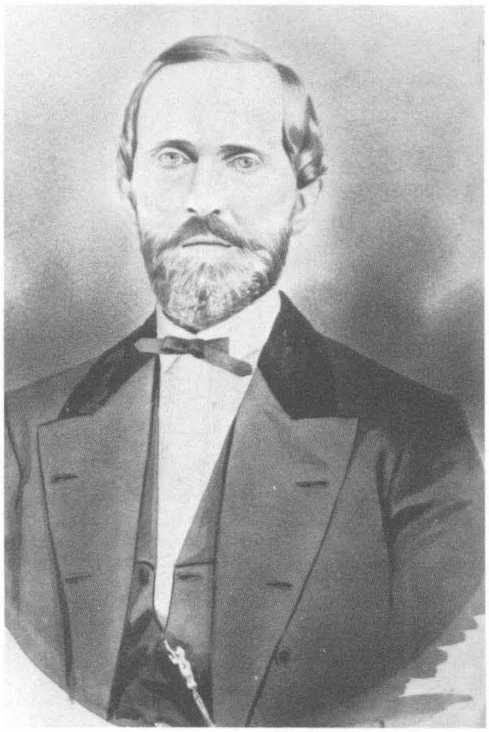
Martha Ella Perkins (b. 4-9-1924) was married (11-6-1948) to Benjamin Franklin Brown of Charlotte, N.C. They have three children:

Joy Perkins Brown Cushman, Emma Gallant Brown Richardson, and Benjamin Franklin Brown, Jr. They have five grandchildren. Dr. Brown was graduated from Davidson College and received graduate degrees from Union Theological Seminary in Richmond, Va., including the Doctor of Ministry Degree. Mrs. Brown was graduated from Western Carolina University. Dr. Brown is now deceased and Mrs. Brown resides in Southern Pines where she is a primary school teacher.

Khan Vail Perkins (b. 5-5-1926) was married (12-30-1948) to Juanita Ann Herring of the Grantham community. They are the parents of two children: Betty Jean Perkins McGree and Isaąc Thomas Perkins II. They have three grandchildren. Mrs. Perkins received her degree from Pembroke State University and is a school librarian in Laurinburg. Mr. Perkins was graduated from N.C. State U. and is now the Agricultural Extention Agent for Scotland Co., N.C. They reside in Laurinburg.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— Theodore E. Perkins



J.M. Perkins was born in 1838.



Tempie Ann Deans Perkins was born in 1838.

JEREMIAH AND FAITHY LOVIN PERKINS

760

The first known Perkins family to arrive in Wayne County was that of Jeremiah and Faithy Lovin Perkins, who settled in the Pikeville area in early 1781 along with their two daughters, Pheriba (b. 7-15-1778) and Sarah (b. 12-28-1779). They, along with Faithy's father, William Lovin, and her brother, Frederick Lovin, became members of Contentnea Monthly Meeting of Friends (Quakers) by transfer of membership from Rich Square Monthly Meeting of Friends in Northampton County, N.C. Ten more children were born to Jeremiah and Faithy Perkins all of whom were added to the membership roll of the Contentnea Monthly Meeting of Friends. Mary b. 4-21-1782, Christian b. 11-21-1783, Samuel b. 1-2-1786, Allen b. 12-16-1787, Aaron b. 1-21-1789, Moses b. 11-12-1791, Achsah b. 2-10-1794, John b. 9-16-1796 d. 12-20 1868, Ruth b. 5-12-1798, and James b. 5-18-1800 d. 8-25-1811.

Jeremiah Perkins became a wealthy land owner and farmer as indicated by his estate papers filed following his death in 1823. These estate papers may be examined in Raleigh in the State Department of Archives and History.

Two of the sons of Jeremiah and Faithy Lovin Perkins married into prominent Quaker families who were also members of Contentnea Monthly Meeting of Friends. (This Meeting was located about five miles northeast of the present town of Fremont) John Perkins b. 9-16-1796 d. 12-20-1868 married on 1-10-1829 in Contentnea Meeting House, Sally Edgerton who was b. 2-22-1808 d. 1-29-1906. She was a daughter of William Edgerton (b. 12-2-1786 d. 9-5-1857) and Mary Pike Edgerton (b. 11-17-1790 d. 11-11-1869), to whom eleven children were born of which seven lived to adulthood.

Sources: Quaker Records and N.C. State Archives records.

— Theodore E. Perkins

NATHAN AND PENELOPE LEWIS PERKINS

761

Nathan Perkins (b. 3-15-1815 d. 9-2-1839) married (5-10-1834) Penelope Lewis (d. 5-15-1883), his foster sister. To them were born three children: Mary E. (Nancy) (d. 12-26-1879) who married (1-1-1868) James A Crawford; Mark (b. 6-3-1837) who married Eliza Cox in Indiana; and Nathan R. Perkins (b. 2-6-1839 d. 2-11-1918) who married 11-8-1866 Sophronia Page Cox (b. 2-25-1845 d. 2-5-1927). After the death of Nathan Perkins by drowning in the family mill pond near Pikeville, Samuel Perkins became the legal guardian of the three small children of Nathan and Penelope. Each was sent to New Garden Boarding School (now Guilford College) for their advanced education: Mary E. (1849-1851 and 1861-1862), Mark (1854-1855), and Nathan R. (1859-1861).

Sources: Quaker records and guardian records.

— Theodore E. Perkins

NATHAN R. AND SOPHRONIA PAGE PERKINS

762

Nathan R. Perkins (b. 2-6-1839 d. 2-11-1918) married (11-8-1866) Sophronia Page





Samuel Perkins (2 Jan. 1786 — 20 Oct. 1868) and Rachel Pike Perkins (7 Mar. 1795 — 13 June 1862.)

Cox (b. 2-25-1845 d. 2-5-1927), daughter of Stanton Cox (b. 3-30-1802 d. 4-11-1857) who married Sallie Coleman Cox (b. 6-21-1819 d. 10-6-1822). They purchased land in the Neuse Friends Meeting community near her ancestoral home and there reared one daughter and seven sons. A son and a daughter died in infancy. Pheriba Ella Perkins (b. 4-20-1870 d. 7-31-1946) was a teacher, homemaker, companion for her mother, church leader, and an administrator in the State School for the Blind in Raleigh, N.C.

Walter James Perkins (b. 9-26-1872 d. 1-19-1953) married (6-12-1909) Ida Mae Worley (b. 2-20-1886 d. 4-10-1939) was a farmer and saw miller. Timothy Stanton Perkins (b. 10-11-1874 d. 4-29-1968) married (11-19-1913) Ruth Cleveland Hooks (b. 6-4-1895 d. 10-16-1962) was a farmer, saw miller, and store keeper; Nathan Eugene Perkins (b. 1-8-1878 d. 12-27-1965) married (2-12-1908) Nancy Jane Grantham (b. 12-19-1888 d. 1-29-1940) was a farmer and saw miller; Isaac Thomas Perkins (b. 10-15-1880 d. 8-19-1959) married (12-1-1915) Ida Aycock (b. 4-7-1891 d. 8-8-1973) was a farmer and saw miller; Lafayette Ulysses Perkins (b. 4-27-1885 d. 10-2-1969), never married, was a farmer, saw miller, realtor and store keeper; and Jesse Arthur Perkins (b. 10-17-1887 d. 6-22-1967) married (8-27-1911 in Va.) Flora Belle Mayes (b. 8-13-1890 d. 7-30-1972) was a farmer, saw miller and later an engineer in Washington, D.C.

Sources: Quaker records and family records.

— Theodore E. Perkins

SAMUEL AND RACHEL PIKE PERKINS

763

Samuel Perkins b. 1-2-1786 d. 10-20-1868 and married 12-16-1812, Rachel Pike (b. 3-7-1795 d. 6-13-1862), a daughter of Nathan Pike (b. 8-22-1760 d. 6-13-1844) and Rachel Maudlin Pike (d. 5 — 1850). Samuel and Rachel had ten sons and one daughter. The daughter, Avis (b. 1-3-1814 d. 4-8-1814), lived only a little over three months, but they reared Penelope Lewis (d. 5-25-1883) from childhood who later became the wife (m. 5-10-1834) of their oldest son, Nathan (b. 3-15-1815 d. 9-2-1839).

Needham T. Perkins (b. 4-10-1817 d. 11-24-1868) married (3-13-1844) Sarah Woodard Davis (b. 4-16-1826 d. 6-6-1844) and (10-9-1845) Sallie Woodard Cox (b. 12-5-1828 d. 8-11-1909). Hillory W. Perkins (b. 6-25-1819 d. 1848 in Iowa) married (10-7-1844) Asenath C. Mayo (b. 12-6-1830). John B. Perkins (b. 12-4-1822 d. 2-10-1898) married (2-12-1846) Deborah D. Outland (Kennedy) (b. 7-17-1821). Calvin G. Perkins (b. 10-22-1825 d. 1-25-1905) married (3-16-1869) Penelope A. Perkins (b. 3-12-1834 d. 5-14-1926).

William R. Perkins (b. 6-21-1828 d. 8-16-1908) married (12-6-1876) Pinninah D. Coleman (b. 1-7-1845 d. 11-8-1887) and (11-4-1891) Miriam Bishop Jinnett (b. 3-2-1843 d. 12-18-1939). Doctor Borden Perkins (b. 5-9-1831 d. 9-9-1861) married Mary A. Johnson. Robert W. Perkins (b. 2-10-1834 d. 1-2-1921) married first (1-24-1856) Charity Elizabeth Johnson (b. 8-9-1835 d. 10-1-1881), second (4-4-1884 Lucy A. Hart (widow of Francis A. Hart) (d. 3-19-1887) and third, Charity Bell Dilks, In Eldorado, Kansas. Samuel T. Perkins (b. 3-12-1836 d. 3-4-1915) married (11-25-1858) Martha L. Pike (b. 1-16-1838 d. 3-13-1917). Barney E. Perkins (b. 11-29-1838 d. 12-31-1906) married (8-4-1854) Patience Abigail Pike (b. 2-7-1842 d. 12-1-1903) and (6-28-1904) Virginia C. Godwin (b. 2-26-1864 d. 3-22-1937).

Needham T. Perkins and Barney E. Perkins were both minsters in the Society of Friends (Quakers). Following the death of Rachel Pike Perkins, Samuel Perkins was cared for by his foster daughter, Penelope Lewis Perkins, who was also the widow of his oldest son, Nathan. Samuel Perkins was a wealthy farmer and miller.

Sources: Quakers records and personal research of compiler.

— Theodore E. Perkins

AUSTIN WILBERT PERRY

764

A.W. Perry was born October 27, 1916 in Duplin County, N.C., son of Grover Cleveland



Austin W. Perry and Catherine Smith Perry in 1935.

Perry and Bessie Jo Anderson. The family lived at Serecta, N.C., a small community where most of the men worked in the log woods.

He married Penny Catherine Smith on November 26, 1938. She was the daughter of Henry Hogan Smith and Stella Vivian Daugherty. They had two children, Austin Wilbert Jr., born September 17, 1939, and Doris Franklin, born April 15, 1942.

Working in the log woods was the type of work he learned as a youth and what he did all his working years except a few weeks at Kemp Furniture Company when his friends told him he should get an easier job, but he found the confinement too much and went back to the work he loved.

He remembers fondly the times in the top of a tree rigging, sometimes on a caterpillar and sometimes pulling the logs for miles down a river behind a small motor boat.

He retired in 1978 and now resides at the Waynesboro House in Goldsboro, N.C.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— A.W. Perry

DR. EDGAR COOPER PERSON 765

The Person family is of English lineage and have long been represented in the new world, one of his ancestors was Thomas Person, who was a member of the first Congress that met in Hillsboro, N.C. and was one of the participants in the work of preparing the Declaration of Independence. Four generations of the family have been connected with the medical profession, three have practiced in Wayne County.

Dr. Person's grandfather, Dr. Addison Person was born in Fremont, Wayne County and died in that county, having resided there all his life and being a distinguished physician and a leading member of his profession. He was married to Arbella Handley who was born in Wayne County and died in Goldsboro.

Dr. Person's father, Dr. Joseph Edgar Person, was the second generation to become allied with the medical profession. He completed his medical course in the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Baltimore, Md. He began practice in Fremont but in his latter years he withdrew from his profession to devote his time to his large agricultural interest and made his residence on his farm three miles east of Pikeville. He represented Wayne County in the State Legislature in 1897. He died in 1929. He was married to Pearcy A. Coley who died in 1912.

Dr. Cooper Person was born in Wayne County, December 13, 1880. He attended private schools in the county and continued his education at Oak Ridge Institute in Guilford County, where he was graduated in 1899. He then spent a year in the academic department at the University of North Carolina and four years as a student at the Medical College of Virginia at Richmond completing his course in 1905. Having won his professional degree he opened an office in Pikeville where he was engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery. In 1920 he did post graduate work in gynedology and gastro-enterology at the New York Post Graduate School and Hospital and in the same year he was also graduated from the American College of Surgery and Pathology and became recognized as an able specialist in this field. In addition to his large practice he supervised his extensive farm holdings and other investments.

Dr. Person was a member of the Wayne County Medical Society, Fourth District Medical Society, North Carolina Medical Society and the American Medical Association. Dr. Person married Virginia Kennedy Tyson, December 20, 1905 in Richmond, Va.Dr. and Mrs. Person had four children, Virginia Tyson, Frances Adeline, Edgar Cooper Jr., and Helene. Dr. Person practiced medicine in Pikeville and Wayne County until his death in 1946, a period of forty years.

Dr. Edgar Cooper Person Jr. was born April 19, 1910 in Pikeville beginning his education in local schools completing his preparatory studies at Woodberry Forest in Orange Va. where he graduated in 1928. Until 1931 he attended the University of North Carolina and on graduating entered the Cornell Medical School in New York where he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1935. He took a surgical internship in the New York Hospital and completed his Post-graduate training there and at Cornell University Medical College in 1941. He practiced in New York and devoted much of his time to experimental research. Early in his career he joined the faculty of his alma mater, Cornell University Medical College, and was associate professor of clinical surgery there at the time of his death. He took a vital interest in the training of young surgeons, and also improving inter-American relations, through the exchange of medical and surgical students and fully trained physicians. Dr. Person himself lectured and performed operations in Ecuador, Venezuela, Peru and Panama. In 1948 he served on a committee of the American Medical Association which made a survey of medical facilities of the Carribean. He was a member of the New York County Medical Society, the New York Academy of Medicine, the New York Surgical Society and the Society of University Surgeons. He was a member of the Cornell Alumni Medical College Society; served as chairman of Alumni Day in 1951; and helped plan a students dormitory. He was a fellow of American College of Surgeons, a member of the Harvey Society, and a member of Phi Chi and Sigma Nu fraternities and the University Club.

At Upperville Virginia on June 18, 1948 Dr. E. Cooper Person Jr., married Mary Elizabeth (Altemus) Whitney, a native of Philadelphia, whose first husband was John Hay (Jock) Whitney. Dr. and Mrs. Person had no children. They made their home at 1049 Park Ave., New York City and had a second residence at Upperville Virginia. Dr. Person's death occurred in the New York Hospital on September 5, 1952.

Sources: History of North Carolina: 1927 by Robert D.W. Connor; History of North Carolina: 1941 by Dr. Archibald Henderson; History of North Carolina Family and personal History: 1956 by Hugh T. Lefler, Ph.D; Register of Deeds Office, Wayne County court house and family records.

— Frances Person Crouch

JOSEPH EPPY PETERSON 766

Joseph Eppy Peterson, who was born October 27, 1848 and died November 24, 1917, was my grandfather. He was a kind Christian gentleman.

His grandfather was Honorable Joseph Anthony Sintas (1799-1852), Consul from Spain to the United States. He was stationed in Wilmington, N.C.

His grandmother was Stattira Gregory, born March 29, 1806, in Philadelphia. They were married March 5, 1826.

His grandparents were very upset when their daughter, Ann (1829-1846) married a young shoe store clerk, Eppy Peterson (1821-1876) November 24, 1846.

Eppy and Ann moved to Calypso where he opened a general store. They had three children, Joseph Eppy, Ann and Frances.

Joseph Eppy was too young to fight in the Civil War. After the war his father, Eppy, sent him to Goldsboro to deliver some cows to William Right Parker's butcher shop. When he arrived at the Neuse River there was no bridge. He and the cattle swam across. When he appeared at the market, dripping wet, Mr. Parker told Joe to go to his house on Spruce Street, near Center, and ask his wife and daughter, Kate (Mary Catherine), to give him some dry clothes.

Joe and Kate fell in love and were married January 2, 1872.

Later, his sister, Ann, married Tom Turner of Clinton, and Frances married Jesse Stanley, an undertaker in Goldsboro.

To Joe and Kate were born five children: (1) Laura (married Hight C. Moore), (2) Walter (married Ida Glover), (3) Irene, (married Walter Jerome Mathews, November 14, 1900), (4) Henry and Joseph, died in infancy.

Joseph Peterson ran a general store in Goldsboro at 121 E. Walnut Street for many years and owned several farms.

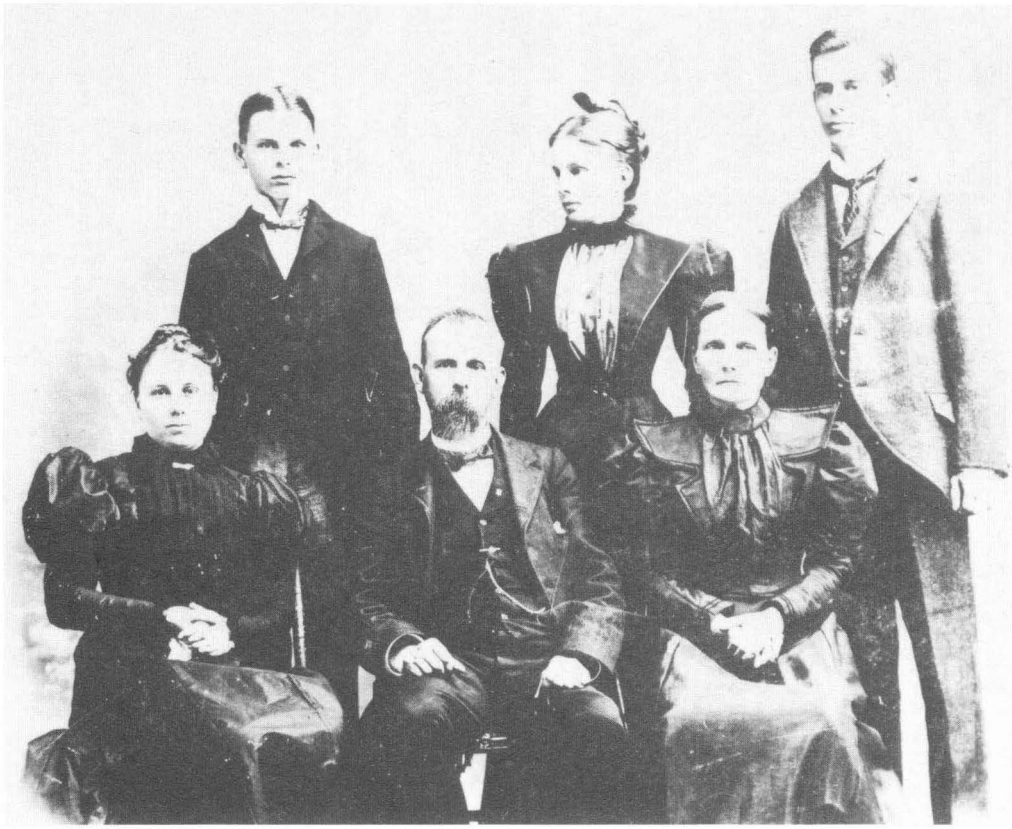
He was active in civic and religious organizations. He served two terms as mayor (1887-1891) and (1898-1901). While he was in office a city sewage system was installed at the cost of $31,987.00 and indoor plumbing was urged. He was also instrumental in closing the saloons.

He was U.S. Commissioner and magistrate for 30 years.

In the summer time he ran excursions on the train to Morehead City round trip for $1.00. He also chartered boats to take the passengers to Atlantic Beach.

Capt. Peterson, as he was lovingly called, was chairman of the Board of Deacons of the First Baptist Church when the new church was built in 1912.

Some of my fondest memories are the Christmases I spent at their house at 313 S. William St. My mother, father and six children would have breakfast and then go into the beautiful Victorian parlor. Fire was burning brightly in the fireplace. The huge tree was decorated with lighted candles and strings or popcorn. Two of my gifts were a large rag doll dressed in pink and a crocheted doll hammock made by my grandmother.



The Joseph Eppy Peterson family: front row (l to r) Laura, Joseph E. and Kate. second row: Henry, Irene and Walter.

We had a delicious turkey dinner at noon. On Christmas night couples, black and white, came to be married by my grandfather.

Then my father, W.J. Mathews, and the men and boys in the family shot fireworks, and sent up a paper balloon. There was fire in it and we watched until it was out of sight.

Every summer our church had a picnic at Ham's Springs. Horses and wagons were loaned by Grant's Brick Yard and others. The children rode in these and adults rode in their own buggies.

At the picnic everybody wanted to wade in the creek. Watermelons were cut and lemonade made. There was the loaded picnic table. In the afternoon there were sack races, potato races and ball games. The older ones sat under the trees by the spring, fanned and enjoyed each other's company.

My grandmother, Kate, had a flower garden and on May 10, Confederate Memorial Day, there was always a big parade. We would pick all the flowers we could find and cover the Confederate soldier's mound. Speeches were made at the cemetery, taps were sounded and sometimes lemonade was served.

Joe and Kate gave the large Good Shepherd window in the First Baptist Church in memory of their son, Henry, who died in 1909 of tuberculosis.

Just a few days before Joe died, in November 24, 1917 of a stroke, he and Kate drove the horse to the farm. On their way home Joe said, "Kate, look at the sunset. If it's that beautiful on this side of heaven what must it be on the other side."

Sources: Family Bible, N.C. Archives, city of Goldsboro minute book, personal knowledge and Oakdale cemetery, Wilmington.

— Mrs. George E.Ham

CLEO GUY PHILLIPS AND CLIFFORD HAMILTON PHILLIPS JR.

767

My brother, Cliff III, was born April 24, 1946 and I was born August 26, 1949. We lived in Mt. Olive with our parents, Cliff and Cleo Phillips, until we graduated from high school and went to college. I don't think that I could have been raised in a happier or a more loving home. So many experiences are remembered with joy.

Friday night was a very special time. We always had hot dogs for supper and then went to the movies. The four of us would sit there and I would love to play with Mama's hands. She would have cut up onions for the hot dogs and her hands still had the scent. She had long nails and I loved to touch them. I would always want to know what was going to happen next on the movie and I never remember Mama or Daddy losing their endless patience answering my many questions.

Never once in my childhood can I recall Mama and Daddy fussing at each other. I'm sure there must have been disagreements, but I honestly can't remember them ever raising their voices to each other. Of course, like most children, I can recall times that I got spanked. Daddy was (and still is) so soft-hearted it was hard for him to spank us. Most of that was left to Mama. The one I remember best was when Cliff and I broke her crystal vase. She had warned us not to throw the ball in the house, but like children, we just knew we could play ball without breaking anything. I can still hear the shatter as the base of that vase broke. Mama took us both outside and wore us out with a switch. Cliff was brave — he didn't cry, but I thought Mama had killed me. I told Cliff I was running away, I got as far as the old cemetery out beyond our house and then came home.

Mama was the concerned one in our family. She continuously harped on the importance of a good reputation and the values of good moral living. She made a point to know where Cliff and I were when we went out and we always had a curfew that we knew we'd better keep. I never came home from a date to a sleeping house. Mama was always awake, waiting to be sure we were in safely and on time.

Sunday mornings were not times for our family to lie around and sleep. Mama would get us all up and we'd get dressed for Sunday school and church. She sang in the choir and still does. I sat with Daddy and we'd always tease Mama about how loud she sang. After church, we'd go home to one of Mama's superb Sunday dinners. It would always be the best meal of the week. I guess I remember best her fried childen and chicken pastry, they were delicious.

I used to think that Mama never slept. If I ever needed her, she was there at my first whimper. Many are the nights she slept with me when I was sick so that she would know I was alright. She was a firm believer in Vicks VapoRub for colds. Not only did I get it rubbed on my chest, but I also had to take a "finger" full and swallow it. It was absolutely horrible, but sure enough, after Mama's persistence, my colds would soon go away.

Mama has always been a person more concerned about others than herself. Many's the morning she would sit on the back steps in freezing weather and stir mine and Cliff's oatmeal to cool it. She was, and still is, always there when needed. Even now she'll drive 75 miles one way to babysit so my husband, Mitchell, and I can have a night out.

Daddy was the practical joker in our family. You never could believe half of what he said. When I was 6, he told me he had been to the doctor to get his ears cleaned out. (He worked with plywood and often had this done due to excess dust.) Well, being a curious child, I had to know all of the gory details. Daddy said that the doctor just stuck a wash cloth in one ear, slipped it out the other ear and pulled it back and forth between the two until his ears were clean. Gullible as I was, I believed this and repeated it to my first grade teacher.

One October when Cliff and I went trick or treating, we returned home to a surprise. There was a ghost in our front yard and we couldn't get to the house. It couldn't have been a child because it was much too big. You guessed it. Daddy had donned one of mama's sheets and becamc the largest kid out that night.

I can remember snow fights with him and his taking time to play ball with us, even though there were so many things that needed doing. I used to meet him at the end of the drive each day when he came home from work and he'd let me ride up the hill on the hood of the car. Then I'd stand on his feet, wrap my arms around his waist and he'd "walk" me to the house.

As a child, I was always afraid of the dark. One night Daddy took me into the living room where it was very dark and talked to me about being afraid. We looked out the window together and talked about my fears. I felt much better after his explanations and concern.

One of the highlights of my teen years was my Senior Prom. Daddy took the pictures and his finger is in every snapshot. He and Mama chaperoned and I got to dance with the best-looking man there — my daddy. I was so proud.

There are so many little things that I remember about Daddy and my years at home: the stories he used to tell about his own childhood — his sleeping on a grave one night in answer to a dare, his taking me to a dinner because I didn't have a date, his leaving money for me on the kitchen table and his determination that I learn to drive a straight shift. He used to say that I could drive anything, even a tank, if I'd learn how to drive a straight drive. His patience was unending and even now he is easy-going and loved by everyone.

Yes, I was and am very lucky. God gave me the two most wonderful parents in the world.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Pam Phillips Warren

THE FAMILY OF DANIEL WEBSTER PHILLIPS

768

Daniel Phillips (Dan as he was called) was born August 9, 1859, son of Margaret (Peggy) Walser and John Sanford Phillips. They had nine children and they all lived to be adults. The Walser and Phillips families lived at Yadkin College, N.C. in Davidson County.

Dan married Lillian Watkins who was born on November 12, 1871 in Manson, N.C. which is in Vance County. They were married on December 27, 1893 and of this union there were three children: Clifford Hamilton, born December 12, 1895, Ina Margaret, born September 19, 1896 and Morris Watkins, born October 26, 1900. All are now deceased.

The Daniel Phillips family moved from Yadkin College to Lexington where Mr. Dan went into the veneer business and continued in this until his death in 1922. Clifford and his brother, Morris, worked in the veneer business with their father. After their father's death, they acquired the veneer plant and operated it for many years.

Ina married Clayton Bullock from Eufaula, Alabama and they had three children: Clayton Jr., Margaret Lillian and Eva Martin. All three reside in Charlotte.

Morris married Margaret Bridges from Dillon S.C. and of this union two children were born: Margaurite and Morris Jr. Morris and Margaret were separated when their children were young. Morris remarried and of this marriage were born three sons and one daughter. The youngest son, Dan, died as a young adult of cancer. The other two sons, Jack and Jim, live in Lexington. The daughter, Patsy, also resides in Lexington.

I met Clifford when we were students at Guilford College, N.C. Our friendship continued for several years. World War I was going on and Clifford was called into service in 1917. He was on a ship headed for overseas duty when the armistice was signed. With the war being over, we were married on April 23, 1919 in Goldsboro, N.C.

We went to Lexington to make our home. Our first child, Evelyn, was born on August 2, 1920. Clifford Jr. was born on February 12, 1924 and our third child, David W. Phillips, was born July 15, 1930. All our children were born in Lexington at our home.

Evelyn married Morrison McKenzie, now a retired businessman. They live in Maxton, N.C. and have three children. The oldest, Morris Jr. has a daughter, Denise Dianne, who lives in Mississippi. Robert Eugene and his wife, Linda Carson, have one daughter and live in Charlotte. Patsy married Patrick (Pat) Gentry. They live in Laurinburg with their four children, Amy Sue, Scott, Stacy and Mary Lynn.

Clifford H. Jr. has been employed by Calypso Plywood Company for 40 years. He is supervisor of the shipping department. In 1943 he married Cleo Guy and they have two children. Clifford III married Glenda Sue Bell and they live with their two children, Clifford IV (Chip) and Leigh in Mt. Olive. Pam Phillips married Mitchell Warren and they live in Washington, N.C. They have two daughters, Mendi and Misti.

David Phillips went to State College, Raleigh and graduated from there in 1954. While there, he and Jerry Eaudall organized the first college union in this state. David was program director at the college for several years. He married Earle Blackman and they live in Columbia, S.C. where they own and operate a private business. David has two sons, David Jr. m. Cheryl has dau. Nicole, and James W., by a former marriage.

Clifford was a lover of music and when he was very young he bought a piano and paid for it himself. The cost was around $300 and this piano is still in the family. Soon after we were married, Clifford went over to Winston-Salem every Saturday to take organ lessons at Salem College. He accepted the position as organist at the Methodist Church in Lexington and wouldn't accept any pay for his services.

We moved from Lexington to Sumter, S.C. when Clifford and his brother, Morris, sold the veneer plant. We were there several years with Clifford still working in the veneer business. The Great Depression soon hit the nation and the veneer business was bad, so we left Sumter.

Clifford had a very good friend in the veneer business in Maxton and secured a job with this company. He remained with them for a number of years.

Later he accepted the position as manager of Calypso Veneer and went with that company in 1942. He was with this company until his retirement in 1965. On September 19, 1968, he died.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Annie May Prince Phillips



Hiram James Phillips Family (lt. to rt.): Pritchard, Ozella, Hiram, Franklin, Moseley, Annie, Ralph, Irene, Lena, Randolph, Lewellyn. ca. 1951.

HIRAM JAMES PHILLIPS FAMILY

769

Henry Franklin (known as "Frank" in Wayne County) Phillips who married Mary Lou Ward in 1934 and moved to Wayne County in 1936 (see related story on Ward-Griffin-Phillips) was the son of Hiram James and Annie Lynn Cooper Phillips of Duplin County.

Hiram Phillips b 5 June 1876 d 4 Mar 1958 was first married to Mary McGowan on 13 Sept 1899. Mary was b 4 April 1880 d 30 Dec 1908. They had 2 children — Pritchard James who married Bessie Gertrude Sandlin, and Mary Ozella who married Henry Clay McCullen.

Hiram Phillips married 8 Dec 1909 (2) Annie Lynn Cooper b. 25 Oct 1892 d. 21 July 1952. She was the daughter of Benjamin Franklin and Percia Jane Jarman Cooper of Richlands. Hiram and Annie lived in Duplin County where "Frank" was born on 4 Nov. 1910. They later moved to Richlands where they stayed for

eight years. They then returned to Duplin County and settled near Warsaw where Hiram farmed and ran a store. Hiram and Annie's other children were — Hiram Moseley, Ander Ralph, Annie Mae, Hazel Irene, Lena Grace, Annie Lewellyn, and Clay Randolph.

Moseley Phillips b. 1 July 1912 was married on 15 Nov 1936 to Elizabeth Bryan Cobb of Goldsboro. He was a farmer and fertilizer dealer and lives in Warsaw.

Ralph Phillips b. 11 Aug 1914 was married on 26 Dec 1937 to Ruby Davis of Goldsboro. They have 1 son, Ander Marvin. The family lives in Lakeland, Fla., where Ralph is in the furniture business and furniture upholstery.

Annie Mae Phillips was born 9 May 1917 and died 19 June 1917.

Irene Phillips b. 7 May 1918 was married 15 May 1941 to Robert Earl Howell. Irene graduated from East Carolina University and taught school in Wilmington where they live. They had 1 son, Robert Earl Jr., who died 1968.

Lena Grace Phillips b. 1 Sept 1920 was married on 17 Oct 1941 to Durwood Worth Scott. They had 5 children — David Worth (d. 1975), James Ray, Nancy Sue, Shelby Jean and Patricia Lynn.

Annie Lewellyn Phillips b. 10 July 1929 married Redwan Edward David on 20 Aug 1950. Lewellyn graduated from East Carolina University and has been teaching since that time in the Whiteville schools where they live. They have 3 children — Freddie Redwan, Shirley Ann and George Philip.

Clay Randolph Phillips b. 12 Mar 1933 attended N.C. State University and is an insurance agent in Raleigh. He married on 19 Aug 1953 Georgia Ann Hopkins of Warsaw. They have 3 children — Phyllis Diana, Clay Randolph Jr., and Gregory Brent.

The Phillips name has been known in Duplin County for almost 200 years. "Frank" Phillips great-great-great-grandfather, John Phillips, received a land grant there in 1790.

Sources: Family records, newspaper articles and personal knowledge.

— Mary Lou W. Phillips

THE PITTMANS

770

Existing records and documents show that the Pittmans were among the first permanent white settlers of North Carolina, dating back to circa 1650. Having first settled in the Albemarle Sound Region (the northeastern part of present day North Carolina), by the late 1700's, there is a record of Pittmans who had settled in what is now present day Johnston and Wayne counties.

According to the 1850 census, Joel Pittman, (b. 1802, d. Aug. 28, 1877) was a native of Johnston County. He was married to Winnefred Wilder, (b. 1807 (?), d. Dec. 29, 1875). Being a farmer necessitated their having a large family, and they had eight children: Mary, Stephen, Calvin, Turner, Martha, Edney and Ray. From *North Carolina Troops, 1861-1865, A Roster,* it is known that Calvin Pittman was a private in Company E, 24th Regiment, N.C. Troops of the Confederate Army during the "War Between the States" or "Civil War." Calvin remained to be present or accounted for until he died at Petersburg, Virginia, "of disease" on or about February 20, 1862. The youngest son of Joel Pittman, Ray, (b. June 1, 1849, d. Aug. 22, 1913), was married to Clarkey Hinnant, (b. Sept. 1, 1843, d. Jan. 1, 1911), and they had six children: Forest, Ed, William Fred, Robert Franklin, Florence and Harvey Sanford.

William Fred, (b. Oct. 9, 1881, d. April 17, 1960) was a farmer in the Nahunta Community of Wayne County. Married to Bertha-May Davis, (b. Dec. 27, 1884, d. Jan. 20, 1965), they had one son: Paul Hubert Pittman. Fred served the farming community as a justice of the peace and as deacon for sixteen years at Pleasant Grove Free Will Baptist Church.

Born October 23, 1906, Paul grew up on the farm and graduated from Nahunta High School. He later attended Eureka College of Ayden, N.C. (now Mount Olive College), and was active in sports, playing on the basketball team and as catcher in baseball. Returning back to the family farm, Paul worked as a farm supervisor. He married Allie Estelle Dail, a native of Pitt County. Together they had one son: Paul Hubert Pittman, Jr. Paul H. Pittman, Sr. also worked as a service station manager and as an agent and regional associate manager of the Life Insurance Company of Virginia. He was active in community affairs such as serving as scoutmaster in the Boy Scouts for Troop 6, sponsored by First Baptist Church and as a deacon and elder at First Presbyterian Church of Goldsboro. Paul died at the age of seventy-five on May 11, 1982.

Paul H. Pittman, Jr., born December 23, 1931, grew up in Goldsboro, yet spent a great deal of his time on the family farm. He worked as a paperboy for the *Goldsboro News Argus* for many years and earned the highest rank in Scouting, Eagle Scout, in 1946. He graduated from Goldsboro High School and earned a B.S. degree in Civil Engineering from N.C. State College. After serving as a first lieutenant in the Corps of Engineers for two years in Korea, he received an honorable discharge and returned to Goldsboro. He married Mary Glenn Randall, and together they have three children: Mary Katherine, Paul III and Rebekah Randall. Paul H. Pittman, Jr. has been active in the community as a leader in the United Way, in Boy Scouts, the Kiwanis Club, the NCSU Wayne County Alumni Club and as a deacon and elder of First Presbyterian Church. He is currently executive vice-president of R.N. Rouse Construction Company. His eldest daughter, Mary Katherine, is a graduate of Meredith College and is working on her M. Phil. degree at St. Andrews University in Scotland. Paul H. Pittman III is currently a junior at Guilford College and the youngest daughter, Rebekah, is a sophomore at Goldsboro High School.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Paul H. Pittman, III

THE NEEDHAM MATTHEW PITTMAN FAMILY

771

Needham Matthew Pittman was born Nov. 21, 1883 he was the son of Redin G. Pittman (3/15/1846)-(10/17/1903) and Sallie Pearce Pittman.

Needham had six brothers and sisters: Adeline (Adie), Elizabeth (Lizzy), Turner, Blunner and Tinny (twins), and George.

The late John Talton built the Pittman farmhouse and country store. The store was later converted into a packhouse. Redin Pittman bought the farm from John Talton. Needham was born on and spent his life on that farm which is located at Pinkney.

Needham married Lanie Louise Underwood. Her parents came to Wayne County from the Chapel Hill area. They lived at Falling Creek, where her parents are buried, and in the Eureka and Fremont areas.

After Needham and Lanie were married, they continued to live with the Pittman family. After the death of his parents and after his brothers and sisters had moved away, Needham and Lannie continued to live at the homeplace and farm the land.

Turner never married, and he lived with Needham and Lanie all his life. He raised fruits and vegetables and peddled them in Kenly, Fremont, and Goldsboro, traveling by horse and surry. Turner died March 31, 1954, only three months after the death of Needham.

Needham and Lanie were the parents of nine children. Rowland died as a baby (4/11/1914)-(10/14/1914). The other children were Sallie, Fannie, Willard, Minnie, Helen, Louise, Olive, and Audrey.

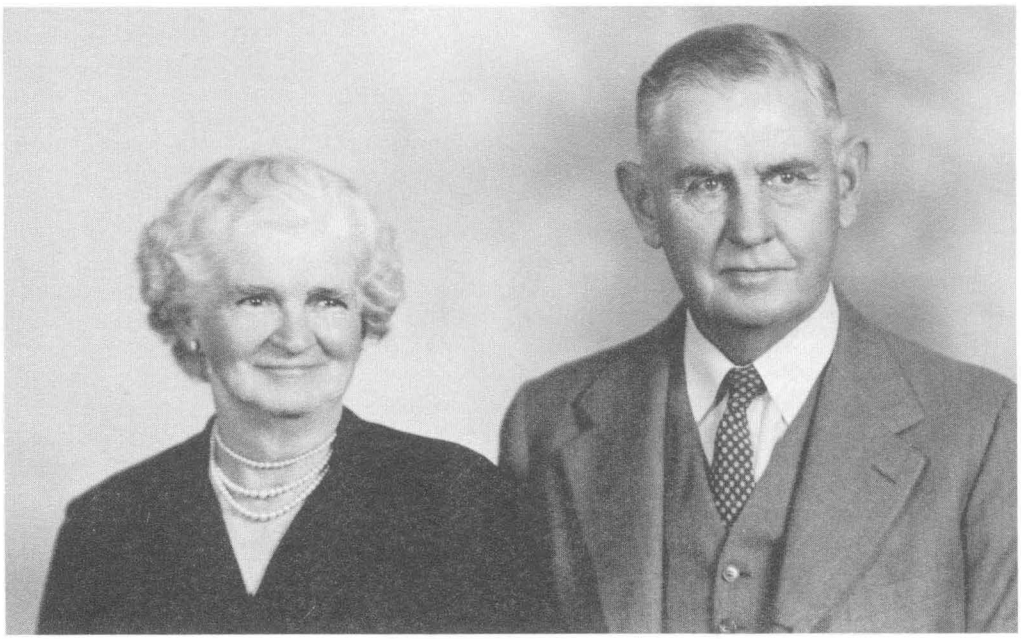
Sallie Catherine (born June 26, 1909) was the oldest child. In Dec. 21, 1929, Sallie married Joseph Thomas Morris who was a farmer in the Pinkney area. Sallie and Joe had four children: Thomas Redin, Maidred Joyce (Mrs. Reginald Stroud of Kinston) Jimmy Austin (wife — Rebecca) and George Relmon (wife — Carolyn).

Fannie Ethel (born Nov. 14, 1910) married Garland W. Nichols, a barber in Smithfield. Fannie was a homemaker and worked as a salesperson in a local department store. They had two daughters: Sylvia (Mrs. Ray Whitley of Smithfield) and Patricia (Mrs. Charles Wall of Smithfield). Garland is deceased and Fannie died 1974.

Willard Alvin (born May 15, 1912)is now the owner and operator of the family farm at Pinkney. He married Sarah Lancaster of Patetown, on Dec. 24, 1949. They have three children: Molly Wilma, Janet Diane, and David Willard. David and his wife Cindy, have recently restored the Pittman home at Pinkney.

Minnie Hayes (born Oct. 28, 1916) worked as a beautician in Kinston and later opened her own shop in her home in Ayden. She married Frank Pierce of Ayden who was a farm owner and operator. They had two children: Frankie Linda (Mrs. Arthur Marks of Oxford) and Douglas.

Helen Maybelle (born Dec. 9, 1917) worked as a secretary at Middlesex Children's Home and later in Fayetteville as a bank teller. There



Needham M. and Lannie L. Underwood Pittman.



Sitting: Audry, mother Lannie and Sallie. Standing: Olive, Fannie, Looise, Willard, Minnie and Helen.

she met Upton Tyson and they were married Sept. 21, 1947. Helen is a homemaker and Upton is a farm owner and operator and successful business man. They have two children: Vance and Patsy.

Louise (born April 29, 1920) married Raymond Waddell of the Kenly area on June 2, 1945. Louise is a homemaker, and Raymond has worked for Carolina Power and Light Company for 33 years, he is now an inspector for the company. They have a son Gerald Ray, who is married to the former Patricia Elmore of Raleigh and Bonnie Sue married to Frank Bundy, Jr. of Richlands, Va.

Olive Gray (born July 31, 1923), married Lester Edwards of Princeton. They lived in Goldsboro for several years but later moved to Halifax. Lester works for the Caledonia Prison System. He serves as a town commissioner. They have three children: Gloria (Mrs. Richard Myrick of Roanoke Rapids), Betty (Mrs. Joe Medlin of Charlotte), Robert Lester (Bob) & Benny.

Audrey Lee (born July 1, 1928) graduated at Nahunta High School, she attended the Raleigh School of Beauty Culture. On Dec. 10, 1948, she married Loumis Franklin Hinnant of Micro. Audrey continues to operate a beauty shop in her home in Wilson and Loumis works as a machinest at Dupont of Kinston. They have a daughter, Carolyn Delaine, and a son, Frankie, a college student. Delaine married Jerold Wayne Bailey of Raleigh, Feb. 2, 1980.

Needham died Dec. 23, 1953 and Lanie died Nov. 17, 1964. They are buried in the Barden cemetery near Pinkney.

Source: Family records.

— Maidred Morris Stroud

GEORGE WASHINGTON POLLOCK

772

George Washington Pollock, son of George Washington Pollock and Annie Glisson, was born 16 February, 1909 in Norfolk, Virginia. His father died when George was quite young, and left several small children. His mother was unable to rear them all herself, so George and his sister Louise were sent to an orphanage in Lynchburg, Virginia, where they lived for several years. However, as soon as he could possibly get away from the place, he left and came to Goldsboro where his Mother and the rest of his family were then living. He worked at whatever jobs he could find in the daytime, and studied at night to learn an occupation. He went into electrical contracting for himself until his retirement in 1975.

George is a member of the Methodist church. He enjoys sports of all kinds. Traveling is a favorite pastime. Nothing makes him any happier than a big fish dangling on the end of his fishing pole.

On 28 January 1940, he married Muriel Verona Barwick, daughter of Major Lloyd Barwick and Mary Amanda Godwin of Goldsboro, N.C. They were married in her parents home. Muriel was born 23 Feb. 1919 in Wayne County.

After graduating from high school she went to work as a clerk in Goldsboro until her marriage. Her hobbies are bridge, arts and crafts, and gardening.

They are the parents of one daughter, Judith Malinda Pollock, born 17 Sept. 1941 in Goldsboro, N.C. She married on 18 August, 1962 in St. Paul's Methodist Church in Goldsboro, to Frederick Barand Dube', son of Fred A. Dube' and Marie Weydt of Panama Canal Zone. Frederick was in the United States Air Force, and was stationed at Seymour Johnston Air Force Base at the time of their marriage. Judy is a nurse and at the present time is working at Wayne Memorial Hospital in Goldsboro.

She enjoys photography, arts and crafts, and traveling. Her greatest pleasure is watching her son grow up.

Fred and Judy are the parents of a son, Kevin Borand Pollock Dube', born 1 November, 1968 in Goldsboro, N.C. Kevin goes all out for sports and has won several trophies.

Sources: Personal records, marriage certificates and vital statistics.

— George W. Pollock

JERRY W. AND MARY JANE CARSON POST

773

Jerry Post was born in 1946, at the home of his grandparents, Ward and Lura Mills King of Adel Iowa. Jerry attended school and lived in King City, Missouri. After he joined the U.S. Air Force, he traveled to many countries including Germany, where he met his wife to be, and England, where their first child, Timothy Carson Post was born. Timothy was born November 9, 1979, in Mill Road Maternity Hospi-

tal in Cambridge.

In October 1981, Jerry was assigned to Seymour Johnson AFB in Goldsboro, N.C.

Jerry W. Post is the son of (Floyd) LaVerne Post, who was born June 10, 1918 in King City, Missouri, and Marcella Roslyn King, born August 29, 1924 in Dallas Center, Iowa. They had one other child, a daughter, Kathryn who married William Epperson. They live in Macon, Missouri.

(Floyd) LaVerne Post is a direct descendant of Esther Stice, born 1779 in South Carolina, who married William Simmons, born 1775, birthplace unknown. Esther Stice was the daughter of Andrew Stice who came from Germany. No other information is known on him.

Marcella Roslyn King is a direct descendant of Isaac H. King, born 1818 Highland Co., Ohio; William S. Rudrow who married Sarah Wilson in 1831 and John Repp born 1800. Repp is believed to be Dutch or of Dutch descent. John Repp married Hannah Omwake.

Mary Jane Carson was born September 16, 1950 in Niagara Falls, New York. She lived for two years in Bergen County, New Jersey. In February 1976, she left the U.S.A. for Germany to join her sister Alice King and family who lived there. It was during this time that she met her husband to be.

When Jerry Post was transferred to England in 1977, Mary Jane left Germany and joined him in England where they were married on May 5, 1977 at the courthouse in Huntingdon, Cambridgeshire.

Mary Jane Carson is the daughter of Joseph Francis Carson, born in 1907 in the borough of Bronx, N.Y. He was a hard working man who rarely missed a day of work. Although he did not drink, he spent 15 years as a part-time bartender in addition to his daytime machinist job in order to support his wife and seven children. He was a friend of many and had a good ear for their troubles. Joseph Carson died in October 1979 in Niagara Falls, New York and is buried there. He was the son of James J. Carson, who was born about 1872 in Boston, Massachusetts. James Carson married Anna (Sarah) Quinn in 1894 in Manhattan, N.Y. James was the brother of Anthony Carson, who received a medal of honor for his service in the Phillipine Insurrection at the turn of the century.

Joseph Francis Carson married Angela Agnes Heiman, who was born in Howesville, West Virginia, on December 5, 1915. They had eight children; Elizabeth Ann (Adams) of Woodbury, Ct., James Francis of Memphis, Tn., Geraldine Louise (Aldridge) of Robertsdale, Alabama, Alice Marie (King), Mary Jane (Post) of Goldsboro, N.C., Patricia (Terrana), and John Joseph of Buffalo, N.Y. An infant son Joseph died in 1943 at one day old.

Angela A. Heiman was orphaned at the age of four. Between the boarding schools and orphanages she lived with both of her grandparents and an unmarried aunt who was a nurse. Aunt Jane Wright cared for and encouraged Angela to fend for herself after Angela lost four fingers in a farming accident before she even started school. Despite her handicap, Angela managed to raise seven children and learn to drive with no aid but her own determination.

Angela Heiman's parents were Frank Garret Heiman, born 1886 who married Isabelle Aderina Wright born 1891. Frank Heiman taught school and also operated a general store in the small mining town of Howesville, W.V., before his early death May 1920 during an operation. His wife Isabelle had died one month before of tuberculosis and flu.

Frank G. Heiman was the son of August John Heiman, born 1849 and who came to America in 1870 from Alfhausen, Kingdom of Hanover, Germany. August was married to Mary Anna Rechtine, born 1855, possibly also from Germany.

Isabelle A. Wright, one of eleven children, was the daughter of James William Wright, a farmer, born Oct. 1853 near Bradford, England. He married Mary Anna Wesling born 1855, birthplace unknown. James Wright was the son of Joseph Wright born 1828, England, who married Jane Woodhead, born 1832, also from England.

Joseph Wright came to America with two of his brothers, Thomas Erwin and Henry, (a cripple and a shoemaker by trade) in 1867.

A family account was written of the first voyage to America of Henry Wright. The ship was named the *Isaac Webb*. It was 300 ft. long and 78 ft. wide, directed by the wind. Each family brought their own food. The only light was candlelight both day and night. The meals were untimely, each family was allowed to cook one pot of food each day on a large stove.

There was one Irishman who with his old time fiddle and his dancing wife, tried their best to entertain the weary travelers.

Sources: Family Records, personal papers, grave stones, Simmons family info from "History of Greenbush, Ill.", Preston County court records, W.V. and many census records.

— Mary Jane Post

DR. WILLIAM HERBERT POTTS

774

My father, William Herbert Potts, was born April 21, 1893 on the family farm about three miles northeast of Mount Olive. His homeplace dates back to the early 1800's and is now owned by his nephew, Joseph William Wilson. He was the son of William Potts (May 26, 1850 — February 1, 1924) and Willie (Casey) Potts (July 27, 1860 — August 27, 1943) and the grandson of Newman Potts (March 1, 1819 — April 13, 1884) and Susan (Lewis) Potts (July 15, 1828 — December 29, 1883). All three generations were residents of Wayne County.

He was educated as a boy in the local schools and at a very early age became interested in livestock and wild animals. He told me as a young boy his dad would let him ride on one of the farm mules fox hunting with the older men from Mt. Olive. For many years he was one of the area's most avid fox hunters.

Dad's formal education came at N.C. State University and at Kansas City Veterinary College where he graduated with a D.V.M. degree. After graduation he served as a 2nd. Lt. in the 17th. Calvary. Upon discharge he returned to Mt. Olive where he practiced veterinary medicine until his death November 22, 1958. During these years he never forgot his heritage as a farm boy and was always keenly interested in his farming, and always strived to make the land "a little better."

My father, as a young man, was one of the charter members of the Mt. Olive Rotary Club. For approximately twenty years he worked with the Wayne County Health Department in food and dairy sanitation. During that time he established a rabies vaccination and control program which was copied by many counties and has been instrumental in controlling rabies in North Carolina.

On July 11, 1922, he married Addie Belle Royal (March 4, 1894 — July 12, 1929) daughter of John Allen Royal, Sr. (September 27, 1844 — April 20, 1921) and Lola (Byrd) Royal (August 12, 1860 — December 16, 1927). Mothr and Dad had their first child, Virginia Lenore Potts July 13, 1923. Virginia married Word Compton Clark of Concord, N.C. and they have three children: Word C. Clark Jr., Herbert Royal Clark and Virginia Byrd Clark. The second child born to Herbert and Addie Belle Potts was William Allen Potts March 20, 1927. He married Henri Ann Fitzgerald of Princeton, N.C. and they have three children: Maridee Elting Potts Clark, Allyson Ann Potts and Laura Fitzgerald Potts. William Allen is also a practicing veterinarian in Mt. Olive having graduated from N.C. State University in 1949 and Oklahoma State University in 1953. He also continues the family tradition by being involved in farming interests in Wayne and Duplin Counties. He is presently serving on the Board of Directors of Southern Bank and Trust Co., First Federal Savings and Loan of Goldsboro, and Mt. Olive Pickle Company.

Dad's second marriage was to Sophia Armanie Hargett of New Bern and Mt. Olive. She was born February 2, 1906 and died February 19, 1982. There were no children born to this union.

Sources: Personal Knowledge and family records.

— Dr. William A. Potts

ELEANOR BIZZELL POWELL

774-A

Eleanor Bizzell Powell was born June 17, 1913 in Goldsboro, the daughter of Thomas Malcolm Bizzell, M.D. and his wife Mary Vinyard Holcombe, a native of Milford, Delaware. She has one brother James Wooten Bizzell, M.D. of Goldsboro who married Dorothy Shearin, of Rocky Mount. They have a daughter Dorothy Shearin "Sherry" Bizzell.

When Eleanor was in high school she was a debater and was in the state finals for two years. In her senior year she and Ezra Griffin won the Charles B. Aycock Cup as state champions. She attended Brenau College, Gainesville, Ga. for two years and graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1934. She met Charles at Chapel Hill where he was a second year medical student. She received her master's degree in Journalism at Columbia University, New York City in 1936. Since earn-

ing this degree she has taken graduate courses from the University of North Carolina, East Carolina University, N.C. State University, New York University, Appalachian State University and Christ Church College, Canterbury, England.

She and three other Goldsboro girls planned a bicycling trip through Europe the summer following her graduation from Columbia. Charles promised that if she would marry him instead of going to Europe he would take her there someday. They were married July 1, 1936 in The Little Church Around The Corner. He kept his promise, and on their twenty-fifth wedding anniversary his gift was a Mercedes purchased in Paris and a nine-week ship and automobile trip through Europe with their children Pat and Tom. A part of this itinerary was retracing his World War II paths. Both Eleanor and Charles love to travel and have had many interesting trips — globally eastward from Hawaii to Moscow, and sometime they hope to make it around the world.

During World War II years she and Charles moved frequently including stations at Fort Jackson, S.C.; Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania; Camp Howze, Texas; Fort Leavenworth, Kansas; and Camp Claiborne, Louisiana. Since that time the family has lived in Goldsboro and now in the Village of Walnut Creek on land once owned by her Wooten ancestors. In the yard is the millstone from her great-great-great grandfather John Wooten's mill.

She taught English and History in Goldsboro High School for several years and later at Wayne Community College. In 1964 she was the only English teacher; when she retired two years ago as chairman of the Liberal Arts department, there were nineteen instructors in this area, an indication of the rapid growth of this institution.

Her hobbies are writing, reading, traveling, watercolors, needlework, and cooking. She is an active member of St. Francis Episcopal Church and editor of the church's newsletter The Franciscans. In this connection she and Charles spent the summer of 1973 in England and attended a session at Christ Church College with classes taught by many of the noted ecclesiastics of the Anglican Church.

Her interest in history and genealogy has led to her membership in the following historical organizations: the Daughters of the Confederacy, the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Daughters of the American Colonists,' the Colonial Dames of the XVII Century, the North Carolina Society of Local and County Historians, the Magna Charta Society, the Wayne County Historical Society, the Old Dobbs Genealogical Society and the North Carolina Museum of History Associates. She has been collecting material of Wayne County for thirty years. In 1959 the Wayne County Commissioners named her the official Wayne County Historian. Eleanor Powell feels an obligation to publish a documented history of the early years of Wayne County now that she has retired from teaching and has time to return to this project after many years of divided responsibilities.

Sources: Family records.

— E. Charles Powell, M.D.

EPPIE CHARLES POWELL, M.D.

775

Eppie Charles Powell was born June 30, 1910, in Holly Springs, N.C., son of Eppie Clifton Powell (See related article.) He attended public schools in Nash County and received the B.S. degree from the University of North Carolina in 1933. His M.D. was awarded by the University of Pennsylvania in 1935. He interned at Park View Hospital, Rocky Mount, N.C. Graduate study was at Columbia University, New York University, and Christ Church College, Canterbury, England. On July 1, 1936, he was married to Eleanor Laura Bizzell (See related article), of Goldsboro, N.C., daughter of Dr. Thomas Malcolm Bizzell and Mary Holcombe Bizzell. (See related article.)

Children of E. Charles and Eleanor Powell are Eleanor Patricia Powell and Charles Thomas Powell. Patricia was a high school exchange student to Stuttgart, Germany, and as an undergraduate at Duke University participated in an archeological dig in Windsor, England, under auspices of Exeter University. She received the A.B. degree from Duke University, and is married to Robert Price Biggers. She is an industrious church and civic worker, organizer of Eastern Wayne chapter of American Field Service, president of parents' association of Wayne Country Day School and a Girl Scout troop leader.

Her husband, Robert P. Biggers, Sr., son of William Preston Biggers and Clara Price Biggers, of Durham, N.C., received the B.S. and M.S. degrees in Engineering from Duke University, the B.A. in Music from George Washington University and did graduate study at the University of North Carolina. He is an instructor in engineering at Wayne Community College and is Senior Warden at St. Francis Episcopal Church. Charles Thomas Powell attended Virginia Episcopal School and received A.B. and M.A. degrees from the University of North Carolina. He is married to Lucy Hawthorne Allen, daughter of Julius Wilfried Allen and Rebecca Blundell Allen, of Kensington, Md. Lucy received the A.B. degree from the University of North Carolina, and both she and Tom are enrolled in graduate school there. They live in Pittsboro, N.C. and are members of St. Bartholomew's Episcopal Church. Children of Robert and Patricia Biggers are Linda Claire Biggers and Robert Price Biggers, Jr. The Biggers family lives near the Powells in Walnut Creek Village near Goldsboro.

Dr. Powell practiced obstetrics and gynecology in Rocky Mount, N.C. from 1937 to 1940 and after service in World War II practiced that specialty in Goldsboro, N.C. from 1946 to 1970. He served as Chief of Staff and later as Chief of Obstetrics at Wayne County Memorial Hospital and is consultant at Howell's Child Care Center. He is a past president of Wayne County Medical Society, a life member of the N.C. Medical Society and the American Medical Association, and a Founding Fellow of the American College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists.

In 1970, he retired from medical practice and became chairman of the Science Department and instructor at Wayne Community College, Goldsboro, was later a Division Director, and is now Vice President for Instructional Services at that institution. He served on the Joint Committee on Allied Health Education for the Board of Governors of the University of North Carolina, the U.N.C. Executive Committee on Transfer of Credit, and the Carolina Charter Tercentenary Committee, and since 1977 has been a member of the Board of Directors and of the Executive Committee of the Eastern Area Health Education Center. He is a former Rotarian, a member of the N.C. Association of Community College Instructional Administrators, Board of Director Center Stage Theatre on the Community Arts Council Board of Directors, N.C. Museum of History Associates, Historic Preservation Society of N.C., Wayne County Historical Society, American Association for Advancement of Science, the Wayne County Mental Health Board, Walnut Creek Country Club and life member of the National Guard Association of the U.S. and the Veterans of the Battle of the Bulge. He is a member of the Vestry of St. Francis Episcopal Church.

Dr. Powell received a commission as Second Lieutenant, Field Artillery Reserve in Dec. 1931, and was transferred to the Medical Corps in 1935. He is a graduate of the Medical Field Service School, the Camp Dietrick Biological Warfare Project, and the Command and General Staff School. In Sept. 1940, he volunteered for active duty in the army with the 30th Infantry Division and served in the U.S. and in Europe. His combat service was as Regimental Surgeon and Medical Detachment commander, 334th Infantry, 84th Infantry Division with periods of temporary duty in Marshal Montgomery's "Sherwood Rangers" (British) and Task Force Church. His awards include the Bronze Star with Oak Leaf Cluster, the Combat Medical Badge, Battle Stars for Central Europe, the Rhineland, the Ardennes, campaign ribbons, and the Reserve Officers Medal with cluster. His unit was awarded the Meritorious Unit insignia and the Presidential Unit Citation. After World War II, he organized and commanded the 105th Medical Battalion, 30th Infantry Division, N.C. National Guard, and later became Division Surgeon. After thirty years combined active and reserve service in the United States Army, he retired with the rank of Colonel.

In 1961, he took Eleanor and their two children to Europe and travelling by automobile they retraced the route he had followed during the war. He and Eleanor attended a reunion of the Veterans of the Battle of the Bulge which was held in the Ardennes area of Belgium in 1978. Both of these trips were very interesting, and at times, emotional experiences.

His hobbies are reading, stamp collecting, music of the big band era, and traveling. I, Eleanor, can best describe Charles as a Man of the Renaissance.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Eleanor Bizzell Powell

EPPIE CLIFTON POWELL, M.D. 776

My father, Eppie Clifton Powell, M.D., (b. Jan. 6, 1884 — d. May 26, 1959) was the son of Eppie P. Powell (1851-1929) and his wife Sarah Frances Young (1854-1926), their graves are at Mt. Moriah Church near Clayton, N.C. (Eppie is a contraction of Epaphroditus, St. Paul's friend and courier. Ph 2:25-30, Ph 4:18.) Eppie P. Powell was the son of William Sturdivant Powell (1819-1908) and his wife Martha "Patsy" Penny (b. 1827) (the second wife of William S. was Caroline Austin b. 1829) and was the grandson of Kedar Powell and his wife Sallie Sturdivant. Kedar Powell served in the Continental Army in the American Revolution. Sarah Francis Young was the daughter of Francis Young II, and his wife Lucy Ogburn of Johnston County, married Oct. 20, 1835.

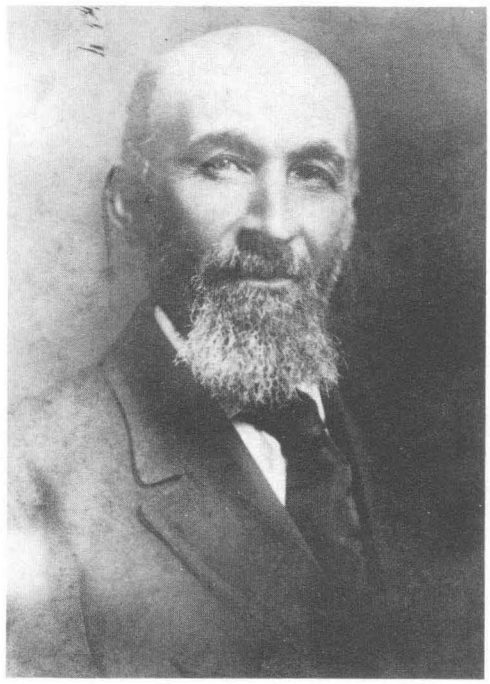


Eppie Clifton Powell, M.D. (1884-1959).

Francis Young I married Sarah (Sally) Tomlinson Jan. 30, 1796. He served in the American Revolution. Lucy Ogburn was the daughter of John and Mary Ogburn, who owned land in Johnston County in 1782. Sarah Tomlinson was a daughter of James Tomlinson and a granddaughter of Thomas Tomlinson, who owned land adjoining that of John Ogburn. The Youngs came to Virginia from England and moved to land they had acquired in Johnston and Wake Counties. The Powells also came from England by way of Virginia and acquired land in Wake County near Auburn, N.C., circa 1775. My father, his father, grandfather, and great-grandfather were born on this plantation. The children of Eppie P. and Sarah Young Powell were Lucy (affectionately called "Sister" by her brothers and by her nieces and nephews) Powell, a high school teacher of Latin; the Reverend William Francis Powell I, former pastor of the First Baptist Church, Nashville, Tenn., and secretary of the Southern Baptist Convention; John Kedar Powell, agent for the Norfolk and Southern Railroad, Charlotte, N.C.; Dr. Eppie Clifton Powell, physician, Middlesex, N.C.; Dr. Henry Hubert Powell, physician, Stantonsburg, N.C.; and Russell B. Powell, farmer, Auburn, N.C. All of these are now deceased.

My father, Eppie Clifton Powell, grew up on the family farm, where he and his four brothers learned farming as well as hunting and fishing and frequently got into difficulties because of their inclination to mischief. However, their older sister, Lucy, was a constant source of comfort and a wise advisor.

My father, after finishing public school, graduated from Fruitland Institute, Henderson County, N.C., and in 1907 received his M.D. degree from the University of Tennessee. He practiced medicine in Wilson County for two years, where in 1909, he was married to Annie Vee Knight, daughter of Charles Wesley Knight and his wife, Mary Barnes.



Eppie P. Powell (1851-1929).

The children of this marriage were Annie Vee Powell, teacher in the public schools; William Francis Powell II, farmer and civic leader, Middlesex, N.C.; and Dr. Eppie Charles Powell, physician and educator, Goldsboro, N.C. (See related article.) My mother and father, after a year in Holly Springs, N.C., moved to Middlesex, in Nash County, N.C., where they remained for the rest of their lives. He was, for a number of years, a real horse and buggy doctor, making calls in Nash, Wilson, and Johnston Counties.

One night not long after he began using an automobile, it turned over on one of the county's muddy rural roads. The next day he said, "The buggy never turned over, and Jim (his bird dog) never got car-sick in the buggy." He never lost his interest in farming and bought farm land over the years as his practice prospered. Once he remarked that he farmed as a business and practiced medicine as a hobby. Nevertheless, he continued to make calls night and day for as long as he was physically able. Despite his busy and arduous practice, he made time for his family. He taught me to shoot and to fish but more importantly he was always available for advice, and I benefited from his philosophy and insight.

He was a deacon in the Baptist church, member of the Nash County Board of Health, chairman of the Middlesex School Board, past president of the Rotary Club, a Mason and Shriner, on the Peoples Bank and Trust Company Board of Directors, and member of the N.C. Medical Association and Little River Medical Society. He was honored by the Rotary Club for his service to the community, and at the 1957 commencement of the University of Tennessee was awarded the "Golden T". For forty-five years he served, without charge, as a physician for the Free Will Baptist Orphanage at Middlesex. A staunch Democrat, he was always active politically, but never sought public office.



Sarah Frances Young Powell (1854-1926).

An editorial in the Wilson *Daily Times*, June 3, 1959, stated in part, "Dr. Powell was friend, counselor, psychiatrist (in that he listened sympathetically) to the whole region . . . (He) cannot be replaced in (his) community . . . Dr. Powell's was the rewarding life of relieving pain and stopping disease and bringing hope."

Sources: Census records, county deeds, Revolutionary Army Accounts, *Who's Who in the South and Southwest* and family Bibles.

— E. Charles Powell, M.D.

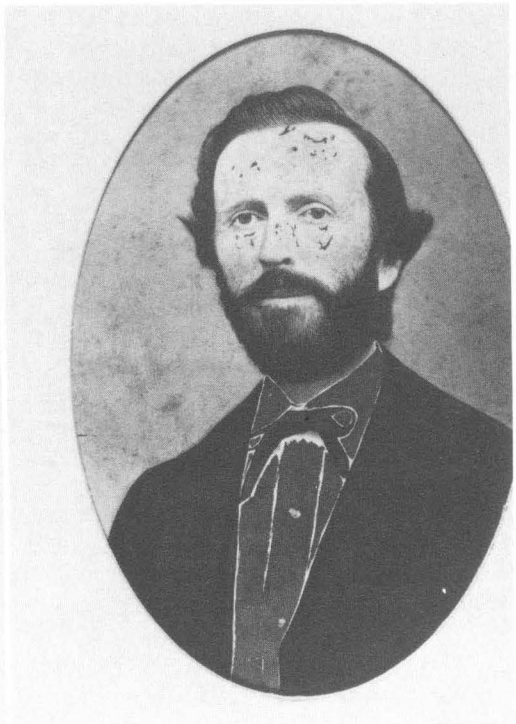
JOHN AND ROWENA POWELL 777

This young couple was married in Waynesborough — a quiet town on the banks of the Neuse River, on the 25th day of March, 1847; he was 22 and the bride was 14.

John came to Waynesborough from Smithfield, Johnston County, N.C. He was born September 30, 1824, the son of John S. Powell and Winifred Powell.

Rowena Wellons was a native of Waynesborough. She was born May 9, 1833.





Rewena (1833-1915) and John Powell (1824-1898).

Young Powell entered the service of Mr. Richard Washington who was the leading merchant, not only of the town, but of all this section. While in his employ, John obtained the schooling in business methods that helped him the rest of his life.

The railroad made many changes. An up-and-coming merchant would see the future in the move, so Powell was on of the first to "move over" with his family to Golsboro. They built their home on South Center at the corner of Pine. It was a typical house of the period, a square two-story house with four outside chimneys and eight open fireplaces. He also built a small stone house in 1850 on Center Street which was sold to Herman Weil.

In 1873 Mr. Powell was President of the Building and Loan Association.

Mr. and Mrs. Powell celebrated their fifty years of marriage with the help of the family and friends at their home, March 25, 1897.

Mr. Powell went home for dinner June 20, 1898 and died at the dinner table. Mrs. Powell lived 17 years after her husband's death. She died Nov. 23, 1915.

Their children were: Eugene Walter b. Dec. 9, 1851, married Alice Crone; Richard G. b. Feb. 2, 1855, d. Apr. 5, 1902, married (1.) Kate Johnson, (2.) Calista Carr; Ida Amenville b. Feb. 7, 1856, d. Sept. 10, 1857; James Marshall b. Mar. 5, 1858, d. June 1, 1930, married Martha Taylor; Sarah b. Apr. 25, 1861, d. Feb. 25, 1913, married W.T. Hollowell; Edith Lee b. Oct. 12, 1862, d. June 29, 1863; Lula b. May 14, 1864, d. Aug. 1865; Mary b. Sept. 15, 1866, d. Mar. 21, 1869; John William b. Jan. 25, 1868, d. Oct. 1919, married Bessie Pegran; Emmet b. June 17, 1870, d. Oct. 5, 1941; Annie Dewey b. Oct. 6, 1876, d. Aug. 13, 1937.

Sources: The Powell Family Bible, grave stones, newspapers and court records of Wayne County.

— Mary D. Johnstone

THE WILLIAM E. POWELL FAMILY

778

As news that General Sherman's army was approaching Goldsboro spread through the village, the more affluent hurriedly packed up family valuables.

Daniel Augustus Powell decided, as the English china and silver were hastily scooped up and put into containers, on the best place to bury the "corpse" — the large tract of land behind his house, and he'd decided that the person to help him was "old Jake," his negro slave.

Daniel asked Jake to promise never to reveal the burial place. Jake kept the secret, but he got sick and died. In the meantime, Daniel had a stroke and was paralyzed. He could neither speak nor write.

It is speculated that the two went to the family cemetery on the Powell's property which is now covered by the Seymour Johnson Air Force Base Hospital. It would be the most likely place because the cemetery was behind the Powell house (which burned down shortly after the Civil War).

All that remains of this bygone is the avenue of oaks, which led to the Powell home, and that now shade the Base picnic area.

William E. Powell was born in 1856 to Daniel and his wife, Nancy C. Rouse, not too many years before this drama took place.

William received his degree from medical school in Baltimore, Md. and was licensed to practice in North Carolina on May 21, 1885. He was certified to practice in Greene County on October 7, 1889, and later in Wayne County until he died on July 1, 1915. A member of the Masons, the order's emblem decorates his tombstone in the Willow Dale family plot.

Dr. Powell married Katherine Permelia Johnson, born in 1864 and died in 1926, on January 28, 1885. They lived in a house which is still standing on North Slocumb Street.

The Powells were the parents of nine children, five of whom died at an early age: Helen Gray, Roland Hardy, Kate Johnson, Nancy Lee Johnson, and Annie Rountree Johnson.

The four who lived to maturity and their descendants are:

William Augustus (1887-1939) married Gracia Meekins, Bennettsville, S.C.; children, Margaret May, married William Vick Capps (children Peggie Ann, married Bruce Bayliss; Barbara Powell Watts, Asheville; William Michael, Wanchese, married first to Yvonne Littlejohn, one child Gracia Michele; later married Dianne Mozingo, one child Michael Brandon); William Kirksey, deceased, married Patricia Smith (one child Florence Patricia); Dorothy Deane, deceased, first married Hoyt McCullen (one child,Clara Elizabeth married Jerry Johnson of Tampa, FLa., one child William Ian); (one child by second husband Jim Sutton Cobb, Agnes Kathleen, married Doyle Chappell of Clayton, Ga.); Winifred Kathleen married Norborne Gee Smith, Jr., (children Alice Perrye and Norborne Gee, III).

Ethel Adelaide (1889-1920) married Andrew Justice, one child Kathryn Justice married Robert Whincup of Sunnyvale, Calif. (four children: Gail, Maureen, Robert, Cheryl).

Dorothy Little, deceased (1890) married Harris J. Fulton; one son, Harris J. died at an early age.

Hunter McGuire (1894-1960) married Eula Graham of Alamance County, N.C. children Frances Adelaide married Isaac H. Hamilton, deceased (one daughter Sandra Graham of Raleigh who married and divorced Gilbert Franklin Jarrell, Jr., two children Gilbert Franklin, III and Katharine Graham); Jean Graham Powell.

Unless otherwise indicated the surviving family members reside in Wayne County.

Dr. and Mrs. William E. Powell's two daughters-in-law still survive and live in Goldsboro. They are Mrs. William Augustus Powell (Gracia Meekins), 91, 1602 E. Laurel St., and Mrs. Hunter McGuire Powell (Eula Graham), 93, 1011 S. Claiborne St.

Sources: Tombstones, personal papers, family records and interviews with family members.

— Jean Graham Powell
Kathleen Powell Smith
Frances Powell Hamilton
and Margaret Powell Capps

THE PRICE FOREBEARS OF ROBERT PRICE BIGGERS

779

William Price, who supposedly emigrated from Wales in the mid-seventeenth century, is very likely the first of our Price ancestors in the New World. He was given acreage in Kent County, Maryland, in 1663 by Lord Baltimore, under the system of land grants being used at that time as an inducement to colonization.

William's son (or grandson?) John Price was the father of James (1741-1810), a Revolutionary soldier who married Mary Davidson (b. c1736). Mary was the sister of Major

John Davidson (1735-1832), one of the signers of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independance and a soldier in the American Revolution. Their parents, Robert Davidson and Isabelle Ramsey, had come from Dundee, Scotland, via Ulster, Ireland, to western Pennsylvania in the early 18th century.

James and Mary made their home near Baker's Graveyard in Mecklenburg County, N.C., where Mary is buried. James was killed in an iron furnace in Lincoln County. Their children were John Davidson (1765-1799), Robert (b. 1767), Rachel (b. 1769), Isabel (b. 1771), Ann (b. 1774), James (b. 1776), William A. (b. 1778), Margaret (b. 1781), and Thomas D. Their youngest child, Thomas D. (1783-1817) married Mary Sarah Duckworth (1787-1845). Issue of their marriage were James Doyle (1809-1882), Mary T. (b. 1807), Sarah, Elizabeth (1811-1843), Margaret (b. 1813) and Rachel (b. 1817). This James Doyle Price married Ellen Nelly Duckworth (1814-1891). Children were Thomas D. (1834-1845), Adilene (b. 1836 m. David C. Tucker), Sarah Isabella (b. 1838 m. David Kelly), Rebecca Lilly (1839-1916 m. David Troutman b. 1833), Mary E. (b. 1841 m. Iraden Underwood), James A. (1846-1865, died in the service of the Confederacy), Wilkins Dunlap (see below), Jane M. (b. 1851 m. Mitchell Elliot), and William Wolten (1854-1900 m. Susan Lawing b. 1852). Wilkins Dunlap Price (1847-1890) married Mary Jane Roberson (1848-1879). Children of this marriage were James Doyle, Thomas Alexander (1875-1964 m. Edythe Mary Comstock 1880-1964), Annie Ellen (1876-1956 m. Rankin Cothey 1872-1947) and William Roberson (1878-1970 m. Emma Jane Sophia Killian 1877-1964). Wilkins later married Josephine Faries (1861-1922) and their children were John Amzi (1883-1964 m. Florence Elizabeth Robinson 1886-1945), Albert Zenas (b. 1886, m. Marie Bellmore d. 1921, m. Bessie 1895-1965) and Mary Harrison (b. 1889 m. Robert Conway). The oldest child, James Doyle Price (1873-1950) married Laura Jane Augusta Vance (1875-1952).

Jim and Janie lived first in Gaston County, N.C., where all eight of their children were born. As there was no Episcopal church there, the babies had to be taken across the river to St. Mark's, Mecklenburg County, to be baptized. These children were Adrian Doyle (1897-1940), Janie Mae (1899-1974 m. Eugene Mack Puckett), Edythe Margaret (m. Robert Franklin Knox 1890-1957 and later Hayden Knox), Clarence Alton (1904-1982 m. Billie Louvinia Etheridge), Clara Geneva (m. William Preston Biggers 1907-1968), Glenn Alexander (m. Mary Alice Higdon), Helen Rebeccah (m. Cromwell Herbst Fullerton 1908-1966 and later Denver Clinton Bounds) and Mildred Eloise (m. Thomas Carey Weir).

In about 1914 the family moved on a series of two-horse wagons to a new home in Mecklenburg County (see picture). Jim led the cows and daughter Clara remembers sitting on top of a wagon-load of furniture and being rowed across the Catawba River. Baby Helen's cat was left behind, so the next day Papa had to make the long trip back to Gaston County to get "Tom"! The new homeplace was at Croft, ten miles from Charlotte. The children walked to a little school nearby until they were old enough for high school. They had a happy childhood on the big farm where they raised Black Angus, sugar cane, corn and other crops. They loved the time of year when the shredders came to shred the cane and corn because the children's job was to play up in the silo, as it filled, to pack down the sillage. Another busy time was when the thrashers came, generally eight to ten men, to thrash the wheat and oats. Then the kitchen really hummed as everyone pitched in to feed the hungry workers!

Clara's grandfather John Vance and his second wife Mary McCualey lived at the Long Creek community where St. Mark's Episcopal Church is. In 1934 Clara was married to William Preston Biggers at St. Mark's. Her grandfather Price had helped haul the brick to build this little church and Clara had often played the organ there before she moved to Charlotte. Later Bill and Clara's daughter Linda was baptized at St. Mark's and Clara's parents, her oldest brother and her grandmother are buried in the cemetery there. Bill and Clara's children were William Preston, Jr., Robert Price, and Linda Claire. The Robert Price Biggers family now lives in Wayne County.

Sources: DAR records, deeds, census, personal knowledge and family members.

— Patricia Powell Biggers

DALLAS W. PRICE

780

Dallas W. Price is a native of Wayne County and Seven Springs, N.C., the son of Mattie Anne (Griffin) and Luby Graham Price, and grandson of Mary Margaret Price and William Pinkney Price. (For the past, see section on William Pinkney Price). Pursuing the present, in 1982, Dallas W. Price lives on a hill, at the edge of the village, which is the end of a chain of ridges along the Neuse River in the area once called the Saponie Indian Hills. He has a farm two miles away in another part of this chain of hills, and he attends the Seven Springs United Methodist Church on another hill, but his early ancestors walked the same hills, so past is present.

While a young man just starting out in business, Dallas was employed by the originator of the Seven Springs Supply Store, Mr. J.R. Murvin, who took a special interest in the progress of his new helper and taught him many practical things he had not learned in the School of Commerce and Business at Rocky Mount. Mr. Murvin, the father of Mrs. Harold Maxwell Sr., of New Bern, was then elected to serve on the Wayne County Board of Commissioners, an office he had held some years before. Boss, (Mr. J.R.) died suddenly not long afterwards, but his young employee and protege had been introduced to the world of politics and had developed a lasting interest in government.

After leaving the Seven Springs Supply Company, Dallas worked with the Kinston tobacco market; and with Mr. V.W. Westmoreland, manager of the Southern Cotton Oil Company at Goldsboro, as salesman of Scoco fertilizer to the farmers. Having an interest in the soil, agriculture, and livestock, Dallas eventually bought land, and later acquired the place where the old Ninth Springs Resort Hotel used to operate, but which had been converted into a farm after the hotel closed. Thus was the beginning of a career in agribusiness. Some years after this he opened a fertilizer office in Seven Springs.

Dallas Price launched his political career by running for Wayne County Commissioner in the 1948 Democrtaic primary. This was the year which saw President Harry Truman, underdog for the White House, "give 'em hell," and win. Price served on the Board of Commissioners from 1948 through 1958, and retired from public office. At that time the term ran for two years, which amounted to five primary campaigns and five general elections. He served as chairman in 1951-1952. During these Wayne County campaigns, the years 1952 and 1956 nationwide saw General Eisenhower twice elected president, but the country's optimistic years of the 1950's were about to end, and the turmoils of the 1960's were about to begin.

In 1970 Dallas Price returned to county politics and ran for County Commissioner. By then the terms were for four years and were staggered. After being elected again in 1970 he is serving at the present date of 1982, having presided as chairman in 1977, 1978, and 1979. He said he considered himself very fortunate indeed to have been so honored by the people of Wayne County.

Dallas Price married Virginia R. Reneau, from Newport, Tennessee, a high school teacher, and daughter of John Ney Reneau who married Harriett Margaret Hall. "Little Hattie" Margaret Hall was daughter of Austin (son of Prof. Lemuel) and Virginia Lee (Helm) Hall; granddaughter of Margaret McNabb and W.D.F. Helm; and great-granddaughter of Elizabeth (Betsy) Rodgers and Rev. William Boyd Helm, a couple who were both doctors.

John N. Reneau was the son of Hunter Reneau; grandson of Mary Ann Moore and John R. Reneau; and great grandson of Priscilla Denton and Michael Reneau. John N. Reneau's mother was Rachel V. Swann, daughter of Sarah Duggan and John Cowan Swann. John C. Swann's grandmother, widow Catherine Seahorn Swann, organized the regular trade line between Tenn. and N.C., via Asheville, the wagon trains hauling into N.C. furs and goods; and from N.C. pig iron, general products, and express boxes of gold for Tennessee settlers.

Most of these early ancestors in America settled in Virginia, much later moving to settlements along the French Board River and Tennessee Valley. Most families, but not all, were involved in the American Revolution: at King's Mtn.; with the Penn. Unit; Maryland-Penn. Regiment; and Pulaski's Regiment. Perhaps these people knew the value of freedom: The French ancestor, Peter, was forced to flee Europe due to severe persecution of the French Hugenots; and the Highland Scot ancestor, John McNabb, left Lake Tay and political persecution in Scotland due to having backed

the losing royal cause of Bonnie Prince Charlie. Later in time and era, the upheavel of the U.S. Civil War was another matter. Living in an area of the South where loyalties were sorely divided between Confederates and Unionists, each family followed its own views, a troublesome personal and political conflict one suspects not wholly resolved to this day.

Sources: Records, deeds, papers, DAR research, and interviews.

— Mrs. Dallas Price

THE DURWOOD M. PRICE FAMILY

781

Durwood M. Price, the son of Della Bennett and Berry L. Price, was born August 18, 1912. On January 4, 1934, he married Minnie Grady, daughter of Luecy Whitfield and Henry F. Grady. She was born October 24, 1913. Both were educated at Seven Springs High School in Wayne County.

In 1935, Durwood and Minnie began a road of expansion and progress that would mark their marriage and their careers. They opened their own business at Grady's Crossroads in Wayne County. It was a small country store, approximately 20 feet by 30 feet that was housed in a building purchased from Minnie's father, H.F. Grady.



Durwood M. and Minnie Grady Price in 1964.

In 1939, the Prices became landowners for the first time when they purchased the Eason Price land near Grady's Crossroads that contained 20½ acres. It was the first of many purchases that would make them extensive landowners in Wayne and surrounding counties.

Minnie and Durwood's marriage was blessed with the birth of the first of two sons on July 6, 1941, Durwood McKinley, and again on February 9, 1943, with the birth of Jerry Linwood "Jake."

In January, 1946, Durwood became partners with R.O. Creech to form LaGrange Oil and Fuel Company, Inc. The business operated for two years before forming the Garris-Creech Oil Company.

The Prices doubled the capacity of their small country store in 1949, and began the D.M. Price Oil Company at that location. The business employed one other person, William Sutton, at that time.

In 1959, Durwood became one of three partners in Carolina Tobacco Warehouse in Goldsboro. Minnie took over more of the responsibilities of the D.M. Price Oil Company so Durwood could work at this new partnership. The other partners were David Van Smith and Guy Best. Durwood bought out the interests of one of the partners in 1962, and the other in 1976.

The Prices' two sons, McKinley and "Jake," grew up and both graduated from Seven Springs High School. McKinley entered North Carolina State University at Raleigh in 1960, and joined the N.C. National Guard after the completion of two years at State. "Jake" and McKinley, both joined their parents in the operation of the family business around 1963. In 1965, the business was changed to D.M. Price and Sons Oil Company and the merchandise line was expanded to include L.P. gas.

On March 7, 1964, Jerry Linwood married Lou Ann Vinson, daughter of Hazel and Herman Vinson, of the Garris Chapel section of Wayne County. On October 24, 1965, their union was blessed with the birth of a daughter, Jerri Lou. Two years later, October 17, marked the arrival of the first son, Linwood McKinley, and another son, Jake Vinson, on December 7, 1971.

In 1969, tragedy struck the Price family when Minnie was struck down by a cerebral hemorrhage. A loving wife and mother and a valuable business partner was lost when she succumbed on May 6, 1969, at the age of 55.

In 1975, a new building was erected to house D.M. Price and Sons, Inc. It had a 6,000 square foot capacity.

On July 23, 1978, the oldest son of Durwood and Minnie, McKinley, married Beneshia Sullivan, daughter of Gay (Hussey) and William G. Sullivan, of northern Duplin County. On August 8, 1980, their union was blessed with the birth of a daughter, Summer Kristen, and their daughter, Meredith Grady was born 15 June 1982.

In 1979, Durwood and sons undertook another expansion project. A new Carolina Tobacco Warehouse was built on Highway 117 Bypass at Goldsboro. The new building with a floor capacity of 100,000 square feet was to replace the old William Street warehouse with a capacity of 50,000 square feet. With much hard work and determination, it was soon necessary to plan another addition to the facility. Another 33,000 square foot of space is planned for 1982 to house a growth from 3,000,000 designated pounds of flue-cured tobacco in 1976, to over 11,000,000 pounds in 1982. The efforts of this hard-working family have made the Price warehouse the second largest in five states for designated pounds of flue-cured tobacco.

Durwood, Mckinley, and "Jake" continue to combine their efforts to maintain the progress of the family enterprise in land; merchandising, and warehousing that have marked their lives so indelibly.

Sources: Personal knowledge, birth records, death records, marriage certificates and census reports.

— Beneshia Sullivan Price

GORDON PRICE AND BULA HOLMES PRICE

782

Gordon Price was born March 5, 1908 in Zion Community of Wayne County, son of Walter and Addie Price. He graduated from Seven Springs High School in 1928. Gordon married Bula McRoy Holmes, June 6, 1930 at the home of her parents, John W. and Mittie G. Holmes, of Indian Springs, Wayne County.



Gordon Price and Bula Holmes Price on their golden anniversary.

They lived and farmed with Gilbert Maxwell of Seven Springs until 1937. They had two sons born while living there. Gordon McRoy was born March 10, 1931; he graduated from Seven Springs High School in 1949; served four years in U.S.A.F. during the Korean conflict. Gordon attended University of South Carolina; graduated in 1959; married Ida Lee Garren, daughter of William Roy Garren and Lassie Jane Garren of Pickens, South Carolina on December 1, 1956. They moved to Raleigh in 1959, while living there two sons were born. David McRoy Price, born September 23, 1959, graduated from UNC-Chapel Hill in 1981. Gary Lee, born January 28, 1961; he is a junior at UNC-Chapel Hill. Gordon and Ida Price live in Research Triangle Park, Durham, North Carolina.

William Vernon, our second son, was born March 28, 1935, died in 1956. He attended Seven Springs High School; enlisted in USAF during the Korean conflict. He was a crew chief at the time of his death. He is buried in Pine View Cemetery near Seven Springs, North Carolina.

Gordon and Bula moved acrossed the Neuse River to the old William Henry Ivey place in 1937. They have been living and farming there ever since except when Gordon was a State Park Ranger at the Cliffs of the Neuse State Park.

Carroll Clark, our youngest son, born November 30, 1940, graduated from Seven Springs High School in 1960; attended Campbell College; also Wayne Community College. C.C. married Effie Ann Davis on September 16, 1961, daughter of Emmitt Robinson

Davis, Sr. and Opal (Garris) Davis of Moss Hill Community, Route 4, Kinston, North Carolina 28501. Effie Ann graduated from Moss Hill High School in 1959; received her two year Business Degree from Atlantic Christian College in Wilson; also her Medical Business Degree from Wayne Community College in Goldsboro, North Carolina.

C.C. and Efiie Ann have two children. Clark Davis Price, born February 26, 1967 and Amy Carol Price, born July 26, 1969. Clark and Amy attend Spring Creek School, Seven Springs, North Carolina.

C.C. and family are very active members of Seven Springs Baptist Church, he is on the Board of Deacons. They have a home on the farm where he was raised near Seven Springs.

Gordon and Bula love the farm. Their living was mostly farming, caring for their children and being there when needed. They enjoyed all kinds of sports, which they shared with the boys while they were growing up. They supported all Youth Activities in the school, community and church and still do. They have three grandsons and one grandaughter which are very special to them. They have always been a very close family and there is nothing they enjoy more than having all their family home for Sunday dinner. They celebrated their 50th Wedding Anniversary on June 6, 1980 at the home of C.C. and Ann Price; hosted by both sons and their families. Gordon and Bula are supposed to be retired, but they are still active in Seven Springs Baptist Church, where they are members. Bula is Director of Pre-School Department in Sunday School, and has been for over 20 years; a member of Baptist WMU; also a member of Seven Springs Extension Homemakers Club. Gordon is still gardening. He enjoys growing and sharing vegetables with his family and friends. He and our grandaughter, Amy,love pets. They usually have kittens or pups around and sometimes both at the same time. Gordon and Bula live near Seven Springs on Route 3, La Grange, North Carolina.

Sources: Memories and interviews with family members.

— Bula Holmes Price

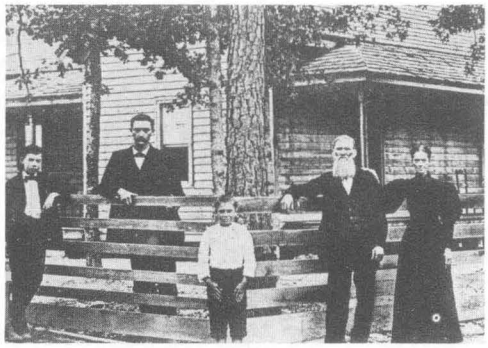
LEWIS HENRY PRICE 783

Grandfather, Lewis Henry Price, second son of Jessie B. and Lavicey Price, was born in 1829. About 1850, he married Patsy Lassiter. She died giving birth to twin boys. One of the twins also died. The son that lived was named Jessie Bryant Price.

In October of 1861, Lewis enlisted in the second Regiment of N.C. Artillery C.S.A for one year. In November of 1863 he was transferred to 3rd Company G, 40th Regiment of N.C. Troops, and was discharged in February of 1865.

In the early 1870's he married Sarah Peele Herring. They had six children, three boys and three girls as follows: Benajah Beckenridge, Myra Elizabeth, Lewis Robert, Willean, Addie Lavicey, and Marion Folsom.

Granddad continued to operate the mills after his father, Jessie, died in 1879. He kept



Lewis Henry Price and Sarah H. Price with sons (l. to r.): Lewis Robert, Benajah and Folsom in 1900.

the mills running until his death in 1906. In the flood of 1908 the mill dam washed out, and was never rebuilt. Recently I was where the old mill house stood, and there is still some old hand hewn timbers lying around the old mill house.

Granddad Lewis served as a Wayne County commissioner in 1891 and 1892. He had a love and interest for education, and gave the land for a school in 1881 and another in 1886.

My mother, Addie Lavicey Price was born on Valentine's Day, February 14, 1880.

Sources: My mother, family Bible, grave stones and the U.S Census.

— Andrew G. Price

THE FAMILY OF R.B. PRICE 784

R.B. Price (born 28 Oct. 1867 — died 27 Nov. 1914), son of Levin and Sara (Griffin) Price, spent his life as a merchant at Drummersville on the Wayne, Duplin, and Lenoir County line. He married Mary Hinton Ward (born 23 Aug. 1861 — died 25 Feb. 1946), daughter of Henry Ward and Mary (Grady) Ward. R.B. and Mary Price had the following children:

1- Floy May (born 16 August 1888 — died 30 July 1912)

2- Lee Roy (born 7 March 1890 — died 12 Aug. 1963) married Rabia Phillips and had three daughters, La Rue, Bobbie, and June, and a son, Lorenzo. They also had an infant who died at birth.

3- Mollie Lenora (born 12 June 1891 — died 19 Oct. 1933) married George W. Grant (see separate article) and had sons, Hyman, Harold, Joseph "Shorty", and George "Sparky" and daughters Ora Wade, Georgie Gray, and Ola Mae who died at the age of two. They also had an infant who died at birth.

4- Henry (born 12 June 1898 — died 23 Dec. 1951) married Mable Price and had twins, Nellie Faye and Carl Ray. They also had a daughter, Audrey who died at age one and one-half and Olive who died at two.

5- Samuel Robert (born 30 Aug. 1892 — died 9 Sept. 1957) married Ina Pearsall.

6- Nannie Laura (born 7 Oct. 1897 — died 21 Nov. 1966) married George W. Grant and had one daughter, Mary Rose (see John P. Daly article).

7- Rudolph Price (born 30 May 1903 — died 22 May 1936.)

R.B. and Mary also had an infant who died at birth. The couple and most of their children are buried in a cemetery on the family farm at Drummersville.

Sources: Family Bible, grave markers and personal files.

— Rose Grant Daly

RUPERT ALLEN PRICE FAMILY 785

Rupert Allen Price, son of Berry Lewis Price and Grace (Garris) Price, was born October 14, 1925. Rupert had seven brothers and sisters, the oldest, Bertha (Mrs. Harold) Lee of Kinston, Durwood M. of Seven Springs, Eugene B. (deceased) and buried in Seven Springs; their mother was Della Bennett (deceased). The second set of Berry Price children by his marriage to Grace Garris Price are



Rupert Allen Price in 1960.

Joseph Harold of Alabama, Mary Elizabeth Whitman (deceased) and buried in Devotional Gardens at Warsaw, Rupert Allen Price and William Roger Price of Seven Springs, and Betty Faye (Mrs. Berry) Ginn, of Mt. Olive.

Berry Lewis Price suffered a heart attack and died suddenly at the age of seventy two on May 7, 1962.

Rupert's mother remains active and lives in the family home near our home.

Rupert was reared on a farm and has spent his entire life in Wayne County, except for time served in World War II. He enlisted in the Army immediately after graduating from Seven Springs School, in 1944, and received basic training at Camp Croft, South Carolina. After leaving South Carolina, he was sent to France and Germany for combat duty. He was seriously wounded in combat, and first word received at home was that he probably wouldn't survive. Suffering much pain and a lengthy recuperation he managed to overcome most of the disabilities that were feared would be permanent. He was a Sergeant in the Infantry when he received a medical discharge in 1946. He came home to the family farm and has been there ever since.

On February 8, 1946 Rupert Allen Price and Margaret Sutton from "across the river" were united in marriage in South Carolina.

My parents are William Hardy Sutton and Beatrice (Mozingo) Sutton from the Best Station area near LaGrange. I also graduated from Seven Springs High School and went on to Louisburg Junior College while Rupert was completing his enlistment in the army.

Our marriage was blessed with a baby daughter on March 22, 1947, she was named Janice Pamela. Thirteen months later we were the proud parents of twins, William Berry "Bill" and Margaret Jill. Our twin daughter was born with a congenital heart condition and died November 17, 1948. She was buried in Pineview Cemetery.

Rupert, Pamela and I, all graduated from Seven Springs School. "Bill" was a member of the first graduating class at Southern Wayne High School. Progress in education is something we are all proud of — but it was heart breaking to see Seven Springs School demolished in 1981.

Our oldest child Pamela, married George Wayne Aycock, Jr., from Nahunta, immediately after graduating from High School, on June 13, 1965. They are still living in the home that was Wayne's home when he was born. Pamela furthered her education at Wayne Community College since her marriage. She and her family attend Living Waters Baptist Church near their home. They are active in the Nahunta Fire Department. This family has been blessed with three very active children, George Wayne III "Trey," born December 1, 1968, Meredith Jan born December 26, 1970 and William Allen "Will" born March 17, 1977. Pamela and her family farm and they also have a trucking business.

"Bill" joined the National Guard after graduating from Southern Wayne High School in 1966. After completing his enlistment in the National Guard, he came home and married Jennifer Sue Grady on September 2, 1967. He farmed with his father for a couple of years, and then they began a swine operation, this business has grown slowly, and father and son continue to pursue this venture. "Bill's" first child Alex Berry was born April 10, 1969. On November 18, 1970 this family joyfully welcomed a baby daughter named Alicia Jill. "Bill" and his family have a home on Highway 111 about three miles from our home. They have a feed business in Mt. Olive. The family attends Zion United Methodist Church. They are very active in Pricetown Fire Department. "Bill" has been Chief or President of the Fire Department for about ten years. He is also active in The Full Gospel Businessmen Fellowship, having served as Secretary and Vice President of the Goldsboro Chapter.

Needless to say we are very proud of our family.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Margaret S. Price

WESLEY PRICE

786

Wesley Price was the oldest child of William Walter Price (born February 10, 1877 and died April 9, 1954) and Addie Lavicey Price (born February 14, 1877 and died July 2, 1975).

He was born in Wayne County in the Zion Methodist Church Community, better known as "Price Town", (on June 30, 1899). He married Mildred Smith of the Indian Springs Community on January 13, 1918. She was the daughter of the Reverend Willie B. Smith and Johnnie Best Smith.



Wesley Price in 1975.

There were seven children born of this marriage and they are as follows: Dora Evelyn (born June 29, 1919). Evelyn married Preston Moore and they had five children. Preston died (on April 6, 1966) and Evelyn later married J.O. Ham on April 7, 1975. Doris Edna (born August 30, 1920), married Tapp Shivar on November 19, 1938, and to this union was born five children. Wesley Warren (born December 15, 1922) married Virginia White Thompson of Portsmouth, Virginia, and they have one daughter. Lois Christine (born July 19, 1924) and husband, Henry Duclos have one daughter. Addie Jean (born October 15, 1934) married Paul Holdson of West Springfield, Pennsylvania and they have four children. Frances Margaret (born June 29, 1926 and died January 27, 1927) and Nannie Pearl (born December 14, 1927 and died June 20, 1928).

Wesley has sixteen grandchildren and twenty-nine great grandchildren, and one great-great grandchild.

He has lived in a farming community most of his life and pastored thirteen churches. He was licensed as an original Free Will Baptist Preacher at Indian Springs Original Free Will Baptist Church in 1921. He was ordained in October of that year at a Union Meeting which was held at Bethlehem Original Free Will Baptist Church in Duplin County. He began his ministry at Sarecta Free Will Baptist Church in Duplin County.

During the late 1920's and early 1930's, he was pastor at Grant's Chapel Church in Wayne County. He lived about five miles from the church, and walked there, preached, and walked back home. After walking this distance for some time, two or three of the members, who were lucky enough to have a car, offered to transport him to and from church if he would continue his ministry there. On his first trip, he rode in the "boot" of the car and wondered every minute if the driver was going to hit a tree while turning those curves through the wooded areas over those little two-rut roads.

After the depression, when business began to pick up, Grant's Chapel Church presented him with a fifty dollar gold watch, for which he was very grateful. Very little money had been passed around or placed in the "top hat" collection during the depression. However, the "Amen Corner" held a very prominent place in his church.

During his ministry he served as moderator of the Third Union Meeting of the Eastern Conference for three years and served on the board of education for the Union Meetings.

He received a historical sketch and certificate of appreciation from the Eastern Conference of the Original Free Will Baptist Church of North Carolina, which was in session on October 24th and 25th, 1973 for fifty-two years of faithful service. For this he was very appreciative, however, he did not retire at this time but retired in 1977 due to ill health of his wife, Mildred, who died on November 8, 1980.

During his ministry, the thirteen churches that he served were within a fifty-eight mile radius of his home.

He now resides at 202 North Berkeley Boulevard, Goldsboro, North Carolina, and lives next door to his daughter, Dora Evelyn and her husband, J.O. Ham.

Sources: Wesley Price and his records.

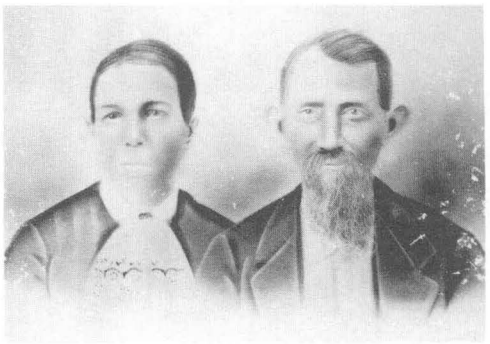
— Ruby Price Mitchell

WILLIAM MCKEEL PRICE AND DESCENDANTS

787

Great-great-great-grandfather, William McKeel Price, was born in Beaufort County in 1770. He married Barbara Ann Barfield. They had two children, Jessie Barfield, born 1800, and Letita, born 1808.

Jessie Barfield Price was born in Greene County. He married Levicey Dillard from the Sandy Bottom section of Lenoir County. Levicey was the daughter of Alexander and Zilphia Anne Dillard.



John Charles Price and Nancy K. Whitfield Price in 1850.

In the early 1830's they were living in the south east section of Wayne County, which is now known as Pricetown.

By 1850 Jessie had purchased several hundred acres of land between Buck Marsh Branch and the North East River. Cabin Branch, which was on the property, had a corn mill on it at the time of transaction. He built a cotton gin and saw mill which served the people from miles around. The three mills were operated by Jessie and his sons until his death in March of 1879. Jessie and Levicey had eight children.

John Charles Price, born in 1827, was the first born of Jessie and Levicey. He married Nancy Keziah Whitfield, daughter of Timothy and Saddie Whitfield of Duplin County. John and Nancy had fifteen children.

He was drafted into the army in November of 1864. He fought in the Battle of Hatchers Run near Petersburg, Virginia, serving with Company E, 20th N.C. Regiment until the surrender in 1865.

Nancy died in 1898, and John died in 1906.

William Pinkney Price, my grandfather (1853-1935) was the second son of John and Nancy Price. He married Mary Margaret Price (no relation) of Cumberland County. She was the daughter of Henry Price and Mary Margaret Graham. They had nine children, eight boys and one girl. They farmed their own land in the Pricetown section until his death. Mary Margaret died in 1907.

After Mary's death grandfather married Alice Price and they had three children.

Sources: Book in which John C. Price kept births, deaths and family records; Bibles and family members.

— Andrew G. Price

WILLIAM PINKNEY PRICE

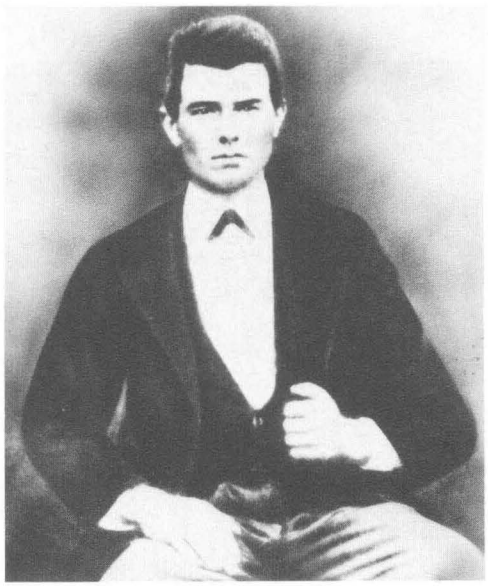
788

The name Price was Welsh in origin. In Wales, originally called Ap-Rhys, meaning Son of Rhys, it later became Phrys or Price, and was commonly known in both Wales and England.

In America, in eastern North Carolina, on maps dated as early as 1738, there were listed "Welch Settlements" between and on the Northeast and the Northwest branches of the Cape Fear River.

These Price "Welshmen" eventually covered the Duplin County and lower Wayne County territory like the proverbial "sands on the seashore" in countless numbers. Many settled in what became known as the Pricetown community of southern Wayne County.

One of these descendants was William Pinkney Price, born 1853, on a plantation near Whitehall (Seven Springs) only seven years before the Civil War. He was a great-grandson of Barbara Ann Barfield and William McKeel Price (1764-1851); a grandson of LaVicie Dillard and Jessie Price; and son of Nancy Whitfield and John Charles Price.



William Pinkney Price (1853-1935).

John Charles Price (1827-1908) and Nancy (Whitfield) Price (1832-1898) were married August 1, 1849. Nancy K. Whitfield was daughter of Timothy Whitfield; granddaughter of Joseph Whitfield; and great-granddaughter of William Whitfield III, the son of William Whitfield II who was first permanent white settler at Whitehall (Seven Springs), N.C., around 1743.

Before and after the Civil War years, John Charles Price and Nancy Whitfield Price owned a plantation south of Seven Springs which later became the farm homestead of Joseph Oliver Griffin and wife Martha (Lindsey) Griffin who moved into the county around 1875.

The third in line of fifteen offspring of John Charles and Nancy Whitfield Price was William Pinkney Price, born January 10, 1853, and died February 22, 1935.

William Pinkney Price married first Mary Margaret Price, also born 1853, who was the daughter of Henry Swinson Price (born 1829) and Mary Margaret Graham. Henry Swinson Price (born 1829) was son of another John Price (1792-1865), and Tabitha Smith (1802-1885); and was grandson of Nathaniel Price, born 1772. The second wife of William Pinkney Price was Alice Price.

Grandchildren of William Pinkney Price remember him as a very tall man, who could easily step over a rail fence, the kind most people would have to climb over. A feature of his farm was that the house was surrounded by mulberry trees, and the grandchildren were privileged to visit the nearby orchard for all the grapes, apples, pears, and other fruits they could eat. He was also a deeply religious person, who said his prayers night and morning, and no meal was started before the blessing was said. At night he would have Bible reading with his prayers, which no one in the house was allowed to miss, and he checked to see if all eyes were closed when the praying started.

William Pinkney and Mary Margaret Price had nine children, the sixth being Luby Graham Price, born 1888. Their other children were Julius, Walter, John Charles, Emmet, Essie, Leon, Hubert, and Pinkney. Children of William Pinkney and Alice Price were Carl Ray, Martin Luther, and Malbie.

Luby Graham Price married, on October 10, 1909, Mattie Anne Griffin, born 1889, daughter of George Oliver Griffin and Martha (Lindsey) Griffin.

Their first child of nine children was Dallas W. Price of Seven Springs, N.C. The other children were Dalton, Helen, Lorena, Earl, Bruce (De Brutz), Malcolm (killed in Germany in World War II), Pinkney, and Bill. Today these Prices live coast to coast, from Seven Springs, Warsaw, and Burlington, North Carolina, to Arroyo Grande, California.

Sources: Papers of J.W. Downing family from Utah; Dr. Grover Dale family records; "The Whitfield Family" compiled by Emma Morehead Whitfield; N.C. maps; records and papers; Price family lore and memories; A.G. Price, D.W. Price, Mrs. Helen Price Mozingo.

— Mrs. Dallas Price

WILLIAM WALTER PRICE

789

My dad, William Walter Price, born 1877, was the second son born of William Pinkney and Mary Margaret Price. He married a distant cousin, Addie Lavicey Price. I had three brothers: Wesley, Millard, and Gordon, and two sisters, Margaret and Ruby Mae.

In the fall of 1919 dad became a rural mail carrier for the White Hall (Seven Springs) Post Office. At first it was a part time job, two or three days each week. Later it became full time work.

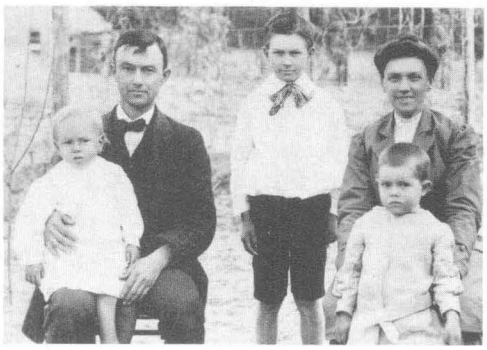
He started out with a Model T Ford Truck. In those days most of the roads were just two ruts. Some of the creeks had no bridges, so a shovel and axe were standard equipment, along with the "buggy" blanket for warmth.

He was well known by the children on his route for his candy, chewing gum, and apples. Their mail consisted of circulars which were so prevalent. Once when he gave Mary Ivey her circular she asked "does that word say M-A-R-Y?"

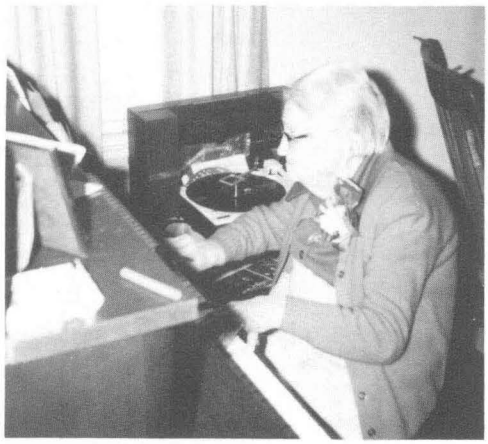
Dad wrote the Pricetown news for the

Mount Olive Tribune as long as he lived in that section. After moving to White Hall he began writing news for this area. Delivering the mail every day put him in a position to pick up all the news for miles around.

I was born in 1920 and in the late 20's he bought a Model A Ford Roadster. I think this Roadster was the first car I really remember. One could turn the canvas top back, lay the wind shield down on the hood, and have the latest model sports car on the road.



W.W. Price and his wife, Addie L. Price, with their children Gordon, Wesley and Millard in 1908.



Addie L. Price in 1972.

I remember that every one spoke kindly of my father, and called him "Mr. Walter." I was told that he retired during the war due to his age and the fact that he was so concerned that I was in battle in the war zone. He died April 9, 1954 at the age of 77 years.

My mother spent the last few years of her life in a nursing home. Her vision became poor, and due to soft vertebrae she became unable to get around very well. Up to this point in her life Vicks Vapo Rub, Vaseline, Baking Soda and menthol Camphor Ointment were cures for everything.

Each time we visited her she was wearing her gingham checked apron, and an old time bonnet to match. This, she said, protected her eyes. As far back as I can remember she wore her apron.

She played the piano until about the last eight months of her life. Her first tune was "Jesus Keep Me Near the Cross", and her second "When The Roll Is Called Up Yonder, I'll Be There". She answered the roll call on July 2, 1975 at the "tender" age of 95.

Sources: My mother, father, family, family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Andrew G. Price



The David Maybury Prince family in 1907 at the Jamestown Exposition. Front row (l to r): Gertrude, Minnie Deams Hollowell (holding Julia) and D.M. Prince (holding William). Back row: Annie May and David.

THE DAVID M. PRINCE FAMILY

790

My father was born in Wayne County near Dudley, North Carolina on July 11, 1870. He was the son of Amos Maybury Prince and Delijah Jane Hinson. Amos S. Prince served in the Confederate Army during the Civil War. He and my grandmother were born in Tabor City, North Carolina.

My father graduated from Wake Forest College in 1893, and in the fall of 1894, he went to Scotland Neck as professor of Vine Hill Male Academy with Mr. Claude Wilson, who later went to Greenville E.C.T.C., which is now East Carolina University, as professor. A building is named in his honor.

On July 24, 1895, my father married Minnie Deems Hollowell of Goldsboro, North Carolina, daughter of William R. Hollowell and Annie Elizabeth Barbara McKinne. My mother was born in Wayne County on March 1, 1873.

After their marriage they went to Scotland Neck. Of this marriage, five children were born: David M. Prince, Jr., Annie May Prince Phillips, Gertrude Prince Hood, William Amos Prince, and Julia Prince Nash Sanderson.

David M. Prince, Jr. served during World War I and came home from France March, 1919. On July 26, 1919, in a flooded field close to the Union Station, he drowned saving the life of a little boy who had gone there for a swim. He was awarded the Carnegie Medal of Honor May 1, 1920. His body now rests in beautiful Willow Dale Cemetery. On his marker is inscribed on a bronze plaque, "answered the call of his country, answered the call of his God; greater love hath no man than he laid down his life."

I married William Graham Hood 4-21-20, son of T.J. Hood and Melinda Pennington. Of this marriage, three children were born: William Graham Hood, Jr., David Prince Hood and Barbara Deems Hood. William Hood, Jr., called Billy, was born May 18, 1922; died January 11, 1976, married Doris Harris (Dot) of Goldsboro October 25, 1942. Of this marriage, two children were born: W.G. Hood, III and Gayle Scott Hood. David Prince Hood died at five months with sudden infant death. Barbara Deems Hood, born 9-14-30, married Donald L. Hatch of Mount Olive, North Carolina July 5, 1950. They have three children: Donald Louis Hatch, Jr., Robert Norman Hatch and Julianne Prince Hatch Haynes.

W.G. Hood, III married Vickie O'Tuel of Goldsboro and they have two children: Angela Louise Hood and Christopher Graham Hood. Graham and Vickie are owners of Western Auto Store in Warsaw. Graham, III served 11 years as a Navy pilot during the Vietnam crisis. Barbara has one child in Illinois, one in Tennessee and one in Georgia. Barbara lives in Atlanta, teaches school at Chesnit Street School. Her daughter and older son are also teachers. Her second son is an insurance adjuster. He has a son Robert Andrew, known as Andy.

We are a close knit family and try to get together once a year. Our children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren call us Daddy Graham and Mama Gert.

Sources: Family Bible and word of mouth.

— Gertrude Prince Hood

BURKETT MORRIS PRIVETTE and FAMILY

791

Burkett Morris Privette (b. 1886 d. 1951) was a merchant in Goldsboro, N.C. He owned and operated the Ball Park Service Station on Ash Street. Before that he worked in Robinson's Drug Store on Center Street and the Goldsboro Hotel. The Ball Park Service Station offered the first curb service in Goldsboro.

Burke Privette, as he was known, was industrious, responsible, honest, and at least on one occasion — naive. This was on the occasion of buying his first train ticket. At the ticket window, the lady in front of Mr. Privette, told the ticketmaster, "Rose Hill," indicating that she wanted a ticket to Rose Hill, N.C.

"Burke Privette," said Mr. Privette when it was his turn at the window.

"Well, Mr. Privette, where would you like to go?" asked the ticketmaster.

"Well," said Burke, somewhat taken aback, "you didn't ask Rose Hill where she wanted to go."

In 1910, he married Sallie Lavenia Bowen of Spartanburg, S.C. Her parents were James Madison Bowen and Sallie Vaughn Bowen. Sallie Vaughn came from Scotland. Vaughn is a name of considerable antiquity, dating back to 600 A.D. Sallie Privette's brothers and sisters were Anna, Agnes (married T.J. Shields of Birmingham, Ala.), Richard, Bessie, Madison Wesley, Pearl (married R.A. Tigniere of Memphis, Tenn.), Winifred, Garrett, Fred, George Wesley, and James Herbert Bowen. James Herbert Bowen married Myrtis Lee Landers of Monroe, Ga. (James was shot and killed at age 29 by his neighbor over a business dispute. He left behind a 4-year-old daughter, Martha Bowen). The Privette's made their home on Mulberry Street in Goldsboro.

The Privette children were: William Burkett, married Lula Gustave Hardy — residing in Jason, N.C. Heyward Smith married Mary Lou Meyers of Pittsburg, Pa. Sallie Bowen, married first Hardy Zachary Bogue and second Sylvan Michael Craig. They live in Surfside Beach, S.C. Agnes Pearl Privette, married Michael Collins of Dickson, Tenn.

Later he married Emma Hines and they lived on Railroad Street in LaGrange, N.C.

Burkett M. Privette's father was William Rufus Privette (b. 1844 d. 1914) who was a "sawyer." He operated a saw mill in Wayne County and was a Confederate soldier. His first wife was Amanda Bell and they had one son, William Rufus Privette Jr., who married Nancy Jane Hatsell. They had six children: James, Grant, Juanita, Mattie, Mary, and Merwin. Mattie, Grant, and James are presently living in Swansboro, N.C.

William Rufus Privette's second wife was Mattie Jane Warters of Lenior County. They had two children — James Henderson Privette, who died at age eleven, and Burkett Morris Privette.



Burkette Morris Privette (1886-1951).

One of William Rufus Privette's brothers was also named James Henderson Privette. He was the mayor of Goldsboro during the Civil War. He was celebrated as a hero when, according to John N. Morris in the Goldsboro Daily Argus Nov. 9, 1890, he saved the city of Goldsboro from destruction by Union troops that surrounded the town.

Mayor Privette rode to the outskirts of the town on a white horse seeking the Union commanding officer. Union soldiers threatened him bodily harm and, shouting curses, grabbed his horse, but he rode into their midst unarmed and demanded to speak to their officer in charge. "Before you march into the town, assure me protection for property, women, and children," he said. His terms were accepted and the city was saved.

Another brother of William Rufus Privette was also named Burkett Morris Privette. He founded "B.M. Privette's," a large general merchandise store in Goldsboro which enjoyed prosperity in the 1890's.

John Clavin Privette, another William Rufus Privette, has descendants living in Jacksonville, Fla. He married Marjorie Marie Brinson. They possess considerable genealogy of this line.

Other brothers and sisters of William Rufus Privette were Wilie W., Cenia Barnes, Celia Keton, Alexander, Charles, Malvinia, Susan, and Mary Liegther Privette. Their parents were William and Penelope Privette.

Little is known about William and Penelope Privette, but they may have come from Ireland during the potato famine of 1846. Privett is an English name originally meaning "a rough hedge." There is presently a small town in Hampshire County, England named Privett. William Privette was born in 1807 and died in 1861. He is buried in Willowdale Cemetery in Goldsboro.

Source: Family records.

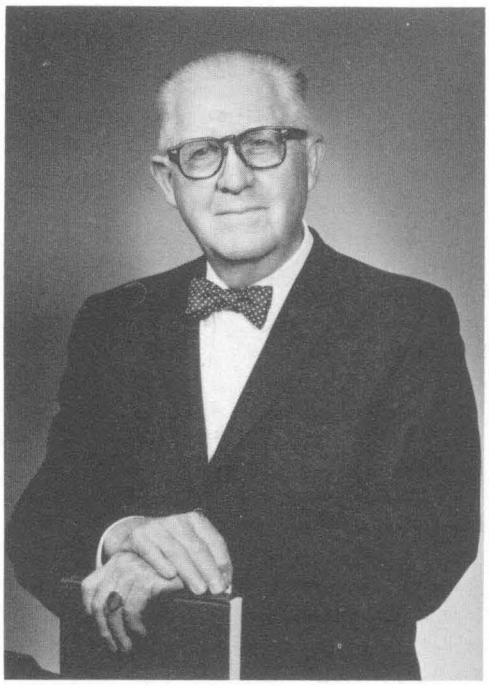
— Judy Privette Friedman

RICHARD SHIRLEY PROCTOR, SR.

792

One of seven children born to Adolphus Richard Proctor and the former Pleny Exum Johnston on October 24, 1890, in Denver, North Carolina, Richard Shirley Proctor, Sr., became a leading educator as well as civic leader throughout the state.

After graduating from Denver High School, he entered George Peabody College in Nashville, Tennessee, where he received his B.S. degree. Several years later he received his master's degree at North Carolina State University in Raleigh, North Carolina.



Richard Shirley Proctor Sr. (1890-1969).

His first teaching experience was in the Raeford school system. From there he accepted the principalship in Rich Square, N.C. While there he organized a Boy Scout troop.

During World War I he went to the West Coast to serve in the U.S. Ordnance Department. He returned in 1919 to become Craven

County Superintendent of Schools in New Bern, N.C. He filled the vacancy left by Sam Brinson who became the U.S. Congressman for that district.

In 1925 he married the former Elizabeth West Parrott of Dover, N.C., who was teaching for him in the Craven school system. Mrs. Proctor held several teaching positions in different parts of the state. Her last experience was in the Belfast School where altogether she served 24 years. She taught 3½ years there and served as principal for 20½ years. She now resides in Goldsboro while their son, Richard S. Proctor, Jr. and his family live in the Grantham Community.

Mr. Proctor served Craven County until 1936. During his tenure of office there he was given a year's leave of absence to become the Assistant Director of the National Youth Administration in North Carolina.

In 1937, he was appointed as one of the three field supervisors of the N.C. Employment Service. After serving in this capacity for one year, he was offered the position of Davie County Superintendent of Schools. Even at a lower salary he felt that he had to accept because he would be returning to his first love and interest, that of education.

Upon the request of the Wayne County Board of Education in 1944 he accepted the superintendent's position which he held until his retirement in 1965. In this County as well as in the other two counties, Mr. Proctor was very interested in consolidation and a strong guidance program which was recognized by both state and nation.

As a result of the consolidation program in Wayne County, Charles B. Aycock High School was constructed at Dudley. Meadow Lane School and Greenwood School were constructed on the Kinston Highway mainly to serve Seymour Johnson Air Force Base. Eastern Wayne High School at New Hope also serves many pupils from S.J.A.F.B.

Upon his arrival in Wayne County there were 246 classroom teachers in the 1943-44 school year. This increased to 512 in 1965. The number of schools in the system was reduced from 31 to 19.

Finding little time for vacations during his 21 year tenure in Wayne County, he devoted his time to education, his family, and his church. Upon his retirement in 1965 his teachers and friends presented him with a new car.

In all the communities in which he lived he became a member of some civic club. In Goldsboro, he was an active Civitan member while in New Bern he held membership in the Kiwanis. At Mocksville, he was a member of the Lions Club. While a member of the Lions he served one year as District Governor. Mr. Proctor held membership in the Masonic Order for over fifty years and membership in the Shrine Club for fifty years.

He was an active member in Salem United Methodist Church at Belfast, N.C. He taught a Sunday School class there until his death.

Richard Shirley Proctor, Sr., died of a heart attack on October 28, 1969, at the age of 79. The great educator, C.E. McIntosh of Chapel Hill said of his former student, "I regard Proctor as one of your famous galaxy of school men — Aycock, Joyner, Moses and others whom I did not know intimately, constituting what I regard as the most remarkable group belonging to any city."

"You will know," McIntosh went on, "the details of his work in your county, but I will be surprised if he does not rate up near the top of the group that made Wayne County the educational capital of this State."

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Richard Shirley Proctor, III

WILLIAM GRAY PROCTOR

793

William Gray Proctor was born April 5, 1829 in Edgecombe County. He was the son of Frederick Proctor and Celia Ann Taylor Proctor.

The house in which the family lived is standing but has been vacant for many years and is now used for storage. The property is now owned by the Bradley Farms. The late Mrs. George Bradley, Sr. (Aunt Pattie) was a neice of William Gray, daughter of his sister, the late Martha Ann Proctor Griffin.

About 1839 the family left Edgecombe County and traveled by covered wagon to Mississippi. They acquired several acres of land and built a house. One child was born there. Sometime later Celia Ann became homesick and, after much deliberation, the family decided to go back to North Carolina by the same trail. It was then they recalled the sad day when, on their way out, their little dog had run away and was lost. They never expected to see him again. They had been on their journey home for three days when they saw their beloved pet running toward the wagon. He had found his way to the house of friendly homesteaders who took him in. He was quick to get a ride with his surprised and happy family returing home.

William Gray Proctor and Murphrey Ann Proctor were married May 6, 1859. She was the daughter of Absolem Proctor, Jr. and Anzy Lany Moore Proctor. Both families were planters. William Gray had already started making his own way. He had built a small log cabin on his farm on the road which now leads to Pinetops. It was to this house he brought his beautiful young bride. Sometimes the fire would go out and the house was cold. Gray would walk to a neighbor's house for coals or fagots to rekindle the fire. After the war, William Gray built a new house. This one was large and roomy to meet the needs of his growing family. The entire house was constructed of heart timber cut from his land. The house is standing much as it was then with wide oak and pine floors and original woodwork.

Gray fought in the War Between the States in the 5th North Carolina Cavalry, Company B, under General J.E.B. Stuart around Richmond, Virginia. Murphrey Ann visited him in the hospital there. His war record, obtained from the files in Washington, D.C. shows the following: William G. Proctor, Pvt.; Enlisted June 25, 1862, Hookerton N.C., by S.B. Evans; Period — Duration of War; Received No Pay; Sold his horse (furnished 2) October 31, 1863; Sick and in Hospital — October 31, 1863; Wounded — Placed in Receiving and Wayside Hospital; General Hospital No. 9, Richmond, Virginia — January 12, 1864; Prisoner of War — Point Lookout, Maryland; Date of Arrival — April 2, 1865, City Point, Virginia; Where Captured — Dinwiddie Courthouse; When Captured — March 31, 1865; Released — June 16, 1865.

An authentic account concerning the Proctor family living in Edgecombe County during the war shows the courage and stamina of one of the ladies at home. When the Union soldiers made their nefarious trip through and around Edgecombe and Nash counties, burning the Rocky Mount Mills and other valuable property, they stopped by the Frederick Proctor home on their way back to Tarboro. Small groups of the large company had scattered about getting horses, chickens, vegetables and destroying everything and everyone who stood in their way. At the Proctor house they drove away livestock and then entered the house. Here they took everything that was life sustaining, food, bed quilts, silver, dishes and even destroyed some furniture. Then they decided to set a torch to the house and cotton gin. One of the girls, William Gray's sister, begged them to spare the house and gin. They laughed at her pleadings. Out of desperation she offered to fill each soldier's canteen with brandy from the hidden still if they would go on their way. They readily agreed to this and were soon riding off in high spirits.

Source: Proctor family records.

— Eliza Jackson Casteen

JEANNETTA PEARL SMITH PURCELL

794

Jeannetta Pearl born November 11, 1898 in the small town of Pikeville, N.C. was the daughter of the late Josiah Peter Smith and Amanda Virginia Hosea.

Mrs. Purcell had two full brothers, seven half brothers and three half sisters. Her young life was filled with an abundance of love and happiness. She took piano lessons from Miss Ethel Edwards who later became her aunt, Mrs. R.H. Hosea (age now 96). Her love for music grew and became a joy to her life and a blessing to many others.

Her time after school and on Saturdays were spent working as a clerk in her father's general store, J.P. Smith and Sons.

After graduating from school in Pikeville, N.C. and receiving her teaching certificate, she taught third and fourth grades in Saratoga, N.C. for two years. In 1919-1920 Mrs. Purcell worked for the Bank of Pikeville (now Branch Bank) as Assistant Cashier.

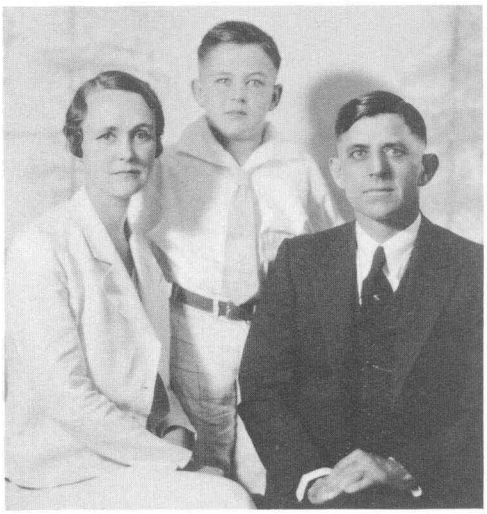
On July 4, 1920, she married Eugene George Purcell, Sr. They lived in Pikeville a short time before moving to Durham, N.C. They lived there for eleven years. During that time on March 22, 1922 their only child was born, a son, Eugene George, Jr.

In 1931, they moved to Erwin, N.C. They lived there for thirty years. During those years Mrs. Purcell was very active in the community

and her church. She was a member of the Erwin Methodist Church. She served there as organist for thirty years, was a lifetime member of the WSCS, a Sunday school teacher for thirty years, and a member of the official board. She was honored by the naming of the Jeannetta S. Purcell Circle in the WSCS.

Her works did not stop in her church. She was Director of Social Services for The Erwin Mill for thirty years, organized the Woman's Club, the Young Adult Club, and established the Erwin Park Recreation Center and Library.

Her works continued on and on. She was Society Reporter for the Dunn Dispatch and the Harnett County News. She was active in the Eastern Star of the Neil S. Stewart Masonic Lodge.



Jeanetta Pearl S. Purcell, Eugene George Purcell Jr. and Eugene George Purcell Sr. in 1933.

Upon her husband's retirement they moved to their farm, one mile east of Pikeville in 1955. Mrs. Purcell being a dedicated Christian immediately became an active member of the St. Joseph Methodist Church where she served in many official positions including the role of church historian.

On February 20, 1977, after a long illness Mrs. Purcell was called by God to come and join the heavenly choir. Her faithful service is a heritage left to all who knew her.

Her son, a Methodist minister and now Professor of Philosophy at Atlantic Christian College, Wilson, N.C. resides with his family on the family farm near Pikeville.

A beautiful, warm and loving woman that she was I never heard my Aunt Jeannetta speak an unkind word against anyone. Her kind and loving words were spoken until the end.

She was laid to rest in the Pikeville Cemetery on February 22, 1977.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Ginny Smith Weeks

JIM and IRENE WILLIAMS QUINN

795

James Daniel (Jim) Quinn (1854-1923) and Irena Williams (1861-1939) married in 1881 in Lenoir County.

Jim's parents were John and Nancie Deaver Quinn. Jim's brothers were Bill, Frank, and John. He had two sisters, Sally and Mary. After the death of John Quinn, Nancie married a Turner fom Lenior County.

Irena Williams Quinn's parents were Aretus and Margaret Ann Jones Williams. Their other children were Aretus Jr., Bettie, and Ann. After the death of Aretus, Margaret Ann married Emanuel Jarman. Their children were Albert, Zeb, Tom, Lillie and Rannie.

Although Jim and Irena Williams Quinn lived in Lenoir County, they have many relatives in Wayne County. Two of their daughters (Mabel and Belle) married brothers from Wayne County (Arthur and Herbert Barwick). Jim Quinn's brother Bill married and moved to Wayne County. He has descendants living there now. Irena Williams Quinn's sister Ann Williams Davis lived in Wayne County. She also has descendants in Wayne County. There are also Jarman descendants in Wayne County, among them being Rural Jarman who worked for the Wayne County Tax Department.

Jim and Irena are buried at Daly's Chapel Cemetery. The land for this cemetery was given to the church by them. The Quinn homeplace can be seen from the cemetery and is still owned by descendants of Jim and Irena Williams Quinn.

Sources: Family Bible and interviews with family members.

— Katie Wade B. Lynch

MARK RANDOLPH RADFORD

796

Mark Randolph Radford, (Called "Zadock") (B. 1866 — D. 1950) married first, Charity (Chillie) Holland. They married about 1890 in Greene County, N.C. Their children are: Lillian Leola Radford (B. 1892 — D. 23 Jan. 1943), married Jim Radford; Lehman Henry Radford (B. 1894 — D. 10 Feb. 1944), married Mary Davis; Levi Radford (B. 1896 —); Herman Radford (B. 1898 — D. 5 Apr. 1962), married Lucy Blanton, from Rocky Mount, N.C.



Mark Randolph Radford "Zadock," b. 1866-1950 and Nancy Susan Wiggins b. 1879-1960. The picture was made in 1905.

Mark Randolph Radford married a second time to, Nancy Susan Wiggins (B. 1879-1960), Daughter of Jesse Michael Wiggins and Smithia Mooring, natives of Greene Co., N.C.) They were married Nov. 25, 1903 in Greene Co., N.C. They had a daughter Rachel Louise Radford (B. 25 Jan. 1912 — Living), married I. Guy Whitfield, II. Ronel Carnell Harper, son of Lumen Denny Harper and Lydia Wiley; And Anna Laura Wiggins (B. 27 Jan. 1902 — D. 11 Sept. 1979), married I. Ervin Lee Casey II. Wallace Holar.

Mark Randolph Radford married a third time to Elizabeth Ward (B. 5 Sept. 1895 — D. 1 July 1954); daughter of Jacob Ward. Their children are: Henry Radford (B. 16 Sept. 1919), married I. Rosa Byrd (Martin), II. Edna Inez Roberts (Dixon); (B. Feb. 18, 1929); Leroy Radford (B. 13 Oct. 1921), married I. Edith Lewis, II. Dorothy Herring (Stroud); III. Evelyn Griffin (Jones) (Peyton); David Rains Radford (B. 28 Dec. 1925), married I. Lisa Mae Lewis, II. Margorie Strickland; Infant Girls, (twins) Radford born and died young.

— Ramona C. Jenkins

RACHEL LOUISE RADFORD

797

Rachel Louise Radford was born Jan. 25, 1912, in Wayne County, N.C., the daughter of Mark Randolph Radford (B. 20 June 1866 — D. 19 Feb. 1950), and Nancy Susan Wiggins (B. 17 Apr. 1879 — D. 22 Feb. 1960). She had a half sister, her name was Anna Laura Wiggins Radford (B. 27 Jan. 1902 — D. 11 Sept. 1979).

Growing up wasn't very easy for Rachel Louise, at the age of two and a half years, her father left her mother, leaving extra work for her mother to do, in order to support her family.

Rachel Louise recalls the times her mother would carry her ("piggy back") on her back to different baby sitters, so she could work at the cotton mill.

During World War I, Rachel would go with her mother to work, and sleep on the textile boxes, when her mother had to work the night shift, and many days she worked from 6 A.M. to 6 P.M.

By the time Rachel was five years old, she could thread the "winder" that her mother operated.

By the time Rachel was fourteen, she was given a job at the cotton mill as a "winder" operator, during the summer when there was no school.

Rachel walked to school, which was two miles from her home. She attended Walnut Street School and Virginia Street School, in Goldsboro, N.C. She recalls the times her teacher would put her near the heater to sit and warm her feet, which were almost frozen from the cold weather, after having walked such a long distance.

New clothes and Sunday slippers were hard to come by in those days, especially for Rachel Louise. She remembers at age six, she received her first doll and a nice midi blouse suit, brand new, for Christmas.

Having been raised by a strict mother, Rachel was taught obedience and a Christian way of life, at a very young age. They were members of the Bryan Street Missionary Baptist Church in Goldsboro, N.C. at that time. Rachel recalls Church meetings from sun up until sun down.

Rachel was taught gardening, canning, and cooking in her early teens.

When Rachel Louise was sixteen years old, her mother married a Mr. James D. Hume.

At age nineteen, Rachel Louise married Guy Whitfield, Sept. 22, 1932, in Wayne Co., N.C. and later they divorced, no children was born to this marriage.

Later, while working at Caswell Center in Kinston, N.C., she met and married Ronel Carnell Harper (B. 31 Aug. 1913 — D. 21 Oct. 1981), (Son of Lumon Denny Harper and Lydia Wiley), the 3rd Oct. 1953 in Jones County, N.C. They later adopted two of Mr. Harper's grandsons by his first marriage. Their names are Denny and Clifton Harper.



Nancy Susan Wiggins Radford b. 1879-1960. Oldest daughter (standing) Anna Laura Wiggins Radford b. 1902-1979, youngest daughter Rachael Louise Radford b. 1912-living. Picture made in 1917.

Rachel, retired from Caswell Center Dec. 5, 1975, is now living at Deep Run, N.C. She is an active member of The Church Of Jesus Christ Of Latter-Day Saints and a member of the Albertson Ward in Duplin County, N.C.

Grandparents of Rachel Radford Harper are: Henry Radford (B. 1843 — D. 5 July 1921), and Winnifred (Winnie) Taylor, (Daughter of Stephen and Mary E. Taylor of Green County, N.C.) (B. 1845 — D. 21 Dec. 1913). Their children are: Mark Randolph Radford (B. 1866 — D. 1950); George (B. 10 Sept. 1868 — D. 19 Feb. 1950); married Betty Burrough; Tobie (B. 1869 — D. 1869); William Andrew (B. 31 Mar. 1871 — D. 14 July 1966), married Eveline Hall; John (B. 1873), married Nancy Slaughter, 15 Mar. 1892; Frank (B. 1874), married Ora Corbett in 1899; Sadie Ophelia (B. Mar. 1876 — D. 12 Apr. 1942), married Richard Quinn in 1891; Theordore Colhun (B. 1877 — 1955), married Myrtle Burrough; Clydia (B. 1879 — Died young); Symthia (B. 1880 — Died young).

Great Grandparents of Rachel Radford Harper are: Lemuel (Lamie) Radford (B. 1816) and Smitha Absley (Radford) (B. 1822). Their children are: Henry (1843 — 1921), married Winnifred Taylor; Patrick (B. 1845), married Marinda Taylor; Allefs (Alice) (B. 1847); James (B. 1848); Starling (B. 1850); William R. (B. 1853), married Eliza Webster the 31st Dec. 1899; Calep (B. 1855); Lemuel Jr. (B. 1855), (twins); Benjamin (B. 1857), married Fannie Tyndall the 10th Aug. 1904; Britton (B. 1858, married Nancy Suggs, natives of Green County, N.C.

Great-great-grandparents of Rachel Radford Harper are: Matthew Radford (B. 1787) in Johnston County, N.C. and Elizabeth Lancaster, (B. 23 Feb. 1781).

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Ramona C. Jenkins

BENJAMIN BRAXTON "UNCLE BEN" RAIFORD

798

"Uncle Ben" was born in Fork Township, Wayne County. His parents died when he was quite young, leaving him to the tender care of an only sister, Mrs. Ophelia Crawford Smith, who played her part well in taking care of her three brothers. In 1864 he entered school at LaPlace Academy which is now known as Cobb's School House in Duplin County.

From this school he enlisted in the army of the Civil War at the age of seventeen. His division was known as Company A, 71st Regiment, N.C.S.G. As sergeant of his company he participated in three battles: Bellfield, Va., Kinston, and Bentonville, N.C. The story is told that in the Kinston battle he was on the front line at the right side and things were rough. He went to the back of the troops and wept a little at the brutality of the situation. He cried, "I wish I was a baby and a gal baby, too" — then immediately resumed his station in the front line.

It was the proudest day of his life when he went forth as a Confederate Veteran. The Southern Cross of Honor which was given as a token of fidelity to the beloved Southland was his cherished medal. His gray uniform was his pride and joy to wear. The buttons off his uniform heve been passed on from one generation to another. In World War I his daughter-in-law, Ada, used them on a little khaki "soldier suit" she made for her little son, Preston. His pride of wearing his suit was equal to that of his grandfather.

After the death of his parents, it was necessary to make a division of slaves among the children. Exum was one of those who fell to his lot. Exum was one of the cooks of his company A. His task was to cook, to carry cooking utensils and to take "Uncle Ben's" knapsack. He was ever present at his master's side to administer to his wants. After the war he refused to go with the other two cooks to their freedom; he remained with his master.

"Uncle Ben" was with the *Mt. Olive Tribune* at its first issue. He remained a staff correspondent until his death four years later. The *Tribune* was very dear to his heart. His weekly column, "Neighborhood News" carried items of varied interests to the readers. His writings were in prose and poetry, the latter sometimes in acrostics. He also contributed to other newspapers, magazines, and *Turner's Almanac*. In all his writings there never was a word which fell from his pen but that it was calculated and intended for the social moral, and religious uplift of those who might chance to read it. His writings reflect his interest in the Methodist Church and his Christian life.

"Uncle Ben" (30 Mar. 1847 — 18 Oct. 1907) was the son of Benjamin W. Raiford and Zilpha Howell. He married Missouri Ann Rhodes (? — Nov. 1924) 9 Feb. 1871. She was the daughter of Atlas J.K. Rhodes and Spicey West. Missouri studied astrology at Guilford College — the knowledge of which she imparted to her children.

They had seven children: Minnie Roberts (6 Feb. 1872 — 8 Mar. 1913); Emma Howell (24 Nov. 1873 — 5 Oct. 1900); twin boys John Franklin (15 Dec. 1875 — 24 Feb. 1955 and Robert Phillip (15 Dec. 1875 — 27 Sept. 1950); Ella Ophelia (17 June 1878 — 23 Apr. 1893) Spicey Elizabeth (7 Jan. 1880 — 18 Oct. 1932); and Anna Ruth (23 July 1882 — 27 May 1959).

Minnie taught school for several years at the Rhodes schoolhouse. After her father's death, she was requested to continue his weekly column in the *Tribune*.

Emma M. Owen Carter. Emma and their only child, Louise Temple, died of typhoid fever a day apart. The little girl was buried in her mother's arms.

John m. Ada Griffin. They had four children. He farmed most of their married years.

"Bob" married Sudie Potts. There were two boys born to this union. He farmed in Duplin County and later moved to Lenoir County. Bob also inherited from his father the gift of writing. At the time of his death he was living in Michigan.

Ella died at the tender age of fourteen.

"E-lla, to thy Father up in heaven,
L-ambkin, dear one, thou hast been given
L-ovely little desert flower,
A-ngels have thee in thy power."

B.B.R.

Spicey, handicapped from birth, was a most gentle and loving person. She was the favorite of all the grandchildren.

Ruth m. Oscar Tew. They lived in Wayne County. Of this union there were four children. Ruth also inherited the gift of writing poems — many of which were published.

"Uncle Ben" and his wife are buried in the Rhodes-Raiford cemetery east of Mt. Olive. He had a grandson named for him, Benjamin Braxton II.

Excerpt from "To Uncle Ben"



Missouri Ann Rhodes and Benjamin Braxton Raiford I on their wedding day — 9 Feb. 1871.

"Beams of sunshine sent from your pure mind are printed on the canvas of your souls." "Your greatness lies not in the world's acclaim; Twas richer things with which you were endowed."

— John D. Langston
Mt. Olive Tribune
1 Nov. 1907

Sources: Family Bibles, family traditions and newspaper clippings in his scrapbook.

— Jessie Bell Raiford

THE BENJAMIN BRAXTON and ESTELLE GRADY RAIFORD FAMILY

799

The elder son of John Franklin Raiford and Ada Catherine Griffin, Benjamin Braxton Raiford (25 Feb. 1905 — 14 Je 1970) was named for his paternal grandfather Benjamin Braxton Raiford I. B. B or "Brack" was a quiet, gentle man of small stature who talked very little unless he had something important to say. His quick, dry wit amused many of his friends and family. Braxton was one of four of the first graduating class from the brick building at Seven Springs High School. He attended King's Business College and N.C. State University. His interests prevailed in agriculture as he came back to Wayne County to help maintain the family farm. After World War II, Brack served as a teacher of veterans at Seven Springs. He also helped organize the Wayne County Livestock Association. As first treasurer of the Wayne County Farm Bureau, Brack sought to organize the farm spirit into a vital force in Wayne County. His interests and participation in the 4-H Extension Program exemplifies his dedication to the betterment of rural family living. An avid hunter, Brack trained both fox hounds and beagles. As a member of the Coastal Plains Hunting Club he enjoyed rabbit hunting as well as squirrel hunting. He also enjoyed an occasional deer hunt. Other animals which Brack "raised" were Shetland ponies and guineas.

Braxton's bride, Estelle Grady (24 April 1911), was the daughter of Henry Franklin Grady and Luecy Whitfield. After their marriage they lived on Highway 111 on a family farm which they purchased themselves through the hard work of farming. Crops of tobacco, corn, wheat, and soybeans were grown on the Raiford Farm. At one time a dairy operation along with a herd of sheep were also part of the diversified farming program which Brack and Estelle kept going. In their later active farming years an apple orchard was a major portion of their farming along with truck crops such as tomatoes, peas, and butterbeans.

Estelle, known as one of the best "tobacco tiers" around, could process a barn of tobacco in a day in the expected fashion of smooth tobacco bundles sorted into the right kinds of grades. One of her favorite activities was, and still is, tending the garden. Her ability for fast and accurate work in suckering tobacco, pulling tobacco plants, "taking off tobacco," and chopping corn was an asset to the fram.

Presently Estelle lives at the Grady Homeplace about one half mile from the Raiford Homeplace. She continues to enjoy her gardening and mowing the lawn. The binding figure in her family, she keeps the family together in a special way. Her thoughtful deeds of kindness are endless as she showers her love not in words but in deeds. She is always there when needed whether sewing a button, cooking a meal, running an errand, or babysitting! Her spirit of enthusiasm and energy is evident when she undertakes a task. It has been said that she goes "like fighting fire."

The warmth and openness of Estelle's home creates a special feeling to those who know her. She is the center of the John Franklin Raiford family, the Henry Franklin Grady family, and her own immediate family. The festive occasions of Christmas open-houses and family dinners accent the sense of welcome which one feels as you open the door to her home. Of special importance in the grandchildren's eyes are the Easter egg throws, Easter egg hunts, and softball games which are played on her front lawn.

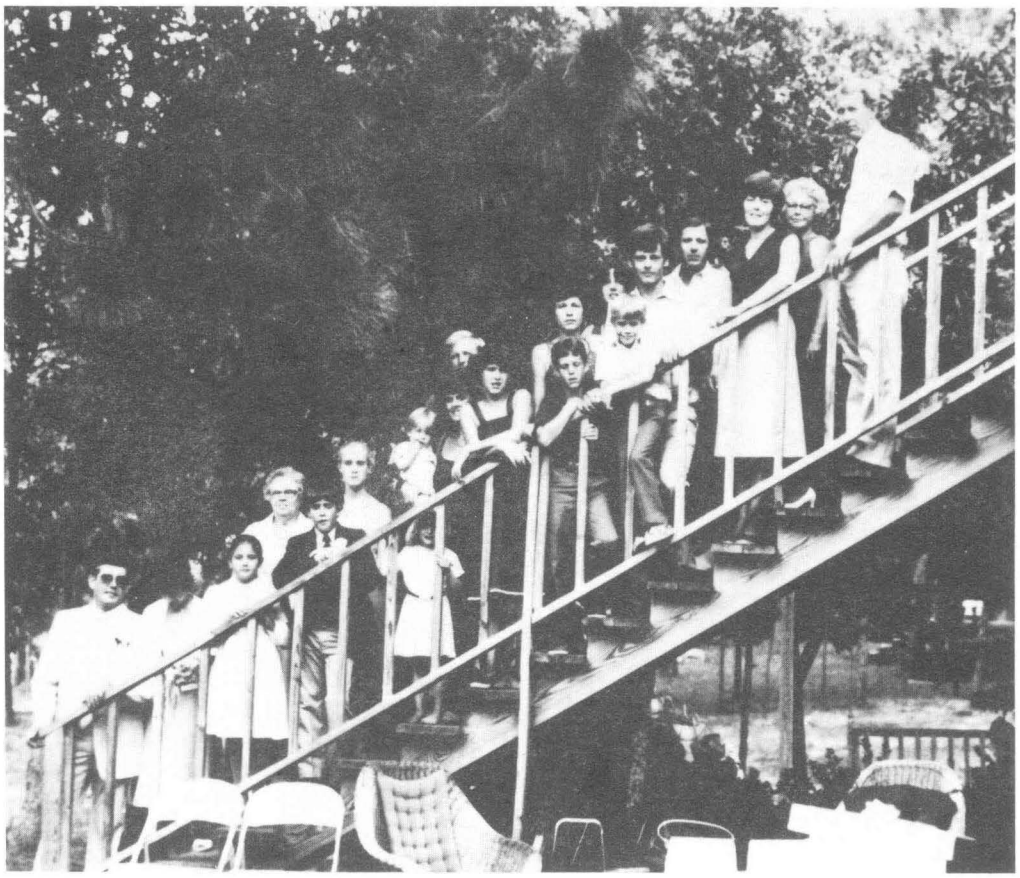
Strict discipline was the rule of the house as the Raifords reared four children. The four children were encouraged to do well in school and community events. All four children were Wayne County bus drivers and played basketball while in school.

The oldest child, Judy Ann (29 Mar. 1942), graduated as valedictorian of her Seven Springs graduating class. She attended East Carolina University and graduated from Win-





Benjamin Braxton Raiford II and Estelle Grady Raiford.



Jimmy Howell, Lindsey Howell, Heather Van Roeleel, Estelle Raiford, Jeff Howell, Jennifer Howell, Amanda McCullen, Chandler McCullen, Sandra McCullen, Randy McCullen, Leigh Ann Raiford, Jon Raiford, Shirley Raiford, Dawn Raiford, Phillip Moye, Steve Moye, Johnny Raiford, Judy Moye, Jessie Raiford and George Moye.

throp College in S.C. She is employed by Wayne County Schools as a teacher at Eastern Wayne Junior High. Judy is married to George Edward Moye, Jr. (21 Mar. 1943). They reside on Road 1960. Judy and George have two sons: Steven Boyd (8 Jan. 1962) and Phillip Walker (1 Jan. 1974).

John Henry Raiford (6 Oct. 1944) is the second child and only son. Johnny graduated from Seven Springs and attended Wayne Community College. He farms the family farm with an emphasis on truck crops within his farming program. In the tradition of his father, Johnny is an avid hunter. Johnny married Shirley Ann Faucette (7 Jly. 1945) of Mount Olive. They have three children: Melissa Dawn (18 Feb. 1966), Leigh Ann (4 Apr. 1969), and Jon Benjamin (31 May 1970).

The third child, Sandra Kay graduated from Southern Wayne, East Carolina University, and N.C. State University. Sandra works with Wayne County Schools as a school counselor at Grantham. She and her husband, Randier Lee McCullen (14 Oct. 1948), have two children: Amanda Kay (18 Jly. 1977) and Chandler Lee (18 Apr. 1980). The McCullens live at Sleepy Creek.

Lindsey Sue (15 Oct. 1952) graduated from Southern Wayne, attended East Carolina University, and graduated from Valdosta State College in Ga. She married James Leroy Van Roekel (13 Jan. 1953). They have one child: Heather Lea (24 Aug. 1971). Lindsey is employed as a math teacher at Spring Creek. Her second marriage is to James Calvin Howell (10 Mar. 1946). The Howells reside at Seven Springs in the John F. Raiford Homeplace.

Close ties of kinship are felt by the members of the Raiford family. The special times, the memorable events, and the warm relationships all unite to form a bond of family love. The values of honesty, respect, integrity, and trust have been instilled in each Raiford as they go about their mission of making the world a better place for future generations.

Sources: Family tradition and family Bibles.

JESSIE BELL RAIFORD

800

Jessie Bell Raiford (5 Mar. 1909) is the third child of John Franklin Raiford and Ada Catherine Griffin. A native of Wayne County, her experiences have taken her many places in North Carolina and the United States. Jessie attended Seven Springs School, graduated from Hugh Morson High School and Meredith College. Her major disciplines were French and mathematics.

Jessie's first teaching assignment was at South Mills, North Carolina near Elizabeth City from 1930 to 1935. She taught French, geometry, and business arithmetic. Her business-like manner reflected her organization and her skill at teaching. Her students perceived her as understanding and fair as she treated them all the same. Yet, Miss Raiford had complete control of the classroom and of the basketball team which she coached. Her students at South Mills also describe Miss Raiford as a teacher who inspired them to move on, to attain their goals, to put forth effort which they themselves did not know they had. In May of 1982, the members of the five graduating classes at South Mills at the time she taught gathered to honor Jessie in appreciation for her inspiring teaching — some fifty-two years from the beginning year of teaching.

Jessie's second teaching position was at Kenansville where she again endeared herself to many students. An example of her dedication to her students is shown by the continuous relationships which she maintains with many of her former students. The 1940 Kenansville High School, the largest graduating class of that school, has their reunion periodically with Jessie as a central figure in the fellowship. She is considered by many of them to be a mother figure. While at Kenansville, Jessie taught French, math, and English and served as girls' basketball coach.

Wallace and Forsyth County also employed Jessie as a teacher during her teaching career. In the early forties she was offered an opportu-

nity to work at National Security at Fort Meade, Maryland. She then moved to Washington, D.C. and resided in or around the metropolitan area until her retirement in 1974. She then returned to Wayne County and currently resides in Goldsboro.

During her stay in Washington and now while in Goldsboro, Jessie continues to be a true friend to those who know her. Her willingness to help in times of sickness and death has touched many hearts of her close friends and relatives. Compassionate, resourceful, energetic, and loving are some of the adjectives which describe Jessie's bubbling personality.

Jessie's ability to communicate with young people is demonstrated by her continued influence on the lives of her nieces and nephews as well as her great-nieces and great-nephews. One of her major characteristics is that of independence and that independent characteristic has passed to others whom she has served as a mentor.

It is difficult to find words which describe the influence that Jessie Bell Raiford has had on the many people who have known her. Whether student, friend, co-worker, or family member one can say that her relationship with a person is a memory that lingers on — a happening where "old friends meet and greet you in the same sweet way." Yes, Aunt Jessie, you are a beautiful sunny day!

Of special signifiance to Jessie is her religious life which she maintains to the utmost. Her contributions to both Zion Methodist Church and Seven Springs Methodist Church have played a major part in developing the worship rituals of each church. She is presently a member of Daniels Memorial Church in the Adamsville area.

Sources: Family tradition and personal knowledge.

— Sandra Raiford McCullen
and Judy Raiford Moye

THE JOHN FRANKLIN AND ADA CATHERINE GRIFFIN RAIFORD FAMILY

801

John Franklin Raiford was a descendant of the Raiford family from Johnston, Wayne, Anson, and Cumberland counties. These Raifords descended from Matthew Raiford, son of Philip Raiford I, the emigrant ancestor. Philip is said to have been from Essex, England. He emigrated to America by way of Bermuda and finally settled at Isle of Wight near Williamsburg, Virginia. Records of land transactions, court proceedings, and military service show the Raifords as being property owners, public officials, and active in military service during the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812, and the Civil War. One Raiford, William, served as sheriff of Wayne County from 1814-1826.

John Franklin, son of Benjamin Braxton Raiford I (30 Mar. 1847 — 18 Oct. 1907) and Missouri Ann Rhodes (d. Nov. 1924) was born in Wayne County. His paternal grandparents were Benjamin W. Raiford and Zilpha Howell. His maternal grandparents were Atlas J.K. Rhodes (29 Jun 1822 — 26 Apr. 1926) and Spicey West (b. 10 May 1828). John Franklin lived in southern Wayne County all his life with residences around Williams Crossroads and Seven Springs except for 1914 when he took his family to Warsaw where they lived for several years. John affectionately known as "Papa" farmed the soil and mowed hay for other people. He loved his mules which he used to pull his mowing machine when he cut hay. John was known for his gift of "gab." He would hitch his mules up to go to Mt. Olive for supplies and stop at every house on the right side of the road on his way there and at every house on the left on his way back home. He shared bits of news and kept everybody abreast of what was happening in the southern Wayne County area.

On 23 Dec. 1903 John Franklin Raiford married Ada Catherine Griffin (15 Sept. 1883 — 7 Dec. 1968) in the bride's home. After the ceremony the entire wedding party left to go to the home of his grandparents, Atlas J.K. Rhodes, where they were attendants at the marriage of his sister, Ruth, to Oscar Tew. The same minister performed both cermonies. There was feasting and dancing; the "afaire" lasted all night. She was the daughter of George Oliver Griffin (8 May 1851 — 13 Oct. 1919) and Martha Lindsay (9 Jun. 1858 — 25 Aug. 1933) of Wayne. "Miss Ada" was loved by the people who knew her because of her patience, kindness, and gentle manners. Her talents included sewing, cooking, needlework, and growing flowers. Her yard had many beautiful flowers which included tiger lilies, sweet peas, and violets.

"Miss Ada" was an avid reader and instilled her love for reading and her desire to be educated to her children and grandchildren. Her ability to "spin yarns" and tell stories to young children is still a vivid memory for those of us who sat spellbound as she told us her own versions of "The Three Bears" or "Epaminondas." We also remember her remedies for sickness such as mustard plasters and strong-smelling linaments. Ada was a member of the Seven Springs Methodist Church although she attended Zion Methodist Church at Pricetown. She enjoyed participating in the Seven Springs Homemakers Extension Club in her later years. For most of their married years they lived on a portion of the Griffin Farm inherited by Ada. This farm was at the back of the Griffin Farm separated only by Buck Marsh Branch and faces Highway 111. It is now farmed by Johnny Raiford; and Lindsey Raiford Howell lives in the Raiford Homeplace.

The oldest of four children born to Ada and John was Benjamin Braxton Raiford II (25 Feb. 1905 — 14 Jun. 1970) married Estelle Grady (24 Apr. 1911) in 1941. The four children of this couple, Judy Ann, John Henry (Johnny), Sandra Kay, and Lindsey Sue, reside in Wayne County presently.

The second child, Annie Elizabeth (22 Dec. 1906) m. George Rayton Rouse, Sr. (27 Aug. 1898) of Lenoir County in 1927. Before her marriage Annie taught school at Barwick's School which was a one-teacher school and at Zion Church which was a two-teacher school. Annie and George have lived and farmed in nearby Lenoir County since their marriage. They had four children: George Rayton (Jr.) 1 May 1928) m. Doris Naomi Haskett (4 Sept. 1926) 4 Feb. 1950; Ada Marjorie (26 Jan. 1930) m. Daniel Vernon Knight (11 Aug. 1930) 28 Aug. 1955; twins John Lyndwood (12 Sept. 1934) m. Peggy Joyce Morris (20 Aug. 1937) 28 Feb. 1959; and Eva Lynda (12 Sept. 1934) m. Titus Nelson Price (6 May 1935) 28 Jan. 1954.

Jessie Bell Raiford (5 Mar. 1909) was the third child. She was a teacher for a number of years at South Mills, N.C. and Duplin County before going to Washington, D.C. to work in National Security. She is now retired, living in Goldsboro.

The youngest of the four children was Preston Bruce (15 Aug. 1911 — 2 Mar. 1975) m. Alice Laughlin (15 Jul. 1915) of Raleigh in 1936. From this marriage there were four children: Margaret Ann; Betty Jean; Carol Bruce; and Alice Christine. His descendants live in N.C., Va., Ala., and Miss.

The copper dinner bell on the Raiford Farm, a gift from the engineer of a railroad log train which ran by the Griffin Farm, was donated to Zion Methodist Church in 1955; however, it was not used until 1976 when a steeple was erected to hold it. The construction of the steeple was inspired and promoted by Jessie Bell Raiford. The dedication service was held on Easter Sunday of 1976. Raiford family members were participants in the service. The honor of ringing the bell for the first time was given to Johnny and Jon Raiford — grandson and great-grandson — the only ones to carry on the family name.

This family history was compiled in loving memory of John F. and Ada G. Raiford as a tribute to the heritage instilled in the Raiford descendants.

Sources: Family tradition; Wayne and Johnston County records; Harriet D. Reynolds File on "Some Early American Records of the Raiford Family" in the L. Polk Denmark Collection at N.C. Archives; Frederick Mulder File in "Miscellaneous Families" at N.C. Archives, family Bibles, Pineview, and Rhodes Cemetery.

— Judy Raiford Moye

PRESTON BRUCE RAIFORD

802

Preston Raiford, known as "Pres" or "P.B." to his friends, was born August 15, 1911, the youngest child of John Franklin and Ada Griffin Raiford. When he first started to school the family was living in Duplin County, and Preston and his brother and sisters drove a pony cart into Warsaw to attend school. The family returned to Wayne County while Preston was quite young, and he attended school at Seven Springs, graduating in 1930. He worked his way through North Carolina State University, and his work in the woodshop there equipped him for a hobby that he enjoyed all his life, repairing and refinishing furniture.

He received his degree in Industrial Education in 1936, and married Alice Laughlin, daughter of Ralph Ward and Minnie Eva Trogdon Laughlin of Raleigh. They moved to Winston-Salem where Preston taught vocational education in the city schools. They became the parents of four daughters; Margaret Anne

(1937) m. Peter T. Butler; Betty Jean (1941) m. Joseph A. Gillis; Carole Bruce (1943) m. James Walker Sanders; Alice Christine (1945) m. Raymond Lee Ballard (1944-1967) m. Frank Stanley Vassey.

From 1939 until 1940 Preston taught at Louisburg College and supervised the college farm. He returned to Winston-Salem to be Director of Adult and Vocational Education for the city school system. The country was beginning to feel the effects of the war in Europe, and Preston established classes to train workers for the war effort under the War Production Training Program. When war was declared, this program was enlarged and included a school operated for the United States Army Signal Corps. The draft board refused to accept Preston for military service, saying that he was too valuable in the work he was doing, and at the end of the war he was awarded the Selective Service Medal for his work in the training and job placement of veterans.

Always active in community affairs, he was a member of many civic organizations, holding major offices in the Winston-Salem Jaycees, including that of president. He served on the Board of the N.C. Jaycees and on national committees. He was a member of the Board of Directors of the Red Shields Boys' Club and the Memorial Industrial School, a Negro orphanage. In 1946, he was presented the Distinguished Service Award for outstanding community service.



Preston Bruce Raiford.

He became Industrial Manager for the Winston-Salem Chamber of Commerce in 1947 and organized and directed the Winston-Salem Industrial Exposition. He was granted a leave of absence in the spring of 1949 to direct a state wide Industrial Exposition for the Virginia State Chamber of Commerce in Richmond.

In the fall of that year, Preston accepted the position of Executive Vice-President of the Tuscaloosa Alabama Chamber of Commerce. He organized the New Industries Committee and became the secretary of the Tuscaloosa Hotel Company which planned and built the Hotel Stafford, the first modern hotel for that city. Active in many professional Chamber of Commerce organizations, he still found time for civic groups, especially those that worked with children. He was a member of the Board of the Salvation Army, the Tuscaloosa School for Mentally Retarded Children and the Black Warrior Boy Scout Council. A member of the Presbyterian Church, he was an elder, deacon and assistant superintendent of the Sunday School.

Returning to North Carolina in 1963, Preston became the first Executive Director of the Duplin Development Commission and continued in this position until his death. He worked on numerous projects dealing with the county government such as establishing the county library and James Sprunt Technical College. Interested in any plan for the betterment of life in the country, he helped to organize the Tar Heel Fine Arts Society and the North Carolina Industrial Developers Association. He was a member of the Board of Trustees of Mt. Olive College and the Board of the Neuse River Council of Governments. He served as president of the Warsaw Rotary Club and was named Rotarian of the Year in 1966 and in 1967. He was the first individual in North Carolina to be awarded the Certificate of Appreciation by the Employment Security Commission of N.C. For his services to the Tuscarora Boy Scout Council he was presented the Silver Beaver Award. He was Secretary of the Duplin County Airport Commission and after his death the newly opened airport near Kenansville was named in his honor.

For many years he kept on his desk a framed quotation: "There is no limit to the good that a man may do if he doesn't care who gets the credit." This was a principle that guided him in his work, and is engraved on his tombstone. He died on March 2, 1975 and is buried in Kenansville, N.C.

Sources: Papers of the Duplin Development Commission, personal papers, newspaper clippings and personal knowledge.

— Mrs. Alice L. Raiford

W. BURKETTE AND ROSE MALLARD RAPER

803

William Burkette Raper, son of William Cecil (August 20, 1907 — February 13, 1936) and Beulah Davis Raper (October 8, 1907 — June 10, 1980), was born September 10, 1927, in Wilson County in the Aycock Church Community, in a house that had previously been used as a school. He was the oldest of four children: James Earl, Mary Lou (Mrs. Roy O'Donnell) and Catherine (Mrs. Fred Davenport). After the death of his father in 1936, Burkette, age 8, James and Mary entered the Free Will Baptist Orphanage, Middlesex, NC, where he lived until graduation from Middlesex High School in 1944. The younger sister, Catherine, was reared by her grandmother, Mrs. Maggie Cook Davis, Goldsboro, NC.

Burkette entered Duke University where he earned the Bachelor of Arts Degree in 1947 and the Bachelor of Divinity Degree in 1952.

A major decision in his life was to enter the ministry of the Free Will Baptist Church and in 1946 he was ordained by the Western Conference of the Original Free Will Baptists of North Carolina. The first church he served as pastor was Oak Grove, Newton Grove. Other churches included Stony Hill, Nash County; Arapahoe, Pamlico County; Friendship, Jones County, Howell Swamp and Hull Road in Greene County.

August 19, 1951, Burkette and Annie Rose Mallard, were married in Friendship Church, Trenton, NC. Rose was the daughter of Rom W. (May 12, 1897 — October 26, 1973) and Annie Banks Mallard (January 12, 1906) each of whom was born and reared in Jones County. Rose graduated from Trenton High School in 1947 and East Carolina University in 1951 where she earned a Bachelor of Science degree in Business Education. While living in the Arba Community of Greene County, Rose worked as a secretary at the Stallings Air Base, Kinston, NC.

While serving as pastor of two rural churches, Howell Swamp and Hull Road, both in Greene County, Burkette also served Promotional Director for the NC State Convention of Original Free Will Baptists.

August 2, 1954, Burkette became the President of Mount Olive College, Mount Olive, NC, a two-year liberal arts college owned and operated by the NC State Convention of Original Free Will Baptists. He continues to serve in this position as of this time, 1982.

Atlantic Christian College, Wilson, awarded Burkette an honorary degree, Doctor of Laws, in 1960. In 1961, he was presented the Distinguished Service Award by the Mount Olive Jaycees and the same year was named one of the three North Carolina outstanding young men. In 1962, he earned the Master of Science degree in Higher Education from Florida State University.

Honors Rose has received have been life membership in the NC State Free Will Baptist Woman's Auxiliary, where she has served as secretary since 1972, Woman of the Year Award in 1979 by the Business and Professional Woman's Club of Mount Olive, and in 1981, the Good Shepherd Award by the Association of Baptists for Scouting. She has worked as a secretary for Mount Olive College and served as a leader for both girl and boy scouts and is a volunteer for the American Red Cross. She is a member of The Twentieth Century Club of Mount Olive, the Mount Olive Original Free Will Baptist Church and the Order of the Eastern Star, Trenton Chapter No. 86.

Burkette and Rose are the parents of six children: Olivia Lassiter Best, Mount Olive; Kristie Sue (Mrs. Gary Bailey), Goldsboro; William Burkette, Jr., Durham; Elizabeth Ann (Mrs. Bradley Hood), Grantham; Stephen Lee (student, Campbell University) and Laura Imettie (student, Atlantic Christian College). They have three grandchildren, Jeffrey Lassiter, age 10; Suzanne Elizabeth, age 5 and Justin Maehue Bailey, age 3.

Rose is a direct descendant of French Huguenot Jean Maillard (Mallard) who with three sons immigrated to this country, September 20, 1700, aboard the *Peter and*

Anthony. (Passangers on the Peter and Anthony, Huguenot Emigration to Virginia, The Huguenot Society; pages 15, 16. NC Archives, Raleigh, NC). Her grandfather, Lawson Mallard, five generations removed, served in the Revolutionary War. *(Colonial Records of NC),* Vol. XXII. page 76).

— Rose Mallard Raper

RICHARD ROBERTS FAMILY 804

Richard Roberts was born around 1790. He married Rebecca Hobson around 1826 or 1827. Rebecca was born around 1808. Richard and Rebecca had eight children.

Nancy Roberts, my great-grandmother, was born in 1828. In 1847 she married Joseph Parker who was born in Hancock County, Georgia in 1810. Nancy and Joseph had five children. The youngest child was my grandfather. Joseph joined the Confederate Army in May 1861 and died of disease at Yorktown, Virginia in August 1861. Nancy could not raise the children alone. The oldest child, a boy named Reddin S. Parker, was sent to Georgia, possibly to some Parker relatives. We do not have any other information on him. The oldest girl, Rebecca E., was living with the James Grant family when the 1870 census was taken. We do not know of a family connection with the Grants, but since Becky was almost a teenager when her father died it is possible the Grants took her in exchange for her helping with their small children. Becky married C.W. McClammy and lived in Wilmington, N.C. She died October 28, 1896. The three youngest children were raised by some of Nancy's sisters and her brother. Nancy married a Mr. Holloman sometime later and had a son by him.

Rachel Roberts was born in 1821. She married William Edwards. Their first child was born in 1848. Sometime between the 1850 and 1860 censuses, the Edwards family moved to Horry County, South Carolina. Rachel and William had ten children. Rachel took Nancy's daughter Sarah and raised her. Sarah married Arthur B. Leonard and died July 16, 1922.

Charlotte Roberts was born in 1833. She married Ephraim Cotton on June 4, 1871. They had a daughter Florence who married a Mr. Thomas and after his death, she married her cousin, John William Parker.

John Richard Roberts was born in 1835. He married Mary Jernigan and had one child. After Mary's death, he married Edna Lewis Sanderson, a widow, on October 3, 1864. They had eight children. John R. Roberts was a Primitive Baptist Preacher and a farmer. He raised his sister Nancy's son John William Parker. (See article on John William Parker family).

Rebecca Roberts was born in 1838. She married Robert C. Fields on June 1, 1856. Rebecca and Robert had five children when the census was taken in 1870. They raised Nancy's youngest daughter, Winney. I have not been able to find any further information on Winney. It is possible that she died after the 1870 census was taken.

Elcana Roberts was born October 29, 1841. He married Abigail Lewis on December 31, 1867.

William W. Roberts was born in 1844 and Samuel D. Roberts was born in 1846.

Rebecca Hobson Roberts died before the 1870 census was taken. At that time, Richard and his two youngest children were living with his son, Elcana. Richard died after the 1870 census was taken.

Sources: Census records, military records — National Archives, Wayne County death and marriage records.

— Vera Parker Kirkman

JOHN ROBINSON 805

John Robinson, son of George and Mary (Dempsy) Robinson was born in County Derry, Ireland, 13 Mar. 1813. He was graduated from Trinity College (now the University of Dublin) in 1835. Later he taught mathematics and elocution at Trinity. He was first married to Maria, whose surname is unknown. It is not known if they had children. He did marry a second time in Ireland to Margaret (Peggy) Dillon who was born in Ballymoney, County Antrim, Ireland, in 1820.

John and Peggy emigrated to North Carolina in 1847 and moved to Goldsboro in 1854. Their home on North John Street was approximately on the site of the present bus station. They also owned a plantation (Tara) at Scottsville (now Belfast).

Until his death on 15 Apr. 1883, John Robinson maintained his interest in education and taught in several schools in Wayne and Lenoir counties as well as establishing an Academy in Goldsboro. Peggy (Dillon) Robinson died 3 Apr. 1906, and she and John are buried at Tara near Belfast, N.C.

John and Peggy Robinson were the parents of nine children (see related story). Their two oldest children Jane and George were born in Ireland and the others were born in either Lenoir or Wayne County.

John Robinson and his family were devout Catholics, he having converted to Catholicism prior to his marriage to Peggy Dillon. He was disinherited for this and later Peggy was disinherited by her family because she came to the U.S.

Before moving to Goldsboro John wrote to his brother William (see related story) to inquire if a Catholic family would be accepted, and when he got a favorable reply, he and his family moved to Goldsboro.

The John Robinson family was among the five original families who organized and established St. Mary's Catholic Church. The church was built and still stands at the corner of Mulberry and William streets, having been built in 1889.

Before the church was built John Robinson had a chapel built on his John St. property at the corner of John and Vine streets. He had brought a large crucifix from Ireland which was in the chapel until the new church was built. It was then moved to St. Mary's where it remained until the church was sold several years ago.

John Robinson was a prolific writer and poet. A ledger-notebook containing some of his writings on many subjects has been placed in the Wayne County Local History Room of the Goldsboro Public Library as a gift from the Monk family of Goldsboro.

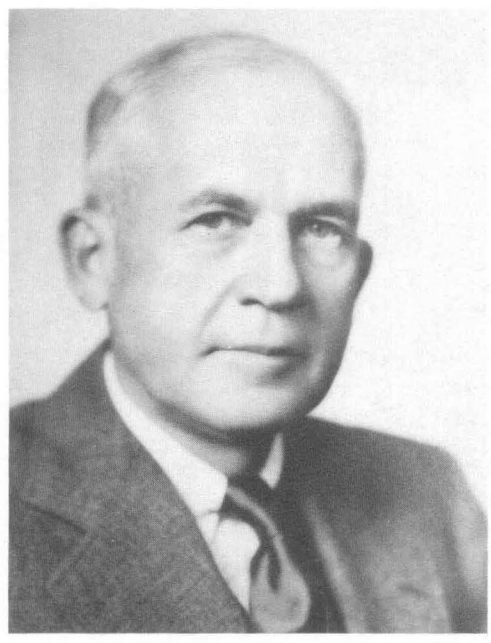
Shortly after John and Peggy Robinson came to America, he sent back to Ireland for five boys, acting as their sponsor and paying for their transportation to this country. The boys were: Mike Wood, who apparently stayed in the Wayne County area as he was buried from the Chapel of the Robinson home. Anthony Devers was killed in the War Between the States. Anthony's daughter Annie married a Galligher and lived in Roanoke, Va. Her son Ambrose later became a Benedictine priest at Belmont Abbey. The three Galligher brothers, Cornelius, Hugh, and James settled in Duplin and Sampson counties, and many of their descendants are still living in those counties.

Sources: Family Bibles, church records, family records, and *Goldsboro News-Argus.*

— Father Ralph Monk

M.E. ROBINSON, JR. 806

Emmet Robinson was born in Goldsboro on October 7, 1892, and lived in the house his grandfather Kirby built in 1872, 300 S. William Street. He was the son of Dr. M.E. Robinson and Sudie Kirby, his maternal grandfather being Dr. George L. Kirby and his grandfather Wm. Robinson, a prominent citizen of Goldsboro, having first located in old Waynesborough in 1840. Emmet was married to Mary Corpening, daughter of Arthur Glen and Louise Linton Corpening of Rockingham, N.C. They were married in 1945. He died Oct. 3, 1967.



M.E. Robinson, Jr. (1892-1967) in 1948.

If a panel of local historians and authorities on the life of the city and county were asked to name the 10 men who have served our public the best in the past 50 years, they would put Emmet Robinson high on the list. Name any great undertaking for the advancement of Goldsboro and/or Wayne in the past years and Emmet Robinson would be one who had

worked mightily for the project.

He was among the leaders in the organization of the community to set up a project for urban re-development in Goldsboro. His knowledge of the city and its people played an important part in decisions made at the outset of the re-development program, a program which gave Goldsboro a great new look, replacing slums and shanties with modern, comfortable, adequate housing.

As chairman of Wayne County Board of Commissioners, Robinson was one of the leaders for revaluation and fair valuation among all people for county tax purposes.

As chairman of the old Goldsboro hospital board of trustees, he was a leader in laying the foundation for Wayne Memorial Hospital and thus opening the way with city and county growth for the new Wayne Memorial Hospital.

As a member of the Board of Aldermen he left his mark of ability and purpose on the city.

If any man served so long and with such distinction in advancing the progress of the selection in so many ways we do not know it.

And remember, please, the modesty with which this splendid public servant always bore himself. The high and low, the white and the colored, the rich and the poor, found a friend in him, a smiling, understanding friend. And life was an adventure, an amusing adventure to him. You will recall the half smile he wore always, his cigarette drooping from his lips.

Let us plant many memorial dogwoods for him on Robinson throughway of Highway 70. This name honored Emmet Robinson for his work in securing better recognition for Wayne in allocation on highway funds during the time he was a highway commissioner. "Lives of great men all remind us we can make our lives subline and departing leave behind us footprints on the sands of time." Emmet left many footprints.

Sources: *Goldsboro News-Argus*, October 4, 1967.

— Mary C. Robinson Norwood

CHILDREN OF JOHN ROBINSON

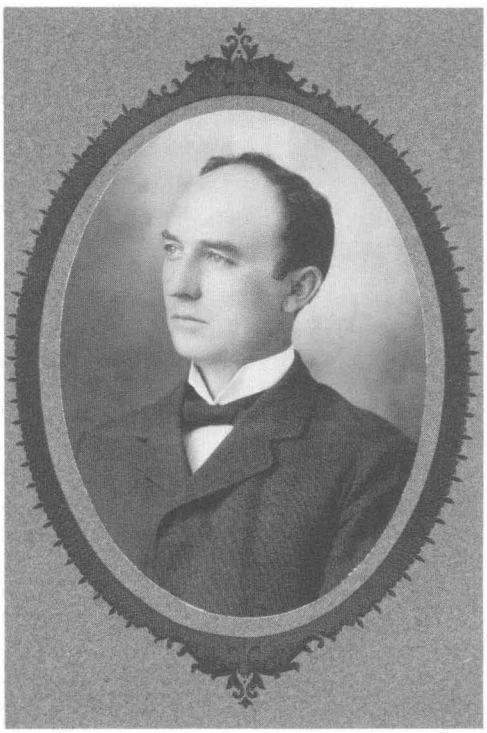
807

Jame Maria Robinson married Darius R. Frazier of Greene County. They later made their home in Wayne County and are buried at Tara in the cemetery with Jane's parents. Jane and "Dock" Frazier had four children. Their two sons George and Clem left N.C. Mamie married Frank Edgerton and they had ten children. Elizabeth (Tiny) married Charles D. Thompson and they had four daughters. Many grandchildren of Mamie and Elizabeth still live in Goldsboro.

George J. Robinson was a medical doctor and practiced medicine in Smithfield. He married Kate Nixon of Smithfield and they had one daughter, Eliza. Eliza married Thomas Ragsdale of Smithfield. Their son, George Y. Ragsdale lives in Raleigh.

Anne Robinson never married, died at age 24, and is buried in Willowdale Cemetery in Goldsboro.

Margaret Anne Robinson married William Washington Cox of Newton Grove. "Miss Maggie" taught school at Newton Grove for many years. She later became Postmistress of Newton Grove. Her husband was the first mayor of Newton Grove when the town was established in 1879. Margaret and William had four daughters, one of whom, Mary Cox Monk, lived in Goldsboro until her death at the age of 100 in 1979. A granddaughter of Margaret Robinson Cox, Margaret Monk, still lives in Goldsboro.



Col. Joseph E. Robinson in 1900.

William Smith O'Brien Robinson was an attorney and judge in Goldsboro. By his first wife, Grace Mosely, of Weldon, he had three sons, all of whom became attorneys in Charlotte and Greensboro. Several grandchildren of W.S. O'B. live in Charlotte. His second wife was Annie Pierce of Weldon and they had one son, Dr. Blackwell Pierce Robinson, a Professor of History at the University of North Carolina in Greensboro. Dr. Blackwell Robinson is one of the two surviving grandchildren of John and Peggy (Dillon) Robinson.

Eliza Robinson was unmarried and died at age 75 in Newton Grove where she lived with her sister, Margaret Robinson Cox.

James Hardy Robinson died at age 23 and was unmarried.

Colonel Joseph Edward Robinson was an attorney and writer of Goldsboro. He married Ada Humphrey of Goldsboro; they had no children. He was the founder and editor of the *Goldsboro Daily Argus*.

Mary Howard Robinson married William Lee Morris. He was a railroad engineer and she taught for many years in the Goldsboro Public School specializing in teaching mentally handicapped children. Mary and William had seven children. A daughter, Mary Morris O'Day of Winston-Salem is one of the two surviving grandchildren of John and Peggy (Dillon) Robinson. Louise Powell married Dr. George Dillon Morris. Irene Myatt married John Robinson Morris, and they still live in Goldsboro. The other children of Mary Howard Robinson and William Lee Morris never married or died in infancy.

Sources: Family Bibles, church records, family records and county records.

— Father Ralph Monk

WILLIAM ROBINSON

808

William Robinson, educator, newspaper editor, lay preacher, politician and merchant, was born in Drumale, Londonderry County, Ireland, July 12, 1816. His parents were George and Mary Dempsey Robinson.

William Robinson came to Wayne County in 1840, a widower with four sons, Wm. G., James H., Windel T. and John R. He was in Old Waynesborough working with Charles J. Nelson when Nelson established the first Sunday school in the county. Later the Nelson Sunday School became the First Baptist Church and Robinson was named pastor of the church before it was a year old. He represented the church in October 1844 at the Union Baptist Assoc. held at Bear Creek Church in Duplin County. He did not stay pastor very long as his principal vocation was that of a teacher, and when Goldsboro was incorporated in 1847, we find William Robinson had opened his school in the Davis house on Chestnut Street. In the second town election he became a commissioner in February 1848. He turned merchant and operated a store near the corner of Center and Chestnut St. selling everything from whiskey to buckshot.

William Robinson had married in 1846, Eliza Davis of Seven Springs area, a native of Lenoir County. It is said their first child, Dr. M.E. Robinson, was also the first child born in Goldsboro after it had become incorporated in June 1847. Other children of this couple were James D., Frank P. and Thomas Ruffin.

In 1850, Robinson started the first newspaper in Goldsboro which he called the *Goldsboro Patriot*. After several years he sold out to Maj. W.B. Gulick. He was associated with two other papers, *Rough Notes* and *New Era* until 1862.

Robinson's greatest service was in the field of education. In 1852 his older brother, John Robinson, wrote to ask if he, a Catholic professor at Trinity College, Dublin, would be accepted in Wayne County. A quick reply brought John Robinson to Wayne County to join his brother William. They now operated a school at Seven Springs, but soon they were in the academy and later on South John Street at Elm. Their school was called the Wayne Institute and Normal College. They both worked at state level with Calvin H. Wiley, known as the father of N.C. Public School System. Wiley was the state's first superintendent of education.

The gathering of Civil War clouds found Robinson, a true Southerner, turn with anguish. One of his sons, Lt. William G. Robinson, had graduated from West Point and was an officer in the U.S. Army. He wrote his father to do all he could to prevent North Carolina from seceding, but that if it did, he would come home and fight with his brother. He did

come home and became a Lt. Col. in the second N.C. Calvary Reg. Two other sons, John and Windel, served in the army. William and Eliza Davis's four sons were too young to serve in the war.

William Robinson was elected Mayor of Goldsboro in 1870. He and his wife remained active members of the First Baptist Church for many years. William was a strong supporter and benefactor in every program of the church from its beginning. Mrs. Robinson was a leader of the women of the church. A memorial window to Mrs. Robinson in our present church sanctuary was given in 1912 by her son, Dr. M.E. Robinson.

William Robinson's last residence in Goldsboro was at 202 S. William St. After his death in 1877, his widow continued at the same address until her death in 1885. Their son, T.R. Robinson and his family continued to live at the same address until 1925.

Sources: *Goldsboro News-Argus;* minutes of First Baptist Church; J.M. Hollowell's History of Early Goldsboro and family records.

— Charles S. Norwood

CHARLES M. AND LINDA D. ROBY

809

Charles Monroe Roby was born August 29, 1943, in Cox's Creek, Ky., the son of William Earl and Mary Elizabeth Roby. Charles has an older brother, James William Roby, who lives in Yuba City, California and an younger brother, John Winston Roby, who lives in Bardstown, Ky. Charles spent the first nineteen years of his life in Kentucky.

After finishing high school, Charles enlisted in the U.S. Air Force. He was stationed at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base in Goldsboro, N.C. After spending four years here, he married Linda Daly, a local Wayne County girl. Linda was born June 23, 1947, the daughter of George Emory and Mattie Louise Daly. Charles and Linda lived near the Neuse River on Highway 111 until 1971. They became parents of a daughter, Charlene Lynn on July 28, 1969. They moved in 1971 near the city limits of Goldsboro. Another daughter, Christy Dawn, was born February 14, 1975. Both daughters now attend Goldsboro Christian School where Linda teaches kindergarten.

In 1980, the Roby family moved into a new home in the Oakland Community of Wayne County. Charles is an insurance agent for Wayne County Farm Bureau Insurance Company. The family is active in community affairs and are members of Grace Baptist Church in Goldsboro. Charles enjoys being active in the Oakland Volunteer Fire Department. All the family enjoy living in the country.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Linda Daly Roby

THE ROSE FAMILY

810

The Rose, or de Ros, family is known to have come from Normandy, France at the time of the Norman conquest and emigrated to the north of Scotland arriving in the Moray Firth area at the beginning of the thirteenth century. About 1280 Hugh Rose of Geddes married the daughter of Elizabeth Bisset and after their marriage the now old homeplace Kilravock lands were given to Hugh Rose by his mother-in-law. This transfer was later confirmed by a charter under John King of Scots. The present day Kilravock Castle was begun in 1460 and wings were added through the years until as late as 1926 when a scullery, pantry and bathroom successfully complimented the earliest Castle. In the 1500's Mary Queen of Scotts and King James visited over nights in Kilravock at different times, we assume. Only one detail has been recorded of the visit of King James to Kilravock. The sovereign asked the aged Hugh Rose how he could live amongst such "ill, turbulent neighbors", to which the baron replied that "they were the best neighbors he could have for they made him thrice a day go to God upon his knees when perhaps otherwise he would not have gone once". The poet Robert Burns visited the Castle in 1787 and as late as 1922 Queen Mary visited Kilravock and took tea in the dining room.

The Roses were active participants in the Wars of the Roses during the last half of the fifteenth century which settled the dispute over whether England was to be ruled by Feudal Lords scattered throughout the country or by a King with central power and control of all the country. In the early part of the seventeenth century several of our ancestors left Scotland and settled in this country in the Smithfield, Virginia area. There they apparently became farmers, business men and preachers as has so often been the case throughout the history of the Rose Clan. It has often been said that where a Rose settles to farm most of the time you'll find a stream close by that he can dam up so he can build a mill for grinding corn and small grain.

It seems that the major migration from Virginia to Wayne and Johnston Counties came in the year 1784 when four brothers: Benjamin, William, James and John arrived together. Benjamin and William heirs have remained in the two counties continuously since that time and will celebrate their bi-centennial in 1984. John appears to have disappeared from the records early after 1784 and if there are ancestors in the area I am not aware of it. Additional research is needed in this case.

James was born in 1770 and died October 1, 1872. He was only fourteen years old when he came to Mill Creek section of Johnston County. He married Nancy McGlowhorn in 1798. He gradually acquired 713 acres of land and when he died in 1827 his entire clan of children migrated to Hardeman County in Tennessee. This is near the Mississippi state line about sixty miles east of Memphis near the small towns of Saulsbury and Middleton. Their ancestors remain in that area today. About 1830 the oldest son of James, William, armed with a power of attorney returned to Johnston County to sell off the land then belonging to the children of James by will. That closes the chapters for John and Jameses ancestors in this area so far as I know at the present time.

Brother William was born in Smithfield, Virginia and died in the Beaverdam Swamp area of the Falling Creek section of Wayne County October 8, 1843. He owned 630 acres of land and was the founder of the original Ebenezer Church. He married Keziah Daughtry about 1805 who happened to be the sister of his brother Johns wife. Of this marriage there were nine children — five boys and four girls — but four of them never married and at least two, possibly three, did marry but had no children. The two who did marry and have children were Mary and Ransom. Mary married Albert Smith about 1825 and many of their descendents should be living in Wayne and Johnston Counties today. I have not had time yet to research this line out. Ransom was apparently one of the most loved men who ever lived in Wayne County. He was born August 19, 1806 and died December 3, 1880. In the fall of 1828 he married nineteen year old Nancy Sasser and between October 1829 and June 1847 they had six boys and four girls. Ransom was a Methodist preacher and farmer. He served as minister of Ebenezer Church near the Johnston County line on highway #70 west for all of his life. He never accepted pay for his services and took great pride in making all his clothes of wool from the sheep he raised on his farm. There have been three Ebenezer Churches and the first one built by father William was located about half a mile behind the present Church on Beaverdam Creek. For the most part the many descendents of Ransom still live in Wayne and Johnston Counties.

Benjamin, the last of the four brothers from Smithfield, Virginia married Lucy Harper of the Harper's Ferry family about 1786. Her father, John, had also moved from Virginia to this area. Of them were born six children from 1788 until 1800. Benjamin bought and sold large numbers of acres of land in both Wayne and Johnston Counties but never accumulated to hold permanently any sizable tracts. His best known child was Nicholas who was born in 1790. Nicholas married Sarah Rhodes in 1814 when she was only fifteen years old and they had nine children which included six boys and three girls. The girls were named Mary Ingram, Avara Harper and Lucy Elizabeth. The boys were: Thomas, Benjamin, William, George Pinkney, Joseph and Ira. Nicholas owned more than 700 acres of land in both Counties and lived just north of Mill Creek. According to family tradition he drank to excess but was prosperous, highly respected and served his County as Justice of the Peace for much of his life. At his death in 1836 he owned 13 slaves. His son, George Pinkney, is the best remembered here in Wayne County because he was the grandfather of a few ancestors who still live today in Wayne and adjoining Counties. George Pinkney married Nancy Brunt and they had ten children of which there were five girls and five boys. The girls: Ida married Joe Creel; Annie married Randall Turlington; Nan married Micajah Cox; Ophelia married Tom Barnes and Vira married William Waite Best. The boys: James married Margaret Ann Cox; Joel married Mollie Stafford; George married Anna Price; W.P. (William Preston) married Fannie Grantham and D.J. (David Jeptha) married Vara Ingram.

For the purpose of this writing I am concentrating on the descendents of Joel and Molly Rose because there are more of them in this area and space is limited. I am in the process of tracking down all of the ancestors to the present time of George Pinkney.

The children of Joel Leander Rose (born July 17, 1859; died December 10, 1932) and Molly Stafford Rose (born April 30, 1869; died April 14, 1937) are as follows in order of birth: Emma married Grover Hood; Kirby married Ruth King; Myrtie married Howard Beasley; Nannie married Clarence Grantham; David married Janet Conway; Esther married Marvin Davis; James married Maude Dunn; Hortense married John Jinnette; Hubert married Alice Catledge; Joel married Fannie Ivey; Rachael married Herman Westbrook and then John Parks and Hugh married Minnie Radford.

At the present time, the descendents of Joel and Molly have been holding our family reunion the first Sunday in October at the home of Conway and Lew Rose in the Village of Walnut Creek. Last year the gathering was a wonderful family experience and over a hundred were in attendance. In 1984 when we celebrate our bicentennial it would be most interesting and exciting to also include the elder living descendents of the William-Ransom Rose side of the Clan as well as all the second and third generation descendents of the George Pinkney's. We could add a few from Tennessee. That would make a grand gathering.

The Roses and their inter-marriages have been and do continue to contribute to the well being and progress of this area. We proudly look forward to many generations of continued sound involvement in our community.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Conway J. Rose

THE ROSES

811

Silas Lucas Rose b. 1872 d. 1936, was the sixth child of Jesse Charles Rose and Delphia Ruby Barnes. He was the father of one child by his first wife Ella Vail, nine children by the second wife Bertha Emily Hodgin, and three children by his third wife Mary Bertha Ogburn.

Silas was a telegraph operator for Atlantic Coast Line Railroad Company before opening a music store on Ash Street. He sold and tuned pianos, organs, and other musical instruments. He wanted everybody to love music as much as he did, so he carried a pump organ to his mother's house which was across the road from Union Grove FWB Church. Grandma Delphia would not let the organ be put in her house, said it's "An Instrument of The Devil", so it was put on the porch.

Silas inherited his musical ability from his daddy. It was told by my Uncle Wiley that the night before he was married red headed Jesse danced with a glass of wine on his head without spilling a drop, and he never drank or danced again after that night. Oh, my grandpa was called "Twinkle Toes."

We lived in a big two story house. There were three pianos in our parlor and a pump organ in the garage, after daddy moved his business from Ash Street. There was time set after school for the children to practice music.

On hot summer evenings, with windows raised, neighbors and friends would sit on window sills and the porch to watch and listen to the music, furnished by Hazel, Bertha Lee, Lucile at the pianos, Elbridge and daddy on the violins. The other family members including Christine, Talitha, Delphia, J.C., Mary and Naomi would join in singing.

In 1928 my daddy had a model A Ford car, a model T Ford pickup truck, and a big old car called Paige, "The Family Car". Sometimes daddy and mama would pile all eleven children in our family car to visit aunts, uncles, and cousins in and around Fremont. We would sing all the way, and since we are grown, our cousins have told us they could hear us coming. Our cousins were from large families too, and they would start singing, "Here comes the Silases. Here comes the Silases."

Hazel was learning to drive, and she got the key to the Paige and backed it out of the garage without any trouble and took all the small children to ride — a long trip — around the block. She went to park the car in the garage, and not braking quick enough, knocked the whole back of the garage out. She got all the help she needed to put those planks back in place before daddy arrived. I don't know if daddy ever found about that trip or not because our next trip was a little longer — around two blocks.

We all had our chores to do; Lucile's was to make five feather beds before school time. Delphia slept with her, and she would start trying to wake Delphia by pulling the quilts and sheets off of her. Usually, Delphia wasn't ready to get up so she would crawl into the next bed until Lucile would pull the cover off of that bed. Delphia found out she wasn't the only one sleepy; Doris was following her to the next three beds. Those featherbeds were really nice on cold winter nights to sleep on, and Lucile did a good job of fluffing those feathers.

Hazel, Elbridge, and Doris did most of milking the cows; others helped in the house. For a large family a lot of cooking was done. We had gas and wood cook stoves. The wood stove was used the most because it was cheaper. When the children were not in school, Lucile would make a hundred or more biscuits for a noonday meal. One day mama was teaching Talitha to make a hoe-cake (cornbread cooked on a griddle). Each time she would try to flip it over, it landed on the stove. After three times mama gave up on Talitha, and made it herself.

There are many more little things that could be told on "The Roses of 311 Beech Street." The family never did great things but tried to be good citizens and show loyalty and love to God, Community and Country.

— Doris Rose Christian

DR. JAMES WILLIAM ROSE

812

Dr. James William Rose the seventh son of the late Joel Leander Rose and Mollie Stafford.

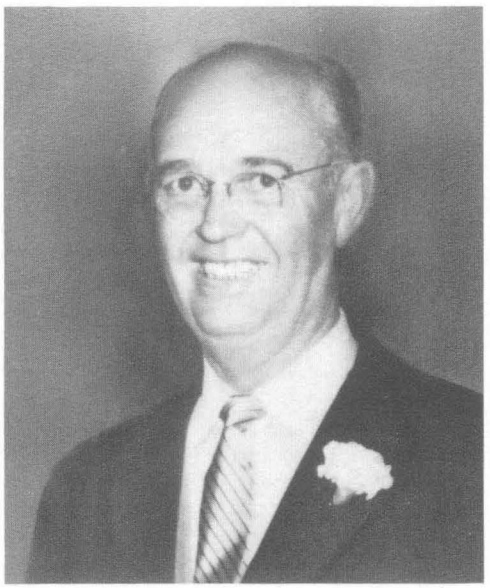
The Roses were early settlers and land owners of the Grantham Community, Wayne County.

He graduated from Grantham High School, recieved his pre-med training at the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N.C. and medical training at Tulane University in New Orleans, Louisiana in 1925. He interned at Baptist Hospital before coming to Goldsboro, N.C. for one year.

Dr. Rose moved to Pikeville and practiced medicine there for thirty-two years. He averaged delivering a baby a day, still keeping up with his other Northern Wayne County practice.

His wife remembers a special day when he delivered ten babies, most of them were in the hospital, although he delivered in the homes.

On August 22, 1931 Dr. Rose married Maude Dunn, a native of Pinetops, N.C. She is the daughter of the late William Lamon Dunn and Maude Atkinson.



Dr. James William Rose (1900-1962.)

Born to their marriage are a daughter Dorothy Ann and a son James William, Jr.

Dr. Rose was a member of the First Christian Church of Goldsboro, N.C., Wayne County, State and American Medical Societies and was President of Wayne County Society, President of Pikeville Lions Club, a member of Masonic Lodge No. 340 Pikeville, and director of Branch Banking and Trust Company in Fremont, N.C. He was named to the late Governor Kerr Scott's Commission for the study of Rural and Urban Highways in North Carolina. During his commission he traveled over the entire state studying this project.

He was an annual contributor to Atlantic Christian College, Wilson, N.C., Christmont Christian Assembly, Black Mountain, N.C. and many churches.

Dr. Rose had many other interests, one of which was farming. He was one of the largest farm operators in Wayne County.

A yearly scholarship is given in memory of Dr. Rose to a Charles B. Aycock High School graduate.

Dr. Rose died at his home following a heart attack.

Funeral services with Masonic rites were held from St. Joseph Methodist Church in Pikeville, N.C. with the Rev. William G. Har-

rish and the Rev. Eugene G. Purcell, Jr. officiating. Burial was held in the Pikeville Cemetery.

Members of Masonic Lodge No. 340 were pallbearers and honorary pallbearers were members of the Wayne County Medical Society.

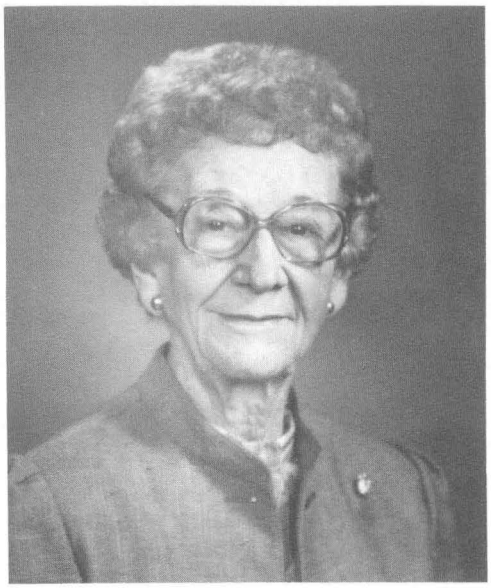
Source: Personal knowledge.

— Ginny Smith Weeks

MAUDE DUNN ROSE

813

Maude Dunn Rose was born in Pinetops, N.C. and the daughter of the late William Lamon Dunn and Maude Atkinson. She is one of twelve children.



Maude Dunn Rose.

During her younger childhood her father was a merchant, farmer and the largest tobacco grower in the world.

Music is a beautiful and important part of her life. She and her family spent many hours in the parlor of their home singing and playing many musical instruments.

Mrs. Rose was a graduate of Pinetops High School. Being encouraged by her parents she continued her education in music and graduated from Southern Conservatory of Music in Durham, N.C.

She taught in Goldsboro, N.C. at the Odd Fellows Orphanage. She, also, directed the Concert Touring Choir and Orchestra from Murphy to Manteo during the summer.

In 1931 she married Dr. James William Rose, a Goldsboro practitioner. After a short time they moved to Pikeville, N.C. where Dr. Rose practiced medicine for thirty-two years until his death in 1962.

Life for Mrs. Rose as a doctors wife was never dull. She remembers one particular day in which he delivered ten babies, some in homes but more in the hospital.

One of the most dramatic moments in the young doctor's wife's life came when they had been married for two years. The couple, along with some friends, had gone on an outing at Little River. Dr. Rose dived into the river and must have struck an object. He went down twice; seeing her husband in distress, Mrs. Rose dived into the water to try and rescue him. Just before reaching the shore both sank. As they rose again to the surface Mrs. Ann Crawford, a friend, extended a fishing pole which Mrs. Rose caught with one hand. She held her husband with her other hand and they were pulled to safety. Dr. Rose sustained a fracture of the spine at the neck as a result of the near drowning accident.

Mrs. Rose keeps busy devoting her time to her home, church, music, and family. Her daughter Mrs. John G. Borden (Dorothy Ann) of Durham N.C. has four children, Ann Rose, John G., Jr., William Dunn and Steven Browning. Her son Dr. James W. Rose, Jr. of Madison, Wisconsin has two children, Susan Breckner and David Loring.

Mrs. Rose is a member of St. Joseph Methodist Church where she has been honored as having been church organist for fourty-eight years.

She helped organize the young women's church night circle which was named for her, "The Maude Rose Circle."

Mrs. Rose directs the Handbell choir and also plays a set of twenty-five Swiss handbells alone. Her concerts are in demand for school and church programs as well as many civic organizations.

A member of the Pikeville Garden Club she works toward the beautification of the Pikeville community. While on a tour with North Carolina Garden Club she traveled to fourteen European and Scandanavian countries.

Mrs. Rose was president of Wayne County Medical Auxiliary twice and has been Fourth District President.

She was a member of the Wayne County Library Board, a member of the local DAR and the Order of Eastern Star.

While playing violin for many years with the East Carolina Orchestra, also, she was a member of the Goldsboro Orchestra.

Among her many interest other than music Mrs. Rose enjoys fishing, bridge, gardening, collecting bells and music boxes.

A kind, warm hearted, soft spoken woman Mrs. Rose is still very active in Pikeville and the Wayne County Community.

Source: Mrs. James W. Rose.

— Ginny Smith Weeks

EMIL ROSENTHAL

814

Born October 25, 1897, in New York City; died February 27, 1977, in Goldsboro, North Carolina.

Emil Rosenthal, with his wife and three children, came to live in Goldsboro in 1936, when he was 38 years old; but he had strong ties here all his early life, too, as his grandparents, Emil and Eva Oettinger Rosenthal, his uncle Joe Rosenthal and his Aunt Mina Rosenthal Weil (Mrs. Henry) had lived here for many years. Albert Rosenthal, Emil's father, graduated from the University of North Carolina then went to Columbia University where he received a civil engineering degree in 1902. He did not return to Goldsboro to live. Albert married Kala Strauss of Baltimore, Maryland. She died when Emil was nine (9) years old, and he and his younger sister, Rosa, went to Baltimore to live with their grandmother Strauss.

When he was fifteen (15) years old, Emil graduated from City College, which was the name of the Baltimore Boys' High School in those days. Entering Johns Hopkins University the following fall, he graduated in three years with the class of 1916. After almost a year as a graduate student at the University of Pennsylvania, he enlisted in the United States Army and went to France with the Rainbow Division.

Returning from France in the fall of 1919 after 22 months in the service, Emil worked at a succession of different jobs, doing well with all of them, but not feeling challenged by any of them.



Emil Rosenthal.

By December 1925, with a wife and a baby, he decided to enter the new field of Trusts and Estate Planning, and applied for a position with the Wachovia Bank in Raleigh. This necessitated going back to college to study economics and accounting, so this he did at the University of North Carolina, taking his family with him to Chapel Hill for eight months. Ten happy years with the Wachovia Bank followed, and when he resigned as assistant Trust Officer he was named to the Board of Directors of the Raleigh branch of the bank. During those years in Raleigh, Emil found time to study law, pass the bar examiniation and become a member of the North Carolina Bar Association, and to teach some American Institute of Banking courses.

From 1936 until his death in 1977, Emil Rosenthal was an active force for good in Goldsboro and in North Carolina. Having been appointed a trustee of Fayetteville State College (now UNC Fayetteville) by Governor

Ehringhaus in 1935, he was repeatedly reappointed and continued to serve in that capacity for 28 years. His value to the college honored him at the dedication of its new classroom building, naming it the Emil Rosenthal Classroom Building. Emil was also a member of the North Carolina Board of Higher Education.

Emil's interest in Boy Scouts continued, and in 1942-43 he was president of Tuscarora Council. He was awarded the Silver Beaver, also. Other presidencies held by Emil were the Community Chest, Temple Oheb Sholom, Cotillion Club, and Wayne Foundation. He served as a board member for the Wayne Memorial Hospital, the Red Cross, the Community Arts Council, and Borden Manufacturing Company, and was a member of the Bicentennial Commission. After World War II he taught a University of North Carolina extension course on World History to returned veterans.

Emil's quiet, unassuming dedicated efficiency is remembered annually when the United Way presents the Emil Rosenthal Award to the Outstanding Volunteer of the year.

Married Miriam Oettinger in Wilson June 28, 1923. Daughter Kala married Herbert Spencer Herlands. Daughter Martha married Herman Charles Ladenheim. Son Jonas married Anna Louise Megonigal, 9 grandchildren, 4 great-grandchildren.

Sources: *Goldsboro News-Argus* and family records.

— Mrs. Emil Rosenthal

HERMAN CAREY AND ANNIE LEE BARWICK ROUSE

815

Herman Carey Rouse, born November 21, 1921, was the son of William (Billy) Rouse and Annie Shivar Rouse. On June 21, 1941, he married Annie Lee Barwick, daughter of Arthur and Mabel Adell Quinn Barwick. They had four children.

Larry Lee Rouse born February 22, 1942, and married Iris Hardy, daughter of Gerald and Geneva Hardy. They have one son, Scott Lee Rouse.

Marilyn Levon Rouse, born July 30, 1944, married Franklin Dee (Pete) Wiggins of Kinston, son of Alton and Ida Mae Wiggins. They have three children, Franklin Dee Wiggins, Jr., Jennifer Lee Wiggins, Brian Carey Wiggins.

Glenwood Carey Rouse, born November 6, 1948, married Patricia Rae Dunn, daughter of Alton Dunn and Nell Dunn Kennedy. They have two children, James Carey Rouse and Melissa Rae Rouse.

Charlotte Gail Rouse born November 16, 1950. Charlotte still lives with our mother at the homeplace.

Herman Carey Rouse died April 25, 1972, and was buried in the Daly's Chapel Church Cemetery. Annie Lee still lives on the homeplace in Southern Wayne County near Drummersville.

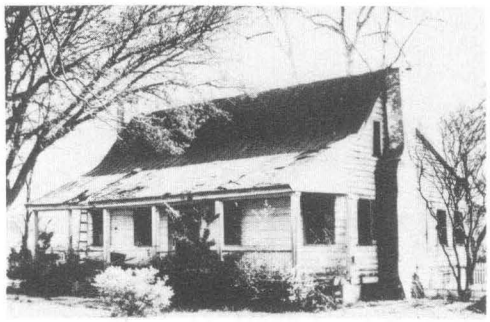
Sources: Family Bible and members of the family.

— Marilyn Rouse Wiggins

WILLIAM AND NANCY ROUSE FAMILY

816

On April 5, 1962, an article was published in the News-Argus of a house belived to be the oldest in Goldsboro. Its location at the time was on the south side of East Elm Street, between Best and Taylor Streets. Giving way to progress, the old house was dismantled and sold for the sturdy timbers and fixtures, which are now a part of the newer home of a local



Home of William Rouse; built in 1831.

resident of Goldsboro. The house was built by William Rouse, probably in the early 1830's. Courthouse records show that in 1831, Rouse then living in Lenoir County, purchased 712½ acres along Stoney Creek for $4,800. The same year, he purchased an additional 91 acres on the west side of Stoney Creek. Evidently he moved to Goldsboro and built the house on the west slope of Stoney Creek. He is said at one time to have owned around 100 slaves, and the house was built with slave labor. Its timbers were heart pine sawed at a lumber and grist mill that Rouse owned on the west side of Stoney Creek. The Rouse home, including the doors, was put together mostly with pegs, with shop-made nails being used on some of the 10-inch weatherboarding. The house originally had seven rooms — five downstairs and two under the steep roof, covered with shingles until recent years. All of the rooms were spacious, the parlor measuring 18 by 18 feet. Fireplaces were about four feet across.

Rouse became a large landowner. His plantation is said to have extended eastward from what is now Pineview Avenue and north to the Atlantic and N.C. Railroad. He also owned town property. Rouse died in 1869 and his wife's death followed four years later. They and one of their daughters, Smithy J. Leggett, together with her daughters, 8 and 12, were buried in a family plot near the home. In 1961 when a new street was being run through the property, their remains were moved to Willow Dale Cemetery. On Rouse's stone is engraved "Mark the perfect man and behold the upright for the end of that man is peace."

Jerrah H. Rouse, daughter of William and Nancy Rouse was married in this old house to James E. Rasberry in the year of 1869. They had five children — Charlie, Patsy, Bettie, Stephen, and Nancy. Nancy was my great-grandmother. I especially remember Bettie, though, as she came to my wedding. I had no



Bettie Rasberry, granddaughter of William Rouse.



Great-grandchildren of William Rouse: Lillie Turnage Parker and Lester W. Turnage.

idea of the extent of her modesty even though I knew she was never married, until a friend of Bettie told me of a visit Bettie made to the doctor's office one time.

While in the doctor's office, she used "the pot," it tilted and broke, cutting her. The doctor said that he would have to give her a shot to prevent infection. Bettie insisted on going home before getting the shot, promising to return the same day. When she returned later in the day, the nurse found that Bettie had cut a hole in her homemade bloomers and neatly embroidered around the circle. Bettie had thus maintained her composure and modesty.

Sources: *News-Argus* article by Moses Rountree, Wayne County marriage records and family knowledge.

— Fannie Parker Widener
and Lillie Turnage Parker

JOHN ALLEN ROYAL, SR.

817

John Allen Royal Sr. was born 24 September 1844 in the Beamon's Cross Roads section of Sampson County. He came to Mount Olive in 1877 and married Lola H. Bird, the daughter of Captain William Sutton Bird of Lenoir County and Sophia Armanie of New Bern. *The Mount Olive Tribune* made this statement in his death account. "Once more Mount Olive is called upon to pause and note the passing of another one of her landmarks — the final departure of another one of its oldest and most highly respected citizens."

Mr. Royal was associated with various phases of the town life; business, official, fraternal, a merchant, Chief of Police, a Mason and a member of the Methodist Church.

As a mere youth, he entered the Confederate Army, he was a member of Daring's brigade and served as a Cavalryman.

He died at the age of seventy-six, on 20 April 1921. He was the son of Susan Barbrey and Ollen Royal of Sampson County. His great, great grandfather was George Smith, one of the Signers of the Oath of Allegiance and Abjuration of Duplin County. *The Mount Olive Tribune* also made this statement in the article following his death — "his most worthy endeavor however, being the raising up of one of the town's most delightful families."

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Royal were: Hattie (Royal) Kornegay, John A. Royal Jr., Lola (Royal) Barfield, Addie Bell (Royal) Potts, Annie Royal, Lillian Royal, and Sam Royal. All are deceased.

There are five grandchildren living: Annie (Kornegay) Sutton, William Allen Potts, Virginia (Potts) Clark, Malcom Barfield, Dorothy (Barfield) Taylor.

Sources: *Mount Olive Tribune,* DAR Records, family Bible, personal knowledge, and family history.

— Annie Kornegay Sutton

GEORGE CLAIBORNE ROYALL

818

George Claiborne Royall, enterprising and civic-minded third son of William S. and Margaret Royall, was born May 17, 1860. He was educated in local private schools until he was seventeen years old when he became a teacher at the Female Academy of Goldsboro. The following year he was made local representative for three railroads, which position he held for twenty years.

When George Royall was twenty-one he and John L. Borden formed Royall and Borden Manufacturing Company which lasted over fifty years making furniture, felt and mattresses. He was prominent in trade associations and the furniture industry in the area and beyond.

George Royall's business acumen and his sense of humor led him to produce good quality merchandise and to initiate promotion techniques that would rival late twentieth century advertising tactics. One of his ideas at about the time of World War I was to prove the stamina and durability of the Royall Elastic Felt mattress by floating one on the old Country Club Lake. The mattress supported five young people (Misses Mary Michaux, June Underwood, and Mary Dortch, Bill Royall and W.K. Parker) who enjoyed the stunt and paddled about the lake for a while. The mattress was still afloat after forty-eight hours, proving the manufactureer's claims for it. Another demonstration was to convince attendant naval personnel that Royall bunk pads, made for Navy transport use, were unsinkable. George Claiborne Royall, Jr., jumped onto one of them from a Norfold pier, giving conclusive evidence of their practicality for the purpose.



George Claibourne Royall in 1900.

Believing in doing his part in community affairs, George Royall participated in many organizations. He was president of the Goldsboro Chamber of Commerce its first ten years and served several terms on the Board of Aldermen. He served also on the Board of Trustees of the Goldsboro Graded Schools for more than twenty years and as chairman for eight of them. He was a member of the Board of Wayne Memorial Hospital and was its chairman during a massive building program.

In 1893 George Royall married Clara Howard Jones. Two sons were born to them, Kenneth Claiborne Royall in 1894 and George Claiborne Royall, Jr. in 1898. The marriage was of short duration, ending when Mrs. Royall went to New York City, where she eventually remarried. The Royall home was shared by relatives for many years, assuring the sons of a happy childhood.

Family life was closely tied to the life of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, a block away. George Royall was a Vestryman for sixty years and held positions of Superintendent of Sunday School and Senior Warden. He was a mainstay of St. George's Episcopal Church in Pikeville. His church activity extended beyond the Parish to the Diocesan Executive Committee and to the National Convention. For thirty years he was a Trustee of St. Mary's Episcopal School in Raleigh. In his later years George Royall often wandered around the neighborhood. If he failed to return home he could usually be found in St. Stephen's, which he so dearly loved and had served so faithfully. He died at eighty-three in 1943.

Sources: Register of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, family records, newspaper articles, family memories and personal knowledge.

— Elizabeth Royall Sutton

GEORGE CLAIBORNE ROYALL, JR.

819

The second son of George C. and Clara Royall, George "Claiborne" Royall, Jr., was born in Goldsboro in 1896. He attended the Goldsboro Graded Schools, graduating from the high school before attending Episcopal High School in Virginia. He was a strong swimmer and played football with ability and enthusiasm. At the University of North Carolina where he earned an AB Degree he was a member of the DKE Fraternity, Gorgon's Head and Golden Fleece, social and honorary organizations.

Claiborne Royall served in the U.S. Army in World War I commanding a machine gun company with a brilliant record. In World War II he was in the Air Force and retired with the rank of Major.

In civilian life Claiborne Royall worked in the family business for many years. He was an enthusiastic member of the Goldsboro Kiwanis Club and Elks Lodge. After World War II he traveled extensively. He was known on the coast of Nags Head, Morehead and Wrightsville Beach for his swimming ability which enabled him to make several rescues of swimmers in distress.

He developed family property in Goldsboro in the area known as Royall Meadow. He and William Royall, his cousin, gave property along Stoney Creek between Ash and Walnut Streets to the city for development as a park.

After selling real estate in Florida for a while he again traveled widely, spending some time in the western United States. He died in Los Angeles in 1967 and was buried from St. Stephen's Episcopal Church of which he was a lifelong member.

Claiborne Royall was beloved by people everywhere. He was a delightfully humorous raconteur. Though of large stature he had an endearing gentleness and a generous spirit.

Sources: Register of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, family records, newspaper articles, family memories and personal knowledge.

— Elizabeth Royall Sutton

PAMELA ALLEN ROYALL

820

On February 20, 1880, Pamela Ernestine Allen, nine years old, was baptized in St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, Goldsboro, with Mrs. Margaret Royall and George C. Royall as her sponsors. Born in Petersburg, Virginia, in 1870, Mela had lost her mother, Adelia Allen, and her brother, Robert, to untimely deaths from galloping consumption. Andrew Allen, her father, suffering from the same disease and realizing how little time he could expect to live, made provision for this little daughter's

future. He brought her to live with William S. and Margaret Royall, whom he had known in Virginia before their move to Goldsboro. They accepted her into the Royall household which at that time numbered eight or so, the youngest child, Edward, being about twelve and the oldest ones grown. Presumably Andrew Allen returned to Petersburg where his condition worsened and his tragic life ended.

Mela Allen entered the fifth grade of the Goldsboro Graded Schools in 1881, the first year of the school's existence. Completing the ninth grade at seventeen, she began teaching first grade in the old "Middle Building" on William Street (the four-story square, brick building had been used as a hospital during the Civil War and was torn down in the early twentieth century). Among her first grade pupils during her eight years of teaching was Bob Edwards, later Sheriff of Wayne County. Herman Weil was another. His mother, Mrs. Henry (Mina) Weil, made a class visit one day to observe how he was getting along. Her parting remark was, "I wouldn't teach Herman Weil for a million dollars!" About 1954 Herman Weil visited his former teacher, bringing her an orchid.



Pamela Allen Royall (1870-1957.)

Miss Mela's teaching career ended in 1896 when she married Joseph Lee Royall, son of William Spencer Royall, on February 4 in St. Stephen's Episcopal Church. His job with the Atlantic Coast Line took them to Charleston, S.C., for the first four years of their marriage. Their son, William Allen Royall, was born there in 1898. Two years later they returned to Goldsboro, moving into the George Royall home and she directed that combined household until 1917.

Mela Royall was a true homemaker, fulfilling the prayer from the Episcopal service of matrimony "that their home may be a haven of blessing and peace." She was a constant source of quiet strength and stability for her children and grandchildren, nephews and brothers-in-law.

In her middle age Mela Allen braved a serious illness and stayed even closer to home. She read aloud from the classics to her husband and his brothers, to her children and grandchildren. Dickens was her favorite author and she was said to know *David Copperfield* by heart. Joseph and Mela Royall entertained their granddaughters for many hours in their George Street home reading with them, playing cards and working puzzles.

At Joseph Lee Royall's death in 1939, Mela Royall's life changed dramatically. Closing her home, she joined her daughter Mela and her husband, William Elgie Carraway of the United States Army, and their sons, Joseph Royall Carraway and John Brooke Carraway, in Panama. To avoid possible seasickness she went immediately to bed when the ship embarked and remained there until reaching her destination. Finding the heat in Panama unbearalbe she came back to Goldsboro and took rooms at Whispering Cedars on Mulberry Street. For several years she aternated living in Goldsboro with living with the Carraways in Alexandria, Washington and Colorado Springs. Unable to reach Alexandria during the war time gas shortage she made arrangements with Francis Stanley, Goldsboro funeral director, to drive her there in a hearse.

In her seventies and eighties Mela Royall had difficulty reading because of vertigo, which also made watching television unpleasant. She turned to the radio for company, listening especially to Billy Graham's sermons and to big league baseball games. Though her husband had been an enthusiastic fan in past years she never saw a game. Her grandson, John Carraway, drew a baseball diamond for her and located the position of the players so that she could visualize the action. The New York Yankees was her team.

Mela Royall's last years were spent in Goldsboro in an apartment on Audubon Avenue. She died quietly on September 3, 1957 and was buried beside her husband, Joseph Lee Royall, in Willow Dale Cemetery.

Sources: Register of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, family records, newspaper articles, family memories and personal knowledge.

— Elizabeth Royall Sutton

JOSEPH LEE ROYALL

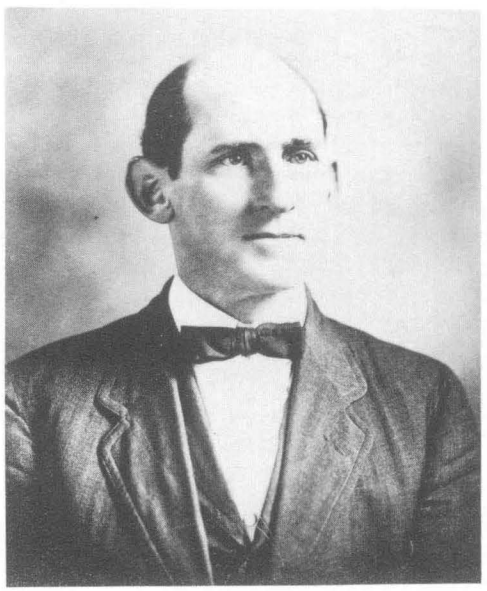
821

Joseph Lee Royall, the eighth child of William S. and Margaret Royall, was born in Goldsboro, October 14, 1865, and was baptized in St. Stephen's Episcopal Church the following March. At the age of seventeen he began work for the Atlantic Coast Line in Goldsboro. His confirmation and that of Pamela Allen, first grade teacher and ward of his parents, is recorded in the Parish Register in December of 1889.

Joseph Royall was sent to Charleston as clerk in the ACL superintendent's office. In February of 1896 he came back to Goldsboro to marry Pamela Allen in St. Stephen's Church. Returning to Charleston with his bride, he filled successively the positions of clerk, telegraph operator, train dispatcher and train master. His son, William Allen Royall, was born there in 1898.

In 1900 Joseph Royall returned to Goldsboro to become ticket agent. His daughter, Mela Allen Royall (Mrs. William E. Carraway) was born here in 1906. In 1909 he became Station Master of the new Union Station, where his brothers, Samuel and Edward, were also employed.

Joseph Lee Royall was known for his dependability. He never missed a day of work nor took a vacation but rose at 5:30 daily, even on Christmas and holidays, to begin his duties. These were not continuous but occurred at intervals throughout the day until 10:00 p.m. Fortunately his home was within easy walking distance of the station. He also managed farms beyond the State Hospital area and his family enjoyed fresh produce as well as the farm income.



Joseph Lee Royall.

Kind and unassuming, Joseph Royall enjoyed his quiet life and comfortable home where relatives and friends gathered and grandchildren were entertained with games and stories. He retired from the Coastline in 1936 after over half a century of service. He died in 1939 and was buried in Willow Dale Cemetery following funeral services at St. Stephen's Church.

Sources: Register of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, family records, newspaper articles, family memories and personal knowledge.

— Elizabeth Royall Sutton

KENNETH CLAIBORNE ROYALL

822

Kenneth Royall was larger than life, a giant of a man with a practical optimism that made presidents seek his services.

Born in 1894 to George Claiborne Royall and Clara Howard Jones Royall, Kenneth Claiborne Royall spent his early years in his native Goldsboro attending the Goldsboro Graded Schools and participating in local organizations such as the Boys Battalion, organized by Edgar H. Bain. Graduating in 1908, he went for a year to Episcopal High School in Alexandria,

Virginia, before enrolling at the University of North Carolina. At the University he was a member of Delta Kappa Epsilon Fraternity and Phi Beta Kappa and was Captain of the Debating Team. He graduated in 1914. Next he attended Harvard, serving as editor of the Harvard Law Review from 1915 to 1917 when he received his LLB degree.

Kenneth Royall joined the Army and was commissioned an artillery officer. He was sent to France in 1917 where he served until the war's end. Before going overseas he married Margaret Pierce Best of Warsaw. After his return he brought his bride to Goldsboro and established his law practice, quickly gaining a reputation as an outstanding trial lawyer. He served in the State Senate in 1927. There he drafted a bank liquidation statute and was chosen by President Franklin Roosevelt to write the nation's banking laws. He opened additional law offices in Raleigh in 1930 and enjoyed success in both cities.



Kenneth Claiborne Royall (1894-1971.)

As World War II began Kenneth Royall accepted a commission as Colonel heading the legal division of the Army Service Forces. President Roosevelt, recognizing his legal expertise, appointed him to defend eight Nazi sabateurs who had been put ashore from a submarine on the East Coast and caught shortly afterwards. His legal defense was so brilliant many Americans feared the sabateurs might be acquitted. A military court ultimately convicted them.

In 1943 Kenneth Royall was promoted to Brigadier General and continued to serve as deputy fiscal officer of the Army supply service. He helped draft legislation for the control of atomic energy. President Truman named him Assistant Secretary of War in 1945 and Secretary two years later. He advocated integration of personnel in the Armed Forces and helped to implement that policy. He helped plan the decentralization of the War Department and as the reunification program was put into effect, he was made Secretary of the Army. He was in charge of postwar rehabilitation in Germany, Austria, Japan and Korea. He played an active role in dealing with the allies, German occupation, the Berlin blockade and airlift. He received the Distinguished Service Award for meritorious service.

Returning to private practice in 1949, Kenneth Royall entered the partnership of the prestigious New York firm of Dwight, Royall, Harris, Koegel and Casky, becoming head of the firm in 1958. He continued to render public service, declaring for the public schools and opposing the suggestion of many North Carolina politicians that they be abolished. He urged peaceful implementation of the 1954 Supreme Court Decision for desegragation. In 1963 John F. Kennedy sent him along with West Point football coach, Earl Blaik, to Birmingham, Alabama to help plan strategy to ease racial tension in that city. He was Military Affairs Advisor to Presidents Eisenhower and Kennedy. He was a delegate at large to the 1964 Democratic National Convention and became National Chairman of Lawyers for the Johnson-Humphrey ticket.

In spite of involvement with the affairs of business and officialdom, Kenneth Royall and his wife, Margaret, an accomplished and gracious hostess, welcomed friends and homefolk who sought them out in New York and other places his duties took them. In private life the six foot five Kenneth Royall was warm and courteous and had a soft streak common to many grandfathers. He was reportedly seen several times going up and down on the escalator in a large department store in New York at the pleasure of his small grandsons.

Other accomplishments of this remarkable man included membership in the New York, North Carolina and American Bar Associations, becoming President of the North Carolina Bar Association in 1929, National Honorary Presidency of Delta Kappa Epsilon Fraternity, membership in Rotary and past presidency of the Goldsboro Chapter. He spent his last few years in Raleigh, near his children and grandchildren, who lived in Durham. Kenneth C. Royall, Jr. (married Julia Bryan Zollicoffer) is in the furniture business and as a State Senator is Chairman of the Ways and Means Committee. His children are Kenneth Claiborne Royall III, Jere Zollicoffer Royall and Julia Bryan Royall. Margaret Best Royall is wife of James Evans Davis of Goldsboro, now a Durham surgeon. Their children are James Evans Davis, Jr. (deceased), Kenneth Royall Davis and George Harrison Davis.

Kenneth Claiborne Royall died May 25, 1971, after a short illness. He was buried from St. Stephen's Church, Goldsboro, in Willow Dale Cemetery without military fanfare but with patriotic music and the Episcopal Liturgy's glorious tribute to a Christian soul. "an heir, through hope, of everlasting life."

Sources: Register of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, family records, newspaper articles, family memories and personal knowledge.

— Elizabeth Royall Sutton

WILLIAM ALLEN ROYALL

823

William Allen Royall was a man of such great energy and optimism that he pursued three unrelated careers with marked success. The furniture business was first and last, beginning when, as a young boy, he worked in the plant of his uncle, George C. Royall.

Born January 2, 1898, in Charleston, S.C., where his father, Joseph Lee Royall, was working for the Atlantic Coast Line, William Royall and his parents returned to Goldsboro in 1900 to make their home with the George Royall family on Ash Street. He attended the Goldsboro Graded Schools where he was active in the school's sports program, particularly in football. Graduating in 1915, he went next for a year to Episcopal High School in Alexandria, Va. where he continued to participate in athletics as well as academic studies.



William Allen Royall in 1950.

Bill Royall was a student at the University of North Carolina when the United States entered World War I. Many of his friends enlisted and thoough he tried to, an astigmatism in one eye prevented his passing the test. He was visiting those friends who were receiving their final training for overseas duty at Fort Jackson, S.C., when he learned that one member of that unit was unable to continue because of illness. Sensing an advantage he enlisted on the spot. Where volunteers were being processed daily the eye examination was less exacting and he passed at last, sailing almost immediately and without even basic training. He was commissioned Lieutenant in France and after officers' training at the famous French Saumur Cavalry School were Napoleon trained his officers. He also took courses at the University of Grenoble.

Returning to the University of North Carolina after the war, Bill Royall earned a letter in track and was captain of the University team. He was a member of the SAE Social Fraternity.

His second career as a writer took shape in his Chapel Hill days where he was in one of the most famous playwriting classes in University history. Fellow classmates under the tutelage of Professor Frederick Koch included Thomas Wolfe, Paul Green and Legette Blythe. Bill Royall wrote "The Vamp," a campus comedy which was produced by the Carolina Playmakers. His writing continued after his graduation in 1921 and he wrote for the Wayne Players of

Goldsboro. His play, "Mrs. Morgan Talks," was selected best of the year at the Drama Festival in Chapel Hill. The Wayne Players produced his "When the Roll is Called up Yonder" which was selected as one of the top ten in the nation in New York and earned favorable reviews. "Once in a Blue Moon' was produced by a professional production company.

In June of 1923 William Royall married Elizabeth Nash Waddell, daughter of Owen Alexander Waddell, at Buckthorne, her home in Manchester, N.C. Talbot Parker of Goldsboro was best man. William Royall continued in the furniture business, moving from manufacturing to retailing as did Royall and Borden Furniture Company. He caught some of his uncle's promotional ingenuity and held receptions in attractive new houses which he furnished entirely, often selling the whole package. He also created elaborate window displays particularly at Christmas. He continued the business in his own name after the dissolution of the Royall and Borden partnership.

William and Elizabeth Royall had three daughters: Elizabeth Waddell Royall (Mrs. Bryan Sutton of Goldsboro), Katherine Waddell Royall (Mrs. John R. Williams of Greensboro) and Pamela Allen Royall (Mrs. George H. Lawrence of Goldsboro).

During these years he was active in the affairs of St. Stephen's Church serving as Sunday School Superintendent and Vestryman. He and his wife sang in the choir. He was one of the earliest members of the Goldsboro Rotary Club.

William Royall continued also in the military, being among the group that reorganized the National Guard Unit in Goldsboro and participating yearly in its summer training program. In 1940, Captain Royall was called to active service on the staff of the N.C. 113th Field Artillery. He was promoted to Major and sent to Europe as artillery battalion commander with the 94th Infantry Division, a part of General Patton's Third Army. Following the war he served as head of the military government in the area of Germany his unit occupied.

After his seven-year war-related absence, Bill Royall resumed his furniture career as a manufacturer's representative in North Carolina, Virginia and Washington, D.C. for Williams Furniture Co. of S.C. and Victorian Furniture Corporation of Montgomery, Alabama. He continued to travel until 1972, when at the age of seventy-four he decided life was too precious to continue risking it in the ever-increasing danger of highway traffic. He was honored by the furniture industry for fifty years of attendance at the High Point Furniture Market.

He dabbled in real estate participating with his cousin, Claiborne Royall, in the development of some family property in East Goldsboro and in donation of land along Stoney Creek for a city park.

After retirement William Royall continued to write and was an active member of the Wayne Writers' Guild until his death in September 1977.

William Royall was a proud parent and spent many hours reading to his daughters and his seven grandchildren, teaching them games of skill and an appreciation of nature lore. He was a true patriot, zealous in his love of country and things military. He was a devoted member of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church and had an uncomplicated Christian faith. He had friends of all ages and stations all over the world.

Throughout his life he walked with a spring in his step, a smile on his lips, a song in his heart and a certainty of heaven.

Sources: Register of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, family records, newspaper articles, family memories and personal knowledge.

— Elizabeth Royall Sutton

WILLIAM S. AND MARGARET ROYALL

824

There have been Royalls in Goldsboro since the mid-ninteenth century when William Spencer Royall and his wife Margaret moved here from Chesterfield County, Virginia. William Spencer Royall, through both his father, Henry Royall, and his mother, Rebecca Royall, was a direct descendent of Joseph Royall who came to America in 1622 and received a land grant in Chesterfield County in 1652.

Margaret Blythe, finding life with her stepmother disagreeable, immigrated to America from Ireland hoping to find her brother Samuel, who had left home some time before, promising to send for her. Unsuccessful in her search, she settled in Petersburg, Virginia, and supported herself as a milliner. She became acquainted with Andrew and Adelia Allen of Petersburg and was later to becom guardian and then mother-in-law of their daughter Pamela Allen. She met William S. Royall and they were married in 1848.

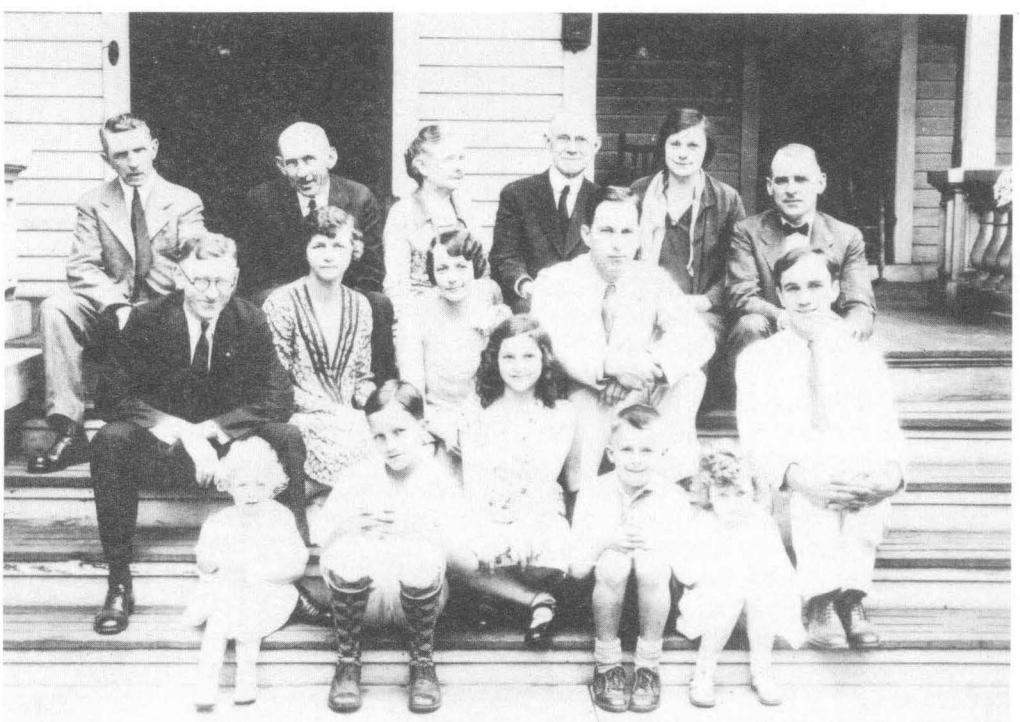
In the first volume of the St. Stephen's Episcopal Church Register Mrs. Margaret Royall's name appears among the list of parishioners in 1857. From then on until the present many Royall baptisms, confirmations, marriages and deaths are recorded there.

William and Margaret Royall had nine children: Samuel K., b. 1850, William Norman, b. 1852, Katherine Rebecca, b. 1854, Sarah Jane, b. 1856, d. 1857, Margaret Virginia (Jenny), b. 1858, George Claiborne, b. 1860, Minnie Mae, b. 1862, Joseph Lee, b. 1865, and Edward Benjamin, b. 1867. In addition to their own large family they graciously accepted into their household Pamela Allen, born in Petersburg in 1870, providing her with home and security at the request of her critically ill father, whom they had known in Virginia. Their homeplace was in the 300 block of South Center St.

William S. Royall sold land in Chesterfield County, Va., that was identified as part of the original land grant to his ancestor, Joseph Royall. He acquired farmland in Wayne County as well as holdings in Goldsboro and its environs. His five sons were connected with the railroad. All but George, who became a furniture and mattress manufacturer, made it their life's work. William Norman Royall was general manager of the Atlantic Coast Line with headquarters in Wilmington and a private car at his disposal. Samuel, Joseph and Edward worked in various capacities for over fifty years, most of them in Goldsboro, receiving wide recognition for their dependability and devotion to duty.

William Spencer Royall died in 1887 and Margaret Blythe Royall in 1905. They are buried in Willow Dale Cemetery in Goldsboro.

Except for William Norman Royall, the other sons and daughters of this couple continued to live in this area. Katherin (Kate) married John R. Morris and their son, George Blythe Morris, married Ethyl Poole. They had no children.



Descendants of William S. and Margaret Royall. Top Row: Edward B. Royall, Joseph Lee Royall, Pamela Allen Royall, George Claiborne Royall, Elizabeth Willcox Royall, Samuel Jerome Royall. Second Row: William Allen Royall, Elizabeth Waddell Royall, Margaret Best Royall, Kenneth Claiborne Royall, George Claiborne Royall, Jr., Children: Katherine Royall Williams, Kenneth Claiborne Royall, Jr., Margaret Royall Davis, William Milling Royall, Elizabeth Royall Sutton.

Samuel, Jenny, Minnie, and Edward never married. Jenny taught at Goldsboro High School. Minnie was known for her beautiful voice. She sang in the local choirs, including the Synagogue.

The story is told that as a toddler she enchanted occupying Yankee officers who placed her on a table to sing for them. Her repertoire included "Down With the Yankees, Rah Rah Rah," which set the officers off into gales of laughter.

George Claiborne raised his family in Goldsboro. His sons, Kenneth Claiborne and George Claiborne, went to public schools here and returned after college and military service. Kenneth, an attorney, practiced locally for many years before moving to Raleigh. Claiborne went into the family business for a while, then traveled widely, returning to his native town periodically.

Joseph Royall also raised his son, William Allen Royall, and daughter, Mela Allen Royall, in Goldsboro. Mela married William Elgie Carraway, an officer in the United States Army, and moved with him to his assigned posts, the first of which was China. She returned for several months from time to time when his military assignments took him to areas unsuitable for women and children. Her sons, Joseph Royall Carraway and John Brooke Carraway, both attended the Goldsboro Public Schools when they were in residence here. William Allen Royall married Elizabeth Waddell of Manchester, N.C. and continued to live in Goldsboro. Two of his three daughters and their families are the only descendents of this family now living in the area.

Sources: Family papers based on Chesterfield County, Va. deeds, William and Mary College Library, Virginia State Archives, Colonial Williamsburg Library, Chesterfield and Enrico County Records, parish records-Bristol-Dale; register of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, Goldsboro; newspaper articles, obituaries and family traditions.

— Elizabeth Royall Sutton

THOMAS HENRY RYAN FAMILY

825

Thomas Henry Ryan married Emma Hauser Jeffreys, daughter of Z.M.L. Jeffreys and Annie Eliza (Hauser) Jeffreys on 10 Apr. 1920 in New York City. Tom was born 24 June 1892 in Wellesley, Mass., the son of Richard Bayliss and Catherine Rose (Kiley) Ryan. Emma was born 11 Jan. 1892 in Goldsboro. Emma had a twin brother, James Talbot Jeffreys. Emma was educated in the Goldsboro public schools and at Winthrop College, Rock Hill, S.C. Tom and Emma moved to the Boston area and reared the following children:

Anne Hauser born 9 May 1921 in Waltham, Mass and married first Robert Gauntlet Nichols, who died 1 Feb. 1975. Anne and Robert had two sons, Robert Gauntlet Jr. and Jeffrey Ryan Nichols. Anne and her second husband, Albert Yankun live in Framingham, Mass.

Thomas Henry Jr. was born 3 Oct. 1922 in Waltham, Mass. and was married to Eleanor Packard. They are the parents of Thomas Henry III, E. Douglas, and Kate. "Skip" and Tommy lived in Norway, Maine where Tommy died 16 Feb. 1980.

William Jeffreys was born 15 Aug. 1925 in New Bern, N.C. He is married to Ruth Byrnes and they live in Dennis, Mass. "Jeff" has one son, Marquis John Ryan and a grandson, Marquis Jonathan Ryan. "Jeff" graduated from Newton Jr. College, Newton, Mass. His son Marquis married Hilda Ribbi. Marquis graduated from UNC-Chapel Hill with a B.S. degree and received his masters from USC at Columbia, S.C. in accounting. He lives in Charlotte, N.C.

Emily Price was born 27 Apr. 1929 at Auburndale, Mass. and is married to Dana Wright Gleason. They are the parents of Dana Wright Jr., Andrew W., Peter Ryan, and Kate Gleason. The family lives in Weston, Mass.

Thomas Henry Ryan died 15 Feb. 1965 in Weston, Mass. Emma Hauser Jeffreys Ryan died 10 Feb. 1978 in Weston, Mass. Thomas and Emma are buried at St. Mary's Catholic Cemetery in Needham, Mass.

Sources: Birth, death, and marriage records of N.C. and Mass. and family records.

— Barbara Jeffreys Gotherman

JAMES WILLIAM SADLER

826

James William Sadler was born in Raleigh, N.C. January 22, 1867. On March 15, 1887, he and Sarah Elizabeth Baker, also of Raleigh, were married, and they moved to Goldsboro soon after. Of this union fourteen children were born; four survived to adulthood. Before entering the Christian ministry he worked at a plywood factory, locally known as the "box factory", then at Dewey Brothers as a molder. He served as superintendent of the Sunday school at Second Baptist Church, located then on South Slocumb Street, Goldsboro, for twenty-seven years. He also directed the choir and congregational music at most services, and loved the church and people very much. Mr. Sadler was ordained to the ministry by a committee at the Second Baptist Church. The service was very impressive, especially when he told of his accepting Christ as Saviour and Lord and his specific call to the ministry. He served for sometime at the Bryant Street Baptist Church, Goldsboro, but continued in secular work also. During the last years of his life he was employed as a Security Guard by some of the downtown merchants.

He preached at other churches where weekly series of services (Revivals) were held. A church where he held a revival was Jordan's Chapel. When one of the members brought Mr. Sadler to his home at the end of the week, the back of the car was completely filled with vegetables church members had grown, and country ham they had cured. He and his family enjoyed these so much and appreciated the generosity of the people.

Mr. Sadler was a warm, caring, generous man. He loved his God, his family, his work, and his Christian ministry, and was proud to be a part of the total life of Wayne County. He died on November 6, 1928.

Sources: Family records.

— Beulah Sadler Perry

MRS. HETTIE B. LANSTON SASSER

827

Hettie Bell Langston Sasser, was an optimistic, public spirited lady who for ninty-three years was a part of the Nahunta community of Wayne County.

The third child of David L. Langston and Nancy Ann Suillivant, Mrs. Hettie was born June 22, 1888. On Jan. 23, 1943 she and Jonathan Harrison Sassor were married. He was born May 15, 1878 and died Jan. 25, 1965 at the age of 86 years. Mr. John, as he was called, was a widower. His children are, Rommie, Emmett, Jasper, Ruby, and Lola.

David L. Langston was born on Aug. 22, 1859 and died on July 2, 1899. He married Nancy Ann Suillivant on Feb. 3, 1881. Nancy was born on Dec. 19, 1852 and died on July 22, 1919.

David and Nancy children were Mary E., George R., Hettie Bell, Charlie E., and Harry. David died when Mrs. Hettie was 10 years old. She and her brothers and sisters helped their mother on the farm at an early age.

At ninty-three years of age, Mrs. Hettie had lived through changing times from trails to highways, from wagon, buggy and carriage to automobile, airplane jet and space travel, from the kerosene lamp to electricity, from the pump, water bucket and gourd to indoor plumbing, from the wood stove to electric, gas and microwave cooking and from the talking maching to radio and television, telephone and telegraph.

Everyone in the community loved to stop by and listen to Mrs. Hettie's stories of her childhood and also stories of a lot of other people she had known. She loved children, her friends, family and she loved flowers.

Mrs. Hettie was known as dependable, encouraging, sensible, caring and a responsible friend. She had known sorrow and grief but she knew how to deal with adversity as well as good fortune. There are many people who looked to her as the one painted the way for them.

She was a charter member of the Nahunta Extension Homemaker's Club and a member of the Nahunta Grange. She was at her death the oldest living member of the Pleasant Hill Free Will Baptist Church.

Sources: Census, courthouse records, newspaper clipping, cemetery records and family remembrances.

— Carol Peele

OLLEN CRAWFORD SASSER, SR.

828

Ollen Crawford Sasser was born about 1805 and died after 1880. He was 75 years old on the 1880 Wayne County Federal Census. He married first to Nancy Scott in Johnson County, October 25, 6824. They had no children. He then married Nancy Woodard, May 12, 1846. Nancy Woodard was born February 2, 1815. She died after 1880. She was 63 years of age on the 1880 Wayne County Federal Census. Nancy was the daughter of Warren

Woodard and Sarah (Sallie) Hamilton.

Ollen Sasser was a farmer and he and Nancy Woodard had a large family, including three sets of twins. They are as follows:

Boaz Woodard Sasser was born April 25, 1841 and died October 3, 1914. He married Alsey Ann (Annie) Lynch. He and Annie had ten children: Sallie Wanita, Nancy Janette, Margaret, Ernest Arnold, Sula A., Rebecca Kate, Mertie Pauline, Probate Boaz, Fannie Lee, and Annie Lee.

Mary and Martha, a set of twins born November 1846. They died as infants.

Frederick and Frances Adelia (Delia), a set of twins born April 8, 1848. Frederick died young and Frances Adelia died after 1880. She was 32 years of age on the 1880 Wayne County Federal Census. She married John Jack Lynch November 10, 1870. They had four children: Adley Raimon, Annie Elizabeth, Margaret Adelia, and John Samuel.

Maxiline and Zillphia, a set of twins born January 18, 1850. Zillphia died as an infant. Maxaline died July 1930. She married twice. First to Semuel Troy Hooks, and second to Gray Collier. Her children were: Edgar, Dorothy, Rachel, Semuel Troy Jr., and Elsie.

Laura Knight was born July 19, 1851. Her death date is not known at this time. She married Urban Lewis December 8, 1870 and they had a large family. Their children were: Frederick Clayton, Hattie May, Robert Egbert, Donald Charolotte (Donnie), Leanard Urban (Lennie), Annie Laura Kate (Lollie), Herman, Herbert, Bobbie, Leslie, Emmet Boaz, and Owen.

Olin Crawford Jr. was born October 17, 1852. Little is known of him at this time.

Robert Jackson was born November 29, 1854. His wife was named Rosa and she was from South Carolina. Little is known of this. However, the 1900 Wayne County Federal Census shows he had four children: Nancy L., Rosa J., Mary, and Robert J.

Research is being continued on the Ollen Crawford Sasser Sr. line.

Sources: Original Bible of O.C. Sasser Sr., Wayne County Federal census for 1880, and 1900, personal family interviews, Wayne and Johnson County marriage records.

— Frances Lynch Deans

NEAL WASHINGTON SEEGARS

829

Neal Washington Seegars, son of Neal Washington and Mary Newman Seegars, was born in McBee, South Carolina, August 18, 1920. In January 1946, after World War II, he came to Wayne County as Assistant County Agent. In 1946, he married Margaret Bynum Majette, daughter of Paul Weston and Elizabeth Smith Majette, born May 8, 1925, from Grimesland, North Carolina. Of this union, there were two children born; Neal Weston (Wes) Seegars and Margaret Elizabeth (Beth) Seegars. Wes married Jacque Waters of Rocky Mount, North Carolina. From this union, there are three children; Benjamin Weston, Sallie Randolph and John Majette. Beth Seegars married Hervie T. Fisher III, of Goldsboro, North Carolina.

From 1948 to 1960, Neal and Jimmy Rollins were in business together, operating as Farmers Supply Company of Goldsboro. In 1961, Neal opened Seegars Hardware Company, then, in 1967, Seegars Fence Company. At present, Neal and Wes are operating Seegars Fence Company.

Sources: Family records.

— Margaret "Peggy" Seegars

THE BILLY EDWARD SEWELL FAMILY

830

Billy Edward Sewell was the youngest of five children. He was born 30 October 1931, Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. He was the son of John Argo (1901-1966) and Lettie Lucille Ludlum (1900-1973).

Billy was a slender, handsome, man who was friendly and outgoing. He loved life and enjoyed everything to the fullest. He enjoyed playing the guitar and would sit and play it for hours.

Billy fought for his country in the Korean war. He would sit and tell of the terrible experiences he had while fighting in the war. He said he would have to crawl on his stomach through blood and everything else and fight for weeks without a bath. He said he would take snow and clean his body and clothes. He told of an experience he had one night when he was standing guard. He was instructed not to use his gun because this would give away their location; he was to use only his bayonet. He said a Korean soldier come so close to him he could almost touch him. If it hadn't been raining so hard the Korean soldier would have seen Billy. Billy knew if he saw him he would have to kill him and he didn't want to do this. He said this was the most frightening experience he had ever had.

Billy Edward came home from the Korean War physically safe, but his nerves were so bad, he never was the same after the war.

On 24 March 1952, he married Hazel Addioral Mitchell. Hazel was born 11 September 1935.

To this union was born two daughters. The first daughter was Billie Rose Sewell, born 19 December 1952. The second daughter was Vickie Jo Sewell, born 7 June 1955. Both girls were born in Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C.

On the night of 7 March 1958 Billy Edward was fatally injured when a car in which he was a passenger plunged from a curve in Adamsville near Goldsboro and turned end over end. Billy Edward died of a broken neck. His funeral was held at the Church Of Jesus Christ Of Latter-Day Saints. He was laid to rest beside his parents, John Argo and Lettie Lucille Sewell, in Wayne Memorial Park, Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. with full military honors.

It is a privilege for me, Robbie Louise Sewell Moye, to pay tribute to the memory of our brother, Billy Edward Sewell, whom his parents, a brother and sisters loved very much.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge of Robbie Louise Sewell Moye.

— Robbie Sewell Moye.

THE DONALD RAY SEWELL FAMILY

831

Donald was born March 10, 1945 to John L. Sewell and Rosa Lee Smith Sewell. He attended school in Goldsboro and graduated May 1963 from Goldsboro High School. The grocery store the family operated did not offer the excitement he longed for so he left in June to attend summer school at Brigham Young University in Provo, Utah.

In the spring of 1964 he was called to serve as a missionary for the L.D.S. Church. However, after just three months in Missouri he got sick and had to come home. Dr. Cecil Johnson diagnosed it as a liver condition that he had probably been born with. Knowing the rigid schedule of a missionary the doctor would not agree for him to go back into the mission field. He went back to B.Y.U. in January 1965 until another mission call came in June 1966. He served two years in the Califorina area.





Donald Ray (ca. 1965) and Donna Mackey Sewell.

Back at B.Y.U. in early 1968 he met Donna Marie Mackay daughter of Donald Hugh Mackay and Mary Josephine Quist. After a short courtship they were married August 20, 1968 in the Mesa Arizona Temple. They moved to California where Donna had a teaching position, but it only lasted one year.

Their first child Raymond Lee was born September 13, 1969; Jeffery Don September 22, 1970; David John April 17, 1972; and Jeremy Jay May 27, 1976.

He owned his own accounting firm for five years in Mesa Arizona, but sold it and moved with his family to Goldsboro, N.C. in August 1980. They stayed until May 1981. The West called them back, and Don is now working in the accounting office for Utah Power and Light Company. They live now in Orem Utah.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— Donald Ray Sewell

THE JOHN SEWELL FAMILY

832

Very little is known about my great-great-grandfather John Sewell and his family. You will not find many facts recorded in this short sketch. However, the John Sewell family as a whole might be mentioned with propriety. Their chief asperation seems to have been to live as Christian, law-abiding citizens. Seldom, if ever, has any member of this family been found charged with a violation of the law or engaged in a civil lawsuit. They have managed to escape both the presidency and the penitentiary. They have never been overly ambitious, nor have they generally sought "honorable positions", but when the call to arms was made they furnished its available strength as was done by their ancestors in both the Revolutionary and Civil War.

John Sewell was born about 1832, and he married Charity A. Sewell. I do not know my great-great-grandmother's maiden name. I do not know if John and Charity had one child or several. However, my great-grandfather Charles Henry Sewell was born to them about 1852. I have not been able to find out anything about Charles Henry's death. My aunt, Zula Kearney, said "he may have gone back to Ireland as that is where he came from" — of this we are not sure.

Charles Henry married our great-grandmother Sarah Ann Brady 9 Jan. 1877. Sarah Ann was born 10 May 1845 in Johnston County, N.C. She was the daughter of William Robert Brady (1795-1869) and Elizabeth Harrell Brady (1797- ?) Sarah Ann's grandfather James Brady, born about 1759 fought in the American Revolutionary War. Her grandmother was Martha Roberts. Sarah Ann Brady died 1899.

Two children were born from the marriage of Charles Henry Sewell and Sarah Ann Brady Sewell, my grandfather, William Thomas Sewell, born 22 Feb. 1878 in Johnston County, N.C. and Mary Elizabeth Sewell born 8 Feb. 1880. She married Issac Peedin 26 Jan. 1896.

William Thomas Sewell married my grandmother, Carletta Hedgepeth, 5 Nov. 1899 in Johnston County, N.C. Carletta was born 20 March 1883 in Smithfield, Johnston County, N.C. She was the daughter of John Hedgepeth (1845-1890) and Axie Jane Rains (1840-1915). Her paternal grandfather was Noah Hedgepeth. I do not know her paternal grandmother's name. Her maternal grandmother was Marenda Spivey born about 1826 and her maternal grandfather was John Henry Rains born about 1823. Carletta died 27 May 1964 in Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. William Thomas Sewell died 1 March 1938 in Goldsboro. They are both buried in the Princeton Cemetery at Princeton, Johnston County, N.C.

William Thomas Sewell and Carletta lived in several places after they were married, but as far back as I can remember they lived in Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. They had the following nine children: (1) John Argo Sewell born 9 July 1901. He married Lettie Lucille Ludlum 24 Dec. 1921. John and Lucille had five children: Thelma Kathleen, John L., Lois May, Robbie Louise and Billy Edward. John Argo died 17 Dec. 1966 in Goldsboro, N.C. and is buried in Wayne Memorial Park, Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C.

(2) Flossie Algusta Sewell, born 25 June 1903, died 3 July 1904. She is buried in Oliver's graveyard, Boon Hill Township, Johnston County, N.C.

(3) Zula Mae Sewell, born 14 Oct. 1905, married twice. Her first husband was Exum Westbrook, her second husband was Jimmy Kearney. To this union was born four daughters: Elizabeth Helen, Sudie Mae, Rachel Ann, and Joan Myrtle. Zula Mae lives in Goldsboro, N.C.

(4) Myrtle Vance Sewell, born 21 Aug. 1907, died 9 Nov. 1979, married Dock Leon Davis 29 Dec. 1923. They had seven children. Three of the children died at birth. The other four are: Georgia Ray, Bobby L., Johnny W., and Jackie C. Myrtle is buried in the Evergreen Memorial Cemetery located on highway 70-West, Wayne County, N.C.

(5) William Thomas (Tommie) Sewell, Jr., born 6 May 1909, died 16 Dec. 1967. He married Louise Pender 3 March 1935. They have two sons: William Charles and Dennis Craig. William Thomas Sewell, Jr., is buried in Wayne Memorial Park.

(6) Ola Carletta Sewell, born 20 July 1913, married Milton Paul Teachey, 10 Sept. 1934. They have three children: Janice Faye, Carol and Ronnie. Ola lives in Goldsboro, N.C.

(7) George Arl Sewell, born 20 Aug. 1916, married twice. His first wife was Ruth Pearce and from this union was born two children: George Arl Sewell, Jr., and Peggy Sewell. His second wife was Hazel Laws, from this union was born a daughter: Gail Sewell. George Arl, Sr. is buried in the Princeton Cemetery.

(8) Virginia Dare Sewell, born 30 April 1920, died 6 Feb. 1973, married William Penn Jones 1 Dec. 1935. Two sons were born to this union: Billy and Bobby Gene. Virginia Dare is buried in the Princeton Cemetery.

(9) Helen Ruth Sewell, born 14 April 1922, died 27 Dec. 1969. Ruth was married twice. Her first husband was Gordon Wilbur Worrell. Her second husband was James Edward (Jimmy) Donahue. Two sons were born to this union: James Edward (Jan) Donahue, Jr., and Jerry. Helen Ruth is buried in the Princeton Cemetery.

May we all, as a family continue to strive to live honorable Christian lives as lived by our family before us. May we remember at all times "A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches and loving favor than silver and gold." Proverbs 22:1.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge of Lois Sewell Carr.

— Lois Sewell Carr

THE JOHN A. SEWELL FAMILY

833

John Argo Sewell was born 9 July 1901 in Smithfield, Johnston County, N.C. He was the son of William Thomas Sewell (1878-1938) and Carletta Hedgepeth Sewell (1883-1964). He was one of nine children. Two brothers and six sisters.

There were not many school advantages in those days in Johnston County, N.C. John attended the Selma High School. He had a fine natural mind and grew up to manhood in Johnston County as a sober, industrious young man.

At the age of nineteen John was hired by the Atlantic Coast Railroad. His run was from Goldsboro to Wilmington. In Wilmington John met Lettie Lucille Ludlum. She was the daughter of E.D. Ludlum (1870-1933) and Amanda Smith Ludlum (1870-1906). Lucille was born 13 April 1900 in Ash, Brunswick County, N.C.

John and Lucille were married 24 December 1921 in Wilmington, New Hanover County, N.C. As soon as John and Lucille were married they went to housekeeping in Johnston County, N.C. It was there that three of their children were born. Their first Thelma Kathleen was born 18 January 1923 at Selma, N.C. Then a son, John L. was born 16 January 1924 at Selma and third, another daughter, Lois May was born 13 May 1926 in Smithfield, N.C.

Lucille loved to visit her family in Wilmington and John took his beloved "Lucy" as he so fondly called her, as often as possible. On one occasion he took her and the children for a visit and when they returned to Smithfield a thief had broken into their smoke house and had stolen all of the meat they had worked so hard to store. That was a hard winter for the Sewell family.

About 1928 John gave up farming and moved his family to Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. He got a job with Atlas Plywood Company and worked there through the bad depression years. Many people were out of work during this time but John never was.

Two more children were born to John and Lucille. The fourth child, a daughter, Robbie Louise was born 9 February 1929 at Goldsboro. The fifth and last child Billy Edward was born 30 October 1931 at Goldsboro.

John left Atlas Plywood Company and started his own business. Sewell's Station and Grocery Store on South George Street. About this time they bought their first home on East Elm Street. Several years later they sold that home and bought another one at 617 East

Holly Street. A few years later they built a new house at 619 East Holly Street and moved into it. John lived there the rest of his life. Lucille lived there for the rest of her life except for the last two years when she stayed with her daughter Robbie Louise and her husband Elbert Earl Moye.

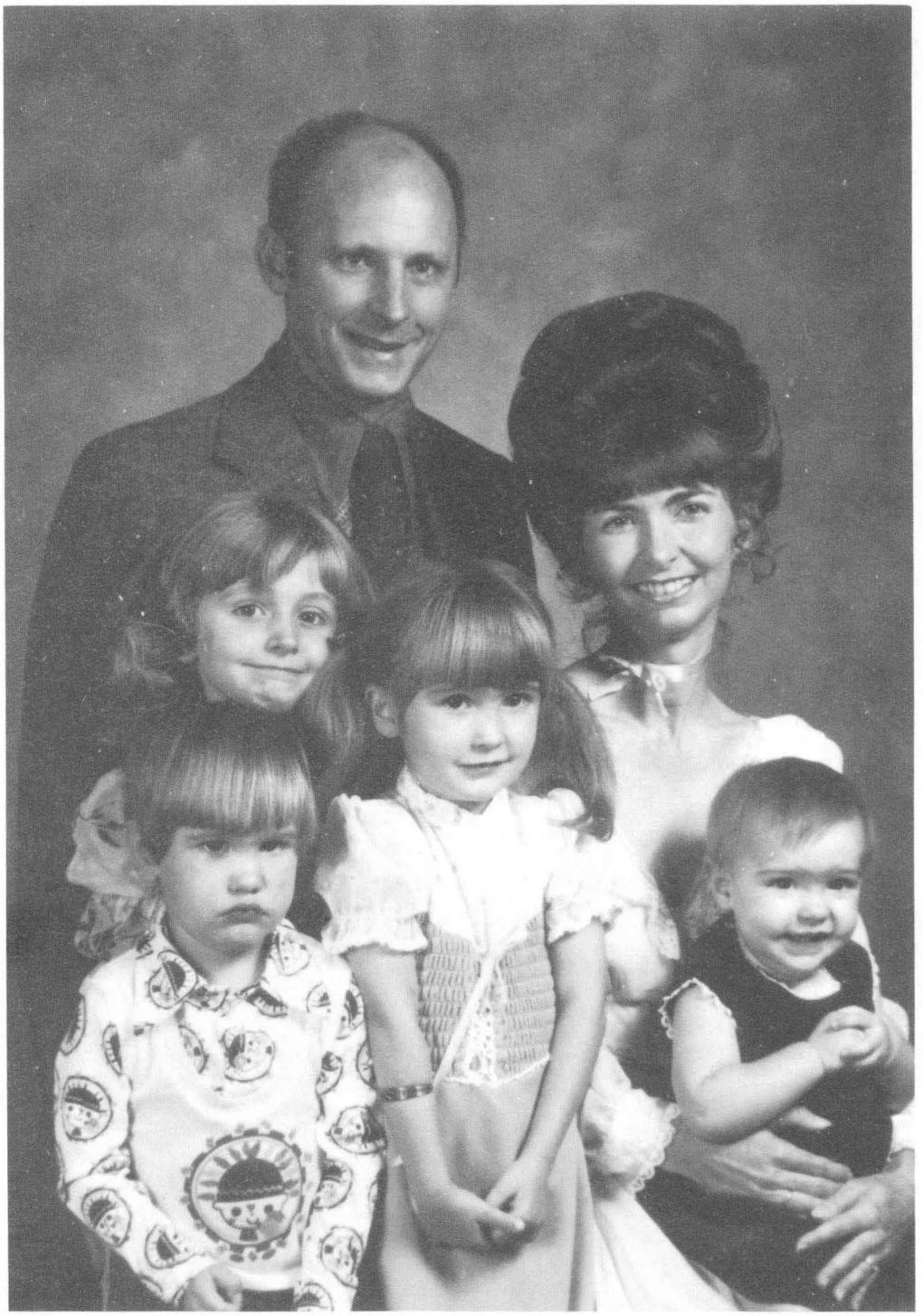
At the beginning of World War II, John sold his station and store and worked ten years at M.E. Robinson Lumber Company as a lumber inspector.



John A. Sewell ca 1960.



Lettie Lucille Ludlum Sewell ca 1960.



LaRay, Linda L., Misty, Ginger, Christopher and Pepper Harmon in 1977.

His son John L. Sewell went into the U.S. Army and served his country in England and France. He also served in Trinidad with the U.S. Marine Corps and was blessed to come back from the war without an injury.

John liked the store business so once again he became the owner and operator of Sewell's Grocery Store at West Elm Street. After five years his health began to fail and he turned the store over to his son John L. Sewell. By now the Korean war was on. Billy Edward marched off to serve his country. He was also blessed to return home safely. However, on March 7, 1958 Billy Edward was fatally injured when a car in which he was a passenger plunged from a curve in Adamsville near Goldsboro and turned end over end. Billy died of a broken neck. His funeral was held at The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. He was laid to rest at Wayne Memorial Park, Goldsboro, N.C. with full Military honors.

The grief was almost more than the family could bear. John and Lucille were never the same after Billy's death. Their greatest comfort was their abiding faith. They were devout members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints and understood much about the plan of life and death. Still it would take years for this hurt to diminish.

John and Lucille were very active in their church. John was an Elder and held the office of High Priest. He filled a two year local mission for the church and held various other positions. Where the church was concerned, John felt he could never do enough. One of the greatest highlights of John and Lucille's life was their visit to the Logan Temple, at Logan Utah, on July 19, 1951 with their daughter Lois and her husband Livius M. Carr.

On the evening of 17 December 1966 Lucille went next door to visit her daughter Robbie. It was a short visit and she returned home within twenty minutes. When she walked into the house, John was sitting in the same chair in which she had left him. His hands were folded in his lap, a sweet smile on his face, and his head lay softly on his shoulder. John A. Sewell was dead at age 65 from heart failure. His funeral was held at The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. He was buried at Wayne Memorial Park on the same lot with his son Billy Edward.

This was another severe blow to Lucille and her health failed rapidly after John's death. About 1 April 1973 Lucille suffered a stroke and was admitted to Wayne Memorial Hospital. In a few days she was in a semicoma condition. As her daughter Lois was sitting with her in the hospital, she could hear Lucille humming "I Know That My Redeemer Lives". She lived and died with this testimony in her heart.

A few days later Lucille slipped into a complete coma. Her condition rallied by her bedside night and day. Lucille Ludlum Sewell died on the morning of 17 April 1973. Her funeral was held at The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. She was buried by the side of her husband, John Argo Sewell, at Wayne Memorial Park, Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C.

All of John A. and Lucille Sewell's children live in Wayne County, N.C. They have individually been blessed with good health and lead active lives.

Thelma Kathleen Sewell married Deems Patrick Lancaster. They have five children: Linda Faye Lancaster who married LaRay Harmon. They have six children: Misty, Ginger, Christopher, Pepper, Tiffany and LaRinda. Patricia Alma Lancaster married David Aycock. They have five children: Michelle, Anthony, Mark, Allen and Brian. Gary Deems Lancaster married Glenda Marie Taylor. They have one child: Wendy Dawn. Michael Lancaster married Angela Virginia Turnage. They have two children: Michael and Jeffrey. Steve Lancaster married Robin Juanita Talton.

John L. Sewell was married twice. His first wife was Sarah Gertrude James. To this marriage was born twin daughters, Marlene and Darlene. John L. Sewell is now married to Rosa Lee Smith. They have two sons: Donald Ray Sewell who married Donna Marie Mackay. They have four sons: Raymond, Jeffrey, David and Jeremy. Johnny Earl Sewell married Denise Aileen Grant. They have three children: Cynthia, Pamela and John.

Lois May Sewell married Livius Marion Carr. They have three children: Lois Marion Carr who married William C. Dees. They have three daughters: Kelly, Tracy and Billie. Livius Steven Carr was first married to Althea Grace Carson. He is now married to Elaine Frances Wynne. They have one child: Livius Steven, Jr. John Robert (Bob) Carr.

Robbie Louise Sewell married Elbert Earl Moye. They have three daughters: Barbara Earls Moye who married George Phillip Miller. Robbie LaVon Moye and Cheryl Lynne Moye.

Billy Edward Sewell (deceased) married Hazel Addoria Mitchell. They have two daughters: Billie Rose Sewell and Vickie Jo Sewell.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge of Lois Sewell Carr.

— Lois Sewell Carr

THE JOHN L. SEWELL FAMILY

834

John, also known as "R.L." was born in Selma, N.C. on January 16, 1924 to John Argo Sewell and Lettie Lucille Ludlum. He was the second child of five children and was known as a shy and timid youth. He fondly remembers looking forward to Saturday morning when he would go to Carolina theater to see Hop-a-long Cassidy, Ken Manard and Gene Autry for ten cents. He went into a "CCC" camp at the age of sixteen for a short while and later worked at Kemp Furniture and Atlas Plywood. John went into the U.S. Army in 1943, where he served in England and France. He came back home in early 1946 for a short while and decided that the military seemed to be the best life, so he joined the Marines for two years, and spent most of that time in the West Indies.





John L. and Rosa Lee Smith Sewell in 1962.

When he got out of the service he returned to Goldsboro where he worked at Atlas Plywood for several years and then as an electrician. His father ran "Sewell Grocery" on West Elm Street and turned it over to John in 1963. With his family they made a good living there for seven years until the redevelopment of that area. He had already established "Sewell Mobile Home Court" and set about expanding it, now having rentals in several locations around Goldsboro.

John married Rosa Lee Smith, daughter of Henry Hogan Smith and Stella Vivian Daughety on July 1, 1950. She brought into the marriage a son Donald Ray age 5. John and Rosa Lee had another son, Johnny Earl who was born May 12, 1951.

John loves to "wheel and deal" and is known for his ability to buy and sell. His hobby is running a small furniture outlet in the Belfast community where he lives.

The Sewells belong to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints and owe their success and joy in life to living its teachings. The highlight of John and Rosa's life was to serve in the Latter-day Saint Temple in Washington, D.C. between April 1979 and April 1981.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— John L. Sewell

THE JOHNNY EARL SEWELL FAMILY

835

Johnny Earl Sewell, born May 12, 1951 in Goldsboro, N.C., is the son of John L. Sewell and Rosa Lee Smith. He had an elder brother, Donald Ray Sewell, who was born March 10, 1945.

Johnny has lived in Goldsboro his whole life and enjoys calling Wayne County "home." He graduated from Goldsboro High School on June 2, 1969 and immediately entered the U.S. Navy for a four year hitch. His tour took him to Orlando, Florida; Bainbridge, Maryland; Norfolk, Virginia; and Keflavik, Iceland. He received an honorable discharge in February 22, 1973. He also served in the Navy Reserve, N.C. National Guard, and the Army Reserve.

Johnny married Denise Aileen Grant April 3, 1973 in the Mormon Temple in Salt Lake City, Utah. After a brief honeymoon in that city, they returned to Goldsboro where they were blessed with three wonderful children; Cynthia Diane, born April 25, 1974; Pamela Rose, born June 6, 1976; and John Dawson, born January 13, 1980.

Johnny and Denise have very special children and hope to have a large family. They are also licensed with Wayne County as a Foster Home and have a very special foster son, Paul Potter, who was born March 26, 1967.

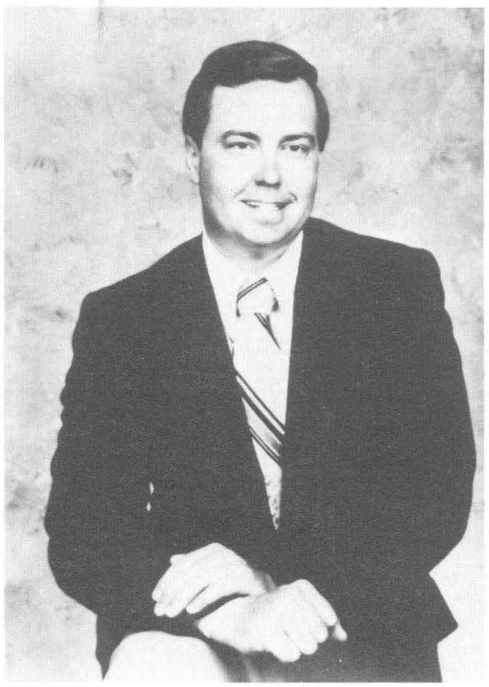
Cynthia is a child who is noted for her polite manners and obedience. She has short brownish hair, brown eyes and a small frame. She is very talented in art, loves to sing, and takes gymnastics. At the present time, Cynthia is eight years old and was recently baptized.

Pamela is very sweet and shy. She had blonde hair, blue eyes and freckles across her nose. Her hobbies include doing things for others, playing the piano and gymnastics.

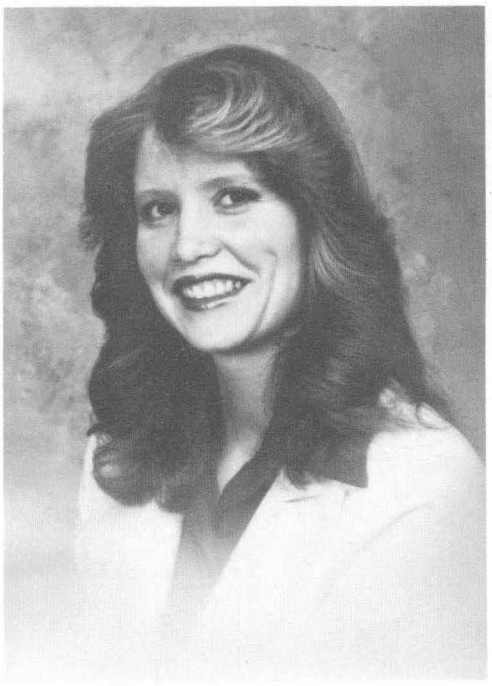
John is two years old and has blonde hair and blue eyes. His interests are sleeping with mom and dad, exploring and singing.

Paul has short brown hair, hazel eyes and is small. He is fifteen years old and always thinks of others before himself. He enjoys riding his bike and playing sports.

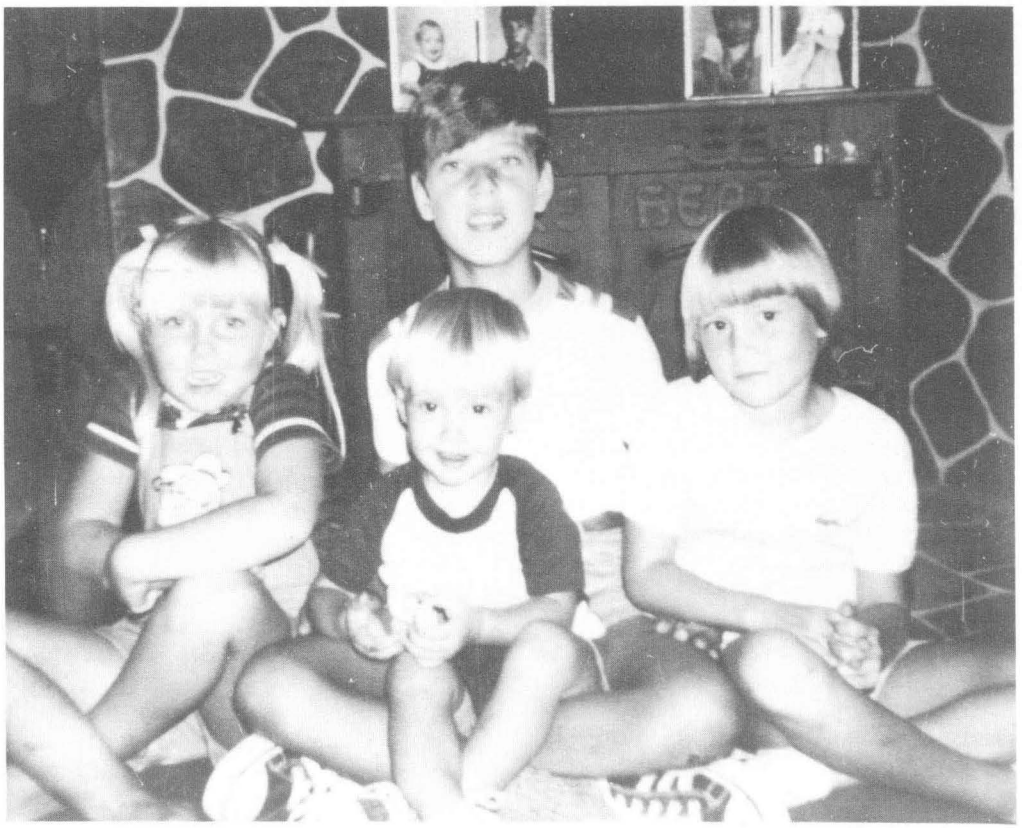
Johnny Sewell is self-employed; he has mobile home rentals in Dudley, N.C., and he manages mobile home rentals for his father. He and his father also run a small furniture outlet in the Belfast community where they



John Earl Sewell in 1980.



Denise Aileen Grant Sewell in 1980.



The children of J.E. Sewell (l. to r.): Pamela Rose, Paul Potter, John Dawson and Cynthia Diane.

both live. Johnny has many hobbies such as fishing, reading, raising poultry and camping. He devotes much time and effort to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, where he has served as Scoutmaster, Explorer Advisor, Young Men's President, and 2nd Counselor in the Bishopric. He loves his church dearly and devotes his life and that of his family to its teachings and life styles.

His wife, Denise, is the daughter of Joseph Dawson Grant and Phyllis Aileen Griffin. She was born in Washington, D.C. on October 6, 1953. She is a homemaker and serves on the Board of Directors for the Wayne County Group Home for the mentally handicapped. She's an active member of the Mormon church and is the Home Beautification Teacher in Relief Society (an organization for women), a visiting teacher, the coach for the girls softball team, and is over the Physical Fitness Program for the girls and women.

Johnny's father, John L. Sewell, was born on January 16, 1924 to John Argo Sewell of Smithfield, N.C. and Lettie Lucille Ludlum, of Ash, N.C. His mother Rosa Lee Smith, was born on January 20, 1927 to Henry Hogan of Lenoir Co., N.C. and Stella Vivian Daughety of Craven Co., N.C. They, being very good parents, have always been honorable people.

John Sewell worked for many years at Atlas Plywood, a door factory on Carolina Street, and later as owner of a grocery store on Parker and Elm Street.

Rosa Lee Sewell worked for many years at the General Electric Plant on George Street, and then left to help her husband work in the grocery business. They later sold their store and bought a Mobile Home Park which he ran for many years until his son, Johnny Sewell, took over. John and Rosa Lee Sewell have served many callings in the Mormon Church with the most special one being a two year mission at the Mormon Temple in Washington, D.C.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— Johnny Earl Sewell

THE WILLIAM THOMAS SEWELL FAMILY

836

William Thomas Sewell was born 22 February 1878, Johnston County, N.C. He was the son of Charles Henry Sewell and Sarah Ann Brady (1845-1899). He married Carletta Hedgepeth 5 November 1899. They were married in the road near Ellender Brady's gate in Princeton, Johnston County, N.C. Jesse Daughtry performed the ceremony. Carletta was an only child of John Hedgepeth (1845-1890) and Axie Jane Rains (1840-1915). Carletta was only seven years of age when her beloved father passed away. John is burried in Oliver's graveyard, Boon Hill Township, Johnston County, N.C. Carletta was born 20 March 1883, Smithfield, Johnston County, N.C.

Sarah Ann Brady left her home and thirty-three acres of land in Boon Hill Township, Johnston County, N.C. to her children, William Thomas, Emma Ludella and Mary Elizabeth. Mary Elizabeth, born 8 February 1880, married Issac Peedin, 26 January 1896 and moved away from the homeplace. Emma Ludella, born 1 July 1875, stayed on at the homeplace until she met and married James W. Hughes 17 March 1900. William Thomas brought his lovely wife to live in the home his mother had left him. They later sold the house and land and moved to Selma, Johnston County, N.C. They lived with Carletta's widowed mother, Axie Jane Rains. The house was located behind Selma school. Axie Jane willed her house to Carletta.

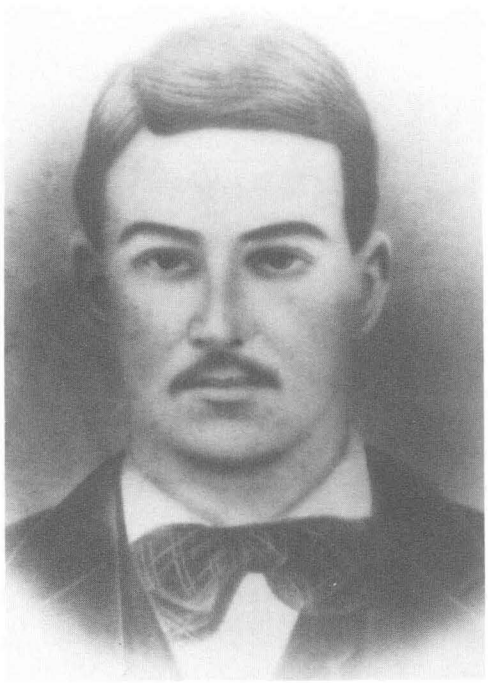
William Thomas and Carletta Sewell had nine children, three boys and six girls. They were John Argo, born 9 July 1901, married Lettie Lucille Ludlum, 24 December 1921. Lettie Lucille was born 13 April 1900, died 17 April 1973. John Argo died 17 December 1966. Both John Argo and Lucille are buried in Wayne Memorial Park, Goldsboro, Wayne County, N.C. John Argo and Lettie Lucille had five children.

Flossie Algusta Sewell, born 25 June 1903, died 3 July 1904. She is buried beside her grandparents, John and Axie Jane Hedgepeth in Olive's graveyard, Boon Hill Township, Johnston County, N.C.

Zula Mae Sewell, born 14 October 1905, married twice. Her first husband was Exum Westbrook. Her second husband was Jimmy



Carletta Hedgepeth Sewell (age 68.)



William Thomas Sewell (age 28.)

Kearney. Jimmy and Zula Mae Kearney have four children.

Myrtle Vance Sewell, born 21 August 1907, died 9 November 1979, married Dock Leon Davis 29 December 1923. They have seven children. Three of the children died at birth. Myrtle Vance Sewell is buried in Evergreen Memorial Cemetery.

William Thomas Sewell Jr., born 6 May 1909, died 16 December 1967. He married Louise Pender 3 March 1935. They have two sons. William Thomas is buried in Wayne Memorial Park.

Ola Carletta Sewell, born 20 July 1913, married Milton Paul Teachey, 10 September 1934. They have three children.

George Arl Sewell, born 20 August 1916, married twice. His first wife was Ruth Pearce. To this marriage was born two children. His second wife was Hazel Laws. To this marriage was born one daughter. George Arl is buried in Princeton Cemetery, Johnston County, N.C.

Virginia Dare Sewell, born 30 April 1920, died 6 February 1973, married William Penn Jones, 1 December 1935. They had two sons. Virginia Dare is buried in Princeton Cemetery, Johnston County, N.C.

Helen Ruth, born 14 April 1922, died 27 December 1969. Ruth was married twice. Her first husband was Gordon Wilber Worrell. Her second husband was Jimmy Donohue. Helen Ruth and Jimmy Donohue had two sons. Helen Ruth is buried in the Princeton Cemetery, Johnston County, N.C.

William Thomas and Carletta loved their children and grandchildren. Their grandchildren fondly called them Papa and Mama Sewell.

William Thomas was a handsome man. He was gentle and kind and everyone that knew him loved him. He had a heart of gold. He was in store business until his death.

Carletta was a spry, good looking little lady, everything had to be perfect. She kept a perfect house. She could take one chicken and feed an army, and she could make a dinner that was fit for a king. She was a good christian woman and was active in her church. She was a member of the Primitive Baptist church in Princeton in her earlier days. She was a member of Oak Height Pentecostal Free Will Baptist church at her death. Her favorite song was "Amazing Grace".

Early in the morning on 1 March 1938, Carletta called to William Thomas to wake up, but he didn't answer. She shook him and he didn't move. William Thomas had died of heart failure. He is buried in the Princeton Cemetery, Johnston County, N.C.

Carletta lived a long life. She died at the age of eighty-one. She passed away 27 May 1964 and is buried beside her husband, William Thomas Sewell in the Princeton Cemetery, Johnston County, N.C.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge of Robbie Sewell Moye.

— Robbie Sewell Moye

THE FIRST SCOTTS

837

America was young when the first Scotts arrived in America. Two brothers, Talbot and Calvert Scott, both Scotch-Irishmen, were aboard the second sailing of the "Pink Rebecca," a modest English sailing ship which came to its destination off the northern coast of Virginia in 1681. Both brothers had been shipbuilders in their native Ireland. The identities of their past forgotten, both became merchants trading with both the settlers and the Indians. With their profits they acquired considerable property in Cecil County, Md.

Little is known about the families of these two brothers; however it is known that Talbot had a son named James. Upon his father's death, James received a large size plantation, part of which he sold to James Cathey, a transcient friend. Cathey was an adventurous person, and it was this strong desire for adventure that brought him and the original fourteen families to Rowan County, N.C. (1747-1749). Among these fourteen original families were names like Bar, Dobson, Grant, Scott, and Cathey.

Rowan County like Wayne County at this time in history was probably like a wilderness, but its rolling and fertile soil represented a place where they could exist. It is stated in history that this was probably the first English speaking colony to the south of Virginia. Two members of the colony were sons of James Scott, Thomas, and Andrew.

Being young, these brothers had formed an association with the Grant Family, William and his wife, Jane Brodie. As to when this association began, it is not known but prior to Rowan County, both Scotts and Grants had lived in Cecil County, Maryland.

When the Grants made their decision to move eastward in 1762, to Johnston County (now Wayne), the Scott brothers followed. It is now recorded as to when the Scotts actually got to Johnston County, but it is recorded that William Grant acquired 140 acres of land near the present day Belfast, July 7, 1762. The first records indicating the Scotts were in the area were the Tax Records of Dobbs County (previously Johnston, now Wayne) in 1769. The listing was worded as William Grant, Thomas Scott; Negro Slaves, Forrest and Nan.

The Grants and the Scotts both made their homes in the general area of Belfast. The Scott's marital instincts, however, led both back to Rowan County for their brides. Andrew married Isabell Bar (parents unknown), on August 11, 1769. Thomas married Anna Marie Dobson, the daughter of Joseph Dobson, on February 27, 1772. Each couple following their marriage returned to Dobbs County.

On September 23, 1773, Thomas and Andrew lost their long time friend William Grant. Thomas along with Grant's widow, served as a co-executor of the estate. A sizeable portion of the estate was later deeded to Thomas and Andrew Scott. Serving as a base, the Grant land, grew into two large plantations, and each accumulated several slaves.

When the Revolutionary War broke out, Andrew and Isabell had one child, George. Word of the first shots being fired at Lexington Green quickly reached North Carolina. By the end of 1775, the colonists were organized to defend the area against British attack. Thomas and Andrew, like their friends, sensed their duties and joined the Patriot cause. In the crusade for freedom, both fought under Richard Caswell at Moores Creek in February of 1776.

The war years, separated Thomas and Andrew from their brides, and in Andrew's case from his son. After the war, Thomas and Anna Marie had five sons, only three of which are known: Lott, Dareas, and Britton. Andrew and Isabell had two other sons Charles and Council. They also had two daughters both of whose names are unknown. With their families Thomas and Andrew, each acquired more land and indeed each seemed to prosper.

Prosperity, however, was soon to be overshadowed by grief. Without warning, an escaped negress slave attacked Thomas in the late 1790's. His wounds were such that he never recovered. Though the exact date of his

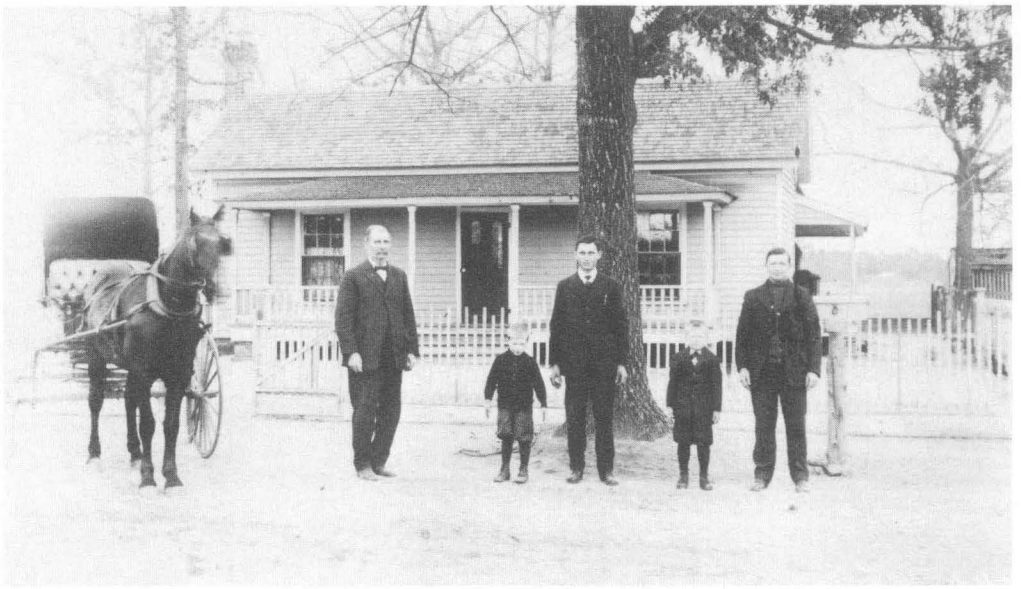
death is unknown, his final property was deeded to Andrew January 20, 1797. His family in grief left Wayne County.

Mourning the death of his brother, Andrew continued to build his plantation. In 1802, he acquired 400 acres on the Little Coheria in Sampson County. In 1809, he added another 100 acres, making 500 acres in Sampson. His plantation in Wayne County meanwhile grew to 1000 acres or more. Before his death, he gift deeded 500 acres or more to each of his sons. Council received his 500 acres in Sampson. Brothers, George and Charles, received equal amounts in Wayne County. The last of these deeds was in Sampson on October 1, 1815.

As to what happened to either Andrew or Isabell, no records have been found to indicate when they died, where they died, or where they are buried.

Sources: Deeds, wills, marriages and sheriff's records.

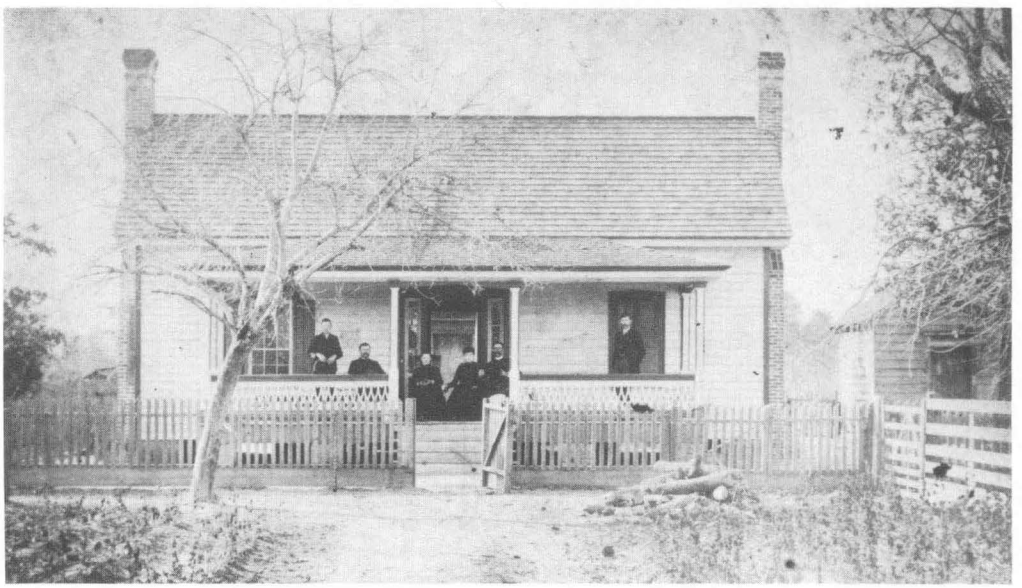
— Leland Ormand Scott Jr.



Nine Generations of Scotts. Wm. Bryant Scott, Glenn H. Wells, Leland O. Scott, Sr., Wm. M. Wells and J. Kirby Wells.

NINE GENERATIONS OF SCOTTS

838



Sarah Howell Scott, Henry E. Scott, Lizzie Stuart Scott, Sarah Edgerton Scott, Wm. B. Scott and Barden G. Scott.

During the past three hundred years, there have been nine generations of my family, born in America. Two were born in Cecil County, Maryland — James and Andrew. Six in Wayne County — Charles, Council, Bryant, William, Leland, and myself. The last generation in Lenoir County — Vicki Lee and Lori Ruth Scott.

Currently my daughters, are the last, to bear the name of Scott as handed down by their great grandfather, William Bryant Scott. Vicki Lee, was born August 3, 1962, and Lori Ruth, March 7, 1965.

I was born December 9, 1928. On October 4, 1958, I married Sally Ruth Wade, of Lenoir County — Parents: Joseph Prentice Wade (1889-1975), and Sallie Miller (1894-1955). My parents are, Leland O. Scott Sr., b. May 13, 1896, and Ruth Faison Davis, b. March 17, 1902. They were married December 20, 1922. Mother was the daughter of George Washington Davis (1874-1935), and Lenia Elizabeth Williams (1872-1902).

Except for my father's military service in World War I, he has always lived in Belfast. Dad entered the Army, at Goldsboro, N.C., September 24, 1917; received his basic training at Fort Jackson, S.C., and was shipped to France, May 12, 1918. He participated in the battles of Normandy, and Belli Court, was wounded in the latter action, and was decorated. He returned to the U.S. and Fort Jackson, and was discharged, April 12, 1919.

In the years that have followed his discharge and marriage, my father has been a farmer, businessman, inventor, church worker, and civic leader, but most of all, a family-man and a Christian. With great esteem for his church, Salem Methodist, he has donated to the Hall of History, a handcarved, miniature replica of the old church.

Mother and Dad also have a daughter, Sarah Elizabeth, born January 30, 1923. She is married to Charles Ray Kirby, of Wilson County, b. August 29, 1918. They were married June 30, 1945 and have one daughter, Sarah Elizabeth II, b. May 20, 1953. She is married to Robert Bischoff, of Harnett County, b. October 6, 1953. They were married June 6, 1976, and have one son living, Jonathan Scott II, b. November 12, 1980. Jonathan I, was b. November 11, 1979 but died November 29, 1979. Both I and II, were born in Falls Church, Virginia.

My grandfather William Bryant Scott, was b. May 9, 1862. He was married twice, first to Sarah Elizabeth Edgerton, November 10, 1886. She was b. January 31, 1866 — Parents: William R. Edgerton (1840-1903) and Elizabeth A. Pike (1838-1878). William and Sarah, had four children, only two of which lived, Ola G. and my father. Ola was b. April 24, 1889, married J. Kirby Wells, January 23, 1908. She d. July 14, 1938. They had nine children, two daughters and seven sons.

My grandmother d., August 4, 1914. Two years and four months later, my grandfather, on December 14, 1916, married Pearcie Edmundson. By this marriage, there were no children.

My grandfather was a man of good business knowledge, having owned a cotton gin, a saw mill, and a general merchandise store. In addition, he maintained a farm until his death October 9, 1936. His second wife died February 24, 1940.

My great grandfather was, Bryant Andrew Scott, b. March 4, 1834. He was married to Sarah Howell, in 1857. She was b. January 31, 1836 — Parents: Maurice Howell (1798-1882), and Mary E. Deans (1802-1886). Bryant and Sarah, had seven children, all sons, but only four lived: Council F. (1865-1888), Henry Edward (1860-1943), Barden Griffith (1872-1963), and my grandfather, William Bryant.

Bryant Andrew and Sarah can be remembered for their work in helping to organize Salem Methodist Church. Their home served as the church. Bryant Andrew died March 2, 1884. Mary died October 13, 1866. Bryant died from cancer of the tongue.

My great great grandfather was Council Scott, b. August 24, 1908. He was married to Annie Pate in 1830. She was b. November 10, 1810 — Parents: Joseph Pate and Bettie Ballard (No dates). Council and Annie had nine

children; Jessie M. (1837-), James (1832-), Elizabeth (unk), George W. (1836-1868), John F. (1846-1916), Avia (1848-1921), Susan (1845-1928), Joseph (1842-1933) and my great grandfather Bryant.

My great great grandfather was a Methodist Circuit Rider and covered an area from the mountains to the sea. He died February 27, 1863. His wife Annie, died August 28, 1901.

My great great great grandfather was Charles Scott, son of Andrew. Born around 1784. He was married to Avy (possibly Avanilla), but one whose last name is unknown. Charles and Avy had six children; Andrew, Britton, Benajan, Martha, Jennett, and my great great grandfather, Council Scott. Except for Council there are no dates, birth, marriage, or death. By reason that Charles' Will was probated January 2, 1882, it would be reasonable to believe that he died in December of 1881.

(In another segment of this history, the stories of the other two generations, born in America — Andrew and James are portrayed. The first generation from England is also noted — thus making a total of nine generations born in America, plus one on Scotland).

Sources: Family Memories, personal knowledge, History of the Scotts, By Henry E. Scott. Marriages, deeds, births, and grave markers — Wayne County. Military discharge — Leland Scott. Will — Charles S.

— Leland Ormand Scott Jr.

FAMILY OF BARDEN GRIFFITH SCOTT

839

Barden Griffith Scott, was born September 11, 1872, in Wayne County. He was the last of seven children born to Bryant A. Scott (1834-1884) and Sarah Howell (1836-1886). He grew up in a Christian home and lived the typical life of a farm boy.

As a young man, he met and married Polly Bass of the Black Creek area of Wilson County. They were married December 13, 1893. Polly was born November 9, 1874 — her parents were Nancy and Elisha Bass.

To support his wife, and later his family, Barden worked as a carpenter, did brick masonry, farmed a little, and finally purchased a 66½ acre farm in the Kenly area of Johnston County. In 1902, he sold this land to his father-in-law.

In 1903, he bought the final homestead in Belfast. To buy this farm, he borrowed $1200 from his brother William. To pay off the debt, he used cotton for money, and at that, it took twelve years to do so. But, this was to be his home for the rest of his life and the soil his livelihood.

Barden and Polly had a total of nine children — Corrine, born August 12, 1896, died September 20, 1896; Annie M., born April 18, 1910, died March 21, 1911; Braxton Jerry, born February 20, 1898, died May 3, 1965; Maude Scott, born September 26, 1894, died February 19, 1972; Eva Scott, born September 30, 1900, died January 8, 1981; Esther Scott, born August 23, 1905, died August 9, 1976. Three children are still living — Lynton George, born February 3, 1904; Bertha Lee, born April 7, 1913; and Barden Griffith Jr., born November 15, 1913. Two children, Barden Jr., and Esther, were at home when their mother became sick and was carried to a Raleigh Hospital for treatment. Though she lived for several years, she never recovered. She died at the hospital in Raleigh, April 20, 1936.

Barden Scott was father and mother, to Barden Jr. and Esther, but occasionally had time to do a little fishing on Little River. Sitting on the river bank was probably his best pastime. Best loved, however, was his church, Salem Methodist. For a number of years, he served in the capacities of song leader, Sunday School teacher, and assistant sunday school superintendent.

Barden Scott Sr., died December 27, 1963, at the home of his daughter, Maude Scott Howell.

Maude Scott, the oldest daughter, married Oscar Jarman Howell (1871-1955), April 21, 1915. They had five children, Grace C., Oscar Jarman Jr., Nancy, Admiral Griffith, and William Smith.

Eva Scott, the next daughter, married J. Brantley Pate (1902-1972), May 21, 1921. They had four children, James B. Jr., Dewey M., Charles B., and Joyce.

Esther Scott, the next daughter, married Julian Walker Deaton (1887-1954), December 14, 1940. They had one son Johnny.

Bertha Lee Scott, the youngest daughter, married James Edward Kennedy (1910-1970), May 16, 1931. They had four children, James Edward Jr., Polly Scott, Rebecca Faye, and Sandra Lee.

Braxton Jerry Scott, was the oldest man. He married Mamie Godwin (b. 23 Oct. 1898 — d. 19 Sep. 1937), December 10, 1919. They had three children, an unnamed daughter b. and d. May 1921, Charles Marcus, born May 5, 1923 — died June 27, 1943, and Delbert, born October 20, 1953.

Following the death of Mamie Godwin, Braxton Jerry, married Margaret Ethel Howell (b. 22 Sep. 1904), October 30, 1940. They had two sons, an unnamed son, born and died, November 6, 1946, and Cecil Griffith, born November 2, 1941.

Lynton George Scott, the next son, married Eunice Elizabeth Greene (b. 7 Sep. 1913), June 15, 1935. They had three sons, Lynton George Jr., born September 25, 1936; Vann Barden, born October 17, 1940, and Paul Wayne, born December 9, 1948.

Barden Griffith Scott Jr., the youngest son, married Margaret Hines (b. 31 Oct. 1914), December 7, 1942. They have three children, Ardeth L., born January 12, 1944; Gaylord A., born August 10, 1946; and Deborah O., born April 1, 1949.

Scott Marriages — Delbert H. Scott to Effie Elizabeth Lancaster (b. 26 Jun. 1955), December 13, 1953. Joseph Spencer Scott, son of Delbert and Effie Elizabeth, (b. 20 Dec. 1957), married Leckie Elizabeth Lancaster (b. 12 Apr. 1960), June 16, 1978. Cecil Griffith Scott to Judie Mae McCullen (b. 7 Sep. 1944), December 18, 1960. Lynton George Scott Jr., to Bernice McRae (b. 26 Mar. 1939), November 29, 1962. Vann Barden Scott to Judy Kay Ramsey (b. 26 Aug. 1943), September 23, 1962. Paul Wayne Scott to Margaret Ann Barbour (b. 8 Mar. 1950), August 10, 1969, Ardeth L. Scott to Hazel Padgett (b. 23 Feb. 1949), Nov. 21, 1971. Scott Births — To Delbert and Effie Elizabeth Scott, one child, Joseph (b. 20 Dec. 1957). To Cecil and Judie Mae Scott, two children, Melody DeAnn (b. 2 Nov. 1961), and Cecil Jr., (b. 1 Sep. 1969). To Lynton George Jr., and Bernice McRae Scott, two children, Deidra Michelle (b. 26 Feb. 1968), and Ched Lynn (b. 14 Feb. 1973). To Vann Barden and Judy Kay Ramsey Scott, three children, Cynthia Lynn (b. 16 Dec. 1963), Vann B. Jr. (b. 11 May 1969), and George Carr (b. 3 Nov. 1970). To Ardeth L., and Hazel P. Scott, one child, Jodie Renee (b. 7 Jul. 1975).

Sources: Family memories, marriage records, deeds and general knowledge.

— Leland Ormand Scott Jr.

FAMILY OF HENRY EDWARD SCOTT

840

Henry Edward Scott was born December 4, 1860. His place of birth was Wayne County. He was one of seven children, all sons, born to Bryant Andrew Scott (1834-1884), and Sarah Howell (1836-1886). His brothers were Nathan Scott (no dates), George Scott (no dates), Daniel Scott (no dates), William Bryant Scott (1862-1936), Council F. Scott (1865-1888), and Barden Griffith Scott (1872-1963). Nathan, George, and Daniel all died at birth. The following is an excerpt from an original Scott history written by Henry E. Scott around 1940.)

When school closed in June 1883, H.E. Scott entered the service of the Alantic Coast Line Railroad, as a section hand, at 54¢ a day. He was promoted to foreman on January 1, 1885 and went to Kingstree, South Carolina to work. Here he met a young lady two weeks younger than himself, Lizzie C. Stuart, who was born on Christmas Day 1860. They were married July 20, 1887. She was the daughter of Thomas S. Stuart whose mother died when he was a baby. He was reared by neighbors. He married Miss Catherine Scott, a granddaughter of General Winfield Scott. He was born on September 6, 1833 and died September 9, 1893.

Henry E. Scott served the Alantic Coast Line Railroad for about 47 years. His service ended with his retirement January 1, 1931.

The family of Henry E. Scott and Lizzie C. Stuart consisted of three sons and three daughters: Ella L. (born and died August 11, 1888), Ruth V. (born October 3, 1889), Dewitt T. (born July 27, 1891), Ethel D. (born July 6, 1893), Talmaon D. (born November 15, 1895 — died November 13, 1906), Henry A. Scott (born August 14, 1897).

Lizzie C. Stuart, wife and mother, died June 27, 1901.

Again, Henry E. Scott married, this time to Mrs. Susie Sherman who was teaching school

in Mason, Texas. She first met me after some correspondence, in the City of New Orleans during the Reunion of the Confederate Soldiers, about May 20, 1903. We were married in the Church in Kingstree, South Carolina, on May 24, 1903.

Susie was born on May 24, 1874. When married she had one daughter, Alberta Vivian Sherman, born June 30, 1898. Susie and myself had two children, a boy and girl, Hugh A. Scott (born May 20, 1904), and Catherine Scott (born July 25, 1912).

The great grand-parents of these children, on the mother's side were Jacob H. Gosch, born in Germany in 1809, and his wife, Mrs. Frederica Gosch, born in Germany in 1825, both in Saxony, Germany. They came to America in 1851 and settled in Texas. They are the parents of Annie Catherine Gosch, born January 31, 1852 and who died June 22, 1923. Her husband, Andrew Conrad Strahle, was born February 14, 1838. They married May 14, 1868.

Thus the family record of H.E. Scott is completed with both my wife and myself living on December 9, 1941.

Henry E. Scott, religious in his ways, lived out the remainder of his years, at his residence in Goldsboro. He spent a considerable amount of that time writing his views on religion. He was known to have written one book entitled, "From E-go to Eggo," As to what happened to this book or his other writings is unknown.

On pretty days, Henry Scott can be remembered as walking from Goldsboro to Belfast (about three miles) to his nephew's Leland Scott Sr. There at Ruth Scott's table, he nearly always found a piece of molasses cake, his favorite.

Henry Scott can be remembered too, for his thoughts on dying. During his last years, he worked on his above ground vault at the Scott Cemetery. He spent many hours working on this vault, so that when the time came, it would be just right. Contrary to Henry Scott's desire, when the time came, on December 10, 1943, he was not buried at the Scott Cemetery, and in his personal vault, which he had completed. The vault, as it turned out, was built to the wrong measurements, and it was also considered unfit for burial purposes. He was buried in the Deans Cemetery.

As to what happened to Henry E. Scott's wife and children: Susie Sherman was reported to have died in Albermarle, N.C. (dates unk) Dewitt T. Scott died in Wilmington, N.C., June 18, 1958. Ruth V. Scott, married Erastus Deans, had three daughters, Alice, Virginia, and Mabel — one son, Frank Deans. She died May 15, 1970. Ethel D. Scott left no information. Hugh A. Scott, married twice, wives' names unknown, was a tobacconist in San Salvador until his retirement. Last known to own coffee plantation in San Salvador, but living with daughter Elenor in Tampa, Fla. Catherine Scott, married C.S. Troutman. Last known to be living in South Harpswell, Maine. Henry A. Scott, died in 1975 at Sumter, South Carolina.

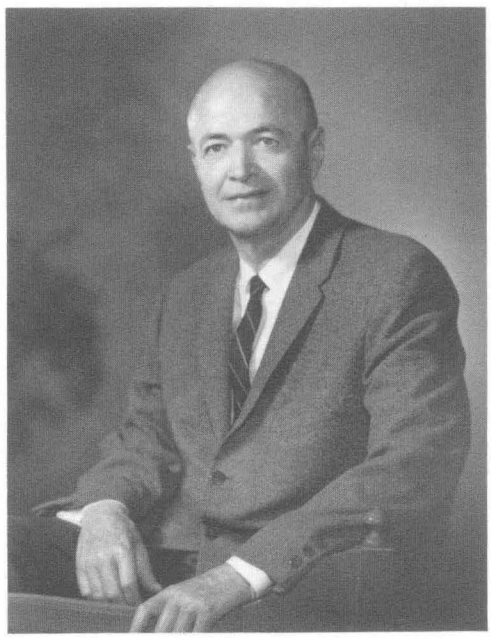
Sources: Original Scott History by Henry E. Scott, and other family memories.

— Leland O. Scott, Jr.

WILLIAM A. SHEPHERD, JR. FAMILY

841

William A. Shepherd, Jr. was born August 4, 1908, the son of Dr. William Almon and Margaret Bowie Shepherd. His early life was spent in Richmond, Va., where his father, a pathologist, practiced his profession and also taught at the Medical College of Virginia. His mother was active in organizations (Colonial Dames, Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities) which led the movement for historic preservation.



William A. Shepherd, Jr.

He graduated from the Virginia Military Institute with a degree in chemistry. He was a member of the Washington & Lee chapter of Kappa Alpha. His two brothers, Dr. Eugene Bowie Shepherd and Col. (ret.) Daniel Fitzhugh Shepherd, reside in Richmond. He worked for The Texas Company during the thirties and entered military service in the early days of World War II, stationed most of the time at Aberdeen Proving Ground, where he was an ordnance officer. After the war he and his family moved to Goldsboro, and he became a sales representative for Sylvania Electric Products. In 1947 he went into the wholesale electrical business. Shepherd Electric Supply Co. of Goldsboro now has branches in Raleigh, Kinston, and Roanoke Rapids.

William Shepherd and Bertha Eutsler of Goldsboro were married in 1940. Their three children are: Daniel Bowie, Edith Stuart and Sarah Byerly. Dan is a graduate of U.N.C. and is married to the former Carolyn Griffin, daughter of Mrs. J. Emmett Griffin and the late Mr. Griffin of Monroe, N.C. He is now president of the family business. A talented musician, he has sung and played guitar and banjo with various groups since high school days, and has taken part in numerous local productions. Carolyn, who graduated from Meredith College, is a travel agent. She was an exchange student to Denmark, and has been active in the American Field Service, which sponsors the exchange program. The Humane Society is another of her interests.

Edith received a Bachelor of Fine Arts degree from East Carolina University and later a Masters degree in Landscape Architecture from the School of Design of N.C.S.U. She is married to Carroll Thornton Overton, Jr. of Salisbury, N.C. He is vice-president and secretary of Shepherd Electric Supply. Edith gives her efforts through her profession and also in the League of Women Voters to land use planning and the re-vitalization of old neighborhoods. A booklet she wrote for her master's thesis has received national recognition. Carroll has been active in the Chamber of Commerce and the local Red Cross chapter. Their children are William Shepherd and Carroll T. Overton III.

Sarah (Sally) married Jefferson Allen McMahan of Camden, S.C. Both of them attended The University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn. where Jeff graduated summa cum laude and Phi Beta Kappa. They are living in Cambridge, England, where Jeff (a former Rhodes Scholar) is doing research and writing.

William Shepherd had a great interest in Scouting. He was one of the earliest Eagle Scouts, and in later years was a Scoutmaster, passing along his enthusiasm and support to the boys in his troop, some of whom are now scoutmasters themselves.

Bertha (see Eutsler family for other relationships) attended Randolph Woman's College and graduated from Duke University. She served for twelve years on the Goldsboro School Board, and has been president of the Wayne Memorial Hospital Auxiliary and the Art League. At present she is on the board of Red Cross and a member of the Advisory Council of the North Carolina Art Society. In recent years she has become interested in water color painting and has had several one-man shows. On September 19, 1981 she was married to Sterling D. Wooten.

Source: Family records.

— Bertha E. Shepherd Wooten

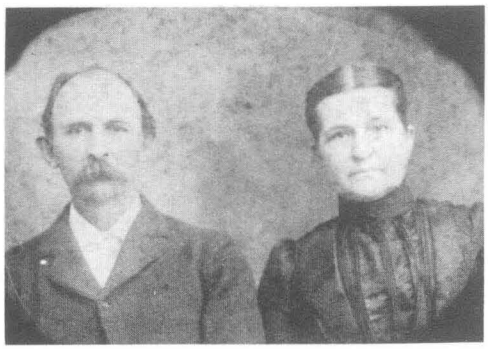
THE SHERARDS

842

The Sherrod, or Sherard, or even Sherrard name appeared in Wayne County (then called Johnston) as early as 1754 when a Benjamin Sherrod of Edgecombe, now known as Halifax County, received a Granville Land Grant. Later, land grants from the State of North Carolina were made to Benjamin Sherard, John Sherard, William and John Jr. on the north and south side of Nahunta Swamp. The Sherards undoubtedly descended from John Shearer or Sherrer who resided in Ile of Wright County Virginia in the last of the seventeenth century. The first census of 1790 lists a Benjamin Sherrod in Wayne County, Newbern District, with one son under sixteen, three females, and two slaves. Benjamin was married to Clarky Best of the Benjamin Best family of Greene County. In 1792 another son who was named Williams was born to them. In Benjamin's will dated 1825, he named his son Williams and his brother William as the executors. He names a second wife, Polly (Patience Thompson), a



Susan Sherrard, wife of Henry Calhoun Sherrard.



Henry Calhoun and Carline (Carrie) Sherrard.

grandson, Benjamin Sherrod, who was the son of Henry B. and listed the following children; Henry B. who married first Sarah Wasden, Patience who married first Soloman Reville, Smitha, who married Henry Best, Nancy who married Speirs Ward and Williams, who was apparently unmarried at this time.

Henry B. Sherrod married second, Anna Cogdell and they migrated to Tennessee where he later died, but his descendants moved to Arkansas and are living there today.

Williams remained in Wayne County and was a substantial landowner and acquired many slaves. He married first Patience (last name unknown). They had one child Sarah Jane, born in 1830, who married Burrell Shadding. In 1836, Williams married second Susan Holmes, daughter of Nathaniel and Betsy Holmes. They had six children, two sons and four daughters. Three of their daughters married three Whitley brothers, sons of D.H. Whitley of Johnston County. Their children were: Benjamin Putnam, born in 1837, who married Penelope Lewis. He died in 1897. Anthonette Sherard, born in 1840 and died in 1872. She married James R. Whitley. Missouri Ann Sherard, born in 1843 and died in 1865, was married to Warburton Hill, Lobelin Frances Sherard, born 1845 and died 1887, married Needham L. Whitley, Jeffersonia Sherard, born 1848 and died 1875 was married to Daniel Whitley. Their last son, Henry Calhoun Sherard was born in 1850 and died in 1922. He married Carolina P.A. Best, daughter of Benjamin Williams Best and Smithy Loumisa Exum. Henry and Carrie Sherard had five children; Minnie, who married first John W. Johnson, Clarence, who died when he was twenty-seven, Henry Marvin, who married Pearl Smith, Susan Loumisa (Lyda) who married Frank Musgrave, and Anna M. Sherard, who married Robert Macon Whitley.

Williams Sherard died in 1857 and is buried near the old Sherard homeplace in the family cemetery. His tombstone, dated 1782-1857, still stands.

After his death, his widow married the Rev. A.J. Finlayson, who organized Mt. Carmel United Methodist Church located at Route 1, Pikeville, North Carolina, in August 1878.

Although the Sherard name is seldom heard in Wayne County now, the Sherards can count among their descendants members of the Best, Forts, Whitleys, Musgraves, Yelvertons and many other families. Two Sherards, Richard and Benjamin, were included on the Roster of the Continental Line from North Carolina and a Benjamin Sherrod served as a member of the General Assembly in 1784. Another Sherard, Henry Calhoun, gave land upon which Antioch Free Will Baptist Church is built and its members recently celebrated the 100th birthday of their church.

The Sherards, among them brothers, and cousins, owned much land around Nahunta Swamp near Faro, North Carolina, and that particular section was known as Sherards Cross Roads for many, many years.

Sources: Roster of the Continental Line from N.C. Colonial Records of N.C.; Wills and Estate papers from N.C. State Archives; Family Bible of Williams and Susan H. Sherard and family sources.

— Lois Whitley Farmer

JOHN VICKAR SHERARD FAMILY

843

Family history reveals that the earliest Sherards in Wayne County were three brothers, printers, who were forced to leave their native



James Leslie Wharton and Lilla Lee Sherard Wharton.

England long before the Revolutionary War because of the seditious statements they printed against the King. Colonial family history shows variations of the family name as Sherrod or Sherrard. Paternal ancestry is traced to both England and Wales. According to family oral history, the three brothers settled ultimately in different areas of Colonial America; one in the northern part of the United States, one in the southern area (Wayne and Dobbs counties for the southern section) and one in the central part.

Family records have not been kept up-to-date nor researched in detail, and as a consequence, there are intriguing gaps in the continuity of the ancestral line. North Carolina military records document that John Sherard, descendant of one of the three brothers who fled England, served as an ensign in the Eleventh North Carolina Regiment under Governor Dobbs in 1755. A later descendant, John Vickar Sherard was one of the earliest graduates of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, served as a general in the Confederate Army and distinguished himself both as a lawyer and as a representative from the Wayne district to the legislature.

A still later John Vickar Sherard was born May 31, 1855, married Appie Howell in 1878 and fathered the following children: (Now all deceased) Dewitt Sherard born Feb. 8, 1880 married Julia Jinnettem, children born to this union are Mary Sherard Pate of Goldsboro and Bertha Lee Kirby of Charlotte. Malvina Adell Sherard born March 4, 1886. Amos Morgan Sherard born December 3, 1888 married Ruth Malone of Hallsboro, one child, Adell Sherard Eure, who married Carlyle Eure, grandchildren, John Morgan Eure married to Sharon of Rocky Mt. and William Eure of Atlanta. Lilla Lee Sherard born November 8, 1890 married James Leslie Wharton of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Children James Leslie Wharton, Jr. and John Sherard Wharton, grandchildren, Pamela Lesley Wharton Marcello of LaFourche Parish, Thibodaux, Louisiana, Priscilla Lee Wharton Chocano of Santiago, Chile, S.A. Betsy Freeman Wharton of Washington, D.C., Ann Blake Wharton of Chapel Hill, N.C. and John Sherard Wharton, Jr. of Goldsboro. James Admiral Sherard born May 1, 1884 married Sallie Nordan. Nancy C. Sherard born March 25, 1882.

Infant twin daughters were also born to the union of John V. Sherard and Appie Howell. They died in infancy and their names are not recorded in the family Bible.

The family ancestral home was located near Belfast in a grove of centuries old oak trees. The Sherards were dedicated, independent spirits of strong character, industrious and thrifty, active in community affairs, especially those of the church. Records indicate that the plantation home was controlled by descendants of the Sherard family until the 1950's. Fire destroyed the home several years ago. Family tradition has it that a family member known to be exceptionally strong-willed today is still said to "have a Sherard streak." Early years spent on the family plantation were character-building. In keeping with family tradition many Sherards have served their country well both in peace and in war. James Leslie Wharton, Jr. holds a commission as a Lt. Colonel (Ret.) in the United States Air Force Reserve, while John Sherard Wharton holds a commission as a Lieutenant-Commander in the United States Naval Reserve having served as an LST Commander in both the Pacific and European Theatres during World War II.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Ruth Malone Sherard
John Sherard Wharton
and June Young Wharton

HORACE AND LOIS SHIVAR

844

Horace Lee Shivar was first born son of Edward McCray (Mack) Shivar and Charlotte Nunn Shivar. Born December 8, 1919 in Lenoir County, North Carolina.

He graduated from Seven Springs High School, Wayne County in 1937. He served two and one half years in the United States Air Force during World War II and was discharged in 1946 as T/Sergeant and resides in Raleigh, N.C.

Following his discharge, he built a store in Seven Springs where he and his brother, David Shivar, worked for several years.

Horace married Lois Inez Lynch on September 4, 1949. Horace and Lois have a son Kenneth Lee (1954). Ken is a graduate of The University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill.

Lois has a daughter by a former marriage, Linda Lynch Cobb Weeks (1941). Linda attended Peace College in Raleigh, North Carolina. She lives in Dallas, Texas with her two daughters.

Horace became involved in farming, carpentry, and plumbing. He built the home in which he and Lois were married. Some additions have been made, but they still reside in the house on the hill overlooking the town of Seven Springs.

In 1953, Horace joined the Bank of Wayne. He was elected assistant cashier and manager of the La Grange office. He continued with Wachovia Bank and Trust Company when the two banks merged in 1955. He was elected assistant Vice President in 1965. He is presently serving as Vice President and manager of the La Grange office.

Horace has been very active in community and civic affairs: the Seven Springs Methodist Church, Seven Springs Volunteer Fire Department, Seven Springs School Advisory Council, La Grange Industrial Development Corporation, Wayne County Planning Board, Neuse Development Commission. He also served as mayor of Seven Springs.

Lois is the daughter of Luther A. and Viola Newsome Lynch. She was born April 26, 1917 in Wayne County. She graduated from Seven Springs High School and East Carolina Teachers College (now ECU). She taught ten years in the grammar grades of Seven Springs School. Lois has been active in community affairs: Extension Homemakers Club, Seven Springs Methodist Church and school activities.

Gardening is a hobby for both Horace and Lois. They take pride in keeping their homestead neat and attractive.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Lois Lynch Shivar

THE NED SHIVAR FAMILY

845

Mack Edward Shivar was born March 11, 1930, in Wayne County, the son of Mack Cray Shivar (1897-1965) and Lottie Nunn Shivar (1901-1941). Shortly after birth he was nicknamed Ned for his paternal grandfather Edward McCray (Ned) Shivar (1851-1913) and in 1959 he officially changed his name to Ned. After graduating from Seven Springs High School in 1948, he entered the United States Army and served in the Korean conflict.

June 14, 1953, he married Marjoray Williams. Afterwards he graduated from East Carolina University in Greenville, N.C., reentered the Army and served in Orleans, France, and Naples, Italy. While in Italy, he received his M.A. Degree from Boston University and taught for the European Branch of the University of Maryland. He served two terms of duty in the Vietnam War where he was wounded and received the Purple Heart. He holds the rank of Major (Ret.).

Marjoray is the daughter of George Jordan Williams (1887-1934) and Julia Frances Garris (B. 1911) of Wayne County. She graduated from Seven Springs (1947) and East Carolina Teachers' College (now E.C.U.) in 1951. She taught school in Lenoir, Johnston, Cumberland, Cabarrus and Wayne counties and in the American Dependent Schools in Orleans, France, and Naples, Italy. She is retired.

Ned and Marjoray have one child, Laura Sybil Shivar, born January 25, 1956, named for her maternal great grandmother Laura Frances Barwick Garris (1889-1956) and her paternal aunt Sybil Grey Shivar Price (1918-1959). Laura attended the American Dependent Schools in Europe for six years, graduated from Southern Wayne High School, St. Mary's Junior College, the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, and the Campbell University School of Law where she received her Juris Doctorate. She is currently the Special Counsel for Cherry Hospital in Goldsboro, N.C., and president of the Young Democrats of Wayne County. She lives in Goldsboro.

Ned is the Job Placement Officer for Wayne Community College. He and Marjoray live in Seven Springs, N.C., where they own a home.

Sources: My parents and cemetery.

— Laura S. Shivar

SLOCUMB

846

Members of the Slocumb family have lived in the area now known as Wayne County since prior to the American Revolution. Earliest of the Slocumbs of which we have any authentic records is Ezekiel Slocumb. Ezekiel married Mary (Polly) Hooks. It has been said that when Ezekiel's mother was widowed she married Mary Hooks' father.

Ezekiel served with distinction as an officer with the Patriot forces under General Caswell at the battle of Moore's Creek in Pender County in February of 1776. This battle resulted in the first decisive victory for the colonists in the South, and is described by Dr. Hugh Lefler, University of North Carolina professor and authority on history of the colonial period, as of major influence in the final victory at Yorktown.

It was during the battle of Moore's Creek that Col. Slocumb's wife, Polly, is said to have made her famous ride. According to the story, as the result of a dream that Ezekiel had been killed in battle, she rode on horseback the approximately 60 miles from her home to the battlefield. There she saw a coat that she had made for Ezekiel covering a body on the ground. But she soon discovered that Ezekiel had used the coat to cover a fallen comrade and that he was unharmed. Polly remained at the scene to nurse the wounded.

Many people have heard the story of the midnight ride, but few have heard of the battle of "Dead Man's Field" fought at the Slocumb plantation some five years later. According to an article by Marie Lewis in a 1957 *Raleigh News & Observer,* this battle was of sufficient importance to merit marking the site on state maps a hundred years ago, and a brief account of the fighting appeared in Wheeler's North Carolina History about 60 years after the skirmish.

According to Wheeler, when the British marched from Wilmington to Virginia under Lord Cornwallis in 1781, the Slocumb farm was right in the rear of their march. One Spring morning, while Ezekiel was away from home, a British colonel named Tarleton, rode up to the house and informed Polly that it was necessary to make quarters in her home. Tarleton and his officers occupied the house and tents were pitched in the orchard for nearly 250 troops.

While the British were still on the grounds, a fight between Patriots and Tories was going on just a short distance away. A short time later, Ezekiel and the others who had been engaged in the skirmish began their return to the house. They had nearly arrived when a faithful slave warned them about the presence of the British.

Ezekiel and his companions jumped a garden fence and returned to the area where the fighting had occured. There he found the brother of a Tory captain hanging by a bridle rein from a sapling tree. Ezekiel cut the rein with his sword in time to save the Tory's life. Within a few days, the British troops moved on and Ezekiel returned home. He and Polly lived to see the independence of this country.

In August of 1832, a few years before the deaths of the Slocumbs, Ezekiel deeded 500 acres of his land to William Gulley in consideration of services rendered in overseeing his farm and lands, and with the understanding that Gulley would continue to oversee his farm and lands under his direction, and "to use his best endeavors in all things connected therewith towards the good support and comfort of the said Ezekiel Slocumb and his wife Polly".

Ths Slocumbs were originally buried near the present site of Southern Wayne high school. The Slocumb plantation covered much of this area, stretching along the old road northward from Kelly Springs almost to the town of Dudley, some five miles north of Mount Olive. Ezekiel and Polly's bodies were moved to Moore's Creek battleground in 1929. The battleground is now a National Military Park.

Ezekiel and Polly's son, Jesse, was elected to Congress in 1817 and served until 1821 when he died while in Washington, D.C. He was buried in the Congressional Burying Ground.

Jessie, born in 1780, was the father of John Slocumb. John, born in 1811, had 11 children, four of whom reached adulthood. These were John Charles, Jr., (born in 1852); William Wyche (1850); Junius (1854); and Thomas Wright (1842). Two of the brothers were wed to sisters. Junius married Annie Dewey and John Charles married Mary Webber Dewey. William Wyche married Mary Washington.

Thomas Wright Slocumb, who married Mary Davis, was a Captain in the Conferderate army, fighting with Lee's army of northern Virginia. One of his relatives, Delano Husted (son of Harriet Adelaide Slocumb Husted) was killed in a battle below Richmond on June 27, 1862.

After the war, Thomas returned to Goldsboro where he served as Secretary and Treasurer of the Atlantic and North Carolina Railroad Co. He later was freight agent with the Atlantic Coast Line railroad. He was a sought-after orator, frequently speaking before veterans and United Daughters of the Confederacy meetings and other civic gatherings. Thomas and his wife Mary died within a few hours of each other on Feb. 3, 1922.

Their children were: Aramenta (Minnie), born in 1870; Ashby (1873); Thomas Wright, Jr. (1875); John Charles (1881); Mary Dewey (1883); Rebecca (1885); and Harriet Husted (1868).

Harriet Husted Slocumb married John Joseph Gay of Wilson, April 19, 1892. Their children were May Husted Gay and Charles Slocumb Gay. Charles, who never married, died on September 12, 1935. May married William Gordon Britt, Jr., of Goldsboro, on October 3, 1917. Their children were John Gay Britt, born December 30, 1918, who is the only direct descendent of Thomas Wright Slocumb and Mary David Slocumb still living in Goldsboro, and Charles Gordon Britt, born October 11, 1928 and who died October 23, 1953 while stationed in Illinois with the United States Air Force.

John Gay Britt married Edwina Osborne Taylor of Littleton on February 6, 1945. Their children are John G., Jr., of Fayetteville; Robert William, of Chapel Hill; and Harriett Allene of Wilmington.

John G. Britt, Jr. married Linda Holland Williams on March 5, 1977. Their children are Trenton, Lee Anne, David Neil and Paul Russell Britt.

Sources: Slocumb family Bibles, tombstones, newspaper articles and Wayne County deeds.

— John G. Britt

HENRY ROBERT AND DAISY CLARK SOUTHERLAND FAMILY

847

Henry Robert Southerland, was born in Duplin Co., N.C. 11 July 1871, the son of John Nicholas and Ellen (Tolar) Southerland, John Nicholas Southerland was b. 8 Mar. 1847 and d. 29 Mar. 1909, Ellen (Tolar) Southerland was b. 26 Apr. 1848 d. 14 June 1911.

Henry Robert Southerland's Revolutionary ancestor was Robert Southerland 2nd who served in the Revolutionary War under Captain Isham Sheffield and Colonel James Kenan in the year the British destroyed the long bridge across the North East River.

On 10 Oct. 1906 he married Daisy Clark, b. 15 July 1875, d. 28 June 1940. She was from Bladen Col. and was the daughter of Damiel James and Jemima (Perry) Clark. Her father was a Captain in Company K, 3rd Regiment North Carolina Artillery, Confederate Army. He was the officer of the day when Fort Fisher was captured 15 Jan. 1865. He was imprisoned at Fort Columbus, New York Harbor and trans-



Daisy Clark (1875-1940) and Henry Robert Southerland, Jr. (1871-?)

ferred to City Point, Va. for exchange and received at Boulawares Wharf, Va., 5 Mar. 1865 by Confederate Agent for exchange.

Henry graduated from High School of Orange Presbytery, a boarding and day school for boys, in Mebane, N.C. He attended Masseys Business College in Columbus, Ga. and after graduation in 1898 he moved to Mount Olive to work for the Ben W. Southerland Company. His mother's home in Kenansville, N.C. adjoined the campus of James Sprunt Institute. Daisy Clark was the registered nurse on the faculty of the Institute. Henry's mother was very ill and Dr. James Sprunt offered the services of Miss Clark to help the Southerland family. Henry came often to see his mother and when he met the nurse he fell in love with her. They were married 10 Oct. 1906 and moved to Mount Olive. "Mr. Henry" as he was called by those who knew him well was very active in the Mount Olive Presbyterian Church serving for many years as Superintendent of the Sunday School and as Ruling Elder. His mother, Mrs. Ellen (Tolar) Southerland and his grandmother, Mrs. Sarah (Cain) Tolar, were charter members of the Mount Olive Presbyterian Church. Henry served on the Mount Olive Public School Board and for many years did volunteer work for the American Red Cross.

Daisy was also active in the Women's Work and the Sunday School of the Presbyterian Church. She was an active member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and instilled this historical interest in her daughters and they joined the Children of the Confederacy at an early date. "Miss Daisy" as she was known by her many friends used her skill in nursing to help many families, in Mount Olive, during the flu epidemic of 1918 going into homes with homemade vegetable soup for entire families and taking care of the members who were physically unable to care for themselves.

"Mr. Henry" and "Miss Daisy" had three children: Mildred Steele, Roslyn, and Henry Robert Jr. (see related story).

Sources: Family records, military records and county records.

— Mildred Southerland Councill

CHILDREN OF HENRY ROBERT AND DAISY CLARK SOUTHERLAND

848

Mildred Steele Southerland, b. 3 Aug 1907 married Charles Bower Councill, b. 29 Jan 1902 in Salisbury, N.C. They have one son Clark Southerland Councill of Houston, Texas. Mildred has spent most of her adult life in Wayne County. She received a B.S. degree (Magna Cum Laude) and a Masters Degree from Appalachian State University. She has been active in the library profession for many years and served as President of the North Carolina Library Association. She was supervisor of the WPA Library Project for Wayne, Lenoir, Jones, Sampson, Duplin and Johnston Counties. She conducted workshops throughout the area, training needy adults to work in school and public libraries. She helped Miss Susan Borden, librarian of Goldsboro Public Library, map out the first bookmobile route for Wayne County.

After the WPA program ended, Mr. J.W. Wilson, Supt. of Wayne Co. Schools and the County School Board asked her to continue the library services and thus she became the first library supervisor for the Wayne County Schools. In 1955 she accepted the position as the first professional librarian of Mount Olive College and remained with the college for ten years, during which time it obtained accreditation from the State of North Carolina and Southern Assoication of Schools and Colleges. She was succeeded by Gary Fenton Barefoot, the present librarian.

In 1965 she joined the faculty of Appalachian State University, her alma mater, where she taught in the Library Science Department and was librarian for the department's professional library. Due to her husband's illness she returned to Mount Olive in 1967. At that time Wayne Technical Institute was working toward becoming a comprehensive Community College and the administration was anxious to obtain a librarian with a masters degree. She was offered the position and accepted. A few months later the Institute became Wayne Community College and she became the first librarian of this college. She organized a chapter of Phi Theta Kappa (honor society in Junior Colleges) at Mount Olive College, Wayne Community College, Maui Community College in Hawaii and laid the ground work for a chapter at American Samoa Community College and it was installed soon after she returned to Wayne County. She is an honorary member of the Mount Olive College Chapter. She is a member of several historical, educational and professional organizations. After serving as librarian of Maui Community College in Hawaii and territorial librarian of American Samoa she retired and lives in Mount Olive on the site of her parents home. The original house was moved and a new home erected in 1960.

Roslyn Southerland, b. 19 Sept 1909, d. 14 Aug 1978, was married to Samuel Alexander Harris on 12 Aug 1939. Mr. Harris d. 24 Feb 1980. Roslyn graduated from Women's College in Greensboro, N.C. (now UNC-Greensboro) with a degree in music. She left Wayne County after graduation and spent most of her adult life in Winston-Salem where she taught music in the schools there. Through a bequest of the late Mr. Harris a Roslyn Southerland Harris Scholarship in the School of Music at UNC-G was established in her memory. His will also set up an endowment for the Mount Olive Presbyterian Church in memory of her parents. She was interested in genealogy and was a member of many historical organizations.

Henry Robert Southerland, Jr., b. 30 Mar 1912, d. 8 Nov 1958. He graduated from Mount Olive High School enlisted in the United States Navy and was with the U.S. Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas. He studied Interior Decorating and began his career in the Decorating Department of H.S. Weil Co. as the co-worker of the beloved Miss Betty Griswold, a native of Goldsboro. Later he moved to Washington, D.C. He became a favorite with the North Carolina Colony there and was active in the North Carolina Society serving on many committees and at one time was co-chairman of the important Floor Committee. As an Interior Decorator he was privileged to know many important and interesting people in the Nation's Capital but the person that he enjoyed working for and discussing interiors with above all others was Mrs. Alben W. Barkley, wife of the Vice President of the United States. He was Interior Decorator with the following firms in Washington, D.C., Landsburgh and Bro., Mayer and Company and at the time of his death he was with Colony House. He was buried in Arlington Cemetery with full military honors.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Mildred Southerland Councill

THE FAMILY OF ROBERT JESSE AND ANNA WITHERINGTON SOUTHERLAND

849

Robert Jesse Southerland (1842-1906) was one of the pioneer businessmen in Mt. Olive. He came there in 1870 after service in the Civil War. He was a descendant of Robert Sutherland, who set sail for America in 1684 in a ship sent out by the Earl of Perth from Aberdeen, Scotland. His parents were Jesse Brown Southernland (1816-1898) and Mary Jane Farrior (1817-1851). In 1869 he married Anna Witherington (1849-1923) of Kenansville, the daughter of Benjamin Witherington and Amanda Herring, whose uncle, William Rufus King, was elected Vice President of the United States in 1852. He was sworn into office but died before undertaking his duties. Robert Southerland established an extensive mercentile business, and acquired a large amount of town and farm property. He contributed much to the growth and development of Mount Olive. Four children were born to this couple.

Annie Southerland (1870-1930) married Samuel Wooten (1867-1938) of La Grange. Their child, Robert, (1901-1970) married Dorothy Wooten (b. 1908) of Kinston. They were the parents of Robert, Dorothy, and Carolyn (Mrs. Dale Warner).

Robert Jesse Southerland, Jr. (1871-1948) attended Davidson College and the University of North Carolina. Upon returning to Mt. Olive, he spent several years clerking in his Father's mercantile establishment, at that time the largest business enterprise in town. Later he went on the road as a Commercial Traveler. He returned to Mt. Olive and entered the furniture business. In 1905, he married Eliza Wooten (1880-1973) of La Grange. Her Father was Council Simmons Wooten. She was graduated from Meredith College. The children of this marriage were: Anna Witherington Southerland (1906). In 1931 she married Hendrik Van den Boom who died in 1936. In 1944 she was married to Thomas Russell Everett. They live in Asheville. Robert Jesse Southerland III (1908). In 1939 he married Frances Fleming





Robert Southerland, Jr. (b. 1842) and Anna Witherington Southerland (b. 1870.)

(1913) of Farmville, Virginia. He has retired from an insurance career in Baltimore where they now live. Their daughter, Frances (1947) was married to Scott F. New in 1970. He is now serving as a Chaplain in the United States Army. They had two sons, Scott Howard (1974) and Kevin Southerland (1977). Cora Eliza Southerland (1913).

In 1937 she was married to Dr. Preston Dallas Miller in Richmond. They live in Blacksburg, Virginia. Their children are Dr. Preston Dallas Miller, Jr. (1938). In 1965 he married Mary June Greene (1938) of Staunton, Virginia. Their children are Whitney Greene (1970) and Preston Dallas Miller III (1974). They live in Memphis, Tennessee. Ann Southerland Miller (1941) was married to Charles W. Reed (1941) in 1964 in Blacksburg, Virginia. They have two children, Elizabeth Preston (1968) and Charles Dickerson (1972). They live in Charlotte. Elizabeth Howard Miller (1946). In 1968 she was married to Wilson F. Vellines (1946). Their daughters are Eliza Southerland (1973) and Meredith Ann (1978). They live in Staunton, Virginia. Council Wooten Southerland (1914). In 1945 he was married to Gloria Brady (1920-1978). He retired from Ford Motor Company. The children of this marriage are Ann Southerland (1947) who was married to William Mears in 1968. A child, Amy, was born in 1974. They live in Hillsdale, Michigan. Robert Jesse Southerland IV (1950). In 1976 he was married to Margaret McEachron (1950) of Salem, N.Y. A daughter, Elizabeth Brady, was born in 1982. They live in Lexington, Kentucky. In June 1980 Council Southerland was married to Margaret Knowles Ipock of Mt. Olive where they now live.

Benjamin Witherington Southerland (1873-1926) was married to Julia McGee of Goldsboro in 1902. Their son Benjamin (1903-1952) was married to Ruth Henderson of Goldsboro. Their children are Benjamin and Ruth.

Kate Southerland (1877-1958) was married to Dr. William Calvin Steele (1867-1935). Their children are Mary Steele (1900) who married David Sentner (1895-1975). Their daughter is Joyce (1926). Wyeth Calvin Steele (1903-1943) was married to Mary Boyte. Keturah (Kay) Steele (1908). In 1937 she was married to Clisby DuBose (1907). Anne Blakeney (1940) and Carolyn Southerland (1943) are their daughters. They live in Amherst, Mass.

Sources: Family records and courthouse records.

— Anna Southerland Everett

THE BILLY SPIRON FAMILY 850

Billy Ray Spiron, born 8 September 1923, son of Pandel (Pete) Spirou (the name has been Americanized) and Isabelle Howell Spiron. Billy married Mary Melinda Epps, born 13 October 1926, daughter of Alphonso Adkins and Bertie Obena Gwaltney Epps.

Billy is a first generation American on his father's side of the family. Billy's father immigrated to this country from Greece. His mother's people, the Howell, Wilkerson and Creech families were from Wayne and Johnston Counties. Billy graduated from Goldsboro High School. He was a member of the Boy Scouts of America and the Drum and Bugle Corps. Billy served with the 65th General Hospital in England from 1943 until 1946. He is President of Billy Spiron Enterprises.

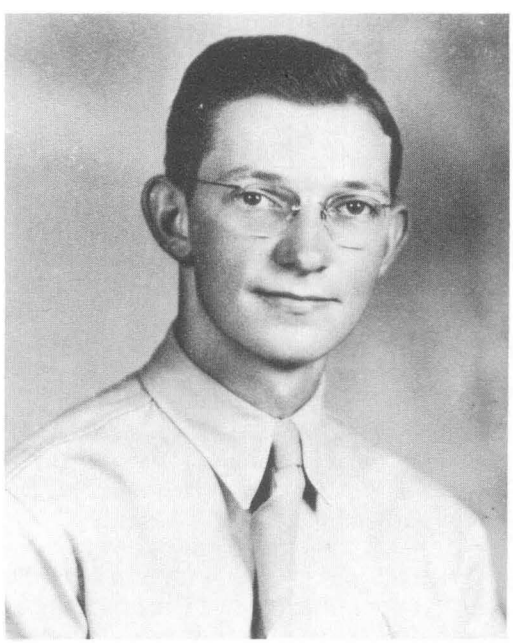
Mary graduated from Goldsboro High School and was a member of the school band. She graduated from Wayne Community College with a degree in nursing. Mary is a Registered Nurse and a member of Phi Theta Kappa.

Mary's grandfather had an unusual name, I.e. Albert Johnson Jefferson Davis Stonewall Jackson Stephen Lee Gwaltney. He was named by his father's commanding officer who was obviously loyal to the Confederate cause.

Through her mother, Mary descends from Thomas Gwaltney, a member of the Pitt County Committee of Safety during the Revolutionary War. She also is a descendant of Thomas Warren, a member of the Virginia House of Burgess and the builder of the Rolfe-Warren house in Surry County, Virginia. This house is the oldest surviving brick house in Virginia. It is owned today by the Association For The Preservation of Virginia Antiquites. The house was built on the property that was given to Princess Pocahontas by her father Chief Powatan as a wedding gift when she married John Rolfe. The land was purchased by Thomas Warren from the son of Pocahontas. By right of descent Mary claims seven of the Magna Charta Barons and Charlemagne, Emperor of the West 747AD-814AD.

Billy and Mary have three children.

Charles Edward was born 16 June 1948. He was a member of the Boy Scouts of America. In 1964 he was awarded his letter from the Goldsboro High School Athletic Association. In 1966 he was awarded a trophy as state runner-up in International Affairs. Charles graduated from Goldsboro High School and from Pembroke State University. He is a Decoy Artist. Charles married first Jennifer Gayle Sego and second Margaret Elaine Carter. Charles has four children: Charles Edward, Jr., Jennifer Michelle, and identical twin





Billy Ray Spiron (1943) and Mary Epps Spiron (1946.)

daughters, Courtney Dianne and Ashley Marie.

David Ray was born 27 November 1952. David was a member of the Boy Scouts of America. He graduated from Goldsboro High School and from Wayne Community College with two degrees. He also attended Brigham Young University in Utah.

Melinda Ann was born 11 May 1960. In 1978 she was selected as a cast member for the Hill Cumorah Pageant at Palmyra, New York. Melinda graduated from Goldsboro High School and Wayne Community College and attended North Carolina State University at Chapel Hill. She served as a missionary in California for The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

Sources: Marriage records, deeds, wills, estate papers and family records.

— Mary Epps Spiron

THE BENJAMIN TAYLOR SMITH LINE

851

In 1759 Benjamin Taylor Smith was born to John and Penelopie Wright Smith. Benjamin married a cousin, Phoebe Smith. She was born in 1763. Their children were Elijah Smith, married Lucretia Uzzell; Wright Smith, married Fannie Taylor; Matthew Smith, married Patsy Smith; Mary, married Richard Casey; Sallie, married Richard Casey; and Penelopie, married Joseph Whitfield.

In 1832 Benjamin at the age of 73 appeared before J.I. Daniel, Judge of the Superior Court of Law for the County of Wayne and made the following declaration in order to obtain a pension as a Revolutionary War veteran.

"Benjamin Smith entered the Army of the United State on Sept. 17, 1777 as substitute for his brother, Josiah Smith, who enlisted and afterwards being about to contract matrimony, procured declarant to go in his place. He joined at Kinston, N.C., the Tenth Regiment of the N.C. Line, under command Col. Abram Sheppard. At the time of entering the service he was a resident of Dobbs County, now called Wayne. He was conducted to Georgetown in Maryland thence to Valley Forge in Pennsylvania, and joined there the army of Gen. Washington, which was there in winter quarters. At Valley Forge the Tenth Regiment of N.C. Line was reduced to the First and Second Regiment N.C. Line, and declarant was placed in the Second Regiment N.C. Line under Col. John Patton. From Valley Forge declarant was marched to Monmouth, N.J. and was engaged in the Battle of that place 28 June 1778. Thence marched, after burying their dead, to White Plains, N.Y. where he was quartered till Sept. following, was thence marched to Danbury, Conn., near which place he remained in camp a few days. Thence was marched back to N.J. and passed the winter at Paramus, a Dutch settlement, to guard the lines. Early the following spring declarant was ordered to King's Ferry on the Hudson, and was employed in building a fortification at Stony Point on the west side of that river, from which labor they were driven by the British fleet back to West Point, at which place he remained till the next fall. He was thence ordered to S.C., passing through Georgetown in Maryland crossing the Potomac on the ice, thence to Richmond, Va., thence across James River to Petersburg, thence to Halifax, N.C., crossing the Roanoke, thence to Tarboro, thence to Wilmington, N.C. Thence along the seacoast to Charleston was then placed under Gen. Lincoln. At Charleston besieged by Gen. Clinton declarant was made prisoner and retained prisoner almost fourteen months, when he was exchanged the second day of July 1781 then sailed from Charleston to Jamestown under truce, thence marched to Williamsburg and stayed there two weeks, thence to New Castle on Pamunky River in Va. Thence to Richmond when he was discharged in writing by Col. Harvy, which discharge has been lost or mislaid. Declarant does not remember to have seen it in twenty years but avers that he was regularly and honorably discharged.

"The said court doth hereby declare its opinion that the above named applicant was a Revolutionary soldier and served as he states."

The old soldier died Feb. 23, 1840, survived by his children.

Wright Smith, son of Benjamin and Phoebe, was born in 1789 in Wayne Co. He married Fannie Taylor born in 1793. She was the daughter of William Taylor and Lydia Young. When the Provincial Congress met at Halifax, N.C. William Taylor was appointed Lt. Col. He was a delegate from Duplin County to a Congress appointed to assemble at Halifax, Nov. 12, 1776, to help form a constitution. He also served as a member of the House of Commons in 1800-01-02. As a Rev. War soldier he served as captain in the N.C. Continental Troop, Sixth Regiment. He was connected with this unit as early as April 15, 1776.

The children of Wright Smith and Fannie Taylor Smith were Julia Young Smith, married Joel Hines; Benjamin William Smith, married Mary Gilmore, a granddaughter of Ezekiel and Mary Slocumb of Revolutionary fame; Tirzah Smith, married Tom Uzzell; Charlotte Smith, married Lewis (called Mexico because of his having fought there) Outlaw, Matthew W. Smith, married Zilphia Uzzell; Alden D. Smith, married Betsy Hill, 2nd Mrs. Christiana R. Croom, widow of Lott A. Croom, and third Miss Lizzie Smith; Mary, married Joseph Barrell Temple and John Smith, married Julia Parker Williams.

Fannie Taylor Smith wrote and published a poem in 1832 only a few months before she died in 1833 at the age of 39. Wright married twice more. He lived until 1872.

John Smith was born Sept. 10, 1820 and was married Nov. 1, 1849 to Julia Parker Williams, who was born Oct. 5, 1825. Julia's parents were Mack Carr Williams and Mary (Polly) Uzzell. Polly's ancestor, Tom Uzzell called "French Tom" was a Huguenot Refugee who settled at the Indian Village of the Manakins in what is now Powhaton County, Va.

The children of John and Julia Williams Smith were: William T. Smith, married Hepsey Peel, 2nd Mollie Davis Bizzell; Christopher Wright Smith, married Mary Elizabeth Casey; Mack D. Smith, married Mary McDonald, Charles A. Smith, married Cora McDonald; John R. Smith, married Florence Massey; Julia Smith, married James Wood, and Robert Uzzell.

Death separated John and Julia by three days. John died on Jan. 20, 1901 and Julia died on Jan. 17, 1901.

Sources: North Carolina State Archives, Wheeler's History of N.C., National Archives, Washington, D.C., family records, tombstones and family Bible.

— Dorothy Smith Thomas
and Virginia Smith Williams

REVEREND ALFRED JAMES SMITH

852

Rev. Alfred James Smith was born May 21, 1889, in Kansas City, Missouri, the son of Henry and Elizabeth Lloyd Smith. Henry Smith was a native of Hampshire, England, while Elizabeth Lloyd was born in Xenia, Ohio.

Alfred Smith was educated in Kansas City schools and at William Jewel College, Liberty, Missouri, where he played varsity football. He was Asst. Superintendent of Boys Hotel, an attempt of the County to salvage delinquent boys from the streets of Kansas City. The Seminary later moved to Denver, Colorado.



Alfred James Smith 1889-1950.

Rev. Smith was first pastor at Higginsville, Missouri, for eight years, then for four and a half years he was pastor of a Baptist church in Franklin, North Carolina. He was called to the First Baptist Church of Goldsboro in May, 1926.

He was married to MaBelle Shafer on December 25, 1913. She was the daughter of Luther J. Shafer and Anne Anthony Shafer. She was born in Buckner, Missouri. Their family consisted of three girls — Elizabeth, Helen, and Mary Jane, all born in Higginsville, Missouri.

In coming to Goldsboro, Rev. Smith fol-

lowed the ministry of Dr. Zeno Wall, who had served the Church from June, 1922 to October 1925. Rev. Smith was given an enthusiastic reception. Many changes and developments were to take place during his twenty-four years of service. Our first written "Plan of Work" was adopted. A great city-wide religious census was taken. Mr. Smith was responsible for the church adopting for the first time the Unified Budget System. Our first Sunday School enlargement campaign was held shortly after Mr. Smith's arrival, and the Sunday School reached a new height in number and enthusiasm. Many plans and ideas were examined for providing more room for the ever increasing enrollment. Mr. Smith is credited with the idea of purchasing the present Education Building which was at that time an office building. Today, after extensive renovations, it is the very fine Education Building of the First Baptist Church and named the Alfred J. Smith Education Building in his honor.

Mr. Smith was very interested in music. He introduced the first professional music director in the church. He became active in community choral organizations and then state-wide musical programs for trained song leaders. He served as vice president in the State organization. This led to his becoming president of our local Community Concert Association, a position he held for many years.

Mr. Smith claimed friends from all walks of life and all races and ages. He spent many hours at homes and hospitals with the sick and desolate, both within and without his church. He was really a friend of mankind. In a free open poll conducted by the Goldsboro News-Argus, he was voted the number one citizen of Goldsboro. His concern for hungry school children during the depression opened up the church kitchen, which was later tabbed the Soup Kitchen. Military men learned to love him during their brief stay at Seymour Johnson Base. His counsel and prayers were sought by many of the young men in uniform who felt that they were alone and ignored.

Mr. Smith was known to the entire community through his daily morning devotions he gave over the radio for a number of years. His services were recorded and rebroadcast on a number of occasions.

A.J. Smith loved the out of doors, especially the seacoast, where he maintained a home for quiet recreation. He loved to provide all his needs from catching the fish and other seafood, to the elaborate cooking and serving a tasty meal, which he was quite capable of doing. He enjoyed the people of the seacoast and countryside and would listen to their tall tales and then do them one better by relating one of his own stories.

Sources: First Baptist Minutes and History, *Goldsboro News-Argus,* and personal knowledge.

— Charles S. Norwood

ARNOLD WILLIAM AND ELLEN HARRELL SMITH

853

My parents were Arnold William Smith (b. 12-28-1895, d. 9-16-1937), and Ellen Harrell Smith, (b. 4-30-1900, d. 5-6-1978). Mama was born Eleanor Mae Harrell, but Ellen was the only name anyone seemed to remember, and soon she used it instead of Eleanor. Few people outside of the family knew that her name was Eleanor.

She was the eldest of four children, born to Carrie Casey, (b. 6-16-1879, d. 5-21-41), and Ivey Jackson "Tobe" Harrell, (b. 1-17-1867, d. 2-7-1917), Dad was the only child of Fannie Ham Smith, (b. 3-20-1877, d. 4-24-1936), and John Randolph "Dock" Smith, (b. 7-10-1854, d. 12-31-1911), Both were old established Wayne County families.

Dad was wealthy, handsome and I have been told "spoiled." He attended a military academy (probably Oak Ridge). Mother was beautiful, talented and was educated in Greensboro. Her family never forgave her for eloping to Princeton to marry Dad. They had four children, of which I am the second, Eleanor Randolph Smith Thain, Dorothy Smith Bennett Daniels, Arnold William Smith Jr., and Richard Harrell Smith.

This marriage was not made in heaven for it lasted about twelve years. Then mother did an unheard thing for the 1930's. She divorced my father and returned to her parents home, where we began living with Granny Harrell. Neither Dad nor his mother, known affectionately as "Granny Fannie" lived very long following the divorce. Granny Fannie died in 1936 and Dad died one year later. He adored both my mother and his mother.

Mother set about supporting us, which was difficult enough with four children and extremely so in those depression years. She worked for Uncle Bruce Ellis, her sister's husband, at Efirds Department Store. When she had saved enough money to return to college she decided to pursue physical therapy and whirlpool treatments in a school in Chicago. During this period Richard developed Rheumatic fever and was quite ill. Granny was adamant that no one tell Mother and that she would complete her Education before she was told of her baby's illness. Never have I seen anyone as upset as she was when she returned. I can still see her rocking her small son in our living room crying softly.

Mother and Richard went to live with Cousin Mary Casey at "Whispering Cedars", a local nursing home for Richard to recover. This gave mother an opportunity to practice her newly acquired skills and help with the nursing. Richard was in bed two years. After his recovery they moved back home with Granny and the rest of us. Granny had five siblings living and with their children we were never alone or without family support and love.

Mother was always ready for a new adventure and pursued new things with all the fervor of a zealot. She learned to be a riveter during W.W. II. Then she and a cousin, Jessie Rose Yelverton Peacock, had a beauty shop that was thriving when the war broke out, but they closed up and went to work at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base. Mother worked in the dental clinic. Jessie Rose lived with Mother and drove her 1940 Ford to work. It was about 1 mile from the house to the gate of the base, and they had many ingenious ways to save gas since it was rationed. One way was to get up speed — put the car in neutral and coast from the gate to the house with gales of laughter all the way.

Following the war mother pursued her first love, nursing, and was one of the first Licensed Practical Nurses in Wayne County. Most of the people she cared for became fast friends or renewed old acquaintances.

She became ill in 1959 with cancer and was quite restless during her recovery. During this period to keep her from being depressed her oldest son taught her the rudiments of rooting azaleas and camellias. She soon had a small greenhouse in the backyard and things really began to bloom. We soon could hardly see the house for the flowers. Many friends gave her camellias and azalea plants and cuttings. They also taught her how to graft camellias and gave her much sought after advice.

Mother was a political activist and served as President of American Legion Auxilliary and also was a dedicated worker for the Democratic party. She supported Wendell Wilkie against Franklin Delano Roosevelt in the 1940 Elections. She worked long and hard as a Democrat for Wilkie. This caused quite a few political discussions at home with Granny being for F.D.R. and most all other adult family members also. This did not deter mother.

She was a life long member of Daniels United Memorial Methodist Church. Her maternal grandparents had helped build this church. She helped organize the first Epworth League now M.Y.F. and worked in every phase of the church until her death. Her pet project was arranging and placing flowers in the sanctuary each Sunday and did this almost until her death.

Her life was devoted to others. She was a confirmed optimist, and the strength of her faith saw her through many bad times. Lesser people would have given up, but mother always managed to see a silver lining, when all the rest of us saw dark clouds. She was much like her flowers in the yard; a joy to be with for all to see.

Sources: Family Bible, newspaper, Wayne County court records, family memory, personal knowledge and grave stones.

—Dorothy S. Daniels

CORA EVELYN MUDGE SMITH

854

Cora Evelyn was born January 10, 1899, in Cary, Georgia. She was the daughter of the late George Orland Mudge and Myrtie Melvena Johnson. Her ancestors were from Sweeden.

Mrs. Smith's father was a school teacher and principal. She, one of nine children, spent much of her young life moving from place to place.

She and her family lived in Georgia for only a short time before moving to Tennessee. She lived there until the age of nine. While in the state of Tennessee her family lived in sixteen different towns. Leaving Tennessee her family went to Pennsylvania where her parents and grandparents were raised. After four years there they moved to Maryland.

On June 14, 1917 she graduated from Preston High School in Preston Maryland. Receiving a teaching certificate, she became teacher and principal of Centre Grove School in Maryland until 1919.

The family later moved to North Carolina where she and her father taught school. She taught at Granthman School for several years.

In 1923 she moved to Pikeville, N.C. and taught at Pikeville School. While teaching there she boarded in the home of Mrs. Dolly M. Jackson.



Chester Arthur Smith, Amanda Virginia Smith and Cora Mudge Smith in 1946.

On June 12, 1925 she married Chester Arthur Smith, son of the late Josiah Peter Smith and Amanda Virginia Hosea of Pikeville, N.C. Mr. Smith was employed by Atlantic Coast Line for thirty years. During that time Mrs. Smith was also employed by the Coast Line and worked with her husband.

In 1945 she and her husband became the proud parents of a daughter, Amanda Virginia (Ginny). Ginny and her children Cora Suzette and David F. Weeks, Jr. now live in her mothers home in Pikeville, N.C.

Mrs. Smith was a dedicated christian woman. She was a member of St. Joseph Methodist Church and taught a Sunday School class. She was a member of the WSCS and was honored by having the circle named the Cora Smith Circle. She was also a member of the Pikeville Garden Club, Bridge Club and the Home Demonstration Club.

In 1963 she received a certificate of Honor from Charles B. Aycock High School for her unselfish services to the welfare of children, teachers and parents of her community.

She took the census for the Town of Pikeville twice and also helped with the town and state elections for many years.

She taught herself the art of knitting and cake decorating. She also liked ice skating and loved gardening. She always shared vegetables from her garden with neighbors and friends.

On August 3, 1964, shortly after 7:00 a.m. she and her sister Mrs. Lula M. Upchurch of Raleigh, N.C. were killed instantly in an automobile accident near Butler, Pennsylvania. They were returning home after spending their summer vacation with oldest sister, Mrs. Vivian Caldwell of Oil City, Pennsylvania.

Cora Evelyn Mudge Smith was laid to rest on August 5, 1964 in the Pikeville Cemetery.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Ginny S. Weeks

GRAVES J. AND ANNIE TOLSON SMITH

855

After their marriage in 1919 Graves J. and Annie Tolson MacGregor lived at his ancestral home, 210 South William St., Goldsboro, N.C. Initially this was the home of his father, Wiley Hopton Smith. It was said to have been moved from Everettsville in Wayne County to Goldsboro prior to the Civil War. Originally it was a two-story structure, later remodeled with a brick exterior.





Graves J. and Annie Tolson Smith c1920.

Graves J. Smith and Annie Tolson MacGregor were married April 12, 1919, marriage license issued in Atlanta, Georgia. She was employed at that time by Rich's Department Store in Atlanta, moving there after the death of her first husband, William S. MacGregor. MacGregor was employed as district manager by Singer Sewing Machine Co. They lived at 110 N. Virginia St. near the railroad station (1907-1914) to be near the trains for convenience in his travels. The house is still standing as of this date.

Graves J. was born in 1884. His brother, Dr. William H. Smith, was a prominent local physician. Sisters were: Mrs. B.H. Griffin (Margaret) and Mrs. E.G. Hines (Daisy). Their father, Wiley Hopton Smith (1846-1905) was a Civil War Veteran. After the close of the War, he was a hardware merchant in Goldsboro, active in civic affairs and a citizen of high standing.

Annie Tolson Smith was born in 1880 and died in February 1946 after the death of Graves J. in 1944. Her parents lived on Bogue Sound, Carteret County, six miles from Morehead City. She was daughter of Thomas J. (1843-1912) and Abigail Oglesby Tolson (1850-1924). Her ancestors settled in Carteret County in the early 1700s and lived on Bogue Sound for generations. Frequent visits were made there to enjoy the water and seafood always available.

Graves J. Smith was active in civic organizations and associated with a number of local business organizations. The following excerpts are from an account in the *Goldsboro News-Argus* December 1944 after his death:

"Graves Smith was a Wayne native, a home town boy who made good not only as a business man, but in acceptance of his full share of civic and public responsibility. He was the son of Wiley Hopton Smith and Mary MacArthur Smith (1844-1897).

He entered the hardware business with the Smith-Yelverton Company. Later he joined the John Slaughter Co. and 1911 Smith Hardware became the successor to the Slaughter Co. He was president of Smith Hardware at the time of his death.

His recent outstanding public service was President of Wayne Tuberculosis Association. For some 15 years, Mr. Smith had been President of the Goldsboro Building and Loan Association. He was past president of The Hardware Association and a member of the executive committee of the Hardware Mutual Insurance Co. He was Director in Hotel Holding Corp. and of the Wayne Corp.

Mr. Smith was a charter member of the Rotary club and served as president of the club several years ago. He also served as president of the Goldsboro Shrine Club."

From an editorial in the *Goldsboro News-Argus* May 29, 1961, these lines are quoted:

"The late Graves J. Smith was a colorful, friendly humanitarian spirit. He loved life and he wanted his friends to avoid sadness and gloom. One of his special social functions was parties for widows. He generally scheduled one of the delightful affairs for the special recognition of a new member of the circle, waiting of course until a "decent" time had passed after the death of her husband."

Annie T. (Jerry) Smith originally belonged to the Presbyterian Church, as did her family but became a Methodist with her first husband. She continued her memberhips in St. Paul Methodist Church and taught Sunday School there. She was a member of the United Daughters of The Confederacy and the Womans Club. She was also active in charitable and civic organizations in the City.

Sources: Family records, marriage records, personal knowledge and *Goldsboro-News Argus*.

— T.J. Tolson

HENRY HOGAN SMITH

856

Hogan was born at Deep Run, Lenoir County, N.C. on February 19, 1891. He was the fifth of sixteen children born to Owen Smith and Mary Catherine Cunningham. He married Stella Vivian Daughety, daughter of Edgar Lee Daughety and Martha Adlene Rouse on November 3, 1912.

Their first child, Raymond, was born January 17, 1914 and died that same day; Penny Catherine was born March 12, 1915; Madline June 11, 1917 died April 27, 1947; Junnie Durwood November 6, 1919; Lela Mae December 29, 1921 died January 14, 1957; Louise March 21, 1924; Rosa Lee January 20, 1927; Jean Franklin August 16, 1933; Melvin Walton February 23, 1937.

Hogan was very talented with his hands and could build or make about anything he set his mind to. In the early twenties he made tobacco barn flues which was a good trade to have at that time. He was also well known for his ability to put a tin roof on a building and it not leak.

He provided well for his family until the depression came and he lost his job. He was a proud man and took pride in his ability to work, but had to start share farming in the early thirties. At times the family would work and get paid with food (pork, corn meal and potatoes). His trade covering houses and barn tops gave the family food many times when there was no money coming in from the farm.

However the hard work took its toll and his health started failing in his early fifties. He died September 30, 1947 at the age of 56. Stella lived sixteen more years and died on April 24, 1963.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— Rosa Lee Sewell



Henry Hogan Smith and Stella V. Daughety Smith ca 1912.

ANCESTORS OF JAMES E. SMITH

857

The Smiths, of which there are several branches in Wayne County, were early settlers in old Dobbs Co., later Wayne and Green. They came from England to Virginia where they lived for about 100 years, migrating later to N.C. My particular line of the Smiths has been in Wayne Co. for at least 200 years. Today our family numbers in the hundreds.

I was born and reared in Wayne Co., graduating from New Hope High School in 1954. For 25 years I have been a minister in the United Methodist Church in N.C. and W. Va. I attended Wesley Theo. Seminary, Wash., D.C., graduating 1 June 1964. I was ordained 24 June 1964.

On 8 Aug. 1957 I married Miriam J. Stallings, b. 15 June 1936, the dau. of Junius Stallings and Myrtle Prestwood of Lenoir, N.C. Mariam and I met and were married at High Point College from which we both received degrees. The Lord blessed us with four children: Carolyn, b. 20 Nov. 1958; Michael, b. 8 July 1960; Jana, b. 13 Nov. 1962; and Sherri, b. 11 Feb. 1964.

My parents were Jim Berry Smith, b. 21 Jan. 1912; and N. Exie Wells, b. 29 Oct. 1915. They were married 4 Dec. 1932. I was born 29 Dec. 1933, the first of four children and was "christened" James Edward. Friends call me "Jim." I am brother to William S. "Billy" Smith, b. 18 Sept. 1935, d. 22 Feb. 1970; Joyce (Mrs. Jethro) Hare, Jr., b. 15 June 1937; and R. Shelton, b. 24 July 1938. My mother was the only child who lived to maturity of Herman Wells and Mamie A. Britt.

Daddy farmed until we children were grown, then worked for the State 'til retirement in 1974. His greatest joy was fishing. Mama was a housewife and seamstress until retirement in 1977. She has always been a Rock of Gibraltar and is one of the best cooks in the country. She lives near Saulston.

Jim Berry Smith, d. 7 Sept. 1979, was the sixth of thirteen children born to Giles "Giley" Smith, 1884-1942; and Mary Strickland, 1883-1956, 10 of whom lived to maturity and had children of their own. Giles and Mary were married 28 Feb. 1903 by Joseph B. Parks, Justice of the Peace.

Giles, a farmer all his life, was a small man but stout as a horse. "Papa", as we all called him, had the reputation of having the fastest knife around at hog-killing time. It is said that he could gut a hog and have the entrails in a tub



This is the family of Henry Jordan and Sarah J. Daniel Smith taken about 1910 at their home near Hood Swamp in Wayne County. Front row (left to right): Cornelius, married Bertie Jones; Jasper, m. Eula Parks; Effie, m. Bunn Walker; Mr. & Mrs. H.J. Smith; Clemmie, m. Heath Rogers; Thomas E. and Ava Newsome Smith, parents of Henry J. Smith; Back row: Clyde, m. Walter Daniel; Sarah Smith, a friend; Dollie, m. George R. Smith; Burtus, m. Nannie Gurley; Lloyd, m. Lizzie Gurley; Giles, m. Mary Strickland; Luby, m. Lillie Butts; Lula, m. George Coker, Sr. Jasper is the only member of this family still living.

in one minute flat. He was a good man but particular and fussy. One morning he was complaining at large about somebody misplacing his pipe. Granny Mary, a quiet, gentle woman, said — no doubt with some amusement — "Why, Giley, it's in your mouth." Seems Papa was absent minded too.

Henry Jordan Smith, 1857-1936, and Sarah J. Daniel, 1858-1937, were the parents of 10 children including Giles. Sarah was the daughter of Jorn R. Daniel and Rebecca Newsome. They were married 8 Nov. 1879.

Grandpa Henry J., or "Jerd", as he was called, and granny Sarah were first cousins. He was a practical, down-to-earth man but sometimes headstrong and demanding. Sarah was a prissy woman, often moody and quarrelsome, all of which made for occasional fireworks around the Smith household.

The story goes that Sarah had complained regularly to "Jerd" about the lack of firewood in the kitchen, often having to fetch it herself before cooking a meal. But the pleas went unheeded. One day Jerd came in ready to eat as usual as soon as he walked in the door. "Where's dinner?" he demanded. "It's in there on the table," Sarah snapped back, "and when you get me some wood I'll cook it. If you don't you can eat it raw." Needless to say the woodbox was filled from then on.

Thomas E. Smith, Sr., 1826-1915; and his wife Ava Newsome, 1836-1926, were the parents of Henry Jordan above and 12 other children. Nine of them lived to maturity and had children of their own. Granny Avey was the dau. of Arrington Newsome and Mary "Polly" Smith.

Grandpa Tom, or "Uncle Tommy," as he was affectionately called, was a jovial, fun-loving man, who loved fishing more than anything in the world. He spent many hours fishing, summer and winter, somewhere on Bear Creek or around one of the old marl holes. In fact, fishing was such a passion with him that he was often accused of being related to St. Peter.

If fishing was grandpa Tom's first passion, hatred of the "dam yankees," whom he fought in the Civil War, was his second. He entered the war in 1864 at age 38 and stayed the duration. He loved to tell about the time he was wounded and left to die in the hot July sun. He managed to crawl under the shade of a Persimmon tree, he said, where he waited for the end. Shortly, he was spied by a yankee boy who came along stripping the dead. The yankee boy decided to have a little sport and told Tom he was going to put his mark on him, whereupon he shot off one of his ear lobes. No doubt the story was embellished with each telling so that one wonders about the truth of it. But the mark was there alright, on his heart if not on his body. He never forgot those bitter years and the wrongs inflicted upon so many and so much he loved. And while he was grateful to be one of the survivors, he would have fought again if necessary, even at age 88.

Burwell Smith, 1795-1855?; and Rachel Butts, 1805-1875?, were the parents of Thomas E. Smith, Sr., and seven other children. Burwell was one of 10 children belonging to Henry Smith, 1765?-1835; and Penelope Jordan, 1768-?. Henry appears to have been the son of Mark Smith, d. Jan. 1807, who married Rebekah Dawson. Penelope was dau. of Frederick Jordan and Winnifred Avent.

We salute our forefathers who have given us such a great and rich heritage. Theirs was a strength of character which we would do well to reclaim. Today, we are their heirs, the recipients of their many gifts, and proud to be called by their name.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family records, traditions, interviews, census data, records of deeds, estates, wills and grave markers.

— James E. Smith

JOHN SMITH AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS

858

John Smith b. 19 Dec. 1800. d. 23 Jan. 1855. Married 1 August 1822 Bethenia Kornegay b. 26 Dec. 1805. d. 23 May 1843. She was the daughter of Jacob Kornegay. Jacob was the son of the 2nd George Kornegay. Bethenia and John Smith had a son, Dr. Daniel Everett Smith. b. 25 Aug. 1825 d. 20 Dec. 1888. Dr. Smith married Maria Louisa Hatch 25 May 1847. She was b. 19 Oct. 1829. d. 25 August 1892.

Here I will tell the story about Polly, the parrott, who lived with the Smiths. The parrott stayed in the kitchen most of the time. She watched everything going on. One day my great grand mother, Maria Louisa, went in the kitchen to supervise. She was about to sit down in a chair with a cushion in it when the parrott said "burn your ass missy." One of the servants had hidden hot biscuits in the chair. The parrott always told on the servants.

Maria Louisa and Dr. Daniel Everett Smith's son, Daniel Edward b. 12 Oct. 1856 d. 29 July 1909 married Martha Jane Loftin 9 Nov. 1876. She was b. 10 June 1857. d. 21 Sept. 1940. She was the daughter of Harriett Loftin (Nunn) Loftin and John Henry Loftin. She was a descendant of Leonard Loftin, the first Loftin to come to America.

Here I will tell some stories about Martha Jane Loftin, my grand mother.

My sister, Virginia, and I were little girls and on some Fridays my grandmother would take us to see her brother, uncle Major Loftin near Mount Olive, N.C. in the country. We really loved to visit him and his wife, aunt Pat. We went by horse and buggy.

When we got to the covered bridge on the Mount Olive Highway the horse and I were afraid to go across the bridge. My sister, Virginia, would get out of the buggy and lead the horse across the bridge, Virginia was not afraid, but believe me I was. There were great big holes in that bridge. I was afraid we were going to fall in.

There was also another interesting story about my grandmother. She bought a Ford for $500.00. She took Virginia and me to the Court House to pay her taxes. She almost drove the car into a light pole. The next thing we knew she had sold that tin lizzie and gone on the train to see her brother, Uncle Sam, in California.

My mother was the daughter of Daniel Edward Smith and Martha Jane Loftin. Harriett Louise Smith was named after her two grandmothers. She was born 31 August 1877. d. 19 July 1974. She was married to Caleb Grainger Kornegay 24 January 1900 in Goldsboro, N.C. He was born 10 March 1875. d. 17 March 1910. Their daughter Margaret Downing Kornegay married Thomas Jarvis Tolson of Carteret County.

Sources: Family Bible, article by A.T. Outlaw in *Duplin Times* and cemetery records.

— Margaret K. Tolson

JOSIAH PETER SMITH

859

Josiah Smith (known by all as Joseph Pete) was born in the small community of Pikes Junction (now Pikeville) in January 1839. He was the son of Dawson Smith and Rebecca Fort, and the grandson of Mark Smith Sr. He had a brother Augustus and a sister Mary.

Mr. Smith was known throughout the entire county for his generous and noble traits of heart and character. He was brave and true; a loving husband and father, a staunch friend, a public spirited citizen, charitable to the poor, helpful to the needy and unselfish at all times.



Josiah Peter Smith 1836-1903.

As a native of Wayne County, who lived his whole life in Pikeville, he devoted his life to the achievements of her interests, and to the betterment of her citizens of all classes. He was a good and affluent farmer and a prosperous merchant, yet he found time to give from the care and conduct of his own affairs much of his personal attention to the publics interest.

On July 31, 1860 Joe Pete (18) married Emily Jane (13), daughter of Benjamin and Nancy Best. They had eight children: Jackson Benjamin, Robert Harvey, Addison S., John Daniel, Ellender (Ellen), Silas, Dellah, and Emily.

At the first call of the state for troops in the war of the Southern Confederacy Joe Pete volunteered, and served in Co. K, 27th North Carolina. He was severely wounded at the Battle of Sharpsburg in Maryland on September 17, 1862, and left for dead on the field. Hours later when soldiers came to remove the dead they found him alive, and sent him to Wayside Hospital in Richmond, Va. After recovering he returned to duty and was promoted to Corporal. On April 15, 1864 he was retired to the Invalid Corps. by reason of disability. Even though he was retired from further duty he was still willing to serve if needed.

On December 8, 1874 he joined a Masonic lodge in Pikeville; Harmony Lodge #340. He was a charter member and also helped to organize this lodge.

After the death of his first wife he (40) married Avis Leveny Jennetta Pate (20) on February 18, 1879. She was the daughter of Joseph W. Pate and Elizabeth Perkins. They had no children and she died shortly after the marriage.

During the 1880's he had already established J.P. Smith & Son's General Store, and a sawmill. The store which was located in the vicinity of where Howell Bros. Groc. now stands, sold clothes, housewares, seeds, and farm equipment. It operated until the time of his death.

While in the sawmill business he cut and sold the lumber for the building of the original Mt. Carmel Church, for the sum of $128.58. The original bill dated December 1881 is now on display in Mt. Carmel Church.

On June 7, 1882 he (43) married Mary Elva Juiletta Pate (22), also the daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Pate. They had one child, Charles Steadman.

Several years after the death of his third wife he (52) married Amanda Virginia Hosea (27) on March 19, 1891. Born of this marriage were three children: Chester Arthur, Jeannetta Pearl, and Josiah Peter Jr.

Mr. Smith also served many years on the Wayne County Board of Commissioners. In December 1902 he declined a renomination on account of his health.

On March 2, 1903 he suffered a stroke of paralysis which left him in serious condition. Shortly after midnight on March 4, Mr. Smith passed away.

On the day of his death while in special session, the Board of County Commissioners received word of his death. With deep regret they placed upon record, proper recognition of his public service and their personal esteem. A copy of the resolution was sent to his family and also placed upon the minutes of the County Commissioners.

Due to being held in such high esteem by an abundance of friends, a train was provided for the citizens of Goldsboro who desired to attend his funeral.

On Thursday, March 5, at 1 o'clock Mr. Smith's funeral was held from his residence in Pikeville, with Rev. Barney E. Perkins and H.E. Tripp, officiating. The internment took place 1 mile east of Pikeville at the Perkins-Flowers Cemetery with Masonic Honors.

Before his death Mr. Smith had been instrumental in organizing a new church in Pikeville. The church was not completed until after his death, but was named St. Joseph's Methodist Church in his honor.

Sources: Census, deeds, estate records, newspaper articles, family Bibles, family traditions, church records and tombstones.

— Pam Smith Gatlin
and Ginny Smith Weeks

LONNIE BRUCE SMITH, SR.

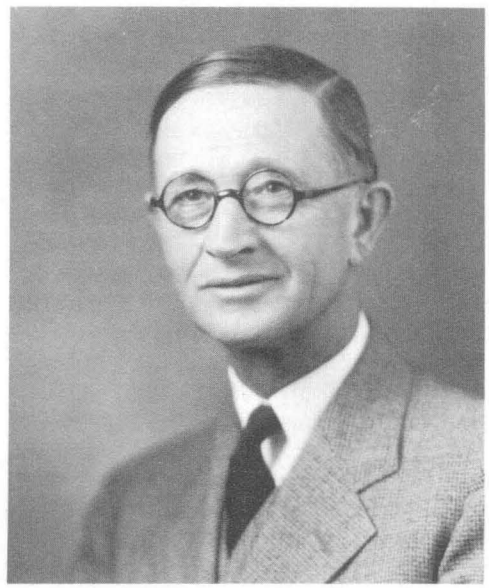
860

Mr. Lonnie Bruce Smith, Sr. was the first son of the late John C. Smith (1854-1916) and Sarah Woodard (1858-1932). His parents were from Greene County and were married November 7, 1875.

He was born August 17, 1876. He had eleven brothers and one sister. He and his family moved to Wayne County in 1894.

Mr. Smith married Lula Matilda Vail May 17, 1910. Born to their marriage were two daughters, Mrs. Paul Boone (Dorothy), Mrs. John Hough (Lillian), three sons, Lonnie Bruce, Jr., Luther and Thomas Lodric. He had eight grandchildren.

Mr. Lonnie (as he was known) was a self-educated man. Growing up as a farmer's son he continued farming and also his other businesses included; dealing in fertilizer, cotton broker and ginner. He helped to establish the firm of Smith-Ham Company and served as senior partner with the late Mr. E.D. Ham. After the death of Mr. Ham the late Mr. J.L. Crawford, Sr. was his associate. In the last years of the company it was L.B. Smith and Son, with his younger son Lodric being his associate.



Lonnie Bruce Smith Sr. in 1946.

Mr. Smith served on the Pikeville School Board for 35 years, 30 years on the Pikeville Board of Commissioners, 25 years on the board of stewards of St. Joseph Methodist church, of which he was a life-long member; and for about 7 years he was trustee of the church.

He always had a cordial smile, a warm hand shake and a friendly word for those he met. If he were not in speaking distance he had a quick salute which was known wherever he was known. In none of his activities did he ever parade to attract personal attention or honor.

When death came to Mr. Lonnie he was hard at work. There at his old-timey high desk he stood up. He slumped to the floor. He was dead.

At the time of his death, Mr. Smith was the oldest male citizen of Pikeville and a man who had been active in the life of his beloved community for more than 50 years.

Funeral services were held from the St. Joseph Methodist church in Pikeville, N.C., with Rev. B.F. Boone and Rev. R.L. Bame. Burial was held in Goldsboro, N.C. at the Willow Dale cemetery.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Ginny Smith Weeks

REVEREND LELAND LEROY AND PEARL HARRIS SMITH

861

My father, the late Reverend Leland LeRoy Smith, was born in 1889 at Indian Springs, N.C. At a tender age he decided to become a minister and entered the old Eureka College at Ayden, N.C., afterwards attending Trinity College, which is now Duke University. For a number of years he was a Free Will Baptist Minister but about 20 years before his death he changed his affiliation to the Methodist faith. He served pastorates in Kenly, N.C., Pinetops, N.C., Bethel, N.C., Beaufort, N.C., Mount Olive, N.C., and LaGrange, N.C. He was pastoring the Methodist Church in LaGrange when, at the age of 47, he suffered a fatal heart attack. Sensing that he might die young he had moved his family to their country home at Indian Springs, N.C. His obituary, appearing in the *Goldsboro News-Argus* in 1936, attested to the great esteem in which he was held by people of all walks of life.

He was the son of W.B. Smith, a Free Will Baptist Minister, and Johnnie Elizabeth Smith and the grandson of Stephen Smith, all of Indian Springs, N.C. It is said that Stephen, who was a blacksmith, was the first person to devise a method of welding iron to keep wagon wheels together.

My father was serving a church in Kenly, N.C. when he met Pearl Harris (born October 11, 1893) of Orange County, N.C. who was living with her sister, Mrs. Jarvis Edgerton, in Kenly and teaching music. Soon afterward, they were married and during the next few years became parents of 4 sons and moved about serving various churches. It is told that living near the water depressed my father so that when he was assigned to a church in a coastal town he tried to make as bad an impression as possible by arriving loaded down with children and possessions, including the kettle tied to the outside of the car. Never the less, he was greatly loved by his congregations.

Although a stern disciplinarian, he was greatly loved and admired by his children who cherish fond memories of him even though he has been dead for 46 years.

The children born to this union were Lyman Beecher (now deceased), Henry Morrison, William Harris, and Leland LeRoy, Jr. Lyman married Lyda Shivar and they had 2 sons: Lyman Gregory of Sleepy Creek, N.C. who married Jennifer Harrell of Kinston, N.C. Their 3 children are Lyman Beecher, II, Joel Gregory, and Ashley Shivar. Stephen Dwight, of Goldsboro, who married Deborah Jolliff of Asheville, N.C. and they have a daughter, Meredith Marie.

Morrison's first marriage was to Alvira Klies of Montana. He is now married to Dee Murphy of Kinston, N.C. and has a step-daughter, Elizabeth Murphy of New York, and lives at Indian Springs, N.C.

William "Bill" married Nelda Kornegay of Duplin County, N.C. and they have 3 children: Nelda Caroline, Cynthia Harris, and Melody Anne. Caroline is married to Sidney Warren Phillips of Seven Springs, N.C. and they have 2 children, Sidney Warren, Jr. and Elizabeth Caroline. Cindy is married to James Todd Parker of Sleepy Creek, N.C. and they have a daughter, Lesley Camille. Melody is married to Michael David Wilson of Mount Olive, N.C. and they live in New Bern, N.C.

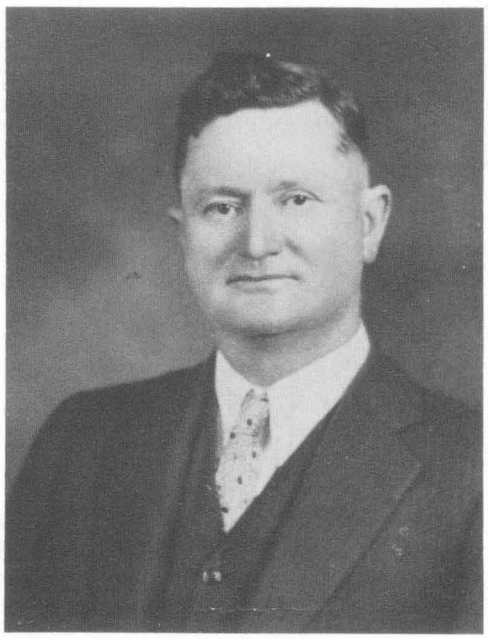
Leland, Jr. "Roy" of Mount Olive, N.C., is married to Sibyle Davis of Albertson, N.C. and they have 2 children, Sharon Faye of Kinston, N.C. and Leland Davis of Mount Olive.

My mother played the piano at church for many, many years and was active in the church. She still attends the Indian Springs United Methodist Church. She is now 88 years old and continues to live on the family farm at Indian Springs, N.C.

Sources: Family memories and personal knowledge.

— William Harris Smith





Pearl Harris (b. 1893) and Rev. Leland Leroy Smith (b. 1889-d. 1936.)

ROYAL WRIGHT AND NETTIE GARNER SMITH

862

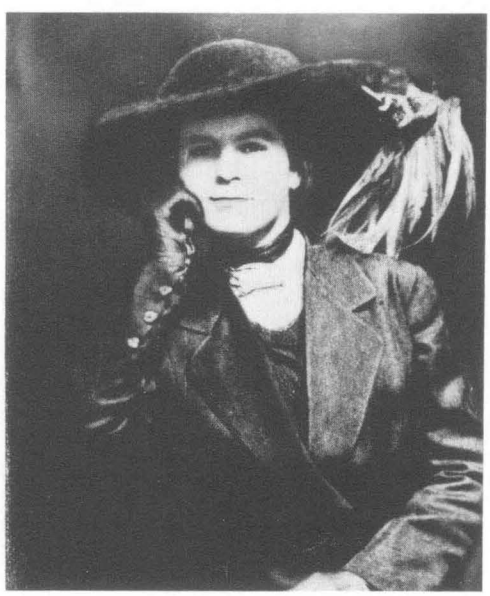
Royal Wright Smith was born in Wayne County, N.C. in 1889, the son of Christopher Wright Smith and was descended from Benjamin and Phoebe Smith (see sketch of the Smith family). His mother was Elizabeth Casey, through whom he was descended from Thomas Savage of the Colony of Jamestown, Virginia.

Royal received his early education in Wayne County and for a number of years was engaged in the retail furniture business in Augusta, Ga. In 1914 he moved to Durham, N.C. and continued in the same type business first in partnership with "Maxwell Brothers Furniture" and then as "Royal W. Smith Furniture," until his death in 1931.

He was a member of the Duke Memorial Methodist church and took an active part in the affairs of the church and Sunday school. He was also a member of the Masonic order.

Royal married Nettie Mae Garner of Duplin County who will be 90 years old in October 1982. They were the parents of six children: Roy Egbert, Dorothy, Louise, Alice, Christopher Wright II, and Betsy. They have 19 grandchildren and 28 great grandchildren.





Royal Wright Smith and Nettie Garner Smith in 1914, the year of their marriage.

Royal and Nettie had several ancestors in common. Royal was descended through his mother from Patience Whitfield (married Edward Outlaw III), and Mary Whitfield (married John Grady). Nettie also was descended through her mother from Patience and Mary, and also William Whitfield II. In Mary, Patience and William's generation can be counted 11 Whitfield ancestors.

Royal and Nettie also were descended from the German Palatines who came to America with Baron de Graffenreidt in 1709-10 and founded the town of New Bern in Craven County. Christian Isler, John Simons (now spelled Simmons) and George Kornegay were among their Palatine Ancestors.

Sources: State Archives, Raleigh birth certificates, family records and tombstones.

— Dorothy Smith Thomas

THE RUFUS JACKSON SMITH FAMILY

863

He got up a little before 6 AM, dressed, got into his car and drove about 7 miles north to the land that he loved. Here was 350 acres of land which he bought from his Sisters and Brother, some of which his Mother passed on to him. He stopped at the stable, bridled and saddled his beautiful horse, mounted the horse, and headed out to look over the land that he loved. He did this in the Spring and Summer of each year when I was young. He was a Gentleman in every respect. He was loved by all that he knew and met. This was Rufus Jackson Smith, better known as "Mr. Jack" or R. Jack Smith.

My father, R. Jack Smith was born on Feb. 25, 1877 and my Mother, Martha Josephine Baldwin was born on Sept. 19, 1885. My Father told me that he saw this beautiful girl come by H. Weil & Bros., going to Giddens Jewelry Store and that he just had to meet her. He did, and on June 30, 1915 my Father and my Mother were married in her hometown of Fitchburg, Mass. From this marriage were born four children, Samuel Baldwin, born and died on Aug. 5, 1918; Carolyn, born on Nov. 23, 1920, and twin sons, Rufus Jackson Smith, Jr. and Edward Thompson Smith, born on Sept. 24, 1922.

Carolyn married Jeptha Nelson Gibson, Jr. on June 25, 1941. They live in Gibson, N.C., Scotland County. Carolyn and Nelson have three daughters: Martha Josephine, Marjorie Carolyn, and Anne Nelson. Margie is married to Tom Whitlock and they have two children, Carrie and Jep. Anne married Jerry Tang and they are the parents of two boys, Nelson and Jonathan. Nelson served as Conference Lay Leader for many years. Carolyn is now on the Board Council of the town of Gibson, N.C.

My twin brother, Jack, married Sarah M. Farmer of Bailey, N.C. on Oct. 14, 1950. They had three children, Rufus Jackson III, Dwight Farmer who died on Sept. 7, 1970, and Virginia Dexter. Jack died on Dec. 24, 1976.

I married Rebecca Cozart of Fuquay-Varina, N.C. on April 16, 1949. We have two children, Edward Thompson, Jr. and Paula Cozart. Tommy married Janet Memory Johnson of Shelby, N.C. on Aug. 9, 1975. They do not have any children at the present time. Paula married Reid Anthony Horne of Fayetteville, N.C. on Aug. 7, 1976. They have two sons, Bryan Anthony and Christopher Baldwin.

My Grandfather, Needham J. Smith was born on Jan. 6, 1842 in Wayne County and died Dec. 18, 1899. He was the son of Rufus and Julia Smith. My Grandmother was Sarah Rowena Peele, daughter of Owen and Mary Handley Peele. She was born on April 10, 1849 and died Oct. 4, 1928. I have only one memory of my Grandmother. I remember her sitting in a rocker, all dressed up in a white dress, which had a choke collar and the dress was ankle length. I do not remember her saying much, but she loved to rock in her favorite rocker. My Grandfather joined the Confederate Army in April, 1861. He was in Company K, the 27th Regiment and fought in these battels: The Wilderness, Gray's Farm, and Belle Field.

My Grandfather and Grandmother Smith had the following children: Julia, Leury, Molly (Polly), Rufus Jackson, Hal Lemley, Mattie Annie, and Nora who are all buried in Willow Dale Cemetery, with the exception of Julia who is buried in Scotland County. Aunt Julia married a Methodist Minister, Jimmy Johnson of Wayne County, who served many Methodist Churches in Eastern Carolina. I remember Uncle Jimmy serving a Methodist Church on Person St. in Fayetteville and a beautiful little church in Wilson County. My Family went to visit them often as they were within driving distance of Goldsboro. Mother and Daddy were very active in St. Paul Methodist Church. They both served on the Board of Stewards at the Church.

My Grandmother Smith was the daughter of Owen Peele, whose Father was Willis Peele, 1763-1833, and her Mother was Mary Stanton Peele, 1790-1865, both from Wayne County.

My great-grandfather, Rufus Smith was born on May 15, 1811 in what we now know as the New Hope Area. He died on Dec. 7, 1890. He married Julia, maiden name and birthdate unknown, who died Oct. 1, 1866.

Sources: Deeds, Wayne County courthouse records, family Bible records, family records and personal knowledge.

— Edward T. Smith

THE FAMILY OF WILLIAM HEBER SMITH

864

William Heber Smith, b. 31-8-1888, son of William B. Smith and Edith Mozingo, married Lillian Ellis, b. 18-9-1898, d. 11-5-1959. There were thirteen children born into this marriage: Leonard, Jessie Hiram, Garland Rudolph, Walter Wilson, Pauline, Beulah, Mary Lucille, Lillian Evelyn, William Preston, Alphas, Frances, Bennie Henry and William Heber Smith, Jr.

A family of this size has a lot of childhood memories, some which are sad and some happy, some good and some bad, but when you hear the children talk about the hard times, there are no regrets. I have heard them tell about the oldest boys working for fifty cents a day to buy groceries for the family. One time their mother gave them some chickens to get all the strawberries they thought they could eat, so they slipped in a couple of extra chickens — they got more strawberries than they could carry. Another time they went to get some molasses. After the jug had been filled with molasses, they put it on a string and tied it to a stick to make it easier to carry. As they walked down the street, the string broke and so did the jug of molasses. They just kept on walking, but a man on the street told them to go home and get some biscuits and come back and sop it up.

Leonard, the oldest son, b. 4-10-1912, married Bliss Perry. They have five children: Geraldine, Karol Hardy, Leonard Earl, Faye, and Candice Joy Smith. They now live in Lenoir County.

Jessie H., b. 9-10-1914, married Lucy Barrow. They have two children: Joyce and J.B. Smith. They live on the old Mt. Olive Highway between Dudley and Mt. Olive.

Garland R., b. 31-5-1916, married Ruth Gray. They have no children. They live on New Hope Road near Eastern Wayne High School.

Walter Wilson Smith, b. 18-10-1918, d. 17-7-1967, married Ruby Lee Smith. They had two children: Walter Wilson, Jr. and Bonnie Carol Smith. He is buried in the LaGrange Cemetery.

Pauline Smith, b. 5-5-1920, d. 23-12-1968, married Stephen Lassiter. They had two children: Robert and Carolyn Lassiter. Pauline was killed in an automobile accident. She is buried in LaGrange.

Beaulah Smith, b. 29-5-1921, married Virgil Leo Roberts. They have two children: Thomas Allen and Barbara Jean Roberts. A third child, Johnny Gary Roberts, lived only a few days. Beulah is divorced and living in Goldsboro.

Mary Lucille Smith, b. 7-12-1922, d. 10-7-1923, died of whooping cough.

Lillian Evelyn Smith, b. 18-9-1925, first married William H. Roberts. They had a daughter, Judith, and were later divorced. Her second husband, Leroy McMillan, died and is buried in LaGrange. They had three children: Terry, Sherry (twins), and Amy. They live in Myrtle Beach, South Carolina.

William Preston Smith, b. 5-7-1927, married Doris Newsome. We have two children: Phyllis Deane and Gary Preston Smith. We live in the New Hope Community.

Alphas Smith, b. 17-9-1929, married Marjorie Peele. They have two children: Pamela Jo and Carla Ann Smith. They live in Pinewood.

Frances Smith, b. 11-4-1931, married James Rouse. They have three children: Phil, Jackie, and Jerry Rouse. They live in Greene County.

Bennie H. Smith, b. 1-4-1934, married Clarice Hall. They have three children: Jeffrey Hall, Marsha, and Cheslie Lang Smith. They live in Gloucester Point, Virginia.

William Heber Smith, Jr. (Pete), b. 27-5-1939, married Judith Chrisman. They have two children: William Chrisman (Chris) and Mary Elizabeth (Beth) Smith. They live in Newport News, Virginia.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family members.

— Mrs. Doris Newsome Smith

DALTON STITH FAMILY

865

Dalton Stith was born September 26, 1898 in Pikeville, N.C., the son of Oscar (August 20, 1858 — September 20, 1915) and Mary Frances Adams Stith (April 1, 1872 — December 24, 1950). He grew up in Pikeville where his father died while Dalton was in his early teens. As he was the only living son, he and his mother, "Minnie", a practical nurse, helped to provide for his sisters, Kitty Laeura (July 30, 1894 — Dec. 22, 1966), Maggie Alline (October 31, 1896 — Nov. 23, 1969), Annie Mae (January 12, 1902 — May 15, 1966), and Clara Lee (October 11, 1904 — May 30, 1978). Dalton had three brothers and a sister, Eddie G. (October 16, 1889 — October 15, 1890), John C. (September 22, 1892 — September 25, 1893), Vernon (October 13, 1890 — October 31, 1895), and Delma C. (October 15, 1907 — May 31, 1908), who died in early childhood.



Dalton and Mabel Stith in 1955.

On May 10, 1921, he married Mabel Virginia Fourhman, a milliner from Stiltz, Pa. he met while she was in Goldsboro on business. Mabel worked at the Hat Shoppe next to the Paramount Theater for awhile. She loved to make hats and was always making hats for her friends. They lived in Goldsboro all their married life, except for a short time in 1924 when they lived in La Grange, N.C.

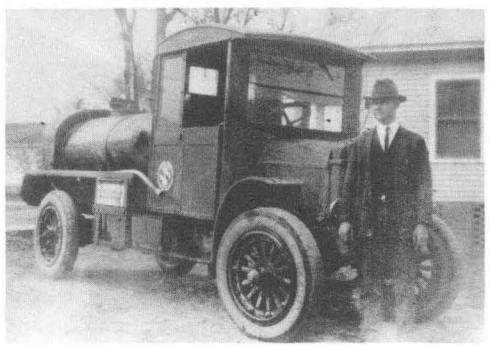
Dalton was Chief Deputy Sheriff in Wayne County under Sheriff Bob Edwards. From then until his death, he was in the oil business. He spent his last 30 years with Dumas-Giddens Oil Company as general manager. My brothers and I have fond memories of going with Daddy on the oil truck when we were small. He would make many stops, but always had time for a friendly chat with all his customers. He was a person who never met a stranger and loved everyone he met. He especially loved children and when the circus came to town, he would get popcorn, peanuts, and candy and take all the neighborhood children for an afternoon of fun at the circus.

An animal lover, also, Dalton enjoyed raising goats, until a city ordinance would no longer permit them in the city. He had several customers he provided goat milk. Daddy said it was good, but none of the family would taste it. He loved bull dogs and one of his last pets was a parrot, "Charlie".

Dalton and Mabel were active in the Methodist Church until The Good Shepherd Lutheran Church was organized. They were charter members and active in the church until their deaths. The Mabel Stith Memorial Garden there was dedicated in her memory December 14, 1980.

Dalton and Mabel had 3 children. William Fourhman, the oldest, born August 1, 1922, in Goldsboro, N.C., Frances Virginia, born August 9, 1924, La Grange, N.C., and Max Dalton, born September 16, 1928, Goldsboro, N.C. All grew up and married in Goldsboro. William and Virginia still live in Goldsboro, and Max lives in Glen Allen, Virginia.

William married Evelyn Maria Jeffress, March 29, 1946. They have two daughters. Janet Louise married Louis Kovacs, divorced. Mabel Elizabeth married Steven Boyd



Dalton Stith in 1924.

Richards. William "Bill" retired from the Air Force as a CMSgt with 30 years of service.

Virginia married John Spicer Carr, Jr., August 2, 1942. They have two daughters. Virginia Susan married Rubie Jacob Lewis, Jr., divorced. They had 1 son, Jeffrey Carr. Virginia Susan later married James Morris Spell. They have two daughters, Virginia Laura and Anna Elizabeth. Toni Anne married Claude Douglas Gwaltney.

Max married Susan Christine Smith, April 12, 1952. He retired from the Army as a Sgt. Major with 23 years of service.

Dalton died May 19, 1956. Mabel was independent and active and lived in their home at 810 E. Mulberry Street until four months before her death on June 19, 1978 at the age of 85. They are buried in Willow Dale Cemetery, Goldsboro.

Sources: Family records, family members, family Bible, and county records.

— Virginia S. Carr

SKILLMAN

866

The immigrant ancestors of my great-grandmother Sarah Caroline Skillman (see related story) who married Thomas Holcombe was Thomas Skillman I who was born in 1635 in the Netherlands and died at Dutch Kills, N.Y. in 1699. In 1669 he married Sarah Pettit, b. before 1646 and died at Newtown, N.Y. Thomas Skillman I served as a musician with the British under Governor Nicolls at New Amsterdam. He was "an inhabitant and freeholder" of Newtown, Long Island in Nicoll's Paten 1-23-1666 and one of twenty-five sent to chastise the Indians. Following his discharge on 4-6-1668 he was given land by the Governor for his services as follow up of Wiltwyck Massacre.

Their son Thomas Skillman II born 1671, Newtown, Long Island married in 1693 Annetje Aten who was born at Flatbush, L.I. ca 1674. He died at Dutch or Maspeth Kills in 1740. Annetje died at an undetermined date after 1740.

Isaac Skillman, son of Thomas and Annetje was born in 1706 at Dutch Kills, N.Y. and died at Harlingen, N.J. He married Annie Hull in 1726 at Dutch Kills. Their son Thomas Skillman III 1727-1809 married Mary Beekman in 1751-1819. Both are buried at Griggstown, L.I.

John Skillman, son of Thomas III and Mary b. 1-10-1753; m. 1778 to Mary Veghte Stryker, widow, 1750-1846. Both died at Ringoes, N.J. Their son Thomas IV 9-17-1781 married Mary Stryker; they lived and died in Somerset County, N.J. A daughter, Sarah Caroline Skillman 1816-1908 married Thomas Holcombe 1822-1912 and both are buried at Pennington, N.J.

Sources: N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Record Vol. 37, Vol. 38; Yearbook Holland Society of New York; The Gerardus & Jacob Branches of Thomas Skillman Family & Allied Families. History of Stamford and Bridgeport; Records of Dutch Reformed Church of Brooklyn and family Bibles.

— Eleanor Bizzell Powell

THE WILLIAM T. SMITH LINE

867

William Thomas Smith, born August 15, 1850, was one of the sons of Julia Williams Smith and John Smith of Wayne County of the Indian Springs area. The homeplace where he was born was located on the road that connects Williams' Crossroads and the Indian Springs Road (old Seven Springs Road). The family cemetery may be seen in an open field, chained in, near a huge oak tree on that road.

William T. Smith married Hepsey Peele the first time. To them were born three children who lived to adulthood. Carrie Peele Smith, Kirby Smith, and Elisha Smith. Hepsey P. Smith died in her prime and her ancestral home near Sleepy Creek was left to her mother, Eliza Peele, and her husband William T. Smith. When William T. Smith married Mollie Davis Bizzell, born 1861, a young widow (his second wife), he continued to live in the house near Sleepy Creek which he had bought from his first wife's mother. This house still stands on the road which connects the Sleepy Creek Road with Highway 111, and is still known as "The Peele House" although it was built by Whitfields. It is a large colonial house with two stories, and a kitchen built to the left

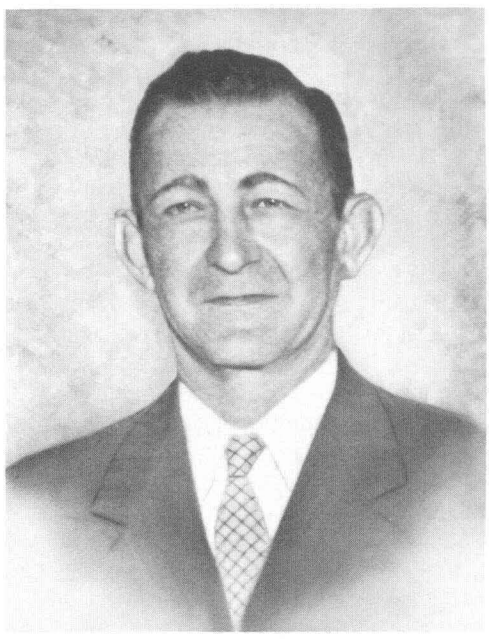
away from the main house. It dates to early 1800's.

William T. Smith and Mollie Davis Bizzell Smith had four children. Mollie had one son by her first marriage, Bryan C. Bizzell, however. The four children of William T. and Mollie D.B. Smith were: Robert F. Smith, born 1896; Laura C. Smith White, born 1899; Sallie Smith McLean, born 1902 and Mary E. Smith Hatcher born 1903, died 1971. The Smiths moved to Mount Olive in 1906, to a house on the edge of town on Church Street, in order for the children to attend school in Mt. Olive.

Robert F. Smith was unmarried when his father died in 1919 and his mother in 1920. His three sisters were also unmarried. Mary, his youngest sister, married Mathew J. Hatcher in 1925.



Lorena Perry Smith in 1952.



Robert Franklin Smith in 1952.

Robert F. Smith married Lorena Perry of Graham, N.C. in 1927. By 1927 Mathew had taken over the Chevrolet Dealership in Mt. Olive, when his brother John L. Hatcher died. Robert F. Smith then went in as a partner in the dealership with his brother-in-law, M.J. Hatcher in 1927.

Robert F. Smith and Lorena P. Smith had two daughters, Virginia S. Williams and Barbara S. Wilson born 1930, and 1933 respectively. Robert remained in the Chevrolet Dealership until he died in 1964. Lorena P. Smith lives at 202 West James Street, Mount Olive, and is now 82, having been born in 1899.

Lorena P. Smith was the only daughter of William Rufus Perry and Sophia Fitts Perry of Graham, N.C. There were four boys in the family: Wade, Charles, June, and Lawson Perry. The two youngest, June and Lawson are still living at age 90 and 87 respectively.



William Thomas Smith in 1910.

Virginia Smith Williams married Clyde A. Williams of Mt. Olive in 1952. Clyde A. Williams became a partner in Hatcher-Smith Motor Company when Robert F. Smith died in 1964. By the time M.J. Hatcher died in 1973, Clyde had bought out his interest, and the name was changed to Clyde Williams Chevrolet.

Clyde and Virginia have two daughters: Molly Smith Williams, born 1957, and Laura Blythe Williams, born 1960. The family resides at 304 East James Street, Mt. Olive. Mollie lives at home and Laura is a student at E.C.U. in Greenville, N.C.

Clyde A. Williams sold his auto dealership in 1980 and now operates a used furniture and antique business, a flea market, and auction on South Center Street in Mt. Olive in the building formerly housed by Clyde Williams Chevrolet.

Virginia S. Williams is a teacher at Springs Creek School. Barbara married L.D. Wilson, Jr. and they live in Winston-Salem, N.C. They adopted two sons, Frank age 17, and Matt, age 15.

Sources: Family Bible and history in cemeteries.

— Virginia S. Williams

SMOOT

868

Marvin LeRoi Smoot, Jr., son of Dr. Marvin LeRoi Smoot and Margaret Giddens Smoot, was born in Rowan County on July 16, 1908. He was educated in Fayetteville, UNC-Chapel Hill and the University of Maryland.

In December 1931, Marvin Smoot came to Goldsboro to work in Giddens Jewelry Store, established in 1859 by his grandfather, Lewis Deveraux Giddens. At that time the business was operated by Ross and Mary Emma Giddens, Smoot's uncle and aunt. Following the death of Ross Giddens in 1931, Marvin Smoot continued in the business becoming a partner in 1934.

On June 20, 1934, Marvin Smoot married Elsie Fountain of Tarboro, North Carolina. Mrs. Smoot was educated in Tarboro, Peace College and Beaver College, Philadelphia, Pa. To this union were born three sons: Marvin LeRoi, III on July 23, 1937; Arthur Fountain on August 27, 1941; and George Brittingham, May 17, 1945.

Marvin III was educated in Goldsboro, Staunton Military Academy, Staunton, Va. and UNC-Chapel Hill. He served in the United States Army — Germany until his father's ill health caused his recall. Since 1960 he has been associated with Giddens Jewelry Store. In 1962 he married Jessie Ellington Moore of Tarboro, N.C. They have two children; Ellington born in 1963 and Marvin LeRoi IV born in 1966.

Arthur Fountain Smoot was educated in Goldsboro, St. Christopher Boys School, Richmond, Va. and UNC-Chapel Hill. He is a consulting chemist for the State of N.C., based in Wilmington, N.C.

George Brittingham Smoot was educated in Goldsboro, Staunton Military Academy, Wingate and N.C. Wesleyan. In 1972 he joined the family business, Giddens Jewelry Store.

Marvin Smoot, Jr. joined St. Paul's Methodist Church in 1918. He served as church treasurer for many years and also as a member of the Official Church Board. Mr. Smoot served as President and Director of the Goldsboro Kiwanis Club after joining in 1934. Grandson, Marvin LeRoi IV is a charter member of the Wayne Country Day School Kiwanis Key Club. One of the first members of the Registered Jewelers of the American Gem Society, Mr. Smoot also served as president of the N.C. Jewelers Association and the Goldsboro Merchants Association. Mr. and Mrs. Smoot were charter members of the Goldsboro Country Club.

Marvin L. Smoot, Jr. retired from Giddens Jewelry Store in 1973 after considerable service to his community. The building which has housed Giddens Jewelry Store since 1859, one of the oldest buildings in Goldsboro, was elected to the Register of Historic Places in June, 1980.

Sources: Family records, courthouse records.

— Marvin LeRoi Smoot, Jr.

MATTHEW SMITH — ZILPHIA UZZELL

869

Matthew Smith can be traced to his great grandfather John Smith and his wife Penelopie Wright who came to Wayne County in 1759 from the Eastern Shores of Virginia. Their lands were located between Walnut Creek and Bear Creek in New Hope Township near Eastern Wayne High School. He was the father of Benjamin Taylor Smith Revolutionary soldier of Wright Smith. (Refer Benjamin Taylor Smith article).

Matthew Smith was born Apr 22, 1826, the seventh child of Wright Smith and Fanny Taylor. Their homeplace was located in Indian Springs Township on state road 1745. The house is no longer standing. The original acreage of land is now owned by the Grant family descendents.



Richard A. Smith, Lou Simmons Smith, Edward Smith, 3, and Lou Allie Smith, 7.

Records show that Matthew was a school teacher and farmer. Several roll books listing his students and the name of the schools are very interesting. He was teaching in Duplin County as early as 1847, and in Wayne County by 1850 at the age of 23 years. He taught in a school in Lenoir County in 1851, at a school in Indian Springs in 1852, a new school at Gabriel Edwards in Jan 1853, and in the Uzzell school in Aug 1853. A student here by the name of Major Uzzell was the brother of his future bride Zilphia. No doubt this is how they met for he must have boarded with some of the Uzzell families while teaching in their school.

During the War between the States he served as a Private in Indian Springs Company A 27th Reg. N.C. Militia. Records show that he applied for a release from service because of deafness as he was unable to hear commands from his superior officers. And that he also had a wife in poor health and four small children, the oldest being 8 years, who were unable to look after the farm lands. He was exempted from duty on July 10, 1863. Then he hired an attorney by the name of McDuffie to keep him out of the Conscripts if he was required by the Officers of the Conscript law to bear arms. The attorney was paid $500.00 in confederate money. Matthew owned 23 slaves at the beginning of the war.

Matthew was married on Jan 3, 1855 to Zilphia Uzzell. She was born Jan 18, 1836 dau of John M. Uzzell and Anna Smith. After marriage they lived on her father's plantation but later moved to his homeplace in Indian Springs. Zilphia inherited lands joining the Smith farm. Twelve children were born to this union:

Marquis De Lafayette b. Oct 20, 1855 d. Apr 11, 1927 mar 1st Betsy Summerlin 2nd Mary Ann Bonham, Ann Elizabeth b. Apr 6, 1858 d. Aug 29, 1859, Richard A'Dialdon b. Dec 11, 1859 d. Nov 3, 1930 mar Lou Simmons, James Daniel born May 3, 1862 d. Sept 10, 1900 mar Sarah Simmons (sister to Lou), John Mosely b. Apr 3, 1864 d. Apr 29, 1945 mar Agnes Ann Jones, Tirzah Ann b. Jan 24, 1866 d. Oct 11, 1934 mar Ben Franklin Grant, Charlotte Rebecca b. Feb 23, 1868 d. Jan 23, 1919 mar John Robert Price, Zilphia Fanny b. Mar 3, 1870 d. Nov 5, 1955 mar Joseph Fisher Kornegay, Julia Izadoria b. Dec 4, 1871 d. Oct 8, 1949 mar Burke McArthur, Phebia Coria b. Dec 17, 1873 d. Oct 20, 1933 mar Herbert A. Herring, Thomas Matthew b. Feb 2, 1876 d. Mar 30, 1933 mar Edithe Ella Price, Orah Matthew b. Apr 3, 1878 d. Mar 30, 1939 mar Charlie McArthur (brother to Burke).

Matthew died Dec 20, 1878 leaving Zilphia with 11 children the youngest being 9 months. She died May 18, 1888. They are buried in the family plot near his parents on the Smith Farm. Their graves have markers.

Richard A'Dialdon Smith married Jan 13, 1886 Lou Simmons. She was born July 1, 1867 d. Mar 1, 1936 the dau of Amos Williams Simmons and Exerlina Ann Garner of Duplin County. The biggest snow of the year occured on their wedding day. Despite this, "Aldon" rode his horse and buggy from his home in Indian Springs to the now Albertson Township in Duplin County to claim his bride. Upon arriving at her home he was asked why he braved such a storm instead of waiting later, to which he replied, "Lou, I would have come if I'd had to crawl." This was a favorite family story and one he was teased about many times through the years. After marriage they lived near his Grandfather John M. Uzzell on a farm given to him by his mother Zilphia which she had inherited. Later, this farm was sold and they relocated in Duplin County buying a farm situated about 3 miles from the Wayne County line on highway 111. This land is still owned by their descendents. Their children are as follows:

Lola b. Nov 21, 1886 d. Oct 13, 1965 mar Dan Waller, Zilphia Ann b. July 1, 1888 d. July 20, 1962 mar Ralph Grady, (Martha, Audrey and infant boy died young), Edward b. Nov 8, 1895, James Arthur b. Aug 29, 1899 d. Nov 26, 1959 mar Mae Holmes, Wright b. Jan 9, 1902 d. June 6, 1968 mar Sallie Mae Parks, Nick Aaron b. May 15, 1904 d. Jan 12, 1931, Faison b. May 25, 1906 mar Susie Grady, Lou Allie b. Nov 18, 1898 d. May 16, 1953 mar William McKinley Griffin, Sr. (Refer to Wm M. Griffin article).

Daughters Lou Allie and Zilphia lived in the Seven Springs area of Wayne County. Edward, who never married, settled in Sumter, S.C. Faison a well known beloved character of Duplin County is recognized for his folk dancing skills and in his early years won the clogg dancing trophy at the State Fair.

Richard A'Dialdon Smith and wife Lou Simmons are buried in the cemetery behind the Methodist Church in Seven Springs.

Sources: Wayne County deeds, marriage bonds, census, family Bible and personal estate records.

— Kathleen Griffin Wilson

LAZARUS KING STALLINGS' FAMILY

870

Lazarus King Stallings, known as "Bud" Stallings, was the first born of Henry and Edith Creech Stallings of Johnston County, North Carolina.

Born: October 8, 1872 in Johnson County near Smithfield, North Carolina; attended a one-room school and one of his teachers was George Rose. He had three brothers, James Walter, George Isacar and Edgar; three sisters, Frances, Geneva and Leona. He died June 29, 1954 at the age of 82.

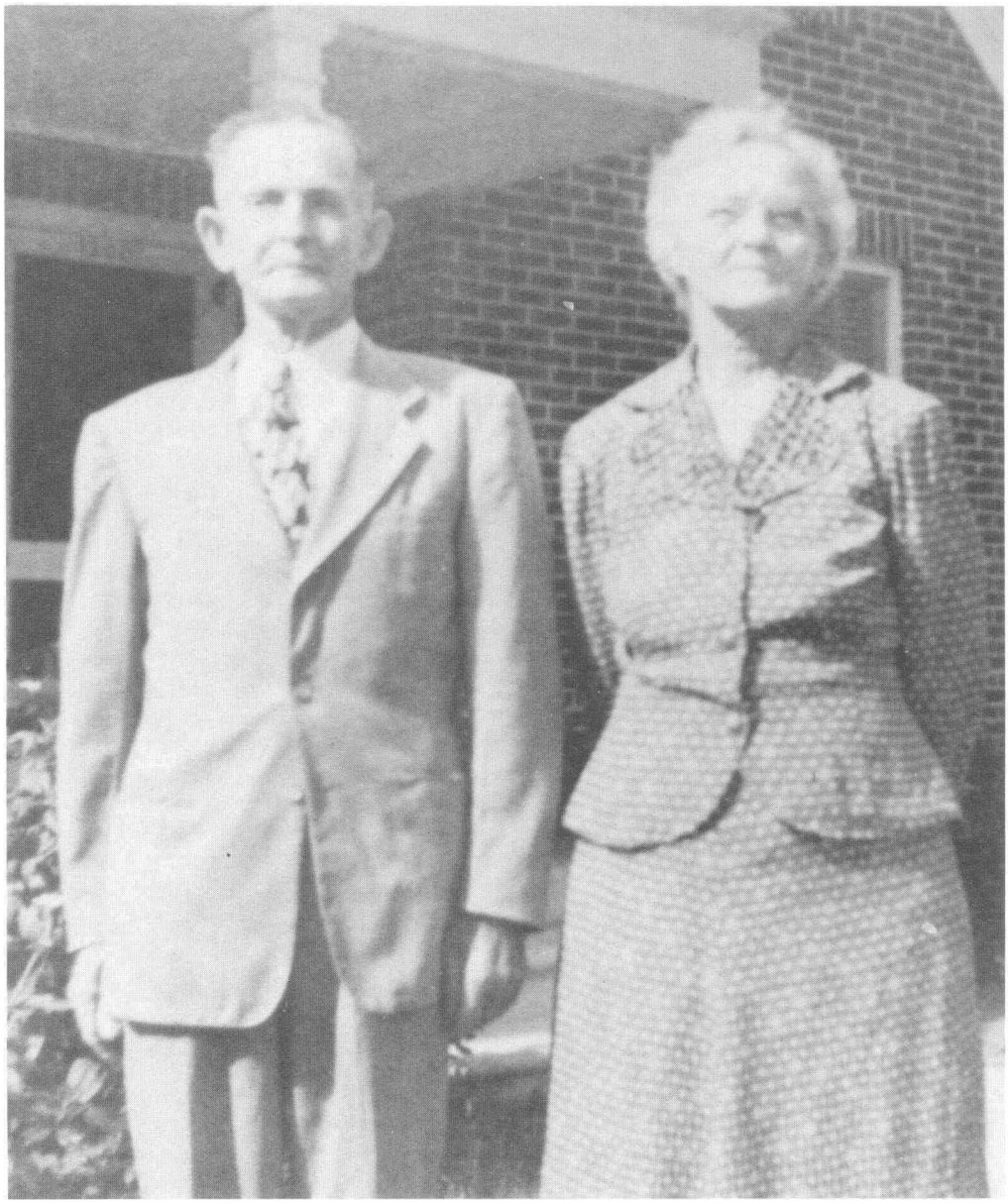
L.K.'s father moved his family to Saulston Township in the late 1800's, where he was a landowner, successful farmer and cotton ginner. Around 1916 his father moved back to Johnston County to his farm.

While living in Saulston L.K. met and married Mamie Peele of Saulston, who died in childbirth May 18, 1895. He came to Goldsboro, North Carolina in 1895 and opened a grocery store at 206 E. Walnut Street. He married Martha Malissa "Mattie" Snipes from Princeton, North Carolina in 1902. Her father, John William Snipes were Postmaster at Princeton. They had five children: Hazel, Lola William Kennon, Ruth Elaine and L.K., Jr.

After selling his grocery store he went to work at Smith Hardware Company. In 1917 he, Erastus Handley and Joe Denmark opened a retail and wholesale business, Handley-Stallings Hardware Company on John Street, which was a prosperous business until the depression of the late twenties and early thirties. He returned to Smith Hardware Company as a salesman and bookkeeper. He later travelled for the company until he was 82 years of age.

At the age of 75 years he had a new house built at 1200 Park Avenue "A", where he and his wife, Mattie, lived until their death.

Hazel Stallings was born June 19, 1906; graduated from Goldsboro High School and Georgia-Carolina School of Commerce. She married Benjamin Frank Rose from Grantham Community, February 22, 1930. Frank died of rheumatic fever complications September 13, 1947. On March 22, 1952 she and W.W. "Jack" Loftin of Mount Olive, N.C. were married and Jack died May 4, 1975. She was a bookkeeper at H. Weil & Bros. and retired September 1954. She has lived in Mount Olive since her marriage to Jack Loftin.



L.K. "Bud" Stallings and Martha M. "Matt" Stallings ca 1947.

Lola Stallings, born September 4, 1909; graduated from Goldsboro High School and Georgia-Carolina School of Commerce. She married Claude Raymond Jinnette of Goldsboro, N.C. November 24, 1938. They had one daughter, Joyce who is married to David Earl Davis and Joyce and David are graduates of Goldsboro High School. Claude died January 13, 1965 with heart attacks. Lola is a legal secretary.

William Kannon Stallings was born July 18, 1912. He worked at Smith Hardware Company for several years. He died during World War II Feb. 1, 1945.

Ruth Elaine Stallings, born May 4, 1915; graduated from Goldsboro High School and Crumpler Business School. Ruth married William Clarence Stevens of Grantham Community February 28, 1942. Clarence died November 4, 1957 in Veterans Hospital, Fayetteville, N.C. He was in the Battle of the Bulge of World War II. They had two daughters, Janet Ruth and Mary Emma. Janet Ruth has a B.S. degree from Atlantic Christian College. Mary Emma has a B.S. degree from UNC-G at Greensboro, N.C. and a Master's degree at University of Virginia in Education. Ruth retired as secretary in Civil Service on May 30, 1981.

L.K. Stallings, Jr., and his wife, Ruby live at the home place at 1200 Park Avenue "A". L.K., Jr. was born September 6, 1918; graduated from Goldsboro High School and King's Business College, Raleigh, N.C. L.K., Jr. was 2nd Lieutenant during World War II trained as a bombadier. He is now an automotive parts buyer and salesman in Goldsboro. He and Ruby had twin sons, L.K. "Kay" III, a Doctoral candidate in Education at UNC-G, Greensboro, N.C., and Edgar Ray with a B.S. degree from Atlantic Christian College and he has a Master's degree in Guidance Counselling. L.K., Jr.'s grandfather, Henry Stallings was a twin; his twin brother was named Henderson Stallings.

L.K. Stallings was a deacon at the First Baptist Church for several years, also a deacon at the Free Will Baptist Church, and later Elder at the Seventh Day Adventist Church. He was instrumental in the building of the new church for this denomination at the corner of Mulberry and Lee Streets.

L.K. Stallings was active in civic affairs, a member of Travelers Protective Association, Bright Leaf Tobacco District and a dedicated Bible teacher.

The following was written by Henry Belk, Editor of the *Goldsboro New-Argus:* "Remembering L.K. Stallings".

Thousands of people in this section will feel a deep personal loss in the death of L.K. Stallings.

Long after his 80th birthday he was going about his regular job as a hardware salesman. People who didn't take the trouble to ask didn't realize the age of the man. He was so young in appearance and in spirit.

Helping to keep him young well beyond the three score years and ten was his religion and his abiding faith in his fellow man. If all of us were as true to and as interested in the religion we profess as was Mr. Stallings, everything would be changed.

We are going to miss this good man from the local scene. But many of us are better men for the contacts we had with him.

Sources: The family Bible, family memories and the *Goldsboro News-Argus*.

— Ruth Stallings Stevens

DR. WILLIAM C. STEELE

871

If a town derives its character from its inhabitants, then Mount Olive must have derived many of its fine qualities from Dr. William C. Steele, the town's doctor from 1895 to 1933. He was called the "Beloved Physician" by the townspeople and was known as a man of goodness who put the welfare of his friends, neighbors, and patients before his own. No history of Mount Olive would be complete without a look at the life of this great man.

William Calvin Steele was born on a farm near Mooresville in 1867. His parents, Thomas Newton and Mary Query Steele, were of old Scotch Presbyterian families and believed in culture, education, and hard work. William was the eldest son and second of seven children, all of whom grew up to exemplify the ideals of their family. William, of course, became a doctor; James was a superintendent of the Iredell County Schools; Cora became a teacher at Converse College and married a professor there, Dr. Libby; Nancy and Hester also became teachers; and Lula and Lena were homemakers. The Steele children attended Mooresville's public schools, and all performed well scholastically. While in public school, William discovered his love of learning and his desire to be a doctor. His teachers, recognizing this, encouraged him to attend college.

William continued his education at Davidson College, where he excelled academically. He studied under Dr. P.B. Baringer, who later became the Dean of the Medical School of the University of Virginia. Dr. Baringer was an important influence in William's life, challenging him intellectually and inspiring him to study harder. After graduating from Davidson, William attended the University of Maryland School of Medicine. He found the medical school course pleasantly challenging and he enjoyed his studies there.

After earning his M.D. in 1891, Dr. Steele practiced medicine near Charlotte for two years with Dr. John R. Irwin. He them moved to Cabarrus County, where he was a general

practitioner for another two years. In 1895 he moved again, this time to Mount Olive. He enjoyed the town and its people very much, and decided to settle there.

Dr. Steele boarded at the hotel operated by the Dawson family and later by the Pendleton family. He continued his practice as a general practitioner, but later took post-graduate courses and became a baby specialist. Like the great General Lee, Dr. Steele never considered his education complete, and he was constantly studying newer and improved medicines. He avidly kept up with all the progress in the field of medicine. His reputation as one of the finest baby specialists in North Carolina quickly spread, and in 1934, Dr. J.B. Sidbury wrote of him, " . . . it was my good fortune to assist him in conducting in the Methodist Church at Mount Olive, one of the largest children's clinics I have ever attended . . . All of us in eastern North Carolina rightfully recognized Dr. Steele as the baby doctor of Wayne and surrounding counties."

Dr. Steele fell in love with a young woman from Mount Olive, Miss Kate Southerland. Miss Kate was the daughter of Robert Jesse and Anna Witherington Southerland, both of whom were descended from old Scotch-Irish Duplin families. They were among the first members of the Mount Olive Presbyterian Church and, as families of culture and refinement, were great patrons of education. Miss Kate's parents approved enthusiastically of Dr. Steele, and on December 7, 1898, Miss Kate and Dr. Steele were married.

The Steeles lived in a house on the southeast corner of Chestnue and Main Streets, which is now the site of the Belk store. Dr. Steele's office was located next to their house and the Steele's three children, Mary, Wyeth, and Kay, loved to help their father in his practice, often running errands and doing chores for him. The children grew up understanding the importance of love and trust in a family and the importance of education and hard work in one's own life.

Mary and Kay attended Peace College, their mother's alma mater. Both went on to further studies and successful careers. Mary graduated in journalism from Columbia University, where she met her husband, David P. Sentner. She lived in London and settled in Washington, D.C. with her husband and their daughter Joyce, working for *Good Housekeeping* magazine. Kay graduated from Barnard College and later worked at Barnard College and the University of Massachusetts/Amherst. She married Clisby DuBose and had two children, Cindy Anne and Carolyn. Wyeth graduated from Oglethorpe University and studied medicine at Tulane University, following in his father's footsteps. He married Mary Boyte, and had two children, Mary and William. He lived in Charlotte with his family, but died at an early age.

Dr. Steele genuinely loved the children he took care of. It was not unusual for him to stay up all night with a sick baby or to take a baby to Wilmington or Richmond hospital himself. He would stay with the infants' mothers to comfort and reassure them. No one was refused his help because of an inability to pay for his services.

In addition to being a wonderful doctor and a good neighbor, Dr. Steele was active in many facets of the Mount Olive community. The Steeles were active members of the Mount Olive Presbyterian church. Dr. Steele served as a deacon and an elder, while his wife led the choir and participated in the Women's Auxiliary. Dr. Steele was also a master of the Lodge of Masons, a member of the Rotary Club, and a member of numerous medical associations. Mrs. Steele was a member of both the United Daughters of the Confederacy and the Daughters of the American Revolution.

Dr. Steele had learned the importance of reading, and actively promoted the idea of a public library for Mount Olive. He was addressing a meeting of the Rotary Club on November 13, 1933, requesting the club's help in starting a library, when he suffered a stroke. He died the next day. Hundreds of townspeople attended the funeral of the doctor they had loved so much, and hundreds more lined the road outside of the church, watching the procession to the cemetary. Schools were closed to allow the children to pay their respects and express their gratitude toward him. Soon after his death the Steele Memorial Library in Mt. Olive was built and named in his honor.

In 1934, Mrs. H.M. Cox wrote of Dr. Steele, "he had been extolled as physician, churchman, clubman, citizen and family man . . . but those who knew him well know that his service in all these lines were merely the tangible expression of the goodness of the man himself. His simple goodness made him great." Dr. Steele has been missed by the townspeople, but his greatness lives on in the spirit of their town.

Sources: Family records and Mt. Olive records.

— Kay DuBose

RUTH STALLINGS STEVENS FAMILY

872

Ruth Elaine Stallings, was born May 4, 1915, the youngest daughter of Lazarus King "Bud" Stallings and Martha Malissa "Mattie" Snipes Stallings, Goldsboro, N.C. After graduation from Goldsboro High School on June 2, 1932, she attended Crumpler Secretarial School, Goldsboro, N.C.

Ruth worked for S.F. Ware & Company, Broker, from May 1, 1941 to December 1946, and T.A. Loving & Company, Contractors, from May 1941 to December 1946.

On December 7, 1941, Ruth and Frances Massey drove to Richmond, Va., shopping. During their drive to Richmond the news came on the car radio of the surprise attack on Pearl Harbor by the Japanese which forced the United States into World War II.

Ruth was married February 28, 1942, to William Clarence Stevens of Goldsboro, N.C. January 27, 1943, Clarence entered active service in the Army of the United States. He was stationed at Fort Bragg until June 1943, at which time he was moved to Fort Totten, N.Y. in Battery "D", 602nd AAA Gun Batallion. She moved to 1622 Albany Avenue, Brooklyn, N.Y., and shared an apartment with Byron and Margaret Becton Greene who were friends from Goldsboro, N.C. Byron was in the Army of the United States stationed at Fort Tilden, N.Y.

Ruth went to work at Bank of Manhattan, Foreign Letter of Credit Department, Wall Street, New York City, and approximately three months later was promoted as Secretary to a Vice-President Joe Moran at this bank.

November 1944, her husband sailed for Europe. Mr. Raymond Bryan the President of T.A. Loving & Company called her and told her the job she had with them was available to her when she returned to Goldsboro, N.C. She told Mr. Bryan she would be home and go to work in two and one-half weeks.

Her husband, Clarence, was active in the Battle of the Bulge among other battles and campaigns. He returned to the United States December 1, 1945, enroute to the Pacific. When he arrived in New York the war in the Pacific was over, so he was sent to Fort Bragg, North Carolina and given an Honorable Discharge December 10, 1945. Clarence went to work for Dillon Supply Company, Goldsboro, N.C., as manager of the Farm Equipment Division in Goldsboro, N.C.

Ruth resigned at T.A. Loving & Company the last of December 1946. Janet, their daughter, was born May 9, 1947. Clarence accepted a promotion as blockman with Allis-Chalmers Company, Charlotte, N.C., June 1, 1948 and they moved to Columbia, S.C., June 1, 1948. She and Clarence moved their church membership to Kilbourne Park Baptist Church, Columbia, S.C.

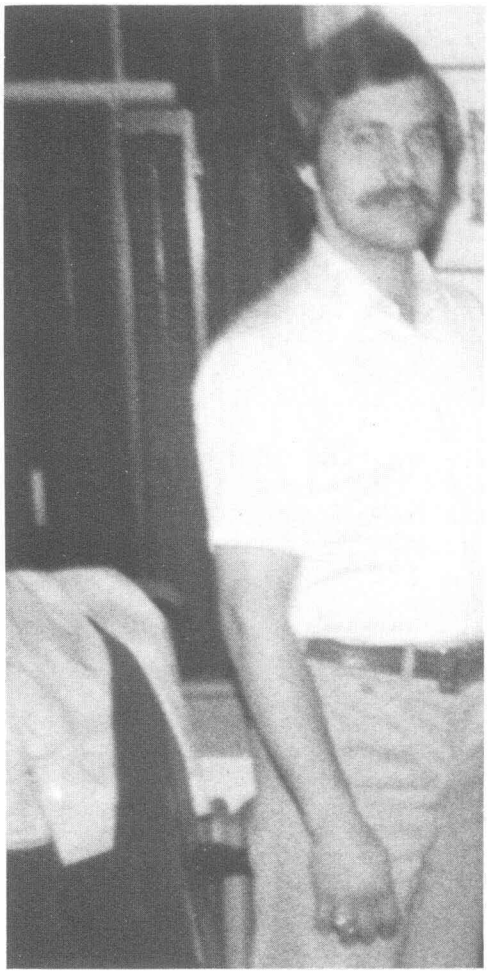
Their second daughter, Mary Emma, was born August 20, 1948.

February 1, 1957, Clarence opened an Allis-Chalmers Farm Machinery dealership, Stevens Farm Supply in Hartsville, S.C. They moved to Hartsville June 1, 1957 and transferred their church membership to the First Baptist Church there.

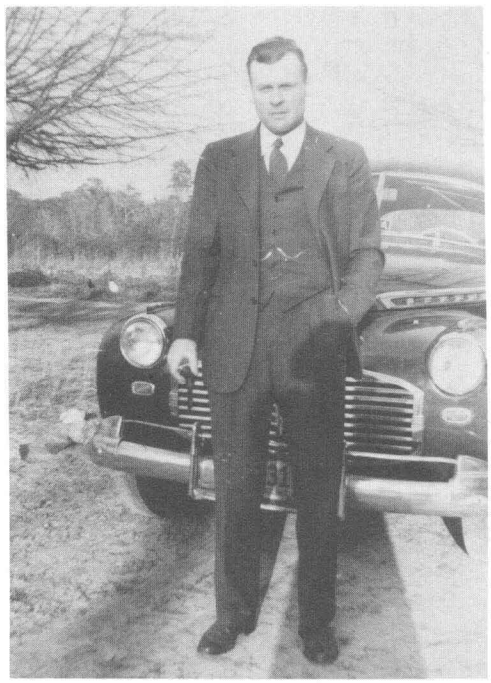
Clarence was never a well man after returning from overseas duty in World War II. He died in Veterans' Hospital, Fayetteville, N.C., November 4, 1957.

Ruth continued operation of the dealership in Hartsville, S.C. The first year this dealership was one of the top ten dealers in South Carolina, North Carolina and Virginia and won an all expense paid trip to Miami, Florida. While in Miami she was tested for qualification to operate a dealership. Ruth passed the test and was told that she was the second lady to pass this test with Allis-Chalmers in the United States. When she returned to Harstville, she immediately started incorporation of the dealership and changed the name from Stevens Farm Supply to Stallings-Stevens Farm Supply, Inc., of which she was President. She sold the dealership December 1960 and dissolved the corporation April 1961.

Janet, Mary Emma and Ruth moved to Goldsboro, N.C., in February 1962. Ruth went to work on a temporary job with Production Credit Association, Goldsboro, N.C., in October 1962 until May 30, 1963. June 27, 1963, she went to work in Civil Service at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base.



Richard Beckstoffer in 1977.



William Clarence Stevens in 1947.



Janet Stevens, Ruth S. Stevens and Mary Emma in 1978.

Janet graduated in June 1965, Mary Emma graduated in June 1966, both from Goldsboro High School. Janet attended and graduated from Atlantic Christian College, Wilson, N.C., and received a B.S. degree in Elementary Education January 1970. Mary Emma attended and graduated from University of North Carolina, Greensboro. She was one of 112 students at UNC-G who made all A's for the semester. She received a B.A. degree in Elementary Education, June 1970.

Janet and Mary Emma were home for spring holidays and had to return to college by February 2, 1969. February 1, 1969, Ruth, Mary Emma and Mrs. Grace Nolan drove Janet back to Atlantic Christian College with plans to drive Mary Emma to UNC-G the next day. Returning to Goldsboro from Wilson about one-half mile north of the Wayne County line at Fremont, an intoxicated driver ran head-on to the Sevens' car which was demolished in this wreck. Ruth as severly injured and unconscious for two months and two days. She is a lady of very determined character and a living miracle from this wreck.

Janet and Ruth transferred their membership from Hartsville, S.C., to St. Paul United Methodist Church, Goldsboro, N.C.

Mary Emma and Richard Beckstoffer were married June 20, 1979, at St. Patrick's Church in Richmond, Va. They have their home and live in Richmond.

Ruth retired May 30, 1981, from Civil Service. She is now oil painting, decorating cakes, studying to enhance her education and giving thanks to God every day for giving her the ability to overcome the trials of life.

Sources: Memory and personal files.

— Ruth Stallings Stevens

JESSE AND JESSIE STEWART 873

Jesse and Jessie Stewart moved to Wayne County in October of 1948 after buying the Whitley Drug Company in Fremont from Wyatt Whitley. The store has since operated as the Fremont Pharmacy.

Jesse Southerland Stewart was born April 12, 1922 in Duplin County, N.C., the son of Horace Stewart and Bettie Southerland Stewart. After graduating from Clement High School in Wallace, N.C. in 1939, he attended the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill where he majored in Pharmacy. His education was interrupted during his senior year by his enlistment in the U.S. Naval Air Force. Jesse flew PBY's in the South Pacific during World War II for 15 months and attained the rank of Lieutenant (j.g.) before being released to inactive duty in November of 1945. He returned to UNC upon securing his discharge and graduated in June 1946.

On June 22, 1946 Jesse married Jessie Keith from Harrell's, N.C. She was born in Hendersonville, N.C. on June 27, 1922, the daughter of Claude Gordan Keith and Elizabeth Garland Keith. Jessie graduated from Atkinson High School in 1938. After graduating from

East Carolina Teacher's College in 1941, Jessie taught in the schools of Washington, N.C. and Harrell's, N.C. Following their marriage, Jesse and Jessie lived in Warsaw, N.C. for two years where he worked as a pharmacist for the Warsaw Drug Company and she taught in the Warsaw High School.

Upon moving to Fremont in 1948, Jesse and Jessie became active in the Fremont United Methodist Church and numerous community affairs. She is currently serving on the Wayne County Library Board. He was an active member of the Fremont Rotary Club and was very interested in the Fremont Boy Scout Troop. Jesse served on the Wayne County Board of Health, the Fremont Board of Education, the Wayne County Board of Education, and the Board of Trustees of Wayne Community College. His hobbies were boating and skeet shooting. On November 10, 1979 Jesse Stewart was shot and killed in an attempted robbery of the Fremont Pharmacy.

Jesse and Jessie had three sons; William Garland, born on December 10, 1949, Henry Lewis, born on March 30, 1952, and Milton Keith, born on April 9, 1954. All three sons graduated from Charles B. Aycock High School and the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.

Bill graduated in 1972 with a degree in Journalism. He returned later and received a degree in Law in 1978. In 1979, Bill was appointed Clerk of Superior Court of Wilson County. He is married to the former Vicky Mae Hare of Belfast, N.C. They have 2 children, Steven Garland and Jessica Mae.

Hank graduated from UNC in 1975 with a degree in Pharmacy. He works for J.S. Stewart, & Sons, Inc. as the manager of the Pikeville Drug Store in Pikeville, N.C.

Keith received his degree in Pharmacy from UNC in 1977 and manages the Fremont Pharmacy for J.S. Stewart & Sons, Inc. He is married to the former Lynda Paige Davis of Patetown and has one son, Leslie Southerland.

Sources: Personal knowledge and service records.

— Jessie Keith Stewart

GAY MARIE HUSSEY SULLIVAN

874

Gay Marie Hussey Sullivan is really a tri-county person who has lived in extended-family situations much of her life. She was born on April 1, 1927 in Lenoir County, raised in Wayne, and spent her married life in Duplin County.

Gay is the daughter of Lena Herring and Benjamin F. Hussey of Lenoir County. They lived with her paternal grandparents, Dora Holland and John Ed Hussey, Sr; two uncles, Gradon and Ed Hussey; and a cousin, Audrey Hussey at Husseys' Crossroads near Wayne County. Gay and Audrey recall their cousin, Dora Mae Newsome, giving them peppermint candy. It turned out to be candy that had been "red peppered". They almost wore the handles off the water pump trying to cool off their mouths after eating the candy.

Gay's parents' marriage was dissolved in 1933. Lena and Gay moved into the Henry Council Herring household in Seven Springs after leaving Lenoir County. They lived with Uncle Council, Aunt Eileen, and three cousins; James Allen, Gaynelle, and Mamie Jean until 1938.

Gay Marie attended school at Moss Hill and Seven Springs Schools. Her teacher thought her a "bright" student so Gay was promoted from the first to the third grade which she found to be the hardest of all.

Lena and Gay Hussey moved from Seven Springs into the William Lee Herring, Sr. home on Highway #111 near Pricetown. Gay lived with her maternal grandparents, William and Eugenia Fields Herring, her uncle, "Bill", her aunt, Martha Elizabeth Herring, and two cousins, Edna Earle and Wayne Herring. Wayne and Gay were sent down to the garden one day to pick the insects off the plants. They were to drop them into a bottle of kerosene to kill them. After spending much time picking and dousing the pests, they decided on a "sure-fire" shortcut. They applied the kerosene directly to the plants. It was the end of the plants, and almost their "ends" when Grandma Eugenia discovered her dying garden.



William G. Sullivan and Gay Hussey Sullivan.

On May 24, 1940, Mama Lena married James L. Hines of Hines' Crossroads in Wayne County. Gay commented that she didn't know how Mr. Hines ever got the chance to "pop" the question while being well chaperoned by Gay and cousins. They lived in the house with Addie Price and Lena Price, Jim's mother and half-sister, after the wedding.

After Gay graduated from school in 1943, she worked at Seymour Johnson A.F.B. in Goldsboro in the civil service for two years.

On January 13, 1945, Gay married William G. Sullivan at Flagers Memorial Presbyterian Church in St. Augustine, Florida. They honeymooned one weekend before "Bill" was shipped to Germany during World War II, from Camp Blanding, Florida.

After Bill was discharged from the Army, he and Gay moved from Hattiesburg, Mississippi to Duplin County, N.C. They lived with Bill's parents, Ivey and Lila Dail Sullivan, and two sisters, Helen and Sannie Dail. It was always funny to Bill that Gay ended up living in Duplin County since she used to poke fun of it. He claims that Gay and Dollie Mae Price would always comment when the worst cars on the highway approached, "I know he's got to be from Duplin."

Gay and Bill became the parents of a daughter, Brenda Carol, on July 17, 1946. Before the birth of their other daughter, Beneshia Gay, on December 17, 1948, they finally moved into a home by themselves. It was the first home for Gay without "extras." Both daughters graduated from James Kenan High School in Warsaw. Brenda attended North Carolina Baptist Hospital School of Nursing at Winston-Salem, N.C. to become a registered nurse. Beneshia attended college at the University of N.C. at Greensboro and graduated from Ohio State University in Columbus with a baccalaureate degree.

Brenda married Ronald Douglas Cherry, son of Lemuel and Delphia Cherry of Duplin County on October 28, 1967. They became the parents of three: Timothy Brian born September 24, 1969, Mark Douglas born June 24, 1976, and Anita Joy born August 17, 1977. They reside in Goldsboro. Beneshia married Durwood McKinley Price, son of Durwood and Minnie Price of Wayne County on July 23, 1978. Their daughter, Summer Kristen, was born August 8, 1980, and they are now awaiting a second birth. According to "Pa Bill", "It's a holiday for 'Grannie Gay' when the grandchildren come."

Gay and Bill have made their living farming, raising hogs, and selling fertilizers and chemicals for Farm-Rite. They are active participants in Oak Ridge Community and Bethel Church and with family and friends. "'Gay' looks well to the ways of her household, and does not eat the bread of idleness. Her children rise up and bless her; and her husband also," — Proverbs 31:27 and 28.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family interviews.

— Beneshia Sullivan Price

THE FAMILY OF CHARLES ALLEN SUMMERLIN, JR.

875

Charles Allen Summerlin, Jr., son of Charles Allen and Fannie Jones Summerlin, was born March 24, 1917, in Mount Olive. He joined the First Baptist Church in Mount Olive when he was a child. He attended public schools there, but graduated from high school and junior college at Oak Ridge Military Institute, Oak Ridge, N.C. He was commissioned a 2nd Lieutenant in the United States Army, Infantry, in 1940.

He worked with the U.S. Fruit and Vegetable Department on the East Coast from South Carolina to Maine until he was called to active military duty at Fort McClellan, Alabama. This was in January of 1942. He had met Betty Burns of Robeson County while he was in

school at Oak Ridge and she was in school at W.C.U.N.C. (now UNC-G). They had been dating since 1937, and she was now teaching at Ellerbe High School. World War II was now in "full swing" and Charles could be sent overseas to a combat zone at any time. As soon as her school dismissed for summer vacation she hurried to Anniston, Alabama. There they were married on June 1, 1942. About three months later he was transferred to Camp Van Dorn, Mississippi, then to Advanced Officers' Training School at Fort Be ning, Georgia, and finally to Camp Maxey, Texas, before being sent to the European Theater of Operations. There he participated in the Ardennes, Central Europe, and Rhineland campaigns. He was awarded the Combat Infantryman's Badge, the European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Ribbon and the World War II Victory Medal. He returned to the States in December, 1945, was discharged from active duty, and moved his family (a daughter had been born) to Goldsboro.

He was employed by Branch Banking and Trust Company. He joined the North Carolina National Guard, and also managed his parents' farm in Duplin County. In 1948 he resigned from BB&T and joined the sales staff of Shaw-Barton Advertising Co. Seven years later he became a member of the sales staff of Crawford-Norwood, Realtors, a position he still holds today in a retired capacity.

Charlie and Betty moved their church memberships to First Baptist Church in Goldsboro when they came here to live, and in 1954 both of them were active in organizing Madison Avenue Baptist Church. They are charter members, and is an ordained deacon. In 1957 they built their home at 1803 Evergreen Avenue. Until this time 604 South Audubon Avenue had been their home.

Charlie was a member of the Children of the UDC in Mount Olive, and was awarded the Cross of Military Service No. 1878 on the 15th day of May, 1949. He retired from the North Carolina National Guard in 1968 with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, and received the North Carolina Distinguished Service Medal during a ceremony at the National Guard Center in Raleigh on October 18, 1971. He was a member of the Goldsboro Lions Club for many years, and held the offices of Secretary, Vice-president, and President.

Betty Burns Summerlin, daughter of Jesse Worth and Alice Oliver Burns, was born December 23, 1918, in Robeson County, N.C. She graduated from the Woman's College of The University of North Carolina in Greensboro with a Bachelor of Science degree in Secretarial Administration, and taught school at Ellerbe High School in Richmond County 1940-1942. She is a member of the David Williams Chapter of the NCDAR, was a charter member of the Evergreen Garden Club, and was a member of the Lions' Auxiliary for many years.

Charlie and Betty have a summer house at Kennel's Beach near Oriental. They enjoy boating, fishing, and living on the banks of the Neuse River. They are also avid Atlantic Coast Conference basketball fans!

They have three children: Betty Summerlin Daughtry, Charles Allen Summerlin, III, and Page Worth Summerlin.

Betty Summerlin Daughtry, daughter of Charles Allen and Betty Burns Summerlin, was born October 16, 1943, in Robeson County. She was educated in Goldsboro Public Schools and Louisburg College. She joined Madison Avenue Baptist Church when she was ten years old, and it was in this church that she married Glenn Douglas Daughtry on October 11, 1964. Glenn is now a deacon in this church. He grew up in the Smith Chapel Community of Wayne County and is the son of Elburn Hugh and Mabel Smith Daughtry. He is a graduate of UNC-CH. They live at 1605 Evergreen Avenue with their children, Glenn Douglas Daughtry, Jr. (b. 1967) and Mary Charles Daughtry (b. 1970).

Charles Allen Summerlin, III, was born July 23, 1947, in Wayne Memorial Hospital which was then on Ash Street. He was educated in the Goldsboro Public Schools and UNC-CH. After his sophomore year at Chapel Hill he joined the Marine Corps and served a tour of duty on the Island of Okinawa, and Viet Nam. He came home from service, married his childhood sweetheart, and finished his education at UNC-CH. He married Pamela Kaye Mixon on March 28, 1970, in the First Baptist Church, Goldsboro. She is the daughter of Charles Daniel and Lois Paxton Mixon of Goldsboro, and is a graduate of East Carolina University.

Immediately after graduating from the University and passing his CPA exams, Allen joined the firm of Deloit, Haskins, & Sells in their Greensboro office. He remained with them until October, 1978, when he came to Goldsboro to accept the position of Treasurer of First Federal Savings and Loan Association. He is a member of the Goldsboro Rotary Club, and he and Pam are members of Madison Avenue Baptist Church and Walnut Creek Country Club. Their home is 405 Yearling Drive in Stratford Acres. Their two children are Daniel Allen Summerlin (b. 1971), and Shelley Leigh Summerlin (b. 1975).

Page Worth Summerlin, son of Charles Allen and Betty Burns Summerlin, Jr., was born in the old Wayne Memorial Hospital on June 2, 1949. He attended Goldsboro City Schools, Oak Ridge Military Institute, and graduated from Elon College, Elon College, N.C. He is employed by the firm, Handy City, in the regional office in Birmingham, Alabama. On February 7, 1976, he married Barbara Elaine Krauss in St. Mark's Episcopal Church in Islip, New York. She is also a graduate of Elon. They have a son, Benjamin Robert (b. 1981). Barbara is the daughter of Robert and Patricia Krauss of Bay Shore, New York.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— Betty Burns Summerlin

CHARLES ALLEN AND FANNIE LEE JONES SUMMERLIN

876

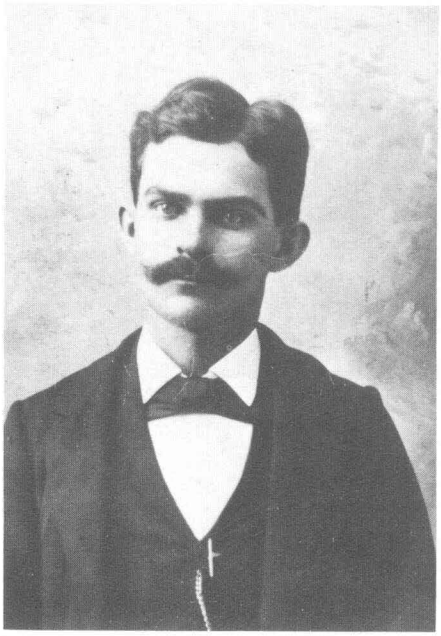
Charles Allen Summerlin (1879-1954) grew up on a farm in the Indian Springs area of Wayne County. He was one of fourteen children of Jesse Giles and Martha Grant Summerlin, and the grandson of Jesse and Peggy Williams Summerlin, and also the grandson of Caleb and Polly Bowden Grant. He married Fannie Lee Jones (1877-1962) of Duplin County on March 30, 1913, and took her to live in a new home on Pollock Street in Mount Olive. They lived there until 1928 when they bought the Brazeale home at 115 East James Street.

"Mr. Charlie" owned and operated a grocery store on Main Street. In this store he sold "heavy groceries." Some of these groceries were barrels of flour, stands of lard, green coffee beans, one hundred pound bags of sugar, loose rice, coconut in five gallon cans, cheese in round wooden hoops, and white side meat. Salt was sold by the pound or by the bushel bag, nut megs were sold by the number, and snuff was sold by the tube. Black strap molasses was drawn from a barrel into the customer's jar or jug, and kerosene, which was used in many homes for cooking, was hand pumped into the customer's jug. He also sold horse collars, shovels, hoes, axes, bales of hay, and other horse and mule feed. He had no cash register, but used a money drawer which was installed beneath a show case.

In front of the store on the sidewalk, Mr. Charlie had a parched peanut dispenser. The picture show, where silent movies were shown, was across the street, and in those days theatres did not sell popcorn or any kind of snack food. Consequently, many movie goers bought peanuts from his dispenser. Very late one Saturday night the family was awakened by the hand turned door bell. A frustrated young black girl was at the door. She explained to Mr. Charlie that she had mistakenly put a five dollar gold coin in the nickel slot of the peanut machine. Mr. Charlie told her not to worry — he would meet her at the store at nine o'clock the next morning. She was waiting for him when he arrived promptly at nine. He opened the money box, gave her the $5 gold coin, she gave him a nickel and a broad smile, and skipped happily down the street.

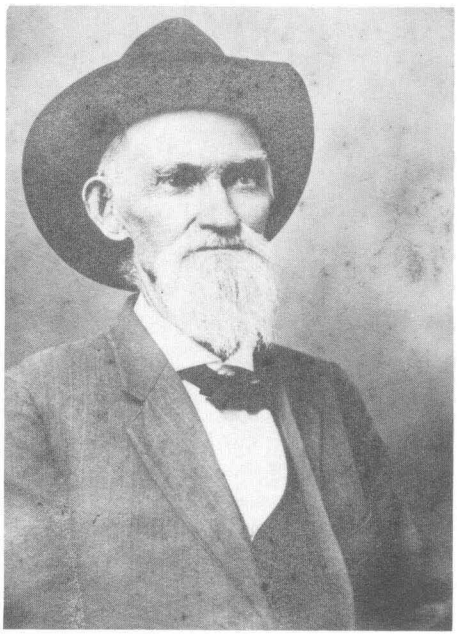
In 1927 Mr. Charlie closed his store and rented the building to a merchant. He then went into the mule business in partnership with Will Kennedy. The stables were adjacent to his home on James Street. After the death of his partner in 1934 he sold this business to June Martin and retired. He and "Miss Fannie" owned farms in Duplin County — some she inherited, and some that he bought. They were both members of First Baptist Church in Mount Olive.

"Miss Fannie" was one of nine children of Marshall Bryan and Lucinda Lee Jones of Duplin County. She attended Guilford College, and was a member of the United Daughters of The Confederacy. At the age of seventy seven she fell and her hip was broken. Doctors in Goldsboro performed surgery and pinned her hip, but her bones never healed around the pin, so she never again walked. "Mr. Charlie" had been an invalid for several years and he died while she was in the hospital. She spent many months in the nursing home on East Ash Street, where McDonald's is now located, before she returned to her home in Mount Olive. She had a ramp built down her front steps, and





Charles Allen Summerlin (1879-1954) and Fannie Lee Jones (1877-1962).





Jesse Giles Summerlin and Martha Grant Summerlin.

in her rolling chair, pushed by her companion and housekeeper, she enjoyed her strolls around the streets of Mount Olive. She also enjoyed sitting on her front porch and chatting with the many people who walked past her home on their way to town. The last year of her life was spent in Forest Hills Nursing Home in Goldsboro.

After her death in 1962 the Town of Mount Olive bought her property on James Street. The stables were torn down and the house was moved into the county. The Mount Olive City Hall now stands on the site.

The two sons of Charles Allen and Fannie Jones Summerlin are: Marshall Jones Summerlin (b. 1915) and Charles Allen Summerlin, Jr. (b. 1917). Marshall Jones Summerlin is married to Julia Anne Beane of Manassas, Virginia. They live in Alexandria, Virginia. Charles Allen Summerlin, Jr. is married to Betty Burns and they live in Goldsboro.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

— Charles Allen Summerlin, Jr.

JAMES GROVER SUMMERLIN 877

James Grover Summerlin was a son of Jesse Giles and Martha Grant Summerlin, and a brother of my father, Charles Allen Summerlin. I have letters from him to my father and to my Grandmother that were written "Somewhere in France" during World War I. In these letters he seemed very anxious to keep in close touch with home and family and to make provisions for the welfare of his mother; yet, at the same time, he wanted to relieve her of any worry or anxiety. He wrote of seeing, occasionally, Major Williams and Floyd Martin, two boys from Wayne County, and he asked questions such as "Guess it is about time to pick cotton now, isn't it?" He was even interested in my brother and me, and I was only a year old!

He was killed in action on November 11, 1918 — Armistice Day! His name, and also the name of his friend, Major Williams, are among the names on the bronze plaque in the rotunda of the Wayne County Memorial Community Building on Walnut Street in Goldsboro. This building was dedicated as a living tribute from the people of Wayne County to the men of Wayne who served and died for liberty.

As a tribute to James Grover Summerlin I would like to share a letter to my Grandmother that was written by his commanding officer. I have copied it verbatum.



James Grover Summerlin (1892-1918).

Company "K", 321st Infantry
Coulmier-Le-Sec, France
January 23rd, 1919

Mrs. Martha Summerlin
Mount Olive, North Carolina

Dear Madam:

On the morning of November 11th, 1918, in action near Hermecourt, France, Private, 1st Class, James G. Summerlin, was instantly killed by a machine-gun bullet. Advancing rapidly to the attack with his Company, he had reached a point in close contact with the enemy, and at the instant of his death, doing his duty as the good soldier he was, he was firing point-blank into the enemy strong point as fast as his rifle would work. He was buried with military honors November 12th, fifteen hundred yards from Grimecourt, France, in a direction about seventy-five degrees East of North, near a stream. His grave is marked, and beside it are many others.

Your son made a brave soldier, always did his part, and was always cheerful under any circumstances. The officers and men of his Company liked him well, and there was a strong friendship between him and Private Major Williams. They were together much of the time in the Company, and were near each other when both were killed. They now rest side by side, being buried at the same spot. Your son died while doing his duty, and was in one of the great battles of the war, the Meuse-Argonne offensive, Nov. 9-11th. He made the great sacrifice, gave his life for his Country.

(William Jaeckle)
Capt., 321st Infantry
Cmdg. Co. "K".

Sources: Family papers.

— Charles Allen Summerlin, Jr.

ANNIE KORNEGAY SUTTON 878

A native of Mount Olive, N.C. Mrs. Annie

Kornegay Sutton, was the only daughter of the late Daniel Kenan Kornegay (1876-1944) and Hattie Royal Kornegay (1882-1940).

Mrs. Sutton received her education in the Mount Olive schools and received her B.A. Degree from East Carolina University. She began teaching and taught in the North Carolina Public Schools for 32 years. She retired in 1976.

Mrs. Sutton is active in civic, church, patriotic and political organizations. She has served as Regent, District Director, and State Officer of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She is a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, Daughters of the American Colonists and Colonial Dames of the Seventeenth Century. She is currently serving as State Historian of the Colonial Dames of the Seventeenth Century. She belongs to the Wayne County Historical Association.

Mrs. Sutton is active in the Democratic Party and served as president of the Wayne County Democratic Women's Organization in 1976-1977. She is past president of the Twentieth Century Club of Mount Olive, which is the oldest literary club in Wayne County. She served on the National Bicentennial Commission in 1976 and the Wayne County Bicentennial in 1979.

Ancestors: Leonard Loftin (1654-1720) served as a member of the Colonial Assembly in July 1711 and 1712 in Chowan County. In 1720 he moved to Craven County. He was buried in Edenton, N.C. (4) Great-grandfather of Daniel K. Kornegay (5) Great Grandfather of Annie Kornegay Sutton. George Smith (1730-1799) — Signer of the ancient document "The Oath of Allegiance and Abjuration 1777 in Duplin County. (Wheelers N.C. History Vol. II) (4) Great Grandfather of Hattie Royal Kornegay and (5) Great Grandfather of Annie Kornegay Sutton. John Flowers, Sr. (1735-1812) assisted in establishing American Independence while acting in the capacity of Soldier in the North Carolina Militia from Wayne County, North Carolina. (3) Great Grandfather of Daniel K. Kornegay (4) Great Grandfather of Annie Kornegay Sutton.

Annie Kornegay Sutton married Norwood Dallas Sutton of Sampson County October 11, 1940. He died September 2, 1977. They had two children: Hattie Royal Sutton May married James Vann May and Norwood Dallas Sutton, Jr. married Janet Berry. Four grandchildren: Marti May, Cathy May, Bradley Sutton, Angela Sutton.

Mrs. Sutton had one brother John Royal Kornegay (1912-1965).

Sources: Family Records, DAR Records, History Books.

— Annie Kornegay Sutton

THE FAMILY OF BERNICE L. AND MINNIE M. SUTTON

879

My father was the son of Steven and Allie Sutton of Suttontown in Sampson County. He married Minnie McClenny, youngest daughter of James W. and Sarah Hollowman McClenny of Wayne County February 2, 1903. To this union were born five sons and eight daughters. They lived in Grantham Township in Wayne County until the oldest daughter was ready for high school. Since there was no high school in that section of the county, my father looked for a good community with a high school. It was about the year 1919 we moved to the Rosewood Community of Wayne County. This soon became the first consolidated school in Wayne County.

Eleven of the thirteen children graduated from Rosewood High School.

Mittie, the first to graduate in 1924, entered Guilford College in the fall of that year. She became a teacher in the Wayne County Schools and taught for four years until married to John Wesley Brock in 1928. They had two sons and a daughter. After his death in 1958 she renewed her certificate and worked in the Wayne County Schools until retirement in 1971.

Walton, the oldest son, and Sallie, the second daughter, graduated from high school in 1926. In the fall Walton entered State College at Raleigh and Sallie entered East Carolina Teachers College in Greenville. Walton graduated in 1930 and was an agriculture teacher in Eastern North Carolina until his death in 1969 at the age of 64. He married Viola Rasnick of Virginia and they had four sons and one daughter. Sallie was a teacher in the Wayne County Schools until she married Milford Hollowell of the Rosewood Community. She, too, returned to teaching after raising two sons. She retired in 1972.

Alton, the second son, was also a graduate of State College in Raleigh. He worked with the State Hospital in Goldsboro and in Raleigh. He married Irene Snipes and they had two sons and one daughter. After Irene's death he married a widow with two boys and a daughter. They had three sons and a daughter in college at the same time. He now lives in Thomasville, NC where he and one of the boys own and operate Sutton's Mobile Milling Services.

Julia, after graduating from high school, attended Georgia-Carolina School of Commerce in Goldsboro. She married Elton Rose, a classmate in high school. They had one daughter. After Elton's death Julia married Simon Fail, a widower with three sons and two daughters.

Mary married Marvin Smith of the Rosewood Community where they presently reside. Both graduates of Rosewood High School, they have a son and a daughter.

Bernice, the only son not to finish high school, chose to help father with the farming so that the next son could have a chance to graduate. He married Catherine Williams of the community and they had two daughters and three sons. Since his death in 1958 his family has continued to live next door to our parents as they had bought land adjoining.

David, also a graduate of State College, owns and operates Wake Stone Gardens in Raleigh. He is married to Virginia Roberts of Rolesville and they have one daughter.

Marcia attended a business school in Raleigh and worked there until she married John Guill of Roanoke, Virginia. They now live in Danville, Virginia and have four daughters.

Claxton, the youngest son, attended State College one year until drafted in the Army during World War II. He and brother, David, and two sons-in-law, John Guill and Ralph Carraway, served in the war. Claxton married Doris Taylor of Grantham and they have a son and a daughter. He owns and operates a Sylvania TV and Panasonic Microwave Shop at his home in Rosewood.

Dorothy graduated from high school and married Ralph Carraway. They, too, live in the Rosewood Community and have two daughters.

Rachel married Claud Braswell, Jr. They live in the Rosewood Community where he has a diversified farming operation. They have two daughters.

Jean, the youngest, graduated from a business school in Raleigh. She married Kenneth Langley of Princeton. She works as secretary to the N.C. Utilities Commission in Raleigh. They have two sons.

Our family is a large family. Including children and their spouses, grandchildren, great-grandchildren and great-great-grandchildren we number one hundred and fifty. It has been our custom through the years to get together at Thanksgiving. Seldom has one been missing on that day. For the past several years, since the family has grown to such a large number, we rent the fellowship hall at Pine Forest Methodist Church. Here everyone contributes to the fabulous meal and we revel in the stories of what has happened to the families during the year. We also have our sorrows and problems as all families do, so we sympathize and rejoice as the case may be. Thankful for the ninety-seven years we had our father and for the ninety-four of our mother who is still the gentle loving mother of the years. Lovingly called "Ma Sutton" by most who know her, she is an inspiration to family and friends.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family Bible and members of the family.

— Mittie S. Brock

THE ELLEN LOUISE "WEASE" GURLEY SUTTON FAMILY

880

Ellen Louise Gurley, the eighth child and the second daughter of Thaddeus Ralph Gurley and Ellen Ophelia Baker Gurley was born June 6, 1909.

The Gurley family was well known and liked by their friends and neighbors. Thad and Ellen were married 10-18-1891 in The Salem Methodist Church, Goldsboro, N.C. They raised their family of eight boys and two girls on their farm in the Rosewood community within sight of the present C.P.&L. Quaker Neck Plant and across the road from Thad's parents' home. It is told that Ellen helped prepare the homesite by holding a lantern while Thad cut the underbrush after a days work was done in the fields.

Thad and Ellen had their first son, Wilton Ralph (10-1-1892/9-29-1941), who married Ada Coore on 11-6-1919 and they had two children, Ophelia Justine and Lawrence Ray. The second son was Roland Lyn (1-27-1895/

7-27-1944) who married Nelta Lucille Thompson on 11-20-1920. They had three children, Thaddeus Ralph, Dorothy Lucille and Roland Bright.

On 10-11-1897, Jesse Hannibal was born, and he married Flonnie Olivia McClenny on 11-20-1920. Jess and Flonnie had two daughters, Emma Louise and Joyce Blue. Jess died 8-4-1948.

Raymond Thaddeus Gurley, the fourth son was born 1-1-1899 and died 12-11-1959. Raymond married Mary Glenn Thompson (sister to Nelta Lucille, Roland's wife) on 4-5-1921, and they had three children, Mary Ellen, Martha Ann and Raymond Glenwood Gurley.

On October 8, 1901, George Allen Gurley arrived, and on 9-28-1929 he married Louise Estelle Jones. They had three sons, Walter Allen, Patrick Thaddeus, and George Thomas. George Allen, "Short" as he was known, was killed in an auto accident on February 14, 1965.

Ellen and Thad had a son Thaddeus Ralph, better known to the family as "Sheebie" who was born in 1905, but only lived for two years and died in 1909.

Then, on April 9, 1907, there was a great occurrence in the Gurley household. Ellen presented Thad with a daughter, Sarah Missouria Gurley. She grew up and became a school teacher, teaching Math and Science at Morris Hill and Roanoke Rapids, N.C. In August 1937, she married Talton Limberry O'Briant. Talton, who was better known as "Obie", was a Lt. in the U.S. Navy. They adopted a son, John Thaddeus.

Ellen Louise entered the world June 6, 1909. She married Woodrow Wilson Sutton on 8-13-1938, and they had three girls. Margaret Louise (7-10-1942), Lynda Carol (4-4-1945) and Sarah Jane (7-23-1949). Louise died Mother's Day May 11, 1980.

The ninth child was Nestus Hannibal, born 3-20-1911. He married Eunice Sutton on 7-17-1936 and they have two children, Nestus Hannibal Jr., and Lola Ellen Gurley. The last child was Paul Monty "Bunk", born 4-29-1913. Bunk married Helen Elizabeth Sasser on 12-20-1932. They have three children, Monta Elizabeth, Helen Annetta and Paul Landreth Gurley.

Louise and her brothers and sister grew up on the family farm. It is told that "Wease" learned to swim when several of her brothers threw her out of the boat in the middle of the Neuse River and told her to swim to the bank. Louise also enjoyed hunting and fishing with her brothers and Papa. She even had her own rifle.

Louise attended Rosewood H.S. where she played basketball. After graduation in 1927, she attended East Carolina College, "E.C.T.C." as it was known. After graduating with a teaching certificate, she taught for several years in Wayne County before deciding to try to obtain her dream of being a Nurse. She attended Duke Nursing School and graduated in the second graduating class. She nursed for several years at Duke and in 1938, she and W.W. were married. They lived in Durham for several years where "Dick" was Field Officer Manager for T.A. Loving Const. Co. who was building The University Apts. in Durham. They left Durham and moved to Savannah, Ga. and then on to Morehead City, N.C. as Lovings Jobs changed. While in Morehead City, Margaret and Lynda were born. Dick and Louise loved to fish and loved the ocean. They returned to Goldsboro in 1945 where W.W. opened Sutton's Gas & Appliance Company. Wilson and Louise built their home in the Rosewood community and raised their family. Jane was born in Goldsboro, on July 23, 1949. Margaret married William David Skamarak on 6-12-1966.

Louise and Wilson have two grandsons, Kenneth Lathan (5-24-1971) and Paul Wilson Keel (9-1-1977) sons of Lynda and Paul Kenneth Keel who were married on 6-6-1965. Louise is to have said that this was one sure way to have a son.

Louise returned to nursing in 1965 and nursed at Wayne Memorial Hospital, Cherry Hospital, and also did some private duty nursing, she loved the feeling of helping those in need and did her share to relieve their ills as best she could.

Louise worked hard in the affairs of Rosewood School, which all three of the girls attended. She served as P.T.A. Pres. for several years and was also around when time came for a Grade Mother's Help. She and Wilson supported their children with attendance to sports events (Margaret and Lynda played Basketball) and moral support for the problems that arise during school years.

Louise also left her mark at Pine Forest Methodist Church which the family attended and which the Gurley Boys helped to build. She was a Life Member of the Women's Society of Christian Service; Circle Leader; N.C. Nursing Association; Pres. and Sec. of the W.C. of C.S. for several years; and one of her most prized contributions was being an American Red Cross Volunteer. Louise helped the Rosewood Home Demonstration Club to win many honor awards at the Flower Shows and always had something to enter into competition for the Wayne County Agricultural Fair.

Sources: Family Bible; family knowledge and Wayne County Records.

— Lynda Carol Sutton Keel

ROBERT ALBRITTON SUTTON FAMILY

881

Robert Albritton Sutton (1873-1941) was born and reared on his parent's farm in the Wayne-Duplin-Sampson convergence known as "Suttontown". They produced corn, cotton, truck crops, rice, swine and cattle. They owned extensive farmland skirting Goshen Swamp and jutting North and West toward Dobbersville. Eventually the lands were divided among the children; some being held today by family descendants.

Robert married Virginia Vaden Dameron (1877-1959) of a prominent Newton Grove family. During the active years of the Robert and Virginia Sutton family it was active in merchandising, building, agriculture, and forestry. As a young man Robert helped in the masonry construction of parts of the now Borden Mills of Goldsboro. While in the area he barely escaped with his life from a bout with typhoid fever. He later owned plantations in Sampson and Duplin Counties and operated a General Store and Market for a number of years at the town of Faison, N.C.

Robert and Virginia reared a large family of eight boys and four girls. In the mid-years of their lives they purchased still another plantation located four miles west of Mt. Olive N.C. known as the Caleb Kornegay farm, it was actually historic Old Vernon Plantation located on what was originally the old Wilmington-Waynesboro Stage Road. The Sutton's occupied the old farm until the remaining children had left; about twenty years. The farm was sold to Henry Jernigan. Robert and Virginia are interred on the lands . . .

The Sutton children, in order of age is as follows: Alden L., (now deceased) married Annie Lou King; two children: Franklin, Annie Ruth, (two grandchildren — two great-grandchildren) Leonidas Gordon (now deceased) married Dossie Davis: children: Cleo, Mable, Jessie Myrtle, (twins, Lloyd & Floyd) Leonidas, Lorain; several grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

Lettie; married James McGowan (now deceased) their children: Gerald, Elton, Kathleen, several grandchildren; one great grandchild. Mary E., (now deceased) married Junious Lucas (also deceased) their children: Lillian, Robert J, Elease, Ralph, Vaden, Mildred and Leroy.

Several grandchildren and great-grandchildren; Robert Lorenzo (now deceased) married Wilhelmina Bell. They had one child, R.L. Jr. and one grandchild, Lewis C. married Estelle Ellis; no children and Lewis is now deceased. Daniel Cornelious, (killed in WWII) married Christine Lee and they had two children, Carroll and James A, grandchildren and great-grandchildren, Edgar S.W. (now deceased) married Elizabeth Whitfield; they had three children; Elwood, Yvonne and Faye; several grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

Eugenia W. married John E. Davis (now deceased) their children; Edgar Felton (killed in Vietnam War) Carlton Earl, Virginia Lou, John Eugene, several grandchildren, Carlton V. Sr. married Annie Elizabeth Hatch. Their children Carlton V. Jr. Donald C., Elizabeth Ann; two grandchildren, Norwood (now deceased) married Mattie E. Bell: one child (deceased) Lola Madge, married Billy S. Corbett. Three children: Douglas, Michael and Scott, two grandchildren.

This large family maintains a sense of togetherness by gathering annually in a family reunion, at a central location, to honor the memory of those departed as well as to relive the happy past and to take a look forward. Known as the Robert and Virginia Sutton Reunion, the gathering is quite large.

Robert A. Sutton was a son of Lewis and Betsy Sutton of the Suttontown community. Lewis and Betsy are interred on their old plantation there. Lewis was a Confederate Veteran. He and Betsy were parents of fifteen children and today are honored by scores of

descendants. Their children (all now deceased) were: Ellen, Bettie, Docia, Isaac, Nancy, Gurtha, Joseph, Jasper, Robert, James, Lessie, Missouri, Neta, Hubert and Julia.

Betsy Sutton, wife of Lewis Sutton was a daughter of James Sutton (1828-1889) and Nancy Jane Cobb Sutton (1831-1907). They were parents of twelve children. They too are remembered and honored by an annual "Sutton Reunion" held in Sept. of each year; At historic Old Goshen Church in the heart of "Suttontown". James and Nancy were among the pioneers of the area.

Sources: Family Bibles, gravestones, family records and personal knowledge.

— C.V. Sutton Sr.

WILLIAM HARDY SUTTON FAMILY

882

William Hardy Sutton, was born April 15, 1903, oldest son of Charlie and Willie Smith Sutton. He was born and reared in New Hope Township, Wayne County. Daddy farmed until he was forced to retire in 1965, because of poor health. He had three brothers Benjamin Levi, and Johnny James, both deceased, and buried in LaGrange. The other brother Charlie Carl (C.B.) and his wife Marjorie have a home about one fourth mile from my parents home. He had four sisters, Thelma (Mrs. Willie) Waters, deceased; Fannie (Mrs. Fred) Wade, Gertrude (Mrs. John) Thompson, deceased; and Myrtie (Carlyle) Thigpen.

William married Beatrice Mozingo, born July 28, 1909, daughter of Ruffin and Beulah Parrish Mozingo, on December 25, 1925. They had three children, Margaret, Elton Hardy, and Billy Ralph.

Making a living on a farm and rearing children was a real struggle during the depression years, there never seemed to be enough of anything to go around, but there was an abundant supply of love and discipline. The peach tree switch, used to chastise, was a permanent fixture in our home. The razor strap was used for something other than sharpening a razor, in fact it was so significant in our early childhood, that I have it framed in my home today. We would work hard all week for the opportunity to go to Garris Pond swimming on Saturday afternoon, or to be able to go to the country store on a mule and tobacco truck to purchase ice so that we might have ice tea for dinner. We finally got lucky enough to go to the continued movie in LaGrange on Saturday afternoon, couldn't wait until next Saturday to see if the main character survived his fall off the cliffs or horse. A few years later we got a horse, and then a bicycle.

Garris Chapel Methodist Church was a very important part in our lives. Many times we walked to church in winter and summer, the weather had to be extreme to keep us home, in fact there was really never an excuse for not attending church and Sunday School. Mrs. Ada Whitfield was my Sunday School teacher, and in my early childhood I thought she was "Vice-President to God," she was definitely influential in my life.

My parents raised cotton, tobacco, grain, had a peach orchard, and always an ample graden to share with family and friends. Along with all this work they lovingly reared their three children.

Margaret was born November 5, 1926, she married Rupert A. Price of Seven Springs, February 8, 1946, they had three children: Janice Pamela, William Berry (Bill), and Margaret Jill (deceased).

Janice Pamela married George Wayne Aycock, Jr., June 13, 1965. They live at Nahunta and have three children George Wayne III (Trey), Meredith Jan, and William Allen (Will).

William Berry (Bill) married Jennifer Grady, September 2, 1967. They have two children, Alex Berry and Alicia Jill, and they reside in the Seven Springs community.

Margaret Jill twin sister of William Berry died when she was only six months old, she died Nov. 17, 1947, and was buried in Pineview cemetary.

Elton Hardy, the oldest son, was married to Verna Denning in 1958, they were divorced after two years of marriage and no children. In 1965 he married Patricia Howell, they have two children Jeffery Hardy, and Sherry Beatrice; this marriage was terminated in 1973.

Billy Ralph, the youngest son, married Beulah Mae Thomas October 29, 1955, they have two children, Paula Teresa, and Randy Allen.

Both of my brothers and their families live on the family farm. My parents, William and Beatrice, are very special people. Mama still enjoys cooking and sharing her goodies with family and friends. Daddy is recuperating from surgery and wanting to go fishing. We were very happy growing up and continue to be a very close family.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Margaret S. Price

THE WOODROW WILSON "DICK" SUTTON FAMILY

883

Woodrow Wilson "Dick" Sutton was born on October 14, 1914 in LaGrange, N.C. The third child and first son of Eddie Lathan Sutton and Fannie Alice Olinger.

Woodrow is a descendant of George Sutton and Sarah Tilden Sutton, both of Tenterdon, Kent, England. George was born in 1620, and in 1634 came to America aboard the "Hercules." He died in 1669. George and Sarah had a son, William (1641/1718), who married Damaris Bishop in 1666, and they also had a son John, (1674/1750), who married Elizabeth Bonham in 1695. They had a son, Moses (1696/1740), who had a son, John Sr. (1718/1774), who married Ann Turner, and they had a son, John Jr. (1760/1828). (According to the records of the American Revolution Army Accounts, there is a cancelled pay voucher made to John Sutton of Dobbs County in the amount of 5 pounds 10 shillings in 1785.) John married Ferebee Isler, and they had a son James (1798), who had twelve children. One of these children was Richard Walters Sutton (4-13-1828/1-24-1920) who married Mary Catherine Hill in 1856, and later married Nance Hardy in 1876. Richard had a son, Alexander Richard (11-18-1860/12-6-1928), who married Hulda Hooker Hardy (4-26-1862/12-11-1928), and they had seven children.



Woodrow Wilson Sutton.



Louise G. Sutton.

Woodrow's father, Eddie Lathan Sutton, was one of these seven children. He was born 8-28-1880 and died 11-8-1970. Eddie married Fannie Alice Olinger (3-26-1889/5-2-1945) on May 16, 1909, and they had six children. Norma Fayetta (3-28-1910), who married Jullian Thaddeus Gaskill (7-7-1903/1-27-1982), and they had a son Jullian Thaddeus Gaskill Jr. The second child was Edna Earl (1-21-1912) who married Edward Joseph Bradel Jr. (5-16-1916/6-14-1959), they had a son, Edward Joseph Jr., and a daughter, Alice Jean Bradel. The third child was Woodrow Wilson Sutton. He married Ellen Louise Gurley (6-6-1909/5-

11-1980) on 8-13-1938, and they had three girls — Margaret Louise (7-10-1942), who married William David Skamarak on 6-12-1966, and they have no children; Lynda Carol (4-4-1945), who married Paul Kenneth Keel on 6-6-1965, and they have two boys, Kenneth Lathan (5-24-1971) and Paul Wilson Keel (9-1-1977). A third girl was born 7-23-1949, Sarah Jane Sutton.

Eddie's fourth child was Atawa Louise (10-17-1916), who married James Rufus Higginbotham, and they had one daughter, Alice Marie. Atawa later married James Everette McVine on 6-19-1966. The second son was born Eddie Ledell Sutton on 7-10-1918, and he was lost at sea on 8-22-1942. He was married to Viola Potts, and they had no children. The last child was May Bell (5-24-1925), and she married William Luther Scott, Jr. on 1-29-1949, and they had four sons — William Luther III, Vernon Edward, James Ledell and Gary Michael Scott.

Woodrow and all his sisters and brother grew up in Wayne County, and they were raised on the family farm where they all had their share of work to do and did it well. As family stories go, Woodrow and the family went to visit an Aunt in Chatham Co. and Woodrow wanted to know where all the rocks came from that were so prominent in the area. When time came to go home, Woodrow was found with some small rocks to take home, and when asked what he intended doing with them, he said "I want to take them home to plant for seed." The Sutton Family took pride in their home and community. All the children attended Rosewood High School, and when Woodrow graduated, he made plans to attend Wake Forest College (which was at Wake Forest then and not Winston-Salem). He helped support himself and finance his education while at College by helping with the cooking for the rooming house where he and several other boys lived. He even took his own cow with him to help supply milk for the boys. He is still a very good cook.

On 8-13-1938, Woodrow married Ellen Louise Gurley and they lived in Durham, where she was a supervisor at Duke Hospital, and he was Field Office Manager for T.A. Loving Const. Co. They later moved to Savannah, Ga. and later to Morehead City, N.C., where he worked on Housing for the Military Installations for Loving. He and Louise spent a lot of time fishing and loved the ocean. Their first two girls were born there, Margaret Louise and Lynda Carol.

W.W. and Louise returned to Goldsboro in 1945, where he opened Sutton's Gas & Appliance Co., which he owned and operated till 1965. In 1949 Jane was born and she and her two sisters attended Rosewood High School as did their parents, and where W.W. was very active in the school affairs. He was also active in Pine Forest Methodist Church, which the family attended, serving on the many boards and committees.

"Dick" as he is better known by friends and family, has been a very civic-minded individual over the years. Some of the many contributions by W.W. are: Gen. Manager Pyrofax Gas Corp. of the Carolina 1964-66; Chairman Rosewood School Board 1953; Pres. N.C. State School Board Assoc. 1958-62, Vice Chair. 1961; Member N.C. Curriculum Study Comm. 1958; Member Advisory Council N.C. Board of Education on Community Colleges; Appointed by State Supt. of Public Instruction to N.C. Advisory Council on Teacher Education Standards; Member of Chamber of Commerce; Odd Fellow Past Grand Master 1958-59; Civitan Past President; and an American Red Cross Volunteer. He was also on the Blue Ribbon Steering Committee for Wayne County, which was instrumental in the first step being taken to obtain our Wayne Community College. At that time the first step had to be to become an Industrial Education Center. He is also Vice President of Dondi's Fireside and Seymour House Restaurants 1982, and Vice Pres. of The Real Estate Company of Goldsboro; and a member of the Amer. Quarter Horse Assoc. with an A.Q.H.A. Champion 1979, "Prince Cabin Bar."

His yard shows his love for flowers with the many fruit trees and shrubs, many of which He and Louise raised from seed. These are evidence of their love of the outdoors, the beauty of seeing things grow, and the beauty of flowers.

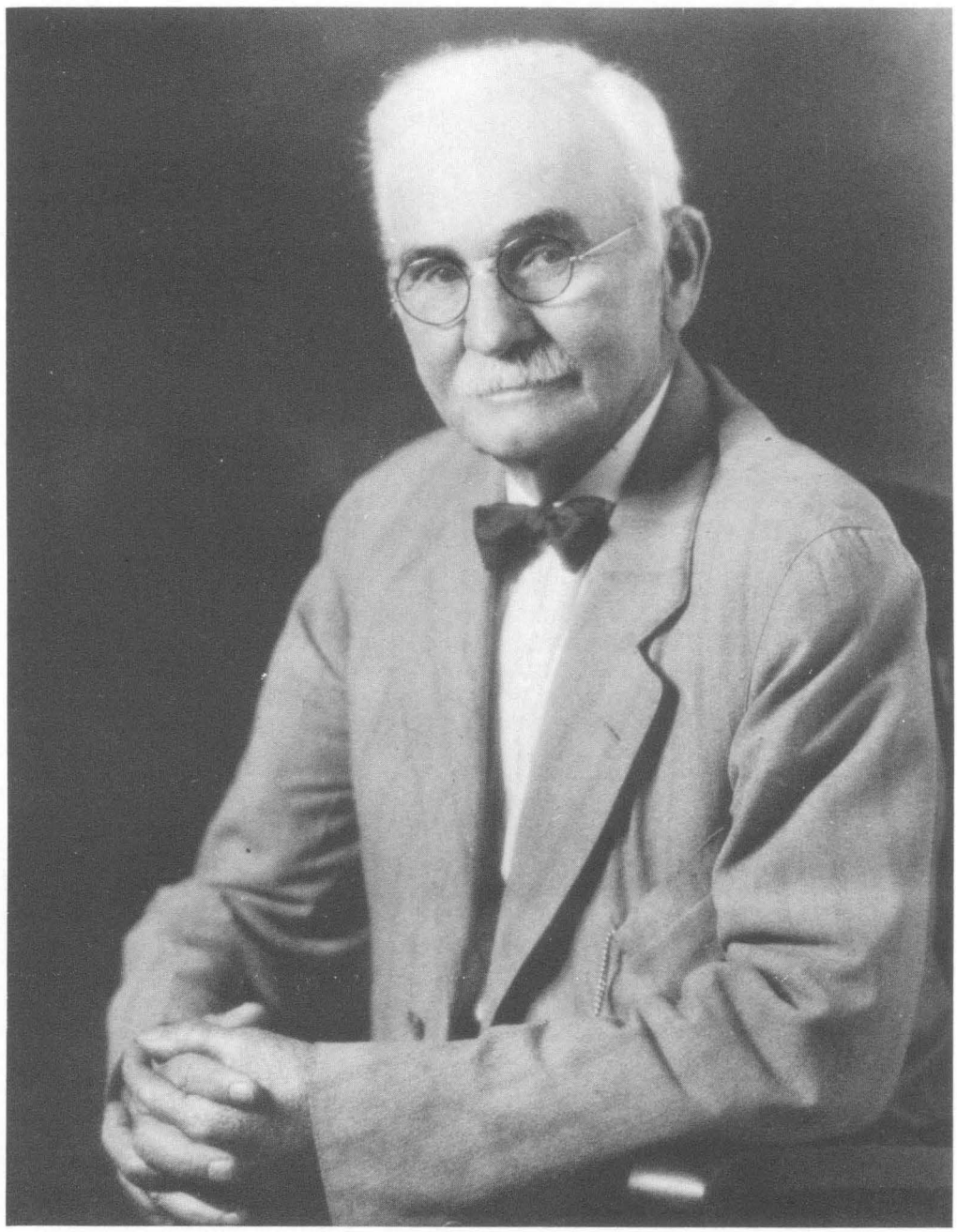
Sources: Family knowledge and family Bible.

— Lynda Carol Sutton Keel

DR. MALCOLM McINNIS TATUM FAMILY

884

Dr. Malcolm McInnis Tatum was born August 1, 1848, the son of Olen and Katherine McInnis Tatum of Bladen County. His forefathers came to North Carolina before the Revolutionary War. He married Alice Williamson of Cumberland County. He was educated in private schools in Bladen County and at the Old Quakenbush School in Hoke County. At the latter he received his preliminary medical training afterwards entering the Medical College of Virginia. Dr. Tatum was graduated from this



D. Malcolm McInnis Tatum on August 1, 1848.

institution in 1876 and for several years prior to his death was its oldest alumnus. After his graduation he practiced for a time in Bladen County. Dr. Tatum moved to Mt. Olive about 1890 and for more than forty years he practiced his profession and enjoyed an extensive practice throughout the Mt. Olive area.

Among Dr. Tatum's possessions was found a fee schedule from his early practice with these interesting prices: visit less than ½ mile $1.00; over ½ mile $1.50; for distance over 3 miles 50 cents extra; crossing swamp in high water $1.00 (charges doubled for a visit during nighttime); remaining with patient during day $5.00; simple labor cases $15.00; extract teeth $1.00 each; amputation $15.00; dislocation $5.00; post-mortem examination $25.00-$100.00; using knife in any case not less than $10.00.

The cause of education was ever near Dr. Tatum's heart and he was instrumental in greatly improving educational facilities in Bladen County before moving to Mt. Olive. Dr. Tatum was identified with every progressive movement inaugurated there. He was one of those most interested in the establishment of the Mt. Olive Grade School and served on its first Board of Trustees.

Dr. Tatum was keenly interested in public matters; he gave freely of his time and intelligence. He was twice a member of the State Legislature, first from Bladen County, and then, in the session of 1921, from Wayne County.

The Tatum's old home place was located at the corner of Chestnut St. and West James St. in Mt. Olive. The Tatum's property extended on West James St. from Chestnut St. to Breazeale Ave. The American Savings and Loan office is now on the property where the old Tatum home place was located.

Dr. Tatum was a devoted member of the Methodist Church. He was a charter member of the Ammon Masonic Lodge in Bladen County.

Dr. Malcolm McInnis Tatum's children were: Dr. Edis Tatum, dentist of Mt. Olive; Harry W. Tatum of Goldsboro; Mrs. Kate McQueen of Fayetteville; Mrs. May Watson of Mt. Olive; and Mrs. Esther Jordan of Mt. Olive. All of Dr. Malcolm McInnis Tatum's children are deceased. Dr. Edis Tatum's widow, Mary Reid Tatum, is confined to the Mt Olive Nursing Center. Harry W. Tatum had one daughter, Mae Tatum of Goldsboro. Mae Tatum died in 1972. Kate McQueen had three sons, Peter of Clinton, Malcolm and William of Fayetteville. Kate McQueen's sons are all deceased. Kate McQueen had one daughter, Katherine Wilcox, who lives in Dallas, Texas. Esther Jordan had one son, Charles C. Jordan, Jr., and one daughter, Alice Ann Metzger. They grew up in Mt. Olive. Alice Ann Metzger died in 1982. Charles C. Jordan, Jr. lives in Orlando, Florida. Alice Ann Metzger had one daughter, Elizabeth Ann Osselmeier, who lives in Houston, Texas.

Dr. Malcolm McInnis Tatum died in Mt. Olive in December, 1933 at the age of 86.

Sources: *Mt. Olive Tribune, Goldsboro News-Argus* and *Wilmington Messenger.*

— Charles C. Jordan, Jr.

THE VIRGINIA BEGINNINGS OF THE TAYLOR FAMILY

885

Etheldred Taylor appears to be the emigrant ancestor of the Taylor Family of Wayne County. He first appears in 1702 in Surry County, Virginia. He settled on Lawnes Creek in Southwark Parish of that county and owned a total of 538 acres in Surry and 545 acres in adjoining Isle of Wight County. He served as Sheriff of Surry in 1710-1711. He married prior to May, 1705 Elizabeth the widow of James Mason and a daughter of the Hon. Henry Duke, Councillor and his wife Elizabeth, and died testate in Southwark Parish between March and June, 1716. His inventory was valued at over 2000 pounds and contained such items as a sundial and a chaffing dish. He was the father of four sons: 1. Etheldred Taylor Jr. 2. Samuel Taylor married Celia and died in Northampton County, N.C. in 1746. 3. Justice Henry Taylor married Charlotte Anderson and died in 1749/50 in Charles City County, Va., and 4. William Taylor, who died unmarried in Surry County, Va., in 1736.

Etheldred Taylor, Jr., was born circa 1705 in Surry County, Va. He moved from Surry County to that part of Isle of Wright County that later became Southampton County. He was a member of the House of Burgesses from that county from 1752 to 1755 and was a Colonel of the Militia in 1755. His home plantation was located on the south side of Lightwood Swamp where he owned a grist mill, over 2000 acres of land and 48 slaves. He died in Nottoway Parish of Southampton County between June and November, 1755. He married to Patience, the daughter of William Kinchen and Elizabeth Ruffin of Surry County. His wife died between April and August, 1766. Etheldred and Patience Kinchen Taylor were the parents of: 1. Henry Taylor born Dec. 20, 1747 married Dec. 20, 1768 Temperance Peterson of Brunswick County, Va. 2. Kinchen Taylor 1739-1770 married Jan. 16, 1763 Elizabeth Ridley Brown circa 1745-1825 3. Etheldred Taylor III 4. James Taylor married Elizabeth 5. John Taylor married Mrs. Sarah Williamson Ruffin 6. Richard Taylor 7. William Taylor 8. Elizabeth Taylor 1733-1774 married in 1752 Miles Cary 1727-1766 and 9. Mary Taylor born 1741 married Dec. 15, 1762 Batte Peterson 1740-1795 of Greensville County, Va.

William Taylor, son of Etheldred Taylor, Jr. and Patience Kinchen, was born in Surry, now Southampton County, Va., at his father's plantation on Lightwood Swamp. He lived his entire life in Southampton County were he accumulated on estate of 400 acres and over 50 slaves. He was given the water grist mill called Buckhorn Mill and 185 acres purchased of the Nottaway Indians by his father. He also inherited 750 acres on Three Creeks from his uncle Mathew Kinchen. He was a Justice for Southampton in 1754 and a vestryman for Nottoway Parish in 1760. He died testate in Southampton County between August and November, 1772. His wife was Lucy, the daughter of William Vaughn and Sarah Westbrook, who died between April and July, 1776 in Southampton County. Their children were: 1. William Taylor moved to Wayne County 2. Nancy Taylor married Dec. 22, 1776 William Browne of Surry County, Va. 3. Mary Mason Taylor married Benjamin Edwards Browne 1766-1819 of "Cross Creek" in Surry County, Va. 4. Martha Taylor married Thomas Woodlief and 5. Robert Taylor died 1793 unmarried.

Sources: Va. and N.C. County records and family records.

— Bill Murphy

WALTER FRANK TAYLOR

886

Walter Frank Taylor, Democrat, Representative from Wayne County was born in Faison, North Carolina, April 4, 1889, son of Luther and Ettie Crow Taylor; A.B. University of North Carolina; L.L.B. 1914. Admitted to North Carolina State Bar 1914. Practiced in Goldsboro as member of law firm of Langston (Col. John D.) and Allen (Matt H.); Member of American Bar Association; North Carolina Bar Association; State Bar; Wayne County Bar; American Judicature Society; President of North Carolina Bar Association 1943-1944. Member of State Board of Law Examiners 1940-1948.

State Senate in General Assembly of 1921. Representative from Wayne County 1939, 1941, 1943, 1945, 1947 and 1949. Speaker of House of Representatives 1951. Member of Re-Codification Commission 1941-1943. Chairman Motor Transportation Commission to re-write Motor Truck Carriers Act 1945-1947. Member Commission to re-write Insurance Laws of State of North Carolina 1943-1947. Commission to make recommendations to General Assembly for Improving Administration of Justice 1947-1949. State Advisory Budget Commission and Board of Contracts and Awards 1947-1951. Chairman of Judiciary I and Chairman of Approporiations, et al.

Member of the Board of Trustees of the University of North Carolina 1916-1931, 1941-1949 and re-elected in 1957 serving until 1971 through Re-organization when he remained a member of the local Board. For twenty-five years he served on the Executive Committee. Chairman of his District on John Motley Morehead Scholarship Committee. President of Alumni in 1952.

Upon his death Dr. William Friday issued the following statement: "In the long and distinguished history of the University of North Carolina no man has served the institution with greater loyalty or a higher sense of dedication than Frank Taylor. His trusteeship covered the years of greatest change and growth and his wise counsel and ever present strength enabled the University to move through these massive periods of change successfully. He was in every sense of the word a noble son of this University."

As a student at the University he was a licentiate in Latin during his Junior and Senior years. He took part in intercollegiate debating. He edited the Yackety Yack, managed the Baseball Team, was elected to Phi Beta Kappa and Golden Fleece. In the law school he received the Callaghan Law prize and the senior law class thesis prize. Some years later he was

asked by the Wake Forest College Law School to become a member of the Timberlake Chapter of Phi Alpha Delta fraternity.

As a civic leader his activities were varied. He served as Chairman of the Board of the Goldsboro Public Library 1935-1948 and Wayne Memorial Association 1946-1949; Member of Goldsboro Board of Alderman 6 years; Long time chairman of the Official Board of St. Paul Methodist Church in Goldsboro; President local Kiwanis Club and Lt. Governor of Kiwanis Division 7. Upon his death was designated Kiwanian of the half century in 1970. "In recognition of his selection as the outstanding Kiwanian in the Goldsboro Club during its first 50 years of service to the Community 1920-1970."

He was a Mason and Elk. Chairman of Community Chest; Director of the Bank of Wayne, later the Wachovia Bank; a Trustee of Central College (The North Carolina College for Negroes) Durham 1941-1949. Member of the Board of Directors of the Children's Home in Greensboro, North Carolina.

In 1953 Governor William Umstead appointed him his Legislative Council in the General Assembly. Variously he was offered a seat on the North Carolina Supreme Court, an appointment to fill an unexpired U.S. Senate term, the position of Treasurer of North Carolina. These he declined, he said he wanted to go home and devote himself to the law practice which he loved.

On December 16, 1933 he married Elizabeth Gibson, daughter of Ziba Andrew Gibson and Katherine Patterson Gibson of Faison, formerly of Gibson, North Carolina, Scotland County. Mrs. Taylor is a graduate of the University of North Carolina in Raleigh, of the Library School of the University of Virginia and of the Graduate Library School of the Drexel Institute of Art and Science, Philadelphia.

They had one daughter, Katherine Patterson who is a graduate of Hollins College, Hollins, Virginia. She is married to William Paul Baldridge of Winston-Salem where they reside. Her children are Elizabeth and William Baldridge.

Frank Taylor died on September 29, 1977. He was 88. A potrait of him hangs in the North Carolina Bar Association Building in Raleigh, North Carolina.

Sources: N.C. Manuel 1951; *News & Observer* and *Goldsboro News-Argus*.

— Mrs. W. Frank Taylor

THE WILLIAM TAYLOR FAMILY 887

William Taylor, the son of William Taylor and Lucy Vaughan, was born March 1743 at his father's plantation in Southampton County, Va. In 1772, when his father died, he inherited two plantations and eight slaves. It was probably not long after this that he removed to Dobbs, now Wayne County, N.C.

Taylor was a loyalist at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War and with Thomas Harrison, was ordered to be arrested by the N.C. Council of Safety on June 5, 1776 as "persons disaffected to the Common Cause and (who) are endeavoring to dissuade the people from associating in defence of their Liberties." On July 21, 1776, the colonel of the Dobbs County Militia was ordered to take an inventory of his estate and to keep him in custody until he pay the expense of bringing him before the Council and give a security of 150 pds. for his future good behavior.

According to family legend, he was taken before the Council, tried and convicted of treason but the Judge and freeholders of his county signed a petition asking for his release and made such a good plea on his behalf that the "Council was pleased to grant a further reprieve of 77 years." He was then given a diplomatic commission to deal with the Indians but sent his son William Jr. in his stead.

After the War, he was a delegate to the Hillsborough Constitution Convention in 1788 and was a Justice for Greene County in 1800. He served in the House of Commons from Wayne County in 1785-1788 and 1792-1794, and from Greene County in 1800-1802. He was also elected to the House of Commons the year he died. He asked not to be nominated owing to his age but due to his experience, education and social standing, he was nominated and elected, but died on June 16, 1819 before taking office.

Taylor's home was called "Rosefield" and contained 902 acres worked by 12 slaves. It was located on Button Branch on the Green-Wayne County Line and in both counties. The house stood in Greene County on the south side of Highway 13 at the junction with Secondary Road 1138. A portion of the house is said to be incorporated into the present house which stands on the site. Portions of a large garden of myrtle, boxwood and privette remained until recently to the west of the house. Taylor and his wives are said to be buried in what is called the Lemuel Hill Cemetary about ½ mile north of the house.

William Taylor was married three times. His first wife was Celeya Edwards, said to have been a wealthy widow, whom he may have married in Southampton County. His second wife was Mary Edwards about whom nothing is known. And lastly, he married Lydia, the widow of Joseph Raspberry and the daughter of Lovick and Elizabeth Young of Lenior County. She was born on Dec. 14, 1749 and died prior to Jan., 1819 when her husband made his will.

By his first wife, Taylor had twelve children: 1. William Taylor Jr. married Mrs. Cullen Edwards nee Ava Wrenn. 2. Benjamin Taylor died 1847 married Martha, daughter of Major Parks and Mary Edwards. 3. Henry Taylor married a Miss Joyner. 4. James Taylor died Greene County on Jan. 6, 1828 married Winnifred, daughter of Thomas and Pereba Tarver. 5. John Taylor married a Mrs. Exum. 6. Kinchen Taylor. 7. Nancy Taylor 1778-1853 married John Williams who died in 1827 in Wayne County. 8. Elizabeth Taylor died 1841 in Wayne County married William Hollowell. 9. Celia Taylor married Josiah Gardner 1781-1865 of Wayne County. 10. Sarah Taylor 1763-1825 married in 1778 Josiah Smith of Wayne County. 11. Tabitha Taylor died unmarried in Greene County in 1837. and 12. Penelope died unmarried in Greene County in 1843.

By his second wife, William Taylor had: 13. Robert Taylor and 14. Mary Taylor who married a Faircloth. His last set of children were: 15. Ava Taylor married Pharoah Burns. 16. Charlotte Taylor married John Whitfield who died in Duplin County in 1825. and 17. Frances Taylor 1793-1832 married Wright Smith who died in 1827.

Sources: Southampton County, Va., Wills and Estates; Dobbs County, N.C. Tax Lists and Census Records; Wayne County, N.C. wills, estates, deeds and census records; North Carolina Colonial records; family Bibles, records and traditions.

— Bill Murphy

THADDEUS RICHARD THIGPEN 888

Thaddeus Richard Thigpen was born February 12, 1888, son of the late Thad A. and Martha Parker Thigpen of Pitt County. He was married to Edith Mae Legar of Federalsburg, Maryland. He began his business career in the Bank of Mount Olive, and was president of the bank from 1922 through 1942. He was also Co-owner of Thigpen-Ficken Insurance Agency.

He served as Chairman of the Wayne County Highway Comission and Chairman of the Agriculture Committee of the North Carolina Bankers Association. He was a charter member of the Mount Olive Rotary Club. He was also a charter member and first president of the Mount Olive Chamber of Commerce, which was incorporated April 29, 1930. He was a member of the Masonic Order and the Knights of Pythias. He was a member of the Mount Olive Volunteer Fire Department, joining in 1914. He was a member of the Mount Olive Presbyterian Church which he served as a Deacon and Elder.

Thad R. Thigpen had two daughters, Hilda L. Thigpen Morris and Mary F. Thigpen Ficken.

He died on August 29, 1959 at the age of 71.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Mary F. Thigpen Ficken

THOMPSON FAMILY 889

The Thompson Family of Wayne Co. is an old family and a large one. The first land grant to a Thompson in Wayne Co. appears to be to Thomas Thompson on April 2, 1753 for 200 Acres on the West side of Stoney Creek, near the present city of Goldsboro.

John Thompson is said to be the father of most of the Wayne Co. Thompsons and he and wife Rachel had the following issue: Peter Thompson, Jethro Thompson, Zadock Thompson, James Thompson, William Thompson, John Thompson, Thomas Thompson, Ann Thompson, Martha Thompson, Sarah Thompson, and Mary Thompson.

Thomas Thompson son of John Thompson and Rachel had the following issue: Hardy Thompson, John Thompson who may have moved to Columbus Co. N.C., Everett Thompson who moved to Nash Co. N.C., Anna Thompson who married a Vinson, and Patience Thompson.

Hardy Thompson son of Thomas was

granted 3 land grants all located just North of Goldsboro, the earliest being in 1793. He married Nancy. It should be noted here that there are some who feel Nancy was the daughter of Thomas Thompson although the only thing mentioned in Thomas Thompsons will was "Hardy Thompson's children." (Hardy predeceased Thomas). Hardy and Nancy Thompson had the following issue; William Thompson, Tarlton Thompson born Sept. 8, 1804. He moved to Aurora, N.C. in Beaufort Co. and died there Jan. 10, 1872., Waitman Thompson born cr. 1800 and died in Wayne Co. Oct. 23, 1872, and Nancy Hardy Thompson, born cr. 1807.

William Thompson, son of Hardy and Nancy Thompson was born in Wayne Co. Nov. 15, 1797. He married Celia Applewhite dau. of Isaac Applewhite of Wayne Co. William Thompson was sheriff of Wayne Co. from 1831 to 1841. He served as a State Legislator in the N.C. Senate representing Wayne Co. for the year 1850-51. (He was elected to fill the unexpired term of John Exum who died in office). He served on a number of County committees, was a trustee of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Stantonsburg in 1841, and was chairman of the nominating committee for the office of township of Nahunta (now Fremont) in 1869 and 1872. He died July 25, 1881. On July 25, 1881 the GOLDSBORO MESSENGER carried the following article "Mr. William Thompson died at the residence of his son, at Stantonsburg, on Saturday the 16th inst., aged 85 years. In the death of Mr. Thompson Wayne Co. has lost another old landmark, and a most excellent citizen. He served this county faithfully and well in the capacity of sheriff for upwards of 10 years. In 1850 he was elected to the Senate—. Mr. Thompson was a true man in all the walks of life —." The old William Thompson homeplace was still standing in the 1920's about one mile south of Stantonsburg, until it was destroyed by fire. William Thompson and wife Celia had the following issue; Henry Moring Thompson, and Ervin Atkinson Thompson.

Ervin A. Thompson was born in Wayne Co. in Aug. 4, 1824. He married Anna , said to be from Virginia. Ervin was a lawyer and practiced in Goldsboro, Winston-Salem, and Baltimore, Md. He served in the N.C. House from 1856 to 1858. He died May 3, 1881.

Henry Moring Thompson was born in Wayne Co. May 8, 1824. He married Louisa Joyner, dau. of Benj. Joyner and Absela Turnage of Pitt Co. He was a planter and merchant. He enlisted in C. K, First Batt. N.C. Local Defense Troops, Pitt Co. and was a delegate from Wayne Co. to the Democratic Convention in Raleigh on April 12, 1848. He and Louisa had issue: William B. Thompson, Celia Thompson, Robert Thompson, Benj. Joyner Thompson, born in 1863 married Lena Applewhite, Louisa Thompson, Ora L. Thompson born 1856 married Dr. Joshua Barnes, Addie Thompson, James Thompson, Henry E. Thompson, born Nov. 16, 1868 married first Gadis Stanton, and second Sarah Annie Lane, Ida B. Thompson born 1871 married John C. Stanton. Of the 10 children above, 6 died in childhood of Typhoid Fever. There are many descendants of the above families in the Stantonsburg area today.

Sources: William Thompson Bible, N.C. land grant office, Wayne Co. deeds, Wayne Co., Wilson Co., Edgecombe Co., census records, family traditions and Civil War records.

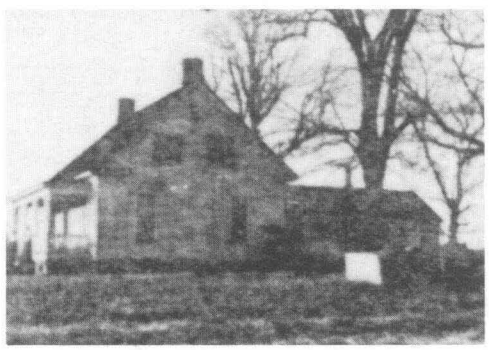
— Frank Hooks Thompson

THE EARLY THOMPSON FAMILY

890

The Thompson family was one of the early families to settle in Wayne County during the 1700's Eighth generation descendants of this early family live in Wayne County today. The early John Thompson settled on land located in the northeastern part of Wayne County near Black Creek. He married Rachel Peacock. His will bequeaths to Rachel; a slave, five cows and calves, a horse named Frolick, one bed and furniture, and a life estate in his manor plantation. He left seven sons: Thomas, John, William, James, Zodak, Peter, and Jethro and three daughters: Mary, Sarah, and Martha.

The second generation son, Jethro, married Mary Alford. Jethro's will, written October 8, 1821, bequeaths to Mary among other things a horse, one bed and furniture, eight head of sheep, eighteen goats, half the current crop of corn after the hogs are made, half the wheat, eighteen hundred weight of fat pork, and a life estate in certain land. He also specified four feather beds be loaned to his wife with them going to daughters as they married or came of age. Their children were: Gard, Bryan, and Stephen and daughters: Nancy, Polly, Smithy, Sally, Crissa, and Patsey.



William B. Thompson in 1845.

The 1850 census shows that Gard owned 5000 acres of land on the western boundary of Black Creek. He was married to Ann Mariah Edwards. They had three sons: William Bryant, John W., and Alfred and three daughters: Mariah, Ailey, and Mary. Both Gard and Ann Mariah Thompson are buried in a small cemetary plot just west of the Thompson Family Cemetery in the Langston Community.

William Bryant Thompson, oldest son of Gard Thompson was born on September 15, 1828 and married Ann Eliza Parks. He was the fourth generation to live in Wayne County. He was a successful farmer and gin operator. My great Aunt Cora used to tell of her father, William Bryant, getting his arm caught in the gin machinery. He said, "Cut my arm off. Don't damage my new gin." They did as he instructed! The gin was located on property that later became the site for Thompson's Chapel Church just ¾ mile north of the present Wayne County Memorial Hospital.

William Bryant and Ann Eliza Thompson had eight children and a number of their descendants are living in Wayne County today. Their children were: Nancy Mariah, Mary Louisa, Jesse Beck, Berry Gard, Cora Ann, William Jethro, John Lee, and Sarah Cassandra.

Mary Louisa, known as Mamie by her sisters, married Marcellus J. Best on December 21, 1876. Their children were: Nora Marvin, Minnie Aurora, Sallie Eliza, William H., John Lee, Mary Louise, and Paul W. Many of the descendants of William H. and John Lee Best reside in Wayne County today.

Berry Gard married Kate Lee Edgerton. There is a seperate story about the Berry Gard Thompson heirs in this same volume.

Cora Ann Thompson was a sweet, loving person who broke her engagement and never married in order to be a mother to my Dad, John Wilkerson Thompson. She came to live with her borther, B.G. Thompson, after my grandmother, Kate L. Thompson, died in childbirth. She lived there several years looking after him until my frandfather's second marriage to Hattie Dewey, daughter of Dr. Charles Dewey and Harriet Mariah Borden. Aunt Cora was a big influence on my father's life, my life, and all who knew her. She could dish out equal doses of love and discipline administered with a hair brush, and I am thankful for both!

Sarah Cassandra, known as Cassie, married Benajah Herring. Their daughter was Sarah Eliza Herring. Her home located 1/3 mile north of the Wayne County Memorial Hospital was an example of the fine country homes of its day, and it is presently occupied by the grandson of Sarah Cassandra Thompson Herring, Marshall Cox. The hospital is located on land formerly owned by the R. Edwin Cox children, great grandchildren of William Bryant Thompson.

John Lee Thompson married Zibbie E. Cox on November 19, 1889. They moved to Dunn, N.C. Their children were: William Jesse, Wesley B., Marguritte, Elizabeth E., John Lee, Jr., and Christine. I remember my great Uncle Johnny well; he had quick movements and the energy of two people. My father used to tell of the good socials he attended in Dunn with his cousins during the 1920's. Elizabeth Thompson Wright lives in Dunn today.

Nancy Mariah Thompson never married and lived in the W.B. Thompson home during my early childhood. In later life she moved to the old hospital on Herman Street and stayed there until her death.

I did not know my great uncle, Jesse Beck Thompson, but my mother told me that he was a fine gentleman. He gave his young niece, Eliza Herring, one of the first cars in Wayne County. He never married; he lived in the old W.B. Thompson home with his sisters.

William Jethro Thompson died in early childhood. He is buried in the Thompson Cemetery along with his mother and father.

There are other Thomasons who descended

from other lines that date back to the early John Thompson in Wayne County. Several live in the Elroy Community.

Sources: Old's Abstract of N.C. Wills, 1850 census of Wayne County, Thompson family Bible, family stories and remembrances.

— John W. Thompson, Jr.

THE BERRY GARD THOMPSON FAMILY

891

Berry Gard Thompson was small in statue but big in spirit. He left the farm and came to Goldsboro the day he turned twenty one. He set out to make his mark by starting a merchantile business with his brother-in-law, Marcellus J. Best, married to his sister, Mary Louisa Thompson. B.G. continued in business on Walnut Street from November 28, 1880 until World War II. M.J. Best and B.G. Thompson divided the business in 1909 and Mr. Best moved his business to John Street. M.J. Best's heirs operate the successor business today, Best Distributing Co., Inc. on 117 Highway Bypass.



Berry Gard Thompson.

B.G. was an early pioneer in progressive farming practices. He was not afraid to try new ideas and new equipment. He loved to grow cotton and to buy and sell cotton. He once sold an aggregate of 2800 bales of cotton in one transaction, believed to be the largest single sale in eastern North Carolina.

Another story relates how he bought 5000 bales of cotton at low prices of 6-8¢ per pound during the years prior to World War I and sold in 1917 with enough profit to build his fine brick home at 600 East Ash Street (presently owned by the First Free Will Baptist Church).

B.G. possessed a keen inquisitive mind. He continued to supervise his farming activities after age 90. I remember the night he died he asked us to bring him the News Argus just 30 minutes before his death.

B.G. was married to Kate Lee Edgerton, daughter of Capt. James Edgerton and Piety Aycock. They had four sons and one daughter: James Bruce, Charles Aycock, William Berry, John Wilkerson, and Eliza Edgerton. My father, John Wilkerson, was born March 18, 1902 and his mother died thirty minutes later. Several years later B.G. married Hattie Dewey, and from this union came George Dewey Thompson.

James Bruce Thompson, B.G's oldest son, was small like his father, but quiet and not well understood except by those who knew him well. He was successful in the merchantile business with his father; he married Mary Cotton but had no children. He went to New York, where he held a seat on the New York Stock Exchange. He traveled widely, but returned to Goldsboro in later years. He loved to help people in quiet unpretentious ways and arranged for a charitable trust to be set up upon his death to help the needy who cannot get it from the established agencies.

Charles Aycock Thompson, second son, never married, but loved people. He could never keep anything because of giving away to others. Once during World War II, he was out driving early one Saturday morning and picked up a Marine trying to get home to see his girl in Richmond. Uncle Charlie took him to Center Street, stopped for the light, got out, and told him: "Take my car and use it, you need it more than I do. Just bring it back and drop it on Center Street when you pass back through town Sunday night. I'll find it Monday morning."

My uncle William married Gertrude Merrimon of Greensboro. He once related to me a childhood memory of visiting his great uncle Charlie, (Governor Aycock,) in Raleigh. He was a small boy and could not resist the temptation of sliding down that long curving stair banister at the Governor's Mansion. Governor Aycock had his servant place uncle William in a little closet under the stairwell to give him time to think over his boisterous action. William Berry's children include William Berry, Jr. and Charles Aycock who now reside out of state and Harriette Dewey Thompson Heyward who lives in Goldsboro. Another son, Merrimon, died as a young boy.

I have many fond memories of my father, John Wilkerson Thompson. He loved life, loved people, and was a man to speak what was on his mind. One of his favorite sayings was: "Say what you mean and mean what you say." He loved to rise before dawn and to be up and about to see what the farmers were doing in the early hours, often catching them at the breakfast table and joining them for a hearty breakfast. John married Lilla Mae Dawson of Dawson Station in Lenoir County. She provided the soft spoken loving nature to balance my father's quick, outspoken manner. They had five children: Meriel Ann Thompson Sorrels of Durham, John Wilkerson Thompson, Jr. of Goldsboro, Caroline Dawson Thompson Nicholson of Spartenburg, S.C., Mae Elizabeth Thompson Henry of Fredericksburg, Virginia, and Katherine Edgerton Thompson of Goldsboro.

George Dewey Thompson, youngest son, loved to tell the story of Popa being driven out to look at the cotton crops. He thought he was going to Newton Grove or at most Fayetteville; but B.G. kept urging him on and they finally arrived in Birmingham, Alabama. George played on the 1929 football team at Carolina that went to a big bowl game. He married Janet Mather of Charlotte; their first daughter, Janet died as a baby. His second daughter, Berry Gard Thompson Denby, lives with her family in Greensboro. I remember Uncle George best for his twin loves — family and barbecue which he combined on his trips to Goldsboro.

John Wilkerson Thomspon, Jr. married Helen Carole Watkins of Hartsville, S.C. He served as Scoutmaster of Boy Scout Troop 2 for thirteen years, seeing thirty-five of his scouts get their Eagle Award. He would like to be known for his love of church, community, and family. His sons are John Wilkerson, III and William Hayne. A younger son, James Gard, died at age three. The two older sons live in Goldsboro today and represent the eight generation of Thompsons to live in Wayne County.

Sources: *Goldsboro News-Argus,* Thompson family Bible, family stories and remembrances.

— John W. Thompson, Jr.

THE JAMES KORNEGAY THOMPSON FAMILY

892

James Kornegay Thompson (5-12-1870 — 10-30-1951), the son of Alfred Beck and Virginia Mackenzie Best Thompson married Edith Isabel Uzzell (6-24-1875 — 1-10-1952), the daughter of James and Edith Ann Williams Uzzell on January 23, 1894. The first few years of their married life they lived near Miller's Station then moved to a farm that Edith inherited on Walnut Creek. They lived on this farm for over fifty years. Along with farming, J.K. operated a cotton gin and a saw mill for years.

Since both J.K. and Edith were avid readers, they instilled in their children a great love for reading and education. Although all of their children did not have the advantage of a higher education, knowledge was certainly acquired by being reared in a home where education was of the utmost importance.

Staunch Democrats, they were great admirers of Franklin D. Roosevelt and the New Deal. Political issues and history were two of their main interests.

They both had remarkable memories and many times in their later years they were called on to verify the ages of people born before birth statistics were recorded.

After suffering a stroke, J.K. was confined to a bed or a wheel chair for the last 27 years of his life, yet he was mentally alert and able to conduct his business affairs until just before he died at the age of 81. He enjoyed being taken for rides so that he could visit with friends and keep abreast of community news. Edith had a leg amputated, and for the last isx years of her life she was confined to a wheelchair.

Fifteen children were born to J.K. and Edith All except one lived to adulthood. William Har-

vey Britt was also reared in their home.

James Beck (11-10-1895 — 7-20-1981) was married to Thelma Humphrey. He attended N.C. State University and was a veteran of World War I. In the 1930's he was in charge of construction work with the CCC at Fort Clinch in Florida. Late he was associated with Rayonier ITT. His children are Katherine Louise who married Homer Lee Knearl and who has three children, Julie, Emily, and Valerie; and Mary Isabel, who married John Henry Phelps and who has three adopted children, Marie, James Henry and Mitchell Thompson.

Milton Council (4-1-1897 — 12-7-1968) married Katie Winifred Uzzell (4-15-1901 — 2-25-1958). He was a veteran of World War I and also operated Goldsboro Paint Store for many years. His children are Joseph Uzzell (8-12-1935) who married Mary Lou Hardee (6-12-1940) and who has two sons Joseph Uzzell, Jr. and Michael Eric; and Rebecca Kaye (8-25-1938) who married James Ralph Willoughby (11-19-1937) and who has a daughter Marla Meade. In 1959, Milton married Ruth Rochelle.

Edith Mae (5-3-1899 — 12-2-1981). Mae, as the oldest daughter in a family of 15 children assumed a large part of the responsibility for rearing other family members.

Robert Williams (6-16-1900) is a farmer and one of the developers of Walnut Creek Estates. Mae lived and Bob continues to live in the house in which they were born.

DeWitt Talmadge (3-10-1902 — 8-22-1962) was a deputy sheriff of Wayne County. Witt and Bob were great lovers of children even though they had none of their own.

Joshua Uzzell (5-8-1903 — 11-28-1981) married Naomi Evelyn Hinnant (6-1-1906). Their children are: Evelyn Lorraine (12-20-1929 — 1-2-1930), James Kornegay (8-21-1931), Robert Dale (7-16-1936 — 6-2-1938), and Howard Newlin (2-23-1940). Serving in the U.S. Navy from 1923-1927, he traveled to many parts of the world. During his lifetime, he worked at a variety of jobs including farming, County Forest Ranger and constable.

Carrie Belle (6-7-1905) married Daniel Marshall Snyder (1-21-1905) and has two children, Lois Isabel (5-2-1932) who married Richard Gill and has two children, Richard Marshall and Virginia Louise; and Frances Marshall (6-23-1935) who married Curtis Grey Champlin (5-13- 1938) and has two children, Carrie Marshall and Christopher Curtis. Carrie attended Western Carolina College and UNC-CH and taught in Wayne County.

John Randolph (6-21-1907 — 4-6-1980) married Gertrude Sutton (8-24-1912 — 12-9-1976). Their children are Willie Kaye (8-7-1942) who married Charles Lilley (10-29-1942) and has one daughter, Kathryn; and Merle Annette (8-11-1945) who married Donald Stroud (9-18-1943) and has two sons, John and Donald. Merle's second marriage is to Richard McDowell. John attended UNC-CH and Smithdeal-Massey Business School in Richmond, Virginia. He farmed for many years.

Elisha Herod (6-16-1909 — 6-24-1981) married Lutie Irene Brown (4-11-1913) and has three children: Neil Brown (4-23-1945 — 5-16-1945), Elisha Rex (5-5-1946) who married Allison Ferris Pomfrey (8-5-1946) and has two children, Paige Kemper and Eric Rex; Nell Brown (1-23-1959). Elisha (Jack) was a good farmer and poultryman.

Grace was born 10-3-1911 and died 1-10-1925 of complications from scarlet fever.

Emma Winnifred (5-13 1912 — 12-6-1977) was graduated from Western Carolina College and was a teacher and librarian in the Apex schools for about 25 years. She was married to Romulus William Stephens (10-11-1911 — 7-30-1956) and has three children: Romulus William, III (11-2-1945), Janet Thompson (4-11-1947) who married John B. Davis III (9-27-1950) and has two children, John Stephen and Emma Brooke; and Thomas who married Patricia Leigh Wilson (2-11-1952 and has two children Eric and April.

William Taylor (Bill) (9-15-1913 — 8-27-1980) married Verna Dawson (4-6-1922 and has four children: Grace Dawson (8-1-1943) who married Raymond Price and has two children, Bobby Gene and William Raymond; Wiley Kornegay (8-24-1946) who married Sandra Weaver (1-1953) and has two children, DeWitt Nelson and Bryan Taylor; Martha Edith (11-21-1947) who married Stephen Pulliam (8-18-1945) and has a son Stephen; William Taylor, Jr. (6-3-1957). Bill was a veteran of World War II, a farmer, and a turkey producer.

Polly (Hester Louise) (3-19-1916) married William Yarborough Wilkins and has a daughter Nancy Ann (5-30-1945). Polly was graduated from East Carolina University and is a social worker in Wilkes County.

Rachel Elizabeth (8-17-1917) married William Bryan Herring, Jr. (10-14-1922) and has three children: James Bryan (1-13-1947) who married Karen Eikenberry (10-25-1949) and has three children Robert Williams, David James, and Christie Mae, his second marriage is to Clara Pierce; Rachel is married to Bernice Phillip Watkins (3-10-1948) and has two children, Phillip Michael and Anna Laurin; and Edith Parker (3-20-1953). Rachel attended East Carolina University.

Jessie Parker (6-18-1921) is a graduate of East Carolina University. She retired in 1890 after being a teacher and librarian in the public schools for 37 years.

Sources: Family records and family tradition.

— Jessie Parker Thompson

JAMES AND DELORES THOMPSON

893

James Thomas Thompson was born in Birmingham, Alabama on 30 December 1950. His parents were Nathan Howard Thompson and Verrell Brooks. He spent most of his life in Blount County Alabama. After graduating from high school he enlisted in the U.S. Air Force.

He was married 28 December 1970 in Blount County Alabama to Delores Ann Holmes, the daughter of Kenith Pherson Holmes and Eberlee Gilliland. She was born 8 September 1953 in Phoenix, Arizona. Her father was stationed at Luke Air Force Base near Phoenix. After finishing high school Delores came out to Austin, Texas to join James who was stationed at Bergstrom Air Force Base.

On 17 August 1972, Cynthia Anne Thompson was born to James and Delores at Austin, Texas. After James returned from a tour of duty in Thailand in 1975 they moved to Columbus Air Force Base, Mississippi.

James, Delores and Cynthia arrived in Wayne County North Carolina in July 1978. James was starting a new assignment at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base. Four months later Delores left for Lackland Air Force Base, Texas to start basic training. After basic training she was assigned as a medical administration specialist to Seymour Johnson.

On 26 April 1982, James Kenneth Thompson was born to James and Delores at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base Hospital in Goldsboro.

Cynthia attended Meadowlane Elementary School in Goldsboro from the first through the fourth grade. She is active in softball and bowling.

Nathan Howard Thompson, father of James, was born on 10 July 1917 in Blount County Alabama. His parents were Louis Alonzo Thompson and Mattie Kate Alexander. Nathan Howard entered the U.S. Army on 12 August 1941 at Fort McClellan Alabama just a few months before Pearl Harbor. He left for the Pacific Theater of the war on 18 February 1942 and served with Battery 'B', 745th Anti-Aircraft Gun Battalion. He served three and a half years on Papuan and New Guinea. He was discharged on 16 August 1945 at Fort McPherson Georgia. He had one brother named John Thomas Thompson who was killed in France during the war. Nathan now resides in Bessemer Alabama.

Louis Alonzo Thompson was born on 10 March 1881 in Blount County Alabama. His parents were James B. Thompson and Mary Brantley both born in Georgia. Louis Alonzo married Mattie Kate Alexander born on 2 October 1886 in Milton County Georgia. They were married on 8 March 1908 in Blount County Alabama. Mattie Kate's parents were Samuel Alexander and Elizabeth Barnett.

James B. Thompson was born on 13 February 1833 in Walton County Georgia. He married Mary Brantley on 2 October 1859 in Walton County Georgia. Mary was born on 29 January 1843 in Walton County Georgia. James B. Thompson entered the Confederate Army at Atlanta in the spring of 1862 and was in Company 'B' of the 1st Georgia Volunteer Infantry. He was surrendered along with General Joseph Johnston in North Carolina. He lived in Blount County Alabama until his death on 21 January 1913. Mary died 22 February 1907 in Blount County.

Verrell Brooks, mother of James Thomas was born 2 May 1920 in Blount County Alabama. Her parents were Lillard Thomas Brooks and Elsie Leona Snell. Verrell died in a house fire on 15 February 1962 in Marshall County Alabama.

Lillard Thomas Brooks was born in Blount County Alabama on 5 December 1894. He married Elsie Leona Snell on 23 January 1916 at Royal, Alabama in Blount County. Elsie was the daughter of William Early Snell and Drucilla

Phillips. Lillard Brooks' great-great-grandfather, Micajah Brooks was the last Revolutionary War soldier to die in the south. He was 101 when he died in 1862. Micajah was born in Chatham County North Carolina in 1761 and died in Polk County Georgia.

Kenith Pherson Holmes was born on 25 September 1931 in Blount County Alabama. His parents were Harvey Holmes and Veda Brannon. Kenith married Eberlee Gilliland daughter of Russel Erwin Gilliland and Gertrude Lera Kent. Kenith was killed in an automobile accident in Blount County on 23 April 1956.

Harvey Holmes was born in Blount County and his parents were Reuben Franklin Holmes and Eary Miller.

Veda Brannon was the daughter of James Pinkney Brannon and Emer Francis Harper. Veda and Harvey now reside at Snead Alabama.

Russell Erwin Gilliland was the son of William Franklin Gilliland and Sanoma Roberta Wood. Gertrude Lera Kent was the daughter of Franklin Marion Kent and Ruthie Ellen Engle. Russell and Gertrude are living in Clarence Alabama.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family Bibles, census records, deeds, Confederate pension applications, Confederate soldier census of 1907, interviews with family members, court papers, newspapers, family histories, death certificates and cemeteries.

— James Thomas Thompson

JAMES WILLIAM CROOM THOMPSON

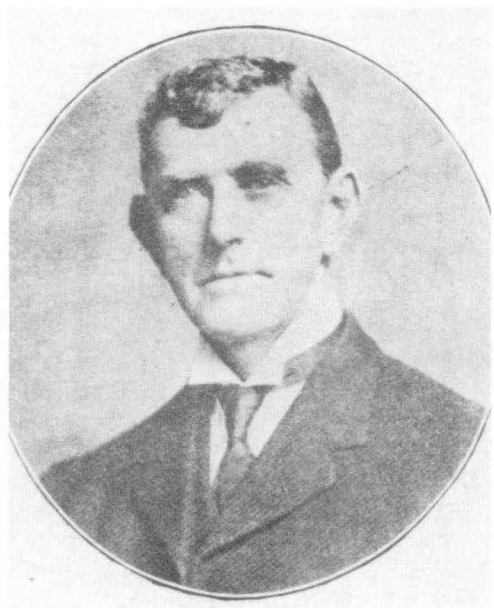
894

Thompson, James William Croom (15 Nov. 1850 — 7 May, 1922) farmer, politician was born on his father's Stoney Creek plantation in Wayne County, North Carolina. His father, Bright Thompson, was a direct descendant of Colonel William Thompson, a son of Sir Roger Thompson of Whitby, Yorkshire, England, who in January 1677 arrived in Virginia with the army Charles II sent to put down Bacon's Rebellion. The family, like so many Virginians, eventually moved across the line into North Carolina, where a later ancestor, Lt. John Thompson, was an officer in the Chowan Militia and served in the Cherokee War in 1759, and later in the Revolution.

James Thompson's great-grandfather, James Thompson, married a second time to Ann Heritage Bright of Lenior County, a kinswoman of Governor Richard Caswell. His mother, Temperance Croom, was a descendant of Daniel Croom, an Irishman, who came into North Carolina in 1717 from New Kent County, Virginia, and whose son, Jesse, settled in present-day Wayne County in 1754. Temperance Croom was Jesse's granddaughter, and a cousin of General Hardy Bryan Croom, politician and naturalist of Lenoir County, N.C. and Gadsden County, Florida.

Brought up in the years prior to the Civil War, he entered the common schools of the county, but at the outbreak of war, withdrew to care for his mother and four younger sisters when his father, a lieutenant in the Confederate Army, and older brother, Wiley, went to war. At the time, he was only eleven years old with the responsibilities of a man. The war left his prosperous father in a reduced financial position so young Thompson remained at home to work until he was twenty-five years old, at which time he moved to a few acres of his own near Pikeville in Wayne County. A biographer in later life said that he had "nothing at the time save the courage and ambition accorded every human being, and a few acres of land, part of which was uncleared."

Soon after his first marriage he and his bride moved to a small plantation she had inherited from her father on Little River near Salem township in west-central Wayne. Through thrift, hard work, and patience, he prospered, purchased more land, and built a large home and a mill on Little River. He became one of the leading tobacco farmers in the county, and eventually owned several farms.



James William Croom Thompson, treasurer of Wayne County, chairman of the board of all North Carolina state hospitals.

In 1900 he worked for the election of his old friend, Charles Brantley Aycock, for governor, and in 1903 Aycock appointed him to the board of directors of the State Hospital for the Colored Insane at Goldsboro (now Cherry Hospital). At this time he moved his family into Goldsboro where, in 1897, he had formed a grocery partnership known as Thompson and Gardner. In the election of 1901 he had been elected treasurer of Wayne County on the Democratic ticket. He held this office with distinction until 1910, when he did not choose to run for reelection. He was known for his sound fiscal policy and honest administration. In 1912 he was appointed to a second term on the board of the state hospital at Goldsboro. He became president of that board, and under his leadership the physical plant of the hospital was greatly expanded. His close personal relationship with Governor Locke Craig kept the interests and goals of the institution on a firm foundation. Governor Craig appointed him to another five-year term in 1918 and a seat on the small, reorganized board of directors of the state hospitals at Raleigh, Morgantown, Goldsboro and Caswell Training School at Kinston. He remained on the central state board until 1920, when he stepped down due to poor health.

He was an active member and officer of the International order of Odd Fellows, and was keenly interested in their home for orphans in Goldsboro. He was a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, first at Salem church and later at St. Paul's church in Goldsboro, where he served on the Board of Stewards. He organized the first Sunday School conference in Wayne County.

He was married three time: in 1875 to Nancy Victoria Yelverton, a daughter of George Thomas and Edith (Farmer) Yelverton of Wayne County, by whom he had six children: Pearl Ella, Hugh Murray, Ida Pauline, George Logan, and twins, Anne Beatrix and Nancy Gertrude. Nancy Yelverton Thompson died in 1894 in childbirth, as did her twin daughter, Anne Beatrix. His second marriage in 1895 was to Lincy Olivia Yelverton, sister of his first wife. She died in 1916. In 1917 he married Molly Smith Pierce, a widow, of Goldsboro who died in 1966.

He is buried in Willowdale Cemetery in Goldsboro, N.C.

Sources: Newspapers, official records of N.C., Wayne Co. records, N.C. Archives *Daniel Croom of Virginia, His Desdendants in North Carolina* by Wood *The Story of Kinston and Lenoir County* by Talmage and Holloman

— John Baxton Flowers

THE JESSE DeLEON THOMPSON FAMILY

895

The earliest confirmed records of the Thompson family began with John Balaan William Thompson, born in Ireland in 1706, died in 1788, in Chatham County. John Balaan William, along with his brother Thomas Steven Anthony Thompson, also an emigrant to the United States from Ireland, first went to York County, Virginia, in 1740. John and Thomas moved to the Chatham County area in the 1740's and took up many land grants from Earl Granville in the Chatham, Orange and Alamance Counties area. John married Hanna Woody of Alamance County and there were eight children born to this union: John, Balaan, Shausanna, Mary, Sarah, Hannah, Ann, and James William.

James William Thompson, born in Chatham County in 1751, died in 1812. He married Elizabeth Thompson, a cousin from Alamance County. Their four children were Lewis Steven, Sarah Woody, John W., and David J.

Lewis Steven Thompson, born in Chatham County in 1789, died in 1846. He married twice. His first wife was Heron Strickland, who he married in 1810. They had one child, James Uriah, born in Johnston County in 1826, and died in 1900. James Uriah was in the Civil War, 1861-1865, and was discharged at Newton Grove after battle there. James Uriah married four times. His first marriage was to Caroline Cobb in 1850. Their first child was James William Thompson, born in Johnston County in 1851, and died in 1903.

James William Thompson married Nancy

Catherine Johnson the sixth day of June, 1853. She died in 1924. James William and Nancy were blessed with eight children. The youngest of these was Jesse DeLeon Thompson, called "J.D." He was born on 15 May 1892, in Johnston County, and died 4 January 1966, in Lenoir County. He married Winnie Ward of Wayne County on 29 January, 1913. Winnie was the second child of James Abner and Malvina Houston Ward. She was born 13 September 1890, in Duplin County, and died 5 March 1977, in Wayne County.

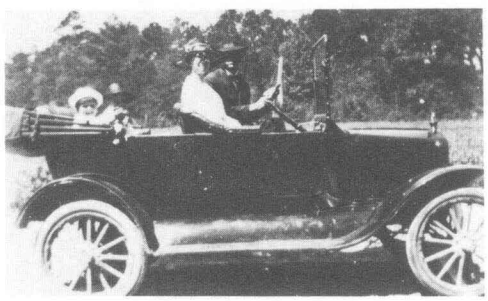


Jesse DeLeon Thompson, date of photo-1911.

Jesse DeLeon went to school in Johnston County in his early years. His father died when he was eleven years old, and he then went to live with his brother, David, to help work on the farm. It was while living there that he met Winnie Ward. Her early school training was at Pauper and Carr Schools in Duplin County, then Dail and Price Schools in Wayne County. She transferred to Seven Springs School in about 1902. After completing her schooling at James Sprunt Institute in Duplin County, she taught at Woodland School in Duplin County for four months during the years 1908-1909, at Oakey Bottom in Lenoir County for four months in the years 1909-1910, at Live Oak in Johnston County in 1910-1911 for six months, then at Pineville School in Johnston County in 1911-1912, and at Pineville again in 1912-1913. It was while teaching at the Pineville School that Winnie met and married Jesse DeLeon Thompson. She taught one more year in Johnston County at Oak Ridge in 1913-1914. Then James Monroe was born to this union on 10 December 1914. They were living near Seven Springs in Wayne County. Wayland Godfrey was born to them on 17 May 1918. In 1919, J.D. and Winnie bought their first automobile, a Model "T" Ford. Roads were not paved then, and there was no electricity, and there were no telephones. Winnie taught at Barwick and Zion Schools in Wayne County from 1920 through 1925, thereafter becoming a full time housewife and mother. During these years, J.D. was engaged in the practice of agriculture, growing cotton, corn and tobacco. Winnie inherited her share of the James Abner Ward land in 1924, and they lived and worked together in the Seven Springs community for some over thirty years adding modestly to their land holdings. It was in 1941 that electricity became available, but telephones were not available until the 1950's. The road by their house was paved in 1950. J.D. and Winnie were divorced in 1948.



"Winnie" Ward Thompson, date of photo 1912.



Jesse DeLeon Thomspon family, Jesse, Winnie and sons Monroe and Wayland, date of photo 1921.

James Monroe attended Seven Springs School and graduated in 1932. He attended Atlantic Christian College in Wilson and King's Business College in Raleigh for a short time. He married Susanne Hanner of Raleigh on 21 January 1939. Her parents were Joseph Calhoun Hanner and Maude Wrenn Hanner of Wake County. After several occupations, Monroe moved his family to farmland near Seven Springs. They have one son, Verne Monroe, who was born in Wake County on 3 October 1941. Verne graduated from B.F. Grady High School in 1958. He attended N.C. State College, served three years in the U.S. Army, then attended Atlantic Christian College and graduated in 1966 earning a B.S. Degree with a major in accounting and a minor in history. He married Carol Irene Gardner, daughter of Donald L. and Geraldine Gardner of Tonawanda, New York, on 30 May 1966. They were divorced in 1977. Verne is now employed by the State of North Carolina as an accountant in the Department of Human Resources.

Wayland attended school at Seven Springs and graduated in 1937. He went to Atlantic Christian College for a short time and to a welding training school before going to work for the Newport News Ship Building and Dry Dock Corporation. He transferred from there to Savannah Shipyards in Savannah, Georgia. He married Dorothy Regis Barbee 29 January 1948. They also eventually settled on land near Seven Springs. Dorothy was the daughter of Benjamin and Callie Stephen Barbee of Savannah. Wayland and Dorothy have no children.

Sources: Court house records of Alamance, Chatham, Johnston and Orange Counties, land grants, deeds, and wills, family records and recollections.

— Sue and Monroe Thompson

THE LESLIE BRIGHT THOMPSON FAMILY

896

Our daddy, Leslie Bright Thompson, was born in Wayne County on June 9, 1885, to Deborah Bright and Nancy Johnson Thompson. He had four sisters, Laura Ellen (Mrs. Preston) Daly, Sallie (twin to Hinton), Mary Glenn (Mrs. Raymond) Gurley, and Nelta Lucille (Mrs. Roland) Gurley. He also had four brothers, James Miller, Hinton (twin to Sallie), Leon Duval (married to Alice Thompson and later to Ida Blackman), and Paul Maxton (married to Alice Herring).

On November 17, 1920, Leslie married Mallie Edwards Moore, born to John Sampson and Etta Carroll Edwards on November 27, 1894. Mallie was formerly married to Ezra A. Moore and they had one child, Hazel Marjorie, born on January 27, 1919. Marjorie married Thell Becton Overman and they had two children, Marjorie Etta and Ann Moore.

Leslie and Mallie had a daughter, Helen Mae, on September 8, 1921. Helen married George Richard Bradicich. Two children were born to this union, George Leslie and Francis Hoyt. Helen later married Herman Wilkins Thompson on November 24, 1962.

On April 4, 1925, a son, Leslie Edwards, was born. He married Edna Louise Askew on September 26, 1945. Leslie and Edna had four children, Patricia Louise, Larry Ray, Leslie Kim, and John Edwards.

A second son, James William, was born on February 24, 1931. He married June Carolyn Ellis on December 24, 1950. Born to this union were Nanette, James William, Jr., and Judy Carol.

Another daughter was born to Leslie and Mallie named Nanette. Nanette was born on July 15, 1935 and died November 4, 1935.

My father was a tobacco farmer, as was the rest of his family. There were many hours of hard work for us to do. Daddy always laid out a task for each one of us to do and was sure to

make it last all day. Daddy was a great prankster and enjoyed scaring everyone with rubber snakes and spiders.

My mother was a member of the Wayne County Curb Market. She sold vegetables, cakes, and pies. She was a very thoughtful and giving person with a heart of gold. My mother was one of the original members of Pine Forest United Methodist Church in Rosewood. We were all members of the church and were very active.

The love for music in my family was great. There were many nights when, as a child, I attended the gatherings of country string music bands. They would play until the wee hours of the morning. The gatherings were always held at my Uncle Paul's house, who resided at the old homeplace.

We had no plumbing in our house, so my brothers improvised a shower behind the garage by placing a tank high and climbing up to fill it with buckets of water early in the morning. By doing this, the sun would heat it during the day in time for our showers at night.

Most of our toys were hand-made. My sister and I made playhouses from sticks, strings, and broken pieces of glass.

My daddy died on March 17, 1973 and my mother died on July 1, 1976. We were a very happy family as we were growing up, and we still remain very close and keep in close contact with each other. Our family continued to grow and now there are 13 great-grandchildren.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Helen T. Thompson

THE FAISON THOMSON FAMILY

897

Julius faison Thomson, born January 5, 1888 in Faison, North Carolina, son of Willis Andrew Thomson and Laura Ann Faison, graduated from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill and studied law there and at George Washington University in Washington, D.C.

His wife, Mary Louise Davis, from Mount Olive, North Carolina, graduated from the University of North Carolina in Greensboro.

Quoting from William Powell's North Carolina Lives, "One of the best known criminal lawyers in Eastern North Carolina, Faison Thomson distinguished himself in both civil and criminal cases during his 47-year legal career." During World War I, he served on the Selective Service Board, having been rejected for active duty because of a medical condition. His wife, who was in college at the time, served as a farmerette on the college farm and later in New York State. She also studied at Columbia University and Oxford University in England. Mr. Thomson died in 1960 and is buried in Willowdale Cemetery, Goldsboro.

Their children are J. Faison Thomson, Jr., Mary Louise and Elizabeth Moseley. Faison Thomson, Jr. is married to Nancy Shumate Jones from Ashland, Virginia. She is a graduate of Mary Washington College, Alexandria. He attended Episcopal High in Alexandria and graduated from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill and later from Wake Forest Law School. During World War II, he served as a Marine and was on Kyushu, Japan for a year at the war's close. He practices law in Goldsboro. His children are Marsha (Louise Marshall), a Junior at Meredith College, Raleigh, and Laurie Overton, a Senior at Goldsboro High.

Mary Louise Thomson is married to Dr. William Anthony Peters, Jr. of Elizabeth City, a graduate of Duke University and Duke Medical College. She is a graduate of St. Mary's in Raleigh and of the University of Chapel Hill. Her children are Dr. W.A. Peters, III of Ann Arbor, Michigan; Faison Thomson Peters of Manteo, North Carolina; Brandon Moseley Peters of Elizabeth City; Dr. Bryan Maclin Peters of Duke Hospital, Durham; and Powell McGlemre Peters, a Senior at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. All four older boys are graduate of the University of Chapel Hill.



J. Faison Thompson.

Elizabeth Moseley Thomson married Thomas Ellison Faison of Philadelphia and Chapel Hill. A graduate of Mount Vernon, Washington, D.C., she did graduate work at the University in Chapel Hill. Her husband is a graduate of the University and did special work at Columbia University, New York City. Their daughter, Elizabeth Moseley graduated first from Chatham Hall, Chatham, Virginia and then from the University at Chapel Hill. Their son, Thomas Ivey Faison, is a Senior at Chapel Hill High School.

Mrs. Elizabeth Moseley Whitfield Davis, mother of Mrs. Faison Thomson, gave thirty acres of land to help establish the cliffs of the Neuse Park. This was part of the original tract that had been in the family as a reward for services in the American Revolutionary War.

The Thomsons came from Sterling, Scotland, the Faisons were French Huguenots who fled from France to escape religious persecution. All the ancestors on both sides of the Faison Thomson family were in America before 1750 and many in the early Sixteen Hundreds.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family Bibles.

— Louise D. Thomson

MARGARET DOWNING KORNEGAY AND THOMAS JARVIS TOLSON

898

I was born in Roanoke, Virginia and T.J. in Carteret County. My folks were from Wayne County. We were married June 1, 1951 in Goldsboro, N.C. at 1205 E. Pine St. We are members of the Old Dobbs County Genealogical Society and also the Wayne County Historical Association. Our interest in Wayne County goes way back. T.J. was Major Goldsborough in October, 1947, when the Goldsboro Centennial Celebration took place. I was one of the women when County seat was moved from Waynesborough to Goldsboro.



Thomas Jarvis Tolson and Margaret Downing Kornegay in 1975.

I have in my possession a quilt made by my great grandmother, Harriett Loftin (Nunn) Loftin. It was called the Confederate quilt because it was made during the Confederate War.

T.J. was bookeeper and office manager for several businesses in Goldsboro. I was a bookkeeper and secretary. Before we were married you would find us on Friday and Saturday nights at square dances. We won a prize dancing the old-timey way. We also enjoyed going to the June German in Rocky Mount, N.C.

Travelling was one of our hobbies. One of our most interesting trips was in 1977 when we took a bus tour to California. We went to Yosemite, Yellow Stone National Park. Saw the beautiful redwoods, painted desert, grand canyon, Crater Lake and so many other interesting places.

T.J. was a member of the Odd Fellows 46

years. He has been secretary most of that time. We belong to the Presbyterian Church in Goldsboro. Also attend Sunday School. He was a deacon. We are members of the XYZ Club (Extra Years of Zest) which is connected with the Church. We have taken nice trips with this group.

Our hobbies are gardening for T.J. I took some cake decorating courses which was a lot of fun.

My parents were Hattie Louise Smith and Caleb Grainger Kornegay of Wayne County. His parents were Lula Longest and Levi Clyde Tolson of Carteret County. We both loved to go to Bogue Sound where his people were from. He says watermelons down there are really the best.

We celebrated our 25th wedding anniversary on 1 June, 1976. Also that same year my 50th high school class reunion was held at the Goldsboro Country Club. It was most exciting to see friends that I had not seen in 50 years.

I was christened in Goldsboro by Rev. V.G. Smith. Joined church in Goldsboro under Rev. Peter McIntyre. He joined church under Dr. James M. McChesney. I am a tar heel bred and when I die I will be a tar heel dead.

Source: Personal memory.

— Margaret K. Tolson

MAJOR CLEMENT WILLIAMS TWIFORD

899

Clement Williams Twiford, born 12 February, 1939, in Goldsboro, North Carolina, son of Clement Wake Twiford and Ethel Williams Twiford. Clement grew up in Goldsboro and graduated from Goldsboro High School in 1957. He attended North Carolina State University for two years and received his B.S. degree in Civil Engineering at the Citadel in 1962. At that time he was commissioned as a 2nd Lieutenant in the USAF. Immediately following graduation, he was employed as assistant City Engineer for the city of Charleston, S.C., until April 1963, when he and his family moved to Webb AFB, Big Springs, Texas, where he entered pilot training.

After completing pilot training, he was stationed at Forbes AFB in Topeka, Kansas; Taiwan (during Vietnam War); McGuire AFB, New Jersey; Langley AFB, Virginia; Little Rock AFB, Arkansas; NKPA Air Base, Thailand; returned to Langley AFB, Virginia; finally to Eglin AFB and then to Hurlburt Field, at Ft. Walton Beach, Florida, where he and his family hope to retire. Clem is a major on active duty in the Air Force. He has over 5,000 hours flying time in the C-130 and is presently an instructor pilot in 16th SOS at Hurlburt Field, flying the AC-130 gunship.

Clem is a member of the Order of Daedalians, having received his membership from Scott Berkley of Goldsboro, N.C., who was a charter member of the Daedalians. He is a member of Transportation Lodge #337 A.F. & A.M. He was raised to Master Mason by his father-in-law, Grattan Collins Boomer, and received his Masonic ring with a diamond which had belonged to Mr. Boomer's father, Ulysses Collins Boomer. He is also a member of the Scottish Rite. His hobbies are boating, doing shipwork, keeping the family cars in repair, and growing decorative plants.



Seated: Kathryn Boomer Twiford, Maj. Clement Williams Twiford. Standing: Babette Ethel Twiford and Dallas Collins Twiford.

Clem and Kathryn Jessie Boomer met while attending Citadel summer school in 1961 and were married on 10 December, 1961. Kathryn is the daughter of Grattan Collins Boomer (Lcdr. USN, Ret.) and Babette Jessie Hullt Boomer of Charleston, S.C. She was born 11 September, 1941, in San Diego, California; moved to Panama City, Florida in 1946; and then to Charleston, S.C. in 1948. Katy graduated from St. Andrews High School in 1959, received her B.A. in Education from the University of South Carolina in 1966, and her M.S. in International Relations from Troy State University in 1980.

Babette Ethel, daughter of Clem and Katy, was born 1 August, 1962, in Charleston, S.C. Babbie was an active member of the International Order of the Rainbow for Girls in Newport News, Va. from 1974-1977. She served as Worthy Advisor and as Grand Assistant Recorder for the States of South Carolina and Virginia. During this period, Katy was a member of the advisory board for the Assembly and served as Mother Advisor in 1977. Babbie was active in high school and AAU swimming from 1877-1980 and received many medals and trophies, including a state medal as a member of the 6th place relay team for the state of Florida. She graduated from Choctawhatchee High School in 1980 and is now attending Florida State University in Tallahassee, where she is a member of Alpha Gamma Delta sorority and a charter member of Sigma Tau Alpha, an honorary Rainbow Girls sorority.

Dallas Collins, son of Clem and Katy, was born 19 November, 1964, in Topeka, Kansas. Dallas is treasurer of the Interact Club at his high school and played on the JV and the varsity football teams as offensive guard and defensive end. He has demonstrated interest and talent in art. He will graduate from Choctawatchee High School in 1983 and plans to attend Florida State University in Tallahassee.

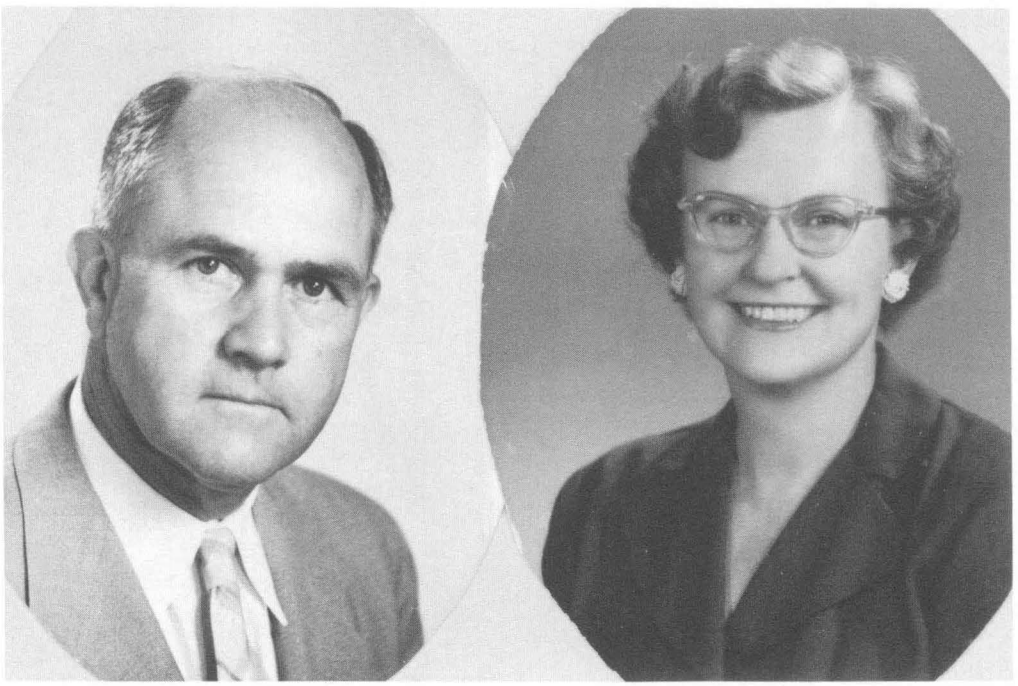
During Clem's assignment to Taiwan in 1966, Katy and the children moved to Charles-

ton, S.C., where she taught history at St. Andrews High School. She devoted her time to family activities and OWC until 1975, when she combined family and work by taking part-time employment at Colonial Williamsburg and then at H & R Block. After moving to Florida, she worked for H & R Block and then began teaching in the Okaloosa County School System, and is now teaching gifted and talented social studies at Pryor Junior High School. She is a member of the Order of the Eastern Star, King's Daughters, Beta Sigma Phi, and AAUW. Katy is an accomplished pianist and has sung in various choral groups. She is an excellent cook.

The members of this family have always been enthusiastically supportive of each other in their interests and activities. This has included their church life. In their many moves of residence due to Clem's military assignments, they have always found a church in each community. The family now belongs to St. Simon's Episcopal Church in Fort Walton Beach.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Kathryn Jessie Twiford
and Ethel W. Twiford



Clement Wake and Ethel W. Twiford.

CLEMENT WAKE TWIFORD
900

Clement Wake Twiford came to Goldsboro in 1928 as a sixth grade teacher and playground director at William Street School. In 1932, Mary Ethel Williams joined the faculty as a fourth grade teacher. After a courtship of two years (assisted by his students) they were married at Penrose, N.C. on August 8, 1934. From 1937 until 1942, Mr. Twiford served as the first principal of New Hope High School (now Eastern Wayne.)

In 1943, he was called to return to Goldsboro as principal of Goldsboro High School. For twenty-five years, he led this school in its programs which maintained and surpassed its reputation as one of the best high schools in the state. At the same time, he gained from the students, faculty, and parents love and respect as they responded to the love, trust, and dignity which he gave to every boy and girl in the school. Upon his leaving the high school, much recognition and appreciation was shown him. The students gave him and his wife a three-week trip to Europe. The faculty gave him a handsome set of luggage. The Senior Class beautified a court with shrubbery, a fountain, and landscaping and named it Clement Court in his honor. The PTA gave a reception to which hundreds came to say thank you.

During the last few years of his tenure at the high school, integration by freedom of choice was taking place in the high school. The success with which this was being accomplished brought him new opportunities of great challenge. In 1967, he assumed the duties of secondary director of the city schools with the designated responsibility of working out a harmonious integration of Dillard and Goldsboro High Schools. In 1969, he retired from active duties as an educator. Since retirement, he has served as a volunteer in a number of school programs, notably the student foreign exchange program of American Field Service and the interviewing of students for scholarships. For the past four years, he has served as a volunteer teacher of second graders.

Born in Dare County August 27, 1904, to Dallas Celestia and Antha Oler Creef Twiford, he was the second of seven children. He represents the fifth documented generation of Twifords who settled in Dare County before the Revolutionary War, coming there from Virginia. Linage documented by wills, deeds, family Bibles, and cemetery records is as follows: Dallas C. (1874-1944); Manliff D., (1844-1927); Wallace (1801-1866); William (died 1815); Levin (ca 1790). Family tradition and reasonable evidence links this family with the Twifords (Twyford, Twifoot) of Eastern Shore, Virginia, Accomack and Northhampton Counties. Items: Bartholomew, Jr. is not in Accomack when his father's will is probated in 1759, but his name appears on the militia roll of Currituck (later changed to Dare) County in 1757; Bartholomew Twifoot's will is probated in 1759. William was selling land in 1692 in Accomack. Thomas Twiford was transported by Col. Gerrard Fowks and Mr. Richard Haiberd in 1664. In England there are six places named Twyford, the name meaning place of "two fords." One Johannes De Twyford was a knight of the Bath, May 22, 1306.

Clement's friends know him as "Swampy" because he played sports at Elizabeth City High School where he was graduated. He attended the University of North Carolina where he majored in math and received his A.B. degree in 1928 and master's degree in school administration in 1944.

The Twifords have one son, Clement Williams, born Feb. 12, 1939, in Goldsboro, who received a degree in civil engineering from the Citadel in Charleston in 1962. He married Kathryn Boomer, born Sept. 11, 1941, from Charleston, S.C. They have two children: Babette Ethel, born Aug. 1, 1962, and Dallas Collins, born Nov. 19, 1964. Major Twiford is completing his nineteenth year as a pilot in the USAF. At present he is an instructor pilot on the C-130 gunship and serves as commander of a crew of 12.

Mr. Twiford is a member of Saint Paul United Methodist Church, where he was a Sunday School teacher for 22 years and served two terms as chairman of the Board of Stewards. He is currently chairman of the Council on Ministries of that church. He is a past president of the Goldsboro Rotary Club of which he has been a member for forty years. He is a charter member of the Wayne County Historical Association; charter member of the Wayne County unit of the North Carolina Retired School Personnel, currently chaplain; member of the National Retired Teachers Association; life member of the North Carolina Association of Educators and of the Principals Division of that organization; member of the National Education Association; member of the North Carolina Retired Governmental Employees Association; and a member of the Board of Directors of Transporation Services, Inc., for Senior Citizens of Wayne County.

The Twifords have served a total of 83 years in the public schools of Wayne County excluding their work as volunteers since retirement. Ethel was born in Hendersonville, N.C., Sept. 11, 1911, to Thomas Settle and Nancy Ella Case Williams, who moved to Goldsboro in 1959 in order to be near their daughter. Ella died Mar. 12, 1966, age 82; Thomas, Nov. 10, 1968, age 92. They were buried on the top of a mountain near Hendersonville at Mountain Home Baptist Church. Ethel graduated from high school at Brevard Institute, got her B.S. in 1932 at Asheville Teachers College and her M.A. degree from East Carolina University in 1960. She served as a classroom teacher for 28 years and guidance director and elementary director for 15 years in the Goldsboro City Schools, retiring in 1975. She is currently serving as editor of *Panorama,* state newsletter of the North Carolina Retired School Per-

sonnel; historian of Saint Paul United Methodist Church and is writing its history which is scheduled to be published in 1983; is on the Board of Directors of the Wayne County Mental Health Association, served as chairman of May Mental Health Month in 1981, and received the S.B. McPheeters Award in 1977; is a member of the Community Schools Advisory Council of the Goldsboro City Schools and of the Health Education Advisory Council of the City Schools; member of the Executive Board of the Wayne County Historical Association, having served as its second president in 1956; member, Dobbs County Genealogical Society; member Delta Kappa Gamma Society, past president of Iota Chapter and secretary of Eta State; served in numerous positions at all levels of North Carolina Education Association and the North Carolina Association of Classroom Teachers; she is a member of the National Retired Teachers Association, the National Education Association, the North Carolina Association of Educators, and the North Carolina Retired Governmental Employees Association. She is now a volunteer teacher at North Drive School and has a fascination for growing African Violets.

Twiford was an avid bird hunter and breeder of bird dogs throughout his more active years. He has a special interest in sports. He played football in high school and college and was a varsity wrestler at the University of North Carolina. Golf and fishing are now his major hobbies. Reading occupies much of his time, and he keeps up with news articles and commentaries and anything happening in the sports world. He says his greatest hobby is his grandchildren, Babette, a Sophomore at Florida State, and Dallas, a junior in high school in Fort Walton Beach, Fla.

The Twifords live at 1202 Muriel Street, Goldsboro, N.C., and they spend some time at their cottage at Topsail Beach, N.C.

Sources: Personal knowledge; wills and deeds in Currituck County and Dare County Courthouses; Accomack County Courthouse, Accomack, Va.; family Bibles, Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery, East Lake, N.C.

— Mrs. C.W. Twiford

RICHARD HODGES' HOUSE — TWIN OAKS

901

Richard Hodges built Twin Oaks in Nahunta Township in 1834, soon after he acquired 1,281 acres of land from John H. Sherrod. The land was part of two land grants John Sherrod Jr. had received from Governor Tyron in 1767 and from Governor Caswell in 1776. Both tracts are described as being on the North side of Nahunta Swamp and bordered by Aycock Swamp on the north where Hodges operated a mill.

. . . This country house was designed to be the finest in Wayne County. It was said to be one of the largest and finest of its day. Identical staircases served only three bedrooms upstairs. They land within three feet of each other, each being equally important. This is a rare and singular coincidence. The large living room on the first floor has exceptional handsome and ornate wainscot and window casements in excellent condition today.

Several hand carved hardwood mantels matching the trim were removed several years ago. The exterior of the house has not faired so well. Only the hand carved cornice remains intact to remind us that this was once an elegant home.

Many years ago the house lost one of its original chimneys which was later replaced with an unattractive flue. Twin oak trees still stand at the entrance to this once stately home from which it gets it name.

Two of the Twin Oak mantels now decorate the homes of at least two Hodges descendants. Talbot Fort Parker Jr. of Goldsboro and Matilda Parker Thrasher of Atlanta, Georgia both incorporated an antique mantel from their ancestral home into the design of their modern homes.

Richard Hodges did not live very long in this fine home as he died in 1842. Twin Oaks and fifty acres of adjacent land were inherited by Richard's daughter, Matilda Hodges who married John Reddin Coley before 1850.

At Matilda Hodges Coley's death, Twin Oaks was passed to her daughter Fannie Coley, who was married to Colonel Wylie Becton Fort. When Fannie died, the homeplace was inherited by her daughter Matilda Isler Fort.

In 1898, Matilda Fort married Frederick Pope Parker Sr. of Goldsboro. At her death in 1947, Twin Oaks was inherited by Matilda's oldest son, Talbot Fort Parker Sr.

Talbot was the last direct descendant to own the Hodges home called Twin Oaks. He tired of farming and sold the land granted in the 18th century and the house built in 1834 to Mrs. Judy Y. Hooks Scott, the present owner.

Sources: *Goldsboro News-Argus, A Family Called Fort,* and family records.

— Nancy Starr Parker

ANCESTORS OF THE UZZELL FAMILY

902

The Uzzells were originally French Huguenots. The earliest note of the name is found at Angers, France. Civic Archives show an abstract that Jean Ozzelle owned a measure of land in 1254 A.D. Family preachers point out many Biblical references, notably Uzziel in I. Chron., Ezek. and Exodus, always quick to say they were Levites.

The oldest of four different known Uzzell coat-of-arms shows three coins. They are believed to be a Crusading emblem. When the Crusaders journeyed to Palestine, they were forced to cross from Europe to Asia at the Straits of the Dardanelles. These straits were guarded by people who claimed to be Christian. Supposedly they could aid the crossing Crusading warriors. They not only charged the Crusaders for ferrying them but imposed a crossing tax. The Uzzells adopted the coin emblem, Byzantium, upon their sheilds to "commemorate forever the infamy and avarice" . . .

The name, Uzzell, is derived from the old French term 'oisel' meaning 'bird. It is a shortened version of the surname Ozelleure or Ousellere meaning 'seller of game or poultry'. The name is spelled Uzzelle, Uzzle, Uzel, Uzzel and in Italy, Uzeellie, Uzeilli. As my papa used to say, "Doesn't matter how you spell it or even pronounce it, anybody by that name is bound to be kin, even those spelled with an "s".

We should always remember one important thing about proper names, especially family names. Up until the English dictionary was published by Samuel Johnson in 1752, there was no such thing as exact spelling. A person spelled a family name to his personal liking. Therefore we find the names of brothers in early records spelled in entirely different ways. Even fathers and sons used different spellings or several spellings each. Even Shakespear spelled his name in sixteen different ways.

The Uzzells were French Huguenots, French Protestants. They left France, along with 500,000 countrymen as a result of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685. (That Edict was a royal guarantee of the rights of protestants to live and move about without fear). The loss of almost a million by flight or from persecution between 1685 and 1750 has been compared to the Exodus of the Jews from Egypt.

Derivations of the name "Uzzell" is found in most European countries and in Ireland, England and Wales. The silk industry was established by Huguenots and the linen industry also. The silk in England and the linen in France.

Though the Uzzells fled from France, their mark remains. Ten towns named Uzzelle, Uzsl and Ussel are listed. The ruins of an old castle, Uzzelin, in the Valley of Aosta, proclaim one branch of the family prominent in the 13th century.

Tradition has it that Thomas Uzzell, the first Uzzell in America, fled with his parents, who spelled their name Usilie, either through Holland or the Friesian Islands to England. Then they migrated to Northern Ireland where son Thomas is said to have married an Irish girl named Sarah Artimore. We have no proof, only family stories. Record keeping was difficult for those on the move.

The William and Mary Quarterly, Second Series, Volume 10, page 59 has a statement to the effect that Thomas Uzzell was in the Convoy of Cromwell's Ulster Colony, and that he owned land in Isle of Wight County, Virginia.

Records show Thomas Uzzell purchased land adjacent to his grant from the Crown. In 1713 he bought 100 acres from a Henry Turner (Book #2, Page #258, Clerk's Office, Isle of Wight County, Virginia). Family members who have read the will and copies of the deeds in their original form have enjoyed the quaintness of spelling, abbreviations and landmark definements typical of that era.

According to a letter from Robert Lee Uzzell (dated 2/5/1919) a horn drinking cup and a china sugar dish are two items said to have been brought by the original Thomas from France. He said the horn cup "has been handed down through all Thomases, as follows: French Thomas, "Nature's Beauty" Thomas, Revolutionary Thomas, "Big Tom" (my father), Thomas Wood (my half-brother),

Thomas Dunn (my nephew) from whom it goes to "Tom Billy", his son."

"Tom Billy" Uzzell passed it on to Atlas Thomas Uzzell, Jr., Raleigh, where it is today. (1982). It is brought out and admired by family members and taken to family reunions. A. Thomas Uzzell will pass it on to his son, Nelson Thomas.

The largest family treasure is "Uzzells Methodist Church." Built in 1888, it is still in use. Family folklore relates Thomas Uzzell, the Huguenot, came over on a private ship. The small party included John Wesley, founder of the Methodist Church. On this long voyage, Wesley is said to have converted "French Thomas", ex-French and then Anglican Protestant, to the Methodist faith. The fact his grandson, Thomas, gave land for Uzzells Methodist Church gives credance to the story.

Uzzell's Church operated as a religious institution long before the structure was built. In the late 1700's Thomas Uzzell, grandson of "French Thomas" used his own home for services. About this same time (c. 1771) Wesley sent from England, Francis Asbury, later Bishop. He often visited with Thomas Uzzell in his home. Thomas built a wooden pulpit for his friend, Bishop Asbury. It can still be admired today. It was given to the Virginia Methodist Conference. This same Thomas Uzzell, preacher, did an unheard of thing for his time, 1794, he freed his slaves.

A great number of Uzzells through the years have become preachers. One of the most famous was "Parson Tom" Uzzell (1848-1910) during rough, mining days in Colorado. In this area, Dr. Carl Uzzell, is pastor of First Presbyterian Church in Wallace, NC (1982). Uzzells traditionally are very devout or don't darken the door. Religious convictions drove the Uzzells from their homes in Eurpe. A strong religious belief descended to many of their posterity.

Sources: French & English Archives, Trade & Commerce Registers, wills, letters, ship lists, William & Mary Quarterly (Virginia) and family stories.

— Lib Uzzell Griffin

UZZELL PERSONALITIES 903

My mother, Mary Louisa Cox, always told me the Uzzells were interesting people. She married Major William Uzzell, son of Thomas Wood and Bettie Parks Uzzell on Feb. 17, 1897. She herself came from the Nelson family of Virginia. Her family was most proper, serious-minded with emphasis on church and education. She found the gregarious Uzzells fun to be with. The males she knew in the Uzzell family were noted to be extremely handsome. These family members who were so prominent in the 1800's not only were very social, hospitable, good providers and good all-around citizens, they had the advantage of being able to take their education to completion. Many other family, during the war times and devastation, like the Uzzells had their education interrupted. The University of North Carolina, the oldest state University, had its share of Uzzells.

John Randolph Uzzell, the tenth child of "Big Tom" Uzzell and his third wife, Tirzah Smith, graduated in the class of 1881 from UNC. He was granted a law degree in 1882 and practiced in Wilson, NC. He was second in his class at UNC. His commencement oration was entitled "Literature as a Profession." In kemp Plummer Battles' *History of The University of North Carolina* he said, "The audience welcomed this subject of Mr. Uzzell's speech, and its interesting discussion as a relief from political subjects." Then, as now, it was a great honor to be asked to speak at graduation exercises. John Randolph Uzzell represented the Philanthropic Society.

In the same Battles' History of the University, he had this to say about Mr. Robert Lee Uzzell, Seven Springs, N.C. "A graduate of the class of 1886 has successfully pursued a two year post-graduate course in English and modern languages (1886-1888). Graduated at age 17, the youngest graduate in University history." He entered the University at the age of 13. Lest you think he was lost at the school, his name, along with his older brother, Kirby Smith Uzzell, appeared on the Commencement Exercises Program. His essay, "A Cavalier Poet." Kirby Smith Uzzell's essay was, "The New South." The Commencement Exercises Program that June 3, 1886 reads like a North Carolina Who's Who. These two Wayne County brothers shared the stage with the likes of John Motley Morehead of Charlotte, whose essay that day was "Political Education."

Battles' History of the University only notes that Kirby Smith Uzzell "was awarded a Bachelor of Science degree in June of 1886." *The History of University Alumni Before 1924* tells of the interesting and varied careers of Kirby. "Graduated in 1886 in law and was a lawyer in Goldsboro from 1886-1890; 1891-1895 a journalist in Garden City, Kansas. Salesman from 1896 to 1904, including an insurance representative in Kansas, Texas and Georgia. Died suddenly on July 29, 1904 in Sandersville."

Robert Lee and Kirby Smith were younger brothers of John Randolph Uzzell. Another brother, Onestus Kilpatrick, called OK, moved to California. One of his four children, Onestus, Jr. was a Portrait Painter in Hollywood, the subject of much interest to a child like myself, who at the time thought Hollywood the tops. His younger brother, Harold Uzzell was a bachelor musician and writer in New York.

Not all of "Big Tom's" fourteen children left the area. Atlas Thomas, child #8, lived a long a fruitful life. He was born in 1854 and died in 1911, buried in "Big Tom's" home place cemetary. He was a member of the House of Representatives (N.C.) and later County Clerk of Wayne, Co. The *Mount Olive Tribune,* Friday, Sept. 7, 1979 had a feature story that not only remarked about his contributions to the state and his community, but said, "he has a handsome residence, with all modern conveniences and a private phone line connecting with the exchange at Goldsboro."

Certainly I enjoyed the stories of "Big Tom's" large and influential family. The area is full of his decendants today. They are interesting people.

Sources: N.C. Room, UNC-Ch, Battles' *History of UNC* and family stories.

— Lib Uzzell Griffin

THE CLYDE UZZELL FAMILY 904

Clyde Uzzell b. July 16, 1891 d. Nov. 21, 1975 the youngest child of Major Uzzell and Francis Smith married Sudie Herring b. Jan. 12, 1897 d. Feb. 18, 1936 and daughter of Elisha Herring and Louise Head. They lived first at Elroy on a farm he bought. After several years he built a house on land he inherited from his father, near his brothers Grover and William.

Clyde was a very conservative man, always trying to save a dollar. He was tall of statue, being six feet one inch tall and weighing one hundred and sixty pounds. He always wore bib overalls and chewed apple tobacco. He liked to walk and could always be seen walking over his fields or to the store, where he liked to sit and talk to the people who came in. A black tenant nicknamed him "White Man"; a name that stuck the rest of his life.

Clyde lived to see both his grandsons born. They gave him much pleasure in his last years. Clyde's wife died forty years before he did. He never remarried and made his home with his only son. Clyde died at the age of 84, and was laid to rest beside his wife in the Uzzell Cemetery on Highway 70 on his beloved "John Uzzell's Hill."

William Paul b. April 29, 1918 at Elroy was the only child of Clyde and Sudie. He married Mary Emerson b. March 17, 1918 the daughter of Leonidas "Lonnie" Emerson and Mary "Mamie" Sellars of Lenoir County. Paul and Mary had one child, Paul Everette b. May 8, 1943.

Paul took over his fathers farm, and with time realized he needed to increase his land. Paul was a very good farmer, enjoying his work on the farm, and at the tobacco warehouse where he worked in the fall. As Paul's health began to fail he turned more of the farm over to his son, Paul Everette.

One of Paul's proudest possessions was an Allis Chalmers tractor. He had owned new cars and had bought land, but nothing meant so much as that tractor. There were very few in the county at that time. The day the tractor was delivered several neighbors, tenants and family members were on hand to see the contraption that was to take the place of a mule. Paul decided that he would give a demonstration. He came across the field as happy as he could be. When he reached the end of the field he said "whoa"! The tractor kept going, taking down a fence and ending up in the woods where a tree stopped it. Paul was still yelling "whoa"! Was he embarrased? He finally sold the tractor fifteen years later. It was like selling a friend. It has served it's purpose well, saving many steps. Buying the tractor was definitely a progressive step.

Paul Everette b. May 8, 1943 married Meredith Smith b. March 4, 1948 daughter of Alton Smith and Rosalie Sutton, of the Parkstown Community. They built their home beside his fathers, and when Paul retired in 1980, he took

over the work he had been trained for. Using modern equipment deversification in methods of farming he is building a heritage for his two sons, Bradley Paul b. March 19, 1969 and Chad Everette b. April 15, 1974. He hopes to instill in his sons an attachment to the land that has been an Uzzell heritage for three centures.

Sources: Family records, wills, census and personal memories.

— Mary Emerson Uzzell

ELISHA UZZELL, SR.

905

Elisha Uzzell, son of "Nature's Beauty" Thomas Uzzell and first wife, Catherine, was an active and patriotic man. In his forties he enlisted as a private in the Revolutionary War. This is confirmed by a letter from Govenor Richard Caswell to Gen. Ashe (NC State Records, vol. XI Page 611, Kinston, NC, Sept. 8, 1779). Elisha and his father were close friends of Richard Caswell. Elisha joined Col. Richard Caswell's Regiments, participating in the Wilmington Expedition and winning the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge, Feb. 28, 1776.

Richard Caswell was listed as the surveyor and Elisha Uzzell as chain bearer on several of the land grants of Thomas Uzzell (Nature's Beauty). Like his father, Elisha acquired great land holdings. He not only was a large land owner and patriotic, he had a good record of public service. From Dobbs County records we find, "On March 11, 1778, an election was held at the Dobbs County Court House for the County's representative to the following state offices; a. Senator and b. Member of the House of Commons. Elisha Uzzell was elected to the House of Commons."

The Provincial (State) was at Halifax and at this election Col. Richard Caswell of Dobbs County was elected First (Provincial) Gov. of the State.

Elisha Uzzell was married to Dorcas Stanley, whose father was Major Stanley. Several Uzzels were named "Major" in later years. It is not known if Major was an English name (family) or a military title. Elisha and Dorcas had several children whose descendants still live in Wayne County.

Polly, their daughter married her cousin, Thomas Uzzell, who was a descendant of James Uzzell ("French Thomas" Uzzell's son who stayed on the Virginia plantation); Lucretia married Henry Smith; Major Uzzell (b. 1781) married Rebecca Dunn (b. about 1782); Nancy; Fereby married Henry Wilson and moved to Alabama; Sally married twice, first to John Wasden and next to an Exum; James Uzzell married Polly Tull and moved to Texas; Elisha Uzzell married Tabitha Boone and moved to Franklin County.

Lucretia Uzzell, daughter of Elisha and Dorcas, who married a Smith had lots of descendants in the area. She had a daughter who was the ancestor of the Sampson County, N.C. Bizzells and some of the Parrotts of Lenoir County, N.C.

Elisha, Jr. who was born about 1800 was an active man. His son, Elisha III represented Wayne County in the North Carolina Legislature.

Elisha Uzzell, Sr., brother, Thomas III known as "Revolutionary Thomas" served in the Revolutionary war longer than Elisha.

The descendants of Elisha and Dorcas Stanley Uzzell still populate Wayne County today.

Sources: Saunder's reprint of the Colonial Records of N.C.; state records, State Archives Revolutionary Army Printouts; wills, family records and family Bibles.

— Lib Uzzell Griffin

THE JOHN M. UZZELL FAMILY

906

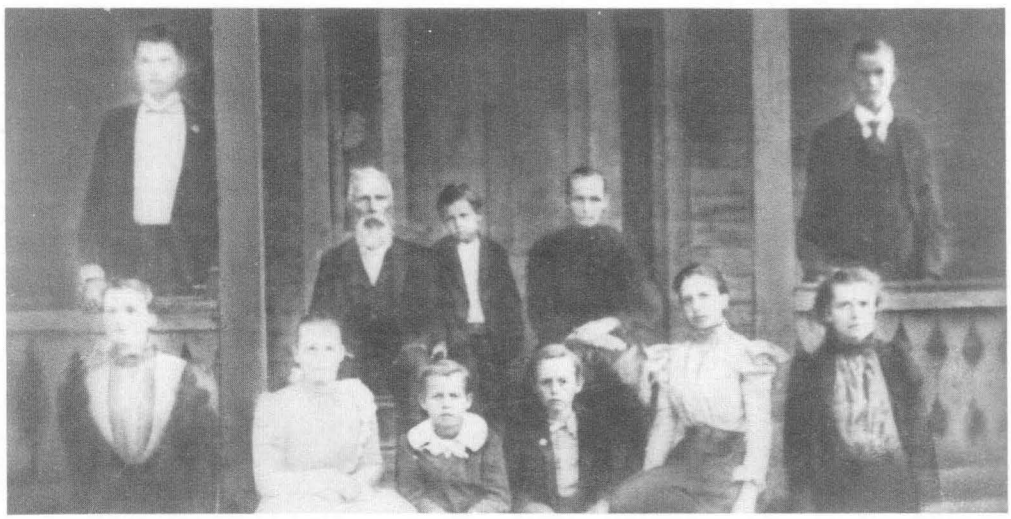
John M. b. Dec. 14, 1812 d. Aug. 9, 1893 son of Major Uzzell and Rebecca Dunn married Anna Smith b. Mar. 30, 1814 d. Jan. 21, 1883. They had eight children, four of whom died of Typhoid, within a years time. They were Thomas b. April 8, 1852 d. Sept. 6, 1862, Richard b. March 28, 1839 d. Aug. 6, 1862, John C. b. Sept. 3, 1843 d. July 16, 1862, and Sallie b. Aug. 1846 d. May 22, 1863. The remaining children were Julie b. Feb. 27, 1849 d. Aug. 20, 1921 who never married, Martha b. Oct. 22, 1856 d. March 14, 1934 married Joe Latham and Bright Thompson. She had no children of her own, but help rear two sets of stepchildren. The only two of John M.'s children to have issue were Zilphia b. Jan. 28, 1936 d. Mary 18, 1888 who married Matthew Smith (see Matthew Smith article) and Major b. May 18, 1841 d. Jan 10, 1903.

John M. and Anna lived on land that he inherited from his father. Both he and Anna are buried in the Uzzell Cemetery on highway 70 on the farm where he lived.

Major, the only living son of John M., enlisted in the Confederate Army as a private in Capt. Edward Mallett's Company C, 61st Regiment, North Carolina Infantry. He was 20 years old when he enlisted at Mosely Hall, now La Grange. Major went through the war without getting a scratch. On his way home he got a part of his foot cut off in a railroad accident at Best Station.

There is a story told in the family about Major being home on sick leave. When it was time for him to rejoin the troops it was decided that "Uncle Dave", a slave, would go with him to bring the horse and buggy home. When they got near enough to hear the guns "Uncle Dave" refused to go any further. No amount of pleading or threats would change his mind. Major turned the buggy around, knowing in his mind that the old slave would never find the way home. Several days later "Uncle Dave" and the horse came home. When asked how he found the way, he said: "Ise jest give de hoss his lead and he des brunged me home." "Uncle Dave" stayed with John M. and Major after the war. He died about 1923, and is buried in a cemetery behind W.F. Uzzell's home. He was the last of John M.'s slaves.

After the war, Major married Zilphia Frances Smith b. May 23, 1849 d. July 30, 1917 who was the daughter of Mark N. Smith and Jinnette Parks. They built their home back of Casey's Chapel Church and had twelve children, nine of whom lived to adulthood. Their children were: Annie b. Oct. 10, 1869 d. July 29, 1942, Amy b. Dec. 26, 1875 d. Dec. 14, 1955, Johnny b. May 3, 1877 d. March 30, 1950 all of whom never married. Mollie b. May 3, 1873 d. April 25, 1944 married Edward Long (see Long article), Richard b. Jan. 21, 1884 d. Jan. 5, 1972 married Beaulah Newsome and Alice Hines. Grover b. Feb. 14, 1886 d. April 15, 1950 married Estelle Herring. William b. March 4, 1879 d. Sept. 29, 1933 married Lissie Grant. Clyde b. July 16, 1891 d. Nov. 21, 1975 married Sudie Herring. Lissie was half sister of Estelle and Sudie, making William's, Grover's, and Clyde's children double first cousins. These three families always lived close together. Major and Frances are buried on their homeplace back of Casey's Chapel Church.



Major Uzell and Zilphia Frances Smith family.

Sources: Family records, Wayne County wills, census and personal memories.

— Mary Emerson Uzzell

KIRBY UZZELL

907

Kirby Uzzell's first experience in riding bikes date back before my remembrance. Until April 1982, Kirby thought in terms of the bike as his

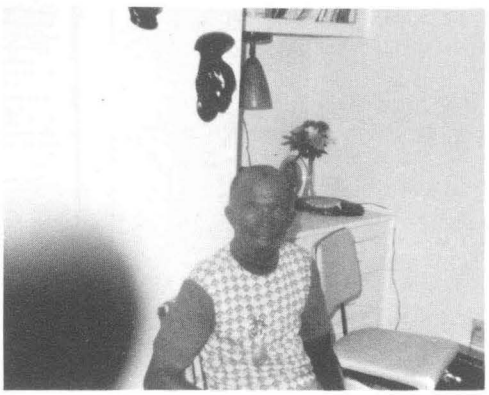
major and only desirable mode of travel. His daily route encompassed a section of New Hope Township, and of course the city of Goldsboro.

It was in April 1982, that Kirby underwent surgery in Wayne Memorial Hospital. This ordeal dimmed his hope of ever riding again but not his desire. He cautioned his daughter, Sally, that he would not attempt to bike unless the doctor says so.

Once a photographer caught Kirby in one of his unusual scenes of bike travel. (I guess in the 30's). His cargo, unbelievable, consisted of a full size bed mattress, wife and three of his small children. This was released in the *News Argus*. Again, he was featured with a large live hog on his bike. (A big wonder)



Kirby Uzzell and his granddaughter, Jacqueline Sutton.



Kirby Uzzell in 1980.



Kirby Uzzell with his granddaughter, Shirley Jean Sutton, and great-granddaughter, Jacqueline Marie Sutton.

The world has been kind to Kirby, lending only three small traffic accidents resulting in minor injuries. Twice he was hospitalized for injuries for a short duration. He was a diligent common laborer, with supplement supplied by the Wayne County Welfare Department, later referred to as Social Services. After seventy years of age Social Security somewhat became a replacement. In other words, there were concerned citizens.

Now, at 76 years, the puzzle still remains, how has he been able to manage the biking process. Just before the latter two months, he hauled 100 lb. bag of feed for his hogs, fuel, and any other matter he deemed necessary for his household.

Who is Kirby? He's the son of the late Emmett and Dinah Uzzell. His maternal grandmother was Carolina Bryant. Caroline had three daughters: Dinah, Ludie, and Rachel.

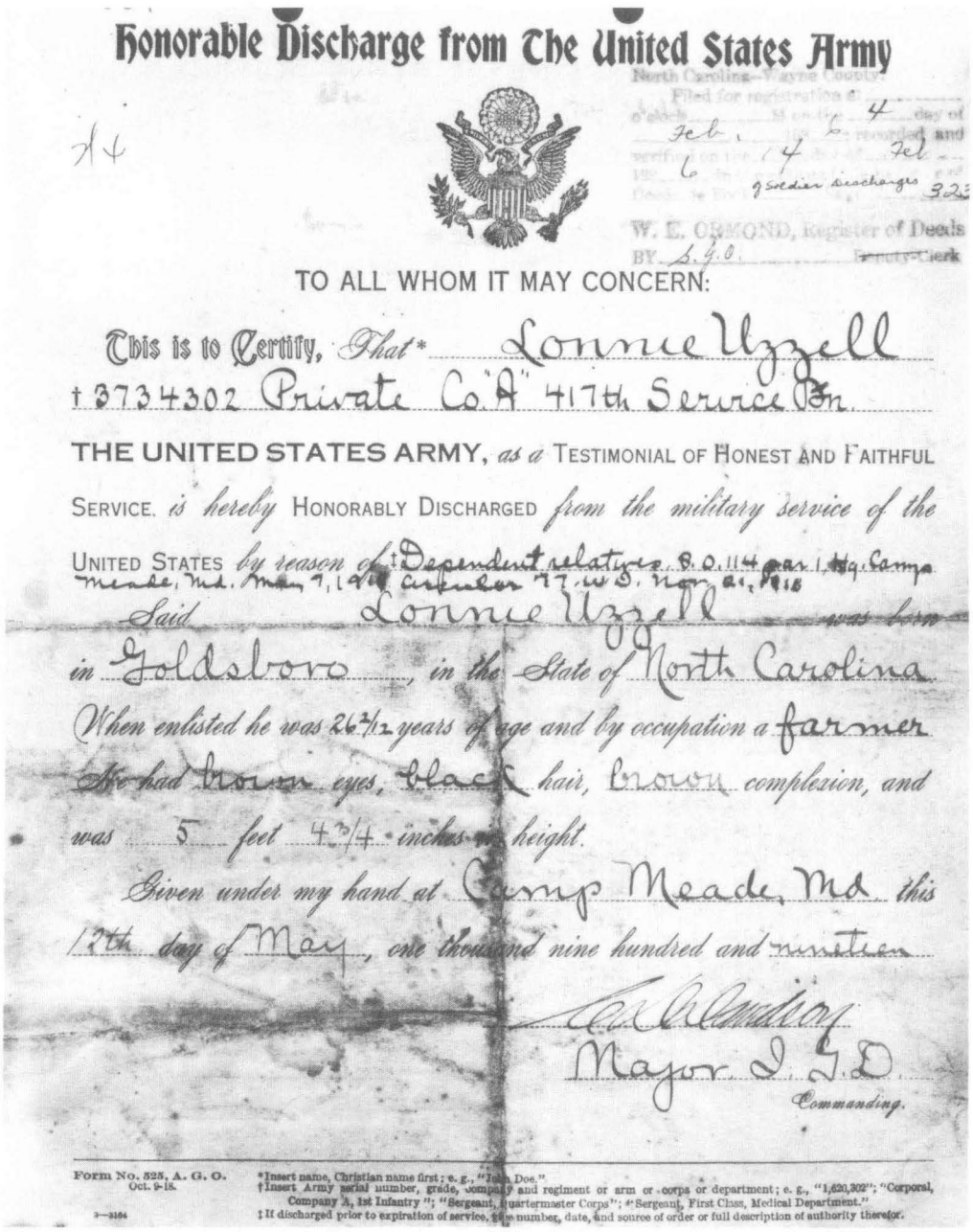
Emmett had two known sisters; Katie U. Durham and Annie U. Durham, and one known brother, Tommy Uzzell.

Among the children of Emmett and Dinah Uzzell, only three survive; Kirby, a sister, Ora U. Best of Newark, N.J., widow of Willie Best, and Nester Uzzell of the rural area of Pikeville. He is married to Mammie Stewart Uzzell and they have several children, grands and great grands.

Kirby, a widower, married Minnie Williams and they had four children to die as infants, and four to survive to adulthood. One son, Henry, died June 2, 1979. Another son, Bubble Son, who later changed his name to Robert Lee, whereabouts is unknown. Florence is married to Leslie Whitfield, and lives with her family in Hempstead, N.Y. Sally is married to James Earl Sutton. They and their six children and eight grand children are residents of Wayne County. Kirby, who lost his 2nd. wife, Sarah Williams Uzzell on May 26, 1972, has been with Sally's family since April 1982, waiting his recuperation. Hopefully, he will return to his home and ride his bike again.

Sources: Family information, photos and memories.

— Ethel U. Baldwin



Honorable Discharge from The United States Army

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to Certify, That* Lonnie Uzzell

†3734302 Private Co. "A" 417th Service Bn.

THE UNITED STATES ARMY, as a TESTIMONIAL OF HONEST AND FAITHFUL SERVICE, is hereby HONORABLY DISCHARGED from the military service of the UNITED STATES by reason of ‡Dependent relatives. S.O. 114 par. 1 Hq. Camp Meade, Md. Nov. 7, 1918 Certificate 17, W.D. Nov. 21, 1918

Said Lonnie Uzzell was born in Goldsboro, in the State of North Carolina. When enlisted he was 26 1/12 years of age and by occupation a farmer. He had brown eyes, black hair, brown complexion, and was 5 feet 4 3/4 inches in height.

Given under my hand at Camp Meade, Md. this 12th day of May, one thousand nine hundred and nineteen.

Major I.G.D.
Commanding.

Form No. 525, A. G. O. Oct. 9-18.

*Insert name, Christian name first; e. g., "John Doe."
†Insert Army serial number, grade, company and regiment or arm or corps or department; e. g., "1,620,302"; "Corporal, Company A, 1st Infantry"; "Sergeant, Quartermaster Corps"; "Sergeant, First Class, Medical Department."
‡If discharged prior to expiration of service, give number, date, and source of order or full description of authority therefor.

Honorable Discharge of Lonnie Uzzell May 12, 1919 at Camp Meade, Md.



Lonnie Uzzell in his World War I Uniform, 1918.

LONNIE UZZELL

908

Lonnie Uzzell, World War I veteran received his Honorable Discharge while stationed at Camp Meade, Md. He returned home to begin his farming career and oft times as day laborer on Ben Casey's farm.

On Jan. 7, 1920, he married Polly Atkinson and almost eight years later they were blessed with their only child. They also enjoyed their relationship with foster children and workmen.

I remember my dad as a kindhearted man. We did many things together, traveled, visited and had many interesting conversations. We knew happiness. Happiness for us meant loving people and the open spaces around us. Spaces filled with plants and animals. I always received a sparkle of joy when we ventured to eat the animals of the wild, just the two of us because Mom wouldn't dare. There was the plant world to supply our needs such as different fruit trees, a supply every month except barren months, gardening and farming. I helped to harvest tobacco long after I received a BS Degree. Some of the employers were Baldwins, Wilsons, Ivey, Lewis, Cox, Durhams, Uzzells, Islers, Rodgers, and Andersons.

How can I forget that Dad saw that my pet world was sufficiently supplied. The funniest pet I can think of is the white rat. I can't imagine, today, anyone wanting a rat for a pet. I don't know whether he was an albino or some sophisticated species like a gerbil.

Through my growing up Dad wanted me to know that I must plan for a career. I graduated valedictorian of my class at Central High School. I was in the midst of acquiring a college degree when Dad died.

Nelson and I have a son, Elson, whom Dad would have enjoyed very much. Elson, has shown, very early in life, signs of endurance. He received the Distinguished Service Award presented to those members of Tuscarora Council who made the 100-mile pilgrimage from Fremont to Halifax, N.C. presented by Jesse Helms, June 1976. He was a member of Boy Scout Troop #96. Age 12.

National Guild of Piano Teachers awarded him a High School Diploma in Social Music, May 26, 1982.

Phil Alpha Alpha Chapter of Omega Psi Phi Fraternity, Inc. presented an Award of Merit for presentation in Annual Talent Hunt Program on Mar. 21, 1982. He placed first allowing him the opportunity to participate in the Sixth District Thirty-Sixth Talent Hunt in Columbia, South Carolina, May 1, 1982.

Elson won the title, Mr. Beautillion and Talent contest in the Goldsboro Alumnae Chapter of Delta Sigma Theta Sorority, Inc. Feb. 13, 1982.

Elson's name will be included in the 1982 edition of Who's Who in Music, a prestigious honors program. The culmination of Elson's high school musical career came when he was appointed to play the processionals and recessionals at his 1982 graduating class Baccalaureate and Commencement exercise. The appointment was made by Mr. Angelo Holman, director of Music at Eastern Wayne Senior High School.

Elson is a 1982 graduate of Eastern Wayne Sr. High School (6/10/82) He received awards and scholarships which will aid him in his pursuit of his education in Political Science at Appalachian State University, Boone, N.C.

We are grateful to God for the things Dad stood for. He taught me to live every day as if there's no tomorrow, and to really understand that where there's a will, there's a way.

Sources: Documents, certificates, letters and memories.

— Ethel U. Baldwin

LONNIE AND POLLY UZZELL

909

Lonnie Uzzell born June 1892 and Polly Atkinson born Jan. 31, 1903, united in marriage Jan. 7, 1920. He, having made prenuptial arrangement, was able to begin a good family life. He had been with the Casey's long before his induction in the army in World War I, growing up, laboring at the Alex Casey's Cotton Gin, and doing part-time farming. So marriage took on a continuance of Lonnie's beginnings.

Recalling the past conveys my first remembrance of my dad, as a man experiencing failure in health. A figure that had an invisible Being monitoring his ever move for he could do so many wonderful things. He maneuvered a living for my mom and me by carefully steering the work of the farm through some hired laborers and cooperative friends. He also owned a transit truck which was greatly needed during the twenties, thirties, and forties for transportation. Wooden benches and a canvas top were designed for convenience. A truck

ENLISTMENT RECORD.

Name: Lonnie Uzzell Grade: Private

Enlisted, or Inducted, July 18, 1918, at Goldsboro, N.C

Serving in First enlistment period at date of discharge.

Prior service: * None

Noncommissioned officer: Never

Marksmanship, gunner qualification or rating: † None

Horsemanship: Not mounted

Battles, engagements, skirmishes, expeditions: None

Knowledge of any vocation: Farmer

Wounds received in service: None

Physical condition when discharged: Good.

Typhoid prophylaxis completed August 9, 1918

Paratyphoid prophylaxis completed August 9, 1918.

Married or single: Single

Character: Very Good.

Remarks: Entitled to travel pay to Goldsboro, N.C
No A.W.O.L or deductions under G.O. 31/12 & G.O. 47/14.
35th Co. 154th Depot Brigade July 18, 1918, Co. "A".
417th Reserve Labor Battalion August 9, 1918.

Signature of soldier: Lonnie W Uzzell

Edward McK Johnson.
Captain, Q.M.C.
Commanding Co. "A" 417th Sve. Bn.

PAID IN FULL
MAY 12 1919
Date ..... Amount $120.00.....
ding $60.00 bonus.
by 1st. Lieut. R. E. Beighley, Q. M. C.,
Camp Meade Md.

TRANSPORTATION ISSUED

*Give company and regiment or corps or department, with inclusive dates of service in each enlistment.
†Give date of qualification or rating and number, date, and source of order announcing same.
3—8164

Enlistment Record of Lonnie Uzzell (1918-1919).

was used then just as buses are today. Some of the trips I remember are: various churches, lakes, amusement parks, Wilmington and Morehead beaches, baseball games, counties and state fairs and circuses. Then, there were products to transport, such as tobacco, cotton, fertilizer etc. Also loads of help for farmers. I remember Daddy hauling a load of cows from Asheville, N.C. to the Grady farm near Seven/Springs, N.C.

When I reached the age of six, you could tell I was the product of a close knit family. I didn't choose to enter school at this point. I only went three weeks and felt it too uncomfortable. Although my life was sheltered, I was given the option to think and develope with individualistic traits, of course, with guidance. There was so much love exhibited in our family until it covered up any evil force that might had been lurking nearby. Actually, it barred prejudice. It helped us to see the world as God's creation and that every thing God made was good. We felt that we lived among the best Black or White in the world.

At the age of seven I was ready to begin school. I made up for lost time, sometimes covering two grades in one year. School became my ideal, completing high school without ever missing a day when school was in session. I needed no motivation.

I began school at Millers School, which was located on present-day RR1713 westward from Millers A.M.E.Z. Church. (The land for the school was donated by my husband grandfather Dennis Baldwin and for the first site of the church by the Wilsons.) Millers School was a branch of the Central High School Community functioning under the supervision of William M. Reinhardt, Sr. who was principal of Central High School, his establishment. Our local principal/teacher was Pauline Madison. I remember, vividly my first teacher, Bessie Moses, who had patience to streamline our learning experiences. Pauline Scott and Pauline Madison both were instrumental in laying the foundation for my educational career.

When I reached the 6th Grade, I entered Central High School where I graduated. My teachers were Natalie Pierce Middleton, and a Ms. Glasco. Some of my high school teachers were William Reinhardt, teacher/principal, Greenville Harris, Thelma Branch, Margaret Parham, and Ms. Williams. I held each in esteem and tried to grasp what each had to offer. At the end of each year I received Perfect Attendance and Honor Roll certificates. I happened to graduate, valedictorian of my class.

Upon graduation, 5/8/44, I completed my plans for entering Fayetteville State College. Upper classmen returning to Central for visits had influence, indirectly, of my choice of school. I was able to note the change of life style through furthering their education.



Polly Uzzell, wife of Lonnie Uzzell.



Elson Fitzgerald Baldwin, grandson of Lonnie and Polly Uzzell.

After my first two years of college, Daddy died Sept. 22, 1946, leaving a sad note in my

life. Mom made it possible for me to continue, graduating May 26, 1948. I always had the support of my grandparents. I maintained a good average, most times on the Dean's list, a factor which earned me my first job with the Henderson, N.C. City System, where I taught for 6 years.

I taught in the Wayne County System for 27 years. My first job was with my high school principal, Mr. Reinhardt. Then to Barnes with Mr. Larkins in the initial stage of the first Federal reading program in Wayne Co., and last to Greenwood Jr. High with Mr. Davis, where I completed my teaching career.

Then it began all over again, volunteering in the Wayne/Goldsboro School Systems, Oak



Ethel Uzzell Baldwin, daughter of Lonnie and Polly Uzzell, during first years of College.

Manor Nursing Home, substitute teacher, tutoring, meetings, taking care of Mom at home and I've never been so busy in my life!

What was my other side of life like? After all, I wasn't all educational minded even though I continued studying after I received a BS at Fayetteville State University. I a church worker, presently, holding the position of A.M.E. Zion District Superintendent of Buds of Promise of Missionary Society. I'm a member of Millers where I have worked faithfully for a life time. I was a sports fan, and was once a piano student. Nelson and I dated and married Sept. 29, 1951. We have a son Elson who was born Nov. 11, 1963.

Sources: Family Bible, school record, conversations with parents, memory and certificates.

— Ethel U. Baldwin

MAJOR UZZELL, SR.

910

Major Uzzell, the son of Elisha and Dorcas Stanley. Uzzell married Rebecca Dunn, who died in 1878 at the age of 100 years. They had twelve children, many descendants still live in



Major Uzzell and Granny, Becky Uzzell's home.

the area. Major spent most of his life on his plantation in Wayne County. Too young for the Revolutionary War, he lived during the westward expansion of the Union. He died within a few miles of where he was born. Most Uzzells were buried behind their homes. So was Major at Beston Station. Like those Uzzells before him, he also received several grants of land. The house in which he lived is still standing. It is owned by his family, James Uzzell, and is known as the "Granny Becky" house. It has been the subject of newspaper articles and artist's sketches as it has been moved from place to place in Wayne County. It now resides on James Uzzell's property near Walnut Creek, (1982)

Although Major himself escaped the wars, his loved ones did not. His own son, Mathew enlisted in Lenoir Co. at age 45 on July 17, 1863. Mustered in as a corporal, he later was transferred (Oct. 2, 1863) to Co. I., 66th Regiment, N.C. Troops. He was in the same company as Thomas Wood Uzzell and J.P. Williams. Thomas Wood was his cousin and Williams his nephew.

Besides Major's son, Mathew, ten of Major's grandsons were listed out of the recorded 19 Uzzells who fought in the Civil War. His grandson, Jesse Parker Williams, son of his daughter, Polly, who married a Mac Williams of Mount Olive was Captain of Co. I, 60th NC Regiment. (Thomas Wood Uzzell, a grandson was my grand-daddy).

Several of Major's great grandsons fought in the Civil War. Even three of his Texas grandsons served the Confederate Army. They were sons who Major, Jr., who left his home in Wayne County around 1851 and settled in Texas.

The younger sons, then as in earlier days, often moved elsewhere. The older son usually kept the plantation intact. Letters that Major, Jr., son, Calvin Dunn, wrote to his cousin, Robert Lee Uzzell (around 1915) recall Wayne County Days. They tell of the interruption of education during war times. Formal schooling was a privilege granted few. Uzzells had their own school in 1853 near Walnut Creek.

Calvin Dunn Uzzell, Major, Jr.'s son wrote from Texas, "I remember the proud day I started to school, at the old Newborn School House, on the hill. I was equipped with a Blue Back Speller and a long goose quill. I attended that institution for several terms. George Newborn was the school master, and more of a master, than a teacher. We had school masters in those days."



Major Uzzell Sr.'s drop leaf table. Owned by James C. Uzzell.

The Texas and Carolina cousins kept in touch as best they could during those trying times. Another entry states Robert Lee Uzzell's older brother, Major William Uzzell visited Calvin Dunn Uzzell in Texas for two weeks in 1899.

No family was untouched by the War Between the States. Major worried and grieved for his son, grandsons and kin. His youngest son, Mathew, was killed at the Siege of Petersburg in 1864. His son, "Big Tom" took a wagon to the battlefields and brought his brother and two sons back to North Carolina. They are buried in in the family plot called "Big Tom" cemetery, Beston.

Major and Rebecca Dunn Uzzell with their eight boys and four girls did much to populate Wayne County. Most of their children and their descendants have stayed close to the land they love.

Sources: N.C. Troops; Manarin, Vol. I; family Bibles, wills and documents.

— Lib Uzzell Griffin

THE MAJOR GROVER UZZELL FAMILY

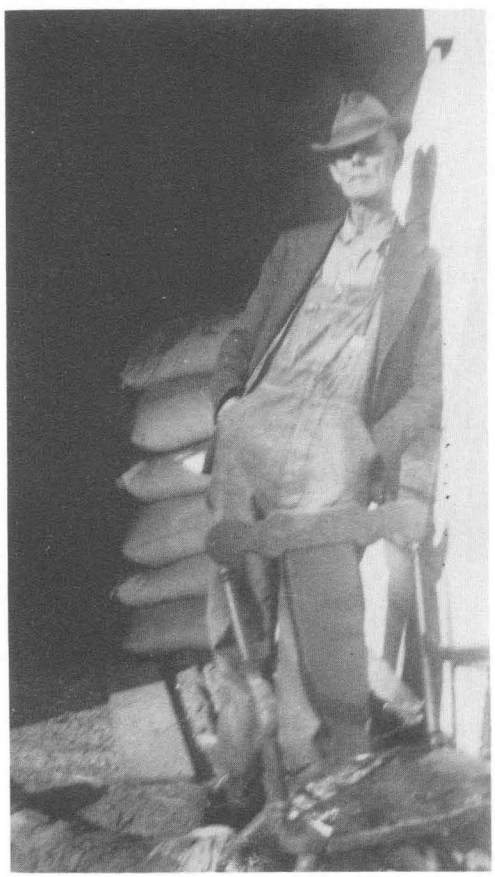
911

Major Grover Uzzell was born in Wayne County in 1886. He was the son of Major Uzzell and Frances Smith Uzzell. He married Estelle Herring, daughter of Elisha Herring and Louise Head Grant Herring, of Wayne County. Grover and Estelle were the parents of five children; Norwood Randolph, Matthew Brantley, Ruby Inez, Grover Jr., and Elisha. Grover was a tall slender man. He and Estelle lived a quite life farming and rearing their children. Grover depended on Estelle as a helpmate and as the outspoken one of the family. He died March 13, 1950 and Estelle died August 25, 1953.

Norwood Uzzell, the first born, was born November 2, 1912. He served in Europe during World War II. While in service, he married Dixie Lee Moore of Wayne County and they had two sons. The first died shortly after birth. The second son, Norwood Randolph Uzzell Jr. was born January 29, 1953. He married Becky Lynn Best of Wayne County. They reside with Norwood in the Mar Mac area of Wayne Coun-

ty. He works with the North Carolina Attorney General. Norwood is retired after working 43 years with T.A. Loving Company. Dixie died April 28, 1981.

Brantley Uzzell, the second son, was born September 13, 1914. He married Ruth Gould Bell of Duplin County. Brantley and Ruth have two children, Gloria Gould Uzzell, born September 5, 1943, and Monte Brantley Uzzell, born February 21, 1951. Gloria has two daughters by her first marriage, Gina Gold Gray, born October 24, 1965, and Monica Loyd Gray, born October 16, 1970. Gloria is now married to Charles Owen Lee, who was born in Wayne County at Seven Springs. Monte married Rebecca Irene Jones of Wayne County and as of this writing, they are expecting their first child. Brantley and Monte farm the land as their forefathers did for generations before them. Gloria Uzzell Lee is a Wayne County school teacher.



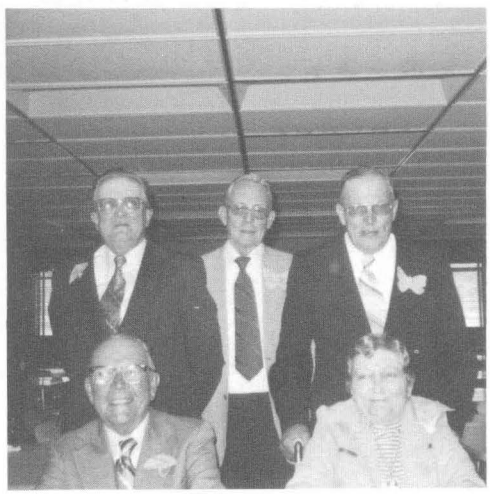
Major Grover Uzzell (1886-1950.)

Inez Uzzell, the only daughter of Grover and Estelle was born September 10, 1917. She married Dan Mewborn of Wayne County. They had twin daughters, Glenda Kaye Mewborn and Linda Faye Mewborn, born February 20, 1949. They both work as secretaries at Wayne Community College. Faye was married and has a daughter, Stephanie Anne Thorne, born October 12, 1977. Faye, Kaye, and Stephanie reside together at their homeplace in Saulston. Dan died July 24, 1973, and Inez died October 10, 1978.

Grover Uzzell Jr., the third son was born April 11, 1922. He served his country in Germany during World War II. While in service, he married Virginia Marie Doucette of Tomahawk, Wisconsin. They have one daughter, Joanne Marie Uzzell born June 16, 1945. Joanne was married and she has one daughter, Debra Marie Rogers, born February 26, 1968. They all live in Wilmington, North Carolina. Grover Jr. is retired from the Department of Agriculture.

Elisha Uzzell, the fourth son was born August 1, 1924. He married Danselene Joyner of the Grantham area of Wayne County. Elisha and Danselene have two children, Gary Uzzell, born September 3, 1955, and Gale Uzzell, born August 3, 1961. They reside in the homeplace that Grover and Estelle Uzzell shared at the beginning of their married life. At the present time, Elisha and Monte Uzzell are co-operators of Walnut Creek Service Station.

I remember my grandfather as Pa Grover, the kind grandpa who sat on the roots of the big oak trees in his yard and watched me play as a little child. Mama Estelle, my grandmother, was a wonderful cook and I enjoyed my visits to her home. Being the oldest grandchild, I have many memories of my grandparents that I cherish.



Children of Major Grover Uzzell.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family Bibles and family cemeteries.

— Gloria Uzzell Lee

THOMAS "BIG TOM" UZZELL FAMILY

912

Thomas Uzzell, known as "Big Tom" because of his physical proportions, standing six feet two and weighing 325 lbs. at one period of his life. He was the second youngest of the thirteen children of Major and Rebecca Dunn Uzzell of Wayne Co. Major's grandfather, Thomas "Natures Beauty", was a pioneer settler of Wayne County, having taken a patent of land between Bear Creek and Walnut Creek in 1746. He came from Isle of Wight County, Virginia with his wife, Catherine Artmore, with three oldest children.

"Big Tom" was a great-grandson of Thomas "Natures Beauty" Uzzell and the son of Major (1777-1841) and Rebecca Dunn Uzzell (1782-1878); they had the following 13 children: 1. Jeanette (1794); 2. Elisha (1796); 3. Mary (Polly) (1800); 4. Lewis (1802); 5. Joshua (1804); 6. Major (Jr.) (1806); 7. Lucretia (1808); 8. Matthew (1810); 9. John M. (1812); 10. William (1813); 11. Thomas (1814); 12. Rebecca (1820); 13. Sally (1825).

Major Uzzell and Rebecca Dunn Uzzell had eleven descendents who served in the Confederate Army, and sacrificed eight young Uzzells to the "lost cause". Rebecca Dunn Uzzell lived to be over 100 years old and her home known as "Granny Becky's Home" is the oldest home in Wayne County, built about 1795 or 1799 and has been preserved by her great-grandson James Uzzell.

"Big Tom" Uzzell was born July 18, 1814; died July 31, 1875, and is buried behind his home-place at Beston, Wayne County. He was married three times and had 13 children. The first wife was a cousin, Winnie Uzzell, and the marriage was annulled, no children. His second wife was Mary 'Polly" Wood born in 1820, died 1847. There were four children born of this marriage; 1. Winnifred (1838-1912) married Jim Waters, lived near LaGrange, no children; 2. Major Dunn (1841-1862) died Civil War, Manassas, Va; 3. Thomas Wood Uzzell (1845-1916) enlisted in Confederate Army at age 17, June 1, 1862 and served the entire war, being mustered out May 2, 1865. He married Bettie Ann Parks the last year of the war; was a farmer at White Hall (Seven Springs) and is my grandfather; 4. Matthew C. Uzzell (1847 — May 21, 1865), died in Civil War at Staunton, Virginia.

Thomas next married Tirzah Smith of Wayne County (1824-1879) and they had the following children; 5. Wright Smith (1850-1912) married Fannie Warters (1874-1934) and had 10 children, the two surviving daughters are Mary Uzzell Skinner of Asheville, N.C., and Lillie Uzzell Knott of Kinston, N.C. 6. Onestus Kilpatrick (1853-1936) married Lily Ann Grogan, they had 4 children, moved to California and have no heirs. 7. Atlas Thomas (1854-1911), Farmer, Legislator, County Treas, — County Clerk. Married Eliza Peele (1863-1929). He inherited "Big Tom's" Homeplace at Beston, and had two sons. 8. Mary Ann (Molly) Woodard (1856-1919) married William Woodward a business man from Wilson, had 4 children; 9. John Randolph Uzzell, lawyer of Wilson, N.C. (1858-1907) M. Martha Woodard and had 5 children. Graduated UNC-Law — Class 1881; 10. Major William (1860-?). No information except he inherited land lot No. 11 on death of his father; 11. Fannie Rebecca (1863-1880), beautiful young woman, died at age 17 — buried Beston Cemetary; 12. Kirby Smith (1866-1904); married Mary Edwards of Stantonburg, N.C. and had four children, was a lawyer and travelling salesman. Graduated UNC 1886-Law; 13. Robert Lee Uzzell, teacher, R.R. official, (1868-1955), married Hariotte Martin of Chapel Hill — one daughter Tirzah Uzzell living in Norfolk, Va. Married Julia Hodges of Norfolk, one daughter who is deceased. UNC-1886-B.S.

Thomas Uzzell (Big Tom) a farmer, owned about 1000 acres with about 500 under cultivation. He was a farmer of the old colonial type, owning several plantations with many



Thomas Uzzell home place at Beston Station, Wayne Co. The slave quarters and original barn are in back. The current resident is the Kimber Best family.

slaves. He was one of the aristocratic Southern Gentlemen of the period before the Civil War. He is mentioned in Daniels' "History of Wayne" 1840-1860 among the largest land owners along with John W. Sasser, Council Best, Whitfields and others.

The Civil War, the loss of two sons and the Reconstruction period was extremely difficult for Thomas. Perhaps the hardest task he ever faced was to take a wagon to Virginia twice to bring back the bodies of his young sons killed in the Civil War to be buried in the cemetary on his plantation at Beston. His son, A.T., remained with his father and associated with him in farming until his death in 1875. A.T. inherited the homeplace which was later burned, rebuilt and is now owned by Kimber Best, a grandson of Sallie Uzzell Best. The Thomas Uzzell family cemetery is back of his home.

Sources: Wayne Co. court house records, "Uzzell Ancestry", Miniter W. Uzzell, Robert L. Uzzell, research and letters, Elizabeth B. Richardson research, recollections; Lula C. Uzzell and writer.

— William Edward Uzzell

"NATURE'S BEAUTY" THOMAS UZZELL

913

Thomas Uzzell, one of "French Thomas" Uzzell's five children, moved to North Carolina from Isle of Wight County, Virginia about 1754. Some say he emigrated about 1740, settling near La Grange. The Old Grantee Index for Johnston County, N.C. shows he was certainly here by 1754. The first, "Thomas Uzzell from John Rouse, Book 3, p. 75" begins a long acquisition of large land holdings. He is dubbed "Nature's Beauty" Thomas after his home he named "Nature's Beauty." The exact location of "Nature's Beauty" is debateable. Some say it was located on Bear Creek, others say it was on Walnut Creek. Most of the acquisitions of land lay along the present day Wayne-Lenoir County line between Bear Creek and Walnut Creek. From 1754 to 1795 the total holdings recorded by "Nature's Beauty" Thomas, his sons and grandsons totaled 4285 acreas.

Bob Johnson, writing a series of articles on Wayne County's history from 1700 to 1900, as part of the American Revolution Bicentennial wrote (Sun., Sept. 21, 1975 Goldsboro News — Argus): "Judge Frank Daniels' History of Wayne County identifies Thomas Uzzell as a large land and slave owner. The Uzzells, along with the Whitfields who arrived in this area about the same time, are believed to have been among the wealthiest early settlers."

"Nature's Beauty" Thomas was married twice. The tombstone of his daughter, Zilpha, at Kenansville, N.C. bears this inscriptions: "In memory of Zilpha Uzzell Pearsall, wife of James Pearsall, Sr., and daughter of Thomas Uzzell and wife Catherine". No dates. By his wife Catherine he had Elisha and Thomas III (my ancestor), afterwards known as "Revolutionary Tom" or Bucklesberry Thomas. Tradition mentions Ben, as his oldest son, and James, but there is no authentic record of either.

The second wife of "Nature's Beauty" Thomas was Sarah Hines. She was first married to a Herring and then to Thomas Uzzell about 1762 or 1764. Interestingly enough, this is the first Uzzell wife whose maiden name is recorded. It wasn't until later that wives were ever referred to other than "loving wife and mother" in wills.

Through this second marriage to Sarah came some colorful family folklore. Thomas and Sarah had three children, Isom (also spelled Isham and Isum) and twin girls Nancy and Susannah. Nancy was known to have lived to the age of 101.

Isham loved horse racing. He is said to have had a race track "down by the old Kornegay place." He was also known as a "dirty wrestler". He supposedly got so carried away once, he bit off the ear of an opponent. Tradition has it, Isham set out West by horseback. He attempted to cross the Mississippi River. He didn't make it but his horse came back, saddle and all, home to North Carolina.

"French Thomas" Uzzell, the Huguenot, will, probated in Isle of Wight County, Virginia in 1751 mentions his children: James, Elizabeth, Mary, Martha, and Thomas Uzzell. As was the custom then, James stayed on his father's plantation and Thomas (the North Carolina Uzzell's ancestor), the younger brother moved on.

"Nature's Beauty" Thomas Uzzell's descendants still live on, plant and love the land of their forefathers. Though the wars and depressions have taken their toll, some still have managed to hold on to some of the original land grants.

Sources: Saunder's reprint of the Colonial Records of N.C.; North Carolina State records; State Archives Revolutionary Army Printouts; wills and family stories.

— Lib Uzzell Griffin

DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS UZZELL

914

The Uzzells were originally French Huguenots. During the persecution they dispersed to Holland and England, where they lived for many years. The ruins of an old castle in the Valley of Oasta proclaim one part of the family prominent in the 13th century. One of the Uzzells, who had become Anglicized, emigrated to America and settled in the tidewater section of Virginia. One of his sons moved to North Carolina at a very early date and today these descendants in the Tar Heel State are legion. Varient spelling of the name include Usel, Ezzle, Oisel Youell.

The earliest known record of Thomas Uzzell, the Huguenot, is a deed showing that he bought 100 acres of land from Henry Turner in 1713 for the sum of five thousand pounds of tobacco. This land wus in the Isle of Wight County, Virginia. Thomas and his wife, Sarah, had five children: Martha, James, Thomas Jr., Elizabeth and Mary.

Thomas Uzzell Jr. migrated to North Carolina about 1740 and settled near La Grange, across the creek from the site of the old Bear Creek Meeting House. Thomas took as his wife Catherine, and of this union were born Elisha, Thomas III and Zilphia. He married a second time to Sarah Hines. Their children were Isom, and twin daughters, Nancy and Susannah.

Thomas Uzzell Jr., a large landowner, lived on his land and operated a large plantation that he called "Nature's Beauty." What money and other resources Thomas had when he moved from Virginia to North Carolina is unknown, but he did acquire land through grants and purchases, and his descendants were planters for generations.

Elisha Uzzell, son of Thomas Jr., was born about 1736. At age 43 he enlisted as a private in the Revolutionary Army. He served in the malitia and on the Wilmington Expedition under Gen. Ashe. There are many land titles concerning his property. He married Dorcas Stanley and had several children: James, Pol-

ly, Lucretia, Major, Sally, Ferby and Kersia.

Like his father, Elisha added more land to his holdings. And so the plantation grew. This man lived to a ripe old age, always acquiring land. He died in 1825. The graves of Elisha and Dorcas are on the plantation where he lived, near what is now the Village of Walnut Creek.

Major Uzzell, the son of Elisha, was born 1775. He married Rebecca Dunn. Major also added to his land holdings. He received several land grants as late as the 1830's. The house in which he and Rebecca lived and reared their children, thirteen in all, is still standing on Highway 70, east of Goldsboro, where it was moved a few years ago. It is owned by his great, great grandson James Uzzell.

Major spent most of his life on his plantation in Wayne County. He died a short distance from where he was born. He and his Rebecca are buried on state road 1728 just off Highway 70. Majors children were eight sons: Elisha, Major, Lewis, Jordan, William Thomas, John M. and Matthew. There were five daughters: Polly, Cressy, Jeanette, Sally and Rebecca.

Major had slaves on the plantation. Some were named: Rhodes, Mariah, Abram, Judy, Jack, Jun, David, Hager, Bess and Sussanah. Many of the black Uzzells today are descendants of these slaves.

Sources: Minter Uzzell's Family History and family tradition.

— Mary Emerson Uzzell



Thomas Wood Uzzell and Bettie Ann Park Uzzell's at their "Oak Grove" homeplace built about 1880, located one-half mi. north of Seven Springs. Shown about 1900 is Bette Ann Parks Uzzell and Polly Uzzell and Thomas Wood Uzzell and Atlas Thomas Uzzell.

THOMAS WOOD UZZELL FAMILY

915

Thomas Wood Uzzell was the oldest surviving son of Thomas "Big Tom" Uzzell (1814-1875). One of 13 children he was born at his father's plantation at Beston Station June 17, 1845. He attended local schools until his education was interrupted by the Civil War. Following the death of his older brother Dunn at Manassas he enlisted at age 17 on June 1, 1862 and was assigned to Co. A 33 Regiment, N.C. Troops. He served the rest of the war being mustered out March 21, 1865 following Johnston's surrender at Durham. His younger brother Mathew also enlisted and died in a hospital at Staunton 18 days before Appomatox. Following the war "Big Tom" drove a wagon to Virginia and brought the bodies of his two sons back for burial in the family cemetery on the plantation at Beston.

After his first enlistment he re-enlisted June 8, 1862 with Nethercutts Partisan Rangers. On Oct. 2, 1863 Thomas Wood, his cousin Jesse Park Williams and Uncle Mathew Uzzell, 45 years of age, (who survived the war) were transferred to Company I — 66th Inf. Jesse Parker Williams was made Captain, Thomas Wood Uzzell Sergeant, Mathew Uzzell Corporal of the Company. They served in the Spring Campaign, Weldon, Petersburg, Ft. Wathal Junction, Cold Harbor, Richmond, Ft. Harrison, Ft. Fisher, Kinston, Washington, N.C., Bentonsville and various other battles. Thomas Wood is said to have lost his sense of smell at the Battle of Cold Harbor.

While on leave Thomas Wood married Bette Ann Parks Aug. 21, 1864 at the home of her grandmother Annie Sutton in Lenoir County. She was the daughter of Major Parks and Martha Sutton born Aug. 2, 1848 in Green County. Her brother, Dempsey W. Parks was a large land owner and farmer near Mt. Olive, married a sister of Jesse Parker Williams.

After returning from the war, Thomas Wood and Bette Ann moved to a farm of his fathers at White Hall (Seven Springs) near the bridge on the Neuse River. He farmed the land but due to the different days of Reconstruction supplemented his income by catching fish in traps and killing game which was plentiful for food. He cut logs from his farm and floated them as rafts down the river to Kinston and New Bern.

Times improved and a larger home was built in 1879 to accomodate his growing family, located near the original house. Two double rows of Oak trees were planted about 1880 in front of the two story wooden structure and the plantation was named "Oak Grove". My father, M.W. Uzzell, the oldest son of Thomas Wood, at age 13 held the trees for my grandfather as he planted them.

Thomas Wood was a member of a large family and the location of "Oak Grove" was a convenient stopping place for relatives and friends on the way to the Seven Springs Hotel and Resort and the Village of White Hall, later called Seven Springs. "Oak Grove" today is lovely with its avenues of large trees and the home is in excellent condition having been repaired and remodeled throughout the years.

The ambition of Thomas Wood was to become a lawyer. His education had been interrupted by the war, his marriage and growing family plus the reconstruction period made his responsibilities heavy. He studied law by mail and became a magistrate in Seven Springs, which included handling warrants, wills, marriages and minor hearings or trials in addition to farming.

Thomas Wood and Bette Ann had six children, 24 grandchildren,and 45 great grandchildren up to the present time. The children are as follows: 1. Major Williams, (July 9, 1866 — Jan. 29, 1928); Married Lula Cox of Pitt Co., Feb. 17, 1897. They lived in Seven Springs where he was a part time farmer, Postmaster, operated a store, Seven Springs Hotel (1897-1900); owned and operated Pickard Hotel, Chapel Hill, N.C. (1916-1928). Seven children: Elithe, m. George Patrick and had 1 son and 3 daughters; m. Burton Fuller, Chevy Chase, Md., no children. Pauline (deceased), m. Bruce Eagles of Wilson Co. and had 1 daughter and 1 son. Valeria (deceased), m. Carl Matheson of Taylorville and had 1 son. William Edward of Atlanta, m. Katherine Murchison (deceased); m. Mary Louise Uzell, no children. Hubert G. died young. Elizabeth, m. Dr. Kimball Griffin of Durham and had 2 daughters and 7 sons. 2. Essie A. Uzzell (1872-1951), m. Oscar Hardy a farmer and had 2 children; Bettie, m. Thomas Jordan of Asheville, N.C.; Nathan, m. Florine Becton of Seven Springs and each had 2 children. 3. Thomas Dunn (1868-1956) m. Eliza Herring. He was a farmer and merchant and lived at Seven Springs, in Goldsboro and had 3 daughters and 1 son; Sally, M. Robert Merritt; Katie, m. Milton Thompson; Patty, m. Carey Moore; and Thomas W. Uzzell, m. Mavis Lewis. 4. Polly Wood (1874-1940), m. Ben Paschall, farmer Seven Springs; no children. 5. Atlas Thomas (1876-1959), m. Addie Cox of Pitt Co. He was a farmer in N.C. and a Bee Keeper in Florida they had 8 children; Theodore m. Freddie Bell Hammond, one daughter. Betty Ann, m. Albert Cowing, 3 daughters. John Randolph, m. Mary Louise Uzzell of Ala. and had 2 daughters and 1 son; Felix H., m. Virginia Weaver — had 2 sons. Atlas Jr., m. Laura Holland of N.C. and had 2 daughers and 3 sons; Evelyn, m.

Joe O'Neil, no children; Mathew, m. Jean Daughtery and had 2 daughers. Calvin, m. Mary Lou Clanton and had 1 daughter. 6. Martha Sutton (Mattie) (1880-1947), m. Hardy Suggs of Greene Co. a farmer, 2 adopted children; Lee Suggs Vick, Guy Suggs.

Thomas Wood Uzzell had 2 sons who married sisters. Oldest son Major William married Lula Cox and Atlas Thomas, youngest son, married Addie Cox, youngest sister of Lula. A.T.'s widow, Addie is oldest living Uzzell, celebrated 99th birthday May 3, 1982. Her sister Lula lived to be 99 years 2 months of age.

Source: Family Bible and research.

— William E. Uzzell

THE JOHN IRVIN VAUSE FAMILY

916

Our first Vause relative in eastern North Carolina that can be documented was Reverend Jesse Vause (b. 12-3-1799, d. 6-29-1854), a minister in the Hookerton area. His first wife was Catherine Tull (b. 7-10-1800, d. 2-7-1845). They had three children, Robert Bond Vause (b. 4-18-1830, d. 2-18-1865), Elizabeth Baker Vause, (b. 1834), and James B. Vause, (b. 4-1843). Jesse Vause married second, Harriett L. Kennedy (b. 1829). Their children were Susan E. Vause (b. about 1850), and William Charles Vause (b. 5-21-1852, d. 4-18-1914). From the last two, the Vause families at Hookerton trace their descent. Jesse and Catherine are buried on the Heath farm near Hugo, N.C.

Robert Bond Vause, my great-great-grandfather, married Adeline Jackson, and was a successful farmer in the Wise Fork Community, Lenoir County. Adeline and Robert had four children, Jesse who settled near Mt. Olive, Bettie Vause Outlaw, John Irvin, and Robert Frederic Vause. At the age of 33, June 30, 1862, Robert Bond enlisted in the Confederate Service, Company "A", 40th North Carolina Troops. Robert was mustered in service as a private and was appointed Corporal on August 12, 1862. Later, he was promoted to 2nd Lieutenant on October 15, 1862. On February 18, 1865, Robert Bond Vause was killed in action at Fort Anderson, Brunswick County. He and his wife Adeline Jackson Vause Russell rest on the John Irvin Vause farm, southeast of Kinston.

My great-grandfather, John Irvin (Jackie) Vause was born on May 24, 1857, the third child of Robert Bond Vause. Jackie Vause settled on a 224 acre farm on the Old Neuse Road. His first wife was Molly Rado Sutton who died giving birth in 1882. On December 16, 1885, Jackie remarried Attie Elmore, daughter of Joel and Martha Sutton Parks Elmore of Bucklesberry. Jackie was a decon in Southwest Christian Church, and a sturdy factor in sustaining the church after it was rebuilt in 1876. In addition to farming, Jackie Vause was a housemover. He died of pneumonia at home on August 25, 1922. His wife, Attie, died on August 25, 1950. Both are buried on their farm on County Road 1804.

Jackie and Attie Vause had four children. The first child was Robert Frederick Vause, born on March 1, 1888. Fred married on December 22, 1909, Myrtle Patrick Grady. Fred farmed with his father on the family farm. Fred and Myrtle had two girls, Attie Elmore Vause (b. 12-12-1910) and Freddie Vause, (b. 5-7-1913).

The second child of Jackie Vause was Joel Elmore Vause, born on August 29, 1890. Joel married on September 19, 1917, Agnes Puett, a music teacher from Lenoir, N.C. Joel graduated from Atlantic Christian College and held twenty revivals at Southwest Christian Church, near Kinston. Agnes and Joel had four children: Joel, Jr., Bernard, Marie, and Sam. Joel died on June 19, 1962, and Agnes lives in Greenville, S.C.

The third son, Roland Kenneth Vause, my Grandfather, was born on January 18, 1892. Roland was married on November 8, 1917 to Gladys Vause. Roland and Gladys moved the old Jackie Vause homeplace about 1934 and built one of the first brick houses in the area. Roland was a farmer and housemover. However, Roland said he only raised two crops of tobacco, his first and last. The tobacco farming was left to Adolph Vause, his wife's brother. Roland served on the Southwood School Committee from 1932 to 1963, moved houses until 1972, and was well known for his gardening. Roland died in Lenoir Memorial Hospital on November 10, 1980 from a stroke. Roland and Gladys had two children, John Irvin Vause (b. 3-22-1923) and Gladys Simmons Vause Williams (b. 2-22-1925).

The fourth child of Jackie and Attie was Carl Vause, born on March 1, 1894. Carl married on may 4, 1916, Bonnie Sutton of Bucklesberry. They lived in LaGrange, N.C., and had four children; Cora Marguerite, Robert Carl, Bonnie Allene, and James Norwood Vause. Carl was a house mover and contractor. On March 10, 1951, he suffered a cerebral hemorage, and died on November 25, 1971.

The John Irvin Vause farm is now farmed by my father, John Irvin (Jack) Vause (b. March 22, 1923), and my mother, Rebecca Jarman Vause (b. 5-19-1923). Jack and Rebecca had three children, John Irvin Vause, Jr. (b. 10-30-1946), Kenneth Darden Vause (b. 8-21-1949), and Roland Franklin Vause (b. 5-17-1952).Jack Vause attended 3½ years at North Carolina State University in the School of Agronomy before serving in World War II. Jack has run the family farm since the 1950's and helped his father move houses during the winter.

I, John Irvin Vause, Jr. married Judy Karen Greer on August 25, 1967. Judy was born on February 3, 1949, and is the daughter of Irving and Dora Mae White Greer. I graduated from East Carolina University in 1969, and moved to Wayne County in 1970. I have been teaching Industrial Arts at Norwayne Jr. High School since then. Judy and I have two children, Karen Elizabeth Vause (b. 10-19-1978), and David Patrick Vause (b. 11-25-1980). We have been living in Pikeville since 1975.

Sources: Family records.

— John I. Vause, Jr.

JESSE WALTERS

917

The first Walters to appear in old Johnston County, North Carolina was Armstrong Walters who bought land in 1758. Nathaniel bought land in 1761 and John in 1765 in what had then become Dobbs County. The relationship of these men has not been determined but felt to be of the same family. Several Walters served in the American Revolution from Dobbs County.

This family has been especially hard to research for lack of records and the fact the Walters and Waterer (Warter, Waters) names were mixed in the few existing records. One record gives both family names as Walters and another record shows all families to be Waters.

Jesse Walters was born in Dobbs County, North Carolina, on 3 September 1770 and was descended from the above mentioned Walters. He married Sarah Waterer after 1795 and before 1798 in Lenoir County where they lived until 1803. In January of 1803 they bought "a certain piece or parcel of land situate lying and being on the aforesaid County of Wayne on both sides of Buck Swamp." It was this location the children of Jesse and Sarah called their homeplace.

Sarah, a daughter, was born in Lenoir County in 1799. Jessie Jr. was born in 1800. After they moved to Wayne County, Mary was born 21 January 1805, J. Williams was born 9 November 1806, and Jeremiah on 9 September 1808. Persey, Bicy, and Susan were born in Wayne County before 1815.

On 8 September 1815, Jesse Walters sold his land in Wayne County and the family moved to Georgia. In 1818 Jesse was listed in Capt. Neal's Districk, Warren County, Georgia.

In 1827 Jesse received land in Twiggs County in the Georgia Land Lottery. This area of Georgia had been acquired from the Indians in 1825 and was still a frontier. Though Jesse received land in other counties, he lived in Twiggs County until he moved to Macon County sometime prior to 1840.

Sarah died 2 August 1850. Jesse fell from his horse and died as a result of injuries 3 February 1855 at the age of 84 years and 5 months. They were both buried on their homeplace. In later years the cemetery became known as the Westbrook Cemetery as there were a number of that family buried there.

J. Williams married Rebecca Tillman and they made their home in Twiggs County. J. Williams died on 12 January 1854 and is buried in a small family cemetery. The land is still owned by descendents.

Jeremiah, son of Jesse and Sarah, and several grandsons contributed to the Confederate States during the Civil War. Jeremiah was to old to fight but did what he could as a civilian. He not only gave money and supplies but travelled about the state getting contributions. He was so effective that Union troops were sent to stop him. Thinking it was he opening the door of his home, they fired shooting his wife. After the war was over he was one of the few who required a Presidential

pardon for his activities. The four page pardon now belongs to his descendents.

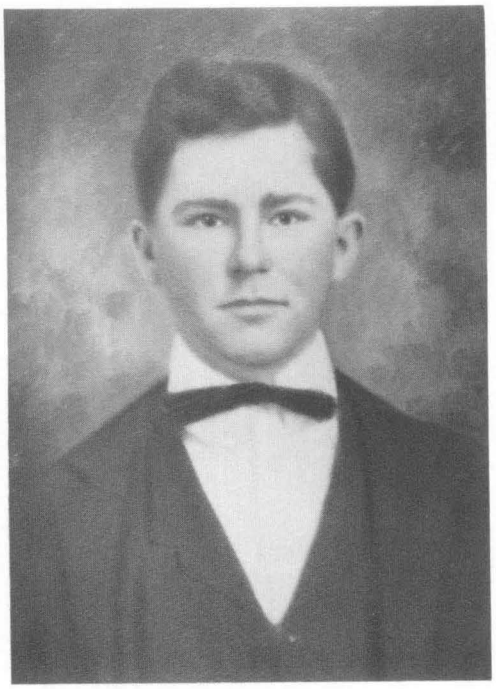
Richard Tillman Walters, son of Williams and grandson of Jesse, was born 25 June 1828, in Twiggs County, Georgia. In 1850 Richard T. bought land in Lee County, Georgia. His wife, Melissa McKenzie, died as a result of the Civil War. Melissa drove into Leesburg each day to help the wounded soldiers, she developed pneumonia and died 17 February 1865. It is doubtful her husband was at home for he was with the 10th Georgia Militia which was surrendered to Brig. Gen. E.M. McCook on 10 May 1865. Richard Tillman Walters was paroled on 16 May 1865. Richare T. married Pheraby Elizabeth Aycock in 1866. They lived in Lee County and Sumpter County, Georgia. In 1889 they moved to Van Zandt County, Texas. Children of Richard T. who came to Texas with him were Mary Cornelia, Robert Josiat, Charley O. Jessie Tillman, and Jeremiah Francis. William John H.C. and John Alanzo remained in Georgia.

The early records for Armstrong, Nathaniel, and John were found in the Johnston, Dobbs, and Lenoir County Index to deeds. Various North Carolina records give the American Revolution Patriots names.

Sources: Bible records, cemetery records, census records and land records.

— Frances W. Wynn





Fauney A. Griffin Ward (b. 10 Sept, 1885) ca. 1906 and Joseph Lemuel Ward (b. 21 July 1883) ca. 1906.

WARD — GRIFFIN — PHILLIPS

918

Henry Ward b. 1824 Green County d. 1904 Wayne County was the son of Benjamin and Nancy Ward. Henry's first wife was Mary Grady b. 1825 d. ca 1880. They had eight children — John, Ben, Nancy Ann, Julia, Margaret, William H., Mary H. and James Abner. The two oldest children, John and Ben, both died of diptheria before they were ten years old. The family lived in the Broadhurst Bridge Community near the Neuse River.

Henry Ward enlisted in the Confederate Army in May 1861. He was twice a prisoner — having been captured in 1863 at Fredericksburg and in 1865 at Petersburg. He was present at the Battle of Gettysburg.

The second marriage of Henry Ward was 12 Oct. 1882 to Sophronia Williams b. 1854 d. 1933. They had one child, Joseph Lemuel Ward b. 21 July 1883 d. 9 July 1918.

In 1889 Henry Ward bought (or traded as tradition goes) farm land from Levin B. Price in the Seven Springs Community where he built a home and resided there until his death. The brick used in the house were handmade and the house was put together with lightwood pegs. The house has since been torn down and a great grandson, Sidney Warren Phillips and family live on the same spot that the former house stood.

Joseph L. Ward, son of Henry and Sophronia Ward married on 3 April 1907 Fauney A. Griffin b. 10 Sept. 1885 d. 29 Jan. 1965. She was the daughter of George Oliver and Martha (Lindsey) Griffin (see related story). She attended Littleton College and taught school at Dover and in the Seven Springs area. Joseph L. (Joe) farmed and operated a cotton gin. They had one child Mary Lou Ward b. 21 Jan. 1912.

Mary Lou Ward and Henry Franklin Phillips (b. 4 Nov. 1910) were married 26 May 1934. We lived in South Carolina until Jan. 1936 when we moved to Wayne County near Seven Springs where Frank farmed. He operated a retail furniture store for twenty years and was in small homes construction business.

Our children are Henry Franklin Jr. b. 4 Aug. 1935, Jo Anne b. 13 Oct. 1942 and Sidney Warren b. 5 June 1947.

Henry Franklin Phillips Jr. ("Bo") graduated from Georgia Military Academy, attended Duke University and graduated from Atlantic Christian College. He married (1) Bettie Sue Caviness of Raleigh on 28 January 1958. They have 2 children — Debra and Donna. Frank, Jr. and Betty were divorced in 1970. He is now married to Mary Ann Bohlen of Atlanta.

Jo Anne ("Jan) Phillips graduated from Seven Springs High School and Sullins College. She and Charles Edward Bizzell were married 1 Sept. 1962. They have four children — Marydale Phillips, Charles Edward Jr., Franklin Ward and Jo Ann ("Janna") Griffin Bizzell.

Sidney Warren ("Sid") Phillips graduated from Seven Springs High School, attended Oak Ridge Military Academy and graduated from Campbell University. He married on 2 Sept. 1967 Nelda Caroline Smith. They have 2 children — Sidney Warren Jr. and Elizabeth Caroline.

We are members of the Seven Springs United Methodist Church. Our grandchildren are the fifth generation in our family to attend "the Church on the Hill."

Sources: Family Bible, census records, grave markers, personal knowledge, war records and Deeds.

— Mary Lou W. Phillips

"THE JAMES ABNER WARD FAMILY

919

James Abner Ward (known as "Jim") was the youngest of eight children born to Henry Ward and Mary Grady (see related story). Henry was born about 1824 in Greene County and died in 1904 in Wayne County. His father was Benjamin Ward who was born in Greene County and died in 1860 in Wayne County; Henry's mother was Nancy, born in Wayne County. About 1846, Henry married Mary Grady, who was born in 1826, and died in 1880 in Wayne County. Her father was Abner Grady, born in Wayne County in 1793. He died after 1850 in Wayne County. Her mother was Sarah Williams, born about 1803 in Wayne County. She died after 1860 in Wayne County. They were married about 1818.

Henry Ward fought in the Civil War. He had acquired real estate in Wayne County, and when he returned from the war he and his family settled on the land eventually making their home four miles south of Seven Springs. He was kind and thoughtful of his children and grandchildren. He would often take his two oldest granddaughters to the church on the hill during revivals and on special occasions. He helped his children buy homes and build houses.

When Jim Ward was just sixteen years of age, his mother died. He was born on 14 February 1864 in Wayne County. He helped his father in the farming and spoke of going to church at Holly Hill as a young man and of attending school in LaGrange for five months under Colonel A.C. Davis.

It was on 13 December 1887 that Jim Ward married Malvina Carolina Houston of Duplin County. Her parents were Alfred Houston, born in Duplin County in 1823, and Winifred Williams who was born in 1834 in Duplin County. Winifred's father was James Williams, born about 1802 in Duplin County. Her

mother was Rebecca Houston, born in Duplin County about 1806. Alfred's father was Major George Eustace Houston, born in Duplin County in 1772. His mother was Tabitha Williams of Duplin County, born in 1788.

Jim and Malvina (fondly called "Vinie") lived with Malvina's mother for two years, later moving to the land Jim had purchased from S.A. Byrd four miles south of Seven Springs. They worked hard, were frugal and had a reverence for landownership. He bought shares of land from his father's estate as they came on the market. He cleared land aided by the use of a colter, rolled logs and cultivated new lands. He was a cotton farmer, and later a tobacco farmer. In those early years there were no paved roads, no electricity and no telephone.

Jim and Malvina had ten children. They were: Clara, born 7 November 1888, died 10 January 1956. Winnie, born 13 September 1890, died 5 March 1977. Jack, born 31 October 1896, died 29 September 1942. James, Jr., born 3 May 1899, died 26 June 1951. Dee, born 3 May 1901, died 2 April 1929. Mattie, born 15 May 1903. Margaret, born 17 August 1905, died 23 July 1970. Mary, born 7 September 1907, died 9 February 1982. Carrie Mae, born 25 March 1910, died 3 November 1956. Edward Bruce, born 7 April 1914, died 27 July 1947.



James Abner Ward and his wife Malvina Houston Ward.

Clara married Charles William Bizzell in 1914. He died in 1916. She then married Fred Hill in 1920. They had one daughter, Ruby, who married Floyd Wendell Benton. Ruby and Wendell have two daughters, Faye and Clara Jo.

Winnie married Jesse DeLeon Thompson in 1913. They had two sons, James Monroe and Wayland Godfrey. James Monroe married Susanne Hanner of Raleigh in 1939, and they have one son, Verne Monroe. In 1948, Wayland married Dorothy Regis Barbee of Savannah, Georgia. Wayland and Dorothy have no children.

Jack married Adele Goodson in 1931. They had two children, Janet Adele (born 1933, died 1955), and James Arden, who married Emma Sanderson. They have two children, Jack and Janet Allyson.

James, Jr., better known as "Pete", married Marie Potter and they had one daughter, Rose Marie.

Dee married Bessie Mae Grady and they had one daughter, Frances. She married Baxter Black of Kannapolis, and Baxter and Frances had one daughter, Janet Ward.

Mattie married Emory Welch Sadler. They adopted a son, Emory Welch, Jr., who married Lynn Veach of Duplin County. In 1973, Mattie married Carl Barbee, who died in 1974.

Margaret married Jonas Fields. They had two children, Damon and Violet. Damon married Emily Roberson and there were five children of this union. Violet married Delphas Robert Burns. Their two children are Delphas Robert, Jr., and Margaret Ward.

Mary married Doyle Woodard Grady in 1937, he died in 1944. She married Jonas Owen Stroud in 1946. They adopted a son, Ralph Davis, who married Glenda Daly. They have two sons, Ralph Davis, Jr., and Jeffrey Brown.

Carrie Mae married Cecil Herman Baker and their daughter, Carrie Malvina, married David Floyd. There are two sons, David, Jr. and John.

Bruce first married Irma Belle Dudley and they had one daughter, Irma Dee. He later married Louise Fulton.

James Abner had a heart attack in August, 1922, and died 12 December 1923. Malvina died 26 July 1936. "Jim" Ward and "Vinie" toiled and helped their children so that they might enjoy a degree of independence. They encouraged their children to accept the inevitable with fortitude and contentment.

Sources: Ward family Bible, family records, recollections, court house records from Duplin, Greene and Wayne Counties.

— Sue and Monroe Thompson

THE WARD, ROBERTS AND FIELDS FAMILY

920

When I (Cora M. Howell) married into the Ward, Roberts and Fields family I was told by my husband that his mother's mother was his daddy's sister. I've been in the family almost fifty years and haven't figured out the kin yet. One has to know the family to understand it.

J.W. Ward married Georgia Rainer and from their marriage was Troy Clayton, Sammy, Simeon, J.W. Jr. and Mary Nancy. Mrs. Georgia died and Mr. Ward married Mary Ann Roberts. Their children were Pearl, Betty, Urbin, Estelle, Lonnie, Buck, Sudie and Florence.

Mary Nancy Ward married John R. Roberts, Mary Ann's brother, which made the Roberts children call their aunt Mary Ann, Grannie Ward. Grannie Ward lived to be in her nineties and resided for many years on Ash St. where C.L. Snipes Ford Motor Co. is located.

There were several more of the Roberts and Ward marriages in those days and I have heard that each had property and didn't want it to get out of the family, so they married and kept it.

One may think it all ended there for the Roberts children but Mary Ward Roberts was left by the death of her husband, John R. with three small children, they were Mildred, Thedie and U.J., she met and married Mr. R. Elkanah Fields, a prosperous farmer and skilled carpenter. Mr. Cannie as every one in the Nahunta section knew him, had been married twice before, both wives dying leaving him with two sets of children. By his first wife Liza Starling was Wilbert, Sadie, Mae and Maggie. His second wife Ada Talton left Raymond, Chesbro, Lois and Howard. Then another set of Fields was born, R.E. Fields (Cannie) William (Bill) and Mary Ellen. Their family then consisted of, my children, your children and our children. With fourteen children they were not satisfied with their brood, several others came to live with them. Their home was always a welcome place for every one both young and old.

I can remember when they bought oranges, crackers by the big box, whole round cheeses, and flour by the 98 pound every two weeks, also those large boxes of Johnnie cakes. When the weekend came it was a little special, we would dress as many as nine fryers at the time besides plenty of cakes and pies.

Mrs. Fields was known by all her neighbors to be the first one there with hot food if they were sick and in need. The Fields family had a telephone in their house they could count on to call a Doctor.

Mr. Cannie was a very particular farmer when it came to tobacco. It had to be graded into several colors and lengths and tied just right. No one could stick up his tobacco which was on round grading sticks but Mr. Cannie himself. After he placed it on sticks it had to be pressed with a wibe board until every leaf was almost glued together. It was the same when he got to market, he didn't like people sitting on or misplacing the bundles of his piles of tobacco.

Mr. and Mrs. Fields were also known for their coffin making. While Mr. Cannie built the box Mrs. Fields would card several chairs of cotton bats. When the box was finished she would carefully line the box with deep layers of cotton, then cover it with satin cloth and a satin pillow. The outside was covered with cloth, mostly black material, and then handles were attached to the coffin. Mr. and Mrs. C.R. Davis (Bob) also helped build some of the coffins.

Another memorial time was hog killing. Mr. Cannie made grape wine to serve at the church, but when hog killing time came all got the chance to take a sip, that was the only time I can remember seeing the jug of wine brought out. There was always a big crowd to feed and a lot of hogs killed and cured for the large family. They grew most of their food and never have I seen the table when it wasn't loaded with vegetables, meats and goodies.

Some of their evenings were spent by the big log fire place, popping pop corn in a wire mesh popper. On other occasions Mr. Cannie would bring out his blue back speller and we would have a spelling match. He would always have a few math problems he wanted to see if we could solve.

Labor day weekend there is a family reunion for the fourteen families. There is no difference in the brothers and sisters, the half ones or the stepchildren. All are brothers and sisters in the Fields family.

If for any reason you haven't figured out this family, do as I have and say, "My mothers mother is my daddy's sister" and let it be.

Sources: All the information here is taken from the Family Bible, personal knowledge and members of family.

— Cora H. Roberts

DR. LUBY A. WARRICK FAMILY OF GRANTHAM

921

Luby Albert Warrick, M.D. was born, on his father's plantation, on 3 Feb. 1899, the son of George M. and Elizabeth (Westbrook) Warrick. His father was a planter, merchant and mill owner. He also served as a county commissioner for eight years. They lived in the Stevens Mill section of Grantham Community. Both are deceased and are buried at the Falling Creek Baptist Church Cemetery.



Dr. Luby A. Warrick and Mrs. Ina Stevens Warrick.

After graduation from Falling Creek High School, Dr. Warrick attended Wake Forest College for four years, graduating in 1920 with a Bachelor of Science degree. He then attended George Washington University from which he graduated in 1923 on the completion of a general course in Medicine. He served his internship at the University Hospital and then began practice in the Grantham area, first at a small office in the Stevens Mill area and later moving to a larger office on Highway 13. The office was later enlarged and made into a Clinic.

Dr. Warrick was a member of the Omega Upsilon Medical Fraternity, President of the Wayne County Medical Society and a member of the Fourth District Medical Society, the N.C. State Medical Society, the Southern Medical Society and the American Medical Association.

On 31 January 1931 Doctor Warrick was married to Ina Katherine Stevens, daughter of Mr. & Mrs. H.W. Stevens. She was born 8 Nov. 1899. They had four children: George Albert, born 29 Jan. 1932, Eugene Stevens, born 23 Feb. 1933, Betty Alice, born 15 Sept. 1938, and Linda Lee, born 22 Feb. 1942.

Dr. Warrick enjoyed a good joke, and was also a great joker. Most of the babies of the day were delivered in the homes. One morning, after an all night delivery he returned home with a quart of honey for his pay. His wife remarked that it was better to bring home that than what he had delivered. He was often called to go to homes accessible only by mule and wagon, sometimes even by boat. His fee was often paid with ham or side of meat or produce and many times he was not paid at all. Although he has been dead for twenty two years occasionally someone will come in to pay a long overdue bill.

He was a longtime member of the Grantham School Board, and one year at graduation he asked one of the children what his name was, and the child replied "You'd ought to know you borned me.

Dr. and Mrs. Warrick built a beautiful colonial home next door to his Clinic and Mrs. Ina still lives in that home.

Dr. Warrick died 1 March 1960, and is buried in the Falling Creek Baptist Church Cemetery. For thirty five years he served his fellowman with love and devotion, and he will be remembered fondly by all who knew him.

Sources: Personal interview with Mrs. Ina Warrick and Information from N.C. Biography, Vol. IV.

— Ruth Grantham Parker

NICHOLSON AND RICHARD WASHINGTON

922

Richard Washington and his brother, Nicholson Washington, were sons of Nicholson and Sarah Washington of Northampton County, N.C. who died in 1790 leaving their two children Nicholson and Richard. Their father was a fourth cousin of General George Washington.

As young men the two brothers migrated to Wayne County, N.C. and established themselves as merchants in the town of Waynesborough, then the county seat. Nicholson, the older of the two, first comes to notice in 1809. In the Raleigh Reigster Gazette, Aug. 17, 1809, "Married on Tuesday, Mr. Nicolson Washington, merchant of Waynesborough, to Elizabeth McKinne, daughter of Barnabas McKinne, Sen. Esq." Both brothers are listed in Wayne County Census from 1810-1840. Nicholson is noted in 1816 as a co-executor of the Will of his very wealthy father-in-law Barnabas McKinne and as a legal guardian of the minor brothers and sisters of his wife Elizabeth. During the period of 1820-40 it is probable that his family interest expanded to where he was no longer active in the mercantile business with his younger brother Richard. He devoted himself to the McKinne interest as manager of his wife's inheritance. The property was located around Seven Springs on the Spring Bank Road. Nicholson and Elizabeth McKinne had four sons and two daughters. Two of the sons became lawyers. John Nicholson and William Henry Washington both were born at Spring Bank near Green's Ferry, Wayne County. Both settled in New Bern, N.C. and became very prominent. Nicholson (1784-1853) and his wife, Elizabeth (1791-1838) are both buried in the old Dobbs County Court House Cemetery.

Richard was left alone to operate the Washington Store in old Waynesborough which stood opposite the Court House. This he did very well as he became one of the leading merchants there. He built the largest house in Waynesborough on the lot directly behind his store. In 1850 when most of Waynesborough had moved to the railroad center of Goldsboro, Richard moved his store and his house. His store was moved to Center Street and his home was located on the Northwest corner of Center and Spruce street. It was one of the finest homes of its day. It was the choice of General Sherman when he spent a few days there following the Battle at Bentonville. The house remained at this location for one hundred years. It was removed from the lot in 1946 to make way for Scott Motor Co. It is believed that John H. Powell was associated with Richard Washington in his last days as the records show Powell was a witness to numerous notes in possession of Washington at the time of his death in 1867. Col. Lott W. Humphrey, Atty. was administrator of Richard's estate which was very substantial.

Richard Washington was interested in the early railroads and in particular the Southern Pacific Railroad in which he held over 600 shares at one time. Among his papers are receipts from the railroad company, transfer certificates, letters from the President of the company which was located in New Orleans, indicating that the railroad had its early troubles and was constantly borrowing money and reorganizing.

Richard Washington was one of the founders of St. Stephens Episcopal Church. A marble plaque on the walls of the church sanctuary lists the others who joined in the organizing on December 7, 1853.

Judge Frank Daniels in his History of Wayne County says Richard Washington was the leading merchant of Waynesborough and Goldsboro. He was the father of the late Col. James A. Washington (1832-1911), well known and highly esteemed throughout the county; and the grandfather of Admiral Thomas M. Washington, and Capt. Pope Washington of the United States Nanvy; Corrine (Mrs. James M. Allen) and Miss Daisy Washington. Col. James A. was Register of Deeds for Wayne County from 1892 and 1897. He died in 1911. He and his wife, Virginia Pope (1836-1917) are buried in Willowdale Cemetery. Thomas Washington, a graduate of the naval Academy became an Admiral. In World War I he was Chief of the Bureau of Navigation. His wife was Geneive . They had two sons and retired in California. Daisy Washington never married. She was a clerk in H. Weil & Bros. for many years. Corrine Washington married

James Allen who operated the Goldsboro Shoe Store on Walnut Street until 1920.

The James A. Washington family lived in a two story brick house located at 304 N. William Street until 1919. After Mrs. Virginia Pope Washington's death there were no more Washingtons left in Goldsboro.

Sources: Washington family papers and history of Wayne Co.

— Charles S. Norwood

THE JEWEL OWEN WATERS FAMILY

923

Jewel Owen Waters was born January 20, 1894 in Prairie County, Arkansas. He was the third child of Robert Franklin Waters and Margaret Anderson Staggs Waters.

Owen was born and lived on the same farm all of his life with the exception of a few months while a problem with the property ownership was settled. The 80 acre farm is located 13 miles North-Northeast of Carlisle, Arkansas, in Prairie County. It was originally homesteaded by Ezekial Staggs, Margaret Anderson Waters' first husband.

Owen's formal education was only that of the third or fourth grade for he had to help his father on the farm. However, he was an avid reader and enjoyed reading his Bible and other publications such as National Geographic. He didn't have a lot of "booklearning" but he was one of the most interesting people you could ever meet.

On November 21, 1920 Owen married Miss Vera Pearl White, daughter of George Henry White and Annie Augustus Nichols White. (George Henry White and Annie Nichols were originally from Wake County, North Carolina) Owen and Pearl were married at the Walter's Chapel Church, seated in a buggy in the churchyard. Pearl was the youngest child of thirteen.

Owen worked for the Arkansas Rice Milling Company in Carlisle, Arkansas in the maintenance department. He worked there and also farmed until he retired in September of 1967. He then devoted his time to farming and woodworking — a talent that he had inherited from his father.

Owen and Pearl were members of the Crossroads Baptist Church where he served as Deacon and taught Sunday School for many years.

Owen also inherited his fathers sense of humor and love for practical jokes. He would rather have pulled a prank on someone than to eat a good dinner, and was widely known around the area for doing just that! His favorite "toy" was a "Mongoose" — this consisted of a squirrels tail attached to a red rubber ball that was on a spring loaded lid on a wooden "cage" — you poked around at the ball with a pencil until you really had the attention of your "victim" and then you let go of the top and the tail comes flying out at you with the greatest of ease — this one little trick has caused many a grown woman to have an "accident" or a grown man to nearly break his neck trying to get away from the "Mongoose." Then there was the time that there was a newcomer to the family — she had married a cousin and was evidently very "citified" and didn't take to country ways at first — so just to be onery, Owen named one of his mules after her.

George Robert Waters, first child of Owen and Pearl, was born January 27, 1922 in Prairie County, Arkansas. He married (1) Nell Johnson, daughter of Raymon M. Johnson and Myrtle Maronay Johnson. They were married in Carlisle, Lonoke County, Arkansas on August 6, 1949. Two children were born to this marriage: Irma Kay, born July 29, 1950, in Little Rock, Arkansas and Barbara Jane, born April 2, 1955, also in Little Rock. Robert was married (2) to Linda Miller Culver, January 24, 1971 in Pulaski County, Arkansas. George Robert Waters was named after both grandfathers.

Audrey Sybil was the second child of Owen and Pearl's — she was born September 29, 1926. She was married first to Bryant Holloway of Des Arc, Arkansas and they had one son — Bryant Edmon who was born September 27, 1951. Sybil married second Mr. Joe D. Harrington, of Little Rock, Arkansas.

Gene Owen was born March 14, 1936. He married Margaret Kaucher, daughter of Mr. & Mrs. Ted Kaucher. They were married on June 14, 1958, at Walters Chapel Church under the same tree that Owen and Pearl were married — and by the same minister. Gene and Margaret have two children, Sharon Sue, born March 24, 1959 and Robert Owen, born November 10, 1962. Both were born in Little Rock, Arkansas.

Pearl White/Waters died December 18, 1970 while seated at her sewing machine, making pillows from the old feather bed. They were to be for her grandchildren for Christmas. She suffered a fatal heart attack. Owen had never lived alone and made a valiant effort and really surprised a lot of folks. He learned to cook and even to make homemade biscuits. He devoted most of his time to his workshop and raising a few cows. Owen had a very deep sense of family pride — he knew all there was to know about his family and had all sorts of interesting little treasures that had belonged to one or the other of his ancestors. This unquenchable thirst of knowledge about his forebears is how this author first got hooked on doing family research.

Owen died on December 30, 1978 and is buried next to Pearl in the Carlisle Cemetery, Carlisle, Arkansas.

He is my most unforgettable character.

Sources: Ark. marriage records and older family members.

— Kay Waters Sakaris

THE ROBERT FRANKLIN WATERS AND MARGARET ANDERSON STAGGS FAMILY

924

Robert Franklin Waters was born May 12, 1856 in Greene County, North Carolina. He was the son of Simon Peter Waters and Nancy Jane Britt and was the oldest of ten children.

Robert Franklin was first married to Miss Nancy E. Thompson, February 7, 1878 in Gibson County, Tennessee. They had two children — Maud P., born 1884 and Julian, born March 29, 1880, both in Gibson County, Tennessee. Maud married William Isaac Sadler and Julian married Jennie Mae Young in Lonoke County, Arkansas. After the death of his first wife (date and location unknown) "Frank" married Mrs. Margaret Anderson Staggs, December 30, 1888 in Prairie County, Arkansas. Margaret was born April 29, 1850 in Austell, Cobb county, Georgia. She was the daughter of Cornelius Anderson and wife, Etta Mittie Queen, who were originally from Wilkes County, North Carolina. Margaret was first married to Ezekial Staggs of Prairie County, Arkansas.

Frank and Margaret Waters had a family of four children — James Lee born January 31, 1890 in Prairie County, Arkansas, and married Leona Beggs December 18, 1911. Nancy Jane born February 22, 1892, in Prairie County, Arkansas and married John Walter Welch October 5, 1913. Jewel Owen was born January 20, 1894 in Prairie County, Arkansas and married Vera Pearl White November 21, 1920 in Lonoke County, Arkansas. Owen died December 30, 1978 in Pulaski County, Arkansas. Velma was born August 17, 1896 in Prairie County, Arkansas and married Emmett Lee White.

Frank Waters was a Presbyterian. When the present church (Methodist) at Crossroads in Prairie County, Arkansas was built it was a joint project of the Methodist and the Presbyterians. Frank Waters and Mr. Jack Sadler were the carpenters and did most of the work on the church. The Presbyterians died out and the Methodists have the church now.

Both Frank and Maggie Waters were practical jokers and especially enjoyed pulling pranks on each other. Maggie and daughter, Velma, went to Charleston, Arkansas to visit Kate (Staggs) Presley, Maggie's daughter. When they returned, Frank met them at the train depot in Carlisle, Arkansas and neither Maggie nor Velma recognized him for he had shaved off the moustache that he had always worn. Frank also played the fiddle and the jew's harp.

Frank Waters died July 19, 1909, in Prairie County, Arkansas and is buried in Harper's Cemetery with his parents, Simon Peter Waters and Nancy Jane (Britt) Waters. Maggie Waters died February 8, 1928 and is buried in Walters Chapel Cemetery with her parents. She could not be buried next to Frank because the weather was so bad at the time that they could not get to Harpers Cemetery.

Sources: Marriage & census records of N.C. & Tenn. and family records.

— Katy Waters Sakaris

THE SIMON PETER WATERS AND NANCY JANE BRITT FAMILY

925

Simon Peter Waters was born March 18, 1836, in Greene County, North Carolina. He may have been the son of Parrott D. Waters

and Susan Jackson (daughter of John Jackson of Lenoir County).

March 27, 1856, Simon Peter Waters and Nancy Jane Britt were united in marriage at the home of her parents, Mr & Mrs. Benjamin Britt, in Wayne County.

Simon Peter served in Company B, 5th Regiment, North Carolina Cavalry, CSA. He enlisted on or about July 7, 1862 at Hookerton, North Carolina and was wounded in the battle of Brandy Station, Virginia. He drew a military pension from the state of Arkansas, Veteran's Application Number 1004.

Simon Peter and wife "Jane" had a family of ten children — Robert Franklin, born May 12, 1857, Greene County, North Carolina, C.E. (Edd) born August 1, 1860, Greene County, North Carolina, Jackie Ann, born 1863, Greene County, North Carolina, James Thomas, born September 16, 1864, Greene County, North Carolina, William H. born October 20, 1866, Wayne County, North Carolina, Samantha Ann ("Smithey Ann"), born November 9, 1868, Wayne County, North Carolina, Nancy Rebecca, born July 15, 1870, Wayne County, North Carolina, Dennis Wright, born November 23, 1874, Gibson County, Tennessee, and Benjamin P., born May 12, 1877. The first four children were born in the same house in which Simon Peter was born.

The 1860 Greene County census shows Simon Waters, wife Jane, and son, Robert, living next door to P.D. Waters, wife Susan, and son, William. Between 1870 and 1880 census Simon Peter moved his family to Gibson County, Tennessee where they lived for a few years. About 1885 they moved to Prairie County, Arkansas where they lived for the rest of their lives.

Simon Peter was a tall, greyheaded man with a long grey beard, like old men wore at that time. He was a very kind, soft-spoken person and loved music and singing. Simon Peter and Nancy Jane took great pride in their home and had a big garden and orchard with all kinds of fruit trees and grapes. Nancy Jane had a big flower garden right by the gate of the vegetable garden.

Nancy Jane died January 2, 1900 in Prairie County, Arkansas and is buried in Harpers Cemetery, in Lonoke County, Arkansas. February 1, 1901 Simon Peter married Mrs. Martha Camp in Prairie County, Arkansas. He died December 7, 1909 and is buried next to Nancy Jane in Harpers Cemetery.

Sources: Census, military and pension records, marriage records & family Bible.

— Kay Waters Sakaris

GORDON BASCOM WEEKS FAMILY

926

Gordon Bascom Weeks, son of Bascom Kenan Weeks and Lillie Daughtry, was born 24 Oct, 1913 near Goshen Methodist Church in Piney Grove T.S., Sampson Co, N.C. on his father's plantation. He grew up on the farm.

Gordon graduated from Piney Grove High School in 1931 and started work at Lindsay's Meat Packing Company near his home. He worked there until the fall of 1935, after which, he went into business for himself operating a grocery store near Piney Grove School and about six miles west of Faison, N.C. Three years later he moved to a larger store on route 701 about four miles south of Newton Grove. In 1942 he moved to Newton Grove and operated a general merchandise store on the circle.

Early in 1943, Uncle Sam needed him and he was drafted into the Army. He moved his family to Goldsboro to be near her family while he was away. They moved the draft age up to 28 years and Gordon was exempt, except for war time essential work. He drove a Made Rite bread truck in that capacity until the war ceased in 1945. He immediately went back in the grocery business in Goldsboro and continued until his retirement in 1981.

He is a member of St. Paul Methodist Church in Goldsboro, a Sunday School teacher and a member of the Administrative Board of the Church.

In May, 1950 he joined the Goldsboro Lions Club and held various offices in the Club. In 1959 he served as Zone Chairman in the District, in 1960 he served as Deputy District Governor and in 1961 he was installed as District Governor of 31 H in Atlantic City, N.J. He went out of office in Nice, France in July, 1962, as that office is only for one year. He has remained an active member of his Club.

While in Europe, he and Gladys toured several countries, including England, Scotland, France, Italy, Norway and Denmark.

On 21 Oct, 1933, Gordon married in Dillon, S.C., Gladys Lucille Barwick born 11 May 1916, in Sampson Co, N.C., a daughter of Major Lloyd Barwick and Mary Amanda Godwin of Wayne Co, N.C. After the death of her grandfather, George Washington Barwick in 1917, her parents moved to Mt. Olive, N.C. where she grew up.

After her children had grown up and left home, Gladys decided it was time to go back to school and study the things she had always wanted to do. She enrolled in school and took courses in Genealogy, Horticulture, Flower Show Judging, and Typing. She received her certificate for Flower Show Judging in 1969 from N.C. State College in Raleigh. She helped judge shows throughout the state and enjoyed them all. She did genealogical research for people from all over the U.S. and learned many interesting things and met many people and made many friends in the same field. After more than twenty five years, she is still enjoying her research.

Gladys is a member of St. Paul Methodist Church, active in her Sunday School Class and her Circle. She is also, a member of the Goldsboro Woman's Club and has served in the various offices of the Club. Being a member of the Wayne Co. Historical Association and interested in preserving all the history possible, she and Nancy Thompson (Mrs. Faison, Jr.) recorded all the names and dates on the tombstones in the many cemeteries in Wayne County, which the Association published in 1981. She is a past member of The Thomas Ruffin Chapter U.D.C. and served as Registrar for ten years in that organization. She is a member of the Genealogical Society at the Local, State and National levels and a member of the Sampson County Historical Society.

Gordon and Gladys enjoy traveling and have traveled extensively in U.S., Canada, Mexico, and Porta Rico.

Their hobbies are reading, camping, fishing, bridge and gardening, Gordon enjoys woodworking.

They are the parents of two children:

Mary Dean Weeks born 13 Jan 1936 in Piney Grove T.S., Sampson Co, N.C. She married on 26 June 1954 in Wayne Co, N.C. to Earl Lamarr Radford, son of Troy L. Radford and Blanche Tyndall of Greene Co, N.C. Earl works at the Veterans Hospital in Durham and Mary Dean is a secretary. They are the parents of three children: David LaMarr, Stephen Gordon and Robin Dean Radford.

Gordon Kenneth Weeks was born 4 Sept 1937 in Piney Grove T.S., Sampson Co, N.C. He graduated from N.C. State College in 1959 and entered the U.S. Army as a Radar and Guided Missle technician. He taught that subject in El Paso at Fort Bliss, Texas. After his discharge from the Army, he went to work with Western Electric Company in Radar and Guided Missiles at White Sands, New Mexico. His work has carried him over many sections of the U.S. and several years in the Marshall Islands.

He married on 31 Dec 1959 in El Paso, Texas, Ginja Lou Rose, daughter of Judson P. Rose and Ruth Brown of that city. They are the parents of two sons: Gordon Kenneth, Jr. and John Mark Weeks.

Sources: Personal records of Gladys Barwick Weeks.

— Gladys Barwick Weeks

MISS GERTRUDE WEIL

927

Miss Gertrude, (as she is fondly called), was born Dec. 11, 1879, in Goldsboro, the daughter of Mina Rosenthal Weil of Raleigh, and Henry Weil, a Jewish-German immigrant. She graduated from Goldsboro Public Schools in 1895, and continued her education in Horace Mann (High) School at Columbia Teachers College in New York City. In 1901 she was graduated from Smith College, the first graduate from N.C.

Miss Weil's religious faith was strong all through her life, and she lived by and worked for the things she felt it dictated. In an essay she wrote in her latter years, "What Judiasm Means to Me", she said, "In my definition, religion includes the whole of life: one's beliefs, one's attitudes to society, one's behavior . . . One's religious duty included — and includes — the whole range of life and its activities."

She was active in her synagogue, the Oheb Shalom Congregation, in which she was a Sabbath School teacher. She held offices in the Sisterhood, Hadassah, and the Association of Jewish Women, and was a long-time member of the B'nai Brith Institute on Judiasm as well as an advisor for the Association of Jewish Youth.

Miss Weil also wrote, "There is a modern tendency to divide life into compartments and to impose different codes of morals in our

various relationships. There is a business code, a political code, a family code, a religious code, etc. I am against all departmentalisation. Life is one and whole. My religion demands the same honesty, fairness, reliability in all one's relations."

With such beliefs as a catalyst, it is no wonder that she was active in the Woman's Suffrage movement. She told Moses Rountree, "When I came home (from Smith) I wondered why people made speeches in favor of something so obviously right. Women breathed the same air, got the same education; it was ridiculous, spending so much energy and elocution on something rightfully theirs."

Her fervor for the women's vote sparked, Gertrude joined, and held many offices in, the N.C. Equal Suffrage Association and was a charter member and first president of the Goldsboro Suffrage League. During the crucial year, 1919-20, she was state president, worked in the State Suffrage Headquarters in Raleigh, and was a national coordinator for the movement. Miss Gertrude was attending a convention of the N.C. Federation of Women's Clubs, (of which she was a member and officer, also on the local and national levels), when Congress passed the Suffrage Bill. She delivered the news to the convention, which she had just received by telegram. Her only comment was, "Victory will not be ours until North Carolina has ratified."

Out of the Suffrage League grew the League of Women Voters, and Gertrude is credited with having founded the organization in N.C. She served as the first president in 1920-21 and served again from 1923-31. She held other offices between presidencies, and served on many state and national committees throughout. In the local league she was elected president eight consecutive years.

Having earned the right to vote, Miss Weil was determined that she would use it. She helped at the polls, and was described by the *Greensboro News* as "being a . . . more or less, mostly more, unmanagable Democrat." Gertrude was also deemed, ". . . the best answer to the politician's objection that Southern women do not want to vote," by a Savannah paper.

A rumor circulated in the early 1920's that Gertrude was going to run for a seat as N.C.'s third district representative in the U.S. Congress. She wrote to several newspapers, denying the rumor which had been started by a group interested in drafting her. *The Raleigh Times* replied, "It has been considerable time since that section of the state has had as much brains in Washington as it would have were Miss Weil to go; but she isn't headed in that direction."

Not only did Miss Gertrude believe in equality of the sexes, but also of the races. She joined the N.C. Committee on Interracial Cooperation on gubernatorial invitation in 1932, and was, a member of the N.C. Council on Human Relations from 1949 to 1959. She was also a member of the N.C. and American Civil Liberties Union.

Fairness her strong-point, it is understandable that Miss Weil's generosity touched social service. She served on the Board of Directors of the N.C. Conference for Social Service, as well as on at least a half-dozen committees and in several offices on the state level and for the Goldsboro Bureau for Social Service.

Gertrude served as a member at large and on many committees of Wayne Recreational Council, a part of the Works Progress Administration from its beginning in 1935 to its end in 1955.

In other social work she helped start the Girl Scouts in Goldsboro, and was on the Board of Directors of the Wayne Co. Boy's Club. During both World Wars she worked with the Goldsboro Red Cross. She was a member of the Women's State Council for National Defense and was a U.S.O. Club hostess during World War II.

In 1949 Gertrude was a charter appointee to the Charles B. Aycock Memorial Commission and was elected secretary, a position she held until 1961. She served on the commission until her death. She held memberships in the Wayne Co. Historical Society, the N.C. Society for Preservation of Antiquities, Inc., and the N.C. Literary and Historical Association, and an advisor to the Junior Historians.

Gertrude served on the State Library Commission and the Goldsboro Library Board, and was a member of the Friends of the Library.

Miss Weil received many honors and commendations for her contributions. Perhaps the most prestigious award was the Smith Medal of which she was the first recipient. She was presented the award in 1964, seven years before her death, by Smith president, Thomas C. Mendenhall.

He commented, "The first of your native North Carolina to graduate from Smith, you returned home to embark on a lifetime of service to the cultural, charitable, religious, and political welfare of your state. Your efforts to provide a better life for your fellows dramatically illustrates the close connection between the emancipation of women and the progress of our country. The Women's Suffrage League of half a century ago and today's biracial council have shared a common concern for equal rights and human freedom as well as your brave heart, generous spirit and high responsibility."

Nevertheless, in response to praise for her accomplishments, she is quoted as having described herself as, ". . . someone who has never done anything of note but just plodded along in what seemed to be an obviously decent path."

Source: Private Gertrude Weil, collection of records, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh, N.C.

— Tara L. Humphries

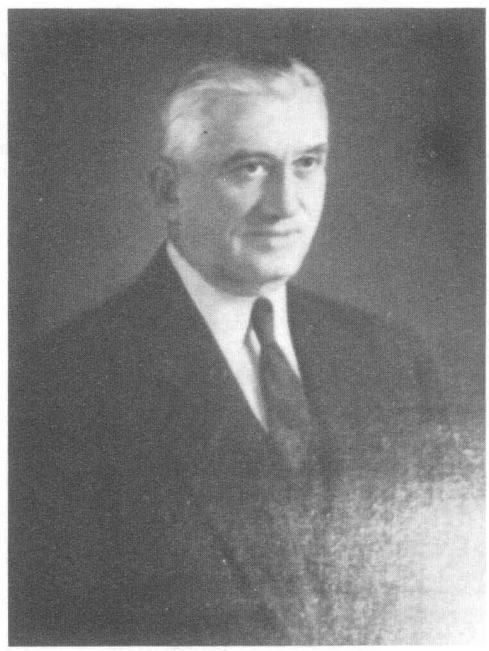
LIONEL WEIL

928

Lionel Weil was born in 1877, son of Soloman Weil and his wife, Sarah Einstein. He was probably born at 204 W. Chestnut St. in Goldsboro, the home his father had built in 1875 and which was left to the city to become the first home of the Goldsboro City Library.

Lionel Weil was married first to Ruth Heyn, who was the mother of his three children, Lionel S., Ruth, and Helen Marie. After the death of Mrs. Ruth Weil, Lionel married Nettie Wolfe . There were no children of this marriage. Lionel Weil died February 11, 1948, in John Hopkins Hospital in Baltimore, two days after the great fire that destroyed H. Weil & Bros. store on Center Street, February 9, 1948.

A man of distinguished integrity, ability and dedication, with roots deep in his family, religion, community, university and State, Lionel Weil achieved highly and served nobly through business enterprise, agricultural improvements, scientific exploration, industrial development, humanitarian benefactions and public service to his home town, his state and country.



Lionel Weil (1877-1948.)

Lionel Weil was par excellence, a community man. He was proud to be a working member of the Town Council as was his father, Soloman Weil. He was glad to be a product of the Goldsboro Public Schools and to be a member of the School Board for 23 years. It was part of this civic devotion to be proud of the fact that the Goldsboro Schools was in many ways a pacesetting public school under the leadership of Dr. E.P. Moses, P.P. Claxton, E.C. Brooks and the Foust brothers, Julius and T.R. Foust. The Goldsboro Schools prepared Lionel to graduate with honors at the University where he stood high among his classmates. From Chapel Hill he returned to Goldsboro to add to the strength of the mercantile business. He quietly became an effective, and often, a leading part of almost every forward enterprise and human movement in his home community. He was a principal force in the establishment of the first city manager government in our state. He organized and lead the drive that built the Wayne Memorial Community Building in honor of our World War I casualties. He was a donor of the first home for the Goldsboro Public Library, a promoter of the Orthopedic Clinic and the Community Chest. He was Treasurer of the Temple and many other religious and humanitarian fund drives. He was director

of the hospital, a bank and many other enterprises. He established the Weil Fertilizer industry. He invented a mechanism for transplanting trees. His pioneering work in soil and forestry and conservation of natural resources made him a highly respected member of the North Carolina Forestry Assoc. and the American Academy for the Advancement of Science. He was a member of the State Board of Agriculture and a Trustee of the University of North Carolina.

His last great achievement and gift was the establishment of the State Park, "Cliffs of the Neuse" originally 291 acres, now enlarged to over 575 acres by gifts of friends and state.

Sources: An address of Dr. Frank K. Graham, given at the unveiling of a marker to the memory of the late Lionel Weil.

— Charles C. Norwood

MATTIE IVEY WEST

929

Mattie Ivey West, (1879-1953), daughter of John James Ivey (1850-1918), and Sarah Jane (Sutton) Ivey, (1855-1930), was born in the Piney Grove Community of Wayne County, not far from the village of White Hall. She was educated in a one-room school in the Piney Grove Community, and later at Kinsey's School for ladies in La Grange, N.C., and Wilson School for Women in Wilson, N.C. She taught School in the Piney Grove Community in 1903, and in the Rosewood Community in 1904.



Mattie Ivey West ca. 1905.

Mattie Ivey was a pianist for social parties at Ninth Springs Hotel and Seven Springs Hotel where she lived with her parents.

William Closs West of Lenoir County would come by train to La Grange, N.C. He would then rent a horse and go "a-courting" Mattie Ivey at Seven Springs, N.C. In 1905 they were married in the Seven Springs Hotel. After the wedding they left in a horse-drawn surrey for La Grange. There they boarded the train for Kinston where they were met by a servant of the West family with a beautiful high-stepping horse. Mattie had never met any of her in-laws, nor had she seen her new home. As was the custom of the newly married couple, they attended Sunday School and Church the next Sunday at Bethany Methodist church. The preacher that day had previously met Mattie at the Seven Springs Hotel where he was a guest, and knew of her musical talent. He, therefore, asked her to play the organ for the Service, so Mattie felt right at home in her new environment.

In 1912 the West family moved to Wayne County. To this union six children were born: Marie, born in 1906, attended Seven Springs High School, and was one of the first 4H Club members in Wayne County. When the County Fair committee invited 4H members to enter the cake and biscuit contest, she won many first and second prizes. In 1921 Marie had the honor of representing Wayne County 4H Clubs in a biscuit contest at the State Fair in Raleigh, N.C. There were sixteen other girls representing their counties for the contest. Each girl was required to make six biscuits and bake them in an electric stove. None of these girls knew how to use an electric stove! Surely Marie did not know — she had never seen one. The agents did not know either, so a representative from the stove company had to show them how to bake the biscuits. The judges, after what seemed to be a long time, called the girls in and congratulated them on their appearance and manner. The first prize went to guess who? — Marie West of Wayne County. Oh, the thrill! Now she had enough money to purchase a wrist watch. Today this watch, which still keeps good time, is one of her most treasured possessions. In 1926 Marie and Atwood K. Holmes were married in the sitting-room of her parent's home. They lived in the Piney Grove Community, operated a saw mill, raised Hertford cows, and farmed. Their registered cows won many county and state prizes. A son, Gordon Wilson Holmes, was born in 1927. He married Patricia Goode of Richmond, Virginia in 1951, and their children are: Gordon Wilson, Jr., 1953; John Michael Holmes, 1955. Atwood and Marie built a retirement home in the Indian Springs community near Mt. Olive, N.C. in 1970. Atwood K. Holmes died in 1975 and was buried in the Piney Grove Church Cemetery. Marie West Holmes still lives in the Indian Springs community.

Thomas Hoke West, (1908-1975), was born in Lenoir County in 1912. He attended Seven Springs High School, graduated from N.C. State College in 1930, married Emily Clodfelter in 1929. Their children are: Shirley, 1930; Thomas Hoke, 1932; Jean, 1934; and Mary, 1937. He retired from DuPont of Richmond, Va. in 1973. He died in 1975 and is buried in the Sunset Cemetery in Chester, Va.

Henry Ivey West was born in 1910. He graduated from Seven Springs High School in 1926, and N.C. State College in 1932 with an engineering degree. He married Ivor Wilkinson of the Belfast Community of Wayne County. There are four children: Dean, 1934; Closs, 1938; Henry, 1940, and Betty, 1949. During the first twenty years he worked at several North Carolina institutions — the last ten years at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. In 1952 he moved his family to Fernandina Beach, Florida, where he worked with Rayonier, Inc. This Company later became a divsion of International Telephone & Telegraph Co., and he moved to their Jesup, Ga. plant in 1959 where he stayed until he retired in 1975. He and his family still reside in Jesup, Ga.

James Alton West, born in 1916, graduated from Seven Springs High School in 1934. He went to Richmond, Va., and was employed by DuPont Co., and in 1940 married Daisy Woodcock of Richmond, Va. To this union came four children: Janet, 1944; Lynda, 1947; James Alton, Jr., 1953; and Forest, 1954. He retired in 1978, and now resides in Richmond, Va.

Infant son, a twin of James Alton West, born 1916, died 1916.

Seth West, born in 1914, died in 1918.

William Closs West died in 1934, and Mattie Ivey West died in 1953. They are buried side-by-side in the Piney Grove Church Cemetery.

Sources: Grave markers, memories of family and friends and family records.

— Marie West Holmes

THE WOODARD WEST FAMILY

930

Woodard West was born 10 August 1859 and died 25 Oct. 1906. He was the son of Cullin West and Nancy Coley of Wayne, Co. N.C. in the Faro area. He was a farmer all his life. His mother, Nancy Coley, was born 1810 and died 1909, it was told to me by one of her granddaughters, Lila West Sauls, that she was a very active lady all of her life. She needed a cart wheel in her busy farming season, rather than taking a horse out of the fields when they were needed. The lady walked to a nearby town and rolled the cart wheel home, she died in Greene Co. at the age of 99.

Woodard West married Ebenezar Smith, who was the daughter of Henry Smith and Elizabeth Sauls, they were the parents of twelve children.

Ben West was born 18 November 1881 and died 27 October 1952 in Wayne Co. Their oldest son married Lela Davis, they had two children. Ben was a farmer in the Pikeville area of Wayne Co. N.C.

Stephen Grady West was born 9 September 1882 and died 26 Sept. 1930, in Wayne Co. He was married to Victoria Futrell, they became the parents of ten children. His early years were spent in farming. Later on in life he bought interest in a cotton gin at Stoney Creek, Wayne Co. North Carolina.

Edd West was born 14 March 1884 and died 29 September 1948, in Wayne Co. He married first, Bertie Hill, and second Estelle Mitchell. One son was born of his first marriage. Edd was a farmer in his early life, later he was a store owner.

Perry West was born 26 September 1889 and died 27 February 1908, Wayne Co. He died of appendix surgery at home.

Brodie West was born 7 May 1896 and died 22 June 1970, Wayne Co. He married Nora Crumpler, they had six children. Brodie was a

farmer in his early years. He was in World War I and received several medals and was one of Wayne County's most decorated heroes. He returned from war then worked for the city of Goldsboro, most of his remaining years.

James West died an early death, in Wayne Co. N.C.

Otis E. West was born 11 November 1901 and died 8 September 1955. His first wife was Eula Cooke, and his second wife was Mary C. Jones. He had four children by his first marriage. His livelihood was farming, later he operated a store.

Woodard West Jr. was born 1902 and died 1931, in Wayne Co. He married Annie Laura Underwood, and they had one child. He was a clerk in B.G. Thompson's store in Goldsboro, and died a young man.

Royal West was born 5 April 1904 and died August 1955, he was married to Verona Creech, they were the parents of three children. He worked as a fruit and vegetable dealer.

There were three daughters born to Woodard and Ebenezer West.

Glen West was born 17 September 1892 and died 31 May 1964. Her first husband was Alex Davis, and her second was Cephus Jones, there were four children born to this family. They also lived in Wayne Co. North Carolina.

Maide West was born 7 October 1894 and died 7 October 1929, in Wayne Co. N.C. She was married to T.A. Best, August 1910. She was the mother of twelve children, only six lived to reach adulthood.

Bettie West was born 31 January 1900, in Wayne Co. and died 17 August 1940. Her first husband was Thad Crawford, son of Alice Crawford, Wayne Co. her second husband was an Adams, of Wayne Co. She was the mother of six children.

Sources: Vital statistics, grave markers, census reports and my own knowledge.

— Crattie West Smith



John (age 86) and Mamie (age 79) Westbook.

JOHN AND MAMIE WESTBROOK

931

John Lovett and Mamie Susan (Whitfield) Westbrook live in the Mount Olive area of Wayne County. Both came from large families — ten children in each family.

John was born April 24, 1896 in Sampson County to Lovett and Emily (Baker) Westbrook who were of English and Irish descent. The family moved to Wayne County around the turn of the century.

Mamie was born August 28, 1902 to James Alexander and Sarah Elizabeth (Hinson) Whitfield who lived near Mount Olive. James Alexander's ancestors came from County Bedford, England and two are known to have served in the American Revolution.

Both John and Mamie attended the old Kornegay School northwest of Mount Olive which is now Baker's Presbyterian Church and she later went to White Hall (now Seven Springs) in order to attend a high school.

When John was only sixteen years of age, his mother passed away, leaving nine children at home to be cared for. One had already married. With the help of the older children, the father, who never remarried, managed to keep the family together.

When the United States became involved in World War I, John was drafted and served as a medic in Camp Hospital 103 near Bordeaux, France until the war ended.

Upon his return to the States, John and Mamie began seeing quite a lot of each other and on December 23, 1923, they were married at her parent's home. During their fifty-eight years of marriage, they have lived in the same community where their livelihood has come from farming.

Fishing has always been one of the joys of his life. As long as his health permitted, he managed to find time for a fishing trip to the North Carolina coast or in a local pond. He now has on his farm a pond which is a great source of pride for him.

Northeast Original Free Will Baptist Church and its activities have always been a large part of the John and Mamie Westrook family life and continues to be to their children and grandchildren.

John and Mamie are the parents of three daughters: Mable Inez, born October 9, 1924, married George Rudolph Potts, born January 31, 1924. They have two children: Donna Kaye and George Rudolph (Rudy) Jr. Donna, born June 17, 1950 married Edgar Norman Ricks, III, born October 24, 1950. They are the parents of a daughter, Jennifer Elizabeth who was born February 26, 1978. Rudy was born May 8, 1956.

The second daughter, Mamie Lorraine, born December 1, 1926 married Harry Ellsworth Sutton, born November 26, 1920. They are the parents of three children: Harry Ellsworth, Jr. born May 13, 1947, married Dixie Carol Holloman, born October 5, 1949; Johnny Michael, born November 17, 1952, and Cathy Sue, born May 31, 1959, married Michael Lynn (Mike) Hardy, born March 10, 1950.

The youngest daughter, Hilda Jean, born August 2, 1932 married Fred James Holmes, born November 1, 1924. They have two children: Hazel Eileen, born October 24, 1955, married Roy Keith Whitfield, born March 21,

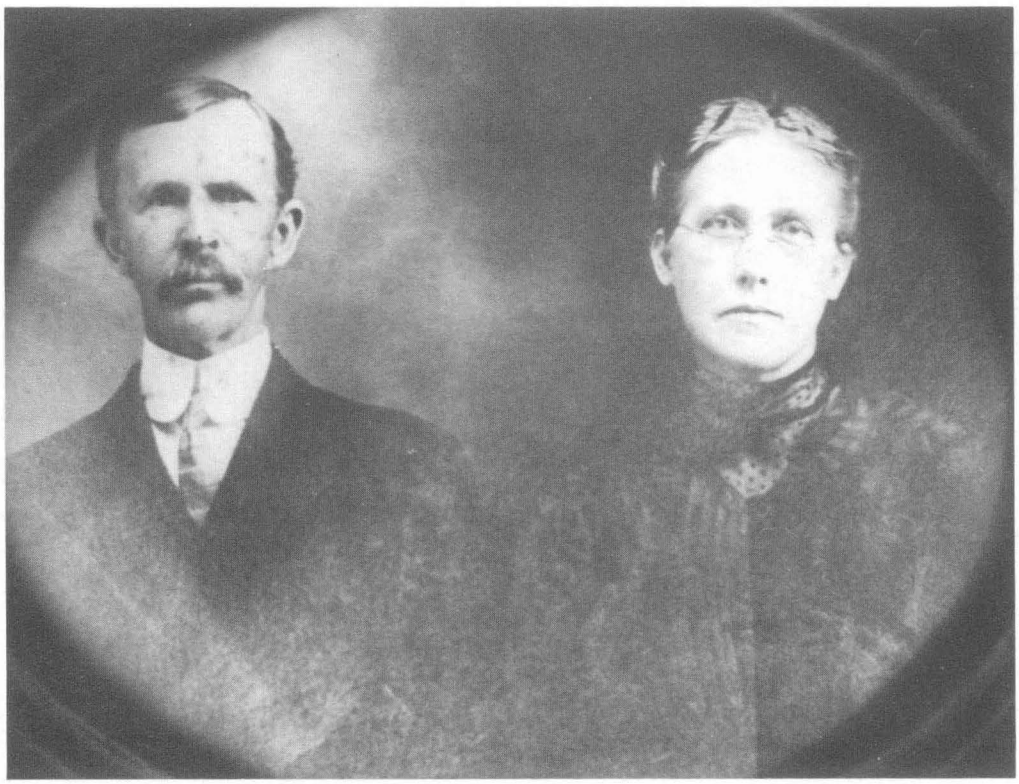
1953. They are the parents of a son, John Ashley, born March 12, 1982. James Phil was born December 28, 1958.

Sources: Family Bible, Outlaw genealogy and personal knowledge.

— Lorraine W. Sutton

JOHN VICKAR SHERARD AND JAMES C. WHARTON FAMILY

932



The Rev. James C. and Lenora Wharton.

The Whartons are lineal descendants of the Whartons of Wharton Hall, England. An early ancestor Jack Wharton, served Queen Ann as exchequer and later became Lord Lieutenant of Ireland as a reward for his services. Earliest records show that the Whartons of Wharton were members of an old North of England family. Thomas Wharton (1495-1568) was rewarded with a baronetcy for services to the Crown. A fifth baron, Thomas Wharton, was created an earl in 1706. Subsequently, in 1714 he became a marquis. His son, Philip, Duke of Wharton (1698-1731) inherited his father's fortune and succeeded to his estates. Daring, reckless, profligate, a veritable spendthrift, he antagonized the king with his careless attitude toward the Crown and was outlawed in 1729 and went abroad into a virtual exile (about the time the Sherard brothers were forced to leave England for printing seditious statements in their newspaper). After his death in 1731, the titles became extinct.

A gap ensues in the family history until James C. Wharton arrived in New York from his native England accompanied by his mother and father in the period following the Civil War. A young boy traveling with his parents, he was awed at the vastness of Manhattan. The family settled in Brooklyn. The remainder of the Wharton saga is best told in the following anecdotal history handed down in the family. Of how the Sherards and Whartons became relatives.

I have always been fascinated by the fact that a Sherard girl whose family had lived in Wayne County for generations before the Revolutionary War could become the bride and mother of the children of a Methodist minister son whose entire ministerial life was spent in Pennsylvania. This Methodist minister, James C. Wharton, my grandfather, wrote in his memoires that as best he remembers he came to the United States from England when he was about six years old. His father died shortly after his arrival in America. Thus his mother was a widow and while living in Brooklyn, New York, remarried and moved to New Bern. In New Bern the young lad fell into disfavour with his harsh stepfather and chose to live with another family, the Ipocks, ancestors of the much beloved and long-remembered teacher, Miss Janie Charlton Ipock of Goldsboro.

With the appearance of the Union Army in New Bern and the ensuing battle and panic, young Wharton started running for safety toward the lines he believed to the Confederate Army, but in error he ran right into the Union encampment. There he was befriended by a Union captain who took Wharton along with him and eventually home to Pennsylvania and raised the lad to manhood. The young man became the Reverend James C. Wharton, and later married a lovely, gently intelligent woman Lenora, a school teacher. Four children were born to this marriage. One of his four children was a son named James Leslie Wharton. When Leslie reached adulthood, he decided to go South to seek his livelihood so naturally he contacted the Ipocks who had been his father's second family. He had grown up hearing wonderful stories about the kindnesses shown his father during a difficult period in his young life. By this time, just before World War I, the Ipocks had moved to Goldsboro, so my father Leslie came there to find the Ipocks, which he did. Among the Ipock children were two daughters, Lula and Janie who were the dearest friends of Lilla Lee Sherard who had moved to the Ipock home from the family plantation home to work in Goldsboro. There she met, fell in love with and married James Leslie Wharton, son of the Methodist minister from Pennsylvania. They had two children, James Leslie, Jr. and me, John Sherard Wharton. James married Vivian Morris their only child Betsy Freeman Wharton lives in Washington, D.C. and works in the office of Representative Charles Whitley. John married Violette June Young of Chicago, Ill. daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. William John Humfries-Young of Chicago and London, England and direct lineal descendant of Sir Gilbert Humfries, court painter, and Sir John Alexander McDonald, first prime minister of Canada. They have three daughters and one son, John, Jr. who graduates from the University of Michigan in 1982, Lesley Marcello, UNC graduate, masters from Nichols, an administrative official at Nichols State University in Thibodaux, La. married to Robert John Marcello, teacher, and the parents of twin daughters, Elizabeth Wharton Marcello and Margaret Johnson Marcello born August 3, 1982, Priscilla Lee Wharton Chocano, married to Jaime Jose Chocano of Lima, Peru, Senior Vice-President with the Bank of America. During the summer of 1982, the Chocanos were transferred from Caracas, Venezuela to Santiago, Chile. Priscilla is a graduate of the University of Houston and in September, 1982, will receive her Master's degree from Maryville College in St. Louis, Mo. and will return to directing Bilingual Education programs in Chile. The third daughter Ann Blake Wharton also a graduate of UNC, resides in Chapel Hill, N.C. and works as a medical technologist in the Clinical Coagulation Lab of the University of North Carolina Memorial Hospital.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Adell Sherard Eure
Ruth Malone Sherard
John Sherard Wharton
and June Young Wharton

JARAD K. WHITE

933

Jarad K. White was not a native of Wayne County, but his blood stained the soil near Nahunta where he died in 1865 fighting for the Glory of the Cause while defending a homeplace known still today as Belvedere, located in northern Wayne County approximately two miles east of Pikeville.

Jarad was born in Austin County, Texas on December 8, 1842. He was a member of Company B with the 8th Texas Cavalry. This force was better known as Terry's Rangers, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, 1861-1865. Locally, Jarad was referred to as a "Texas Ranger."

Jarad was killed in battle on March 20, 1865 at the old Fort homestead, located 14 miles

north of Goldsboro on Nahunta Swamp. Jarad and his fellow Texans were guarding Belvedere from attack and possible destruction by fire when he was killed.

William Benjamin Franklin Fort, owner of Belvedere, was present during the clash between Wheeler's Cavalry and Sherman's advance guards on their way to Greensboro where Johnson's army surrendered. William told the story of the bloody conflict and Jarad's death to his son, Colonel Wylie Becton Fort upon the younger Fort's return from service in the Confederate Navy. Colonel Fort later recorded that story on paper. He wrote the following:

The Federals were marching up the old mill land, and the Rangers were fighting them under the cover of a branch parallel with the land. Ranger White would bravely ride out in the open, and on one of the bold dashes he was shot through the body and killed. The same bullet killed another Ranger's horse under him, who instantly mounted White's horse and continued the fight until the Rangers drove the Federals back across the swamp. It was at the old historic mill where sat the first cotton gin seen in North Carolina. The Forts had brought the plans for this gin from England.

The Rangers, having driven the Federals back, returned; and, after wrapping their dead comrade in his own army blanket, they buried him upon the slope of the hill where he was killed. With the assistance of an old Fort darkey, Durdin Fort, they built a high pen of pine poles around his grave; and after presenting the old darkey with White's army saddle, they requested him and my father to see that nothing disturb the lonely grave. They bid a sad farewell to the hallowed spot and resumed their march to Greensboro.

Colonel Fort continued to write that two Texas soldiers on their way home after the War stopped by Nahunta and were informed of Jarad K. White's death. These Texans were near neighbors of the White family in Texas and promised to convey the sad news to Jarad's survivors.

A short period later, wrote Colonel Fort, two men in a buggy followed by a hearse and driver drove up to the front gate at Belvedere. One of the men was the dead Texan's brother and was sent by their father to exhume the body and carry it to the Confederate Cemetery at Goldsboro. Colonel Fort recorded the following narrative:

After placing the body in a beautiful casket, they carried it to Goldsboro and re-buried it in a lot apart from, but under the shadow of, the beautiful Confederate monument erected by the Goldsboro Rifles to the 800 Confederate heroes who bivouac beneath it.

Having built a substantial iron railing around the grave before he left, Jarad White's brother informed me that his father requested that our family should look after his hero son's grave; and that as soon as he arrived home, his father and the whole family would move to Brazil, South America, as he would never again live under the Union Flag that his dear boy died fighting.

At the time of Colonel Fort's writing, about 1904, it was the custom of the members of the Thomas Ruffin Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy to hold a special ceremony at the grave of Jarad K. White every Memorial Day. Colonel Fort recorded the following description of the memorial service:

Each year on the 10th of May a Texas flag is placed over the brave Ranger's grave, which has been decorated with beautiful yellow roses, the emblem flower of Texas. Also, the "Lone Star" flag floats over his grave. The Goldsboro Rifles, who are ever true to the hallowed memories of the Lost Cause, always honor it with a parting salute, after sounding taps.

Thus we commemorate the brave Ranger's memory in the beautiful "Gem City of the Plains," Goldsboro, North Carolina.

Sources: Family Archives *Goldsboro Argus*, 1904.

— Nancy Starr Parker

LEWIS WHITFIELD

934

Lewis Whitfield, son of William Whitfield II and Rachel Bryan, was born in 1765 and died in 1849 in Wayne County. In 1782 he married Charlotte Moore Bryan born 1765 and died 1798 Wayne County. She was the daughter of Needham Bryan II and his 2nd wife Charlotte Moore. Their third son, Allen Whitfield, was born and died in Wayne Co. His second wife was Mary Jane Sloan, the daughter of Gibson Sloan and Rachel Bryan. Rachel was the daughter of Kedar Bryan. Their daughter Tabitha Virginia Whitfield was born 1825 and died 1860 Lenoir County. She married in 1842 her cousin, Allen Whitfield Wooten, who was born in 1808 and died in 1860 Lenoir County. Their daughter Mary Tabitha Wooten was born in 1855 Lenoir County and died 1926 in Wayne County. In 1883 she married James Edward Griswold who was born in 1848 and died in 1927 in Wayne County. They made their home on the fine plantation they owned in the central southern part of Wayne County. Their only child was Virginia Griswold who was born in 1888 and died in 1974 in Wayne County. In 1909 she married James Churchwell O'Berry who was born in 1884 and died in 1956 Wayne County.

Source: Green family Bible.

— Virginia O'Berry Busby

MATTHEW CARR AND MARY UZZELL WILLIAMS

935

Matthew Carr Williams, son of Charles and Edith (Parker) Williams, born 1794, died 1868, married Mary Uzzell in 1818. She was born in the Walnut Creek section of Wayne County in 1800 and died in 1872. She was the daughter of Major and Rebecca (Dunn) Uzzell. Matthew and Mary had the following children: Mary married Benjamin Price; Jennette married Rev. Henry R. Kornegay; Julia married Captain John Smith; Rebecca never married; Robert Carr married 1st Alice Lullam Becton, 2nd Katherine Middleton Pearsall; Charles married Sarah Bizzell Raynor; Edith married James Uzzell; Elizabeth married Dempsey Parks; Major was killed at Sharpsburg, Md.; in War Between the States; Jesse Parker married 1st Olivia Outland, 2nd Cora Best Taylor; George married 1st Emma Andrews, 2nd Marinda Peele; Harriet married Daniel Colvin.

Interestingly, Matthew Carr Williams signed his name McWilliams and was always called Mack. In 1838, Mack and Mary had outgrown the old Charles Williams home and built an eight room house of the Greek Revival style. The kitchen and servants dining room were separate and apart from the main house. This house has recently been moved from it's original site on Rural Road #1754 to a site 3 miles north on Rural Road #1745 and is being restored. An interesting lease recorded in Duplin County, N.C., Deed Bk. 1-5-10-15, p. 28, is very descriptive of this plantation home.

"Mack Williams of Duplin County, N.C. on 13 April 1827 do lease unto my Mother, Edy Williams of Duplin County, N.C. a certain tract or part of my land and plantation for the sum of 10 cents during her natural life, beginning at the line that divides said Mack Williams and James Williams, opposite the lane and runs to and with the lane to a row of palings on the left hand then with them to the northwest corner of the garden then to the garden gate, then with the walk to the south side of the garden, then to the southeast corner, thence with a line that runs between the peach and apple orchard, then with a fence to the out fence, then with the outfence to a cross fence below the old dunghill then with said fence to Bayles Branch, then up said branch and with my line to the beginning. I further claim all privileges myself of getting timber on said lands, except timber or wood for the support of said land that I now lease my said mother, Edy Williams. Further, said Edy Williams is not to settle any person on said land during the time mentioned, but has the privilege of moving from it and then to return again as she thinks proper and enjoy it. Witness: Major Uzzell, Recorded April, 1827."

Matthew Carr and Mary Uzzell Williams are buried in the Williams Cemetery with his father, Charles, his sisters Rebecca and Elizabeth Parks on Rural Road 1754.

Sources: Family traditions, Census, deed books, wills and grave markers.

— Clyde A. Williams
and Elisabeth Wooten Holmes

WHITFIELD-SMITH

936

Joseph Whitfield, II, was the grandson of William Whitfield, III, who was appointed to help design the town of Waynesborough. Joseph Whitfield, II, married Penelope Smith, born 1805, daughter of Benjamin Smith, a Revolutionary War soldier. Joseph and Penelope were the parents of eleven children.

Joseph Whitfield, III, was born in 1836. He enlisted in Beaufort County, at the age of 29, on September 26, 1862, and fought in the Civil War. His brother, George, was a colonel in the Civil War, and married Mary Ann Bizzell. He is buried in the cemetery at La Grange, N.C. George is the great grandfather of George Whitfield, who was a baseball coach for Golds-

boro High School and the American Legion. George married Mary Lou Ward of Goldsboro.

Joseph Whitfield, III, married Caroline Kornegay, and they had four children. Dora, born in 1867, and married Edgar Swinson. Ashley, born in 1870, married Mattie Roberts Smith. George, born in 1872, married Dollie Turner. Effa, born in 1874, married Joe King.

Mattie Roberts Smith was the daughter of Christopher Wright and Elizabeth (Casey) Smith. Wright and Elizabeth lived in southern Wayne County near Williams Mill, this was later known as the John Sasser place. They had fourteen children: Mattie, born in 1875, Ida, born in 1877, Glennie, born in 1879, Sylvester, born in 1881, Lillian, born in 1883, Effie, born in 1885, Daniel, born in 1887, Royal, born in 1889, Lizzie, born in 1891, Carr, born in 1893, Polly, born in 1895, Claude, born in 1897, Johnnie, born in 1899, Jim, born in 1903.

Of these fourteen children, Johnnie is the only one living. She resides in Goldsboro and married Rufus Brown. They have three sons, Rufus, Jr., Elbert, and Gilbert, all living in Goldsboro.

Mattie Roberts Smith, the oldest child of Wright and Elizabeth Smith, ran away one Sunday in 1894, from the Old Indian Springs Church. She ran away to meet Ashley H. Whitfield and they were married. Her cousin, George Holmes, aided her in her elopement. Mattie and Ashley moved to the old Kornegay place in 1913. This house was built around 1825 by William Kornegay and located east of Mount Olive. The old Kornegay cemetery is in front of the house and dates back to 1800.

Ashley Whitfield was a Justice of the Peace for about thirty five years. Ashley and Mattie raised six children in the old Kornegay house. Blanche, born in 1895, married Jesse Reaves, she is 86, and lives in Mount Olive. Mable, born in 1898, married Louis Quinn, she died in 1971. Lula, born in 1900, married Willie Crowder, she is 82, and living in Raleigh. Lillian, born in 1902, married Daniel Harrell, and they live near Mount Olive. Roy, born in 1905, married Bernice Eakes and died in 1977. Bernice is living in Durham. Aldine, born in 1915, married Eunice Waller. She is the daughter of the late Jim and Callie Waller, of the Smith Chapel Community in Wayne County. The history of the Waller family is also included in this book.

Aldine and Eunice live at the Ashley Whitfield home place, where he was born January 29, 1915. He is now retired, and has been President of the Society of the Whitfields for six years. Each year a reunion is held at Spring Creek School, near Seven Springs, all relatives are invited. Aldine and Eunice had seven children.

Rex Smith, born January 19, 1939, married and later divorced, Hilda Smith. They had two children, Teresa Wynne, born May 21, 1958, and is married to Captain Craig Bryant of the USAF. Tillman Darrell, born May 26, 1961, is married to Pamela Bass. Rex is married to Elizabeth "Bettie" Willard, and they have one daughter, Kellie Elizabeth, born July 29, 1969. They live at Robin Lake, near Dudley. Rex is a heavy equipment contractor, and President of Whitfield Enterprises, Inc., and Bettie is Secretary-Treasurer.

Brentley Clegg, born 1940, died 1940. Ashley Garrard, born 1942, and died in 1943.

Doyle Ervin, born December 30, 1944, married Susan Eakins. They have two children, Doyle Heath, born October 1, 1968, and Graham Waller, born on December 19, 1971. They live on 117 South, near Southern Wayne High School. Doyle received a baseball scholarship and graduated from UNC-Wilmington. He has been a teacher and coach at Southern Wayne High School for twelve years. Susan is also a teacher at the school.

Aldine H. Jr., "Al", born July 6, 1946, is not married, and lives in Handley Acres in Goldsboro. He is a graduate of Pembroke College, with a teachers degree. He is a tobacco auctioneer with the Wilson, N.C., tobacco market and the Kentucky market. He is a Veteran of Viet Nam, with the 3rd Brigade, 82nd Airborne Division. He was awarded the Bronze Star, the Army Commendation Medal, and others.

Eunice Olivia, born August 8, 1950, is married to L.C. Pierce. They live in Scotland Neck and L.C. is with Peoples National Bank. Olivia has a master's degree in Library Science from East Carolina University.

Roy Keith, born March 21, 1953, is married to Eileen Holmes, and they have one son, John Ashley, born March 12, 1982. Roy is a graduate of Pembroke College, and is a teacher and coach at Spring Creek School. He received an award from Governor Jim Hunt for teaching a life saving course to one of his students that saved the life of his 18 month old sister. Eileen is a nurse with the Duplin County Health Department.

Sources: *Volume I, Whitfield-Bryan-Smith* Book; Smith History — family history and personal knowledge.

— Aldine H. Whitfield

WILLIAM WHITFIELD I

937

William Whitfield I was born in 1688 England and died in 1770 in Lenoir County. He married Elizabeth Goodman in 1713 who was born in 1697 in Virginia and died in 1773 in Lenoir County. Their son Needham Whitfield was born in 1758 and died in 1812 in Wayne County. His first wife was Lucy Louisa Hatch who was born in 1756 and died in 1789 in Wayne county. She was the daughter of Edmund Hatch and Lucy Richards. Needham Whitfield was Virginia Griswold O'Berrys' great, great grandfather on the Whitfield and Wooten line and Lucy Louisa Hatch was her great, great grandmother on the Hatch and Blackledge line.

Dr. Andrew Bass was her great, great, great grandfather through the Rhodes and Hatch line. Gen. James Rhodes was her great, great grandfather through the Rhodes and Hatch line.

George Durant was born in London in 1632 and died in 1694 Perquimans county. He married Ann Marwood. He has the oldest land deed in North Carolina dated March 1, 1662. He was also speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1679. He was Virginia Griswold O'Berrys' sixth great grandfather through the Hatch line.

Sources: (See Whitfield, Bryan Smith and related families.) Deed recorded in Perquimans County.

— Virginia O'Berry Busby

WILLIAM WHITFIELD

938

William Whitfield II was born May 25, 1715, the first son of William and his wife Elizabeth Goodman. In early life William lived along the Chowan River in N.C. and was a brick mason. For a time he was burdened with his father's debts, which slowed, but could not prevent his financial advancement. Once he was "employed to weed a corn patch, which he did, beginning Monday and ending Saturday". His pay was a cow and her calf. This was the first property acquired after his release from his father's debts.

William II married Rachel Bryan and shortly after their marriage on Nov. 6, 1741 at Snowfield, N.C. William and Rachel set their faces to the south in search of a new home. When they arrived at the place where South Washington, N.C. was later to be built they stopped in the home of John Wright, His Majesty's Justice of the Peace. Here the young couple were rudely disturbed, for we are told, the justice was so impressed with the beauty and youth of the bride that he concluded that William was running away with her and ordered his arrest. That evening the Wright home was the scene of a party. The fiddler became so drunk he could no longer play and dancing was halted while a substitute was sought. Perhaps Rachel told the guests of her husband's skill with the violin. They called for him and he was allowed to play. This he did so well that his dancing friends demanded his immediate release, for it seemed to them that "Such a clever musician had no need to run away".

William and Rachel moved on to that portion of Johnston County later to become Dobbs and still later Lenoir County. Here they settled at Rich Lands, more recently called Rocky Ford. There they built the Rockford house where their first son was born June 1, 1743. William I and Elizabeth were killed by Indians while on their way to join their son in Rockford.

After two years William took his family to White Hall, more recently Seven Springs on the south bank of the Neuse River in Wayne County. Here they lived until 1776 when they moved three miles farther to Pleasant Plains. They were the first white settlers in this area.

William was originally a member of the Anglican Church, but with the coming of Methodism to his section he became a Methodist. His allegiance to this church was not of long duration. His son, Lewis Whitfield, to the great displeasure of his father, became a Baptist in 1789 and began preaching. Before long the father was won over to that sect and baptized in the mouth of Meeting Branch at Pleasant Plains. Together the father and son built a church, at Pleasant Plains. The excellent brick foundation was the work of William and proved him a mason of no mean ability. The upper part was pine and was divided into two rooms, one for whites and the other for

blacks. The pulpit stood between. In 1889 it was still in good preservation though no longer used for worship.

William Whitfield was prominent in the affairs of his state both before and during the Revolution. As early as Feb. 25, 1739 William is found with his father in a list of jurors for Bertie and Edgecomb counties. April 6, 1750 a council held in New Bern directed that William Whitfield be commissioned a Justice of the Peace for Johnston County. In the militia returns for 1754-55 William Whitfield II is listed as captain of 67 men, but before joining the patriot cause William and many others refused to sign the association of the Continental Congress and appeared before the Safety Committee at Wilmington on March 6, 1775. A corrective resolution was adopted which forbid trade with those who refused to sign the association of the Continental Congress. William must have had a genuine change of loyalty after his appearance since on June 23 he and 93 others were elected to the Safety Committee in Pitt County. In 1776 the Council of Safety of N.C. sitting at Wilmington resolved to meet at the home of William Whitfield in Dobbs County. From June through Feb. 1780 William met with the Council of State at Kinston, Halifax and New Bern.

In 1787 William's son William III and his grandson William IV together with Joseph Green were appointed "Directors and Trustees" for designing and building the town of "Wanesboro". On an Atlas map dated 1818 the town of Wanesboro is spelled "Weynesboro". According to this map Seven Springs was known as "Whitfield's Ferry".

William and Rachel were the parents of nine children. The graves of William and Rachel are in a little plot at White Hall (Seven Springs) within 50 feet of the Neuse River.

Sources: State Archives, Raleigh, N.C.; Whitfield, Bryan, Smith and Related Families: family records and tombstones.

— Dorothy Smith Thomas

WILLIAM WHITFIELD II

939

William Whitfield, II., born in Virginia or North Carolina, May 20, 1715, died March 31, 1795, in North Carolina. He married, Nov. 6, 1741 Rachel Bryan, his first wife, of Wayne County. She was born 1723 in Craven Co. died 1780 in Wayne County.

In a list of jurymen 1739 his name appears among the men summon from Bertie and Edgecombe Counties, said list included names of Needham Bryan, Thomas Bryan, Hardy Council and William Whitfield, probably his father.

In early life William Whitfield was listed as a brick mason, and he lived on the Chowan River, in North Carolina. He was said to have been burdered with his father's debts which slowed, but could not prevent, his financial advancement. The first property he is said to have acquired, after earning release from his father's debts, was a cow and calf he received for a week's work weeding corn.

Shortly after their marriage at Snowfield plantation, Wayne County, N.C., at the home of her parents, Needham Bryan and Alice Rambeau, William Whitfield II, and Rachel (Bryan) Whitfield moved south in search of a new home. After some rude experiences on the trip at the home of John Wright, a Justice of the Peace at the site where the town of South Washington would later be built, William was accused of running away with his bride, whom the Justice deemed was too young, so William was arrested. That night the Wright's had a dance scheduled, but the fiddler became so drunk he could not play, dancing was halted until Rachel informed them of her young husband's ability with the fiddle so he was permitted to play, then the guests at the dance demanded his release which was granted.

William and Rachel moved on to Johnston County — to the part that was later Dobbs and still later Lenoir County. Here they settled at Rich Lands, later called Rocky Ford. There they built Rockford House, and here their first son was born June 1, 1743.

After two years at Rockford they moved to White Hall, now known as Seven Springs. Here they remained until 1776 when they moved three miles farther to Pleasant Plains.

William Whitfield 2nd., was a member of the Anglican Church but with the coming of Methodism to the area he became a Methodist. Soon thereafter his son Lewis Whitfield, to his father's great displeasure, became a Baptist minister and the father was won over and baptized in the mouth of Meeting Branch at Pleasant Plains.

The graves of William Whitfield and his first wife, Rachel (Bryan) Whitfield occupy a little plot at White Hall within fifty feet of Neuse River. Needham Whitfield and his wives complete the little grave yard there.

William Whitfield was prominent in the affairs of his state and country both before and during the Revolution. With his father his name is found in a list of Jurors for Bertie and Edgecombe counties. In 1750 a council at New Bern directed that he be commissioned a Justice of the Peace for Johnston County. In the militia returns of 1754-55 William is listed as Captain of 67 men. In 1761 William Whitfield and Richard Caswell were elected to represent Dobbs County in the Assembly at Wilmington. April 13, 1762 the Clerk issued certificates of election to Caswell and Whitfield, and the next day William Whitfield was appointed to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances. In 1771 there is notation that military equipment was ferried over Neuse by Col. Whitfield.

It is recorded in Whitfield history that when England and the colonies came to the parting of the ways, William was not ready to either submit to England or rush headlong into revolution. His friends in the Patriot cause resented him not being prompt to join with them. On March 6, 1775 he and others who had refused to sign the association of the Continental Congress, were summonsed to appear at Wilmington, N.C. Their explanation, if any, about their delay in signing the Resolution caused the Committee to adopt a resolution against them. In that resolution they "resolved and agreed that they would have no trade, commerce, dealing or intercourse whatsoever with the above named persons, or any others connected with them, or any other person or persons who shall hereafter violate the said association or refuse to subscribe thereto: but will hold them unworthy of the rights of freemen and as inimical to the liberty of their country and we recommend it to the people of this Colony in particular, and to Americans in general to persue the same conduct." Handbills were ordered printed but on March 13th the Committee announced that some of those who had refused to sign and so had provoked the above resolution had since signed. The number included William. Thereafter his name appears as very active in the Patriot cause. On June 23 he, with 93 others, was elected to the Safety Committee in Pitt County. In 1775 he was asked to join a group to assess houses. In 1776 the Council of Safety meeting at Wilmington resolved to meet at the home of William Whitfield, on Neuse River, Dobbs County. Later guns were ordered sent to Captain William Whitfield, and thereafter there are many orders naming Capt. Whitfield as well as records of his activity and attendance at the meetings of the Council at Kinston, New Bern and elsewhere. It would also appear that his plantation at White Hall was used as a supply base for the Continental cause.

It is noted in the Whitfield family history that William Whitfield 2nd was considered a man of wealth by the standards of his day. He patented two tracts of land: one for 100 acres in 1746 on Indian Old Field Branch and in 1754 he patented 90 acres on the south side of Neuse. In 1766 a letter to the Board of Trade in England told of the sale of 12,000 acres formerly granted to William Whitfield, the tract laying between the heads of Pee Dee and Cape Fear Rivers. He sold the property to Count Zinsendorf.

Benjamin James Griswold born 1823, died 1909 in Wayne County, N.C. He married Ann Blackledge Hatch born 1827, died 1909 in Wayne County.

Sources: Whitfield History, bible records, cemetery records, Colonial and State Records of N.C., various patriotic society records.

— Virginia O'B. Busby

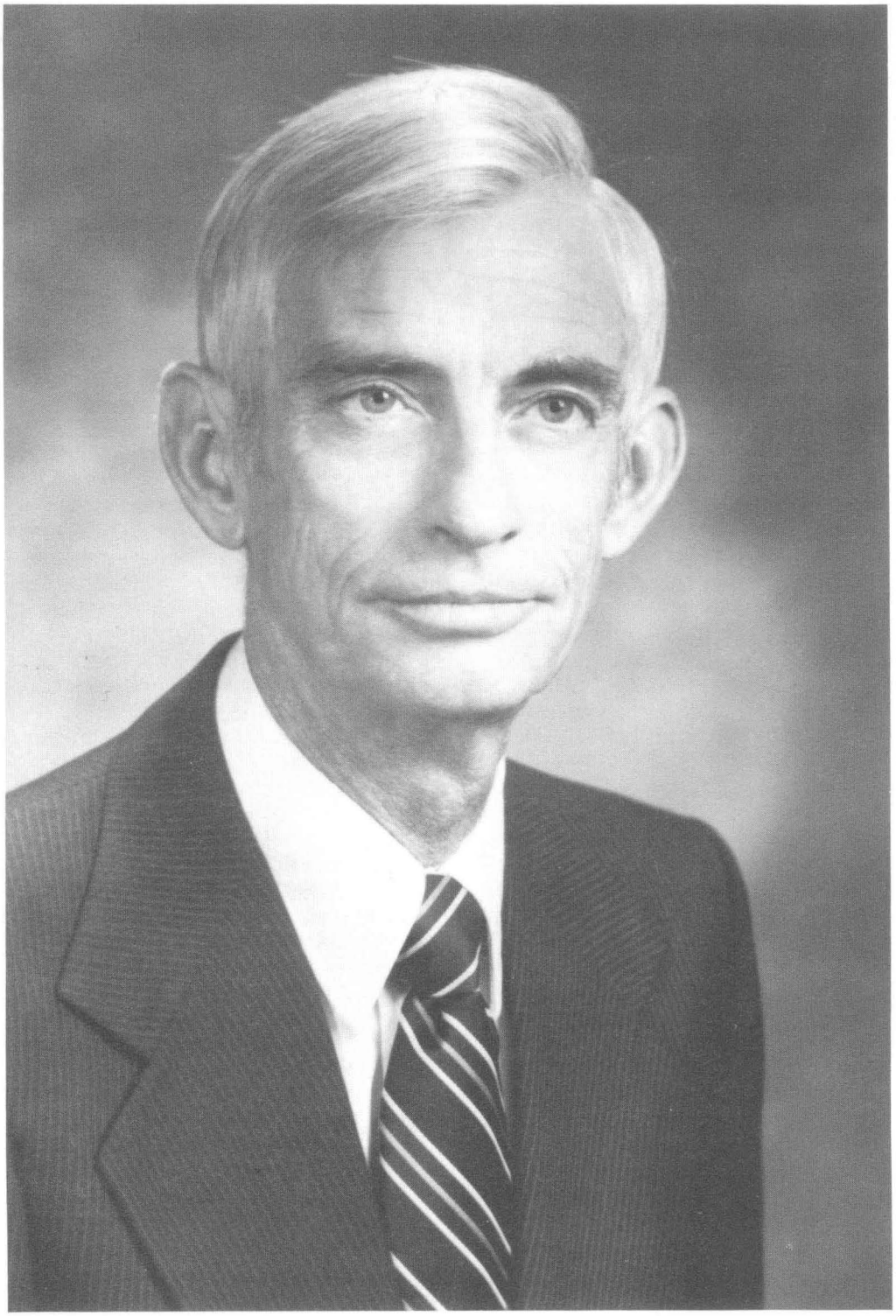
CHARLES ORVILLE WHITLEY, SR.

940

The road that led to the election of Charles Orville Whitley, Senior to the United States House of Representatives began in Chatham County in 1927. One of the two Wayne County Members of Congress in the twentieth century, he was graduated from Siler City High School in 1943 and entered Wake Forest College.

In the second semester of his Freshman year he left Wake Forest to join the United States Army and ultimately to serve in the Pacific Theater in World War II.

Returning in 1947 he completed undergraduate school at Wake Forest, being elected to Phi Beta Kappa, and remained to graduate from the law school. He served as Magister of Ruffin Inn in the Phi Delta Phi legal fraternity and received first place in the Nathan Burkan Memorial Competition for legal writing, the



Charles Orville Whitley, Sr.

only winner from North Carolina that year.

In the summer of 1949, he married Audrey Kornegay of Warsaw, who was a graduate of Flora Macdonald College, where she had been Vice-President of the Student Government Association and elected to Who's Who Among Students in American Colleges and Universities. Her father, Lott Kornegay, had been a County Commissioner in neighboring Duplin County for more than ten years, so the political arena was not new to her.

Moving to Mount Olive in 1950, Charlie began the practice of the law and Audrey became a Wayne County teacher. Ten years were spent getting to know the community, serving as president of the Jaycees and Rotary Club, and as Mount Olive Town Attorney. Having been reared as a Baptist, his teaching of the Loyal Soldiers Bible Class began in 1951 and has continued over thirty years. His Baptist ideals served him well when he was elected to serve on the Campbell University Board of Trustees.

A life-long Democrat, it was no surprise when Congressman David Henderson of Wallace selected Charlie Whitley to accompany him to Washington in January 1961, as his Administrative Assistant. Charlie spent the next fifteen years meeting and learning the needs of the people of North Carolina's Third Congressional District, while completing a Masters Degree in legislative affairs from George Washington University.

In 1976, upon the retirement of his boss, Charlie Whitley ran for and was elected to the Ninety-Fifth Congress.

Meanwhile, three children had been born into the Whitley family. Charles Orville Whitley, Jr. who was graduated from Wingate Jr. College and Campbell University, and who with his wife, Dorothy Whitley, a Campbell English Professor, and son, Chris, lives in Mount Olive. Martha Goodwin Whitley attended the University at Chapel Hill and lives and works in Raleigh. Sara Alison Whitley resides with her parents.

Charlie Whitley is presently completing his third term. He has served on the Armed Services and Agricultural Committees and the Tobacco Sub-Committee. Many honors and privileges have come his way both in North Carolina and in Washington. He has served as president of the North Carolina Democratic Club in Washington and Vice-Chairman of the Members' Prayer Breakfast. He is a Mason, a member of the Loyal Order of the Moose, a Legionnaire, a Veteran of Foreign Wars, and was a 1981 delegate to the Woodmen of the World National Convention. Being a great sports enthusiast, the Keith Hill Country Club proclaimed a golf tournament, the Charles O. Whitley, Senior Invitational, in his honor. Wayne County Young Democrats honored Charlie and Audrey Whitley in 1978 by making them co-winners of the Bob Futrelle Good Government Award.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Audrey Whitley

WALTER RUFUS WHITLEY FAMILY

941

Walter Rufus Whitley moved to Fremont from Black Creek, Wilson County, in 1900. He was a cotton broker and with other stockholders established the first telephone exchange in Fremont, The Fremont Telephone Co., about 1905. He served as general manager. After his death in 1920, his son Harvey purchased the company from the stockholders. There were approximately 35 telephones on the exchange at that time. Between 1920 and 1933 Harvey expanded the exchange to include Eureka, Pikeville, Stantonsburg, Lucama, Princeton, Burgaw and Rose Hill. In 1933 he sold the exchange to Carolina Telephone and Telegraph Co.

Walter Rufus Whitley (1869-1920) was the only child of Jesse K. (1842-1888) and Mariah Antoinette (Sherard) Whitley (1840-1972) who he married in 1867. It was her second marriage. Her first marriage (1855) had been to James Raiford Whitley, a first cousin once removed to Jesse K. Her first marriage produced three children: William H. who moved to Beaufort County, Ellen who married Deems Finlayson, son of A.J. Finlayson, founder of Mt. Carmel Methodist Church near Pikeville, and Ida who married Josh Paschal. Mariah Antoinette was known as Nettie. She was one of the six children of William Sherard (1792-1857) and his wife Susan Holmes. (Susan married A.J. Finlayson after the death of William). Nettie is buried, as is her father, at a family cemetery just south of Sherard's Crossroads — now called Musgrave's Crossroads.

Jesse K. Whitley, his father Haywood Wil-

liam, his grandfather Jesse William, his great-grandfather Needham and his great-great-grandfather John are documented in the Brogden area of Johnston County, N.C. A first cousin of Haywood William named Adam Jackson Whitley moved to Fremont from Johnston County about 1875. Six of Adam Whitley's grandchildren plus some of their descendants are living in Fremont today (1982).

About five years after Nettie's death Jessie K. Whitley married Drucilla Yelverton. They lived, reared two daughters, and died where he farmed in the Black Creek area of Wilson County.

Walter lived most of his youth in the home of his uncle, Henry Calhoun Sherard, one of the large farmers of his era and area. His home place is located about one-half mile south of Sherard's Crossroads (Musgrave's Crossroads).

In 1892 Walter married Elizabeth Manly Yelverton (1873-1958). They made their home in Black Creek until moving to Fremont in 1900. Their children were: Jesse Rose (1893-1980), a pharmacist, married Ruth Sutton of LaGrange, had two sons, Jesse Walter and Gene Manly, operated Whitley Drug Co. with his brother Wyatt until 1933, then moved to Hendersonville where he operated a drug store; Wyatt Yelverton (1895-1979), a pharmacist, married Virginia Mason Nicholls of Washington, D.C., had one daughter, Virginia Mason, operated Whitley Drug Co. until selling to Jesse S. Stewart in 1948; Willie Walter (1896-1965), farmer and mule dealer, married Estelle Peacock of Fremont, had two sons, John Thomas (died age 9) and William Lee; Harvey Leroy (1898-1960), telephone company owner and farmer, married Margaret Jane Benton of Fremont, had one son, Harvey Lamont; Julian King (1901), theatre operator for Cannon Mills in Kannapolis, married Myrtle Wynne of Williamston, had two sons, Julian Wynne and James Rufus. Three of the five sons, Wyatt, Willie and Harvey lived their lifetime in Fremont. All the sons except the youngest, Julian, served in World War I.

Only one of the seven grandchildren of Walter resides in Wayne County today (1982). He is Harvey Lamont Whitley (1925) who farms in the Eureka area and lives in Fremont with his wife, Polly Annell Marks (1927) of Apalachicola, Florida. They married in 1950.

Walter Rufus Whitley has two great-grandchildren in the county. They are Harvey Lamont Whitley, Jr., D.V.M. (1954) of Goldsboro who married in 1979 Candice Parr Irvin (1955) of Glen Flora, Texas, and Gwynne Marks Whitley (1952) who married in 1977 Julian Boyd Nelms (1953) of Centerville, Franklin County, N.C. They live in Fremont. There is one great-great-grandchild, Julian Boyd Nelms, Jr. (1981).

Sources: Family Bible, grave markers, census, family tradition, will and personal knowledge.

— Polly and Lamont Whitley

THE WALTER WIGGINS FAMILY

942

My father, Walter Daniel Wiggins, Sr. was born in Wayne County September 29, 1906 to John W. and Ella Virginia Wiggins. He was the brother of Joseph and John Wiggins. His sisters were Mrs. Robert Crawford (Effie) and W.T. Hood (Carrie) all of which are deceased except Mrs. W.T. Hood (Carrie), who is in Guardian Care Nursing Home, New Bern, N.C. Their home place out in the Stevens Mill area of the county stayed in the family for many years. This was called the "The Hog Falls", it now has been sold. All of his deceased family is buried in the Providence United Methodist Church Cemetery in Wayne County, except John Wiggins, who is buried in the Rolesville, N.C. Cemetery.



Walter D. and Effie S. Wiggins.

They were all educated in the Wayne County Schools. His brothers were all with the railroad, also his brother in law, Robert Crawford. His father was a railroad man. My father always had a love for the railroad work and trains, but he worked with A.T. Griffin Mfg. Co. until they closed. He worked in the grocery business until he retired at the age of fifty seven, due to his health. Mr. W.T. Hood, his brother in law, was a paint contractor. His sisters were housewives.

Walter married Effie Strickland, daughter of Loftin and Addie Strickland, August 23, 1926.

My mother worked only a short time at McClellans in Goldsboro and a tomato cannery. She was a full time housewife. She and Dad never forgot their love for the outdoors. This and the farm they were both raised on, was never "out of their blood." They always had gardens and beautiful yards with shrubs and flowers. The garden was a bountiful source of food for the family, as during the "depression" it was very difficult. Through their hard work and love and everyone working together we always managed. We all learned to work, and worked in tobacco and cotton during the summer while out of school, and on Saturday to help with the family income. Our mother and father taught us the value of a good character and Christian principals. They worked hard and we didn't have a lot of money. We didn't play together a lot or take a lot of vacations together, but they would do without, so we children could go and do the things we needed to do in church and school. They promoted and were always interested in our activities. Daddy was a member of the Woodland Friends Church but he didn't go there because we lived in town and we all went and were active in the Oak Heights P.F.W.B. church in Goldsboro. We all go there still with the exception of my brother, Walter Wiggins, Jr., who lives in Rocky Mount, N.C. He is a Presbyterian.

They reared five children and we have one sister, Lorraine, who is deceased. She died as an infant and is buried in the Providence United Methodist Cemetery in Wayne County. The oldest daughter is Mrs. John Roberts Mozingo (Dorothy) born in 1928. She is the manager of Thomas Office Supply Company, Goldsboro, N.C. They have one son, Larry Derlyn Mozingo, who married Donna Johnson. They have two children, Donna Nichole and Matthew Derlyn. Mrs. Robey George Raynor (Alice) was born in 1930. She is a teachers aide in the Goldsboro City Schools. They have two sons, George Michael and Gregory Leon "Len" Raynor. Len is in the United States Air Force and Michael will enter Missouri State University in the fall of 1982. Mrs. Lora Jones, born in 1935, is a Lab Technician with Dupont Manufacturing in Kinston, N.C. She has two children, Allen of the home and Mrs. Jim Erricson (Sharon) of Charlotte, N.C. Mr. Walter Wiggins, Jr., born in 1940, is the Athletic Director for the Rocky Mount City Schools, and head football coach for Rocky Mount Senior High School. He is married to Clevie Wood, they have two daughters, Katherine and Elizabeth Wiggins of the home. Mrs. Jimmy Walker (Carrie) born 1947, is a housewife and has two sons, James Daniel Walker, III and Patrick Blaine of the home.

My parents shared fifty four wonderful years together until my father's death on July 13, 1980. My mother still lives at the homeplace, 406 West "A" Street, Goldsboro, N.C. 27530.

Sources: Personal knowledge, memories and a personal interview with my mother.

— Dorothy Wiggins Mozingo

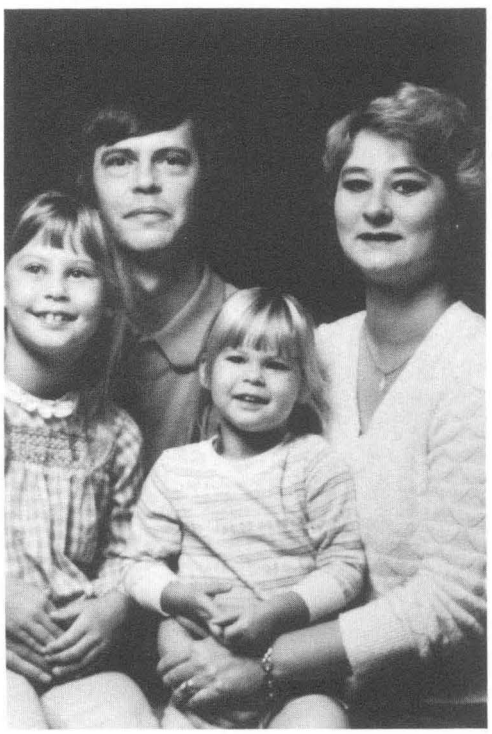
DONALD RAY WIGGS AND SARAH JO JOHNSON WIGGS

943

My husband, Donald Ray Wiggs, was born in Johnston County on April 15, 1950. He is the son of Norma Mae Overbee (Aug. 5, 1926) and Donald Elwood Wiggs (Aug. 26, 1923) who moved to Goldsboro in 1956 from Johnston County. Norma is the daughter of Penny (Woodard) Overbee (Aug. 7, 1897 — Apr. 16, 1981) and Johnnie Overbee, and Norma was born in Smithfield, N.C. Donald Elwood Wiggs is the son of Betty Jane Rhodes (1906-1936) and Ranson I. Wiggs, both of Johnston County. Ranson was born in 1902 and died in 1963. My husband's brother is Thomas Elwood



L to R: Mrs. Sarol Montague (Joseph B.) Johnson, Mrs. Sarah Jo Johnson (Donald R.) Wiggs, Mrs. Myra Montague (Dewey) Hunt, and baby, Ashley Carol Wiggs in 1975.



L to R: Ashley Carol, Donald R.; Jamie Leigh, and Sarah Jo Wiggs in 1980.

Wiggs (Aug. 14, 1944) who is married to the former Lola Mae Boswell of Wayne County. I was Sarah Jo Johnson born November 15, 1950 in Wayne County, daughter of Joseph Breece Johnson and Sarah (Montague) Johnson. We were married in the First Baptist Church in Goldsboro on December 20, 1970. Donald has worked at Hevi-Duty Elec. Co. since Aug. 20, 1972. I enjoyed working with the Wayne County Day Care Assoc. and the Goldsboro Public Schools for eight years. I retired to raise two daughters, Ashley Carol Wiggs born Dec. 18, 1974, and Jamie Leigh Wiggs born Dec. 17, 1978. We have lived in the Dudley community for almost ten years and now reside in the Old Everrittsville area in Dudley, near Robin Lake.

I always believed I would become a teacher when at the age of four I was so fascinated with the activities of Goldsboro High School that I slipped away from home with my coloring book and crayons, and walked four blocks trying to find the school. I eventually came home, telling my "frantic" mother that "I could not find the school, and I almost lost my home." My daughter says she would like to be a teacher also — I watch her *very* carefully.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family Bibles of Donald Elwood Wiggs and Joseph Breece Johnson.

— Mrs. Donald Ray Wiggs

DR. JOHN WILLIAM WILKINS
944

Dr. John William Wilkins, second son of James Thomas and Sarah John (Vann) Wilkins, was born on September 6, 1886, at the home of his parents two miles west of Rose Hill, N.C.

He received his education at the Merritt School House; Rose Hill High School; Dell High School in Sampson County; The University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill; and the Medical College of Virginia in Richmond.

On July 11, 1917, he married Eva English Jurney of Mt. Olive, daughter of the Reverend Nathaniel M. Jurney and Hannah Belle Sabastian. They had two children: William Shelton, a business man in Mt. Olive; and Kenneth Worth, a physician in Goldsboro.

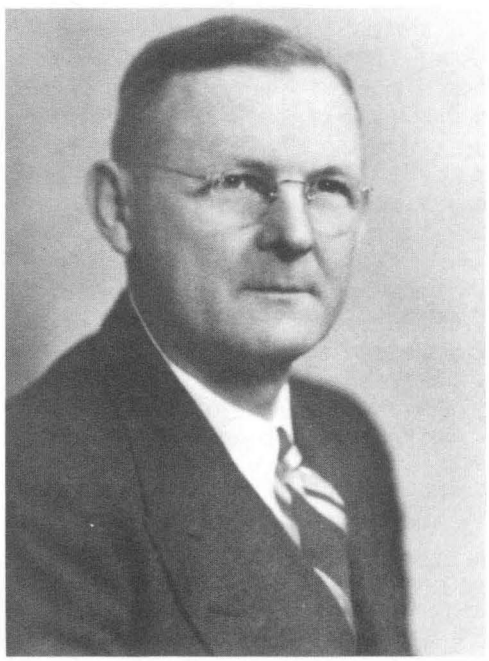
In 1913, he began the practice of medicine in Mt. Olive, N.C. and remained there until his death on April 3, 1942. During his first years of practicing medicine he was associated with Dr. Malcolm Tatum. Then he opened his own office and remained an active citizen, in the practice of medicine, in the civic, business and social life of his community.

He was a member of the Methodist Church, of the Masonic Lodge, of the Wayne County Medical Association, of the State Medical Association, of the Staff of the Goldsboro Hospital, and of the Camp Bryan Hunting Club, and of the Republican Party.

It is not easy to describe John William Wilkins. He was too active to be confined to a printed page. He was a wise man and his counsel on many subjects was valued by his friends. He made decisions quickly and abided by them.

As a physician, he kept abreast of his profession through lectures, reading, clincis, or whatever means were available. He was attending a medical lecture in Kinston when stricken with the chill which was the beginning of his last illness.

His patients not only respected him, they loved him. Nor was his influence limited to his own profession. He read extensively on national and international questions, and his understanding and analysis of them was clear and accurate.



Dr. John William Wilkins (1886-1942.)

Hunting and fishing were his hobbies, and no matter how tired or busy he was a few days at camp with his friends gave him rest and relaxation.

He was reared in a family of four brothers and two sisters. In the farm home he was taught the dignity of work well done. He never chose the easy tasks but sought the ones that required his careful attention. Even though he was out of school for approximately three months due to a serious illness during his junior year in Medical School he made up all the work and was graduated with his class in 1913.

When he was still a baby his father, who was holding him, held his hand and said to his mother, "I think this little boy will never plow for a living." John Wilkins' ancestors were land owners and it was natural for him to inherit a love of the good earth and what it produces. He engaged in farming, not only for profit but for recreation. In his home he was taught honesty, courage, and stability.

In his family relations he was devoted and tender, to his friends and principles he was loyal, in his profession he was skilled, to those who needed his understanding he was kind and tolerant. His ready wit, his understanding of human nature, his love for his friends, placed him uppermost in the minds and hearts of those who knew him.

He died on April 3, 1942, and was buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Mount Olive, N.C.

Sources: Ward Family History, and memories from sisters.

— Eva J. Wilkins

ALICE LULLUM BECTON WILLIAMS

945

Alice Williams was known to be a beautiful young lady, described by friends as having rich auburn curly hair, large brown eyes, exquisite complexion. She was born at old Everettsville, her childhood was spent at family homes; the Everetts', McKinnes', Bectons', and even Red Hill (with her grandmother, Margaret Kornegay), which was later to become Alice's own home. Born 11-2-1855, she was married by Rev. Morrisey, 11-23-1876, to Robert Carr Williams. Her parents were Elizabeth Jane Kornegay and John Everett Becton, Sr.



Mrs. Alice Elisabeth Wooten Holmes Lee and her daughter Elisabeth Wooten Lee in her Christening dress originally owned by Elizabeth Jane Kornegay Becton, the great-great-great-grandmother of Mrs. Lee.



L to R: Alice Lulhum Becton Williams, Elizabeth Jane Kornegay Becton and Ann Becton.

Her husband was forty four years old when he married, he was a very indulgent gentleman, there were numerous entertainments, and constant family visitors. Leaving Mt. Olive, the old road to William's Mill led through Gray's Branch, a beautiful clear stream, no bridges, and all of a sudden there was a steep red clay hill, with a tremendous house and porches, on your left. At the branch, to the right was a cotton gin. The house was situated with a commanding view of all around it, the home faced the south. To the west of this were flower gardens of which some plants still linger, such as syringa; violets, etc. To the back were barns, storage and smokehouses, built of heart timber, hand hewn, put together with thick boards, dove-tailed as carefully as if making a fine piece of furniture. To the right, back of the main road was a road to the row of servants quarters. These were almost identical, having two rooms on the front with one huge chimney serving both sides, a porch across the front. Behind the left front room was a smaller room and porch.

Across the road in front of the home was a lane which was on the east ledge bordering a pond which had been there since the 1700's. The road continued to, and past, the cemetery where rows of graves exist from colonial days and is now surrounded by 15 acres of flower gardens. Beyond, at the dam, was a sawmill, run by water power, for the lumber. The rice fields were next, as the road continued toward a bridge over the North East Cape Fear River, which led to a home given as a wedding gift to Alice's grandmother, Margaret K. Kornegay, and used by Margaret only in her first marriage to Alfred Kornegay. This stream, now separates Wayne from Duplin County. The rice fields produced a lush crop at that time, this plantation is said to have been the last to raise rice successfully in this area, the dykes, furrows and ditches are evident today.

Coming back to Red Hill, the home was spacious; one peculiar room called the "Commisary" opened only on the center of the front porch. It did not connect with any room in the house. There were three other front doors opening onto this porch. The young mistress of the home, who lived only eight years after her happy marriage, had a carriage and driver, she went frequently to Bear Marsh Church, and to Mt. Olive. Many of her relatives and friends were moving into town. She was a member of the Folio Club, organized 10-4-1878, and entertained this group at her home. It is said to be the earliest literary club formed in this area, bringing together for the first time

ladies from the plantations around and the merchants wives, or ladies in town.

Her great-great grandmother, Margaret Downing (Lullum) Kornegay had left an endelible mark on many of her descendants. Alice followed their tastes and ideas in dressing very elegantly. Mrs. Fannie Albritton Summerlin and Mrs. Annie Witherington told me in detail even about the coiffure of her rich curls; fabrics of handsome silk and satin, her favored colors were a brillant dark green, and an intense rich blue, even the window shades in her parlour were lighter blue, as was the fabric on some of the furniture.

Her saddest day was in 1-1884, when her mother died. Her children, Bessie and George, and her husband stood with her at the window and watched the cortage pull up the red clay hill. The wheels of the flat wagon bearing the covered casket, creaked and groaned as the team pulled up the rain-slick hill; all the way from Duplin County. Alice cried profusely my mother said, she could never forget it. Elizabeth Jane Becton was buried across the road in the beautiful wooded cemetery. Alice and her children went every day, and prayed as they knelt at the new grave. The weather was harsh, she contracted pneumonia, and in one month to the day 2-25-1884, she died and was buried near her mother, and other ancestors, 4 miles east of Mt. Olive, off Route 55.

The pulpit at the Mount Olive Presbyterian Church was given in memory of Alice Becton and Robert Williams and Sara Elizabeth Speight and Shadrach Wooten IV.

Sources: Personal knowledge, Grants, Deeds, Bibles, Wills, Cemeteries, and Mt. Olive Tribune, Sept. 7, 1979 — Section C — pages 4 and 5. (Folio Club)

— Elisabeth Wooten Holmes

CHARLES WILLIAMS

946

Charles Williams came from Greene County, N.C. and bought 419 acres land from General Bryan Whitfield on 18 April, 1805, in what then was Duplin County, lying between Bayles Branch and Jumping Run, and down to the Northeast River. In 1830 the Duplin-Wayne line was moved back to the river, and Charles plantation was then in Wayne County, N.C.

This plantation was just off route 55, about seven miles east of Mt. Olive, on the old Seven Springs road. All that marks the site of the old homeplace is an old oak tree standing sentinel over the area, and a cemetery about two hundred yards southwest of the old tree. Here lies members of the Mac Williams family, and it is supposed, the body of Charles Williams. No stone marks his grave, however.

Family traditions says, "Charles Williams and two of his brothers, went from their home in Virginia to the Barbadoes Islands, to look after their father, George Williams' sugar cane plantations until after his death." After his death and his estate was settled, Charles bought land in Greene County, N.C. and lived there for awhile."

Charles was born ca 1760 in Virginia in the Blackwater River area. He married ca 1786 in Virginia, to Miss Edith Anne Parker, b. ca 1769 in Va., the daughter of Jesse Parker and Miss Wiggins. Charles was the son of George Williams and Miss Carr, daughter of Robert Carr.

Charles was active in the Masonic Lodge 3 in New Bern, N.C. from 1806 until the 1820's. He is said to have been in the War of 1812, no proof, however, he was called Captain Charles Williams by those who knew him.

He died in 1827 in Duplin County, attended by Doctor Thomas Kelly during his last illness. He had deeded his land to his children before his death, therefore his estate was not hard to settle. On 13 April, 1827, his son Mac, leased to his mother, Edy Williams, a certain parcel of land for the sum of ten cents, during her natural life, describing the home site quite well, including apple and peach orchards, rail fences, etc.

Edith Anne accompanied her daughter, Margaret Williams Kornegay, to Greensboro, Ala., where she died ca 1853.

Charles and Edith Anne were the parents of three sons and two daughters.

Robert Williams, son of Charles and Edith Anne, was born ca 1792 in Va. He died in Wayne County, N.C. in 1822, along with all his children. His wife survived the typhoid fever seige, and died in 1823 in Wayne County. She was Chellie Gooding from Jones County, N.C. They owned a plantation "Pleasant Plains" near Seven Springs right on the Neuse River.

Margaret Williams, daughter of Charles and Edith Anne, was born ca 1794 in Virginia. She married Bryan Kornegay born 1781 in Wayne Co., N.C. He with his family, accompanied by Edith Anne Williams, went to Greensboro, Ala. ca 1832. They were the parents of four children: Charles b. ca 1822 in N.C. married Miss Rutland, daughter of Mr. Rutland and Miss Pickett of Duplin Co., N.C. In the 1860 census for Ala., he was worth more than $100,000 in property and slaves. The other Kornegay children were: Edith, James, and Robert. It is said that the Albert Hotel in downtown Selma, Ala. was built by a member of this Kornegay family.

Mac Carr Williams, named for his Uncle Matthew Carr of Nansemonde County, Va., was born 11 May, 1796 in Va., died 17 June, 1868 on his plantation. He married Mary Uzzell, born 1800 in the Walnut Creek area of Wayne County, a daughter of Major Uzzell and Rebecca Dunn. Mac and Polly lived through the horrors and bitterness of the Civil War. He had three sons to enlist in service, Major Williams died in service; Jesse Parker Williams survived the War, after which, he went to Georgia and became a millionaire; Charles Williams came home from the War and helped his father until his own marriage. Polly Williams died 13 Sept., 1872, she and Mac are buried on their plantation.

Elizabeth, daughter of Charles and Edith Anne Williams, was born ca 1798 in Virginia. She was married on 8 June, 1818 in Duplin Co., N.C. to Robert Williams, a son of Jacob Williams and Mary Outlaw. They had one son, George Bryan Williams b. 28 April, 1819. Elizabeth died 20 Dec., 1819, George Bryan d. in Duplin Co., without ever marrying.

Samuel James Williams b. ca 1800 in Va., died 1843 in Ala. He married Eleanor J. Gooding of Jones Co., N.C. ca 1828. Samuel James sold his land in N.C. and moved to Demopolis, Ala. ca 1832. They had a son Charles, b. 1829 in N.C., he married in Ala., and in the 1850 census was listed as living in Demopolis with wife, Martha and two children. They, also, had a daughter named Eliza, who married a Mr. Martin. She was a Widow with two children in the 1850 census for Ala.

About 1838, Mac Williams built a beautiful antebellum house on his share of his father's land in Wayne Co., N.C., his family grew up there. Today there is no sign of this house. In 1980 it was moved about two miles north west from its original site, and is being restored, a memorial to a glorious past.

Sources: Wills, deeds, Grady records, newspaper items, and the records of George W. Williams, dec., of Fort Lauderdale, Fla.

— Gladys Barwick Weeks

CHARLES AND EDITH PARKER WILLIAMS

947

Charles Williams, son of George and Elizabeth (Carr) Williams, was born in 1755 and died in 1827. He married Edith Parker in St. Lukes Episcopal Church, Courtland, Virginia, in 1789, (Southampton County marriage records). Edith was born in 1763 and died in 1832, she was the daughter of James W. Parker. Census and other records show Charles Williams residing in Hertford County, N.C., in 1790, in Greene County, N.C., in 1802, and in Duplin County, N.C. in 1805. Charles inherited a plantation from his father in Hertford County, N.C., on the Chowan River. Due to loss of county records by fire, we can only speculate that he sold this property and moved to Greene County, N.C., in search of newer land. In 1805, he purchased 419 acres from General Bryan Whitfield. This property was located some seven miles east of Mt. Olive on the north side of the North East Cape Fear River. Until 1832, when there was a settlement of boundry lines between Duplin and Wayne Counties, this property was located in Duplin County. Thereafter, it became a part of Wayne County. He was listed as a member of the Masonic St. John's Lodge No. 3 in New Bern for the years 1806 and 1807.

Charles and Edith had the following children: Robert, James, Matthew Carr, Margaret, who married Bryant Kornegay and resided in Demopolis, Alabama; and Elizabeth, who married Robin Williams. Charles Williams was a Captain in the War of 1812. He is buried in the Williams' Cemetery on Rural Road #1754. After his death, his widow, Edith, moved to Demopolis to live and die with her daughter, Margaret.

Sources: Family traditions, census, deed books, "Georgia", by Candler and Evans, Vol. III, p. 592-598.

— Clyde A. Williams
and Elisabeth Wooten Holmes

CLYDE ARMSTRONG WILLIAMS

948

Clyde Armstrong Williams, born November 16, 1926, at "The Elms", 304 E. James St.,

Mt. Olive, N.C. was the son of James Henry Williams, Sr., and DeElla Blythe Williams. He was educated at the local public schools, North Georgia Military Academy, Dehlonega, Georgia, and The Citadel, Charleston, S.C. His military career was with the 185th Infantry Regiment, 40th Division, and XXIV Corps Headquarters. He was stationed on Panay, Phillipine Islands, and served with the occupational forces in Korea. He was discharged the 27th of November 1946, holding the rank of Technician Fourth Grad. His decorations and citations included; Asiatic Pacific Service Medal with one bronze service star; Phillipine Liberation Service Medal with one bronze service star; Good Conduct Medal; World War II Victory Medal; Army Occupation Medal. He married Mary Virginia Smith of Mt. Olive, November 22, 1952. She was born October 17, 1930 daughter of Robert Franklin Smith and Lorena Perry Smith. She was also educated in the local public schools, and received her degree from Wake Forest College in 1952. In addition to his farming interest, Mr. Williams owned and operated Clyde Williams Chevrolet from 1964 until 1980. Mrs. Williams has been associated with public education for many years. On April 13, 1957, a daughter, Molly Smith Williams was born. Three years later, on May 6, 1960, a second daughter, Laura Blythe Williams, was born.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Clyde A. Williams

E.G. WILLIAMS

949

My father actually had three given names. Evan Gwylim Eutaf Williams and as if that were not enough, his brothers called him Ianto (Yanto). In Goldsboro he was called E.G. or, better yet, the Irishman.

He was born December 13, 1880 in a small village in Carmarthanshire, S. Wales where his family was engaged in mining coal. He attended school there where his grandmother's brothers were schoolmasters. He soon learned that being related to the school master got him no special privileges.

Before coming to America, when he was thirteen years old, he worked in the mines in the Rhondda valley.

His father, Ambrose Williams, came to America with four of his sons including Daddy. They settled in Scranton, Pennsylvania and in a year they sent for the rest of the family, his mother, Ann Jones Williams, and three more brothers. Another brother and a sister were born in Scranton.

When he was eighteen years old, he was a full miner, carrying dynamite. Daddy left the mines when he became an adult. After travelling a bit, he moved to Detroit, Michigan where he helped to build the first five Maxwell cars.

My mother, Alice Mary Matsell, who was the daughter of Herbert Matsell and Penelope Lane of Norfolk County, England, came to America in 1911 on the S.S. Lusitania. Her destination was Detroit where she met and married my father.

Mama and Daddy had five children. Nellie, Herbert, and me, Eleanor, were born in Detroit while Mary and Eva were born in Wayne County, North Carolina.

Our family moved to North Carolina in 1917, Daddy being sent as a representative of the company that manufactured the Maxwell. The family settled in Wayne County and Daddy worked for several automobile firms. Mama was matron of the Fremont teacherage and later the Rosewood teacherage. It was at Rosewood that we children finished school.

Daddy joined the Second Baptist Church in 1924 and became an ordained minister. He served as pastor of several churches in Goldsboro and Wayne, he saw a desperate need of classrooms at Second Baptist. Church members told him that if he would get the materials that they would see that the rooms were built. Singlehandedly he raised the money, got the materials to the site, and the rooms were built.

Daddy was a great story teller. He would gather the children around and with the youngest on his knee, he would keep us entertained. He had extensive experience and in his travels he spent some time in Oklahoma territory and he met the father of Will Rogers, the comedian, which helped expand his store of tales.

We enjoyed listening to Daddy sing in his resonant baritone voice. Not many families had radios back then so we would get him to sing the folksongs and hymns of Wales. He could never resist a church choir.

Mama was a great cook and she was really our disciplanarian. You couldn't stay around Mama long and keep a big head, she knew just how to keep one humble. Our friends enjoyed our Daddy's tales but they loved Mama's infectious laugh.

Mama died in 1950. Daddy remarried but followed Mama in 1953.

Nellie (Penelope) married Luby A. Edwards in 1931. They had three children: Sheila Edwards married Kenneth R. Jones. They have two daughters, Wendy and Tracy. Matt is unmarried. Marianne Edwards married Zeb Roy Jones. Their daughters are Megan and Caroline.

Herbert A. married Bertha Neal in 1935. They have two children. Alice Mae Williams married Ron Sherron and has five children, Ronnie, Sherrie, Pamela, Alison and Andy. They divorced and she married Marion Penny and lives in Raleigh, N.C. Herbert E. married Mary Cleve Woodard, they have two sons, Herbert, Jr. and Dana.

Eleanor married Paul J. Keel in 1936. (See article Paul J. Keel).

Mary married Donell G. Garris in 1950. They have two children. Don Jr. married Karen Allen of Aurora, N.C. They live at Vandemere, N.C. and have one son Donell III. Cathie Garris married Michael Lee Hooks, Sr., they have two sons Michael and Jonathan. They live in Wayne County.

Eva Williams, the youngest, died in infancy.

Mama, Daddy and Eva are buried in the cemetery at Fremont where they felt they had so many friends.

Sources: Bible records, personal knowledge, and fond memories.

— Eleanor Williams Keel

GEORGE WASHINGTON AND ELIZABETH CARR WILLIAMS

950

George Washington Williams, born about 1736, died about 1797, married Elizabeth Carr in 1754. She was born about 1738 and died about 1818. Elizabeth was the daughter of Robert Carr and Mary Lawrence. Robert Carr's will was probated in 1773, and George Williams' will in 1797. Both families resided in Nansemond and Southampton Counties, Virginia.

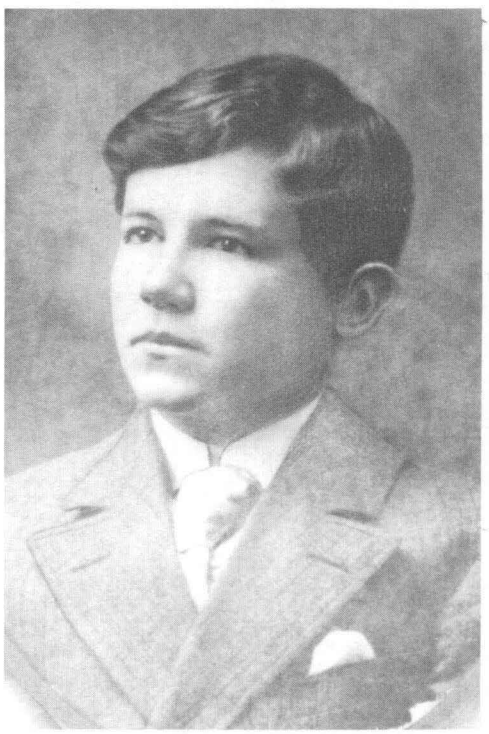
Sources: Family traditions, census and deed books.

— Clyde A. Williams
and Elisabeth Wooten Holmes

JAMES HENRY WILLIAMS, SR.

951

James Henry Williams, Sr., born July 21, 1891, died January 24, 1949, was the son of Robert Carr Williams and Katherine Middleton (Pearsall) Williams. Born at "The Elms", 304 E. James St., Mt. Olive, N.C., he was educated in the local public schools, Faison Male Academy, Faison, N.C., and Horner Military Academy, Oxford, N.C. Upon the death of his mother in 1909, Mr. Ed Kelly of Mt. Olive was appointed his guardian until he reached the age of maturity. He went to Sanford, Florida shortly after his Mother's death, to stay with relatives, and after his return some years later, he met and married Ethel Short of Federalsburg, Maryland. Reestablishing his residency at "The Elms" and assuming responsibility of his farming interest, James and Ethel led the happy life of a young married couple until Ethel's sudden and unexpected death some two years after marriage. On December 29, 1919, James married DeElla Blythe, who was born April 20, 1892 and died January 22, 1969. She was born in Pamlico, N.C. to Frank



James Henry Williams, Sr.



DeElla Blythe Williams.

Blythe and Locka (Gordon) Blythe. She lived in Wilson, N.C. most of her life prior to marriage, and was a nurse at Moore-Herring Hospital. James and DeElla had three children: James Henry Williams, Jr., born January 24, 1924, died November 16, 1932; Katherine Blythe Williams, born March 6, 1925, died December 22, 1978; Clyde Armstrong Williams, born November 16, 1926.

Sources: Family traditions and personal knowledge.

— Clyde A. Williams

JAMES MAJOR WILLIAMS 952

James Major Williams was born in Wayne County in October of 1894, and farmed with his parents Jordan Williams (1842-1912) and Sarah Adaline (Grady) Williams (1860-1926) until he was called to service during World War I. Major was the seventh child of his parents. His brothers and sisters were Glennie Elizabeth Williams Ferrell (1882-1950), Uriah Williams (1883-1925), Sarah Adaline Williams (1885-1885), John Timothy Williams (1887-1932), Mary Elizabeth (Molly) Williams Lancaster (1890-), Ferman Forrest Williams (1892-1957), George Jordan Williams (1897-1934), Jesse Paul Williams (1899-1950) and Ella Williams (1910-1903).

On Army and Navy Young Men's Christian Association With "The Colors" stationary at Camp Seveans, South Carolina, he wrote his sister Glennie the following letter on July 7, 1918:

Dear Sister,

I will write you a few lines to let you hear from me I Just got out of the hospital I have been having chills and fevears every since I have been here but am much better knou hop this finds you all well I Just got a box from home yesterday evening well how are the crops good I hop well did you all have a fine time the fourth I was in the hospital tell the children heigho for me I got a letter from Mattie an one from Mama yesterday for the first time since I have been sown here you know that it don me good two hear from home well I must close for this time answer soon and tell me all the news down there give my love to all.

Major

After his training, Major was sent to France to fight in World War I. It was here that he was killed in action on November 11, 1918. The war had ended but the news had not reached the front lines.

During World War II, while stationed in Europe, Major's nephew, Harold W. Lancaster, of Patetown, N.C., located his marker in the National Cemetery for those killed in battle in World War I in Nantes, France.

Living relatives who today bear a part of James Major Williams' name are James Forrest Lancaster, a nephew, great-nephew, Major Manley Jones, and a great nephew, James Ray Williams, all of whom reside in Wayne County today. You will find a picture of Major in the group of Wayne County Heroes Who Lost Their Lives In The World War, The News and Observer, October 18, 1919. The location of his picture is third person on the fourth row.

Sources: Family records and keepsakes.

— Laura S. Shivar

JAMES WEBSTER WALLER 953

James (Jim) Webster Waller, son of Stephen M. and Nancy (Williams) Waller was born in the Scott's Store Community of Duplin County in 1885. He married Callie Waters also of the Scott's Store Community in 1907.

In 1921 Jim and Callie Waller moved to Wayne County where he bought a farm in the Corbitt Hill community. The Wallers had been living and farming in Jones and Craven Counties where six of their children were born. In 1927 Jim bought a farm a few miles east of Corbitt Hill in the Smith Capel community. Jim and Callie lived there for the remainder of their lives. It is now known as the Jim Waller Homeplace. Jim died in 1965 and Callie died in 1980 at the age of 93.

Jim and Callie had ten children: five sons and five daughers. Eight of the children are living and six live in Wayne and adjoining counties.

Ellen, the Waller's oldest daughter, married Leon Best, lives in the Dobbersville community of Sampson County just a few miles from Wayne County. Her son, Selby, and daughters, Doris and Geneva, and their families live in the Dobbersville community also.

Daughter Eunice married Aldine Whitfield and lives east of Mt. Olive. Eunice and Aldine have five children; Rex, Doyle, Al, Roy and Olivia. (Please refer to the Whitfield and Smith family).

The Waller's third daughter, Gaynelle, and her husband, Kenneth Smith, live in the Patetown community of Wayne County. Their son Kenneth Ray and his family live nearby and daughter Sharon and her family live in Wilson. Gaynelle is the Wayne County Tax Collector.

Jim and Callie's daughter Katrina and her husband Parham Nunn live in Mt. Olive, they have two children. Pam and her husband live in Savannah, Georgia; Van and his family live at Sleepy Creek.

Theria, the Waller's youngest child, married James C. McPhail. They live in Goldsboro and have two children. Tommy lives in Goldsboro and Jan and her husband live in Henderson.

Keith, the Waller's youngest son, is a farmer and lives within a mile of the homeplace. Keith owns the Waller homeplace and farm. Keith and his wife, Gertrude, have three children. Steve and his family live next to his parents. Amy and her husband live in Wilmington. Dennis and his family live on the old Waller farm next to the homeplace. His children are the fourth generation of Wallers to live on the Jim Waller homeplace.

Son, Dr. Coy Waller, has received international recognition for his contribution to the chemistry of vitamins and chemistry. He holds more than 25 patents and has written more than 50 scientific publications that have appeared in print. His publications in the book Marihuana-Annotated Bibliography Volume II has just been completed and Volume III is in the process. Dr. Waller made history in synthesizing the well known vitamin, folic acid, and was instrumental in the development of Metracal. Another of his outstanding contributions to medicine was the determination of the chemical structure of Aureomycin, Puromycin, Netropsin, and several other antibiotics. He has traveled extensively in the United States, England and France since 1945 lecturing and doing research. Since he received his Ph.D. in 1942 from the University of Minnesota Dr. Waller has headed several scientific positions of research with pharmaceuticals research companies and has been a professor of Pharmaceutices at two universities. Dr. Waller retired as Director of the Research Institute of Pharmaceutical Sciences at the University of Mississippi in 1979. Since retirement Dr. Waller has directed a research program sponsored by the National Institute of Health. He is a special consultant to the Food and Drug Administration on the therapeutic uses of Marihuana and its constituents. Dr. Waller is listed in American Men of Science. He and his family live in Oxford, Mississippi.

Son Milton is retired and lives in St. Petersburg, Florida.

The Waller's two oldest sons Robert and Truman have died.

James Webster Waller was descended from the Norman Knights Alured de Valler (Waller) who came to England with William the Conqueror and finally settled in Kent County England.

The first of the family to come to Virginia was John Waller in 1635. He was a son of Sir William Waller. John settled on the Pamunkey River in Spotsylvania County Virginia where he built the plantation known as Enfield. A John Waller was the first Clerk of Spotsylvania County and a son of Dr. Edmund Waller, who was a son of Edmund Waller the poet.

In 1766-67 John Waller bought an African slave, Kunta Kinte in Maryland. Eight years later John Waller transferred ownership of Kunta to Dr. William Waller. Kunta and his wife Belle had a daughter who continued the legend of Kunta Kinte. Kunta Kinte was the ancestor of Alex Haley, author of the well known book *Roots*.

Sources: Waller genealogy and *Roots*.

— Al Whitfield

JAMES WOODLEY WILLIAMS 954

James Woodley Williams (b. 10-14-1870, d. 10-3-1949) was the son of Edward Hansley (b. Dec., 1829, d. 5-18-1902) and Narcissa (Winkfield) Williams of Duplin County. His mother died when he was young, leaving several young children that spent most of their time divided up among relatives. Woodley spent most of the time with his Aunt Sally (Sarah Herring, "Sally" (Winkfield) Grant), the widow of John Lewis Grant, that lived on a farm near Falling Creek Community of Lenoir County.



James Woodley Williams (1870-1949.)

On 12-24-1890 he married Edith Elizabeth Hinson (b. 5-27-1871, d. 1-7-1904) of the Piney Grove Church Community, north of Seven Springs in Wayne County. Edith was the daughter of Robert, "Robin" (b. 2-5-1818, d. 1-6-1904) and Elizabeth, "Bettie" (Elmore) Hinson (b. 5-28-1830, d. 7-17-1871). Edith's mother died shortly after her birth so she was taken to Richard Elmore, her mother's brother's home, where she could be cared for. There she spent most of her childhood, and there she was married.

After their marriage, Woodley and Edith also settled in the Piney Grove Church Community, attending the Piney Grove Church, farming and rearing their own family. Edith was a good mother and wife, as she not only managed her home but was also active on the farm. She was described as a tall (5'7") slim beauty with very dark hair and blue eyes. Woodley was tall for a man of the time (5'11") and very handsome with thick, very light brown hair and blue eyes. At the time of his death even though his hair had turned snow white, he still had more hair than most men have at twenty.

Right after the turn of the century Woodley's elderly father, Hansley, moved in with them. He was a welcomed addition to the household, being adored by the grandchildren. On 5-18-1902, after a very hot day of plowing, Woodley came home to face his father's death.

Living about 1½ miles away was Edith's father, Robin Hinson, who died 1-6-1904. At 3:00 P.M. the next day, at the designated time of Robin's funeral, Edith died. She had been bedridden since her last child's birth six weeks earlier.

Woodley and Edith's seven children were:

1. Mary Elizabeth (b. 11-22-1891) who married Andrew Jackson "Andy" Grant (b. 6-13-1861, d. 10-28-1928) of the Falling Creek Community of Lenoir County. They had ten children: Carrie Elizabeth Grant (b. 9-5-1907, d. 4-30-1920), Sally Herring Grant (b. 3-3-1909), Susie Bell Grant Lewis (b. 5-19-1910), Edith Virginia Grant Faulkner (b. 3-12-1912), James Stafford Grant (b. 8-10-1914, d. 3-27-1916), Woodrow Wilson Grant (b. 1-6-1915), Lenzia Olivia Grant Tyndall (b. 6-7-1919), John Louis Grant (9-5-1921), Roland Hodges Grant (b. 1-10-1924), and Mercer Aaron Grant (b. 6-10-1926).

2. Glennie Moody (b. 6-29-1893) married Allen Cleveland "Chub" Tripp (b. unknown, d. 7-12-1919) of Casey's Chapel of Wayne County. They had two daughters: Charlotte "Lottie" Tripp Littleton (b. 4-1-1910, d. 6-14-1979) and Mildred Allen Tripp Britt (b. 1-1-1916). After Chub's death, Glennie married George Arthur Parnell (b. 6-12-1893, d. 7-29-1936) of Pikeville.

3. James E. (b. 1-3-1895, d. 12-10-1922) never married. During World War I while overseas, he was gassed during a battle. He never recovered from this, contracting tuberculosis and dying as a result of it.

4. Narcissa Bell "Narcie" (b. 4-24-1897) married Clem Becton Flowers (b. 9-28-1883, d. 1-29-1978) of Fremont. They had no children.

5. Gordon (b. 9-15-1897, d. 10-3-1897) was their fifth child.

6. Troy Alvin (b. 10-7-1899, d. 4-20-1979) married Mary V. Hinnant (birth and death date unknown) of Nahunta in Wayne County and they had one son Alvin (b. 11-12-1921, d. 3-17-1970).

7. Edith Blanche (b. 11-19-1903, d. 12-29-1979) married Herman Barnes Aycock (b. 12-15-1900, d. 6-6-1932) and they had one daughter, Ethel Aycock Belvins (b. 1-13-1923).

Woodley moved to Fremont area in 1912. On 12-3-1924 he married Fannie Ward Swinson Elmore (b. 2-14-1872, d. 8-11-1947), the widow of Richard James "Bud" Elmore of Piney Grove Church Community. This was Woodley's second marriage and Fannie's third. They lived on the Dave Peele farm outside of Fremont where he continued to farm. It was an occupation he loved and his greatest joy was to show his crops, machinery, and his beloved mules.

After Fannie's death, Woodley moved to Goldsboro to be closer to his daughter and granddaughters. Even at this age he continued to work at The Tin Warehouse until his death.

Sources: Family Bibles, tombstones, censuses, marriage licenses, death certificates and personal knowledge of family members.

— Ann Grant Humphries

JORDAN AND SARAH ADALINE GRADY WILLIAMS 955

Jordan Williams was the sixth child of Uriah (1811-1847) and Olive Bowden Williams (1813-1881. He was born in 1844 in Wayne County and lived here his lifetime. His mother, Olive, was the daughter of Samuel and Polly Bowden. There is a story elsewhere in this book on Olive Bowden Williams.

Sarah Adaline Grady Williams was born in 1860, the first child of Timothy (1815-1904) and Annie Elizabeth Goff Grady (d. 1866). (Annie's mother was Sally Ann Goff). Timothy was the son of Onttoso and Nancy Grady. Adaline had a sister, Mary Elizabeth Grady Barwick (1862-1938) and a brother John Grady. Her mother died and her father married Emily Ann in 1862 and they had the following children: Lulu Grady Grady Powell, Charlie Grady, William (Bill) Grady, Cora Grady Keen, Mattie Grady, Geneva Grady Rich, and Benjamin Grady.

Jordan was married to Charity E. (Chelly) Whitfield (1835-1880) on September 18, 1879. Chelly died childless within two years. She was the daughter of Needham Whitfield. Then Jordan and Adaline were married August 9, 1881. They reared their ten children on their farm in the Indian Springs Township.

Glennie Elizabeth Williams (1882-1950) married Dennis Ferrell and lived near the home place and reared her four children: Arthur (1905-1967), Robert (d. 1943), Eugene (1903-1980), Estelle (1908-1943), and Major (1920-1934).

Uriah Williams, the first son, never married. Sarah Adaline Williams died the year she was born (1885).

The second son, John Timothy Williams (1887-1933) married Mattie King and lived in Mt. Olive. His obituary states that "he was known for his energy and for the progressive methods he used in his work. He was a fancier of bird dogs and engaged in breeding them, and was a prominent farmer." He and Mattie had five children: Edna Williams, Lois Williams, J.T. Williams, Carrol Williams, and Jack Williams.

The next child was Mary Elizabeth (Molly) Williams (1890-1947). She was enrolled in the first class at East Carolina Teachers College (Now East Carolina University). After graduating she went to Pikeville to teach, met and married David Oscar Lancaster. They had six children: Dewey Lancaster, Sarah Adaline Grady Lancaster Pittman, James Forrest Lancaster, Harold Wright Lancaster, Hugh Lancaster (Dec.), and George Selby Lancaster.

Uncle Ferman Forrest Williams (1882-1957) never married.

James Major (1894-1918) was killed in action in World War I on November 11, 1918 just hours after the Armistice was signed. There is a feature on him elsewhere in this publication.

My father, George Jordan Williams (1897-1934) married Julia Frances Garris. They had three children: Laura Mae Williams (d. 1931), Marjoray Williams Shivar, and Laura Blanche Williams Wilson. George and Frances tended their farm in the Seven Springs Community.

My father died when he was only 37.

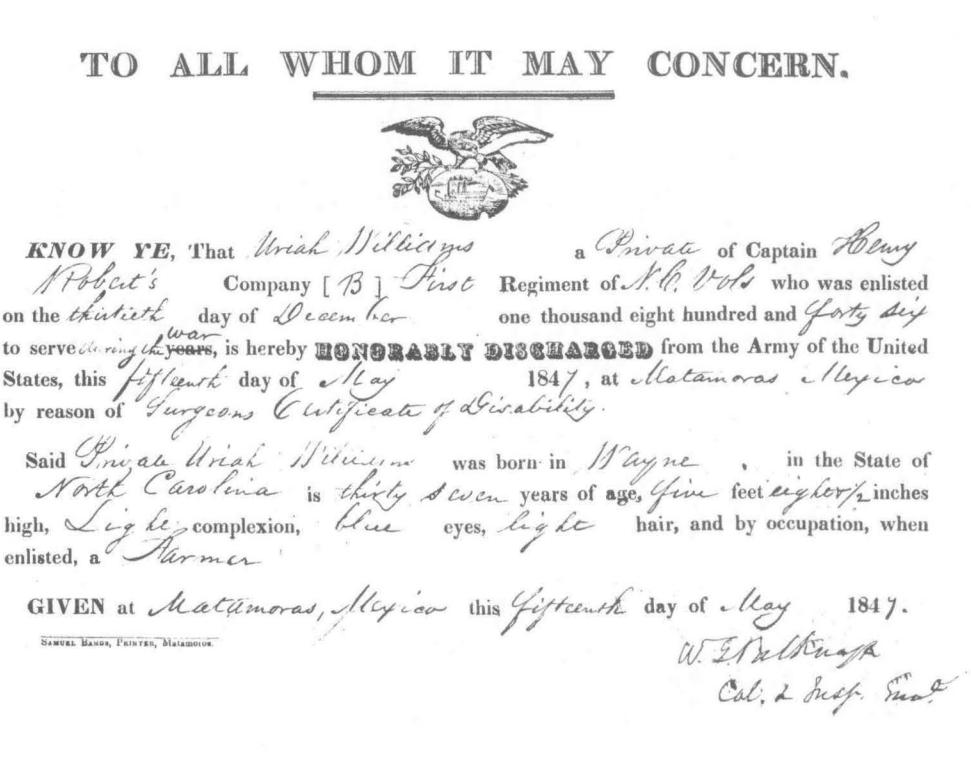
Jesse Paul Williams (1899-1950) married Emma Lee Edwards and like my father Uncle Jesse farmed his land. He and Aunt Emma had eight children: Sallie Elizabeth Williams Hardy, Johnnie Lee Williams Summerlin, Olive Christine Williams Jones, James Herbert Williams ("Buddy", now deceased), Grove Ray Williams, Dora Adaline Williams Beavers, Mary Esther Williams Hardy, and Donald Wayne Williams.

Ella Williams (1901-1903) was the last child born to Jordan and Adaline.

My grandfather, Jordan, died in 1912. Grandmother Adaline lived fourteen years after his death. She died sitting in front of the fireplace holding Uncle Jess's daughter Olive on December 21, 1926. Grandmother Adaline spent many hours doing needlework. I have a quilt she made and a part of a bedspread she called "turfing". Jordan and Adaline are buried beside each other in the Grady Cemetery three miles west of Seven Springs.

Sources: Family records and memories.

— Marjoray Williams Shivar



TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

KNOW YE, That Uriah Williams a Private of Captain Henry Robert's Company [B] First Regiment of N.C. Vols who was enlisted on the thirtieth day of December one thousand eight hundred and forty six to serve during the ~~years~~ war, is hereby HONORABLY DISCHARGED from the Army of the United States, this fifteenth day of May 1847, at Matamoras Mexico by reason of Surgeons Certificate of Disability.

Said Private Uriah Williams was born in Wayne, in the State of North Carolina is thirty seven years of age, five feet eight & ½ inches high, light complexion, blue eyes, light hair, and by occupation, when enlisted, a Farmer

GIVEN at Matamoras, Mexico this fifteenth day of May 1847.

SAMUEL BANGS, PRINTER, Matamoras.

W. J. Duncan
Col. & Insp. Gen.

Olive Bowden Williams.

OLIVE BOWDEN WILLIAMS
956

Olive (Bowden) Williams was born the daughter of Samuel and Polly Bowden on June 22, 1813, in the Indian Springs Township of Wayne County. The fifth of ten children, Olive was to lead a life filled with struggles.

On January 8, 1833, Olive married Uriah Williams (b. 12 June 1811) in a service performed by the Reverend Richard Reaves of Wayne County. Their children, all born in Wayne County, were as follows:

Polly (b. 1835); Adam (b. 1836); Sarah Ann (Sally) (b. 1838); Ava Winnifred (Winnie) (b. 1840); Major (b. 1841); Jordan (b. 1844); Edy Elizabeth (b. 1845); and Uriah (b. 1847).

On the first day of February, 1847, Olive's husband, Uriah, was called to serve his country in the Mexican War. A private in the First Regiment of North Carolina Foot Volunteers, Uriah was honorably discharged from the service on May 15, 1847, at Matamoras, Mexico, being diagnosed as suffering from "Broken constitution and severe ill health — not fit for a soldier." Uriah then returned home to Wayne County, and, according to later records kept by his daughter Winnie, "died around the close of the Mexican War."

Upon Uriah's death, Olive found herself with nine children to provide for. She applied for a pension from the United States Government and was informed that she must prove that the disability upon which her late husband had been discharged was contracted while in the service and in the line of his duty. Thus, Olive, who could neither read nor write, set out to procure some 64 pages and 20 years of paperwork which would enable her to sustain herself and her children.

With much help from her more educated friends and neighbors, Olive secured a Bounty Land Grant for 160 acres on May 4, 1848, and on July 21, 1848, she was granted a monthly pension of $3.50. It was necessary that reapplication be made frequently. Requests for an increase in the pension were denied and Olive and her nine children continued to receive $3.50 per month until early 1861.

Olive's pension was suspended in 1861 upon the outbreak of the War Between the States. In 1866, she again began her quest of seeking aid for herself and her children that remained at home. After swearing that she had in no manner "encouraged the Rebels or had a sympathy with their cause" and that she had "during the late war been a Union woman" Olive was restored to the pension role in 1869 with a pension of $8.50 per month.

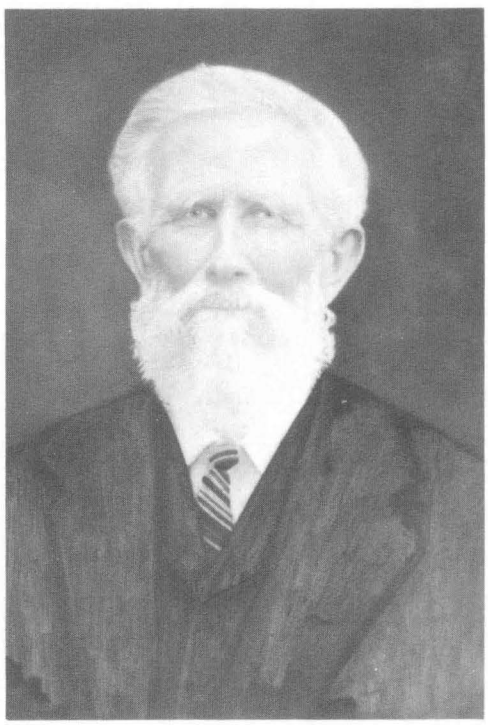
On the 1880 Wayne County Census of Wayne County, Olive is listed as Head of Household with three daughters and twin grand-children living under her roof. She passed away on August 20, 1881, leaving a last will and testament in which she openly demonstrates her love and affection for her family. Today, Olive's name lives on in her great-granddaughter Mrs. Olive Williams Jones of Seven Springs, and her descendants still live and work on the land she struggled so very hard to get and keep.

Sources: The National Archives, Washington, D.C.; census records and family records.

— Laura S. Shivar

ROBERT CARR WILLIAMS
957

Robert Carr Williams, son of Matthew Carr and Mary Uzzell Williams, was born in 1832 and died in 1905. He served in the home militia of the Confederate States. He acquired considerable farm land in both Wayne and Duplin Counties during his lifetime through hard work and perserverance. On November 23, 1876, he married Alice Lullam Becton, daughter of Elizabeth Jane (Kornegay) Becton and John Everett Becton Sr. Alice was born at Everettsville. Robert and Alice moved into a large plantation home named "Red Hill" and had the following children: Herbert, born 1877, died 1878; Mary Elizabeth, born November 5, 1879, died Feb. 6, 1955; George Robert, born 1882, died 1905. Alice Lullum (Becton) Williams died on February 25, 1884 and is buried in the Kornegay-Wooten-Holmes cemetery which was within sight of "Red Hill" and is now a part of the Wooten-Holmes Garden. Left with two small children, Robert purchased the Dr. Gideon Roberts home (built circa 1850) in Mt. Olive in 1884. Dr. Roberts was Mt. Olive's first medical doctor and postmaster. In addition to Dr. Gideon and Mrs. Mary Ann (Oliver) Roberts, this home was owned and occupied briefly by Mr. George W. and Mrs. Narcissura (Cherry) Johnson and



Robert Carr Williams.



L to R: Mary Elizabeth Williams, Katherine Middleton Pearsall Williams and George Robert Williams.

Mrs. Elizabeth T. Flowers. The home was named "The Elms" and still stands at 304 E. James St. In 1888, Robert married Katherine Middleton Pearsall of Kenansville who was born in 1860 and died in 1909. She was the daughter of Jeremiah and Jemima Haywood Middleton Pearsall, who lived in a large plantation home some six miles from Kenansville on Goshen. She was educated at a female school in Lenoir, N.C., and at the University of North Carolina. It was her grandfather, James Pearsall, who donated the land for the Duplin County Courthouse. Robert and Kate had one son, James Henry Williams, who was born in 1891 and died in 1949.

Sources: Family traditions, deed books, wills and grave markers.

— Clyde A. Williams
and Elisabeth Wooten Holmes

ROBERT MONROE WILSON
958

Robert Monroe Wilson was born July 23, 1925 in the Elroy community of Wayne County, the oldest child of Troy Emery Wilson and Mattie Esther Long. He was named for his paternal grandfather, Robert Monroe Wilson, but everyone called him by his initials R.M.

At a very young age R.M. enjoyed the popular sport of baseball. His parents built a baseball diamond beside their home. This provided a playground for neighborhood kids, black and white, girls too. This was the beginning of baseball training and experience for him, there was no Little League Baseball at this time.

Later, R.M. became interested in other sports and played basketball and baseball at New Hope High School until his graduation there. He enrolled in Oak Ridge Military Academy with a scholarship for baseball. There he was tabbed as major league material by E.P. Holt, Academy president and coach, also scout. He stayed for one semester to play baseball and was then signed on by the Cleveland Indians at age 18.

"Bobby", as he was called by sports writers, played for Class "A" League in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania. For two years he led the league with 46 stolen bases; he also led the league in hits and runs scored.

He was moved up to Triple "A" League in Baltimore the following two years, playing second base and short stop, again capturing the stolen base crown this time with a total of 36.

The next three years he was with the San Diego Padres of the Pacific Coast League. According to west coast sports writers he was one of the most popular figures ever to don a Padre uniform. Bobby was picked on the All Star team all three years there.

On Jan. 7, 1950 he married Minnie Kathleen Griffin dau. of William McKinley Griffin, Sr. and Lou Allie Smith. Kathleen was born on June 14, 1926 at the Griffin homeplace near Seven Springs. She graduated from Seven Springs High School and attended Louisburg College. During World War II she worked in the Eye Clinic at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base Hospital.



Robert Monroe Wilson at age 23.

Two months later Bobby left for spring training in Tuscon, Arizonia. Kathleen was to join him in San Diego when ball season opened. Boarding the train in Goldsboro for a five days ride to California was an exciting experience for his new bride.

Bobby was moved next to Indianapolis, Indiana of the American Assoc. Here he was continuing fast on the bases, batting consistently around the .270 mark from the lead off position and covering the keystone sack with remarkable fielding feats.

In 1953 the Cleveland Indians who owned the Indianapolis Club sold him to the Philadelphia Athletics. Then the "A's" traded him to the White Sox along with Ferris Fain for Eddie Robinson and others. Then sold later to Toronto, Canada of the International League. He batted .310 in his final season with the pennant winning Toronto Club.

Although he had several years of good ball playing left in his career, Bobby decided to leave his uniform for a business in Goldsboro. He quit because he didn't like to fly, and he wanted to come home and get started in business. It was a big decision but one that proved to be good.

He had seen a chain of self-service "Gasateria" gasoline stations in California and decided to give the concept a try in Wayne County. The business expanded to include a tire and radiator outlet. This station was located at the corners of Berkeley and Ash Streets. Later he built a restaurant nearby on Ash Street.

In 1954 after retiring from baseball, Bobby with the help of his father built a home on the old ball diamond beside his parents. He and Kathleen became active in community affairs. They were members of New Hope Friends Meeting where he served as a trustee and on the finance and building committees. She enjoyed singing in the choir and served as a Sunday school teacher. She is a member of the David Williams Chapter NSDAR and the New Hope Home Exten. Club. Bobby served on the New Hope School Board 15 years and was instrumental in forming the Booster Club. He served 10 years on the Goldsboro Planning Board. He is an active member of the Professional Baseball Association keeping an eye on baseball events throughout the county. If he sees a boy who has big league potential the professional scouts are contacted to come take a look.

Bobby and Kathleen have two children:

Karen Lou Wilson born Sept 1, 1951 in San Diego, California in Mercy Hospital. On Jan 31, 1976 married Worth Timothy Haithcock of Hillsborough in Orange County son of Worth Bagley Haithcock and Mary Edna Scott. He was born Nov 8, 1944, he is a Goldsboro attorney. They have two sons: Worth Timothy born July 27, 1977 and Troy Robert born April 26, 1980.

Sharon Kathleen Wilson born June 18, 1954 in Goldsboro. On July 28, 1979 married Asa Henry Crawford, Jr. of Williamston in Martin County son of Asa Henry Crawford, Sr. and Mildred Talley. He was born Dec 29, 1947. A Morehead Scholar, he is a certified public accountant and heads the Pittard & Perry Office in Goldsboro.

The Wilson girls were encouraged to be active in sports; each won the most valuable player award and made the allstar teams in basketball during high school. Karen graduated from East Carolina University with a degree in Home Economics. Sharon graduated from Elon College and majored in business.

The biggest thrills in Bobby and Kathleen's lives was when their older daughter Karen Lou won Miss Goldsboro in 1975 and their younger daughter Sharon won the title in 1978.

Sources: Family memories, family Bible and personal knowledge.

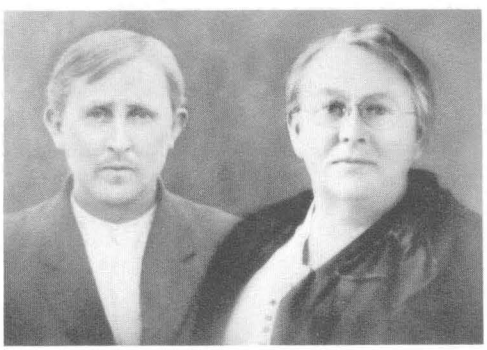
— Kathleen Griffin Wilson

TROY G. WILSON DESCENDANTS

959

The earliest confirmed records of Troy G. Wilson and Elizabeth Utley begin with the1840 census of Wake County. They were listed as farmers and lived in the White Oak District. Troy G. Wilson b. Aug. 15, 1818 d. June 13, 1896 mar. Feb. 3, 1840 Elizabeth Utley b. ca. 1823 of Wake County. She was the dau. of William Utley and wife Fannie. Three children were born to this union: William Sanders b. Apr. 5, 1842 d. Aug. 29, 1916, Catherine Margaret b. Mar. 1848 d. Feb. 17, 1931, Sarah Ann b. Jan. 1845 d. Mar. 1911.

In 1860 they were living in Johnston County in the Clayton area working as sawyers. Eventually they settled in Wayne County. Land records show in 1874 that William S. Wilson and Company of Duplin County had purchased a lot in Mt. Olive. On Mar. 22, 1879 Troy G. Wilson, son William and the Hinnant brothers Edward, Zachariah, Thomas, Robert and their parents purchased a 6½ acre tract of land on south prong of Walnut Creek from George C. Moses. A large house was located by the creek along with a saw mill and cotton gin. This house was to be the home of these families for approximately thirty years. The Wilson's living on one side of the house and the Hinnant's on the other with separate living quarters.



Robert Monroe and Carrie Dawson Wilson.



Troy E. and Esther Long Wilson.

Later Troy Wilson and son purchased an additional 400 acres adjoining the first purchase. This land is located on highways 70 and 111 in the Elroy community and is still owned by descendants.

The Wilson and Hinnant families were closely related by the time they arrived in Wayne County. After the death of his wife Elizabeth, Troy married Sarah Hinnant — sister to his son William's wife, Mary Adeline, and also sister to the husbands of his two daughters. Sarah Ann Wilson mar. Edward Hinnant and Catharine Margaret Wilson mar. Zachariah Hinnant.

William Sanders Wilson served in the War Between the States and his rifle bayonet is a treasured artifact in this family. He mar. Mary Adeline Hinnant, b. Jan. 7, 1845 d. Feb. 5, 1919 dau. of Robert Hinnant and Ulsa Talton of Johnston Co. Six children were born to this union with only two surviving to adulthood: Robert Monroe b. Dec. 13, 1874 d. Jan. 17, 1926, Sallie Adeline b. Apr. 5, 1878 d. Nov. 1, 1953 mar. Dec. 23, 1896 William Daniel Grant. Sheriff of Wayne County 1920 thru 1930.

William and Mary Adeline lived in the "Big House", as it was called, with his father, stepmother and two sisters and their families until it was destroyed by fire in the summer of 1916. Each family then took up residence on its own farm. William built a new home near by and established a family cemetery just back of the house.

Robert Monroe Wilson mar. Carrie Rebecca Dawson b. Aug. 13, 1877 d. June 27, 1954, the oldest child of Alexander Joshaua Dawson, Jr. and Mary Vail Emery of Lenoir Co. They were mar. Dec. 23, 1896 in a double wedding with his sister Sallie. "Monroe" was an energetic person with vision and acquired much land.

The Wilson farm was a busy place. Farm products of milk and fresh meat were sold in the town of Goldsboro. Their son, Troy, remembers the early hours of his milk route. He made the deliveries on a model T Ford. The first car they owned was a four cylinder Studebaker with the steering wheel on the right side. Carrie and Monroe boarded teachers who taught at nearby Casey's Chapel School.

The entire Wilson family were members of the Quaker faith. The older Wilson's were members of Woodland Meeting later transferring to New Hope Meeting located on the old Whitehall road. In 1919 Monroe donated an acre of land on which to relocate the Meetinghouse to its present site on highway 70 east. He also gave the colored families on the farm a burial ground. His father had already given them a site to build Millers Chapel Meth. Church. Carrie and Monroe will always be remembered by those who knew them as outstanding citizens of their community.

Three children were born to this union: Sanders Alex b. Oct. 9, 1897 d. July 26, 1963 mar. Annie Laurie Daniels. Their children: Marjorie Lucille, Hattie Rebecca, Mable Athleen, Marion Daniels and James Monroe.

Mary Alma b. Aug. 30, 1902 d. Dec. 2, 1935 mar. Alex Roy Anderson. No issue.

Troy Emery b. Sept. 19, 1905 mar. on Sept. 19, 1924 Mattie Esther Long b. July 1, 1906 d. June 29, 1981 dau. of Edward Earl Long and Mollie Elizabeth Uzzell. From this union: Robert Monroe b. July 23, 1925 married Kathleen Griffin (see related article). Mollie Ruth b. Dec. 4, 1926 married Harry Ivey (see related article).

Troy Emery Wilson courted and married his childhood sweetheart who lived nearby. He worked hard after marriage, holding down three jobs at once. Farming, working in a nearby cotton gin and at night repairing car engines. He built a home and a service station garage on the Wilson farm and he and Esther worked together running this place of business. On most and Friday and Saturday nights, if he had caught up with his work, Troy would take his son and several neighborhood boys to the movies. The boys looked forward to this outing and always helped finish what had to be done. Esther would keep the store with the help of friends and family while they were gone. In later life Troy and Esther spent many hours salt water fishing on Topsail Island.

A baseball diamond was built beside their home and provided a playground for the neighborhood children as well as adults. As a result the Elroy community always had an excellent sand lot amateur baseball team. Their son "R.M." showed early athletic ability and later entered Professional Baseball.

Sources: Wake County estate papers, census and land records of Wake, Johnston, and Wayne Counties and minutes of Woodland and New Hope Friends Meetings.

— Kathleen Griffin Wilson

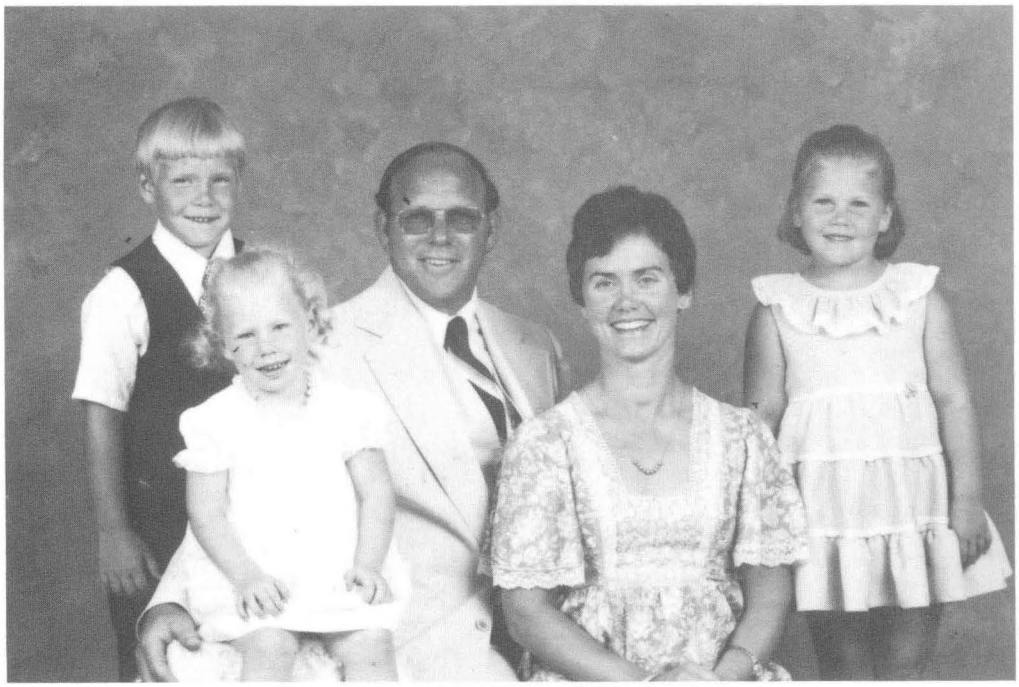
THE ALEX WINGATE FAMILY

960

Henry Alexander Wingate, "Alex", and Margaret Elizabeth Ricke, "Peggy" married June 12, 1966 in Peggy's home town, Greenville, South Carolina began their marriage as two school teachers. Alex had considered the ministry at one point, but graduated from Pfeiffer College, Misenheimer, North Carolina in 1965 with a major in Health and Physical Education. He taught school 2 years in Greenville, S.C., then took a Junior Varsity Football Coach position with a college friend in Spotsylvania County, Virginia, experiencing the first days of that area's total intergration policies. Alex and Peggy received their Master's Degrees from the University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Virginia August, 1970. Alex took a head football coaching position in Leesburg, Virginia, where Alex lay ministered for Holy Trinity Lutheran Church, was a Kiwanian, and sat on the Board of Parks and Recreation for Loudoun County. Under his leadership, the Board developed the first regional park for Loudoun County, now known as Algonkian Regional Park.

Peggy had studied ballet in Greenville, S.C. under Doris S. McClellan at The Greenville School of Ballet from 1950-1966. She graduated from Greenville High School in 1963 and from Furman University in 1967. She taught first grade in Greenville, S.C., 1967, Spotsylvania County, Va. (1967-1970) and Leesburg, Va. until 1972. In 1971, she returned to teaching ballet on a part-time basis and by 1974 developed and owned The Leesburg School of Ballet.

Peggy and Alex began their own family in the fall of 1972, when Richard Andrew (born



L to R: Richard, Mary Beth, Alex, Peggy and Heidi Wingate in 1980.

Sept. 23, 1972) came along during football season. Heidi Lynn was born Nov. 12, 1973 and Mary Elizabeth was born April 12, 1976. All three children were born at Loudoun Memorial Hospital, Leesburg, Virginia.

In 1977, the couple sold the Ballet School, Alex left teaching and coaching after 12 years and ventured into a business career, locating in Goldsboro, N.C. Alex and Peggy have lived at 428 Southwood Drive, Southwood Estates, Goldsboro, N.C. since August, 1977. Alex has developed his fundraising programs in Eastern N.C. and Virginia, still finding time to volunteer coach, is an avid golfer at Walnut Creek Country Club, is a member of the Elks Lodge, and local and state worker in the Good Shepherd Lutheran Church.

Peggy has developed The Goldsboro School of Ballet and opened in 226 North Center Street, July, 1980, teaching classical ballet from pre-school age up through adults. Peggy was a charter member of The Greenville, S.C. Civic Ballet, a first for S.C. She is a member of Dance Masters of American, Carolina Chapter 15.

Alex was born April 13, 1943 in Rock Hill, S.C., the second of 3 sons born to William Grover Wingate, Sr., and Ruby Gertrude Mitchell. The Wingates and Mitchells are longstanding York County, S.C. farming families. William, born May 29, 1915, to Rueben Evans Wingate and Bessie Lytle is one of 7 boys and 1 girl, Mary. William is a retired Liberty Life Insurance Salesman. Ruby, daughter of Joseph Alexander Whitney Mitchell and Annie Elizabeth McCulloch, was born Sept. 2, 1918 in the family farm house in York County as one of 14 children, of which 3 are alive today. Ruby worked in a dress shop until retiring in the early 70's. She is a DAR, Eastern Star, and Life time member of St. John's Methodist Church.

William's father, Rueben, served in the 80th General Assembly, (1934) as a legislator and was appointed to serve as representative over the Indian Reservation in York County. It is said that during the depression Rueben would always find an extra bag of flour or fresh vegetables to give away to the poor in York County. William, similarly, looks after former insurance customers in Rock Hill, S.C. and is a member of Masons, Eastern Star, life member of St. John's Methodist Church.

Peggy is the oldest of 3 daughters born to Richard Otto Ricke, born, July 7, 1919 in Ozone Park, Queens, New York in the home of the Dearse Family and Betty Aline Allen, born July 6, 1923 in Bossier City, Louisiana. Richard and Betty met during World War II while Richard was stationed at Donaldson Air Force Base, Greenville, S.C. and married 3 months later in January 23, 1944, in Trinity Lutheran Church. Richard was a B-52 pilot, Purple Heart, WW II. He is now retired from the S.C. National Guard as a Chief Warrant Officer. Betty works as assistant manager, Greenville Weight Watchers.

Richard Otto is the only son of Pauline and Richard Ricke, both immigrants from Austria and Czechoslavakia. Their families sent them to America as indugent servants to New York City, to find "the golden streets" and to send them away from the political oppressions of the times. Pauline's father was a tavern owner and her mother felt her children would be better off in America, so she sent Pauline and her sister, Mary. Pauline and Richard married in New York upon completion of their jobs and settled in Long Island, New York, to develop The Ricke Meat Market. By trade, Richard was a butcher well-respected amongst the New Yorkers. He sold the business and retired to St. Petersburg, Florida in the late 50's. He died Oct. 2, 1972, a few days after Peggy's son, Richard Andrew was born in Leesburg, Virginia (Sept. 23). Pauline died Feb. 9, 1982 in St. Petersburg, Florida aged 89 years old.

Betty Aline Allen, the eldest daughter of Iona Olive Arnold, (born Nov. 26, 1904 in Toledo, Ohio) and Claud Tarkington Allen, (born July 9, 1900) in Bossier City, La. has one younger brother, John Clyde of Columbia, S.C. Iona and Claud were married in Shreveport, La. June 18, 1927 and moved to Greenville, S.C. in 1935 for Claud to become a business partner in The Carolina Belting Company, making leather belts for the mills up and down the East Coast.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Alex Wingate

JOHN WILLIAM WINSLOW

961

John William Winslow, born in Randolph County July 28, 1857, moved to Goldsboro and on October 24, 1888 married Lula Edmundson, born March 30, 1863 in Stantonsburg, N.C.

He opened the Goldsboro Book Store at 117 South Center Street about 1888 and operated it until his death April 14, 1932. His son, John William Winslow, Jr. continued the business until his retirement in 1963.

John William Winslow and his wife Lula lived on the north west corner of John and Spruce Streets until they built a new home at 213 South John Street in 1904. They had three children Lydia C. Winslow, born August 23, 1889; Warren E. Winslow, born November 24, 1891; and John William Winslow, Jr., born April 18, 1897.

John William Winslow, Jr. married Martha Fitzgerald Adams June 25, 1924. She had moved to Goldsboro in 1920 when her father, the Reverend Gaston Troy Adams was minister at Saint Paul Methodist Church. The Methodist parsonage was on South John Street across the street from the Winslow home. Martha Adams Winslow died March 6, 1980 but John William Winslow, Jr. and two of their children are still living in Goldsboro. They are Martha Manning Winslow Ray, born May 18, 1929, and William Troy Winslow, born November 1, 1930.

Great grandchildren of John William Winslow and Lulu Edmundson Winslow who live in Wayne County today are Troy Winslow Hooks, Joy Kimberly Ray, John William Winslow, III, Charles Tribble Winslow, Martha Manning Winslow, Matthew Moore Winslow.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Martha Winslow Ray

GENEVA (HOLLOMAN) ISLER WOODARD

962

I was born in Greenville, N.C. 6 February 1921, the daughter of George Thomas Holloman, Sr. (1882-1954) and his second wife Dorsey Britt (1900-1959). His first wife was Nora Griffin (1885 — ca. 1914) and they had four sons, Ralph, Horace, Ervin, and Tillman, and one daughter, Mary Louise.

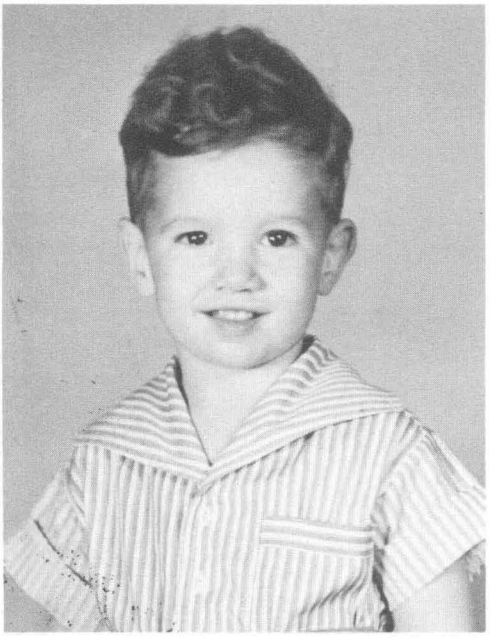
My father was born in Greene County, the son of George William Holloman (1855-1917) and Mary "Molly" Pittman (1855-1903).

My mother was born in Robeson County, the daughter of Samuel Franklin Britt and Dorie Britt. They were cousins.

My father was employed with Carolina Power and Light Company, and when I was three



Geneva Holloman Woodard.



Sidney Thomas Isler.



Holloman Family, L to R: Geneva, G.T., Sr., Dorcie and G.T., Jr.

years old he was transferred to Goldsboro. We lived on the corner of Walnut and George Streets and my brother, George Thomas Holloman, Jr., (born 12 February 1919,) and I attended Virginia Street School and the Presbyterian Sunday School. In March 1927, the year of the big snow, my brother and I were watching the snow from a window when we saw a strange sight coming down the street. It was a man in hip boots, with a paper bag with eye holes over the his head and a hat on the top of the bag. As we watched he came to our door. We were frightened, but it turned out to be our father. He had walked home from the Carolina Power and Light Company substation on Little River, about three miles, in two or three feet of snow.

Dad was a thinker, talked very little, and whistled all the time while working. He was not only an electrician, he was a machinist, and could repair anything from clocks to automobiles. My brother is gifted the same way.

My mother was a good cook and canned the extra vegetables from the garden. She enjoyed sewing and made most of my dresses with all the smocking and ribbons while I was growing up. She also loved her church work and travel.

When I was ten years old, (1931), my father was transferred to Fairmont, N.C., where we lived with my grandmother, Dorie Britt, on Route 2. I attended Fairmont City School and enjoyed the exciting school bus ride.

I spent my first night away from my mother and father with my cousin Sadie Rae Hinson. We decided to visit a friend of hers down the road beyond a cemetery. Her mother told us to be back before dark, but dark came quickly while we were playing. On the way back after it was dark and as we were passing the cemetery, we heard voices saying: "You take this one and I'll take that one". Sadie Rae and I ran to her house as fast as we could, and could hardly talk to her mother. It turned out to be my uncle who was hiding in the cemetery. I didn't sleep very well that night!

In 1932 we returned to Goldsboro and I attended William Street School through the seventh grade and Goldsboro High School through the ninth grade.

In 1934 my parents bought a small farm on Hooks River Road and we moved to the country where I had my first pet dog, Jeff.

In 1936 my dad was transferred to Roxboro, N.C., and three months later to Florence, S.C., where I attended tenth grade. We were transferred back to Goldsboro where I graduated in 1938. Dad retired from Carolina Power and Light Company in 1947 at the Cape Fear Plant in Moncure, N.C. and returned to Goldsboro.

On 4 August 1938 I married Sidney Harrison Isler, (1906-1971). He was employed with Goldsboro Milling Company, and farmed as a hobby. We lived with his parents, Bingham Isler (1872-1954), and Eula Mae Basden (1879-1957) and their daughter Judith E. Isler (1919-1964) for nine years. We had one son, Sidney Thomas Isler, born 29 June 1943, which was a great joy to our household.

In 1947 we built our home on my husband's share of the Isler farm on Salem Church Road. (See Sidney Thomas Isler sketch).

I was employed with F.W. Woolworth Company for ten years as Floor Supervisor and Luncheonette Manager, and with E.I. DuPont Company for twenty-two years, and retired 31 August 1975.

On 18 April 1973 I married Marvin E. Woodard who retired from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, N.C. in 1974, (see Marvin E. Woodard sketch), and we live at 1921 Salem Road, Goldsboro, N.C. I have two step-daughters, Ann Woodard Reid and Nancy Woodard Fisher, and two step-sons, Robert Kemp Woodard and Donald Law Woodard.

I enjoy handcrafts, genealogy, gardening, and travel, and am a member of Salem United Methodist Church, its Women's Organization, Belfast Extension Homemakers Club, Retired from DuPont Club, The Old Dobbs County Genealogical Society, and the Wayne County Historical Association.

Sources: Wayne County Court Records, N.C. Archives, and family records.

— Geneva Holloman (Isler) Woodard

JOHN EDWARD WOODARD FAMILY

963

John Edward Woodard was born February 17, 1915, in Wayne County, the son of Richard Warren Woodard II (1868-1929) and Nannie Lois Hill (1883-1974). His brother, Marvin Erestus Woodard was born seven years earlier on July 19, 1908.



John Edward Woodard in 1943.

When he was two years old, his parents moved to Aberdeen, N.C. In the following nine years, they moved five times: first to Pine Bluff, N.C., then to Southern Pines, N.C., next to Lakeview, N.C., later to Buies Creek, N.C., finally moving back to Goldsboro in 1926.

It was in Lakeview, N.C. that he has his



John Edward Woodard (wearing cap) and a friend in 1922.

fondest childhood memories. His parents owned a dairy near the lake. At that time it was a popular summer resort, where many people came from the surrounding areas for recreation. His father was Justice of Peace of Lakeview in Moore County (1920-1924).

Edward spent many happy hours at the lake where he learned to swim. That was after his chores were done; it was his job to deliver the milk. His father made him a wagon that his dog could pull. The dog, Jack, knew the customers and would stop in front of each house until the milk was delivered, then proceed to the next customer. Also, his not so cooperative goat helped at times.

When his parents moved back to Goldsboro, they purchased a small tract of land on Route 6, and named it "The Villa". They planned to be producers of poultry, pigs and produce. But due to the death of his father in 1929, and the depression years, he and his mother discontinued the business.

To support himself, he dropped out of school and joined the Civilian Conservation Corps and was stationed at Atlantic Beach, N.C. President Roosevelt initiated this program for the unemployed.

Prior to this time he had learned to repair gasoline engines on autos and motorcycles. This experience won him a promotion in the CCC's and he was assigned as head of maintenance of the light and water plants. Soon he designed gadgets that turned operation from manual into automatic control.

He was discharged from the CCC's in 1936 and returned to Goldsboro, where he was employed by Montague Bros. as a machinist for four years. Later he worked in the Norfolk Navy Yard as a machinist.

In 1940 he married Henrietta Aline York, the daughter of Thomas Herbert York (1891-1956) and Alma Lane Formyduval (1900-1980). She was born January 7, 1920, in Goldsboro. She attended Goldsboro Schools and graduated from Wayne Community College in 1976 with an Associate of Applied Science degree in Mental Health.

On June 10, 1941 their first child, Richard Warren was born. He married Jane Gale Howell, born November 24, 1943, daughter of Thedie Quentine Howell and Lucinda Hicks.

They have three children: Richard Warren Jr., born August 21, 1964; Angela Adair, born March 15, 1966 and Cynthia Christy, born September 3, 1969.

Their second child, a daughter, Marcelyn Jeanine, was born March 20, 1943. She married Joseph Anthony Parrott, son of Milton Anthony Parrott (1896-1966) and Annie Thelma Hamilton (1917-1964). Joe was born June 21, 1936. He is a Captain with Eastern Air Lines.

They have three children: Michael Anthony, born October 2, 1970; Anthony Edward, born April 8, 1972 and Marcelyn Rebecca, born August 18, 1980. Joe has a son, Joseph Anthony Jr., by a previous marriage. He was born August 14, 1964.

Their third and last child, a daughter, Alice Gay, was born August 7, 1946. She was married first to Kirby Cleveland Gurley on December 22, 1963. They were divorced June 6, 1966.

She next married William Peter Cerny in 1967. He was the adopted son of William Frances Cerny (1909-1961) and Millicent Raynor Walsh. Pete was born February 13, 1939. He is the pastor of Asbury United Methodist Church in Washington, N.C.

They have six children: Letitia Nicole, born December 31, 1967; William Peter Jr., born December 4, 1968; John Louis, born September 21, 1971; Aaron Gabriel, born October 3, 1975; Joseph Conrad, born March 9, 1977 and Benjamin Everette, born June 16, 1980.

Edward's mechanical ability has led him into many endeavors. He has worked as a millwright, serviceman for fork-lift trucks, autobody repairman and presently sells, designs and installs solar panels for heat and domestic hot water.

He has owned his own shop since the 1940's. His son Richard, is now a partner and they are in the process of relocating in the Rosewood area.

Edward and Aline are both active members of the Salem United Methodist Church.

Sources: Family records, court records and personal knowledge.

— Aline Woodard

MARVIN ERESTUS WOODARD FAMILY

964

I was born in Goldsboro, N.C., 19 July 1908, the son of Richard Warren Woodard (1868-1929) and Nannie Lois Hill (1883-1974) (see related sketch). Both parents were raised in rural Wayne County and felt that the best place to raise a family was on a farm. My father sold his general merchandise business on John Street and purchased an eighty-eight acre farm in the Buck Swamp section of Wayne County, about three miles west of Pikeville. A brother, John Edward "Red" Woodard, was born there 17 February 1915. (see related sketch)

The most memorable plaything in those early days was a wagon to which two goats could be hitched. This wagon and team of goats was the envy of the neighborhood children and provided many happy hours for the Woodard children and playmates.

In 1917 the farm was sold and the family moved to Moore County to engage in the real estate and dairy businesses, and live in Aberdeen, Pine Bluff, Southern Pines, Lakeview, and finally Buie's Creek in Harnett County. In 1926 I remained at Buie's Creek Academy and the family returned to Wayne County.

After finishing high school and a business course at Buie's Creek Academy I entered the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill as a self-help student. I received a B.S. degree in Commerce and Accounting with the Class of 1931, and began fulltime employment with the University.

On 21 January 1933 I married Edna Zell McMillan, born 25 August 1911 of Durham, N.C., the daughter of William Daniel McMillan and Mary Kate Turner. On 27 December 1933 our first daughter, Edna Ann was born. In the preceeding October the University and Hospital Care Association of Durham had completed the first group Blue Cross Hospitalization policy. It covered University employees and their families, and our daughter became the first Blue Cross baby in America. She is wife of Dr. William Alan Reid, born 26 September 1929, the son of Nathaniel Macon Reid (1888-1960) and Ann Lou Downs, (1898-). Dr. Reid is an Anesthesiologist at Maui Memorial Hospital, Wailuku, Maui, Hawaii. They have two sons, Michael Nathaniel, born 16 February 1955,

and Stephens Downs, born 2 September 1960.

On 25 October 1936 a second daughter, Nancy Kathryn was born. She is the wife of Kenneth Gartin Fisher, born 26 July 1928, the son of Francis Joseph Fisher (1898-1972) and Mary Blanche Gartin (1897-). He is a partner in the international accounting firm of Coopers and Lybrand in Ft. Myers, Florida, and they have a daughter Kathryn Marie, born 7 March 1961, and two sons, Kenneth Gartin, Jr., born 26 December 1962, and Michael Casey, born 20 September 1966.

The marriage to Edna McMillan ended in divorce 11 June 1945.



Marvin E. Woodard in 1972.



Edna Ann and Nancy Kathryn Woodard in 1939.

In April 1943, during World War II, I was commissioned a Lieutenant, JG., United States Naval Reserve, and received training at the U.S. Naval Midshipmen's School, Columbia University, New York. I served as Executive Officer of V-12 Units at Missouri State Teachers College, Warrensburg, Missouri, and the University of Richmond, Richmond, Virginia. In February 1945 I was transferred to Washington, D.C. for duty in the Training Department of the Bureau of Naval Personnel. I continued on active duty in the Navy Department until December 1950, when I returned to employment with the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.

On 24 December 1946 I married Mattie (Kemp) Osborne, (1915-1966), the daughter of Thomas Law Kemp (1884-1956) and Myra Short (1882-1973) of Indianapolis, Indiana. A son, Robert Kemp Woodard was born 5 September 1947. On 23 February 1982 he married JoAnna (Hickerson) Smith, born 26 December 1956, the daughter of James Warren Hickerson and Laura Erlene Trueblood. He has a stepdaughter Amy Smith, born 29 April 1980. They live in Belton, Texas, and he is employed by the City of Temple, Texas.

A second son, Donald Law Woodard, was born 17 January 1949. On 14 August 1976 he married Esther Selby Graham, born 31 August 1953, the daughter of Captain Frank W. Graham, USN., and Selby Inman of Gaithersburg, Maryland. They have two daughters, Ashley Kemp, born 14 November 1979, and Emily Blount, born 7 July 1982. They live in Bel Air, Maryland and he is employed by Maryland National Bank.

Both sons were born in the National Naval Medical Center, Bethesda, Maryland, and both served in the Navy during the Vietnam War.

Mattie Kemp Woodard died 13 November 1966 of a cerebral hemorrhage in Chapel Hill, N.C. I continued to be active in the Naval Reserve, was commissioned Commander in 1955, and retired from the Naval Reserve in 1968. I continued to work with the University for a total of forty-two years including seven years active duty in the Navy. During these years I worked with the General Alumni Association, the Athletic Association, the Duplicating Department, Registrar's Office, Records Office, and the Business Office, and served on the Scholarship, Residence Status, Student Aid, and Loan Fund Committees, and served as treasurer of the Faculty Club, Church, and other organizations. I was active in Kiwanis, the Chamber of Commerce, Garden Club, and Hunt Club.

On 18 April 1973 I married Geneva (Holloman) Isler, daughter of George Thomas Holloman (1882-1954) and Dorsey Britt (1900-1959). I have a step-son, Sidney Thomas Isler. (See Geneva Holloman (Isler) Woodard and Sidney Thomas Isler sketches).

On 31 December 1973 I retired from the University and returned to Wayne County. I am a member of Salem United Methodist Church, its men's organization, Men of Salem, Golden K. Kiwanis, Old Dobbs Genealogical Society, Wayne County Historical Association, the Navy League, the Retired Officers Association, and am serving as Treasurer for the publication of the Heritage of Wayne County.

Sources: Family and Wayne County Court Records, N.C. Archives.

— Marvin E. Woodard



Robert K. and Donald L. Woodard in 1951.

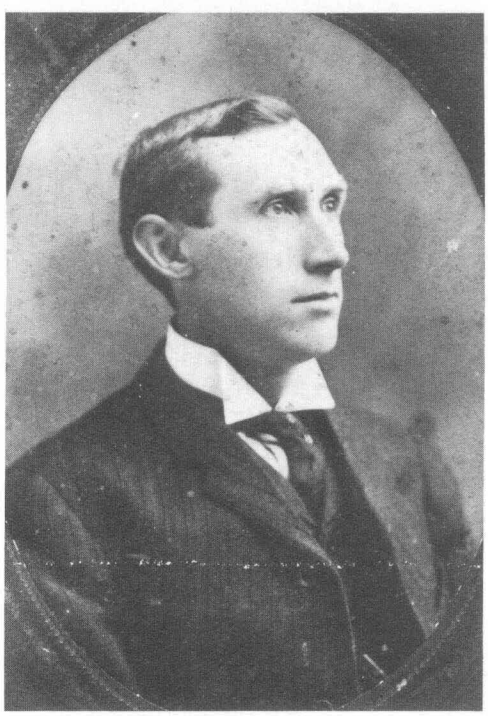
RICHARD WARREN WOODARD II AND NANNIE LOIS HILL FAMILIES

965

Richard Warren Woodard II (1868-1929) was born along the Wayne-Johnston County line, the son of Richard Warren Woodard I (1832 — ca. 1894) and Sarah "Sally" Rebecca Brogden (1839 — ca. 1890). His grandparents were Warren Woodard (ca. 1790-1850) and Sarah "Sallie" Hamilton (ca. 1800-1850). Sarah Rebecca Brogden's parent's were Matthew and Millie Brogden.

His brothers and sisters were: Annie Eliza Woodard Johnson (1860-1925), Andrew Jackson Woodard (1865 — unknown), Robert Henry Woodard (1866 — unknown), Matthew Nathan Woodard (1871-1954), Sallie Jane Woodard (1873-1934), George Gideon Woodard (1874-1951), Albro Clarence Woodard (1876-1949), and Walter Vivian Woodard (1879-1962).

On 14 February 1907 Richard Warren Woodard II married Nannie Lois Hill (1883-1974), the daughter of John Bryant Hill (1841-1891) and Nancy Ham (1854-1933). Her mother, Nancy Ham Hill, was one of twenty-two children of William Haywood Ham (1791-1859). William Haywood Ham was first married to Sallie Best (1797-1844), and they had fourteen children. He next married Penelope Deans (1819-1884), and Nancy Ham was one of the eight children of this marriage.



Richard Warren Woodard II in 1907.



Nannie Lois Hill Woodard in 1907.

Nannie Lois Hill had one brother, Paul Haywood Hill (1888-1971), and three sisters: Penelope Hill (1882-1932), Charlotte Hill Roberts (1886-1968), and Bertha Mae Hill Bartlett (1891-1947). At one time they all attended school at Stoney Creek. Her brother Paul was not fond of school and she said that many times it was necessary for a sister to get on each side of him and hold his hands to keep him from returning home.

Both fathers of this couple, Richard Warren Woodard I and John Bryant Hill entered the War Between the States as members of the 62nd Regiment of the Georgia Cavalry. On June 11, 1864 both were transferred to the 16th Battalion of the North Carolina Cavalry. Although their service was prior to their marriages, their descendants understood they were close friends.

At the time of their marriage Richard Warren "Dick" Woodard was operating a general store on John Street in Goldsboro. When the first son, Marvin Erestus was born on 19 July 1908 they decided to sell the business and move to the country. An eighty-eight acre farm near Pikeville was purchased and they farmed for about eight years. During this time a second son, John Edward "Red" Woodard was born on 17 February 1915.

In 1917 the farm was sold and the family moved to Aberdeen, N.C. where they planned to grow peaches, which was a thriving business in the Sandhills of North Carolina at that time. Instead my father and his nephew, Leslie Johnson, engaged in the real estate business for several years in the Aberdeen — Pine Bluff — Southern Pines area. Later we operated a small dairy in Lakeview, N.C.

In 1926 my father, mother, and brother returned to Goldsboro to be nearer relatives,

and I went to Buie's Creek Academy and to the University of North Carolina. My parents rejoined the Salem United Methodist Church which they loved and where many relatives and friends worshiped. My mother's ancestor Daniel Deans was instrumental in introducing Methodism into Wayne County about 1786.

My father died 5 January 1929 and is buried in the cemetery at Salem Church.

My mother lived for forty-five years after my father's death. She was an industrious and provident woman and managed her home and farm through depression years in such a way that she was able to help her own children and help raise a number of grandchildren and great grandchildren. She died 4 October 1974 at age ninety-one, and is buried in the cemetery at Salem Church.

Sources: Family records and Wayne County Court Records.

— Marvin E. Woodard



Sterling D. and Louise T. Wooten.

THE WOOTEN FAMILIES

966

Sterling Dillon Wooten was born in Kinston, Lenoir County, N.C. March 20, 1901. His sister, Lillian D. Wooten, was born November 22, 1899. Their parents were Arthur Speight Wooten and Lillian Dillon Wooten, both of whose antecedents lived in LaGrange and are referred to on Pages 453-454 of the Lenoir County Heritage Book, published in 1981. Other members of this family who lived in LaGrange, as well as in Goldsboro, Kinston, Mount Olive, and Henderson, are also mentioned in the Lenoir County book.

Celestia Stanton Dillon, a native of Stantonsburg in Wilson County, resided at the home of her daughter, Lillian Dillon Wooten in 1923 and until her death. She had spent most of her life, after her marriage to Henry E. Dillon of Tyrell County, in LaGrange. These are referred to on page 206, Article 431, in the Lenoir County book.

After spending most of his young life in LaGrange, Sterling Wooten moved with his parents and sister to Goldsboro, N.C. at the age of eight years, attending public schools there and later graduating from Oak Ridge Institute near Greensboro, N.C. He entered the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill in 1918 and graduated in Business Administration in 1922.

"D" Wooten, as she was called, graduated from high school and attended what is now U.N.C. — Greensboro. She worked for Jefferson Standard Life Insurance Co. as a secretary to the president, Mr. Julian Price, and later for the U.S. Government. She lived a useful and happy life and died January 11, 1982.

Entering the oil business in 1925 as agent for Standard Oil Co., Sterling Wooten became a partner with Earl M. Thompson in a distributorship of gasoline, fuel oil and related products. This proved to be a successful venture and is continued as Wooten Oil Co. now.

In 1933 he married Louise Trotter of Lawrenceville, Virginia, with whom he lived happily until her death on February 25, 1981. To this union were born two children, Louise Trotter



Sterling D. and Bertha S. Wooten.

in 1935 and Sterling Dillon, Jr. in 1939. Louise attended St. Mary's Junior College and is a graduate of Duke University. She married Banks C. Talley, Jr. and they now live in Raleigh, N.C. with their three children, Sterling, Banks III and Mary Louise. Dr. Talley is now Vice-Chancellor of N.C. State University, and both he and Louise have been active in the social and cultural life of Raleigh.

S. Dillon Wooten, Jr. married Susan Carol

Bell and they have three daughters, Carol Dillon, Susan Trotter, and Mildred Louise. He entered the oil business shortly after graduating from U.N.C. as a salesman for Wooten Oil Co. His energy, foresight and positive action have kept the business abreast of the times. He is now president of the company.

Sterling Wooten maintains a place in the business and also is active in the Wayne County Historical Society and with family history. On September 19, 1981 he was married to Bertha Eutsler Shepherd, widow of William A. Shepherd, Jr. and daughter of the late Ernest and Edith Eutsler, long-time Goldsboro residents.

Sources: Birth certificates, D.A.R. records and acquaintance with persons mentioned.

— Sterling D. Wooten

WOOTENS

967

A book compiled by General William Preston Wooten in 1948 is owned by a number of people in this area. On page two, he acknowledges the sources of much of his information, including his cousin Mary Louise Oliver Royal, who spent two years living in Williamsburg to do family research. Information listed below is based on their years of research, and various publications. Mention is made here to encourage future research and to list sources.

In the 17th century, the name was spelled "Wootton" by Thomas, who is listed with the Jamestown Foundation as being a member of the colony who arrived in Jamestown, Virginia, in 1607. Hakluyt's history records this colonist, as does the list of Newport's Expedition and Captain John Smith's history. He is recorded as being born in 1585 in England and died in 1669 in Isle of Wight County, and as being a surgeon. His wife is recorded as Sarah Jennings, his stepson as Thomas Wood, and that they were married before 1621.

Richard Wootton, I, of Jamestown was the first of that name with a recorded land patent. This was in 1642, he must have been twenty-one years of age to be a recipient of a grant; therefore, he was obviously born in 1621, or earlier. No patents were recorded during the first 26 years of the colony. He is listed as being married to Frances Albrighton before 1660, and he died in 1687.

Richard Wooten, Jr., was born in Isle of Wight County in 1660 and died in 1730, he married Lucy Council in 1699. She was born in 1670, the daughter of Lucy Hardy and Hodges Council. It is through thisline that descendants are eligible for Magna Carter membership, through three or more of the Barons, 1215. I chose the Quincey line for my membership, because of my great interest in the Anjou connection.

William Wooten was born in Isle of Wight in 1700. He transferred numerous tracts of land and finally settled and died in Edgecombe County, North Carolina in 1792. He was married to Ann Dean in 1728; she died after 1745.

The last generation I will list here is that of Shadrach Wooten who was an Ensign in the Revolutionary War, and a member of Colonel Richard Caswell's North Carolina Partisan Rangers. He was a member of the Continental Army, 5th Regiment, by appointment of the Provencial Council of North Carolina. Born in Isle of Wight, he early moved to Edgecombe, then to Pitt County, then to Dobbs County. Shadrach was born in 1739 and married Elizabeth Allen of Massachusetts in 1762. She was born in 1742 and died in 1805. He married again and moved to Columbus County where he died in 1812. He is buried there on a hill, just across from the Western Prong Baptist Church. A handsome monument was erected there by the D.A.R. The event was recorded in the News & Observer, about 1926, I believe. This Shadrach Wooten line has provided eligibility for several genealogical organizations. Shadrach's great grandson was Shadrach Wooten, IV who married Sarah Elizabeth Speight. Shadrach, IV, served in the Army of the Confederacy. They were my grandparents, both buried in LaGrange. Shadrach Wooten was in Company C, 27th Regiment, he was wounded August 15, 1864 near Petersburg, Va. After his demit, January 22, 1865, while a resident of LaGrange he served in the N.C. Legislature.

Sara Elizabeth was the daugher of Maria Louisa Darden and Abner Speight and the granddaughter of Catherine Tart Eason and Arthur Speight, and the great-granddaughter of Samuel Speight and of Martha Tart and Abner Eason. She was also the granddaughter of Sarah and Abraham Darden.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Elizabeth Wooten Holmes

ALLEN WOOTEN

968

Allen Whitfield Wooten, son of Allen Wooten and Lucy (Whitfield) Wooten, was born May 22, 1808 at Sandy Bottom, Lenoir County, N.C. He died in Lenoir County in 1865. Allen Whitfield Wooten was twice married. His first wife was his cousin, Tabitha Virginia Whitfield, they were married February 15, 1842 at Pleasant Plains, Wayne County, N.C. She was the daughter of Allen Whitfield and his 2nd wife Mary Jane (Sloan) Whitfield. The Allen Whitfield home was at Jerico (the name of the Post Office at White Hall-Seven Springs). The Allen Whitfield home was used as a Federal hospital after the battle of White Hall during the Civil War. Allen Whitfield Wooten married 2nd. Jane Hamilton Hutchinson March 16, 1864. Tabitha Virginia (Whitfield) Wooten died 1860 in Lenoir County.

Mary Tabitha Wooten, daughter of Allen Wooten, daughter of Allen Whitfield Wooten and Tabitha Virginia (Whitfield) Wooten, was born in Lenoir County in 1855, died 1926 in Wayne County. They were married in Lenoir County in 1883. She married James Edward Griswold who was born in Wayne County in 1848 and died in Wayne County in 1927.

Virginia Griswold, daughter and only child of James Edward and Mary Tabitha (Wooten) Griswold was born in Wayne County in 1888. She died in 1974 in Wayne County. She married in 1909 in Wayne County James Chruchwell O'Berry, born 1884 in Wayne County and died in 1956 in Wayne County.

Virginia Griswold O'Berry, (youngest of the five children of James Churchwell and Virginia (Griswold) O'Berry), was born in Wayne County, a school teacher, she married in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, in 1952 to Daniel Montgomery Busby who was born in Anderson, South Carolina.

Shadrack Wooten born 1750, Lenoir County, died 1812 in Lenoir County. He married in 1770 Elizabeth Allen born 1750, Lenoir County, and died 1810 in Lenoir County, North Carolina. He was father of Allen Wooten (1779-1810) and the grandfather of Allen Whitfield Wooten, all of Lenoir County. The children of Shadrack Wooten and Elizabeth (Allen) Wooten were: Shadrack; Richard, who married Elizabeth George; Allen Wooten, born 1779 married Lucy Whitfield; Robert; Thomas; John; Charity who married Griswold.

Shadrack Wooten was an Ensign in the Revolutionary War, New Bern, North Carolina, he was in the battle of Moore's Creek. The New Bern batallion was ordered raised by the General Assembly of North Carolina. (Wheeler's History of North Carolina. Vol. 1, p. 76 and 80). The Battle at Moore's Creek Bridge was on February 27, 1776.

Shadrack Wooten served as a member of the General Assembly from Lenoir County in 1796. (Wheeler's History of N.C. p. 223). He served as an Ensign in 1776, Fifth Regiment, N.C. Continental Troops, (Hathway's North Carolina Genealogical Historical Register).

Sources: Whitfield history, Bible records, cemetery records, Colonial and State Records of N.C. Various Patriotic Society Records.

— Virginia O'Berry

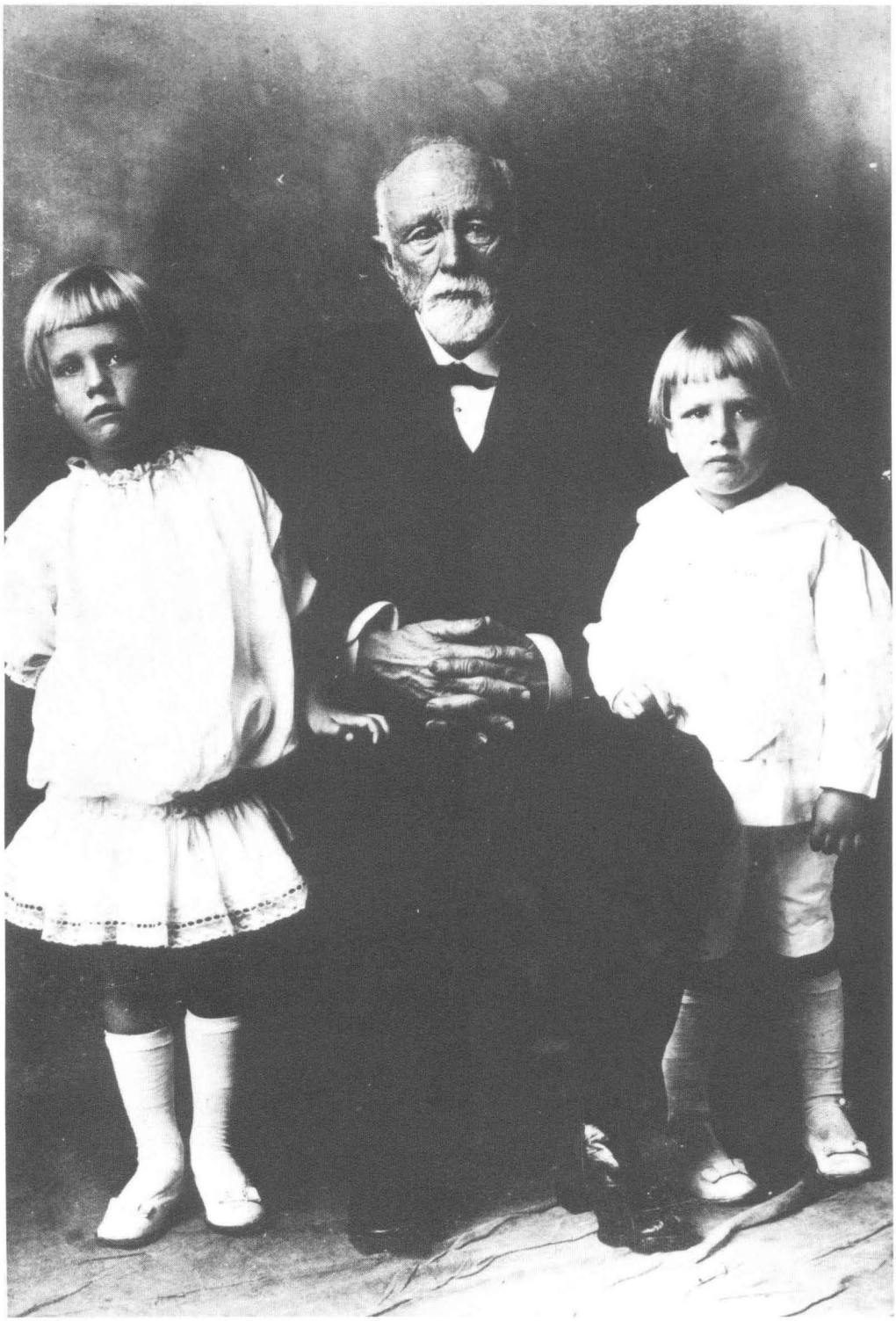
COUNCIL S. WOOTEN

969

My grandfather, Council S. Wooten (b. 1840, d. 1930) was born in Lenoir County. He lived in La Grange until 1906 when he moved to Mount Olive to make his home with his daughter, Mrs. Robert J. Southerland (Eliza Wooten). The following article was published in *History of North Carolina, Vol. V,* published by the Lewis Publishing Co., Chicago and New York, 1919.

"A lawyer by profession, a planter and business man, Council Simmons Wooten is doubtless best known to the people of the State of North Carolina by his contributions to literature. He is a recognized authority on the history of many phases of North Carolina life, and has done a noble and much appreciated work in preserving history. He has also done much to improve public opinion by his contributions to the newspapers and general press.

Mr. Wooten was born in Lenoir County, North Carolina, November 12, 1840. His parents were Council and Eliza (Isler) Wooten. The Wooten stock came originally from Wales, being colonists in about the year 1650. The Isler family came about the same time from Germany. Mr. Wooten's great-grandfather, Shadrach Wooten, served as an ensign in the Revolutionary army and took part among other engagements in the battle of Moore's Creek, North Carolina. This Revolutionary soldier



Council Wooten and grandchildren, Cora Southerland and Council Wooten Southerland.

served as a member of the State House of Commons from Lenoir County in 1796 and again in 1801. His oldest son, John Wooten, was a member of the State House of Commons in 1808-09. Council Wooten, youngest son of John, was a member of the State House of Commons in 1829-30-31-32-35 and 1848, and was also a constructive worker in the constitutional convention of 1835. The youngest son of this Council, Shadrach Isler Wooten, was a state representative in 1888, and another son, Council S., saw service in the Legislature in 1894. Thus members of four successive generations of the family were participants in North Carolina legislative affairs of almost a century, from 1796 to 1894.

Mr. Wooten's maternal grandfather, Williams Isler, married a Miss Williams, sister of Benjamin Williams, who was governor of North Carolina from 1799 to 1807, and also a sister of Colonel John P. Williams, who fought with the rank of Colonel in the Revolutionary war.

Council S. Wooten was one of a family of twelve children. His father provided tutors for their instruction and his early education was therefore acquired at home. In 1858 he entered Wake Forest College, where he was graduated in June, 1861. During the war Mr. Wooten held a position in the civil department of the Confederate Government. At the same time he studied law under Judge Battle and Judge Pearson, and was given a license to practice in 1862 and was admitted to the Superior Court in 1866. In 1867 Mr. Wooten began the practice of law in Goldsboro and continued active in the profession for three years. In 1870 he moved to his plantation, and since that year has given more or less active supervision to his varied farming interests. However, the chief emphasis of his energy since 1870 has fallen upon literature. In that time he has prepared 175 scholarly articles on matters of interest and has also written the biographies of a hundred leading men in North Carolina affairs and also of other states. These biographies for the most part represent the final judgment upon the subjects concerned, and are characterized by a deep insight into the life and times and also by a very solicious and interesting style of portraiture. Since 1901 Mr. Wooten has been a regular correspondent for the Charlotte Observer and many of his articles have been widely copied and quoted. He is a member of the Masonic Order and is a deacon in the Baptist church and teacher of the Bible class.

On September 2, 1879, Mr. Wooten married Miss Cora Wooten, of Wayne County. Mrs. Wooten died January 7, 1884. She is survived by one child, Eliza, wife of Robert J. Southerland a merchant at Mount Olive, North Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Southerland have four children, Anna, Robert J. Jr., Cora and Council Wooten Southerland."

— Council Wooten Southerland

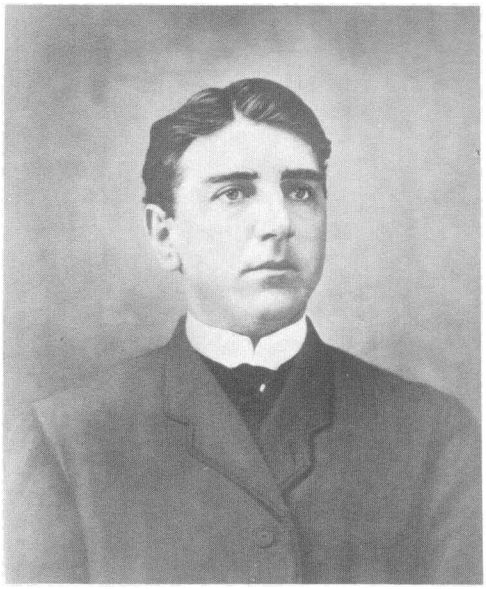
MARY ELIZABETH WILLIAMS WOOTEN

970

Mary Elizabeth, lovingly known as "Bessie" and "Polly" was named for her grandmothers, Mary (Polly) Uzzell Williams, born in 1800 to Rebecca Dunn and Major Thomas Uzzle; and Elizabeth Jane (Kornegay) Becton, born Oct. 15, 1822 to Margaret (Kornegay) Kornegay and Alfred Kornegay. Bessie's parents were Alice Lullum Becton Williams, 11-2-1855 — 2-25-1884 and Robert Carr Williams 11-21-1832 — 1-21-1905.

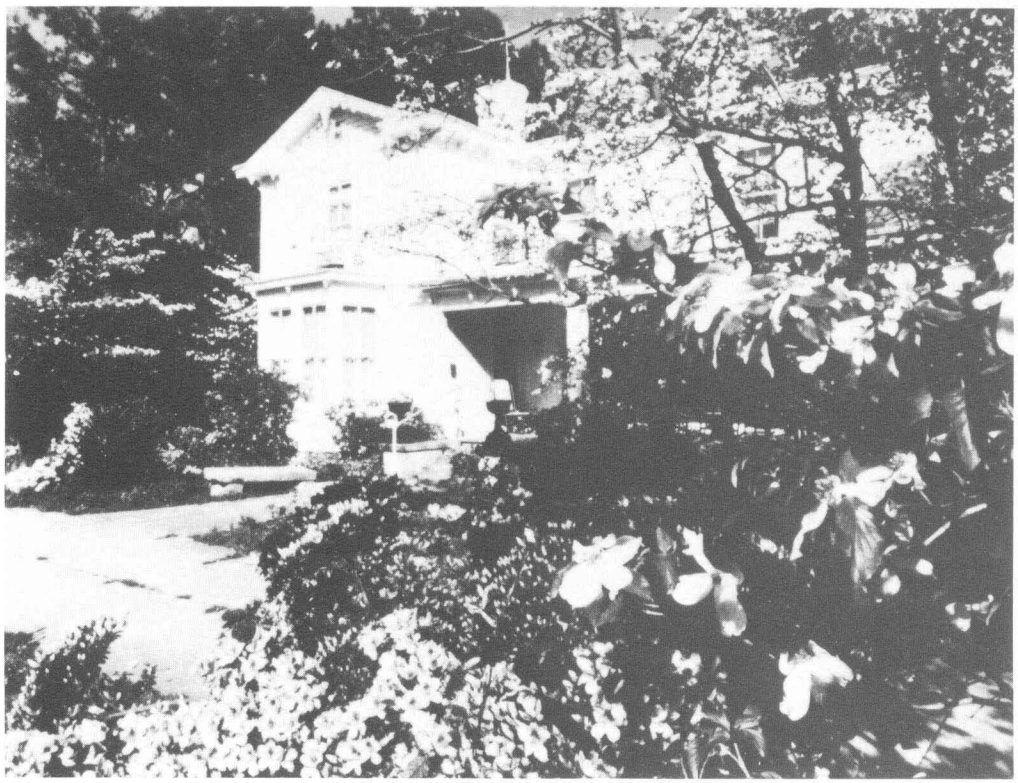
At "Red Hill" four miles east of Mt. Olive, on what is now Highway 55, Bessie was born 11-5-1879. The large plantation surrounding their home had been in the original tract of land owned by her maternal ancestors; George Kornegay, the Palatine. His descendants, owned land in this area from about 1746, also in Duplin and Sampson Counties. Her early childhood was joyful, her excellent memory sustained early experiences of seeing a deer for the first time on the dam, the plantation alarm when her brother, George, fell into the cotton gin, of boards being laid in wet paths so her mother's slippers wouldn't get wet, her visitors, Uncle Daniel Kornegay, pointing out every grave with a cane; a warm loving, beautiful home often filled with visitors. All these soon ceased when her mother died 2-25-1884.

Her father then purchased a home, "The Elms" from a relative, so his children could go to school in town. Her relatives welcomed helping select her clothes, and having them made, and giving good advice toward her rearing. Cousins Mary Louise Wooten Oliver, and Nan Flowers, and others, were instrumental in this. Robert Williams bought another house





Richard Edward and Mary Elizabeth Williams Wooten.



Home of Mr. and Mrs. Richard Wooten. 204 N. Center Street, Mount Olive, N.C.

for her music teacher, into which Bessie later moved as a bride. Mr. Williams married Miss Kate Pearsall in 1888.

Bessie was an excellent pianoist, and was later organist at the Presbyterian Church for years. Horseback riding was a favorite hobby, young ladies rode side-saddle. Races were often run to Calypso and back. She was an expert horsewoman and driver, and always had nice horses. Favorite trips were to Arkansas to visit some Becton relatives, and to Georgia to visit her Uncle Jessie Parker Williams, who by then owned the Georgia Florida-Alabama Railroad. Having no children, he entertained the youth of his family. He had his private railroad cars which were at their beck and call. I visited his home when about five or six, and I had never seen a mansion before, much less been driven in a carriage by two servants in livery. Atlanta made an indelible impression. Bessie said when she wanted to travel her father had her sell bales of cotton for experience of selling farm products. Bessie attended Peace (Institute) College.

She was married 6-13-1904 to Richard Edward Wooten, of LaGrange, at the bedside of her critically ill father, in the southwest corner of "The Elms", by Rev. Peter McIntyre. The young couple were elegantly entertained in LaGrange by Richard's parents, Sara Speight and Shadrach Wooten, IV. They soon moved back to Mt. Olive, and resided at 204 N. Center St. Their one child was born here July 21, 1908. Richard died of a heart attack 4-1-1916 in the home, and was buried at Maplewood Cemetery. Bessie, a young widow, being trained to run farms, found it easier than most to take over management, because she loved it. She was helped tremendously by Aunt Chelsea Pearsall, a wonderful colored woman who lived in our home more than 25 years.

Aunt "Chelcy" was beloved and admired. She had complete charge of running our home, and taking care of me. Intelligent, dependable and trustworthy, she was watchful over everything, which left Mother free to take care of her business. It took many hours by horse and buggy to go to the plantation and around. Another asset was the tennants, who farmed this land, the majority of them were fine farmers; honest and interested. Many excellent families living east of Mount Olive are descendants of these stalwart families, too numerous to name. There was a loyal bond, then, as it is today, a feeling for the land, and between ourselves. These families have been the backbone and strength and growth of Wayne County — all is not industry.

Bessie W. Wooten's beautiful chestnut hair turned to white, but her fair skin never faded. She said "Thanks to soap and witch hazel." She was a constant visitor, especially to the feeble, even with a cane and flashlight she kept her contacts, she liked to walk. She remained young in heart, surrounded herself with young people at all stages of her life, entertained frequently. Genealogy was her hobby, she was a member of the D.A.R., U.D.C., Huguenot Society, Society of the Palatines, Daughters of American Colonist and the 20th Century Club. She died at home 2-6-55. The parlour of the Presbyterian Church was furnished and is maintained in her memory and her husbands', by their only child, Elisabeth Wooten Holmes. At Mt. Olive College Chapel chancel furniture in memory of Mr. and Mrs. Wooten, were also given. Mrs. Wooten was buried 4 miles east of Mt. Olive in her family cemetery.

Sources: Grants, deeds, Bibles, wills, cemeteries and personal knowledge.

— Elisabeth Wooten Holmer

RICHARD EDWARD WOOTEN 971

Richard Edward Wooten was born in Greene County on the Wooten Plantation June 13, 1880 and moved to LaGrange while young. His mother was Sara Elizabeth Speight born 10-2-1842 in Greene County died 2-16-1917 in LaGrange, and his father Shadrach Wooten IV born 2-1-1844 in Greene County, died 11-24-1911 in LaGrange. Of the eleven children of Sara and "Shade" Wooten, the families of five of them settled in Wayne County. They were William Abram, married Mary Wooten Darden; Louise Adelaide married Marcus Edward Bizzell, Sr.; Arthur Speight married Lillian Dillon, Samuel Allen married Annie Witherington Southerland, and Richard Edward married Mary Elizabeth (Bessie) Williams. The last two lived in Mt. Olive.

Richard Wooten was known to be a handsome man, black hair, blue grey eyes, he was 6 ft. 2 in. tall, and was said to be the "shortest" boy in the family. His father was also tall and handsome. Richard had an excellent job with Reynolds Tobacco Co., which he resigned in order to move to Mt. Olive when he married Mary Elizabeth Williams on 6-13-1904. (See related articles)

He took an active interest in her plantation, both in its production and upbuilding, as some of the buildings were quite ancient by this time. The plantation had been established since about 1746, by George Kornegay, the Palatine. Both Mr. and Mrs. Wooten jointly participated in this field. Of interest, has been a request from the Southern Historical Collection at U.N.C. Chapel Hill for records of ownership and management of "Red Hill Plantation" as it was known in early times. This is for the preservation of correspondence, agricultural records, unpublished manuscripts, depicting this area in rural Wayne County.

Bessie and Richard Wooten lived in their home at Center and James St. The back portion, now the kitchen area of this home, is the oldest standing building in what is now Mt. Olive. It was originally a room and small room with porches, built well before this town was ever dreamed of. There was no railroad, were no streets, no settlement whatsoever at that time, just a simple small house in the woods. Perhaps talk of a prospective railroad sparked the interest of the first scattered settlers, most of whom gradually moved in from the countryside to form a cross-roads village. This was well before the town was organized and chartered.

The larger, newer portion of this home was built for Miss Elizabeth Flowers and her mother. It was added to the old original rooms. Later it was purchased by Robert C. Williams for his daughter Bessie who moved here when she married.

Bessie and Richard Wooten had only one child, Alice Elisabeth Wooten born in the home July 21, 1908, where she continues to live. Richard died an early death, age 36, 4-1-1916. Fortunately, he left some wonderful memories. His letters to his wife and little child are reminders of his caring love for them. His constant attention to his old mother in LaGrange, and other family members cannot be forgotten.

He loved children and spent a great amount of time with and for them. As a little child I recall pleasant, happy surprises everyday. Fruit and candy not to well hidden behind cushions on the sofa in the hall. Pets of every description, a bulldog named "Tige" to guard my wicker carriage, batamn chickens, a goat and a pony later, weekly trips to LaGrange by horse and buggy via White Hall, all this before I was 7 years old. One marvelous event was a surprise Christmas party. He cut the tree himself, holly, full of bright red berries, from the head of the pond. So tall it touched the parlour ceiling.

There were no ornaments then, whatsoever, except small enameled birds of metal that clipped on the tree branches. Each bird held a small red lighted candle on its back. The fireplace glowed with logs burning. He had chosen as a gift for each little girl small red leather boxes lined with red velvet, some were jewelry and some were sewing boxes. I have always thought that was the nicest childhood party I ever heard of.

I was 7 years old when he died, and I can never forget this sad time. His casket was in the bay window, and my little friends came bringing me clusters of violets and garden flowers they had picked. In the funeral procession, my mother rode in the first carriage with his oldest brother, Samuel Wooten, I rode in the second carriage with Aunt Chelsea, my nurse, my face buried in her lap as I could not stand to look up. Mr. Peter McIntyre was the pastor, speaking in his memorable voice.

Richard Wooten is buried at our family cemetery. My mother is buried beside him. In their memory Chancel furniture was given for the Mt. Olive College Chapel; and the Presbyterian Church Parlour was furnished, and is maintained.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

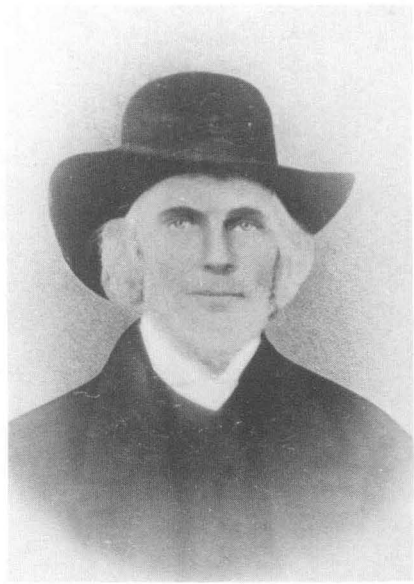
— Elizabeth W. Holmes

THE YELVERTON FAMILY

972

The family name of Yelverton is one of great antiquity in England and originated in the county of Norfolk. The name is of ancient Anglo-Saxon origin and is derived from the words "geld," "frith," and "tun." These words mean "tribute," "peace," and "homestead." At the time of the Norman Conquest in 1066, the name was spelled "Ailvertuna," later spelled "Ielverton," and then "Gelvertone." The first known member of the family to use the current spelling was John Yelverton who lived in the late 13th century. In present day England there is a small medieval village named Yelverton which is located near Norwich.





Nancy Cumi Farmer and Thomas Whitney Yelverton ca. 1840.

During the course of English history, several persons bearing the Yelverton name played a prominent role in the development of English jurisprudence and the great commonlaw legal tradition. Sir William Yelverton was a lawyer of great eminence during the reign of King Henry VI and was appointed a Justice of the King's Bench in 1444. Sir Christopher Yelverton was a member of Parliament from Northampton and was elected Speaker of the House of Commons in 1597. A prayer written by Sir Christopher is still today read at the opening of every session of Parliament. In 1602, Sir Christopher was named a Justice of the King's Bench. Sir Henry Yelverton was also a lawyer of great eminence. He was appointed Solicitor General by King James I in 1613 and later appointed Attorney General in 1617. The coat of arms of the Yelverton family consists of three red lions on a grey shield. The motto is "Renascentur" which means in Latin, "We shall be born again."

Turning to the new world, the book "Meade's Families of Virginia" refers to the Yelvertons as one of the oldest and best families in pre-Revolutionary Virginia. In present day Virginia, several old families still use the name Yelverton as a first or middle name. Also, in present day Virginia, there is a large estate named Yelverton which dates from the 1700's. This estate is located in Fauquier County between Warrenton and Middleburg.

The first known Yelverton in North Carolina was John Yelverton. The Colonial Records of North Carolina note that he was a juror in what is now Perquimans County in 1704. John Yelverton was married to Elizabeth Blount. She was the granddaughter of James Blount who was a prominent figure in the affairs of colonial North Carolina. James Blount was a member of the House of Burgess and a member of the Governor's Council in 1672. John and Elizabeth Yelverton lived on Queen Anne's Creek in what is now Chowan County near present day Edenton. They had two sons, John Jr. and James, who were born about 1710. About 1720, John Yelverton and his family left Chowan County and moved to what is now Bertie County. There, he acquired extensive land holdings along the Roanoke River. In about 1740, John Yelverton, Jr. started acquiring land holdings on the Tar River near present day Tarboro in Edgecombe County.

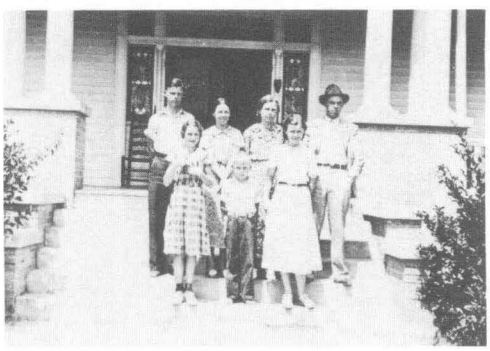
In 1756, he sold his holdings there and moved to the Faro area of what is now northeastern Wayne County, thus making him one of the earliest settlers to our county. The area around Faro was reputed then, as now, to have

some of the most fertile farmland in eastern North Carolina. John Yelverton, Jr. first acquired land along the Appletree Swamp northeast of Faro and then later along the Nahunta Swamp. His wife was also named Elizabeth and they had two sons who were named Noah and Hardy. These sons were born sometime prior to 1755 and most likely in Edgecombe County.

As they became of age, Noah and Hardy also acquired extensive land holdings along the Nahunta Swamp near Faro. Noah was an officer in the Dobbs County Militia prior to the Revolutionary War. Both John Jr. and Noah Yelverton received payment from the State of North Carolina for rendering material aid to the Revolutionary Cause. John Yelverton, Jr. died in 1795 and his wife Elizabeth died in 1818. Noah died in 1803 leaving no sons. Hardy Yelverton died in 1829 and left three known sons. They were James, Jason (Jacinth), and Etheldred. These sons were all born before 1790. James died in 1855 having a son named Henry Gray Yelverton. Jason died in 1850 leaving a son named Benjamin H. Yelverton. Etheldred died in 1851 leaving eight sons. They were John, Hardy, Hyman, George, Samuel, Robert, Thomas, and Etheldred, Jr. These sons were all born in the early 1800's.

By 1860, the Yelvertons had proliferated in Wayne County. The census records show numerous Yelverton heads of households and most of them still lived and had large land holdings in the northeastern part of Wayne County.

The Confederate war records of North Carolina show that several Wayne County Yelvertons fought for the cause of Southern Independence. Most notable was First Lieutenant Wyatt Etheldred Yelverton of near Black Creek. He served in Company D, 2nd Regiment of the North Carolina Infantry and fought in various Virginia campaigns. Lieutenant Yelverton was wounded at Spotsylvania. Others serving in the Confederate Army were Privates Barney Yelverton and John Yelverton, Company D, 40th Regiment of the North Carolina Artillery. Privates Ivey Yelverton and Jackson Yelverton served in Company I, 15th Regiment of the North Carolina Infantry and died in Virginia defending against Northern aggression.



Thomas E. Yelverton Family. Standing in rear l to r: John Thomas, Nancy Cumi, Cherry Ellen and Thomas Whitney. Standing in front l to r: Judith Marie, David E. and Mary Ellen, ca. 1932.

Today, there are over 500 Yelverton families in Great Britain, the United States, and other countries of the world peopled by Anglo-Saxon stock. A significant number of them reside in or near Wayne County and still farm land first owned by their ancestors generations ago. Also, other Yelvertons are concentrated in Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas. Because these states were settled by North Carolinians in the early 1800's, it is thought that these Yelvertons of the Deep South are descendants of early Yelverton emigrates from Wayne County.

Sources: Personal knowledge, deeds, census and wills.

— Stephen T. Yelverton

ELEANOR E. YELVERTON

973

A person extra-ordinary in the serenity of her personality and nobility of her character. Born March 28, 1893 and died January 22, 1977. Eleanor T. Yelverton was the daughter of William R. Taylor and Elizabeth Troublefield in Goldsboro. Her father was of the numerous clan of Taylors at "Bull Head" in Greene County and her mother the daughter of Peter and Nancy Adams Troublefield of Sampson County.

In 1922 Eleanor married Leslie Yelverton who died in 1929. They had no children. Eleanor ran the dining room of Goldsboro schools for many years, worked in summer camps and for some resort hotels, remaining totally active until her death in her eighty-fourth year.

To her family and friends she was a monument to steer by: beautiful in physical appearance and virtue. She was a totally giving rather than a taking person. Of a quiet and dignified yet not austere personality she was both attractive and admired.

Eleanor was a member of St. Paul United Methodist Church.

Sources: Family Bible and records.

— Dr. Charles Pace

EMORY HARRISON YELVERTON

974

Emory Harrison Yelverton b. 16 July 1890 d. 8 May 1955, son of William Thomas and Sarah Jane (Sauls) Yelverton. His father, a former clerk of the Wayne County Superior Court, was a partner in the hardware firm of Yelverton and Smith, later W.T. Yelverton and Sons. Through his father he was descended from Captain James Blount of Chowan County, N.C.

Harrison Yelverton attended the public schools of Goldsboro and was graduated from the Goldsboro High School in 1908, at which time, like his four older brothers, he entered UNC-Chapel Hill. While at the University he was a member of the Beta Chapter of Phi Delta Theta social fraternity, and was president his senior year. He continued to support this fraternity throughout his lifetime, and left it a generous bequest at his death. During the summer of 1910 he, with four friends, sailed from Philadelphia to Manchester, England to tour the British Isles, returning for the opening of the University in the fall. He was graduated from the University in 1912, at which time he returned to Goldsboro and entered the family firm with his father and older brothers. Not satisfied in his father's business, he entered Harvard University Business School for one year before deciding on a career in the foreign service. On 14 Apr. 1914 he was appointed American Consular Assistant and detailed to the Department of State in Washington. On 1 Feb. 1915 Mr. Yelverton was detailed to the Consultate General at London. Showing promise as a young diplomat, he was then assigned to duty as vice-consul at Swansea, Wales on 18 Nov. 1916, but on 3 Jan. 1917 he was transferred back to London and named vice-consul to London, serving in that post during the remainder of the World War. He was deeply saddened by the death of his only sister, Glendora Yelverton, on 2 Sept. 1917 at Goldsboro and was for a time eager to return home to the family. On 25 Aug. 1919 he resigned his post and returned to the United States.

In London he quickly became a well known figure in diplomatic and social circles, making many friends among people of arts, and letters, and in the glittering social circles surrounding the British Court even in war time. He also studied the antique market, and was later known as an authority on seventeenth and eighteenth century furniture. He was named to the board of directors of the American University Union in London, and was appointed by Lord Fortescue to membership on the committee for the celebration of the Sir Walter Raleigh Tercentenary in 1916.

After returning to the United States he was detailed to the Department of State and was appointed by the Secretary of State to duty on the Conference for the Limitation of Armament that convened at Washington from 15 Nov. to 31 Dec. 1821. During the conference he acted as private secretary to Oscar W. Underwood of Ala.

He returned to Goldsboro where he made his home with his aging father, and brother, Edgar, his mother having died in 1922. He was a member of the firm of W.T. Yelverton and Sons, and sometimes listed his occupation as "merchant." He represented Wayne County in the General Assembly in 1925 and 1927.

His father died in 1928. The legal suit and court trial over his father's will, which occurred in 1929, drew an extraordinary amount of sensational news coverage through the State, and deeply divided the members of the family. The settlement of the suit in favor of the brothers, Harrison and Edgar (who died during the trial), and their widowed sister-in-law, Mrs. Leslie Yelveton, gave Harrison the financial independence which seemed essential to his happiness.

Long interested in architecture, he speculated in real estate development, and a number of Colonial Revival style cottages with antique woodwork, built in southeast Goldsboro, date from this period. He traveled extensively and returned to Britain and the Continent a number of times. He was a member of the Wayne Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons, an active member of the North Carolina Art

Society, and of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church in Goldsboro. At his death he left St. Stephen's parish a large bequest which paid for a substantial capital improvement to the parish hall. The handsome iron fence that surrounds the churchyard came from the elegant family town house designed, according to the family, by the New Jersey architect G.S.H. Appleget, that his father had built on John Street in Goldsboro. This large two story house, constructed in a cruciform plan, was ornamented with marble mantles, elaborate parquet floors and featured a spiral stairway in the circular, center hall. It was one of the most sophisticated and elegant Italianate style houses in the State, and represented the architectural and cultural Renaissance that merchant-princes helped bring about in North Carolina during the post-bellum period. The house was razed about 1947.

Mr. Yelverton was never married. He is buried on the family lot in Willowdale Cemetery in Goldsboro.

Sources: State Dept. records, census records, E. Harrison Yelverton papers, interviews with family members, Stuart Hall Hill Papers, "The Story of Kinston and Lenoir County."

— John Baxton Flowers III



T.E. (Dred) & Ellen Yelverton's Homeplace. T.E. (Dred) & Ellens children are: Thomas Whitney, Nancy Cumi and John Thomas (Jack) in fathers arms, ca. 1919.

THE DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS WHITNEY YELVERTON

975

Thomas Whitney Yelverton of Wayne County was born January 1, 1812 and died June 21, 1890. His parents were Etheldred Yelverton and Mary (Polly) (Forrest) Yelverton. His father, Etheldred, was born in 1784 and died in 1851. His mother, Mary, was born in 1790 and died in 1862. She was the daughter of Winnifred Forrest. Etheldred's father was Hardy Yelverton. (See, A Brief History of the Yelverton Family of England and North Carolina). Etheldred and Mary Yelverton lived on a plantation just east of the Nahunta Swamp between Faro and Sherard's Crossroads (now Musgrave's Crossroads).

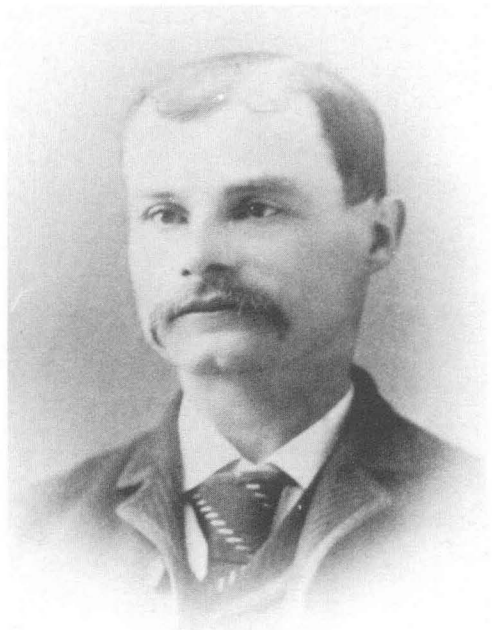
Thomas Whitney Yelverton went by the names of Thomas, T.W., and Tom. An early photograph of him shows that he had clear blue eyes, light blonde hair, and strong features. He was one of eight sons. His brothers were John, Hardy, George, Hyman, Robert, Samuel, and Etheldred, Jr.

Thomas Yelverton married Nancy Cumi Farmer of Edgecombe County in about 1839. She was born July 19, 1819, died February 22, 1896, and was the daughter of John Farmer who lived near present day Wilson. She had a twin sister, Edith, who married Thomas' brother, George Teaberry Yelverton.

In 1839, Thomas Yelverton acquired from his father, Etheldred, a large tract of land which was located on the north side of the Nahunta Swamp between present day Fremont and Eureka. He and his wife Nancy lived there for the rest of their lives. During later years, Thomas Yelverton acquired additional extensive land holdings near his homeplace and near Faro close by his father's plantation.



Cherry Ellen Davis (wife of) T.E. (Dred) Yelverton, ca. 1939.



Thomas Etheldred (Dred) Yelverton (1855-1931), ca. 1875.

Thomas and Nancy Yelverton had five children. They were Mary Ellen (Molly) who was born November 17, 1849 and died February 23, 1917; Sarah C. who was born August 14, 1851 and died January 29, 1921; Nancy Cumi (Nannie) and Thomas Etheldred (Dred) who were twins and were born April 27, 1855, and who died August 21, 1929 and September 10, 1931, respectively; and Winnie Dorothy who was born February 21, 1857 and died January 9, 1936.

Although there were no public schools at the time, there were private schools in the area taught by college graduates where Thomas and Nancy Yelverton sent their children. Their son, Thomas Etheldred (Dred), eventually went on to attend Wake Forest College. Also, Thomas and Nancy Yelverton were faithful members of the Primitive Baptist Church and instilled in their children strict Calvinist values.

Their daughter Winnie Dorothy first married Adam J. Whitley who died at a young age. They had three children. These children were Henry Thomas Whitley, who was born September 17, 1879 and died January 11, 1923; Minnie Whitley, who was born October 21, 1881 and died November 4, 1918; and D.H. Whitley who was born October 30, 1883 and died November 22, 1940. Winnie Dorothy later married M.W. Barnes but had no children by him.

Of Winnie Dorothy's children, Henry Thomas Whitley married Elizabeth Aycock. Their one child, Henry Thomas Jr., died at a young age without issue. Minnie Whitley married Isaac Dees. They established the Dees and Whitley

General Merchandise Store in Fremont and they had six children. These children are Winnie Dorothy (Bruton), Minnie (Etheridge), Della (Yelverton), Etheldred Dees, James Dees, and Isaac Dees, Jr. D.H. Whitley married Susie Yelverton and they had five children. These children are Frances (Sasser), Sarah (Cole), Susie Mae (Bogue), Virginia (Mercer), and D.H. Whitley, Jr.

Of the remaining children of Thomas and Nancy Yelverton, Mary Ellen (Molly) married Needham W. Musgrave and they had no children. Sarah C. married Matthew T. Johnson and they had no children. Nancy (Nannie) died unmarried. Thomas and Nancy Yelverton's son, Thomas Etheldred (Dred), married late in life on April 23, 1912 to Cherry Ellen Davis. She was the daughter of John Henry Davis and Sara Pittman, and was born January 16, 1891 and died November 12, 1973. They had six children who are Thomas Whitney (Tommy) Yelverton, Nancy Cumi (West), John Thomas (Jack) Yelverton, Mary Ellen (Molly Ellis), Judith Marie (Judy Scott), and David Etheldred Yelverton.

The descendants of Thomas Yelverton still live mostly in the Fremont area and all of his land holdings are still held by them. The original homeplace of Thomas Yelverton was destroyed by fire in the late 1800's, but was completely rebuilt by his son Thomas Etheldred (Dred). It was completed about 1915. The Yelverton homeplace is now occupied by David Etheldred Yelverton. Thomas and Nancy Yelverton are buried across from the Yelverton homeplace on the Jack Yelverton farm. Also buried there is their son, Thomas Etheldred, and their son-in-law, Adam J. Whitley.

Sources: Census, deeds & wills of Wayne Co., family records and family cemetery.

— S.T. Yelverton



Hooks Bros. General Merchandise Store in Fremont, 1920. The man on the left is Mr. Bud Hooks.

Notes

In Tribute
Pictorial Honor Pages



The E.B. Borden Family, 1898

The Bizzells



Mary Holcombe Bizzell (March 12, 1885 — August 22, 1957).

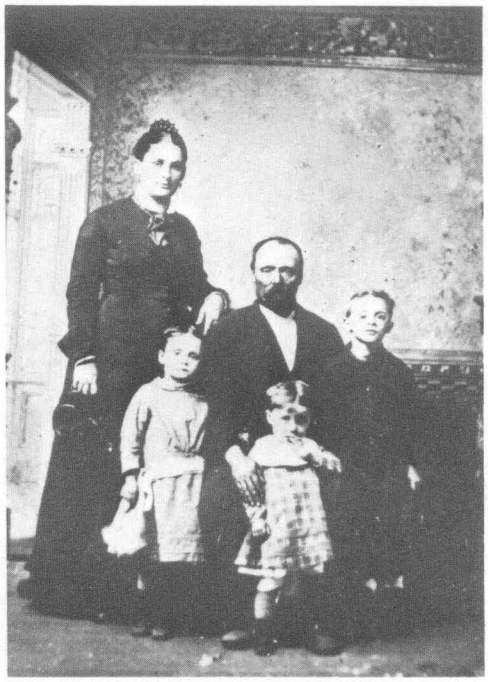
Thomas Malcolm Bizzell (August 26, 1885 — June 9, 1945.)



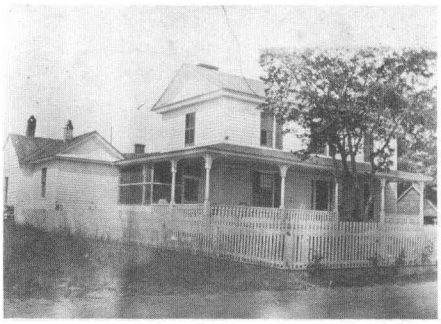
Joshua John and Alex Casey



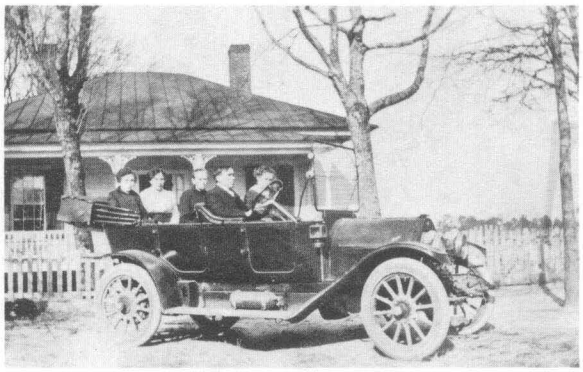
Children and friends at Joshua John (Jack) Casey's.



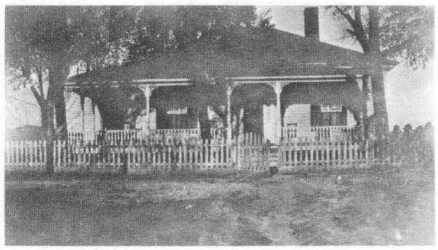
Joshua John and Eleanor Ham Casey and children, George, Corrie and Bertha.



Joshua John (Jack) Casey home.



Ben, Annie, Emma, Amanda and Mary H. Casey.



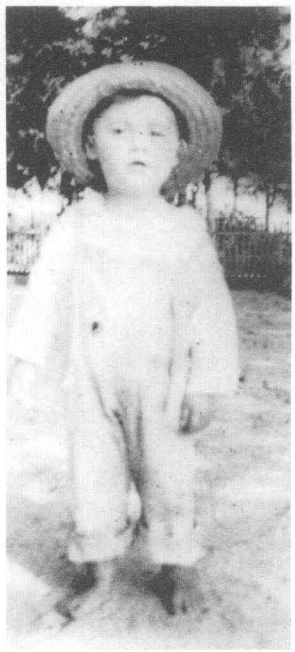
Alex Casey home in the mid 1870s.



Emma Casey (1885-1973.)



Alex Casey and daughter Minnie.

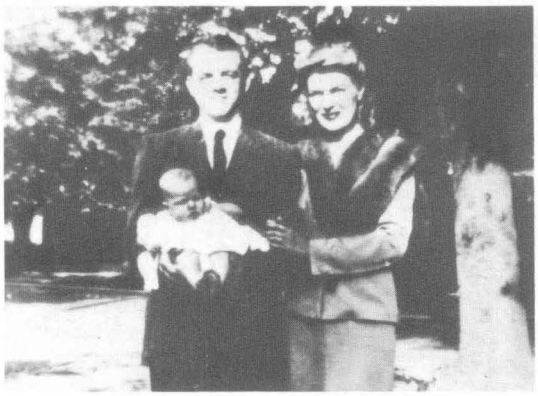


Jackson Casey, Jr. (1916-1926.)

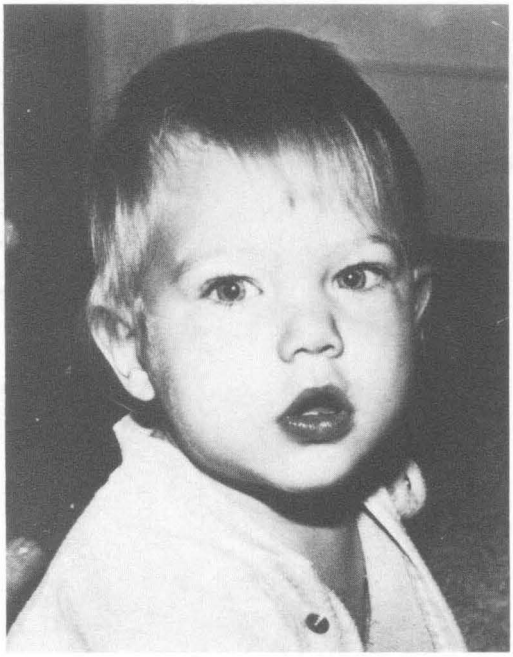
The Crone Family



Lisa Crone, daughter of Ethel and James Crone.



Ethel and James Crone and baby Lisa in 1946.



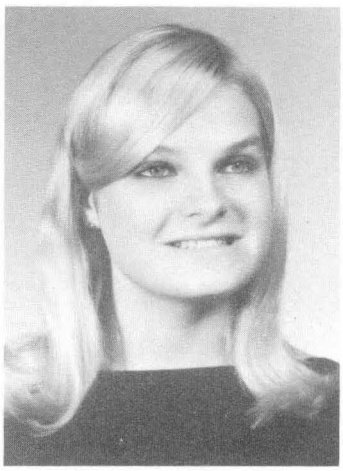
Anya Kamenetz, granddaughter of Ethel and James Crone.



Ethel and James Crone.



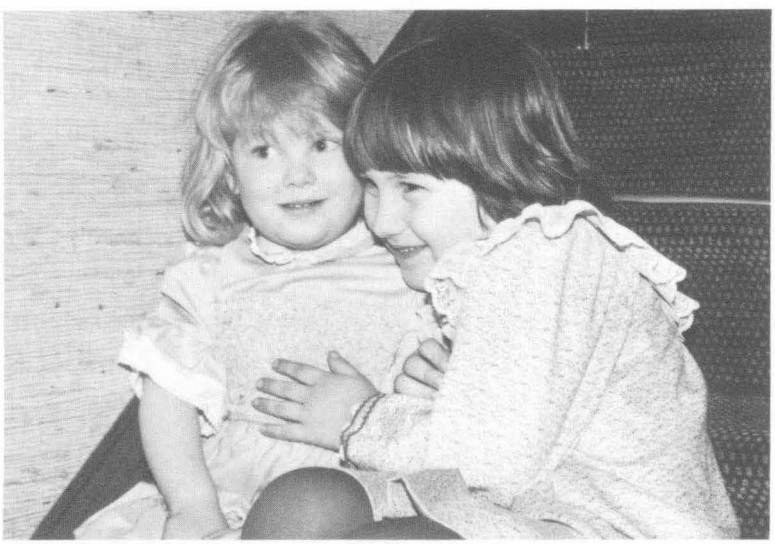
"The Farm," residence of Ethel and James Crone.



Laura Crone, daughter of Ethel and James Crone.



Moira L. Crone, daughter of Ethel and James Crone.



Gillian Sneed and Lilliana Montoro, granddaughter of Ethel and James Crone.

The Daly Family



The John William Daly home was one of approximately eight homes built on the George Daly plantation, northside Neuse River, Wayne County. George Daly owned about 2,000 acres. The following were pictured in 1912: Uncle Edmund, Aunt Adeline, Jake Ward (with bike), John W. Daly (seated), Mildred Dennis Daly, Benjamin Wilbur Daly, Alma Grant Daly and Mary Parrott Dawson Daly.

Virginia (Montague) and Benjamin Franklin Deans



Virginia M. Deans holding her granddaughter, Virginia Elizabeth (Deans) Crumpler, and the family pet "Granny".



Patience Land Donia (Deans) Pate, b. August 8, 1881, d. January 8, 1933; married April 24, 1898 Esadore Atlas Pate, b. March 13, 1876, d. May 24, 1932. Donia and Atlas lived near Stoney Creek Church on the Patetown Road in Wayne County. Their children: Esadore married Lila (Lancaster) and lived at Patetown Community, Wayne County; Dan married Phoebe (Jones) from Beulaville, N.C. and they lived in the Stoney Creek Community, Wayne County; Adolph married Mildred Snyder and lived in Goldsboro, N.C. and later in Pikeville, N.C.



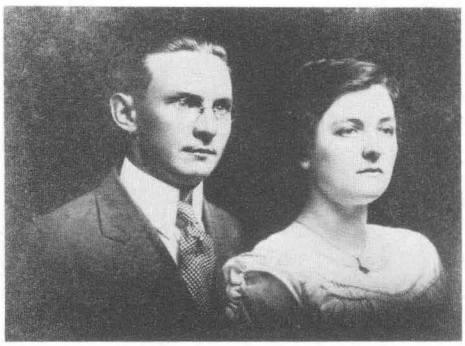
Julia (Deans) Newsom, daughter of Jenny and B.F. Deans, b. January 24, 1886, d. April 30, 1952; married June 27, 1906 Larry Edward ("Ed") Newsom. Julia and Ed lived in Lucama, N.C.



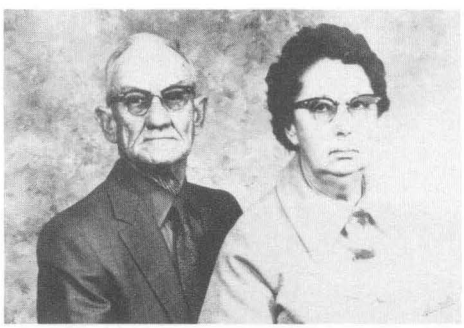
Mary Mark Alberta Gertrude Elizabeth Virginia (Montague) Deans, daughter of John D. Montague and Patience (Thompson) Montague; b. November 12, 1852, d. April 24, 1922; married April 24, 1879 Benjamin Franklin Deans, son of Susan (Crooms) and James (Jimmie) Deans, b. March 17, 1853, d. December 24, 1887. Jenny and B.F. Deans lived in the Belfast Community, Wayne County.



Sudie Deliah Deans, daughter of Jenny and B.F. Deans, b. January 31, 1883, d. September 2, 1956. Sudie did not marry and lived with Jenny—then Erastus.



Berta Franklin (Deans) Bartlett, daughter of Jenny and B.F. Deans, b. April 19, 1888, d. September, 1958; married April 27, 1915 William David Bartlett; Berta and David lived in Greensboro, N.C.



Paul Hubert Crumpler, son of Elzania (Srickland) and Henry Crumpler from Johnston County, N.C., b. March 23, 1903; married Dec. 4, 1954 Virginia Elizabeth (Deans), daughter of Ruth Viola (Scott) and Erastus Deans of Wayne County, N.C. Virginia and Crump live in Goldsboro, N.C.



Children and two granddaughters of Virginia (Montague) and Benjamin Franklin Deans. Erastus ("Rest") Deans, son of Jenny and B.F. Deans, b. March 5, 1880, d. June 6, 1960; married July 23, 1911 Ruth Viola Scott, daughter of Elizabeth (Stuart) from Kingstree, S.C.) and Henry Scott, b. October 3, 1889, d. May 15, 1970; Erastus and Ruth lived in the Belfast Community, Wayne County, N.C. Picture taken ca. 1902.



Mary Abia (Deans) Pate, daughter of Jenny and B.F. Deans, b. October 20, 1884, d. March 7, 1949 married October 27, 1901 Danial Floyd ("Taud") Pate, brother of Esadore Atlas Pate and son of Mr. and Mrs. Frank Pate. Taud Pate was born June 5, 1878, and died September 30, 1954. Mary Abia and Taud lived in the Stoney Creek Township, Wayne County, N.C. Picture taken in June, 1902.



Two granddaughters, Virginia Elizabeth (Deans) Crumpler, Mrs. Paul Hubert Crumpler ("Crump"), b. July 7, 1912, and sister Alice (Deans) Jennette (Mrs. James Albert Jennette of Garner, N.C.), b. February 7, 1914. Virginia and Alice are daughters of Ruth Viola (Scott) and Erastus Deans.

Submitted by: Virginia Deans Crumpler, granddaughter of Virginia Montague Deans and Sarah Montague Johnson, great-niece of Virginia Montague Deans.



Denmark reunion in 1912 for Patience Lewis Denmark's 88th birthday

Back row, left to right: 1. William E. Stroud, 2. Kleber Denmark, 3. Mary Hardison, 4. Annie Hardison Cobb, 5. Rosa Exum Smith, 6. Clyde Denmark Crawford, 7. Emma Boyette Denmark, 8. Willis A. Denmark, 9. not a family member, 10. Polly Ann Denmark Stroud, 11. Jim Stroud, 12. Susan Denmark Williams, 13. Will Williams, 14. Buckner McDuffie Denmark, 15. Annie Stith Denmark, 16. Sarah Price, 17. Lizzie Howell, 18. Lou Pearl Casey Edwards, 19. Alice Howell Overman, 20. Baby, 21. Ellen Starling, 22. Bertha Stith Fulghum. Second row, left to right: 1. Sam Burnette, 2. George Buckner Edwards, 3. Harry Daughtry, 4. Jack Fulghum, 5. Julius Charles Edwards, 6. George Price, 7. Eliza Bethany Denmark Price, 8. Patience Lewis Denmark, 9. Rebecca Jane Denmark Howell Hardison, 10. Dora Mae Fulghum Savage, 11. Baby — Mary Susan Burnette, 12. John William Parker, 13. Child, 14. Robert Henry Edwards, 15. William Starling. Third row, left to right: 1. Clara Denmark Burnette, 2. Hattie Denmark Daughtry, 3. Edith Carter Edwards, 4. Pauline Denmark Edwards, 5. Robert Cobb, 6. Eleanor Cobb, 7. Boy, 8. George Daughtry, 9. Boy, 10. Gurman Cobb, 11. Zebulon Vance Edwards, 12. Preston Smith, 13. John Haywood Edwards, 14. Maggie Howell, 15. Boy, 16. Lydia Howell, 17. Roberta Crawford, 18. Rosa Ellen Howell Smith Parker, 19. Daniel Howell, 20. Mattie Howell, 21. Baby, 22. Mitt Overman Howell, 23. Baby daughter of Mitt. Front row, left to right: 1. Addie Mae Hinson, 2. Mattie Peel Price, 3. James Price, 4. Sadie Daughtry Ward, 5. Lois Burnette, 6. Mary Crawford Norwood, 7. Harry Lee Daughtry, 8. Sam Burnette, 9. Hilda Long Burnette, 10. Virginia Crawford, 11. Lillian Stroud, 12. Ernest Smith, 13. John Woodard Parker, 14. William Franklin Parker.

In Tribute



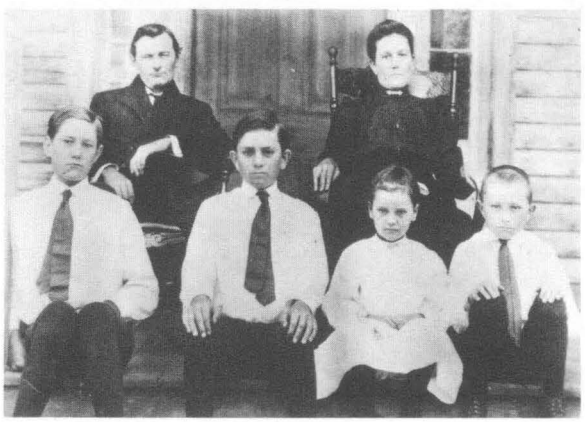
L-R Nancy (Raines) Aycock, Martha Raines circa 1900.



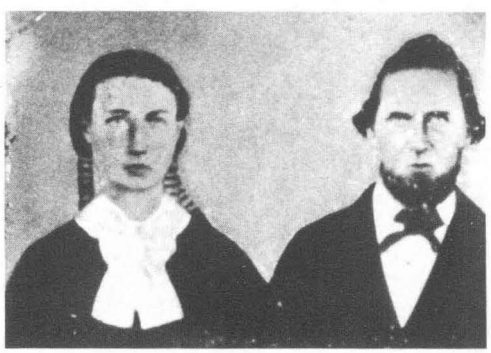
Parents: Richard Joseph Edmundson, Ella (Aycock) Edmundson Children: L-R: Iris, Estelle and Eleanor Edmundson.



Back Row: L-R Minnie Barnes, Mammie Barnes, Bose Godwin, Hettie Davis, Bessie Davis, Jonathan Davis, Rebecca Davis, Nannie Davis, Betty Davis, Eva Davis and Jeannie Davis. Front Row: L-R Rena Davis, Glennie Davis, Nettie Davis, Cara Davis and Bertha Davis. 1903 Aycock's Church.



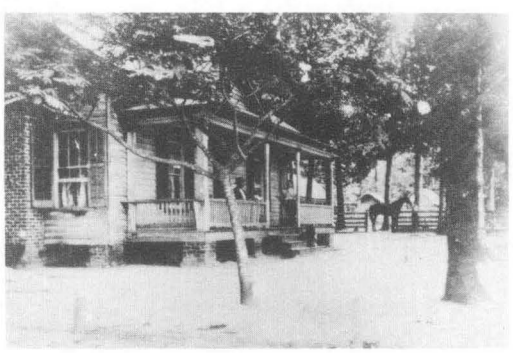
Top: L-R: Durwood Barnes, Betty Elizabeth (Barnes) Barnes, Bottom: L-R: Meekie Barnes, Ernest Barnes, Annie Barnes, Harvey Barnes, circa 1904.



L-R: Martha (Roberts) Edmundson; Wright Edmundson circa 1850's.



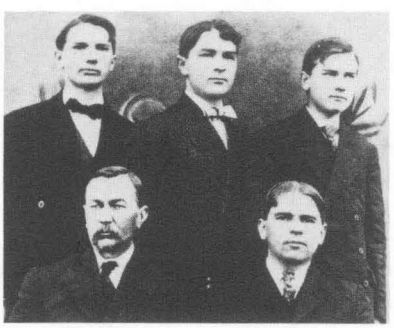
Nannie (Davis) Barnes, circa 1918.



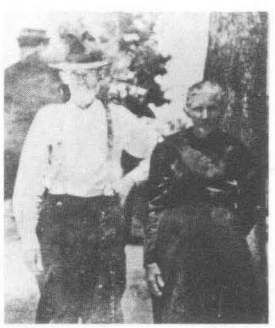
John James Aycock Homeplace circa 1880.



Martha (Barnes) Aycock circa 1880.



Top L-R: William Aycock, Jim Aycock, Frank Aycock; Bottom L-R: John James Aycock, Allison Aycock, circa 1898.



L-R: Clenon Davis, Remnie (Aycock) Davis circa 1920.

Submitted by Joseph R. & Karen Remp Edmundson

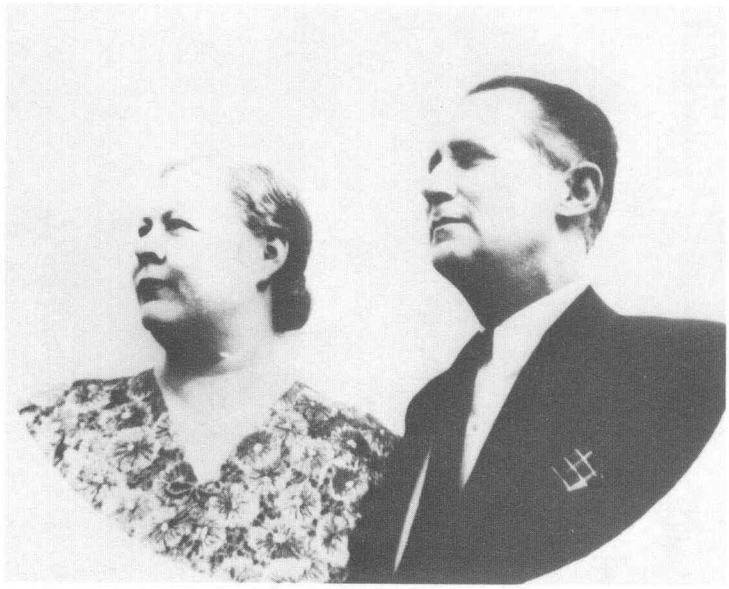


The Holmes Family

Elisabeth Wooten and Robert Peel Holmes II family. The day after their Golden Wedding October 20, 1978. Seated (l to r): Mary Catherine McKinnon Lee, Dr. H. Neill Lee, Jr., Mrs. Alice Elisabeth Wooten Holmes Lee, Mrs. Dorothy Banker Holmes, Dr. Robert Peel Holmes III and Charlotte Brainerd Holmes. Standing (l to r): Elisabeth Wooten Lee, Robert Holmes Lee, Neill Currie Lee, Robert Peel Holmes IV, Mrs. Alice Elisabeth Wooten Holmes, Robert Peel Holmes II, Mary Holmes Borgognoni, Altredo Borgononi, Thomas Wooten Holmes and Prince, the pet English toy Spaniel.



Clara Lucile (Pate) Garris, daughter of Danial Floyd ("Taud") Pate and Mary Abia (Deans) Pate, b. October 11, 1908; married July 15, 1925 in St. John's Methodist Church Parsonage, Goldsboro, N.C., Joseph Henry Garris, Sr, son of Sarah Elizabeth (Pierce) (2nd wife) and Joseph Bryant Garris, b. July 12, 1897; d. November 7, 1972. These three families have been residents of Wayne County, N.C. Sarah Elizabeth and Joseph Bryant Garris moved to Pender County, N.C.

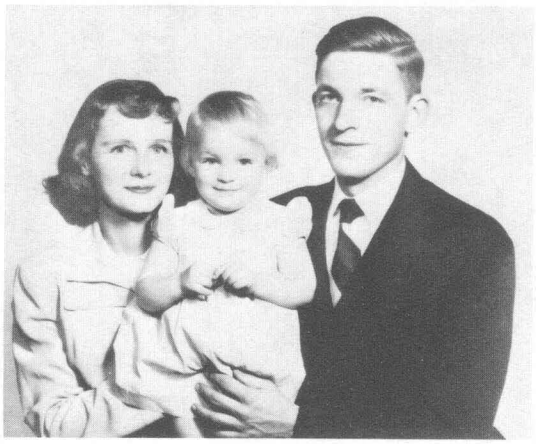


Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Henry Garris, Sr. The parents children and sister of Clara (Pate) Garris and Joseph Henry Garris, Sr.

The Clara (Pate) and Joseph Henry Garris, Sr. Family



Danial Floyd ("Taud") Pate, son of Harriette Ann (Howell) and Henry Franklin ("Frank") Pate, b. June 5, 1878, d. September 30, 1954; married October 27, 1901 Mary Abia (Deans) Pate, daughter of Virginia (Montague) and Benjamin Franklin Deans, b. October 20, 1884, d. March 7, 1949. Mary Abia and Taud are parents of Clara (Pate) Garris and they lived in the Stoney Creek Township, Wayne County, N.C.



Roy Carl Cuneo, son of Frank N. and Betty Cuneo of New York City, b. June 14, 1923; married August 12, 1948 in Thompson Chapel Methodist Church near Goldsboro, N.C., Clara Geraldine ("Gerry") (Garris), daughter of Clara Lucile (Pate) and Joseph Henry Garris, Sr., b. November 12, 1926; and Christina Elizabeth Cuneo, daughter of Roy and Gerry, b. August 6, 1949. The family lives on Long Island, New York.



Joseph Henry Garris, Jr., son of Clara Lucile (Pate) Joseph Henry Garris, Sr., b. September 5, 1938; married June 30, 1962 in Buckhorn Methodist Church, Kenly, N.C., Patricia Dare Overman, daughter of Addie (Watson) and Bertice ("Bert") Overman; Children: Joel Henry Garris, b. August 10, 1963, and Melissa Carmen Garris, b. May 28, 1970. The family lives in the Belfast Community, Wayne County, N.C.



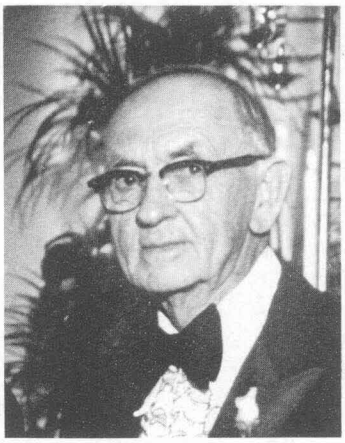
Lizzie Virginia ("Sister") (Pate), daughter of Danial Floyd Pate and Mary Abia (Deans) Pate, b. May 7, 1904; Beloved sister of Clara L. (Pate) Garris, Dr. Archibald Hanes Pate, M.D., b. June 28, 1911, and Floyd Clarkson Pate, b. April 8, 1906, d. December 28, 1978. Sister and Clara live in the Stoney Creek Township, Wayne County, N.C.



Julian Dughi Todd, Jr., son of Myrtle (Hicks) and Julian Dughi Todd, Sr. of Raleigh, N.C., b. April 14, 1932, d. October 2, 1967; married October 29, 1953 in the Sacred Heart Cathedral in Raleigh, N.C., Audrey Elizabeth (Garris), daughter of Clara Lucile (Pate) and Joseph Henry Garris, Sr., b. June 15, 1931; Children L to R; Julian Dughi Todd III, b. July 23, 1954; Nancy Julianne Todd, b. August 5, 1957; Becky Lynn Todd, b. March 21, 1959; Audrey Teresa Todd, b. January 24, 1956.



John Thomas Smith, son of Margaret ("Maggie") (Snooks) and John Smith of Beaufort, N.C., b. September 10, 1939; married June 12, 1971 in the First Presbyterian Church Chapel in Goldsboro, N.C., Audrey Elizabeth (Garris) Todd. "Mr. John" and Audrey live in Goldsboro, N.C.



Harvey Campbell McPhail (Aug. 6, 1892 — May 29, 1978.)



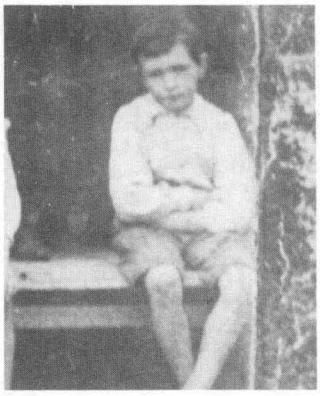
Mrs. Mary E. (Benbow) McPhail (April 29, 1897 — Feb. 20, 1973.)



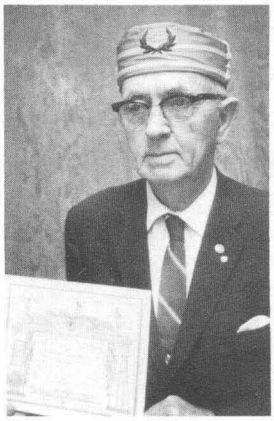
Harvey Campbell McPhail in 1919.



Mrs. Mary E. (Benbow) McPhail.



Harvey in 1898.



Receiving his 50 year pin as a Mason.



At age 85, is he talking politics?

McPhail

A native of Sampson County, Harvey Campbell McPhail moved to Mount Olive with his parents in 1906 when he was 14. He graduated from North Carolina State College in 1914. He was married to the former Mary E. Benbow of East Bend, Yadkin County daughter of Dr. William Evan and Martha Poindexter Benbow; and had two daughters; Mrs. Martha White McPhail King (Mrs. Eddice R), Mt. Olive, and Miss Mary Edythe McPhail of Greensboro and six grandchildren:

Marianne — married to Robert M. Bishop; Randolph McPhail — married to Jackie Pullin; William Benbow — married to Elaine Andrews; Thomas Harvey — married to Debbie Jane Dover; Martha Olivia — married to Donnie M. Strickland; Rebecca Sue — married to Ronnie Ray Davis.

He established and operated Coolmore Dairy in Mount Olive and also did extensive farming for a number of years before joining the N.C. Department of Agriculture. He was a sixty year Mason and a past master of Mount Olive Lodge. He was a lifelong member of First United Methodist Church of Mount Olive.

He was a political enthusiast and ran for a seat in the Legislature in the 1930's. He was instrumental in moving Polly Slocumb monument to its present location on the campus of Mount Olive College. The most difficult thing he ever did in his life was "to retire." He was known far and wide as "Mr. Harvey."

McPhail



Joseph R. McPhail (Aug. 14, 1850 — May 1933.)



Martha Ann Westbrook McPhail (July 2, 1851 — Sept. 10, 1930.)



Old homeplace, now home of granddaughter Martha McPhail King.



McPhail family at Home Cristmas 1907. The eight McPhail children are: Pheora (Faison, N.C.) married to Henry Hatcher, 1893; Dr. Lorenzo Dow (Charlotte, N.C.) married to Grace Graham 1908; Bettie Lenoir (Mount Olive, N.C.) married to Eli Wilson 1896; Dr. Isaiah (Hamlet, N.C.) married to Bertha Long 1912; Ama Riah (Rockingham, N.C.) married to Lily Lyon 1908; Joseph Rogers (Fayetteville, N.C.) married to Alline Cowell 1923; Martha Ellen (Clinton, N.C.) married to Guy R. Ross 1917 and Harvey Campbell (Mount Olive, N.C.) married to Mary Benbow 1919.



A granny and Grandpas 1925

Joseph R. McPhail, one of fourteen children of Isaiah and Ellen Parker McPhail of Sampson County was married to Martha Ann Westbrook on May 1, 1873. He moved from Sampson County to Mount Olive in 1906. He was a County Commissioner, a Mason, merchant and gentleman farmer. He was Chairman of the Building Committee of the present Methodist Church of Mount Olive.

He was a large lumber and turpentine operator. He was a pioneer in the huckleberry business before moving to Wayne County and was the first shipper of huckleberries from Faison, Sampson County. His business interest included merchandising and he operated several country stores as well as one in Mount Olive on Center Street back in the 1920's. He regarded his calling in life "to be work rather than that of accummulating wealth."



Mount Olive Methodist Mens Class 1918



Eppie Charles Powell, Col. Ret. U.S. Army

The Raifords

Refer to Raiford sketches.



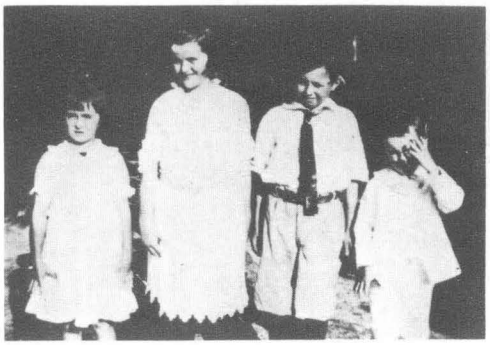
John and Bob.



John and Ada.



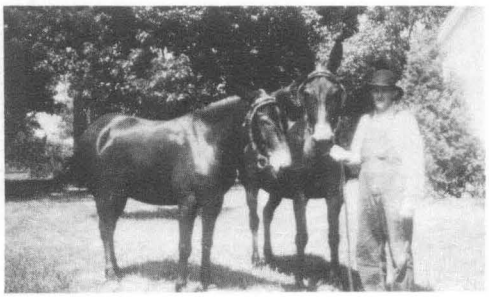
Ada.



Jessie, Annie, Braxton and Preston.



Standing: Carol, Betty Jean, Margaret, Judy, Christie. Sitting: Johnny, Lindsey, Ada and Sandra.



John and his mules.



Braxton



Annie



Jessie



Preston



Appendix Miscellaneous Information About Wayne County

DOBBS

The following information was extracted from the *North Carolina Government, 1585-1974, A Narrative and Statistical History.*

Dobbs was formed from Johnston County by the Colonial Assembly of 1738. The county was named for Arthur Dobbs, Governor of North Carolina. In 1779 Wayne County was formed from Dobbs. Other portions of Dobbs County were added to other counties, and in 1791 the remainder was divided into Glasgow and Lenoir counties. The county seat was Walnut Creek until 1779 when it was moved to Kingston. Kinston, as it was later called, had been established in 1762.

COLONIAL ASSEMBLY

Richard Caswell 1760-1768
Abraham Sheppard 1760
William Whitfield 1761-1762
Francis Mackilwean 1762-1765
Abraham Sheppard 1766-1769
William McKinne 1769-1771
Francis Mackilwean 1770-71
Stephen Blackman 1773
Richard Caswell 1773-1775
Simon Bright 1773-74
William McKinne 1775

GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Senators

Benjamin Exum 1777-1779
Richard Caswell 1780-1785
John Herritage 1785-1787
Benjamin Sheppard 1787
Richard Caswell 1788-1789
John Herritage 1789
Benjamin Sheppard 1791-92
Simon Bright 1790

Representatives

Andrew Bass 1777
Jesse Cobb 1777-1779
William Fellows 1778
William Caswell 1779
Thomas Gray 1779
Abraham Sheppard 1779-1780
William Gain 1781
Benjamin Sheppard 1781-1782
William Caswell 1782
Richard Caswell, Jr. 1783
John Herritage 1783-1784
John Sheppard 1784-1785
William Caswell 1784-85
Benjamin Coleman 1785
William Sheppard 1785
Moses Westbrook 1786-87
Bryan Whitfield 1786-1787
William Sheppard 1787
Nathan Lassiter 1788-1789
Benjamin Sheppard 1788-1789
Joshua Croom 1790
Willoughby Williams 1790-1792
Hemerick Hoooker 1791-92

WAYNE

The General Assembly of 1779 formed Wayne County from the county of Dobbs. The county was named after Anthony Wayne, a leader in the Revolution who, because of his rash courage, became known as "Mad Anthony Wayne." The legislature which created the county provided for the first court to meet at Josiah Sasser's home. In 1787 Waynesborough was established as the county seat. Goldsboro, named in honor of Mayor Matthew Tilghman Goldsboro, an assistant engineer for the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad, became the county seat in 1850.

GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Senators

Andrew Bass 1780-81
Andrew Bass 1782
Burwell Mooring 1783-1787
Richard McKinne 1788-1789
Burwell Mooring 1790
Richard McKenne 1791-1798
Richard W. Hanns 1799
Richard Croom 1800-1801
John Coor Pender 1802
Needham Whitfield 1803
Richard McKinne 1804-1806
James Rhodes 1807-1809
John Davis 1810-1811
Barnabas McKinne 1812-1815
Barnabas McKinne, Jr. 1816
Barnabas McKinne 1817-1819
Josiah Garland 1820
Ephraim Daniel 1821-1822
Jethro Howell 1822
Richard B. Hatch 1823-24
Gabriel Sherrard 1824-25
Jethro Howell 1825-26
John Wasden 1826-27
Gabriel Sherrard 1827-1832
James Rhodes 1832-33
Gabriel Sherrard 1833-1835
John Exum 1835

	District	
John Exum	16 (22)	1836-1850
William Thompson	22	1850-51
Curtis H. Brogden	22	1852-1856
William K. Lane	22	1856-1863
Benjamin Aycock	22	1863-1866
William A. Thompson	22	1866-67
Curtis H. Brogden	18	1868-1872
Lott W. Humphrey	10	1872-74
D.E. Smith	10	1874-75
William T. Dorth	10	1876-1883
John T. Kennedy	10	1883
W.G. Broadhurst	10	1887
Benjamin F. Aycock	10 (9)	1889-1893
H.L. Grant	9	1805-1897
Frank A. Daniels	9	1899-1900
Benjamin F. Aycock	9	1901
David J. Aaron	9	1903-1905
Benjamin F. Aycock	9	1907-1908
John L. Barham	9	1909-1911
Jonathan T. Hooks	8	1913
Everett A. Stevens	8	1915
Matthew H. Allen	8	1917
Earle A. Humphrey	8	1919-20
W.F. Taylor	8	1921
Hersey B. Parker	8	1923-24
Hugh M. Humphrey	8	1925
Kenneth C. Royall	8	1927
Henry B. Ivey	8	1929
Hugh Dortch	8	1931
David H. Bland	8	1933
Samuel F. Teague	8	1835
Edgar H. Bain	8	1936-1939
Thomas O'Berry	8	1941-1947
Hardy Talton	8	1949-1953
David J. Rose	8	1955-1959
Seth B. Hollowell	8	1961
Lindsay C. Warren, Jr.	8 (11) (9)	1963-1969
Thomas E. Strickland	9 (8)	1971-1974

Representatives

Stephen Cobb 1780
Burwell Mooring 1780-1782
James Green 1781
Richard McKinne 1782-1783
Needham Whitfield 1783
William Alford 1784-1785
Benjamin Sherrod 1784
John Handley 1784-1785
William Taylor 1785-1788
Richard McKinne 1786-1787
James Handley 1788-1789
Burwell Mooring 1789

Richard McKinne 1790
John Coor Pender 1790-1795
Benjamin Fort 1791-92
William Taylor 1792-1795
Benjamin Fort 1796
John Garland 1796
Richard Croom 1797-1799
John Coor Pender 1797-1798
Needham Whitfield 1799
Joseph Everett 1800
Barnabas McKinne 1800
Abraham Simms 1801
Ezekiel Slocumb 1801
James Rhodes 1802-1806
William Smith 1802-1809
James Deans 1807
Ezekiel Slocomb 1808
James Deans 1809-1811
Cullen Blackman 1810-1811
Joab Newsom 1812
Ezekiel Slocumb 1812-1816
Stephen Cook 1813-1817
Stephen Smith 1817
Lewis Coor Pender 1818
Ezekial Slocumbe 1818
Ephraim Daniel 1819-1822
Sampson Lane 1819
Joshua Hastings 1820-1824
Arthur Bardin 1821
Stephen Smith 1822-1824
Arthur Barden 1824-25
Philip B. Raiford 1824-1827
John Warden 1825-1827
Joshua Hastings 1826-1828
James Rhodes 1827-1831
John W. Sasser 1828-1832
John Broadhurst 1831-32
Patrick S. Cromwell 1832-1834
John B. Hurst 1832-33
Cullen A. Blackman 1833-34
Calvin Coor 1834-1837
William B. Fort 1834-35
Giles Smith 1835
Raiford Whitley 1836-37
Elias Barnes 1838-1847
Curtis H. Brogden 1838-1851
John V. Sherard 1848-1851
William T. Dortch 1852-1855
Ethelred Sauls 1852
Lewis Whitfield 1854-55
Ethelred Sauls 1856-57
Erwin A. Thompson 1858-1859
William T. Dortch 1858-1861
Marcus K. Crawford 1860-1865
Benjamin B. Rives 162-64
J.M. Caho 1864-65
James H. Everett 1865-1867
William T. Faircloth 1865-66
G.C. Garriss 1866-67
John T. Person 1868-1870
John C. Rhodes 1868
D.E. Smith 1868-1872
Edwin G. Copeland 1870-1874
John C. Rhodes 1872-74
William T. Dortch 1874-75
John W. Isler 1874-75
F.M. Aycock 1876-77
Owen Peel 1876-77
G.C. Buchan 1879-80
W.A. Deanes 1879-1881
H.F. Grainger 1881
John B. Person 1883
John R. Smith 1883
F.M. Aycock 1885
J.W. Hatch 1885
Curtis H. Brogden 1887
John B. Person 1887
Matthew J. Ham 1889-1891
John R. Overman, Jr. 1889
John W. Bryan 1891
William R. Allen 1893
John A. Stevens 1893
J.H. Edwards 1895
W.C. Monroe 1895
Thomas B. Parker 1897
Joseph E. Person 1897
William R. Allen 1899-1901
J.M. Wood 1899-1900
George E. Hood 1901
H.B. Parker, Jr. 1903
A.T. Uzzell 1903-1905
J.M. Hollowell 1905-1908
J.M. Edgerton 1907-1908
James E. Kelly 1909-1911
John M. Mitchell 1909-1911
Frederick R. Mitz 1913-1915
Everett A. Stevens 1913
Matthew H. Allen 1915
William A. Dees 1917
Malcolm McInnis Tatom 1917
Clarence R. Aycock 1919-20
Frederick R. Mintz 1919-20
Arnold W. Byrd 1921-1927
R.P. Uzzell 1921
Thomas I. Sutton 1923-24
Harrison Yelverton 1925-1927
Gurney P. Hood 1929-1931
William W. Andrews 1929
Fred P. Parker, Jr. 1931
Thomas O'Berry 1933-1935
James R. Aycock 1933
William W. Andrews 1935-1938
William H. Best, Jr. 1936-38
James L. Crawford 1939-1941
Walter F. Taylor 1939-1951
William P. Kemp 1o53-1956
Hardy Talton 1957
Roland C. Braswell 1959-1961
Mrs. Nancy W. Chase 1963-1966
Mrs. Nancy W. Chase 10 (9) 1967-1974
Thomas E. Strickland 10 1967-1969
William P. Kemp, Jr. 10 (9) 1971-1974

DOBBS COUNTY MILITIA REGIMENT ABSTRACT

An abstract of Dobbs County Militia Regiment showing the companies and individual officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates who marched in the expedition to the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge and including those who took part in the further march to Wilmington and the lower Cape Fear and Brunswick County coast to oppose the expected attempt of the British fleet to land an invasion force there.

(Prepared by Charles R. Holloman from the manuscript of Colonel Richard Caswell's accounting of Service Time, Supplies and Materials Consumed, Etc. Used her by permission of Charles R. Holloman who reserves the copyright)

Colonel Abraham Sheppard, commanding officer of the Cobbs County Militia submitted his account for the services of his Regiment of Militia, Etc., on an Expedition against the Insurgents which Expedition culminated in the Battle at Moore's Creek Bridge on February 26, 1776, and for services, etc., in extending the expedition, after the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge was won, to join the defenses along the Cape Fear below Wilmington.

For his own services as Colonel, 26 days in relation to the Moore's Creek expedition and an additional 26 days on the further expedition to the Cape Fear.

For hire of a Cart and Horse and servant boy for 13 days. For the Cart and Harness lost at Corbet's Ferry. For two Iron Pots and two half barrels. For one ? and one Gun lost in the Intrenchments.

For two Horses lost from the 25th of February until the 24th of April and found in the service of General Moore.

For 27 Gallons of Rum for the men. To Evan Bass for Riding Express for five days. For Rations provided for 50 men for one day before they left to join the Minute Men. For one Broad Ax lost at Moore's Creek.

Colonel Abraham Sheppard for his services as Colonel on the further expedition to the lower Cape Fear and related items as shown: For use of one Cart and Boy for 26 days. For 25 gallons of Rum for the men. For one kittle lost and for one Iron Pot broke.

For one Gun lost in Neuse River. For Shadrich and Horse on Express for two days. For Pool Hall and Horse on Express for three days. For William Scarborough for Riding on Express for three days.

For Henry Howel and Horse on Express for three days. For Esaua (or Evans?) Bass for Riding on Express for two days. For Hardy Elverton (Yelverton?) for Riding on Express three days. For Jacob Hooks for Riding on Express for one day.

For Rations provided for 76 men for one day before they went to join the Minute Men.

For Martin Caswell for his services as Lieutenant Colonel of the Regiment on the Moore's Creek Expedition for 26 days.

For James Glasgow for his services as Major and Adjutant of the Dobbs County Regiment on the Expedition to Moore's Creek Bridge for 26 days.

1. Captain Joseph Green's Company:

(This Company was composed primarily of officers and men who lived in a Militia District on the south side of Neuse River between present Goldsboro and the Dobbs County — Duplin County line. The district was bounded on the west by Johnston County line — CRH)

Joseph Green, Captain, for service 36 days. (Except where otherwise shown the service of each officer and soldier below is for 36 days — CRH).

Edward Matchet Herring, Lieutenant. John Herring, Ensign. William McDaniel, Ensign. John Howell, Sergeant.

James McDaniel, Corporal. Jonathan Kelly (or Keetly?), Corporal. Abram Baggett, Drummer. John Rouse, Fifer. Joshua Creech, Private. Abiel Smith, Private.

Daniel Young, Daniel Taylor, Frances Maxwell, Henry Carraway and Henry Goodman, Privates.

James Forehand, Jacob Skipper, John Daniel, John Croom, and John Lawson, Privates.

Jacob Daughtrey, James Burn, Jesse Bagget, and John Tetterton, Privates.

Kedar Vining, John Forehand, Jonathan Parker, and John Mallady, Privates.

American Killed

JOHN GRADDY, Private (This was the only man killed on the American side at the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge as is also proved by statements made in pension applications made years later by other men of this Company. CRH)

John Carter, John Laws, Major Croom, Moses Waters, Moses Langston, and Martin Smith, Privates.

Nathaniel Bird, Richard Waters, Richard Hamm, Thomas Daughtry, Privates.

Thomas Scott, William Thompson, William Woodard, William Forehand, and William Bowen, Privates.

William McDaniel Detachment

The following is a special detachment on a 7-day duty assignment. It may be a platoon of horsemen sent on scouting duty before the Dobbs Regiment. William McDaniel led this detachment in rank of Sergeant. He appears in his regular Company as a commissioned officer. (CRH).

William McDaniel, Sergeant. James McDaniel, Corporal. Joshua Creech, Cader Vining, John Tetterton, Martin Smith, Major Croom, and Jonathan Keetly, Privates.

Jesse Bagget, Drumer. Abram Bagget, Private.

"2nd Expedition" — The further Expedition to the lower Cape Fear River area was participated in by the following officers and men of this Company: Joseph Green, Captain, for 22 days service (Unless otherwise shown all who served on the 2nd expedition served for 22 days. — CRH).

Edward Matchet Herring, Lieutenant. John Herring, Ensign. William McDaniel, and John Rouse, Sergeants.

Jonathan Kutley, and William Taylor, Corporals. John Rouse, Junior, Fifer. Nathan Herring, Drummer.

Benjamin Sutton, James Forehand, Elijah Crook, John McCoy, Joshua Creech, and Major Croom, Privates.

Joshua Creech, John Daniel, Daniel Young, and Jacob Skipper, Privates.

Francis Maxwell, Thomas Dawson, Moses Walters, and Isaac Dean, Privates.

One Cart & Horse hire. One Gun lost, the property of Wm. McDaniel, valued at 3 shillings 10 pence. One Saddle & Bridle of Isaac Dean's lost in the service, valued at Isaac Dean for 20 days Horse hire. One Drum and Stand of Colours.

2. Captain John Sheppard's Company

The Company consisted of 52 officers and soldiers. Unless otherwise indicated each of them served on the Moore's Creek Expedition for 22 days — CRH.

Captain John Sheppard for services 22 days. William Faircloth, Lieutenant. Samuel Pope, Ensign. William Sheppard, Fifer. Zachariah Coward, and Zachariah Rice, Sergeant.

Frederick Eckles, and James Davis, Corporal. Abram Sheppard, Drummer.

Thomas Cook, Moel Evans, John Mears, John Barnes, and John Cook, Privates.

William Webb, James Webb, Claborn Bateman, John Evans, and Nathan Johnston, Privates.

Reuben Lucas, Evan Williams, John Filyaw, Joseph Winset, William Roads, Joser Davis, and William Davis, Privates.

Michael Wilkins, Thomas Newsom, Richard Braswell, Lawson Braswell, and John Bruton, Privates.

George Tedder, Benjamin Price, John Bargeron, John Sherrod, Harry Lamb, Calip Holley, Moses Bass, and Major Hilliard, Privates.

Fred. Ridgen, Aaron Bass, Isham Watson, David George, and Henry Roads, Privates.

James Coward, John Warner, Alexander Turner, William Radford, Shadrick Radford, Gabriel Coley, William Coley, and Herrod Barrow, Privates.

For hire of one cart and horse. One Drum and Stand of Colours. Two Gallons of Rum for the men.

3. Captain Thomas Williams' Company

The Company consisted of 62 officers and soldiers. Unless otherwise indicated, each of them served on the Moore's Creek Expedition for 36 days and on the further expedition to the lower Cape Fear 22 days. (CRH)

Thomas Williams, Captain, for services 36 days on Moore's Creek Expedition. Burrel Moring, Lieutenant. James Barden, Ensign. William Sconyers, and Joseph Hemby, Sergeant. George Hay, and Isaac Hay, Corporal.

James Shadden, Drummer. George Linton, Fifer. George Gardner, Private. Gabriel Coley, Private.

Cornelius Durden, William Johnston, John Mitchell, Major Hilliard, John Durden, and Francis Durden, Privates.

William Radford, Shadrick Radford, Aaron Dodd, James Rasco, Elisha Grimes, and Absalom Ellis, Privates.

Nathaniel Reavel, James Warrell, Esaw Bass, John Price, Elisha Davis, and Ephraim Bass, Privates.

James Stradley, John Bailey, John Acock, James Garland, Robert Brown, and John Durden, Privates.

Thomas Ferrell, Benjamin Price, Bridgman Brookins, James Johnston, and Claiborn Bateman, Privates.

William Coley, John Ramsey, William Witherton (Witherington?), Burwell Branch, Thomas Acock, and Peter Ballard, Privates.

Thomas Murphree, William Skitts, John Page, Asael Weaver, James Barfield, John Henderson, Samson Barfield, and Shadrick Braswell, Privates.

William Page, Samuel Pope, Abraham Sheppard, Josiah Ritter, Abraham Page, Lewis Odam, Oquin Best, and John Evans, Privates.

Two carts and four horses.

"2nd Expedition" — The further Expedition to the lower Cape Fear River area was participated in by the following officers and men of this Company. Except as otherwise indicated, each served 14 days on the 2nd Expedition. (CRH)

Thomas Williams, Captain, served 22 days. Burrell Morring, Lieutenant, served 22 days. Drewry Reaves, Ensign, served 22 days. Thomas Carraway, Sergeant, served 14 days. William Edwards, Sergeant. John Faircloth, Corporal. Isham Lane, Corporal. James Shadden, Drummer. George Linton, Fifer.

Jonathan Parker, Benjamin Alford, Jesse Bagget, James Bell, George Gardner, Josiah Ritter, William Ferrall, Jesse Ramsy, Joseph Skitts, John Rasberry, and William Skitts, Privates.

Burwell Branch, James Martin, Nathan Jordan, Richard Highcut, Lewis Gardner, and Randolph Revel, Privates.

Samuel Wade, William Hamm, William Withernton, James Anderson, John Mitchel, and Thomas Butcher, Privates.

Richard Fairfield (Barfield?), Davis Croft, Benjamin Edwards, James Webb, and Benjamin Screach (Creech — may be Benjamin S. Creach), Privates.

John Whitford, Thomas Whitford, William Peoples, William Iler, James Wood, Jr., and Benjamin Wood, Privates.

Francis Wood, Thomas McKinnie, Richard Woodham, John Barnes, and Bud (Hickabud) Davis, Privates.

Two Carts and Four Horses for 14 days. One Lieutenant of Horse on Express 14 days. Provisions for Self and 49 Men. Provision for 5 Horses. One Drum & Colours. One Tent. James Witherton.

4. Captain Benjamin Sheppard's Company:

This Company consisted of 30 officers and men. The number of days each served on the Expedition to the Battle of Moore's Creek is shown following the individual's name. (CRH)

Benjamin Sheppard, Captain, 22 days service. John Ferrel, Lieutenant 22. Also William Barfield, Ensign. Shadrick Stanley, Sergeant. John Price, Sergeant. Sands Stanley, Corporal. Davis Reaves, Corporal. Abram Bagget, Fifer and George Smith, Drummer 22 days.

Privates: Thomas Edwards, 14 days service. George Hay, 14. Also Isaac Hay, Dennis Henby, Thomas Faircloth, James Turnage, Lewis Oatham, Elijah Johnston, William Sconyers, and Ephraim Spivey, 14 days service.

Privates Jethro Murphey, Esau Bass, Joshua Goodson, Fred. Scarborough, Thomas Butcher, William Faircloth, Sherrod Barrow, John Thigpen, Harrod Barrow, Shadrick Barfield, Joseph Hemby, 14 days service.

One Baggage Cart, 22 days. Cash paid William Hurst for Corn & Fodder.* Cash paid Ben. Caswell for a Drum.* * Claims such as these were often not allowed reimbursement for one reason or another. Including them in these abstracts is considered justifiable for other reasons. CRH.

5. Captain Jesse Grainger's Company:

This Company consisted of 24 officers and men. The number of days each served on the Expedition to Moore's Creek is indicated after the name. CRH.

Jesse Grainger, Captain, for 23 days service; also William Sasser, Lieutenant and William Radford, Ensign.

Jacob Hooks, Adjutant, 7 days service. Also with 7 days service: John Fellow, Sergeant. George Jernigan, Corporal. Benjamin Boyt, Drummer.

Privates with 7 days service: Jesse Wiggs, James Wite, James Bouser, Arthur Fenner, John Toller, Stephen Sasser, Jether Held, John Walding, Henry Wiggs, Nehemiah Toler,

and Joel Butter.

John Ch. S.W. Comb 7 days. This name appears to be that of the Southwest Creek Baptist Preacher, John Koonce, whose function was Chaplain and carried no designated rank. It is likely that the next three are also serving in functions that at that time carried no designated rank. It is found that Warren Blount came from neighboring Duplin County to serve as surgeon's mate on the Expedition. John McNaughton (usual spelling) was a merchant in Kinston then and long after the Revolution. He had moved to Kinston from Cumberland County. He perhaps served as commisary which at that time carried no rank. Abraham Ellis appears on other lists as Company clerk; a function that usually carried no rank. CRH.

Warren Blount, 5. Abraham Ellis, 4. John McNerton, 6.

John Core, Sergeant, 7.

Captain Jesse Cobb's Company of Minutemen:

This Company consisted of 67 officers and men serving on the Expedition to Moore's Creek Bridge. Unfortunately, Captain Cobb's report did not give individual names of the 58 privates in his Company of Minutemen. The names of the commissioned officers and non-commissioned officers are as follow:

Jesse Cobb, Captain — 23 days service, Moore's Creek Expedition. Richard Caswell, Jr., Lieutenant 23 days. John Kennady, Ensign — 23 days.

Also James Ingrim, Sergeant. John Cox, Sergeant. Abram Bush, Corporal Miles Hutchings, Corporal. James Smith, Fifer. Nathan Byrd, Drummer and 58 Privates — each served 23 days.

For 50 Cartridge Boxes (Large). For 400 Gun Flints. For one cart & Horse 23 days. Captain Jesse Cobb for enlisting 56 non-commissioned officers and soldiers. Captain Jesse Cobb for one Cart & Horse 20 Days when Attending Battalion Duty (at New Bern) in December 1775.

2nd Expedition — to Wilmington and Lower Cape Fear, 36 Days Service:

Jesse Cobb, Captain of the Minute Men Company. William Cobb, Lieutenant. Richard Caswell, Ensign. John Kennady, Sergeant. James Ingrim, Sergeant. John Cox, Corporal. Spencer Caldwell, Corporal. Joseph Smith, Fifer. Nathan Byrd, Drummer. 37 Privates — each served 36 days.

Captain George Miller's Company of Minute Men on the Expedition to Moore's Creek Bridge Against the Insurgents

Captain George Miller was a merchant and planter of the Kinston vicinity. He operated a store at Tower Hill, an older village which vied with Kinston in those days and located at Stringer's Ferry about two miles down the Neuse River from Kinston. Captain Miller's report gives no name but his own. His report is abbreviated as follows:

George Miller, Captain, pay for services on the Expedition to Moore's Creek, 21 days service. The Lieutenants pay for 21 days. The Engign's pay for 21 days. Two Sergeants' pay for 21 days. Two Corporals' pay for 21 days. One Drummer's pay and a Fifer's pay for 21 days. 47 Privates' pay for 21 days. Cash paid for a Drum. Cash paid for two Carts & Teams.

George Miller, Captain, paid for the hire of a cart to New Bern whilst on Training Duty 22 days in December 1775 with the Minute Men. Also, one Tent. Also, for Inlisting 56 non-commissioned officers and men.

2nd Expedition — to Wilmington and Lower Cape Fear

George Miller, Captain, pay for services six days on this Expedition. He then left the Company there in command of the Lieutenant. Again, his report names no individual other than himself: The Captain's pay for 6 days. The Lieutenant's pay for 38 days. Also for 38 days: Two Sergeants' pay. Two Corporals pay. One Drummer's pay. One Fifer's pay. 49 Privates pay and Two Carts & Teams for 38 days.

Captain John Garland's Company of Minute Men

Captain John Garland was living in Wayne County (formerly part of Dobbs at the time of his death several years after the Revolutionary War. Earlier he had lived in eastern Dobbs County for some years. CRH. Captain Garland lists the names of the commissioned officers and non-commissioned officers of his Company but does not name the Privates:

Captain John Garland paid for Inlisting 56 soldiers for his Minute men Company. Captain John Garland for Duty 24 days on the Expedition to Moore's Creek.

Also 24 days: William Kilpatrick, Lieutenant. John Grainger, Ensign. Jacob Ellis, Sergeant. John Collins, Sergeant. Joseph Witely (Corporal). Joshua Miller (Corporal). John Garland, Junior, Fifer. Bryan Medling, Drummer and 45 Privates 24 days.

7 Shirts, haversacks, etc. 1 Horse killed in the service. 1 saddle lost at the same time. William Pridgeon for one Horse taken into the service. Joseph Whitley for a Horse pressed into the service and Delivered 24 days. William Bridgers, for a Horse pressed into the service and Delivered 24 days.

2nd Expedition — March 1776 — April 1776 — 36 days

John Garland, Captain, for 36 days service on 2nd Expedition, Etc. Also 36 days: William Kilpatrick, Lieutenant. John Grainger, Ensign. Jacob Ellis, Sergeant. John Cox, Sergeant. Joseph Whitley, Corporal. Solomon Ward, Corporal. John Garland, Junr., Fifer. Bryan Medling, Drummer and 30 Privates (not listed by name).

1 cart & team for 36 days. 1 cart & team on the 1st Expedition 24 days. 1 Tent. The hire of James Jones' mare 36 days. The hire of Joseph Whitley's horse 36 days.

Captain Spyers Singleton, Captain of Light Horse Company of Minute Men of Dobbs County, in New Bern District, for 36 Days Service (on the 2nd Expedition — to Wilmington and the Lower Cape Fear, March-April 1776): Spyers Singleton was son of Samuel and Hannah Singleton who resided in the vicinity of present Snow Hill, Greene County (then Dobbs). He and his brother-in-law, Benjamin Caswell, a younger brother of Governor Caswell, were planters who also operated country stores in that area. The U.S. Supreme Court, through Justice James Iredell of North Carolina, learned a North Carolina case between Spyers Singleton et als. and Samuel Cornell's Heirs and Administrators had used the idea of judicial review to declare an act of the legislature unconstitutional. Chief Justice John Marshall is believed to have borrowed his revolutionary dictum of 1803 from this case.

For service of 36 days: Spyers Singleton, Captain of Light Horse. Peter Fountain, Private, and his Horse. Henry Pope, Private, and his Horse. Other privates with their horses: John McNaughton, Jethro Murpha, Oquin Best, John Evans, and Sherwood Barry.

Also: George Brewater, Thomas Reasons, Jesse Wingate, Simon Totewine, Henry Goodman, William Faircloth, Solomon Cooper, Samuel Pope, Henry Goodman (? Goodwin?), Colborn Totewine, Private, and Isaac Wingate.

20 lbs of Gunpowder delivered to Colonel Caswell*; 76 lbs of Shot delivered to Colonel Caswell*; *Captain Singleton asked to be paid for these supplies he furnished.

6. Captain William Fellows' Company of Dobbs Militia

The members of this Company served on the expedition to Moore's Creek 36 days. William Fellow, Captain. Jacob Hooks, Lieutenant. Joshua Linch, Lieutenant. Edward Gurley, Sergeant. John Rasberry, Sergeant. Alexander Matthews, Corporal. Ephraim Spivey, Corporal and Benjamin Boyt, Drummer.

Privates: John (Mollon?), Thomas (Mollon?), George Jernigan, Arthur Jernigan, Arthur Tiner, Henry Wiggs, Arthur Jones, Stephen Sasser, and John Toler.

Arthur Doughtry, Jethro Holland, Jesse Wiggs, Joel Butter, John Coor, and James Wise.

James Bouser, Major Howel, James Holland, Arthur Parker, and William Wiggs.

John Wolding, Bryon Lynch, Frederick Jernigan, John Wise, Jordan Ammonds, and David Dudley.

Reuben Lewis, Thomas Boyt, and Thomas Scott.

One cart and horse. Victualizing self and 39 men five days returning home and twenty-one days against the Tories. One Drum and Colours.

7. Captain Jacob Johnston's Company of Dobbs Militia

Officers and men of this Company served on the Moore's Creek expedition 30 days except where otherwise indicate for an individual. Jacob Johnston, Captain. Evan Williams, Lieutenant. John Kinsey, Ensign. Anthony Mills, Sergeant, 9 days. John V. Taylor, Sergeant, 13 days, David McKinney, Sergeant, 21 days. James Davis, Sergeant, 17 days.

George Whitehead, Corporal. Daniel Quillon, Corporal. Walter Dorch, Fifer, James Whitehead,, Private. Matthew Herring, Private. Josiah Davis, Private. Also David McKinney, Private, 9 days, (promoted to Sergeant).

These privates: Benjamin Sanders, Joseph Sanders, Laughlin Beasley, Moses Cox, Aaron Cox, Hardy Jones, and Barefoot Dorch.

James Davis, Private, 13 days, (promoted to Sergeant). Privates: Cornelius Leary, (9 days). Michael Smith, John Philyaw, Joseph Taylor, William Kinsey, (11 days).

Anthony Mills, 8 days, (promoted to Sergeant). One baggage cart and horse. One horse lost, valued at 25 shillings. A Suit of Colours.

8. Captain Joseph Sessions' Company of Dobbs Militia

Officers and men of this Company served 34 days on the Expedition unless otherwise indicated after the name of the individual.

Joseph Sessions, Captain. Stephen Pipkin, Lieutenant. Thomas Bizzell, Ensign. Thomas Chambers Bradbury, Sergeant. William Williamson, Sergeant. Abner Harrell, Corporal. Bryan McCullin, Corporal. Joshua Grantham, Drummer.

The following privates: Robert Sterling, John Brady, John (Nuel?), James Blackwell, Stephen Pettis, Chris. Balcher, James Grantham, and Jesse Brown.

John Pike, Abraham Gamelien, Isaac Crow, James Daniel, John Killet, Arthur Dobbs Young, John English, and Solomon Barfield.

James Lane, Thomas Flowers, Farnefold Wood, James Arnes, John Boles, William Crow, Luke Thomas, and Francis Roach.

John Newton, Samuel Lane, Thomas Gervin, Garral Almon, William Blake, and William Walker.

One cart and two horses. One broad ax, lost. One drum and stand of colours.

9. Captain Armwell Herron's Company of Dobbs County Militia

This Captain's name is often spelled Herring. There is information indicating that the name and spelling Herron is very likely correct and that he is not a member of the better known Herring family of Dobbs. He became a Continental officer. The officers and men of this Company served on the expedition to Moore's Creek 36 days. Captain Herron's report did not give the names of the other officers, non-commissioned officers, or privates. He resided in or near Kinston. CRH.

Armwell Herron, Captain, 36 days. Also 36 days: A Lieutenant, An Ensign, 2 Sergeants, 2 Corporals, One Drummer, One Fifer, One Clerk, and 22 Privates. One cart. (To be rechecked to see if this is a Light Horse Company — CRH)

WAYNE COUNTY SHERIFFS 1781 to 1975

Name	No. Years Served	Years Served
Robert Simms	6 years	1781-1787
John Coor-Pender	4 years	1787-1791 1st
Silas Jernigan	2 years	1791-1793
Joseph Everett	4 years	1793-1797
John Coor-Pender	2 years	1797-1799 2nd
William Smith	2 years	1799-1801 1st
John Garland	2 years	1801-1803
John McKinne	2 years	1803-1805
Robert Fellows	2 years	1805-1807
Zachariah Ham	2 years	1807-1809
John Davis	2 years	1809-1810
William Smith	2 years	1810-1812 2nd
Elisha Applewhite	2 years	1812-1814
William Raiford	12 years	1814-1826
Calvin Blackman	4 years	1826-1830
William A. Thompson	10 years	1830-1840 1st
Calvin Coor	4 years	1840-1844
Ollin Coor	14 years	1844-1858
William A. Thompson	4 years	1858-1862 2nd
John C. Rhodes	4 years	1862-1866
Colonel John T. Kennedy	6 years	1866-1872
William A. Deans	6 years	1872-1878
David A. Grantham	8 years	1878-1886
John R. Smith	4 years	1886-1890
James H. Grant	4 years	1890-1894
Britton Scott	6 years	1894-1900
Everett A. Stevens	10 years	1900-1910
Robert H. Edwards	10 years	1910-1920
Will D. Grant	10 years	1920-1930
Paul C. Garrison	24 years	1930-1954
Jesse Hinson	8 years	1954-1962
Will I. Adams		1962-present incumbent

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY OF WAYNE COUNTY

From: James H. Everett File. *Kennedy — Bridgers — Flowers Papers,* Southern Historical Collection, University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill.

"At the Academy at Everettsville on the first Monday in April 1849 the following gentlemen met to form the Wayne Agricultural Society to promote better farming methods, to improve breeding and racing stock and to hold a county fair each fall.

Rooms were reserved at the Academy and fees set at 5.00 per annum.

William D. Cobb was elected president, John Kennedy vice president, Jas. H. Everett secretary and Richard Washington treasurer. Twenty were elected to a board of stewards Jno. C. Slocumb, Wm. Smith, Lewis Cogdell, Samuel Flowers, David B. Everett, Jno. W.S. West, Wm. Carraway, Wm. Whitfield, Joseph Kornegay, Dr. Buckner L. Hill, Waitman Thompson, Council Bizzell, Olin Coor, Council Best, Jno. T. Kennedy, Etheldred Yelverton, Wm. K. Lane, Zadock Thompson, Jno. Exum, Wm. B.F. Fort and Jno. W. Sasser."

Members:

Jno. Cox Jr.
Ezekiel Holloman
Willis Hall
Thomas Kennedy
Samuel Smith
Kenan Grantham
Barnaby McKinne
Silas Cox
Daniel Hood
Wm. Cox
David Cogdell
Jno. Cox
Hiram Grantham
Ezekiel Smith
Furney Jernigan
Jno E. Becton
Jno. Smith
Jno. G. Elliot
Robert S. Hunter
Dr. Daniel Smith
Geo. W. Collier

Jno. Everett
Jno. Wright
Wm. Hollowell
Wm. Carraway
Jesse J. Baker
Jno. Carraway
Jas. Kelly
Jas. F. Kornegay
Robert B. Flowers
Samuel Loftin
Mac Williams
Wm. Whitfield
Robert Peel
Needham Whitfield
Joseph Kornegay
Elisha Pipkin
Dr. Jas. M. Davis
Wm. Kornegay
Asher Flowers
Rev. Curtis Hooks
Welean Kornegay

Wright Smith
Jno. A. Kornegay
Dr. Buckner L. Hill
Bright Thompson
Haywood Ham
Jas. M. Hines
Council Best
Elijah Bizzell
F.H. Hooks
Aaron F. Moses
Joshua Uzzell
Wm. Lewis
Jno. M. Uzzell
Lewis Sasser
Sanders P. Cox
Thomas Uzzell
Peter L. Peacock
Hardy Yelverton
Rigdon Dees
Samuel A. Andrews
Wm. H. Gardner

Wm. B. Edmundson
Jno. A. Green
Jas. Griswold
Geo. W. Thompson
Wm. Sherard
Thomas Hadley
Jacob Hooks
Stephen Woodard
Wm. Thompson
Henry Ruffin
Wm. Sauls
Jno. Yelverton
Redin Coley
Richard Hodges
Etheldred Yelverton
Edward Marshall
Geo. B. Yelverton
Theophilus Best
Gard Thompson
Wm. D. Cobb
Jno. Kennedy

Jas. H. Everett
Lewis Cogdell
Richard Washington
John K. Flowers
Jno. C. Slocumb
Wm. Smith
Samuel Flowers
Jno. W.S. West
David B. Everett
Wm. Carraway
Waitman Thompson
Olin Coor
Council Bizzell
Jno. T. Kennedy
Wm. K. Lane
Zadock Thompson
Wm. B.F. Fort
Jno. Exum
Jno. W. Sasser

ROSTER OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS, 1868 to 1976

Name	Tenure of Office Member of Board From	To	Tenure of Office Chairman of Board From	To
Thomas A. Deans	12/3/1868	12/2/1872	12/3/1868	12/2/1872
James H. Place	12/3/1868	12/5/1870		
John Hollowell	12/3/1868	12/2/1872		
Shade Pate	12/3/1868	12/5/1870		
Green Simmons	12/3/1868	12/5/1870		
I.T. Pearson	12/5/1870	12/2/1872		
W.T. Gardner	12/5/1870	12/2/1872		
Lewis Sasser	12/5/1870	12/2/1872		
James W. Cox	12/2/1872	12/7/1874	12/2/1872	12/7/1874
Washington Winn	12/2/1872	12/7/1874		
N.G. Holland	12/2/1872	12/7/1874		
E.B. Jordan	12/2/1872	12/71874		
J.K. Smith	12/2/1872	12/7/1874		
James F. Kornegay	12/7/1i74	12/2/1878	12/7/1874	12/2/1878
Owen Peel	12/7/1874	12/4/1876		
William Hooks	12/71874	12/2/1878		
A.L. Sasser	12/7/1874	12/2/1878		
L.G. Pearsall	12/7/1874	12/2/1878		
John H. Edwards	12/4/1876	12/2/1878		
B.F. Hooks	12/2/1878	12/6/1886	12/2/1878	12/6/1886
John Ivey	12/2/1878	12/4/1882		
D.A. Cogdell	12/2/1878	12/4/1882		
Fred C. Patrick	12/2/1878	12/4/1882		
W.B. Fort	12/2/1878	12/4/1882		
John H. Loftin	12/4/1882	12/6/1886		
A.D. Speight	12/4/1882	12/1/1884		
J.H. Barnes	12/4/1882	12/6/1886		
G.C. Buchan	12/4/1882	12/1/1884		
A.B. Thompson	12/1/1884	12/6/1886		
J.A. Stevens	12/1/1884	12/6/1886		
E.B. Borden	12/6/1886	12/1/1890	12/6/1886	12/1/1890
W.F. English	12/6/1886	12/5/1888		
N.M.N. Buie	12/6/1886	12/5/1892		
M.T. Johnson	12/6/1886	12/7/1896		
	12/1/1902	12/7/1908		
J.B. Gardner	12/6/1886	12/1/1890		
	12/5/1898	12/3/1900		
Marshal E. Cox	12/5/1888	12/3/1894		
	12/7/1896	12/5/1898	12/7/1896	12/5/1898
W.F. Kornegay	12/1/1890	12/3/1894	12/1/1890	12/3/1894
L.H. Price, Sr.	12/1/1890	12/5/1892		
John H. Loftin	12/5/1892	12/7/1896		
John J. Ivey	12/5/1892	12/3/1894		
William Holmes	12/3/1894	12/7/1896		
	12/1/1902	12/7/1908		

Name	Tenure of Office Member of Board From	To	Tenure of Office Member of Board From	To
J.M. Wood	12/3/1894	12/7/1896		
	12/4/1904	12/7/1908		
J.E. Peterson	12/3/1894	12/7/1896	12/3/1894	12/7/1896
W. Haywood Ham	12/7/1896	12/5/1898		
Everett A. Stevens	12/7/1896	12/5/1900		
J.P. Smith	12/5/1898	12/1/1902		
Elijah Edwards	12/3/1900	12/1/1902		
George M. Warrick	12/5/1904	12/7/1908		
William R. Hollowell	12/3/1906	12/5/1910	12/3/1906	12/5/1910
B.A. Parks	12/7/1908	12/5/1910		
Alex Aycock	12/7/1908	12/2/1912		
D.H. Overman	12/7/1908	12/5/1910		
I.F. Ormond	12/5/1910	12/4/1916	12/5/1910	12/4/1916
J.A. Westbrook	12/5/1910	12/2/1912		
W.A. Martin	12/5/1910	12/4/1916		
R.A. Whitfield	12/2/1912	12/4/1916		
James A. Smith	12/4/1916	12/6/1920		
W.F. Patrick	12/4/1916	12/6/1920		
F.H. Hooks	12/4/1916	12/6/1920		
R.D. Irvin	12/2/1918	12/6/1920	12/2/1918	12/6/1920
George D. Bizzell	12/6/1920	12/4/1922	12/6/1920	12/4/1922
F.B. Jordan	12/4/1916	7/23/1922 (a)		
Clarence R. Aycock	12/6/1920	12/4/1922		
D.N. Newsome	12/2/1912	12/2/1918	12/4/1916	12/2/1918
	12/6/1920	12/4/1922		
G. Frank Peele	12/6/1920	12/4/1922		
L.A. Raney	12/4/1922	12/1/1930	12/4/1922	12/1/1930
N.B. Berger	12/4/1922	12/1/1930		
C.F. Herring	12/3/1900	12/3/1906	12/3/1900	12/3/1906
	12/5/1910	12/4/1916		
	12/4/1922	12/3/1928		
George W. Williams	12/4/1922	7/2/1928 (b)		
E.A. Stevens	(c) 8/7/1922	12/6/1926		
H.L. Bizzell	12/6/1926	12/3/1928		
J.R. Murvin	12/7/1908	12/5/1910		
	12/3/1928	12/1/1930		
	12/3/1934	2/9/1935 (a)		
Deems H. Pate	12/3/1928	12/3/1934		
J. Herman Denning	(c) 7/6/1928	12/3/1934		
W.L. Rawlings	12/1/1930	12/7/1936	12/1/1930	12/3/1934
Rodney Knowles, Sr.	12/1/1930	12/3/1934		
Rodney Knowles, Jr.	12/7/1936	4/2/1937 (b)		
I.F. Witherington	(c) 4/2/1937	6/13/1938 (b)		
J. Leslie Crawford	12/1/1930	12/5/1938		
Robert Holmes	12/3/1934	12/7/1936		

Name	Tenure of Office Member of Board From	To	Tenure of Office Member of Board From	To
G. Kennon Jordan	12/3/1934	12/5/1938	12/3/1934	12/5/1938
F.S. Isler	(c) 12/14/1935	12/7/1936		
Roland L. Gurley	12/7/1936	7/27/1944 (a)		
J.I. Musgrave	12/7/1936	1/7/1950 (b)	12/2/1946	12/5/1949
	12/1/1958	12/3/1962		
J. Clarence Grantham	12/5/1938	12/6/1948		
M. Emmett Robinson	12/5/1938	12/2/1946	12/5/1938	12/2/1946
Dr. G.F. Herring	(c) 6/17/1938	12/2/1946		
W.P. Grant	(c) 9/4/1944	12/1/1952		
J.T. Ballance	12/2/1946	12/5/1960	12/4/1950	12/3/1951
Robert E. Bryan	12/2/1946	12/4/1950	12/5/1940	12/4/1950
Dallas W. Price	12/6/1948	12/1/1958	12/3/1951	12/1/1952
	12/7/1970	12/4/1978* to 12/6/1982		
Charles D. Burnette	(c) 1/7/1950	12/6/1954	12/1/1952	12/7/1953
C. Frank Jordan	12/4/1950	1/23/1956 (a)	12/7/1953	12/6/1954
W. Leslie Langston	12/1/1952	12/5/1960	12/6/1954	12/5/1960
				Present
Seth B. Hollowell	12/6/1954	12/5/1960		
Aubrey C. Hatch	(c) 2/6/1956	12/5/1960		
Rodney Knowles, Jr.	12/5/1960	3/29/1963 (b)	12/5/1960	12/3/1962
Lloyd B. Griffin	12/5/1960	12/2/1968	12/3/1962	12/5/1966
Charles T. Hooks	12/5/1960	12/2/1974	12/5/1966	12/2/1968
Richard R. Grady	12/5/1960	12/7/1970	12/2/1968	12/7/1970
Shelton Jordan	12/3/1962	12/7/1964		
Byron E. Bryan	(c) 3/29/1963	12/5/1966		
Norwood Vinson	(c) 11/5/1964	12/2/1974	12/4/72	12/3/1973
Paul C. Garrison, Jr.	12/5/1966	12/2/1968	12/3/1973	12/6/1976
	(c) 8/11/1969	12/6/1976*		
James T. Jeffreys, Jr.	12/2/1968	12/6/1976	12/7/1970	12/4/1972
Robert H. Futrelle	12/2/1968	7/22/1969 (a)		
Leon A. Bryan	12/2/1974	12/4/1978*		
Lawson Withers	12/2/1974	12/4/1978* 12/6/1982	12/4/1979	
Deloit Cotton	12/6/1976	12/1/1980 12/3/1984		
G. Mark Goforth, Jr.	12/4/1978	12/6/1982		
D.J. Pelt	12/1/1980	12/3/1984		

(a) Date of Death.
(b) Date Resigned.
(c) Date Appointed.
* On Staggered Four-Year Terms.



Index
(Indexing refers to article number, not page number.)

Local History, Our Churches, Education and Commerce

The Land and the Early Settlers 1
Formation of Wayne County 2
The Revolution 3
Cornwallis 4
Scottish Officer's Vournal 5
Peacock's Bridge 6
Tories 7
Jeffersonian Period 8
Wayne County Men Active in the War of 1812 9
Emigration 10
The Ante-Bellum Period 11
Coming of the Railroad 12
First Dudley 13
Everettsville 14
First Masonic Lodge 15
Fremont Founded as Nahunta 16
Mount Olive Founded 17
Goldsborough Founded 18
Goldsborough Made Countyseat 19
Distinguished Lawyers 20
First Newspapers 21
Early Jews 22
New Railroad Lines 23
The Eve of the Civil War 24
The Civil War 25
Garrard's Raid on Mount Olive Station 26
Quakers in Conflict 27
Battle of Bentonville 28
Sherman Victor at Bentonville 29
Goldsborough Falls to Sherman 30
General Kilpatrick at Mount Olive 31
Reconstruction 32
Negro Reform 33
Curtis Hooks Brogden 34
Post Civil War Newspapers 35
Emigration Movement 36
Eureka Established 37
Eastern Medical Association 38
The Post Civil War Bar 39
Confederate Veterans 40
Banking 41
Charles Brantley Aycock 42
Early Manufacturing 43
Truck Farming 44
Present Courthouse Built 45
Old Wayne County Clubs 46
Lebanese Community 47
Wayne County Medical Society 48
Prominent Women 49
The World Wars 50
Distinguished Sons & Daughters 51
Mid-Twentieth Century Progress 52
Adamsville 53
The Early History of Fremont 54
Grantham Community 55
History of Mount Olive 56
Early Hotels and Buildings 57
The Cliffs of the Neuse State Park 58
Seymour Johnson AFB 59
Aycock's Primitive Baptist Church 60
Boston United Methodist Church 61
Brogden Chapel Pentecostal Free Will Baptist Church 62
Casey's Chapel Free Will Baptist Church 63
The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints — Mount Olive Ward 64
The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints Relief Society 65
The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in Wayne County 65-A
The Church on the Hill in Seven Springs 66
Daniels Memorial United Methodist Church 67
Dudley Christian Church 68
The Edgewood Evangelical Baptist Church 69
Eureka Christian Church 70
Falling Creek Baptist Church 71
Falling Creek United Methodist Church 72
First Baptist Church of Goldsboro 73
First Baptist Church of Mount Olive 74
First Free Will Baptist Church 75
First Presbyterian Church of Goldsboro 75-A
The First United Methodist Church of Mount Olive 76
Fremont United Methodist Church 77
Goldsboro Friends Meeting 78
Indian Springs United Methodist Church 79
Madison Avenue Baptist Church 80
May's Chapel FWB Church 81
Mt. Carmel Methodist Church 82
Mount Olive Presbyterian Church 83
New Hope Friends Meeting 84
Northeast Original Free Will Baptist Church 86
History of Oakland Friends Meeting 87
Peace Lutheran Church 88
Pine Forest United Methodist Church 89
Piney Grove Church 90
Pleasant Grove Original Free Will Baptist Church 91
Oldest Church in Wayne County 92
Rhodes Friends Meeting 93
Rosewood First Baptist Church 94
Salem United Methodist Church 95
St. Francis of Assisi Episcopal Church 96
St. John Free Baptist Church 97
St. Joseph Methodist Church 98
Saint Mary's Catholic Church 99
St. Mary's Church of Mount Olive 100
Saint Paul United Methodist Church 101
St. Stephen's Episcopal Church 102
Silah Christian Church 103
Victory Free Will Baptist Church 104
Walker Memorial United Methodist Church 105
History of the Westwood United Methodist Church 106
Zion United Methodist Church 107
Early Schools in Goldsboro 108
One Hundred Years of Quality Education 109
Saint Mary School 110
Wayne Country Day School 111
The Wayne County Schools 1794-1982 112
Wayne Community College Goldsboro 113
Mount Olive College 114
Borden Manufacturing Company 115
CP & L and Electricity in Wayne County 116
Crawford-Norwood Company 117
The Enterprise Lumber Company 118
First Federal Savings and Loan Association of Goldsboro 119
Goldsboro News Argus 120
Jeffreys Seed Company 121
Mt. Olive Pickle Company, Inc. 122
Newspapers of Mount Olive 123
Seven Springs Supply, Inc. 124
Standard Automotive Parts Co., Inc. of Goldsboro 125
Southern Bell 126
The Wayne County Public Library 127
Wooten Oil Company 128

Family Histories

—A—

Abercrombie 693
Abram 971
Absley 797
Adams 300, 301, 302, 303, 384, 396, 494, 533, 549, 619, 643, 651, 961
Adelaide 971
Adkins 483
Adridge 581
Afman 510
Akins 731
Albans 521
Albert 694
Albertson 569
Albrighton 967
Albritton 409, 412
Alcancotes 735
Alcock 304, 577
Aldridge 305, 352, 369, 452, 464, 697, 711
Alexander 522, 893
Alford 492, 648, 890
Allen 331, 364, 486, 651, 678, 696, 775, 820, 824, 922, 949, 960, 967, 971
Alley 313, 432
Alphin 670
Aman 675, 676
Amick 738
Anderson 306, 307, 308, 316, 340, 392, 395, 399, 549, 576, 581, 638, 705, 707, 764, 885, 923, 924, 959
Andrews 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 428, 553, 640, 642, 668, 670, 671, 935
Andrus 410, 412
Appleget 492, 974
Applewhite 659, 889
Armanie 817
Armstrong 315, 646, 653
Arney 482
Arnold 960
Ashby 349
Asta 573
Aten 866
Atkins 418C
Atkinson 316, 317, 392, 393, 661, 732, 812, 813, 908
Austin 776
Austine 555
Avent 857
Avis 796
Aycock 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 325, 384, 399, 419, 431, 447, 449, 465, 470, 518, 538, 563, 572, 598, 599, 600, 601, 614, 635, 636, 663, 665A, 692, 727, 733, 734, 738, 754, 758, 759, 762, 785, 792, 833, 882, 891, 894, 896, 917, 954, 975

Ayron 614

— B —

Backley 713
Baddour 323, 324, 487
Baggett 670
Bailey 306, 803
Bain 325, 505, 822, 865
Baker 326, 398, 494, 507, 508, 521, 532, 596A, 609, 651, 690, 694, 716, 738, 746, 826, 919
Baldridge 886
Baldwin 316, 327, 328, 392, 908
Ball 372, 539
Ballance 329, 598, 600, 601, 711
Ballard 802, 838
Bame 860
Bancker 596
Banks 330, 592, 659
Bar 837
Barbee 895, 919
Barbour 583, 839
Barbrey 649
Barden 377, 553
Bardin 598, 659
Barefoot 848
Barfield 491, 493, 530, 537, 538, 559, 594, 648, 666, 670, 787, 817
Baringer 871
Barkley 848
Barlow 559
Barnes 326, 331, 447, 465, 538, 580, 600, 601, 624, 718, 734, 776, 791, 810, 811, 889, 975
Barnett 720, 893
Barrett 300
Barrington 305
Barron 494
Barrow 305, 332, 525, 577, 691, 699, 864
Barry 364
Bartle 310
Bartlett 513, 965
Barwick 333, 334, 343, 448, 528, 542, 543, 568, 569, 705, 707, 746, 772, 795, 815, 926, 955
Basden 603, 605, 962
Bass 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 390, 415, 454, 528, 547, 559, 560, 563, 570, 574, 619, 645, 648, 723, 738, 839, 936, 937
Bassick 344
Batchlor 419
Battle 667, 689, 903, 969
Baucom 342
Bayley 698
Bayliss 778
Beall 610
Beaman 579
Beamon 343
Beane 876
Beard 738
Beasley 394, 650, 676, 810
Beauclerk 521
Beavers 546, 547, 955
Becker 344
Beckstoffer 872
Beckwood 563
Becton 345, 346, 417A, 635, 638, 648, 682, 686, 935, 945, 957
Bedenbaugh 407
Bedford 750
Beekman 866
Beery 358
Beggs 924
Belk 347A, 358, 482
Bell 347, 348, 393, 456, 459, 536, 555, 631, 773, 791, 881, 911, 966
Bellmore 779
Belvin 954
Bennett 339, 347, 349, 370, 412, 527, 568, 690
Benson 350
Benton 345, 351, 547, 582, 600, 919
Berge 643
Berkeley 351A
Berkley 522, 899
Berndt 378
Berry 563, 878
Best 328, 329, 334, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 366, 388, 392, 404, 418, 420, 425, 456, 467, 477, 484, 533, 553, 555, 587, 600, 623, 651, 679, 683, 687, 697, 715, 717, 718, 739, 781, 803, 810, 842, 859, 890, 891, 892, 907, 911, 912, 953, 965
Beverett 401
Biggers 364, 775, 779
Biggs 428
Bird 817
Bischoff 838
Bishop 455, 544, 598, 618
Bisset 810
Bivens 476
Bivins 739
Bizel 365
Bizzell 300, 352, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 384, 387, 436, 436A, 464, 537, 538, 570, 575, 586, 618, 637, 774A, 775, 851, 867, 918, 919, 936, 955, 971
Black 640, 692, 693, 919
Blackledge 336, 558, 559, 560
Blackman 337, 338, 436A, 481, 721, 896
Bland 506
Blanton 390, 540, 616, 796
Blaylock 532
Blicher 405
Blount 308, 378, 551, 972, 974
Blow 376
Blythe 824, 951
Boese 379
Boggs 739
Bogue 598, 791
Bohlen 918
Bolam 397
Bond 349, 637
Boney 377, 402, 645, 647
Bonham 869
Bonitz 378, 379
Boom 849
Boomer 899, 900
Boone 402, 405, 688, 860
Borden 380, 381, 412, 418E, 449, 450, 689, 812, 813, 818, 848, 890
Borgognoni 382
Borrough 797
Bounds 779
Bourden 365
Bowden 365, 366, 383, 568, 876, 955
Bowen 791
Bowles 536
Bows 674
Boyce 474
Boyette 322, 384, 385, 461, 474, 477, 702, 713
Boyte 849, 871
Bradel 883
Bradford 320
Bradicich 896
Bradley 671, 793
Bradshaw 370, 563, 659, 670
Bradsher 386, 646, 653, 922
Brady 832, 836, 849
Brannon 893
Brantley 893
Braswell 538, 599, 714, 715, 879
Brechenridge 734
Breed 361
Breen 535
Bridgers 386, 387, 465, 491, 538, 636, 637, 644, 646, 653, 688, 690, 726, 730
Bridges 492, 725
Bright 391, 515, 894
Brill 731
Brinkley 526
Brinn 601
Brinson 608, 791, 792
Britt 334, 352, 356, 388, 419, 426, 519, 563, 580, 618, 625, 632, 846, 857, 892, 924, 925, 954, 962, 964
Broadhurst 326, 381, 410, 412, 466, 467
Brock 402, 558, 571, 675, 676, 879
Broder 390, 645
Brodgen 389
Brodie 837
Brogden 355, 359, 448, 683, 684, 707, 965
Brooks 893, 928
Broughton 515
Broussard 714
Brown 310, 326, 333, 340, 380, 390, 391, 399, 402, 408, 420, 436A, 446, 448, 531, 536, 619, 645, 699, 715, 739, 749, 754, 759, 885, 892, 926, 936
Browne 885
Brownrigg 380, 381
Bruggeman 636
Brunson 312
Bruton 559
Bryan 309, 409, 412, 544, 872, 934, 938, 939
Bryans 563
Bryant 309, 316, 392, 618, 670, 936
Brynt 907
Bryson 429
Buchan 568
Buchanan 379
Buck 552
Buie 366
Bulger 953
Bull 551
Bullard 347A, 537
Burdeshaw 637
Burdette 675
Burgess 322
Burgin 412
Burke 378
Burnett 461
Burnette 557, 559
Burnetter 394
Burns 430, 875, 876, 887, 919
Burt 485
Burwell 689, 698
Busby 723, 968
Butler 300, 301, 303, 395, 396, 674, 802
Butts 525, 857
Byrd 397, 436, 436A, 649, 650, 684, 796, 919
Byrnes 825

— C —

Cain 370
Caldwell 397, 684, 854
Callendar 491
Callis 759
Camp 647, 925
Campbell 747
Canady 737
Cannady 378
Cannon 561
Capps 467, 679, 750, 778
Carlisle 714
Carmichael 398
Carnes 425
Carr 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 419, 459, 608, 644, 656, 671, 777, 833, 865, 946, 950
Carraway 352, 366, 404, 820, 821, 824, 879
Carrere 405, 506
Carroll 462, 757
Carroway 513, 575, 721
Carruthers 380
Carson 399, 403, 773, 833
Carter 407, 408, 467, 513, 514, 515, 600, 612, 706, 798, 850
Cartwright 544
Caruso 407
Cary 885
Casey 346, 370, 392, 399, 400, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 436, 446, 448, 461, 466, 467, 484, 553, 568, 570, 660, 669, 675, 676, 705, 711, 739, 796, 851, 853, 862, 908
Casteen 417
Caswell 415, 418A, 721, 837, 894, 905, 939, 967
Cathey 529, 837
Caudill 728
Caughron 755
Cauley 452, 547
Caviness 918
Cerny 963
Chalk 641
Chambers 739
Chambliss 731
Chamoun 627
Champlin 892
Chapman 393
Chappell 778
Chapwin 583
Charlemagne 481, 512, 549, 850
Charles II 521
Chase 384, 417A, 417B, 682
Chatneuff 733
Chauncey 555
Cheeves 583
Chelsea 971
Chenoweth 570
Cherry 365, 397, 418, 538, 571, 665, 696, 726, 874
Chesnutwood 399
Childrey 532, 668
Chiles 532
Chocano 843
Choone 563
Chrisman 864
Chron 434
Church 922
Clack 724
Clark 310, 313, 403, 481, 499, 557, 561, 681, 774, 817, 847
Clausel 543
Claxton 928
Clement 346
Clinard 399, 400
Clinton 851
Clodfelter 929
Coats 466
Cobb 418A, 418B, 418C, 418D, 418E, 418F, 461, 466, 559, 589, 769, 778
Cochoran 515
Cockrell 312
Coenen 430, 431
Cogdell 399, 402, 403, 419, 459, 493, 527, 651, 842
Coker 571, 719
Cole 683, 739
Coleman 734, 762, 763
Coley 498, 500, 515, 765, 901, 930
Collier 318, 418D, 418E, 552, 698, 828, 865
Collins 399, 558, 617, 628, 791
Coltrain 525
Coltrane 384, 385, 739
Colvin 935
Combs 472, 563, 688
Comer 620, 684
Comerford 757
Comstock 779
Cone 442, 454
Conlon 405, 406
Connegve 686
Connell 526
Connelly 562
Conway 779, 810
Cook 435, 513, 663, 748
Cooke 420, 515, 645, 647
Cooley 515
Coone 759
Cooper 421, 428, 533, 661, 769
Coor 443
Copeland 598
Corbett 307, 322, 324, 797, 881, 942
Corlette 624
Cornwallis 493
Cornwell 615
Corpening 806
Cosgrove 533
Costen 329
Cothey 779
Cotten 428
Cottingham 731
Cotton 448, 606, 739, 804, 891
Council 967
Councill 848, 939
Covington 411
Cowen 394
Cowing 915
Cowper 737
Cox 309, 417A, 422, 423, 424, 425, 456, 479, 517, 549, 580, 590, 618, 621, 622, 635, 636, 638, 639, 711, 712, 731, 738, 746, 758, 761, 762, 763, 807, 810, 871, 890, 903
Craig 791, 894
Craven 662
Craw 671
Crawford 386, 387, 420, 426, 427, 428, 429, 431, 461, 565, 573, 653, 686, 694, 761, 813, 860, 930, 942, 958
Creech 307, 350, 426, 430, 431, 438, 490, 538, 580, 623, 781
Creel 810
Cresap 561
Crider 758
Cripps 515
Crocker 563, 679, 690
Crone 432, 433, 434, 777
Croom 475, 673, 752, 754, 851, 894
Crouch 580
Crow 491, 618, 679
Crowder 662, 936
Crumpler 302, 309, 462, 705, 749, 930
Crutcher 636
Culver 923
Cunningham 856
Cupp 399
Cushman.759
Cushwa 727
Cutts 557, 561

— D —

Dail 304, 435, 446, 770, 874
Dale 368, 435, 436, 436A, 452
Daly 430, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 448, 467, 533, 581, 606, 687, 784, 809, 896
Dameron 881
Danelope 563
Danials 729
Daniel 320, 329, 352, 353, 447, 448, 515, 717, 857, 912
Daniels 318, 319, 346, 381, 412, 446, 448, 449, 450, 519, 580, 582, 626, 679, 695, 708, 711, 716, 738, 739, 853, 922, 959
Daniluck 547
Daniluk 452
Darden 474, 967, 971
Darst 321, 758
Daughety 834, 835, 856
Daughtry 334, 461, 543, 651, 810, 836, 875, 926
Davenport 803
Daveson 453
David 769
Davidson 779
Davie 698
Davis 309, 345, 374, 381, 395, 407, 417A, 417B, 448, 451, 465, 470, 480, 489, 526, 527, 540, 573, 576, 578, 580, 598, 618, 636, 638, 651, 663, 665A, 668, 683, 717, 738, 763, 769, 782, 795, 803, 808, 810, 822, 832, 836, 838, 861, 881, 892, 897, 919, 920, 930, 975
Davison 453
Dawson 304, 439, 443, 445, 446, 452, 453, 467, 513, 547, 563, 571, 857, 891, 892, 959
Dean 526, 623, 967
Deanes 455
Deans 454, 455, 553, 554, 640, 661, 675, 676, 694, 838, 840, 965
Deaton 839
Deep 412
Dees 321, 399, 403, 456, 457, 458, 459, 598, 638, 685, 833, 975
Dempsy 805
Denby 891
Denmark 365, 426, 460, 461, 467, 589, 669, 870

Denning 333, 715
Devers 805
Dew 562, 598
Dewar 462
Dewey 380, 519, 846, 890, 891
Dexter 724
Diamaduros 342
Dickenson 598, 718
Dickinson 505, 618, 756, 756A
Dickson 401, 421, 528, 565, 643
Dildy 683
Dilks 763
Dillard 431, 787
Dillon 805, 807, 966, 971
Ditt 759
Divine 407
Dixon 305, 324, 352, 573, 665, 668, 679
Dobbs 418A
Dobson 837
Donahue 832
Donnelly 432, 710
Donohue 836
Dorsey 600
Dortch 625, 639, 818
Doucette 911
Douglas 510, 573
Dowd 371
Dowdy 525, 880
Downing 467, 648, 686
Downs 964
Dozier 738
Draper 397
Draughan 527
Drummond 741, 747
Dube 772
Duckwood 499
Duckworth 779
Duclos 786
Dudek 407
Dudley 754, 755
Duke 329, 885
Dumas 519
Dunbar 491, 645
Duncan 493, 530
Dunn 607, 810, 812, 813, 905, 914, 946, 970
Dupree 716
Durant 555, 937
Durden 523
Durham 657, 907
Dyer 463
De Quincy 421
De Vere 421
DeBruhl 651, 652
DeLorenzo 409, 412
DeLuca 558
DiLorenzo 594
DuBose 849, 871

—E—

Eagles 915
Eakes 546, 605, 936
Early 597
Earp 690
Eason 436, 543, 967
Easter 566
Eatman 329
Echerd 759
Edde 627
Edens 645, 647
Edgerton 343, 449, 450, 587, 590, 598, 679, 752, 760, 807, 838, 861, 891
Edmondson 515, 533, 716
Edmundson 305, 380, 464, 465, 573, 618, 659, 699, 838, 961
Edward 971
Edwards 307, 314, 326, 328, 392, 410, 412, 443, 446, 461, 466, 467, 468, 506, 511, 580, 581, 594, 599, 715, 725, 730, 738, 756, 756A, 771, 804, 820, 865, 869, 887, 890, 912, 949, 955
Ehman 510
Ehringhaus 814
Ehringhouse 665A
Eikenberry 892
Eisenhower 314, 694
Ellington 515
Elliot 423
Elliott 469, 491, 639, 779
Ellis 410, 412, 470, 517, 706, 730, 853, 864, 880, 881
Ellmore 472
Elmore 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 606, 713, 746, 916, 954
Emerson 904
Emery 959
Engle 893
English 422, 479, 480, 494, 643
Ennett 390
Epperson 773
Eppinger 603
Epps 481, 512, 549, 850
Erickson 527, 694
Erricson 942
Ervin 442
Etheridge 523, 779
Ethridge 478, 485, 757
Eure 843
Eustler 841
Eutsler 482, 966
Evans 563, 662, 714, 752, 953
Everett 367, 495, 635, 638, 686, 849
Everitt 551, 711
Ewing 483
Exum 362, 448, 484, 485, 523, 525, 580, 798, 842, 889, 905

—F—

Fail 651, 879
Fain 958
Faincloth 501
Faircloth 399, 486, 635, 659, 887
Fairfax 521
Faison 685, 721, 897
Farfour 487, 627
Faries 779
Farmer 355, 359, 544, 694, 896, 975
Farr 436A
Farrier 602
Farrior 326, 399, 402, 403, 519, 849
Farthing 347A
Faucette 799
Faulk 714
Faulkner 476, 743, 954
Feikert 371
Fellow 721
Fellows 638, 686
Fennell 418C
Fergusson 710
Ferrell 952, 955
Fetzer 498, 500, 740
Fewox 555
Ficken 488, 489, 888
Fields 438, 490, 571, 583, 599, 600, 670, 697, 804, 919, 920
Fihelly 433
Finch 447, 660
Fine 510
Finlayson 386, 842, 941
Finley 378
Fisher 829, 962, 964
Fitch 634
Fleming 849
Fletcher 754
Flowers 370, 386, 387, 480, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 514, 528, 637, 646, 648, 651, 653, 713, 878, 954, 957, 970
Floyd 919
Fly 419
Flynn 412, 714
Fonvielle 458, 496, 628
Forehand 880
Formyduval 963
Forrest 975
Forsythe 682
Fort 485, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 694, 740, 741, 742, 743, 859, 901, 933
Foss 515, 594
Foster 311, 467, 600
Fountain 868
Foust 928
Franck 686
Franklin 501, 502
Franks 454
Frazier 807
Freeman 416, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509
Freeze 682
Friday 886
Frizzle 710
Fry 497
Fugate 349
Fulghum 367, 465, 470, 517, 600
Fulgram 480
Fulgum 707
Fuller 473, 915
Fullerton 779
Fulton 300, 778
Fussell 738
Futrell 618, 930
Fyne 510, 545

—G—

Gaddy 461
Gage 479
Gainey 405
Galligher 805
Galliher 634
Galloway 349, 738
Garber 558, 574
Gardenhour 311
Gardner 307, 512, 513, 514, 533, 629, 727, 887, 895
Gariss 309
Garlepp 688
Garner 490, 531, 862, 869
Garren 782
Garris 468, 511, 515, 563, 690, 706, 845, 949, 955
Garrison 682
Garriss 557, 561
Gartin 964
Gaskill 516, 883
Gastor 401, 402
Gatlin 387, 437, 522
Gavin 612, 647
Gay 434, 476, 536, 684, 705, 846
Gaylor 470, 517
Genn 521
Gentry 322, 579, 768
George 454, 675, 676, 679
Gibbons 480
Gibbs 480, 518, 707
Gibson 863, 886
Giddens 449, 519, 868
Gilbert 467
Gill 590, 892
Gillam 615
Gillerlain 520, 608
Gillilan 454
Gilliland 550, 893
Gillis 802
Gilmore 851
Ginn 515, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 699, 785
Gleason 825
Glenn 431
Glisson 772
Glover 766
Godfrey 364
Godley 303
Godwin 334, 340, 352, 353, 354, 399, 403, 419, 527, 528, 690, 772, 839, 926
Goehringer 433
Goff 343, 630, 955
Goldsborough 576
Goldwin 763
Goode 929
Gooden 747
Goodin 946
Gooding 946
Goodman 575, 937, 938
Goodpasture 310, 313
Goodson 577, 579
Goodwin 365
Gordon 326
Gore 731
Gosch 840
Gotherman 529
Gough 630
Grady 405, 409, 411, 413, 433, 445, 446, 513, 514, 530, 531, 533, 544, 545, 551, 563, 569, 571, 594, 781, 784, 785, 799, 801, 862, 869, 916, 918, 919, 955
Graham 314, 787, 790, 928, 964
Granger 325, 532, 533, 553
Grant 382, 439, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 448, 478, 533, 534, 535, 536, 582, 703, 707, 728, 784, 833, 835, 837, 869, 876, 877, 906, 954, 959
Grantham 370, 537, 538, 539, 570, 599, 600, 607, 618, 715, 754, 762, 810
Gray 329, 515, 540, 541, 579, 793, 864, 911
Green 329, 339, 438, 467, 536, 541, 548, 723, 938
Greene 515, 839, 849, 872
Greer 916
Gregory 474, 766
Grice 580, 714
Griffin 452, 456, 510, 534, 535, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 550, 563, 567, 576, 650, 651, 780, 788, 796, 798, 799, 800, 801, 835, 855, 869, 915, 918, 958, 959, 962
Grimes 548, 568
Griswold 367, 532, 541, 548, 560, 623, 723, 848, 934, 968
Grubbs 757
Guill 879
Guin 409
Guinn 412
Gulick 808
Gulley 365, 655
Gurganus 502, 525, 603
Gurley 419, 474, 524, 639, 679, 699, 880, 896, 963
Gwaltney 399, 400, 481, 512, 549, 850, 865
Gwyne 521

—H—

Haddock 594
Haigler 536
Hain 488
Haithcock 550, 958
Hakim 627
Hales 595, 596, 715, 731
Hall 351A, 551, 570, 696, 738, 780, 797, 864
Ham 309, 352, 362, 395, 409, 410, 412, 436, 456, 485, 513, 514, 532, 552, 553, 554, 573, 738, 786, 860, 965
Hamilton 315, 391, 426, 694, 778, 828, 963, 965
Hamlet 595
Hamlin 731
Hamm 525
Hamrick 364
Hancock 432
Handley 410, 412, 528, 765, 870
Hankins 715
Hanna 482
Hannant 954
Hanner 895
Hardee 300, 396, 452, 892
Hardison 461, 589
Hardwicke 716
Hardy 305, 327, 333, 352, 353, 356, 357, 388, 443, 555, 563, 697, 705, 746, 791, 883, 915, 931, 955, 967
Hare 513, 638, 857
Harmon 833
Harold 563
Harper 304, 391, 526, 535, 573, 704, 796, 797, 810, 893
Harrell 410, 412, 416, 493, 495, 522, 528, 556, 648, 674, 688, 738, 832, 853, 861, 936
Harrington 417, 923
Harris 415, 487, 515, 525, 669, 739, 790, 848, 861
Harrison 332, 418F, 667, 691, 699, 711, 747, 887
Hart 719, 763
Harvy 851
Haskett 801
Hastings 679
Hatch 337, 338, 394, 541, 548, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 569, 574, 652, 790, 858, 881, 937
Hatcher 347, 480, 562, 747, 867
Hatsell 791
Hauser 614
Hawkins 680
Hayes 364, 532, 670, 746
Haynes 790
Head 452, 520, 530, 563, 568, 904
Heath 352, 364, 644
Hedgepeth 403, 832, 833, 836
Heeden 564
Heiman 773
Held 378
Hellen 639
Helm 780
Helms 908
Hemphill 381, 429
Henderson 424, 426, 460, 565, 849, 940
Hendon 711
Hennessa 536
Henry 705, 891
Hepzebiab 751
Herlands 814
Heron 716
Herrin 409
Herring 316, 333, 352, 368, 378, 392, 415, 425, 435, 439, 448, 452, 453, 461, 479, 490, 511, 520, 528, 533, 537, 539, 545, 546, 547, 563, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 581, 593, 606, 609, 649, 650, 669, 675, 676, 686, 707, 738, 746, 759, 783, 796, 849, 869, 874, 890, 892, 904, 906, 911, 913
Herritage 418A
Hershey 662
Herzing 467
Hewes 352, 366, 374
Heyn 928
Heyward 891
Hickerson 964
Hickman 436A
Hicks 332, 572, 643, 714, 738, 963
Higdon 779
Higginbothom 883
Highsmith 452, 563
Hight 399
Hill 337, 396, 409, 412, 472, 491, 495, 526, 553, 573, 574, 686, 699, 746, 842, 851, 919, 930, 964, 965
Hinant 320
Hinds 453
Hines 304, 365, 414, 415, 416, 420, 452, 453, 477, 502, 533, 557, 571, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 595, 606, 616, 623, 690, 711, 715, 791, 839, 855, 874, 906, 914
Hinnant 316, 320, 392, 445, 448, 485, 580, 581, 582, 674, 770, 771, 892, 959
Hinners 620
Hinson 370, 461, 473, 510, 520, 547, 583, 589, 618, 706, 721, 790, 954, 962
Hinton 580
Hippey 436
Hires 693, 710
Hirliman 344
Hobbs 392, 393
Hobson 804
Hodge 500
Hodges 304, 402, 438, 740, 901
Hodgin 563, 584, 587, 811
Hogan 405
Hoke 470
Holar 796
Holcombe 372, 373, 585, 586, 774A, 866
Holden 486
Holdson 786
Holifield 312
Holland 339, 420, 530, 563, 568, 571, 580, 796
Holleman 588
Hollingsworth 399, 528, 644
Holloman 367, 588, 594, 603, 666, 690, 691, 738, 804, 962, 964
Holloway 923
Hollowell 335, 379, 478, 590,

591, 604, 618, 679, 716, 734, 759, 777, 790, 879, 887
Hollyman 588
Holmes 382, 452, 531, 533, 544, 547, 557, 559, 563, 569, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 596A, 648, 665A, 666, 680, 696, 756, 756A, 842, 869, 893, 929, 931, 936, 970
Holt 643, 958
Hood 354, 362, 386, 496, 537, 538, 575, 597, 790, 803, 810, 942
Hooks 319, 320, 321, 329, 345, 436, 447, 456, 465, 517, 518, 587, 598, 599, 600, 601, 659, 670, 679, 754, 758, 762, 828, 949, 961
Hooper 716
Hooten 575
Hoover 505
Hopewell 420
Hopkins 769, 912
Horne 549, 863
Hortman 529
Horton 391
Hosea 498, 794, 854, 859
Hoskins 731
Hossay 580
Hough 860
House 442
Houston 919
Howard 675, 676, 738
Howell 307, 448, 461, 476, 533, 553, 555, 562, 580, 587, 589, 690, 691, 739, 748, 752, 769, 798, 799, 801, 838, 839, 840, 843, 850, 920, 963
Howland 616
Hubard 615
Huckstep 555
Hudson 538, 573, 671
Huettner 371
Huggins 304, 707, 726
Hughes 628, 836
Hughs 660
Hull 866
Hullett 521
Hume 670, 797
Humfries 843
Humfries-Young 843
Humphrey 807, 892, 922
Humphries 534, 728
Hunnicutt 670
Hunt 313, 321, 326, 417B, 624, 679, 692, 693, 694, 758, 759
Hunter 490, 510, 555, 671, 694
Hussey 530, 571, 874
Husted 846
Hutchinson 968
Hynes 405

—I—

Ingles 304, 577
Ingram 366, 399, 400, 559, 679, 715, 810
Inman 964
Ipock 843, 849
Ireland 519
Irwin 602, 871
Ishiguro 446
Isler 306, 501, 603, 604, 605, 962, 964, 969
Ivey 438, 472, 475, 476, 477, 520, 566, 570, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 789, 929, 959

—J—

Jackson 388, 417, 499, 526, 563, 619, 628, 642, 643, 653, 660, 665A, 683, 687, 699, 738, 854, 925
Jacobs 316, 393
Jaeckle 877
James 613, 833, 930
Jarman 682, 795, 916
Jarrell 409, 778
Jarret 756, 756A
Jayner 792
Jeffreys 320, 469, 529, 556, 614, 615, 616, 617, 710, 733, 825
Jeffrys 576
Jenkins 524, 739
Jennett 618, 738
Jennings 330, 349, 967
Jensen 527
Jergian 527
Jernigan 334, 339, 340, 359, 365, 367, 370, 528, 619, 683, 804
Jinnett 370, 538, 763
Jinnette 399, 620, 621, 622, 810, 870
Johnson 329, 340, 347A, 351A, 436A, 441, 478, 533, 538, 539, 555, 623, 625, 682, 692, 705, 710, 717, 758, 763, 777, 778, 831, 842, 854, 863, 913, 923, 943, 957, 959, 960, 965, 975
Johnston 340, 412, 429, 618, 748, 792, 893
Johnstone 450, 626
Jolliff 861
Jones 335, 340, 381, 415, 419, 420, 427, 515, 519, 531, 533, 538, 540, 593, 606, 631, 633, 656, 663, 666, 679, 683, 699, 738, 739, 746, 795, 832, 836, 869, 875, 876, 897, 911, 930, 942, 949, 952, 955
Jordan 305, 464, 553, 682, 704, 718, 738, 857, 884, 915
Jordon 506
Joseph 487, 564
Joyner 519, 525, 526, 533, 889, 911
Jurney 944
Justice 778

—K—

Kamenetz 432
Kannan 564
Kauchner 923
Kayser 596A
Keane 527
Kearney 832, 836
Keathley 593
Keaton 628
Keel 577, 579, 629, 630, 631, 880, 883, 949
Keeling 404
Keen 527, 632, 633, 955
Keith 873
Kelley 946
Kellinger 428
Kellum 346
Kelly 525, 625, 634, 644, 759, 779, 951
Kemp 720, 964
Kenan 847
Kennedy 352, 380, 387, 420, 423, 494, 573, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 690, 717, 839, 876, 916
Kent 893
Kernage 686
Kerrage 686
Key 379
Killebrew 665, 723, 726
Killette 563, 640, 694
Killian 779
Kilpatrick 452, 563, 688
Kinchen 352, 885
King 396, 433, 434, 436A, 509, 573, 590, 647, 651, 670, 773, 810, 849, 880, 881, 936, 955
King Charles I 521
King Edward I 735
King George II 554
King Henry I 735
Kinsey 485
Kinte 953
Kirby 379, 381, 412, 715, 806, 838
Kirkman 739
Kirkwood 542
Kitchen 354, 431
Kitchin 466, 719
Kivett 608, 610
Klaus 407
Klutz 426
Knearl 892
Knight 645, 647, 776, 801
Knott 912
Knowles 311, 641, 642, 643, 665A, 668, 705
Knox 779
Knuckley 564
Komlenic 408
Koonce 525
Kopp 565
Kornegay 315, 337, 377, 380, 386, 390, 443, 445, 491, 492, 493, 495, 496, 530, 560, 574, 608, 634, 638, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 665A, 673, 686, 745, 817, 858, 861, 869, 878, 898, 935, 936, 940, 945, 946, 947, 970, 971
Kovacs 865
Krauss 875
Kron 434
Kucinifke 544
Kyle 653

—L—

Lacy 727
Ladato 419
Ladenheim 814
Lafayette 733
Lafitte 692, 693
Lamb 880
Lambert 380, 381, 418
Lamm 465
Lancaster 329, 420, 465, 513, 600, 618, 698, 699, 713, 714, 797, 833, 839, 952, 955
Land 722, 729
Landers 791
Lane 320, 367, 536, 547, 571, 618, 658, 659, 660, 661, 686, 690, 699, 731, 889, 949
Lange 753
Langford 748
Langley 385, 465, 879
Langston 524, 655, 662, 663, 664, 827, 886
Lanier 559
Larimer 390
Lassiter 506, 530, 783, 803, 864
Latham 514, 906
Laughlin 801, 802
Laughon 620
Lawing 779
Lawrence 378, 526, 823
Laws 832, 836
Lawton 351
Lea 543
Leary 519
Ledford 528
Lee 308, 329, 333, 350, 381, 409, 418F, 549, 596, 596A, 644, 665, 665A, 714, 785, 876, 881, 911
Legar 888
Legare 405
Leggett 816
Lennon 710
Leonard 407, 804
Letchworth 594
Lewis 399, 400, 415, 461, 467, 532, 538, 571, 594, 643, 648, 663, 665A, 666, 667, 668, 669, 698, 702, 712, 713, 729, 731, 761, 763, 796, 804, 828, 842, 865, 954
Libby 871
Lies 747
Liess 696
Lilley 892
Lincoln 417, 639, 851
Lindley 467
Lindsay 311, 670, 801
Lindsey 544, 545, 547
Lister 651
Litchfield 402
Little 472, 563
Littlejohn 778
Littleton 538, 954
Livengood 739
Loftin 326, 393, 452, 479, 649, 651, 652, 656, 671, 672, 673, 679, 858, 870, 878
Long 392, 395, 409, 412, 674, 906, 958, 959
Lord Fortescue 974
Lovin 760
Lowe 690
Lowell 561
Lucas 347, 754, 881
Ludium 702
Ludlum 403, 459, 714, 830, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836
Lullum 648, 651
Lupton 643, 710
Lynch 333, 451, 454, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 828, 844
Lytle 960
LaFayette 320
LeVan 342

—M—

Mabry 483
Mackay 831, 833
Mackquinney 686
Mackquiny 686
Magill 528
Maheu 406
Majette 744
Mallard 803
Mallison 630
Maly 538
Manaker 405
Maness 724
Manley 591, 680
Mansell 698
Mansour 487, 564
Marable 495
Marcello 843
Marlowe 609
Marshall 399
Martin 320, 404, 418A, 470, 493, 495, 512, 607, 669, 680, 692, 748, 876, 877, 880, 946
Marvel 680
Marwood 555
Mason 885
Massenburg 428
Massengill 526
Massey 417A, 599, 679, 692, 752, 851, 872
Mather 891
Mathews 326, 553, 681, 766
Mathewson 915
Matsell 629, 631, 949
Matthews 327, 342, 601
Matthis 680
Maude 515
Mauldin 763
Mauro 324
Maxwell 421, 615, 780, 782
May 329, 878
Mayes 762
Mayo 329, 682, 763
Mead 660
Meares 358
Mears 849
Measles 707
Measley 706, 748
Medlin 322
Meggs 526
Megonigal 814
Mehnert 377
Mendenhall 927
Menshew 592, 756A
Mergenthol 543
Merritt 738, 915
Messer 483, 750
Metts 686
Metzger 884
Metzner 710
Mewborn 352, 369, 697, 911
Meyers 791
Michaux 689, 818
Micks 381
Middleton 421, 694
Mierhofer 322
Miles 757
Millard 557, 559, 561, 660
Miller 344, 380, 603, 656, 683, 686, 689, 702, 833, 838, 849, 893
Mills 705, 738, 773
Minga 577
Minshew 756
Minton 371
Mitchel 833
Mitchell 332, 335, 521, 523, 524, 526, 675, 676, 682, 690, 691, 699, 755, 830, 896, 930, 960
Mixon 687, 875
Moen 754
Mohrmann 738
Monk 539, 807
Montague 309, 321, 470, 624, 640, 688, 692, 693, 694, 695, 758
Montoro 432
Moon 953
Mooney 731
Moore 323, 347, 348, 421, 552, 563, 570, 594, 618, 647, 679, 688, 691, 696, 727, 766, 786, 868, 896, 911, 915, 934
Mooring 549, 663, 683, 697, 698, 699, 796
Moran 872
Morgan 571
Morlok 451
Morris 401, 628, 698, 700, 701, 771, 791, 801, 824, 888
Morrisey 945
Morrow 429
Morton 399, 563
Moseley 501, 807
Mosely 528, 550
Moses 582, 674, 792, 928, 959
Mosisey 377
Motley 655
Moye 325, 408, 702, 703, 799, 830, 833
Mozingo 309, 334, 392, 442, 445, 515, 678, 704, 705, 706, 707, 739, 778, 864, 882, 942
Mudge 854
Mueller 686
Muir 450, 708
Munroe 358, 361, 363, 709
Murchison 915
Murphrey 305, 352, 448, 710, 711
Murphy 410, 861
Murray 421, 479
Murvin 436, 436A, 780
Musgrave 365, 474, 618, 621, 712, 713, 842, 975
Myatt 807
Myers 371
Myrick 457
MacDonald 843
MacGregor 855
Mc Clammy 804
McAdams 741
McAfee 364
McArthur 869
McCall 329
McCandless 513
McCauley 779
McChesney 898
McClenny 879, 880
McCook 917
McCormack 409
McCoy 880
McCullen 491, 494, 533, 538, 651, 683, 684, 728, 769, 778, 799, 839
McCulloch 401, 960
McDonald 851
McDougall 300, 301
McDuffie 714, 869
McEachron 849
McElwee 645, 647, 727, 729
McFadyen 342
McGee 494, 849
McGinnis 408
McGlowhorn 810
McGowan 769, 881
McGree 759
McIntosh 792
McIntyre 685, 898, 970
McKeel 513
McKenize 563
McKenzie 768, 917
McKinley 623
McKinne 618, 635, 638, 686, 790, 922
McKinney 311
McKinnie 336, 339, 341, 721
McKintyre 971
McKnight 515
McLamb 687
McLean 722, 867

McMahan 841
McMillan 625 864, 964
McNabb 716
McNerney 321
McPhail 953
McPheters 316
McQueen 884
McRae 839
McVine 883
McWhorter 422

— N —

Narron 714
Naylor 419, 527
Neal 355, 359, 419, 715, 738, 917, 949
Needham 407, 422
Negrelli 529
Nelms 399, 941
Nelson 522, 716, 808
New 849
Newbold 391
Newborn 910
Newbury 625
Newcomb 581
Newell 754
Newman 409, 412, 734
Newsom 717, 718
Newsome 320, 515, 618, 677, 699, 717, 857, 864, 874
Nichols 310, 364, 771, 825, 923
Nicholson 302, 634, 891
Nixon 807
Nobles 577
Noel 583
Nolan 872
Norris 415
Norton 714
Norwood 426, 536, 716, 719, 720, 901
Nunn 576, 673, 953

— O —

O'Berry 534, 541, 665, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 934, 937, 968
O'Briant 880
O'Day 807
O'Donnell 803
O'Dyer 555
O'Neal 379, 614
O'Neil 915
O'Neill 321, 733, 758
O'Quinn 328
O'Tuel 790
Oates 721
Odom 563, 580
Oettinger 814
Ogburn 776, 811
Ogden 325
Oliver 317, 479, 492, 495, 496, 541, 575, 628, 648, 649, 651, 675, 731, 732, 875, 970
Omwake 773
Osborn 555
Osborne 311, 406, 964
Osselmeier 884
Outland 465, 618, 638, 639, 763
Outlaw 333, 490, 540, 568, 591, 594, 631, 651, 666, 673, 705, 707, 738, 851, 862, 916, 946
Overbee 943
Overby 329
Overman 345, 370, 417A, 618, 694, 734, 753, 754, 755, 896
Overstreet 673
Overton 841
Overy 871
Owen 340, 543, 698
Owensby 343

— P —

Pace 320, 474
Packard 825
Padgett 839
Paine 430
Parker 349, 448, 498, 499, 500, 514, 528, 539, 551, 583, 618, 643, 650, 670, 673, 681, 683, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 766, 804, 818, 823, 861, 888, 901, 946, 947
Parks 302, 352, 442, 445, 456, 472, 474, 570, 677, 680, 746, 810, 857, 887, 890, 935
Parmelee 603
Parnell 954
Parrish 355, 706, 812
Parrott 417, 555, 596A, 642, 792, 963
Parson 505
Parsons 453
Pascall 539, 746
Paschal 739
Paschall 587, 748, 915
Pashcel 941
Pate 309, 343, 407, 420, 459, 472, 474, 533, 579, 640, 688, 694, 695, 704, 705, 711, 728, 748, 749, 838, 839, 859
Paterson 563
Patrick 483, 710, 711, 748, 750
Patton 349, 624
Peacock 320, 387, 600, 853
Pearce 342, 832, 836
Pearsall 421, 596A, 656, 665A, 784, 913, 957, 970
Pearson 309, 314, 347, 348, 455, 465, 486, 587, 969
Peck 594
Peebles 330
Peedin 832, 836
Peel 439, 557, 592, 595, 751, 756, 756A, 756C, 851
Peele 465, 476, 514, 590, 598, 618, 640, 718, 734, 738, 752, 753, 754, 755, 863, 864, 867, 935
Pegran 777
Pellet 896
Pelt 330, 549, 694, 757
Pender 832, 836
Penn 712, 748
Pennington 597, 640, 790
Penny 715, 776, 949
Pensinger 643
Penuel 692, 758
Peoples 351
Perkins 587, 618, 639, 640, 690, 694, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 859
Permenter 386, 387
Perry 722, 739, 764, 864, 867
Person 485, 659, 765
Peschau 378
Peters 704, 897
Peterson 545, 641, 681, 738, 766, 885
Pettit 866
Phelphs 522
Phelps 892
Phillips 368, 579, 650, 702, 738, 767, 768, 769, 784, 790, 861, 893, 918
Phipps 679
Pickett 946
Pierce 408, 583, 647, 679, 694, 771, 807, 892, 894, 936, 953
Pierson 382
Pike 659, 752, 754, 760, 763, 838
Pilkington 723
Pinkney 810
Pipkin 325, 336, 461, 575, 595, 751, 756, 756A, 756C
Pittman 315, 421, 476, 528, 679, 714, 770, 771, 995, 962
Plummer 642
Pocahontas 549, 850
Poe 461
Polk 461
Pollock 334, 772
Pomfrey 892
Pomrenke 361
Poole 417, 748
Pope 343, 352, 404, 648, 687, 754
Porter 707, 759
Post 773
Poteet 753
Potter 534, 535, 835
Potts 413, 448, 669, 724, 774, 798, 817, 931
Powatan 850
Powatn 549
Powell 364, 373, 392, 449, 450, 572, 708, 774A, 775, 776, 777, 778, 807, 922, 955
Powers 694
Pratt 466
Prescoat 453
Prescott 683
Presley 924
Prestwood 857
Price 364, 435, 446, 461, 490, 511, 513, 520, 530, 533, 534, 545, 547, 552, 567, 568, 571, 575, 588, 594, 631, 654, 680, 690, 691, 705, 738, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 801, 810, 845, 869, 874, 882, 892, 918, 935, 955, 966
Primley 561
Prince 583, 644, 790
Privett 628
Privette 791
Proctor 417, 421, 485, 520, 792, 793
Propst 510
Provost 753, 754
Pruewitt 606
Puckett 779
Puett 916
Pugh 348, 615
Pulliam 892
Purcell 794, 812
Purdie 539
Purse 405
Pyatt 628

— Q —

Queen Elizabeth II 735
Queen Mary 735
Quick 594
Quinn 333, 538, 544, 629, 631, 704, 705, 707, 773, 795, 797, 936
Quist 831

— R —

Rabil 408, 564
Rackley 472, 581
Radford 515, 715, 796, 797, 810, 926
Raiford 530, 545, 683, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802
Rainer 920
Rainey 519
Rains 832, 836
Rambeau 939
Ramsey 779, 839
Randall 405, 770
Raper 600, 663, 803
Rasberry 736, 816
Raskob 466
Rasberry 887
Ray 624, 961
Raynolds 471
Raynor 340, 491, 942
Razor 555
Rea 744
Reams 374
Reasons 405, 406, 496
Reaves 530, 936
Rechtine 773
Redwine 384
Reed 533
Reese 645, 647
Reeves 530, 623
Reid 317, 732, 849, 962, 964
Reneau 780
Renny 364
Revel 352, 365
Reville 842
Reyes 323
Reynolds 436A
Rhades 810
Rhames 575
Rhodes 336, 337, 338, 340, 538, 558, 560, 574, 600, 618, 648, 798, 801, 937, 943
Ribbi 825
Rich 309, 399, 955
Richards 865, 937
Richardson 466, 643, 759
Richter 412, 577
Ricke 960
Ricks 718, 931
Riddick 500
Riggs 304
Roach 325, 522, 757
Robbins 346, 674
Roberson 629, 779
Roberts 465, 591, 595, 651, 688, 739, 796, 804, 864, 920, 957, 965
Robertson 345, 538
Robinson 348, 364, 377, 378, 407, 431, 591, 716, 779, 805, 806, 807, 808, 958
Roby 441, 809
Rochelle 892
Rodgers 302
Rodri 540
Rogers 466, 528, 545, 630, 654, 682, 704, 705, 711, 911
Rolfe 850
Rolinson 387
Roosevelt 662, 853
Rose 310, 359, 386, 485, 612, 679, 683, 702, 810, 811, 812, 813, 870, 926
Rosenthal 814
Ross 747
Roundtree 466
Rountree 590, 748, 927
Rouse 304, 328, 333, 393, 441, 515, 526, 545, 547, 559, 571, 577, 579, 737, 746, 778, 801, 815, 816, 856, 864
Rowe 343, 514
Royal 505, 649, 736, 738, 774, 817, 967
Royall 433, 485, 527, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 823, 824
Rudrow 773
Ruffin 885
Ruggles 326
Rule 665
Rullins 717
Russell 673, 916
Russum 312
Rutland 946
Rutledge 326
Ryan 825

— S —

Sabastian 944
Sadler 549, 826, 919, 924
Sale 427
Saleeby 546
Saltzman 512
Sammons 863
Sanborn 361
Sanders 365, 802
Sanderson 594, 790, 804
Sandlin 769
Sangster 405
Sasser 326, 366, 417A, 476, 533, 538, 544, 612, 618, 628, 674, 675, 676, 679, 690, 691, 713, 714, 715, 754, 810, 827, 828
Saul 974
Sauls 345, 346, 659, 699, 748, 930
Savage 862
Sawyer 329, 330
Scarneechin 544
Schalitz 379
Scott 314, 399, 403, 456, 459, 472, 474, 502, 550, 572, 585, 587, 593, 640, 663, 688, 695, 738, 754, 769, 812, 828, 837, 838, 839, 840, 883, 901, 958
Seabrook 449
Sebold 586
Sedberry 668
Seegars 829
Sego 399, 850
Sellars 904
Sellers 349, 757
Sentner 665A, 849, 871
Setzer 374, 375
Sewell 399, 403, 459, 535, 702, 714, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836
Sexton 738
Seymore 577
Seymour 314, 525
Shackelford 485
Shafer 852
Shaffer 515
Shallington 690
Shapleigh 561
Shearin 650, 774A
Sheffield 847
Shepherd 482, 841, 966
Sheppard 851
Sherard 345, 587, 679, 713, 842, 843, 941
Sherman 326, 840, 922
Sherrad 739
Sherrard 356, 357, 362, 497
Sherrod 393, 842, 901
Sherron 949
Shields 791
Shiell 694
Shingleton 533
Shipman 391
Shirrey 682
Shitley 581
Shivar 468, 520, 786, 844, 845, 955
Shiver 677
Shoemaker 483, 750
Sholar 953
Short 951, 964
Shumate 534
Sickles 379
Sidbury 871
Siler 520, 563
Sills 523, 665
Simmons 392, 413, 443, 486, 531, 636, 652, 698, 709, 773, 869
Simon 564
Simpson 438
Sims 390, 645
Sintas 766
Skaff 627
Skamarak 880, 883
Skillman 586, 866
Skinner 912
Slaughter 647, 797
Sloan 311, 402, 934, 968
Slocumb 418F, 492, 495, 519, 551, 846, 851
Smith 304, 305, 315, 316, 326, 329, 337, 338, 347, 349, 350, 367, 368, 370, 377, 378, 379, 384, 390, 392, 403, 409, 410, 412, 413, 414, 415, 419, 441, 442, 444, 445, 446, 453, 456, 457, 458, 459, 465, 466, 472, 490, 514, 515, 523, 530, 531, 533, 537, 538, 544, 545, 547, 552, 560, 563, 570, 582, 583, 587, 594, 599, 600, 608, 618, 624, 644, 645, 647, 649, 650, 651, 652, 670, 673, 674, 677, 679, 682, 684, 685, 699, 704, 714, 715, 731, 738, 739, 741, 747, 764, 778, 781, 786, 794, 798, 810, 817, 831, 833, 834, 835, 842, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 867, 869, 875, 878, 879, 887, 898, 904, 905, 906, 918, 922, 930, 935, 936, 948, 953, 958, 964, 967
Smoot 328, 422, 519, 868
Snead 343
Sneed 432
Snell 893
Snipes 636, 679, 870
Snoad 522
Snyder 892
Sollee 480
Sorrels 891
Southerland 492, 494, 665A, 847, 848, 849, 871, 969, 971
Southerlands 848
Spann 606
Speight 437, 467, 712, 713, 967, 970, 971
Spell 399, 400, 865
Spence 759
Spencer 688
Spicer 379, 472, 715
Spiron 850
Spirou 850

Spivey 832
Spruill 371, 596A, 644
Stafford 810, 812
Staggs 923, 924
Stallings 387, 501, 523, 525, 679, 857, 870, 872
Stancil 533, 700
Stanley 519, 766, 820, 905, 914
Stanton 889
Staples 645, 647
Starling 367, 669, 752, 920
Steadman 422
Steed 724
Steele 596A, 665A, 849, 871
Stegner 379
Stenhouse 449, 450
Stephens 651, 892
Stephenson 321, 758
Sterline 398
Stevens 339, 370, 377, 638, 652, 679, 690, 745, 870, 872, 921
Stewart 417, 608, 873
Stice 773
Stilley 533
Stirling 512
Stith 399, 400, 461, 865
Stocks 352, 697
Stokes 515
Stone 496
Strahle 840
Strauss 814
Street 709
Strickland 375, 442, 472, 474, 476, 581, 594, 679, 683, 684, 796, 857, 942
Strope 562
Stroud 381, 446, 461, 580, 645, 647, 701, 705, 892, 919
Stryker 866
Stuart 840
Sturdivant 776
Sugg 302, 305, 510, 526, 746
Suggs 582, 687, 797, 915
Suillivant 827
Sullivan 306, 334, 395, 571, 781, 874
Summerlin 472, 533, 558, 683, 869, 875, 876, 877, 945, 955
Summerow 467
Sunde 710
Surber 510
Surprenant 406
Sutton 352, 357, 366, 370, 384, 438, 439, 443, 448, 472, 474, 483, 511, 555, 558, 563, 566, 567, 571, 588, 606, 612, 629, 631, 648, 649, 670, 680, 683, 697, 705, 738, 746, 750, 781, 785, 795, 823, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 892, 904, 907, 915, 916, 931
Swain 418C
Swann 485, 780
Sweatt 708
Sweeten 658
Swinson 364, 365, 473, 477, 606, 936
Symons 555

—T—

Talley 368, 427, 436, 958, 966
Talton 572, 582, 754, 833, 920, 959
Tamlinson 776
Tang 863
Tart 661, 967
Tarver 887
Tatum 499, 884, 944
Taulor 886
Taylor 302, 304, 306, 388, 392, 417, 464, 526, 549, 573, 608, 615, 697, 698, 699, 705, 757, 777, 793, 797, 817, 833, 851, 869, 885, 887, 973
Teachey 832, 836
Teague 658, 659, 719, 720
Telgarez 518
Temple 851
Terrell 550
Tew 798, 801
Thain 412, 853
Thigpen 488, 489, 579, 882, 888
Thomas 307, 380, 675, 676, 715, 739, 804
Thomasson 364
Thompson 339, 340, 346, 360, 363, 370, 425, 436, 443, 445, 453, 528, 562, 570, 581, 587, 618, 624, 637, 659, 692, 694, 705, 715, 716, 743, 758, 842, 863, 865, 880, 882, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 895, 896, 906, 915, 919, 924, 966
Thomson 897
Thomspon 894
Thorne 515, 911
Thornton 334, 339, 539, 619, 683, 730
Thorton 527
Thrasher 741, 747, 901
Tigniere 791
Tilden 555
Tilghman 304, 340, 697
Tillman 514
Timmerman 412, 446
Todd 479
Tolar 847
Toler 705
Tolson 645, 652, 855, 858, 898
Tomlinson 479
Toohill 645, 647
Trachenburg 702
Tracy 724
Tripp 435, 859, 954
Trotter 966
Troublefield 973
Troutman 779, 840
Trueblood 964
Tryon 418A, 437
Tucker 563, 679, 779
Tull 905, 916
Turem 647
Turen 645
Turlington 475
Turnage 525, 552, 736, 833, 889
Turner 305, 364, 365, 505, 552, 568, 682, 766, 795, 914, 936, 964
Turrentine 724
Twiford 899, 900
Tyndall 399, 797, 926, 954
Tyndle 594
Tyner 386
Tyson 555, 765, 771

—U—

Uller 685
Umstead 314, 886
Underhill 660
Underwood 779, 818, 930, 974
Unthank 423
Upchurch 854
Utley 959
Uzzell 316, 317, 353, 360, 392, 393, 409, 490, 514, 515, 531, 674, 732, 746, 851, 869, 892, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 935, 946, 959
Uzzelle 367
Uzzle 970

—V—

Vail 309, 759, 811, 860
Van Cleve 428
Van Landingham 491
Van Pelt 549, 757
Van Roekel 799
Van Swearingen 561
Vance 779
Vanderbilt 681
Vann 670, 719, 738, 944, 953
Vanoster 684
Vassey 802
Vaughan 329, 334, 885
Vaughn 699, 791, 887
Vause 916
Vellines 849
Vernon 593, 660
Vick 621, 642, 915
Vinson 326, 332, 514, 515, 781
Vinyard 372, 586

—W—

Waddell 534, 734, 754, 771, 823
Wade 304, 838, 882
Walker 311, 324, 371, 445, 451, 703, 942
Wall 852
Wallace 364
Waller 869, 936, 953
Walser 768
Walsh 963
Walston 699
Walters 453, 472, 474, 917
Walton 533
Ward 302, 303, 322, 337, 348, 412, 490, 491, 492, 494, 545, 560, 574, 581, 651, 706, 707, 731, 769, 784, 796, 842, 895, 918, 919, 920, 936
Wareheim 510
Warner 665A, 849
Warren 417B, 480, 481, 512, 549, 651, 767, 768, 850
Warrick 370, 612, 675, 921
Warters 515, 791
Wasden 842, 905
Washington 521, 648, 777, 851, 922
Water 650
Waterer 453, 917
Waters 388, 452, 453, 473, 882, 912, 923, 924, 925
Watkins 454, 891, 892
Watson 392, 682, 884
Watts 455, 778
Waymack 412
Wayne 311, 697
Weathersby 322
Weaver 519, 892
Webb 430, 645, 739
Webster 391, 797
Wedemeyer 596A
Weeks 334, 528, 670, 683, 688, 715, 844, 854, 926
Weil 378, 608, 814, 820, 922, 927, 928
Weir 779
Welch 924
Wellington 355
Wellons 777
Wells 311, 660, 687, 697, 838, 857
Wesley 902
Wesling 773
West 420, 467, 476, 606, 650, 673, 798, 801, 929, 930
Westbrook 480, 496, 656, 810, 836, 885, 931
Westmoreland 780
Wethington 659
Weydt 772
Whaley 399, 563
Wharton 843
Wheaton 344
Wheeler 408
Whilfield 418B
Whincup 778
Whitaker 589
White 325, 364, 416, 498, 545, 571, 592, 593, 698, 711, 867, 923, 924, 933
Whitehead 315
Whitehurst 659
Whitfield 366, 380, 381, 418D, 436A, 449, 453, 491, 530, 541, 593, 686, 723, 787, 788, 796, 797, 799, 862, 881, 882, 887, 907, 931, 934, 936, 937, 938, 939, 947, 953, 968
Whitford 515
Whitker 704
Whitley 351, 392, 395, 443, 448, 582, 659, 674, 682, 694, 725, 842, 843, 873, 940, 941, 975
Whitlock 863
Whitman 785
Whitney 765
Wiaienski 682
Wiekel 880
Wiel 777
Wiggins 416, 495, 528, 535, 651, 688, 725, 726, 730, 796, 797, 815, 942, 946
Wiggs 334, 416, 624, 704, 943
Wilcox 884
Wilder 396, 728
Wiley 796, 797, 808
Wilkens 694
Wilkie 853
Wilkins 359, 459, 536, 892, 944
Wilkinson 929
William 354, 573
Williams 333, 408, 461, 468, 501, 526, 531, 534, 549, 558, 559, 560, 566, 571, 593, 596A, 598, 603, 604, 629, 631, 633, 648, 661, 665A, 686, 697, 715, 738, 746, 795, 823, 838, 845, 851, 867, 876, 877, 887, 892, 900, 907, 910, 915, 919, 935, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 954, 955, 956, 957, 969, 970, 971
Williamson 306, 511, 522, 662
Williford 441, 543
Willoughby 892
Wilson 316, 392, 423, 427, 448, 468, 524, 547, 550, 582, 608, 609, 650, 674, 710, 727, 790, 848, 861, 867, 892, 905, 955, 958, 959
Winbon 417A, 417B
Winborne 367
Winder 510
Wingate 960
Winkleman 326
Winslow 423, 961
Winstead 381
Winston 319
Witherington 580, 849, 871, 945
Wolcott 548
Wolf 367
Wolfe 606
Woltz 737
Wood 510, 604, 746, 756A, 805, 851, 893, 967
Woodard 319, 402, 484, 578, 587, 605, 675, 679, 691, 700, 715, 756, 828, 860, 912, 962, 963, 964, 965
Woodcock 929
Woodhead 773
Woodlief 885
Woodward 365, 457
Woolrich 585
Wooten 305, 316, 347, 348, 352, 357, 365, 366, 369, 371, 374, 388, 393, 432, 464, 482, 486, 501, 541, 548, 595, 596, 596A, 648, 665A, 686, 697, 713, 723, 841, 849, 934, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971
Wooton 718
Wootton 967
Workman 675, 679
Worley 538, 734, 762
Worrell 552, 832, 836
Wright 328, 418F, 452, 579, 773, 869, 938
Wynne 399, 403, 833

—Y—

Yankun 825
Yarrington 512
Yarter 407
Yates 345, 896
Yelverton 321, 345, 346, 351, 420, 425, 470, 553, 637, 659, 894, 972, 973, 974, 975
York 963
Young 721, 776, 843, 851, 887

—Z—

Zackary 397